

HE. A.
D. 5472

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

DICTIONARY
OF
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

LESLIE STEPHEN

VOL. XIV.

DAMON—D'EYNCOURT

New York

MACMILLAN AND CO.

LONDON: SMITH, ELDER, & CO.

1888

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FOURTEENTH VOLUME.

- G. A-N. . . . GEORGE AITCHISON, A.R.A.
J. G. A. . . . J. G. ALGER.
A. J. A. . . . SIR A. J. ARBUTHNOT, K.C.S.I.
T. A. A. . . . T. A. ARCHER.
G. F. R. B. G. F. RUSSELL BARKER.
G. T. B. . . . G. T. BETTANY.
A. C. B. . . . A. C. BICKLEY.
B. H. B. . . . THE REV. B. H. BLACKER.
W. G. B. . . . THE REV. PROFESSOR BLAIRIE,
D.D.
G. C. B. . . . G. C. BOASE.
G. S. B. . . . G. S. BOULGER.
H. B. HENRY BRADLEY.
A. H. B. . . . A. H. BULLEN.
G. W. B. . . . G. W. BURNETT.
W. M. B. . . . W. M. BYWATER.
H. M. C. . . . H. MANNERS CHICHESTER.
J. W. C-K. . . . J. W. CLARK.
A. M. C. . . . MISS A. M. CLERKE.
T. C. THOMPSON COOPER, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . . W. P. COURTNEY.
C. C. CHARLES CREIGHTON, M.D.
L. C. LIONEL CUST.
F. D. FRANCIS DARWIN, F.R.S.
T. W. R. D. PROFESSOR T. W. RHYS DAVIDS.
J. D. JAMES DIXON, M.D.
R. W. D. . . . THE REV. CANON DIXON.
J. W. E. . . . THE REV. J. W. EBSWORTH,
F.S.A.
F. E. FRANCIS ESPINASSE.
L. F. LOUIS FAGAN.
J. G. F. . . . J. G. FOTHERINGHAM.
J. G. JAMES GAIRDNER.
S. R. G. . . . S. R. GARDINER, LL.D.
R. G. RICHARD GARNETT, LL.D.
G. G. GORDON GOODWIN.
A. G. THE REV. ALEXANDER GORDON.
R. E. G. . . . R. E. GRAVES.
J. A. H. . . . J. A. HAMILTON.
R. H. ROBERT HARRISON.
W. J. H. . . . PROFESSOR W. JEROME HARRISON.
T. F. H. . . . T. F. HENDERSON.
R. H-T. . . . THE LATE ROBERT HUNT, F.R.S.
W. H. THE REV. WILLIAM HUNT.
B. D. J. . . . B. D. JACKSON.
A. J. THE REV. AUGUSTUS JESSOPP, D.D.
R. M. J. J. THE REV. R. JENKIN JONES.
J. K. JOSEPH KNIGHT.
J. K. L. . . . PROFESSOR J. K. LAUGHTON.
S. L. L. . . . S. L. LEE.
W. B. L. . . . THE REV. W. B. LOWTHER.
H. R. L. . . . THE REV. H. R. LUARD, D.D.
G. P. M. . . . G. P. MACDONELL.
Æ. M. ÆNEAS MACKAY, LL.D.

List of Writers.

- | | |
|--|--|
| W. D. M. . . THE REV. W. D. MACRAY, F.S.A. | J. H. R. . . J. HORACE ROUND. |
| F. T. M. . . . F. T. MARZIALS. | E. S. S. . . . E. S. SHUCKBURGH. |
| C. M. COSMO MONKHOUSE. | W. B. S. . . . W. BARCLAY SQUIRE. |
| N. M. NORMAN MOORE, M.D. | L. S. LESLIE STEPHEN. |
| J. B. M. . . . J. BASS MULLINGER. | H. M. S. . . . H. MORSE STEPHENS. |
| A. N. ALBERT NICHOLSON. | C. W. S. . . . C. W. SUTTON. |
| W. R. N. . . THE REV. W. ROBERTSON NICOLL. | H. R. T. . . . H. R. TEDDER. |
| T. O. THE REV. THOMAS OLDEN. | E. M. T. . . . E. MAUNDE THOMPSON. |
| J. H. O. . . . THE REV. CANON OVERTON. | S. T. SAMUEL TIMMINS. |
| G. G. P. . . . THE REV. CANON PERRY. | T. F. T. . . . PROFESSOR T. F. TOUT. |
| R. L. P. . . . R. L. POOLE. | E. V. THE REV. CANON VENABLES. |
| S. L.-P. . . . STANLEY LANE-POOLE. | A. V. ALSAGER VIAN. |
| E. R. ERNEST RADFORD. | M. G. W. . . THE REV. M. G. WATKINS. |
| A. W. R. . . . A. WOOD RENTON. | F. W-T. . . . FRANCIS WATT. |
| J. M. R. . . . J. M. RIGG. | C. W. CHARLES WELSH. |
| W. R. WILLIAM ROBERTS. | W. W. WARWICK WROTH. |
| C. J. R. . . . REV. C. J. ROBINSON. | |

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Damon

i

Dampier

DAMON or **DAMAN**, WILLIAM (16th cent.), one of Queen Elizabeth's musicians, is probably the earliest composer who set the psalms in the vernacular to part-music. His work appeared first in 1579, printed by John Day, with a preface by Edward Hake, who relates how these compositions were 'by private means and for his private delight . . . gotten and gathered together from the fertile soyle of his honest friend, Guilielmo Daman,' by one 'John Bull, citezen and goldsmith of London,' and how, though Daman never intended them to be published, Bull 'hasted forthwith of himself . . . to commit the same to the presse.' The work appeared in four oblong quarto part-books, and is now of great rarity, the edition probably having been bought up by the composer or his friends. In 1591 another version of Daman's Psalms appeared from Thomas East's press. This work was published by William Swayne, and by him dedicated to Lord Burghley. In the preface to this work Swayne says that the former publication 'not answering the expectation that many had of the auctor's skill, gave him occasion to take upon him a new labour to recover the wrong his friend did in publishing that that was so done.' The work appeared in two forms, in one of which the melody of the psalm is in the tenor part, in the other in the treble. Both versions are in four separate part-books. The words of both the 1579 and 1591 editions are taken from Sternhold and Hopkins's version of the Psalms, but the contents of the two editions are not the same. Neither is entered in the register of the Stationers' Company. In the later publication Daman is styled 'late one of her Majestie's Musitions,' so that it is possible that he was dead when it appeared, though details of his biography are entirely wanting. The only other extant compositions of his are a Miserere and

some sacred music in lute tablature preserved in the British Museum (*Add. MSS.* 5054, 31992, 29246).

[Hawkins's *Hist. of Music*, iii. 579; Burney's *Hist. of Music*, iii. 53; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit. ed.* 1748, 217; Arber's *Transcript of the Stationers' Register.*]
W. B. S.

DAMPIER, THOMAS, D.D. (1748-1812), bishop of Ely, eldest son of Dr. Thomas Dampier, who was lower master at Eton and from 1774 dean of Durham, was born in 1748. He was educated at Eton, and in 1766 elected to King's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. 1771, M.A. 1774, D.D. 1780. After taking his degree he resided for some time at Eton as private tutor to the Earl of Guilford, holding at the same time the vicarage of Bexley in Kent, while a few years later he succeeded to the mastership of Sherborne Hospital, which his father obtained leave to resign in his favour. In 1782 he was promoted to the deanery of Rochester, and in 1802 to the bishopric of that diocese. The bishopric of Rochester was a poor one, and it was in his case, for the first time for some years past, separated from the deanery of Westminster. Dampier therefore looked for fresh promotion, and in 1808 was translated to Ely. He died suddenly from an attack of gout in the stomach in the evening of 13 May 1812 at Ely House, Dover Street. As a bishop he seems to have made a good impression by his kindness and liberality; and Archdeacon Law, in a charge delivered a few years after his death, speaks of his having been the first to promote the Christian Knowledge Society in Rochester, and of the bishop himself as 'one whose memory is still dear to us, and whose name every friend to our ecclesiastical establishment must ever revere.' His politics may be inferred from the statement

that as bishop of Rochester he proposed an address from the clergy 'thanking the crown for requiring an undertaking from the ministry not to move in the matter of catholic emancipation.' Dampier published several sermons. He was celebrated for his love of literature, and for the splendid library and collection of prints which he accumulated throughout his life, often at considerable cost, and of the rarer books in which he left an account in Latin, the manuscript of which was extensively used by Dibdin in compiling his '*Ædes Althorpianae*.' His bibliomania had begun early in life before he went to college, and remained his ruling passion to the day of his death. His library was sold by his half-brother, Sir Henry Dampier (a baron of the exchequer and a celebrated ecclesiastical lawyer), and his widow, to the Duke of Devonshire at a valuation amounting to nearly 10,000*l*. His portrait was painted by J. J. Masquerier, of which Dibdin gives an engraving in his '*Bibliographical Decameron*.'

[*Gent. Mag.* 1812, i. 501, ii. 240, 1817, ii. 140, 1821, ii. 280; Dibdin's *Bibliographical Decameron*, iii. 352; Harwood's *Alumni Etonenses*, p. 347.] E. S. S.

DAMPIER, WILLIAM (1652-1715), buccaneer, pirate, circumnavigator, captain in the navy, and hydrographer, son of a tenant-farmer at East Coker, near Yeovil, was baptised on 8 June 1652. His father died ten years afterwards; and his mother, who had kept on the farm, died in 1668, when the boy, who had alternated between the neighbouring grammar school and his mother's house, was sent to sea in charge of a Weymouth trader. The hardships of a voyage to Newfoundland disgusted him with that employment; but after a short spell at home, he went to London and entered on board an East Indiaman, in which he sailed to Bantam, returning to England just as the Dutch war broke out in 1672. In 1673 he was an able seaman on board the *Royal Prince*, Sir Edward Spragge's flagship, and in her was present in the hard-fought engagements of 28 May and 4 June, but was sent to hospital, sick, before the third battle on 11 Aug. He was shortly afterwards put on shore at Harwich, whence he was permitted to return to Somersetshire. Here he soon recovered his health, and the next year accepted the offer of Colonel Helyar, his father's old landlord, to go out to Jamaica as assistant-manager of his plantation. Soon tiring of this employment, Dampier engaged himself on board a coasting trader. About the beginning of August 1675 he shipped on board a ketch bound to the bay of Campeachy with a cargo of

rum and sugar to exchange for logwood. His attention was early turned to hydrography and pilotage, the points of which he seems to have carefully noted throughout his whole career; and in his account of this voyage he has 'described the coast of Yucatan from the landfall near Cape Catoche to the anchorage at One-Bush-key with minuteness and accuracy' (SMYTH). Although life among the logwood cutters was hard and involved much drinking of punch, Dampier, though only a fore-mast hand, was able to keep some sort of a diary, and to note the incidents of a voyage protracted by the ignorance and incapacity of the master. While homeward bound, the ketch blundered on to almost every shoal, reef, or island on the way, as well as on to some that were not on the way; 'and so,' says Dampier, 'in these rambles we got as much experience as if we had been sent out on a design.' When at last, after thirteen weeks, the ketch managed to reach Jamaica, the recollection of the rollicking times among the logwood cutters still lingered pleasantly in Dampier's memory. He determined to go back and join them, and made his way to Triste, where he arrived in February 1676. The logwood cutters were a wild set; the work was severe, the lodging rude, the earnings high, and the debauchery excessive; and among them, alternating log-cutting with piracy or 'buccaneering,' Dampier continued for rather more than two years, in which time he managed to accumulate a considerable sum of money. In the autumn of 1678 he returned to England, proposing, it would appear, to employ his capital in the West India trade, and especially in the logwood traffic, which was exceedingly lucrative. While in England he filled up the intervals of business with courtship and matrimony. Of his wife nothing is known except that her christian name was Judith, and that he describes her as a young woman 'out of the family of the Duchess of Grafton.'

In the spring of 1679 he sailed again for the West Indies, leaving his wife at Arlington House. He remained at Jamaica for some months, and at Christmas, when on the point of returning home, was persuaded to go on a short voyage to the Mosquito coast, and, putting into Negril Bay, was tempted to join a party of buccaneers, or, as he calls them, privateers. Four men of the same party besides Dampier kept journals, which are now in the British Museum, and of which more or less garbled versions have been published. We have thus a fairly complete account of the exploits of these 'privateers,' whose only commissions—as their commander, Sawkins, sent word to the governor of

Panama—were on the muzzles of their guns. Dampier's position remained quite subordinate. During this most remarkable adventure they crossed the isthmus, sacked Santa Marta, seized on a number of Spanish ships, and, sacking, plundering, and burning as they went, got as far southward as the island of Juan Fernandez. Having quitted it, they attacked Arica on 30 Jan. 1681, but were repulsed with great loss, and drew back discontented, and quarrelling among themselves. The quarrel ended in a break-up of the party; and off the Plata, or Drake's Island, some fifty of them, including Dampier, separated from the others, fetched the Gulf of San Miguel, and after many hardships succeeded in crossing over the isthmus and making their way to the neighbourhood of Point San Blas, where, among the Mulatas, or, as they were then called, the Sambaloes, they found a French ship cruising 'on the account.' With these pirates Dampier continued for about a year, and in July 1682 went with nineteen others to Virginia.

Here he remained till August 1683, when he and the whole party joined a vessel commanded by one Cook, who had been in the former expedition in the South Sea and had returned across the isthmus in company with Dampier. This vessel was bound on a cruise round Cape Horn into the Pacific, and came to Virginia for no apparent reason except to pick up these nineteen men. When they put to sea, they found their ship too small, and decided to look along the coast of Africa in hopes of finding one better suited for their purpose. At Sierra Leone they found a Danish ship mounting thirty-six guns, which they promptly laid aboard, carried, and took to sea (*Brit. Mus. Sloane MS. 54*). Dampier says not a word of this, nor indeed much of any of their piratical exploits; and the voyage, if we were to judge solely from Dampier's narrative, might be thought mainly one of discovery. It was, in fact, one of ordinary piratical adventure.

After leaving Sierra Leone, the pirates resolved to carry out their original design, and, steering southwards, doubled Cape Horn; they then touched at Juan Fernandez, where they found a Mosquito Indian who had been left there by Dampier's friends three years before. From Juan Fernandez they passed on to the Galapagos and the coast of New Spain. In July 1684, being then off Cape Blanco, their captain, Cook, died, and was succeeded in the command by Edward Davis [q. v.], who, in company with several other free cruisers, more especially Eaton and Swan, scourged the coast of South America for the next twelve months; their fleet mustering

sometimes as many as ten sail, with nearly a thousand men, English and French. Swan, in a ship named the *Cygnets*, had been with Davis nearly the whole time till 27 Aug. 1685, when the two parted, Davis resolving to stay on the coast of Peru, while Swan wished to go on the Mexican coast, and afterwards westwards across the Pacific. 'Till this time,' writes Dampier, 'I had been with Captain Davis, but now left him and went aboard of Captain Swan. It was not from any dislike to my old captain, but to get some knowledge of the northern parts of this continent of Mexico; and I knew that Captain Swan determined to coast it as far north as he thought convenient, and then pass over for the East Indies, which was a way very agreeable to my inclination.' After a cruise of some months on the coast of Mexico, and finding that he was too late for the Manila ship of the year, Swan proposed to go to the East Indies. 'Many,' says Dampier, 'were well pleased with the voyage, but some thought, such was their ignorance, that he would carry them out of the world.' They consented at last, the more readily, it would appear, from their bad success on the coast of Mexico, where the very rich commerce of the country was carried on almost wholly by land. Accordingly, they set out from Cape Corrientes on 31 March 1686, and after a voyage of great hardship, reached Guam on 20 May. 'It was well for Captain Swan,' Dampier says, 'that we got sight of it before our provision was spent, of which we had but enough for three days more; for as I was afterwards informed, the men had contrived first to kill Captain Swan and eat him when the victuals was gone, and after him all of us who were accessory in promoting the undertaking this voyage. This made Captain Swan say to me after our arrival at Guam, "Ah! Dampier, you would have made them but a poor meal;" for I was as lean as the captain was lusty and fleshy.' After twelve days' stay among the Ladrões, they pushed on to the Philippine Islands, which they reached on 21 June. At Mindanao they remained for six months, recompensing themselves for their severe privations by excessive drunkenness and debauchery, 'which disorderly actions,' says Dampier, 'deterred me from going aboard, for I did ever abhor drunkenness.' He, however, went on board in January, when the men, weary of doing nothing and being desirous of change, left Captain Swan and thirty-six of their fellows on shore and put to sea. Dampier says that he endeavoured to persuade his shipmates to return and pick up Swan, but they refused to do so; and he continued with them, 'knowing that the further

we went, the more knowledge and experience I should get, which was the main thing that I regarded.' They cruised from China to New Holland for the next eighteen months, at the end of which time Dampier made up his mind to desert or to 'escape;' and after some difference of opinion with his companions, he and three others, with a few native prisoners, were put ashore, 16 May 1688, on Nicobar Island, from which, it was thought, they would be unable to escape. They succeeded, however, in making friends with the natives, bought a canoe, provisioned it with bread-fruit, and on the 15th put to sea, trusting to Dampier's experience as a navigator, and to his pocket compass. The boat was but ill calculated for a long voyage. A terrible storm threatened to overwhelm them, and, for the time being, wakened Dampier's conscience to a sense of the wickedness of his course of life. 'I had been,' he says, 'in many imminent dangers before now, but the worst of them all was but a play-game in comparison with this. I must confess that I was in great conflicts of mind at this time. Other dangers came not upon me with such a leisurely and dreadful solemnity. . . . I made very sad reflections on my former life, and looked back with horror and detestation on actions which before I disliked, but now I trembled at the remembrance of.' As the storm passed off, they reached Sumatra, all utterly exhausted. Two of the party died; possibly, also, some of the Malays, who were lost sight of; Dampier himself was very seriously ill. 'I found my fever to increase,' he says, 'and my head so distempered that I could scarce stand, therefore I whetted and sharpened my penknife in order to let myself blood, but I could not, for my knife was too blunt.' Eventually he got to Acheen, where he recovered; and for the next two years he was employed in the local trade, making voyages to Tonquin, Madras, and other places; then, coming to Bencoolen, he was appointed master-gunner of the fort, and was detained there somewhat against his will. He managed at last to escape on board the *Defence*, Indiaman (2 Jan. 1691), and after many hardships finally arrived in the Downs on 16 Sept., having been absent for upwards of twelve years. The only property which he had brought home consisted of a so-called Indian prince, a Menangis islander, curiously tattooed, out of whom he hoped to make money in the way of an exhibition. He was forced, however, by urgent need, to sell his 'amiable savage,' who shortly afterwards caught small-pox and died at Oxford (cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, Bohn's edit. ii. 363).

Of Dampier's life during the next six years

we have no account. In 1697 he published the account of his 'Voyage round the World,' in 1 vol. 8vo, with a dedication to Charles Montague [q. v.], afterwards Earl of Halifax, but at this time chancellor of the exchequer, president of the Royal Society, and the avowed patron of letters and science. The book had an immediate success, running through four editions within two years. This prompted the author to bring out a second volume, containing the accounts of his voyages from Acheen to Tonquin and Madras, which had been omitted from the first volume; the account of his early adventures with the logwood cutters in the Bay of Campeachy, and 'A Discourse of Winds,' which is one of the most valuable of all the 'pre-scientific' essays on meteorological geography, and is even now deserving of close study. This was published in 1699, with a dedication to the Earl of Orford, at that time first lord of the admiralty, to whom Dampier had been recommended by Montague as a man qualified to take command of an exploring voyage which the government resolved to fit out after the conclusion of the peace in 1697. Dampier was accordingly directed to draw up a proposal for such a voyage, and suggested that, as little was known of the Terra Australis, a voyage in that neighbourhood would be of the best advantage, and suited to his previous experience. In another letter he proposes to fill up with provisions at Madagascar and 'run over directly from thence to the northernmost part of New Holland, where I would water if I had occasion, and from thence I would range towards New Guinea. There are many islands in that sea between New Holland and New Guinea . . . and it is probable that we may light on some or other that are not without spice. Should I meet with nothing on any of these islands, I would range along the main of New Guinea, to see what that afforded; and from thence I would cross over to the island Gilolo, where I may be informed of the state of those parts by the natives who speak the Malayan language. From Gilolo I would range away to the eastward of New Guinea, and so direct my course southerly, coasting by the land; and where I found a harbour or river I would land and seek about for men and other animals, vegetables, minerals, &c., and having made what discovery I could, I would return home by the way of Tierra del Fuego.'

Dampier was appointed, by order of 25 March 1698, to command the *Jolly Prize* 'when fitted out' (*Admiralty Minute*); but on his reporting (30 June and 6 July) that the *Jolly Prize* was 'altogether unfit for the designed voyage,' he was appointed to the

Roebuck, in which he sailed from the Downs on 14 Jan. 1698-9. After touching at the Canaries, Cape Verd Islands, and Bahia, he made a long sweep round the Cape of Good Hope, and sighted the coast of Australia on 26 July. A few days later he anchored in Shark's Bay, and during August searched along the coast, finding no convenient harbour or river, and not being able to get any good water or fresh provisions. As scurvy was rapidly establishing itself among his ship's company, he crossed over to Timor in the beginning of September. Having refreshed his men and cleaned the ship's bottom, he sailed for the coast of New Guinea, on which he came 3 Dec.; then, 'passing to the northward,' he says, 'I ranged along the coast to the easternmost part of New Guinea, which I found does not join to the mainland of New Guinea, but is an island, as I have described it in my map, and called it New Britain.' Of the north, east, and south coasts of this island he made a fairly correct running survey, though it was left for Carteret [see CARTERET, PHILIP] to discover that St. George's Bay was really St. George's Channel, dividing the island into two; and as Dampier did not visit the western side, he described the land as of much greater extent than it really is. He was prevented from doing more by the discontented state of his crew and the crazy condition of the ship. He anchored at Batavia on 4 July, and, having refitted and provisioned, sailed for England on 17 Oct. 1700. He refitted again at the Cape; but the ship was worn out, and on 21 Feb., when, fortunately, within sight of Ascension, she sprang a dangerous leak. On the morning of the 22nd she anchored in North West Bay, about half a mile from the shore; but after twenty-four hours' hard work all efforts to save her proved vain. She was therefore beached and abandoned, Dampier and the other officers staying on board till the 24th. Ascension was, at that time, an utterly desolate island. The shipwrecked party, however, discovered the remarkable spring of good water near the top of the mountain, and lived, comfortably enough, on goats and turtle, until 3 April, when they were relieved by a homeward-bound squadron of ships of war and East Indiamen.

Dampier, though an admirable observer and excellent hydrographer, was ignorant of discipline and quite unused to command. He had scarcely sailed from England before he quarrelled with his lieutenant, George Fisher, an old officer who had seen much service and was probably not quite pleased at being now put under the orders of an old pirate. The quarrel culminated in Dampier

beating Fisher with a cane, putting him in irons till the ship arrived at Bahia, and handing him over as a prisoner to the governor, who clapped him into the common gaol till an opportunity occurred for sending him to Lisbon and England. There Fisher laid charges of cruelty and oppression against his captain, and at a court-martial held on 8 June 1702, Dampier was found 'guilty of very hard and cruel usage towards Lieutenant Fisher; nor did it appear to the court 'that there had been any grounds for this his ill-usage of Lieutenant Fisher.' The court therefore adjudged 'that Captain Dampier be fined all his pay to the chest at Chatham,' and further pronounced the opinion 'that Captain Dampier is not a fit person to be employed as commander of any of his majesty's ships' (*Minutes of the Court-martial*). Yet on 16 April 1703 'Captain William Dampier, being prepared to depart on another voyage to the West Indies, had the honour to kiss her majesty's hand, being introduced by his royal highness the lord high admiral' (*London Gazette*, No. 3906).

Dampier was not really bound to the West Indies, but to the south seas, in command of the St. George privateer of 26 guns and 126 men, having also under his orders the Cinque Ports of 16 guns and 63 men; and after many delays got finally to sea from Kinsale on 11 Sept. 1703. From Dampier himself we have no account of this voyage; that which has been published, in form similar to his other voyages, and often sold as a fourth volume, being by one Funnell, who calls himself 'mate to Captain Dampier,' but who, according to Dampier, was steward. The narrative is written in no very friendly spirit, and some of the statements were afterwards categorically denied by Dampier; especially those which referred to his frequent quarrels with his officers. Knowing, however, the truth of his former behaviour, we are justified in believing that his conduct in this command was marked by the same want of self-control. He is charged with being frequently drunk, with habitually using foul and abusive language, with oppression, and with gross cowardice. That part of these charges was true, we know; and though it is difficult to believe in actual cowardice, it may well have been that, in the new position of command in a sea-fight against a superior force, he was too keenly sensible of the danger and the responsibility. It appears certain that of the lieutenants of the St. George one was virtually 'marooned,' and the other, who had been a mate in the Roebuck, deserted; that there were frequent mutinies and desertions among the men of both ships; that the

two ships parted company; that Alexander Selkirk, the master of the *Cinque Ports*, was 'marooned' at Juan Fernandez; that a French ship, which they met near Juan Fernandez, beat them off; and that they made a fruitless attack on the Manila ship (6 Dec. 1704), which repelled them with much loss. The failure of this, the chief object of the expedition, completed the break-up of the party, and, after much recrimination, Dampier, with about thirty men, was left in the *St. George*, the rest going on board a captured bark, crossing the Pacific to Amboyna, where they were thrown into prison as pirates, but afterwards released and permitted to return to England. Funnell, the historian of the expedition, was of this party, and from the time of his leaving the *St. George* the indications of her voyage are very scanty. It appears, however, that the ship, being too large for their diminished numbers, and also very crazy, was left on the coast of Peru, Dampier and his men embarking in a Spanish prize, in which they also crossed the Pacific to one of the Dutch settlements, where they in turn were imprisoned. It was not till the close of 1707 that Dampier returned to England, no richer in material wealth, and considerably poorer in reputation. Funnell's account had been already published, and Dampier now replied to it in an angry and badly written pamphlet, or, as he called it, 'Vindication,' denying some of Funnell's statements, and explaining away others; and this 'Vindication' has been frankly accepted by most of Dampier's biographers, who have spoken of Dampier's assertions as disproving Funnell's. Proof on either side is utterly wanting, and we are left to weigh the probabilities of statements, in themselves plausible, put forward by Funnell and insisted on by Welbe, against the contradiction published by Dampier.

The shipowners of the day, at any rate, seem to have pronounced against Dampier, and to have declined entrusting him with the command of another expedition. He therefore engaged himself as pilot on board the Duke privateer, commanded by Captain Woodes Rogers [q. v.], which, in company with the *Duchess*, sailed from England in August 1708, passed round Cape Horn into the Pacific, rescued Selkirk from his solitary imprisonment on Juan Fernandez, captured one of the Manila ships, crossed the Pacific, and, coming home by the Cape of Good Hope, arrived in the Thames on 14 Oct. 1711, bringing with them specie and merchandise to the value of nearly 200,000*l.* Dampier's share of this would have been a competence in his old age, but the prize money was not

paid till 1719. He died early in March 1714-15, in the parish of St. Stephen, Coleman Street, London, as is shown by the endorsement of his will, still preserved in Somerset House; but his name does not appear in the *St. Stephen's* register. The will is dated 29 Nov. 1714, and was proved 23 March 1714-15. It describes 'Captain William Dampier, Mariner,' as 'diseased and weak of body, but of sound and perfect mind,' and leaves his 'goods or household stuff' and nine-tenths of all property to his cousin, Grace Mercer of London, spinster, who also is sole executrix; the remaining tenth is left to his brother, 'George Dampier of Porton, near Breadport, in the county of Dorset, Gentln.' No mention is made of his wife. The value of the property is not stated; but the common story that he died unknown and in penury is without foundation. His portrait, by Thomas Murray, formerly in the possession of Sir Hans Sloane, is now in the National Portrait Gallery.

Dampier was an excellent hydrographer, and possessed an almost unique talent for observing and recording natural phenomena. His 'Discourse on the Winds' may be even now justly regarded, so far as it goes, as a text-book of that branch of physical geography; and his treatment of the many other subjects which fell within his experience is perhaps equally good. In their clear, easy, homely, common-sense style, his writings are almost classical; his surveys and charts, making allowance for the imperfections of the age, are most highly commendable, and his dogged determination to keep and preserve his journal through all hardships, dangers, and adverse circumstances, is beyond all praise. But it does not, therefore, follow that he was the incarnation of all the virtues. The report of his dismissal from the navy by sentence of court-martial has been doubted (CHARNOCK) or boldly denied (SMYTH). He has, again, been described as a leading man even among the buccaneers and pirates. His own account, and still more the accounts of his shipmates, show that in reality he held no position, and was but lightly esteemed. His appointment to command the *Jolly Prize* or *Roebuck* was given solely on account of his literary and scientific merits, and proved unfortunate; for he showed himself an incompetent commander, whose sobriety, honesty, and courage even were impugned, and whose highest idea of discipline was calling his subordinate officers 'rogues, rascals, or sons of bitches.'

[The first and principal authority for Dampier's Life is in his own writings. Very little, if anything, is known of his private life beyond

what he himself has told us in his *New Voyage round the World* (1697), dedicated to Charles Montague; *Voyages and Descriptions* (1699), the supplement to the former, with other interesting matter, dedicated to the Earl of Orford; and the *Voyage to New Holland* in the year 1699 (in two parts, 1703, 1709), dedicated to the Earl of Pembroke. These three, with Funnell's Narrative, are now often catalogued as Dampier's Voyages in 4 vols. Captain Dampier's Vindication of his Voyage (4to, 1707) is a contradiction of some of Funnell's statements, of which an Answer to Captain Dampier's Vindication, by J. Welbe, maintains the truth in a manner much more explicit and condemnatory. There have been many popular biographies, little more than imperfect abstracts of the Voyages: the only one which can be considered in any sense original is attributed to Captain (afterwards Admiral) W. H. Smyth, in United Service Journal, July–November 1837. The Letters referred to respecting his Voyage to New Holland are in the Public Record Office, Captains' Letters, D. 1; and the minutes of the courts-martial in Courts-Martial, vol. 10. Besides these, bearing less directly on the subject, are Hacke's Collection of Original Voyages (8vo, 1699); Voyage and Adventures of Captain Bartholomew Sharp (8vo, 1684); Dangerous Voyage and Bold Attempts of Captain Bartholomew Sharp, by Basil Ringrose (8vo, 1699); A Cruising Voyage round the World, by Woodes Rogers (8vo, 1712); and a Voyage to the South Sea, by Edward Cooke (8vo, 1712). Many of the original manuscripts are in the British Museum, being Sloane 46 a and b, 49, 54, 3236, 3820.] J. K. L.

DANBY, EARLS OF. [See DANVERS, HENRY, 1573–1643; OSBORNE, SIR THOMAS, d. 1712.]

DANBY, FRANCIS (1793–1861), painter, third son of James Danby, a farmer and small landed proprietor at Common, near Wexford, was born there 16 Nov. 1793. In a letter to the publishers of a biographical dictionary (*Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 28509) he gives the date of his birth as 1792, but this document contains so many unquestionable chronological errors that it will be safer to follow the received account. The insurrection of 1798 drove Danby's family to Dublin, and his father died about the time that he became of an age to choose a calling in life. He had studied drawing in the classes of the Royal Dublin Society, and conceived a strong wish to be a painter. With his mother's consent, he continued his studies under O'Connor, a neglected landscape painter of considerable genius, but little older than Danby himself. Both were intimate friends of George Petrie, the distinguished archæologist, at that time devoted to painting. Danby's first picture, 'An Evening Landscape,' was exhibited at Dublin in 1812, and sold, Mr. S. C. Hall says, for fifteen

guineas. In the following year the three friends proceeded on an expedition to London. Danby says that this occurred in 1811, but the evidence of date in Petrie's biography is decisive, and Danby himself speaks of having then seen Turner's 'Frosty Morning,' which was not exhibited till 1813. Danby and O'Connor remained in London after Petrie had left them, and notwithstanding the latter's generosity in presenting them with two valuable rings, their means ran so short that on arriving at Bristol they were unable to pay for a night's lodging. Danby raised the means by selling two sketches of the Wicklow mountains for eight shillings to Mintorn, a stationer on College Green, and, by the persuasion of Mintorn's son, remained at Bristol to sketch the neighbourhood, O'Connor returning to Ireland. Danby was largely patronised by a Bristol citizen of the name of Fry, through whose son he made an acquaintance which resulted in a hasty and imprudent marriage, unknown, as he declares, to his relatives. He visited Norway and Scotland, and a view in the latter country was his first contribution to the Royal Academy, in 1817. Becoming conscious of his powers, he successively exhibited three important pictures: 'The Úpas Tree' (British Institution, 1820); 'Disappointed Love' (Royal Academy, 1821), and 'Clearing up after a Shower' (Royal Academy, 1822); all fully and sympathetically described by the brothers Redgrave (*A Century of Painters*, i. 438–443). 'Disappointed Love,' now in the Sheepshanks Collection at South Kensington, is aduced in R. H. Horne's 'Exposition of the False Medium' as a remarkable instance of the triumph of imaginative genius over technical defects. In 1824 Danby established his reputation by his grand marine painting 'Sunset at Sea after a Storm,' which was purchased by Sir Thomas Lawrence at a much higher price, it is said, than the painter's own. Danby removed to London, partly, it has been stated, at the instance of the academicians, who wished to oppose him to their antagonist Martin. His next picture, 'The Delivery of Israel out of Egypt,' now in the Duke of Sutherland's collection, is certainly in Martin's style, and a victory over him. Like its successor in the same style, 'The Opening of the Sixth Seal,' it is well known from engravings. The latter work was purchased by Beckford. Danby had already exhibited (1825) 'The Enchanted Island,' celebrated in the verse of L. E. L., and (7 Nov. 1825) had been elected an associate of the Academy. The road to the highest honours of his profession seemed open before him, when he struck on the rock of domestic difficul-

ties. 'A story ill to tell,' says Redgrave, 'with faults, and no doubt recriminations, which the grave has partly closed over, and which we will not venture to re-open.' There seems no doubt that Danby himself was chiefly culpable, and highly culpable. In 1829 he left England for the continent, and until 1841 lived principally on the Lake of Geneva, yachting, boat-building, and supporting himself mainly by the sale in England of drawings executed for albums. During this period he only contributed two unimportant pictures to the Academy, but his great gallery painting of 'The Deluge,' afterwards the chief artistic feature of the Dublin Exhibition of 1853, was exhibited separately in 1840. In 1841 he exhibited 'The Sculptor's Triumph' and other pictures at the Academy, and, returning to England, took up his residence at Lewisham. In 1847 he removed to Shell House, Exmouth, and lived there until his death. From 1841 onwards he was a constant contributor to the Academy, but the scandal he had caused was never forgiven, and he never attained the full artistic honours so richly merited by his genius. He made no further attempts in the style of Martin, but produced a number of highly poetical landscapes, usually effects of sunset or early morning. Of these 'The Fisherman's Home' in the Vernon Gallery is a good though small example; 'The Evening Gun' (1848) and 'The Wild Sea Shore' (1853) were among the most characteristic and successful; 'The Departure of Ulysses from Ithaca' (1854) and 'Venus rising from the Sea' (1860) were classical landscapes of larger scale and more ambitious purpose. To these Academy works may be added 'Calypso lamenting the Departure of Ulysses' and 'The Grave of the Excommunicated,' exhibited at the British Institution. His principal patron during this period was the late Mr. Gibbons of Hanover Terrace, who acquired some of his finest works. Danby died at Exmouth 10 Feb. 1861, after a brief illness; his last picture, 'A Dewy Morning,' had left his easel only a few days previously.

As a painter of imaginative effects Danby has lost ground in an age when minute observation is chiefly demanded; but so long as his pictures subsist ('The Painter's Holiday' in the Fitzwilliam Museum is an utter wreck) he will be esteemed by men of poetical feeling. 'We have scarcely ever seen a work by him,' says Thackeray, 'in regarding which the spectator does not feel impressed by something of that solemn contemplation and reverent worship of nature which seem to pervade the artist's mind and pencil. One may say of Mr. Danby that he paints morning

and evening odes.' Disraeli speaks in 'Coningsby' of 'the magic pencil of Danby.' 'His pictures,' says Redgrave, 'are true poetry as compared with the prose—noble prose it may be—of many who have great reputation as landscape painters.' He was not content to transcribe nature, he combined and reproduced his impressions in an imaginative form, generally aiming at an effect of solemnity and stillness. Out of forty-six pictures exhibited at the Academy, the titles of only three bear any relation to actual scenery. His range was certainly limited; he became too exclusively identified in the public mind with glowing sunsets; his composition was sometimes formal or theatrical, and the smoothness of his execution occasionally degenerated into 'teaboardiness.' But the mind of a poet inspired all he did. As a man he lived and died under a cloud, the deeper perhaps because the imputations cast upon him were never made publicly known. It is doubtful, however, if he would have gained by publicity. Redgrave, kindly disposed to him both as man and artist, is unable to acquit him of moral perversity, not to say obliquity. He nevertheless possessed many estimable qualities. He is described by an intimate associate, writing in the 'Bristol Daily Press,' as remarkable for the warmth of his friendships and his freedom from prejudice, and his kindness to young artists of talent is still remembered at Exmouth. He maintained a lifelong friendship with Petrie, and some interesting specimens of his correspondence are given in the latter's biography. 'Let us,' he says, writing in 1846, 'exult in the confidence that we belong to that class of our fellow-men who by the elixir you describe, "the true enjoyment of nature," retain the heart of youth, though the eye grow dim, the hand tremble, and the hair turn grey.'

[Danby's Letter to Messrs. Griffin, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 28509; Redgrave's Century of Painters of the English School, ii. 437-49; Stokes's Life of Petrie, pp. 7-10; Men of the Time, 1st edit.; Bristol Daily Press, 13, 20 Feb. 1861; Athenæum and Art Journal for 1861.]

R. G.

DANBY, JAMES FRANCIS (1816-1875), painter, eldest son of Francis Danby [q. v.], was born at Bristol in 1816, and first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1847. His subjects were usually scenes of sunrise or sunset, resembling his father's in execution, but not emulating his ideality. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy and British Institution, and died of apoplexy on 22 Oct. 1875.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters; Men of the Reign.]
R. G.

DANBY, JOHN (1757-1798), musician, was born (according to the date on his tombstone) in 1757, but nothing is known of his parentage or education. He was probably a member of the Yorkshire family of the same name. He seems to have been connected with the musical performances at Vauxhall and Ranelagh, for which many of his earlier songs were written. At this time he was living at 8 Gilbert's Buildings, Lambeth, but he afterwards moved to 26 Henrietta Street, Covent Garden. On 6 March 1785 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Musicians. Between 1781 and 1794 Danby gained ten prizes from the Catch Club for his glees and canons: his best known composition of the former class, 'A wake, Æolian lyre,' gained a prize medal in 1783. Danby, who was a catholic, held the post of organist to the chapel of the Spanish embassy, for which he wrote several masses, motets, and magnificats, which are preserved in the chapel music library. These works are mostly written for two or three parts, and are inferior to his glees, which are some of the best of their kind. During the latter part of his life he lost the use of his limbs, from having slept in a damp bed. A concert was given for his benefit at Willis's Rooms on 16 May 1798, but at half-past eleven the same night Danby died at Upper John Street, Fitzroy Square. He was buried near the south wall of the western part of Old St. Pancras churchyard. The inscription on his tombstone is now nearly illegible, but it was printed in Roffe's 'British Monumental Inscriptions' (i. No. 44), in the appendix to which a sketch of the grave is given.

Danby published several songs; the following are his most important works: Glees, book i. [op. 1?]; 'La Guida alla Musica Vocale,' op. 2; Glees, book ii. op. 3; book 3, op. 4; 'La Guida della Musica Instrumentale,' op. 5; Glees, op. 6. The last collection of glees was published posthumously by subscription for the benefit of his widow and four infant children.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 429 a; Europ. Mag. xxxiii. 359; Gent. Mag. lxxviii. i. 448; Georgian Era, iv. 521; Morning Herald, 18 May 1798; Danby's Works; information from the Rev. R. B. Sankey.] W. B. S.]

DANBY, THOMAS (1817?-1886), painter, was the younger son of Francis Danby: [q. v.] He followed his father to the continent about 1830, and, the latter being unable or unwilling to support him, young Danby, though only a lad of thirteen, earned his living by copying pictures at the Louvre. He thus became an earnest student

of Claude, whose aerial effects he sought to imitate. Returning to England about the same time as his father, he first exhibited at the British Institution in 1841, and afterwards frequently at the Academy. He lived much with Paul Falconer Poole, and imbibed not a little of his romantic feeling for nature. The subjects of his landscapes were usually taken from Welsh scenery; his pictures for the most part were not, like his father's, ideal compositions, but actual scenes pervaded by a truly poetical spirit. 'He was always trying,' says the writer of the obituary notice in the 'Times,' 'to render his inner heart's feeling of a beautiful view rather than the local facts received on the retina.' He came, it is said, within one vote of election as A.R.A., but, failing eventually to attain Academy honours, devoted himself in his latter years chiefly to water-colour painting. He was elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Water-colours in 1867, and a full member in 1870; and until his death his contributions were among the chief ornaments of the society's exhibitions. He died of a chest complaint, terminating in dropsy, 25 March 1886.

[Times, 30 March 1886.]

R. G.

DANBY, WILLIAM (1752-1833), miscellaneous writer, was the only son of William Danby, D.D., of Swinton Park, Yorkshire, by Mary, daughter of Gilbert Affleck of Dalham, Suffolk. He was the representative of that branch of the ancient family of Danby which acquired the lordship of Masham and Mashamshire in the reign of Henry VIII, by marriage with one of the heiresses of the Lords Scrope of Masham. In 1784 he served the office of high sheriff of Yorkshire. He almost entirely rebuilt his mansion of Swinton from designs by James Wyatt and John Foss of Richmond. It includes a handsome library and a richly furnished museum of minerals. Southey, in describing a tour which he made in 1829, says: 'The most interesting person whom I saw during this expedition was Mr. Danby of Swinton Park, a man of very large fortune, and now very old. He gave me a book of his with the not very apt title of "Ideas and Realities," detached thoughts on various subjects. It is a book in which his neighbours could find nothing to amuse them, or which they thought it beloved them to admire; but I have seldom seen a more amiable or a happier disposition portrayed than is there delineated' (*Life and Correspondence*, vi. 78). Danby died at Swinton Park on 4 Dec. 1833. He was twice married: first to Caroline, daughter of Henry Seymour, and secondly to Anne Holwell, second daughter of William Gater; but left

no issue. His portrait has been engraved by Scriven, from a painting by Jackson.

His works are: 1. 'Thoughts, chiefly on serious subjects,' Exeter (privately printed), 1821, 8vo, second edition, with additions, including remarks on 'Lacon,' by Caleb Colton, 2 vols. Exeter, 1822, 8vo. 2. 'Ideas and Realities, or thoughts on various subjects,' Exeter, 1827, 8vo. 3. 'Extracts from and observations on Cicero's dialogues De Senectute and De Amicitia, and a translation of his *Somnium Scipionis*, with notes,' Exeter, 1829, 8vo, London, 1832, 8vo. 4. 'Thoughts on various subjects,' London, 1831, 8vo. 5. 'Travelling Thoughts,' Exeter, 1831, 8vo. 6. 'Poems,' Edinburgh, 1831, 8vo. 7. 'Extracts from Young's Night Thoughts, with observations upon them,' Lond. 1832, 8vo.

[Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit. 274; Evans's Catalogue of Engraved Portraits, No. 14869; Gent. Mag. new ser. i. 440; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

DANCE, CHARLES (1794-1863), dramatist, was the son of Charles Dance, architect [q. v.]. During thirty years he was in the office of the late insolvent debtors' court, in which he was successively registrar, taxing officer, and chief clerk, retiring ultimately upon a superannuation allowance. Alone or in collaboration with J. R. Planché or others he wrote many pieces, chiefly of the lightest description, which were produced at the Olympic or other theatres. So great was his success in supplying Madame Vestris with extravaganzas that he was spoken of as a founder of a new order of burlesque. His pieces, which are mostly printed in Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays,' Duncombe's 'British Theatre,' Webster's 'Acting National Drama,' and Miller's 'Modern Acting Drama,' cover a period of nearly a quarter of a century. Some of his comediettas or farces, as 'The Bengal Tiger,' 'Delicate Ground,' 'A Morning Call,' 'Who speaks first,' and 'Naval Engagements,' are still occasionally revived, and one of his pieces was translated into German. Among his extravaganzas the best known is 'Olympic Revels,' with which, 3 Jan. 1831, Madame Vestris—the first feminine lessee of a theatre, according to the prologue, by John Hamilton Reynolds, spoken on the occasion—opened the Olympic. Other pieces in which Dance had more or less share are, 'Alive and Merry,' a farce; 'Lucky Stars,' a burletta; 'Advice Gratis,' a farce; 'A Wonderful Woman,' comic drama; 'Blue Beard,' a musical burletta; 'A Dream of the Future,' a comedy; 'The Victor vanquished,' a comedy; 'Marriage a Lottery,' a comedy; 'The Stock Exchange,' a comic drama; 'The

Paphian Bower,' an extravaganza; 'Telemachus,' an extravaganza; 'Pleasant Dreams,' a farce; 'The Country Squire,' a comedy; 'Toquet with the Tuft,' a burletta; 'Puss in Boots,' a burletta; 'Sons and Systems,' a burletta; 'The Burlington Arcade,' a burletta; 'Izaak Walton,' a drama; 'The Beulah Spa,' a burletta; 'The Dustman's Belle,' a comic drama; 'A Match in the Dark,' a comedietta; and 'The Water Party,' a farce. During his later years Dance was a well-known figure at the Garrick Club. Dance was twice married, and survived both his wives. He lived in Mornington Road, not far from Regent's Park, and died at Lowestoft, whither he had returned for his health, 5 Jan. 1863. His illness was heart disease.

[Times, 7 Jan. 1863; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. xiv. 259; Athenæum, 10 Jan. 1863; Era, 11 Jan. 1863; Era Almanack.] J. K.

DANCE, GEORGE, the elder (1700-1768), architect, was surveyor to the corporation of London, and designed the Mansion House and many of the churches and public buildings of the city during the earlier half of the eighteenth century. Of the first named, begun in 1739, the story is told that an original design of Palladio's was submitted to the common council by Lord Burlington, a zealous patron of art, but was rejected by the civic authorities in favour of Dance's design, on the ground of Palladio being a papist, and not a freeman of the city! Dance is said to have been originally a shipwright, and is thought by the satirical author of the 'Critical Review,' &c., never to have lost sight of his original calling. But the Mansion House has served its purpose as well probably as if Palladio had been its architect, and may still be admired for its stately monumental effect, whatever may be thought of the clumsiness of detail which it exhibits in common with other buildings of the time. As Telford says of it, 'it is grand and impressive as a whole, and reflects credit upon its architect.' Among Dance's other works may be mentioned the churches of St. Botolph's, Aldgate, built in 1741-4; St. Luke's, Old Street; St. Leonard's, Shoreditch; and the old excise office, Broad Street. His works, with the exception of the Mansion House, exhibit small architectural merit. A collection of his drawings is in the Soane Museum. He died on 8 Feb. 1768, and was buried in St. Luke's, Old Street. He was the father of the more famous architect, George Dance [q. v.], who designed Newgate prison, of the well-known painter, Nathaniel Dance [q. v.], afterwards Sir N. Dance-Holland, and of the comedian, James [q. v.], who assumed the name of Love.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Artists; Ralph's Critical Review of the Public Buildings, Statues, and Monuments in and around London and Westminster, London, 1783.]

G. W. B.

DANCE, GEORGE, the younger (1741-1825), architect, fifth and youngest son of George Dance, architect and surveyor to the city of London, was born in 1740-1, and learnt his profession in his father's office. He spent also some time in France and Italy, and studied in Rome. He was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and in 1761 sent to their exhibition a design for Blackfriars Bridge. His father died in 1768, and he succeeded him in his office by right of purchase. His first important work was the rebuilding of Newgate in 1770, in which he displayed considerable skill—the severe, massive features of the exterior being thoroughly characteristic. He was successful also in the construction of the Giltspur Street prison and St. Luke's Hospital, but the front of Guildhall is less creditable to his taste. Dance was elected in 1794 a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was one of the foundation members of the Royal Academy. He held also the office of professor of architecture at the Royal Academy from 1798 to 1805, but never lectured. In fact he seems to have devoted himself in his later years to art rather than to architecture, and his contributions to the Academy exhibitions in and after 1798 consisted solely of portraits drawn in chalk. These and others (in all seventy-two in number) were subsequently engraved and published, and have the reputation of being life-like, though 'wanting in drawing and refinement' (REDGRAVE). In 1815 he resigned the office of city surveyor, and after a lingering illness of many years died at Upper Gower Street, London, 14 Jan. 1825, being the last of the original forty Royal Academicians. He was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral.

Dance was author of 'A Collection of Portraits sketched from the Life since the year 1793, by Geo. Dance, esq., and engraved in imitation of the original drawings by Will. Daniell, A.R.A.,' folio, 1811 and 1814.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1874; Annual Register, lxxvii. 219; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, s. v. 'Holland.']

C. J. R.

DANCE, alias LOVE, JAMES (1722-1774), comedian, eldest son of George Dance [q. v.], city surveyor and architect, was born on 17 March 1721-2. He entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1732, and five years later was admitted a member of St. John's College, Oxford. But he left the university without

graduating, and, having assumed the name of Love, contrived to attract the favourable notice of Sir Robert Walpole by replying, in a smart poem entitled 'Yes, they are; what then?' to a satirical piece, 'Are these things so?' directed against the minister and attributed (wrongly) to Pope. Sir Robert, however, does not seem to have done much more for his advocate than feed him with false hopes, and at length, bankrupt and disappointed, Love betook himself to the stage and to the composition of light comedies. About 1740 he wrote and published an heroic poem on 'Cricket,' which is interesting as throwing light upon the history of that popular game, and his earliest contribution to dramatic literature was a piece entitled 'Pamela,' published in 1742. He performed at the theatres of Dublin and Edinburgh, and resided for some years as manager in the latter city, where (1754) he issued a volume of poems. In 1762 he was invited to Drury Lane Theatre, and retained his connection with that house during the rest of his life, part of which was spent at Richmond, where, with his brother's help, he built a new theatre, involving him in considerable loss. He died early in 1774, and it cannot be said that either as an actor or a writer he secured or deserved much success. Falstaff was his best character; his attempts to improve Shakespeare and Beaumont and Fletcher were wretched. His son was Sir Nathaniel Dance [q. v.]

He wrote: 1. 'Cricket; an heroic poem,' 1770 ('published about thirty years ago,' pref. to 2nd edit.) 2. 'Pamela, comedy, 1742. 3. 'Poems on several Occasions,' 1754. 4. 'The Witches,' pant. 1762. 5. 'Rites of Hecate,' pant. 1764. 6. 'The Hermit,' pant. 1766. 7. 'The Village Wedding,' 1767. 8. 'Timon of Athens,' altered, 1768. 9. 'The Ladies' Frolic,' 1770. 10. 'City Madam,' 1771. 11. 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' altered, 1771.

[Baker's Biog. Dram. by Reed and Jones, i. 462; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School.] C. J. R.

DANCE, NATHANIEL. [See HOLLAND, SIR NATHANIEL, 1734-1811.]

DANCE, SIR NATHANIEL (1748-1827), commander in the service of the East India Company, son of James, the elder brother of Sir Nathaniel Dance-Holland [q. v.], and of George Dance the younger [q. v.], was born 20 June 1748, entered the East India Company's service in 1759, and, after continuous employment for nearly thirty years, obtained the command of a ship in 1787. In 1804 he was, by virtue of his seniority, commodore of the company's homeward-bound

fleet which sailed from Canton on 31 Jan. Off Pulo Aor, on 14 Feb., this fleet, consisting of sixteen Indiamen and eleven country ships, fell in with the French squadron under Admiral Linois. The Indian fleet numbered three more than Linois had been led to expect. He jumped to the conclusion that the three extra ships were men-of-war; and though he had with him a line-of-battle ship, three heavy frigates, and a brig, he did not venture to attack. The bold attitude which Dance assumed confirmed him in his error. Dance, with his fleet ranged in line of battle, stood on under easy sail, lay to for the night, and the next morning again stood on, always under easy sail. Linois then manœuvred to cut off some of the rearmost ships, on which Dance made the signal to tack towards the enemy and engage. Captain Timmins in the Royal George led, the Ganges and Dance's own ship, the Earl Camden, closely followed. Linois, possessed with the idea that he was engaged with ships of the line, did not observe that neither the number nor weight of the guns agreed with it; and conceiving himself in presence of a very superior force, after a few badly aimed broadsides, hauled his wind and fled. The loss of the English was one man killed and one wounded, both on board the Royal George; the other ships sustained no damage. Dance made the signal for a general chase, and for two hours enjoyed the extraordinary spectacle of a powerful squadron of ships of war flying before a number of merchantmen; then fearing a longer pursuit might carry him too far out of his course, and 'considering the immense property at stake,' he recalled his ships, and the next morning continued his voyage. In the Straits, on 28 Feb., they met two English ships of the line which convoyed them as far as St. Helena, whence they obtained a further escort to England. Liberal rewards were voted to the several commanders, officers, and ships' companies. Dance was knighted; was presented with 5,000*l.* by the Bombay Insurance Company, and by the East India Company with a pension of 500*l.* a year. He seems to have lived for the remainder of his life in retirement; and died at Enfield on 25 March 1827, aged 79 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. xvii. pt. i. p. 380).

[Markham's *Sea Fathers*, 211; *Gent. Mag.* (1804), vol. lxxiv. pt. ii. pp. 963, 967; *James's Nav. Hist.* (ed. 1860), iii. 249; *Nav. Chron.* xii. 137, 345 (with a portrait after George Dance), and xiii. 360; *Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française sous le Consulat et l'Empire*, 296. For the account of the action off Pulo Aor, and of the enthusiastic reception of the news in England, see Marryat's *Newton Forster*.] J. K. L.

DANCE, WILLIAM (1755-1840), musician, born in 1755, studied the pianoforte under Aylward, and the violin under Baumgarten, and later under Giardini. He played the violin in an orchestra so early as 1767. He was for four years at Drury Lane under Garrick's management, and from 1775 to 1793 was a member of the King's Theatre orchestra. He led at the Haymarket in the summer seasons from 1784 to 1790, and at the Handel festival in Westminster Abbey in 1790. Dance was a member of the royal band before 1800. He subsequently gave up performing in public, and devoted himself to teaching. On 17 Jan. 1813 a circular proposing the foundation of the Philharmonic Society, signed by Cramer, Corri, and Dance, was issued from the latter's house, 17 Manchester Street, and on the establishment of the society he became a director and treasurer. He continued to hold both these offices down to his death, which took place at Brompton, 5 June 1840. Dance published a small quantity of unimportant pianoforte and vocal music.

[*Dict. of Musicians* (1827); *Grove's Dict. of Music*, i. 429; *Gent. Mag.* for 1840; Dance's publications; *Brown's Dict. of Musicians*.]

W. B. S.

DANCER, MRS. ANN. [See BARRY, MRS. ANN SPRANGER.]

DANCER, DANIEL (1716-1794), miser, was born at Pinner in 1716. His grandfather and father were both noted in their time as misers, and are only less known to fame because their accumulation of wealth was not so great. The elder Dancer died in 1736, and Daniel, as the eldest of his four children, succeeded to his estate, which consisted of eighty acres of rich meadow land and an adjoining farm called Waldos. Hitherto Dancer had given no manifestation of his miserly instincts, but now, in company with his only sister, who shared his tastes and lived with him as his housekeeper, he commenced a life of the utmost seclusion and most rigid parsimony. His lands were allowed to lie fallow so that the expense of cultivation might be avoided. He took but one meal a day, consisting invariably of a little baked meat and a hard-boiled dumpling. A quantity sufficient to supply the wants of the household through the week was prepared every Saturday night. His clothing consisted mainly of hay bands, which were swathed round his feet for boots and round his body for a coat, but it was his habit to purchase one new shirt every year; and on one occasion he brought, and lost, a lawsuit

against a tradesman who, as he alleged, had cheated him out of threepence over one of these annual transactions. The only person who could be said to be at all intimately acquainted with the Dancers was a Lady Tempest, the widow of Sir Henry Tempest, a Yorkshire baronet. To this lady Dancer's sister intended to leave her own private property, amounting to some 2,000*l.*, but she died in 1766 before she could sign her will, and there then arose a lawsuit among her three brothers as to the distribution of her money, the result of which was that Daniel was awarded two-thirds of the sum on the ground of his having kept her for thirty years. To fill his sister's place Dancer engaged a servant named Griffiths, a man whose manner of living was as penurious as his own, and to whom he paid eighteenpence a week as wages. The two lived together in Dancer's tumble-down house till the master's death, which took place 30 Sept. 1794. In his last moments he was tended by Lady Tempest, who had shown uniform kindness to the old man, and who was rewarded by being made the sole recipient of the miser's wealth, which amounted to a sum equal to 3,000*l.* per annum. This, however, she did not live to enjoy, as she died very shortly afterwards of a cold contracted while she watched over the miser's deathbed. Dancer is distinguished from the majority of misers in that, notwithstanding his miserable love of gold, he possessed many praiseworthy qualities. His business transactions were always characterised by the most rigid integrity; he never neglected to give practical proof of his gratitude for service rendered to him; and he even knew how to be generous on occasions.

[Biographical Curiosities, or various Pictures of Human Nature, containing original and authentic Memoirs of Daniel Dancer, esq., an extraordinary miser, 1797; Strange and Unaccountable Life of D. Dancer, esq., 1801; Wilson's Wonderful Characters, vol. ii. 1821; *Gent. Mag.* lxiv. 964.] A. V.

DANCER, JOHN (*d.* 1675), translator and dramatist, lived for some time in Dublin, where two of his dramatic translations were performed with some success at the Theatre Royal. To the Duke of Ormonde and to the duke's children, Thomas, earl of Ossory, and Lady Mary Cavendish, he dedicated his books, and in 1673 he wrote that he owed to the duke 'all I have and all I am.' It is probable that he was in Ormonde's service while he was lord-lieutenant of Ireland. Langbaine groundlessly credits him with the alternative name of Dauncy, and identifies him with one John Dauncy, who

was a voluminous translator living at the same time. But John Dancer and John Dauncy [q. v.] were clearly two persons. Dancer's two translated plays—the one from Corneille and the other from Quinault—are in rhyming couplets. The original verse at the close of the translation of Tasso's 'Amintas' is 'writ in imitation of Mr. Cowley's "Mistress"' (LANGBAINE). Dancer's works are as follows: 1. 'Aminta, the Famous Pastoral [by Tasso], translated into English verse, with divers Ingenious Poems,' London, 1660. 2. 'Nicomede, a tragicomedy translated out of the French of Monsieur Corneille, as it was acted at the Theatre Royal, Dublin,' London, 1671. This was published by Francis Kirkman 'in the author's absence,' and dedicated by Kirkman to Thomas, earl of Ossory. To the play Kirkman added a valuable appendix—'A true, perfect, and exact Catalogue of all the Comedies, Tragedies, Tragicomedies, Pastorals, Masques, and Interludes that were ever yet printed and published till this present year 1671.' 3. 'Judgment on Alexander and Cæsar, and also on Seneca, Plutarch, and Petronius,' from the French of Renaud Rapin, London 1672. 4. 'The Comparison of Plato and Aristotle, with the Opinions of the Fathers on their Doctrine, and some Christian Reflections,' from the French, London 1673; dedicated to James, duke of Ormonde. 5. 'Mercury Gallant, containing many true and pleasant relations of what hath passed at Paris from January 1st 1672 till the king's departure thence,' from the French, London 1673; dedicated to George Bowerman. 6. 'Agrippa, King of Alba, or the False Tiberinus. As it was several times acted with great applause before the Duke of Ormonde, L.L. of Ireland, at the Theatre Royal in Dublin; from the French of Monsieur Quinault,' London 1675; dedicated to Ormonde's daughter Mary.

[Langbaine's Account, 97, with Oldys's notes in *Brit. Mus. copy*, C. 45 d. 14; Hunter's *Chorus Vatum* in *Addit. MS.* 24489, f. 173; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] S. L. L.

DANCER, THOMAS, M.D. (1755?–1810), botanist, was in 1780 physician to the expedition which left Jamaica in February of that year for 'Fort San Juan' (? d'Ulloa). On his return to Jamaica he published an account of the capture of the fort, and the subsequent mortality of the troops, consequent upon the utter absence of sanitation. Appointed physician to the Bath waters he brought out in 1784 a small octavo on the virtues of the waters, appending two pages of catalogue of the rarer plants cultivated in the garden there. A full list was issued in

1792, from which we learn that he introduced many plants in the two years previous, some of which he owed to his correspondence with Sir Joseph Banks. In 1804 he printed a small tract, 'Some Observations respecting the Botanic Garden,' recounting its history and removals, and making suggestions for its better support; but his proposals not being adopted by the House of Assembly, he resigned his position as 'island botanist.' His most important publication was a quarto volume, 'Medical Assistant, or Jamaica Practice of Physic,' 1801, which was anonymously attacked by an ex-official named Fitzgerald, in a professed reprint in the 'Royal Jamaica Gazette' of a critique in the 'Edinburgh Review.' The last literary effort of Dancer was to expose this fiction. He died at Kingston 1 Aug. 1810.

[Prefaces, &c., of Dancer's works; *Gent. Mag.* 1811, lxxxi. pt. ii. 390.] B. D. J.

DANCKERTS, HENRY (1630[?]-1680[?]), landscape-painter and line-engraver, belonged to a Dutch family, resident chiefly at Amsterdam, which included several artists among its members. Some writers state that he and John Danckerts were the sons of Justus Danckerts, while others assert that their father was Pieter Danckerts de Ry. Both these statements are negatived by the evidence of dates, for Justus Danckerts was living at Amsterdam in 1686, and Pieter Danckerts de Ry was born in 1605, and died at Stockholm in 1659. Henry Danckerts was born at the Hague about 1630. He was brought up as an engraver, and in 1647 executed thirteen plates of antiquities which were published in a folio volume under the title 'Affeeldinge vande ouer Oude Rarieteyten aende strandt ontrent Domburch inden Eylandt van Walcheren gevonden.' He was admitted into the guild of St. Luke at the Hague in 1651 as an engraver, but he appears to have been induced by his brother John to turn his attention to landscape-painting. After studying for a time in Italy he came to England about 1667 or 1668, and met with much encouragement from Charles II, who engaged him to paint views of the royal palaces and many of the seaports of England and Wales. No less than twenty-eight of these, one of them being a sliding-piece before a picture of Nell Gwyn, are mentioned in the catalogue of the royal collection as it existed in the days of James II, and three of them are still at Hampton Court. Pepys, in his 'Diary,' records that Danckerts painted for the Earl of Sandwich a view of Tangier, 'which my Lord Sandwich admires as being the truest picture that ever he saw

in his life.' Pepys further narrates, under date of 22 Jan. 1669, that Danckerts 'took measure of my panels in my dining-room, where in the four I intend to have the four houses of the king, White Hall, Hampton Court, Greenwich, and Windsor.' Greenwich was 'finished to my very great content, though this manner of distemper do make the figures not so pleasing as in oyle,' but with regard to the other pictures ordered Pepys says, later on, 'I did choose a view of Rome instead of Hampton Court.' There was in the collection of Horace Walpole, at Strawberry Hill, a picture said to be by Danckerts, representing Rose, the royal gardener, presenting to Charles II the first pineapple grown in England, apparently at Dorney Court, near Eton, the residence of the Duchess of Cleveland. It has been engraved by Robert Graves, A.R.A. Being a Roman catholic, the popish plot caused Danckerts to leave England about 1679 and to settle at Amsterdam, where he died soon after, but in what year is not known. His works as an engraver are a portrait of Charles II, after Adriaan Hanneman, one of his best plates, and those of Cornelis Staefvenisse, pensionary of Zeeland, after D. N. van Limborch; Ewaldus Schrevelius, after David Bailly; Christian Rompf, physician to the Prince of Orange; the Princess Augusta Maria, Margravine of Baden-Durlach, in the character of Diana; and Sir Edmund Fortescue. Besides these he engraved a 'Concert,' after Titian, a very large print in three sheets with fifty figures, a 'View of Amsterdam and the Y,' also in three sheets, a series of the royal palaces and the sea-ports of England and Wales, and some free subjects after Titian.

JOHN DANCKERTS, his elder brother, was born about 1610, and entered in 1631 the guild of St. Luke at the Hague, of which he was dean from 1650 to 1652. He painted historical subjects and portraits, and made some of the designs for the plates which Hollar engraved for Sir Robert Stapylton's edition of 'Juvenal,' published in 1660. Hollar engraved also after him a head of John Price, the biblical critic. He likewise etched a few plates, including 'Venus reclining,' after Titian, and an 'Embarkation of Merchandise.' There appears to be no evidence to support the statement that he visited England. He was living at Amsterdam in 1660, but the date of his death is not recorded.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum, 1849, ii. 458-9; Nagler's *Neues allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon*, 1835-52, iii. 261; Kramm's *Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders*, 1857-64, i. 320-1; Van der Aa's *Biographisch Woordenboek der*

Nederlanden, 1852-78, iv. 54-5; Heinecken's Dictionnaire des Artistes dont nous avons des Estampes, 1778-90, iv. 497-8.] R. E. G.

DANDRIDGE, BARTHOLOMEW (*A.* 1750), portrait-painter, was, according to Walpole, the son of a house-painter. He gained considerable reputation and employment in the reign of George II as a painter of portraits and of effective small conversation-pieces. Portraits by Dandridge painted about 1750 were engraved by James McArdell and others. In the National Portrait Gallery is a picture by him of Nathaniel Hooke, the historian. He died in the prime of life.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painters, ed. 1849, ii. 702; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. Nat. Portrait Collection.] E. R.

DANELL, JAMES, D.D. (1821-1881), catholic prelate, born in London on 14 July 1821, was educated under Dr. Kenny at his father's house in Fitzroy Street, Fitzroy Square, and afterwards at St. Edmund's College, near Ware. In 1843 he was sent to finish his ecclesiastical studies at St. Sulpice, Paris. He was ordained priest in 1846, and in August of that year he was appointed to the mission of St. George, Southwark. In 1857 he was appointed a canon of Southwark, and in 1862 vicar-general of the diocese. After the death of Dr. Thomas Grant he was appointed by Pius IX to the bishopric of Southwark in January 1871, and he was consecrated on 25 March following at St. George's Cathedral by Archbishop (now Cardinal) Manning. He died on 14 June 1881, and was buried in his cathedral. During his episcopate he added to the diocese seventy-two priests and fifty new missions.

[Men of the Time (1879); Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 452; Tablet, 18 June 1881; Catholic Directory (1887), p. 239.] T. C.

DANETT, THOMAS (*A.* 1566-1601), was the author of the following works:—
1. 'The Description of the Low Countreys and of the Prouinces thereof, gathered into an Epitome out of the Historie of Lodouico Guichardini,' London, 1593, dedicated to Lord Burghley. 2. 'A Continuation of the Historie of France from the death of Charles the Eight, where Comines endeth, till the death of Henry the Second [1559], collected by Thomas Danett, gentleman,' London, 1600, dedicated to Lord Buckhurst. 3. 'The Historie of Philip de Commines, Knight, Lord of Argenton,' London, 1601. The dedication to Lord Burghley is dated 1 Nov. 1596. Danett states that thirty years before he presented to Burghley and Leicester 'the historie of Commines, rudely translated into

our vulgar tongue,' and that he subsequently revised and enlarged his translation by the advice of Sir Christopher Hatton. A few original notes appear in the margin. A 'Mr. Danett' is mentioned in a letter from Cecil to Windebank, 27 Dec. 1561.

[Danett's Works; Ames's Typogr. Antiq.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1547-80, p. 189.] S. L. L.

DANFORTH, THOMAS (1622-1699), magistrate in New England, son of Nicholas Danforth of Framlingham, Suffolk, was born in England in 1622. He was taken by his father to America in 1634, and became an inhabitant of Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman of that town in 1643, and elected representative in 1657 and 1658. For twenty years (1659-79) he held the office of 'assistant,' and he was deputy-governor of Massachusetts from 1679 to 1686. On 11 May 1681 he was appointed by the general court of Massachusetts president of Maine, and he continued in that office till the arrival of Andros in 1686. He was also a judge of the superior court of Massachusetts. To the old provincial charter his attachment was zealous and invincible. With Gookin, Cooke, and others he opposed the sending of agents to England, and he was ready to incur every peril rather than submit to the acts of trade, which, as the colony was not represented in the British parliament, he regarded as infringements on the liberty of the province. He became the acknowledged leader of the popular party in opposing the tyranny of Andros. Soon after the imprisonment of that governor he prevented, by his prudence and influence, many excesses to which in the violence of the times the people were tending. His zeal in favour of the old charter precluded him from public employment under the charter of William and Mary. The correctness of his judgment was evinced by a firm and open opposition to the proceedings of the courts of justice during the witchcraft delusion. His chief residence was at Cambridge, where he died on 5 Nov. 1699. He married Mary, daughter of Henry Withington, and had twelve children.

Danforth was the first treasurer of Harvard College (1650-8), and he subsequently assisted in the arrangement and care of its finances. His services to the institution were numerous and disinterested, and although he was not wealthy, he bequeathed to the college three valuable leases of land in the town of Framlingham. A condition was annexed to this bequest that these estates should revert to his heirs 'if any prelatial injunctions should be imposed on the society.'

[Eliot's Biog. Dict. 145; Farmer's Genealogical Register, 78; Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts Bay (1764), i. 189, 323, 329, 331, 380, 404; Collections of Massachusetts Hist. Soc. 1st series, i. 229, v. 75; Quincy's Hist. of Harvard Univ. i. 450, 457, 589, ii. 136, 137, 230-2; Sullivan's Hist. of Maine, 385, 386.] T. C.

DANGERFIELD, THOMAS (1650?-1685), false witness, born at Waltham in Essex about 1650, was son of a farmer of Cromwellian tenets. Dangerfield began life by robbing his father of horses and money, fled to Scotland, returned as a repentant prodigal and was forgiven, but soon ran away to the continent, and rambled through Portugal and Spain, Flanders and Holland, where he got some credit as a soldier from William of Orange; was apprehended for larcenies, in danger as a spy, and was at least once ordered for execution. He returned to England, took to coining and circulating false money, and was imprisoned at Dorchester, in Newgate, and at Salisbury. He escaped after having been burnt in the hand, and had again in 1675 'broken prison' at Chelmsford and been outlawed. He had pretended to be converted to Romanism while abroad, but laid this claim aside in Holland, and resumed it in 1679, when a second time confined in Newgate, taking help from Mrs. Elizabeth Cellier [q. v.], known later as 'the Popish midwife.' She was almoner for the Countess of Powis, befriending the imprisoned catholics. He had boasted of having been instrumental in securing the release of a Mrs. White, who reported to Mrs. Cellier that he threatened revenge against Captain Richardson for excessive severity in the prison. He received money and (he said) instructions whereby an accusation could be framed against Richardson, but the charges were not carried into court. Dangerfield, through interest exerted by the recorder and Alderman Jeffreys, received better treatment while in prison, and also his discharge, but was speedily rearrested and carried to the Counter. He there sued out his habeas corpus, and was removed to the King's Bench, where Mrs. Cellier came to him in disguise, telling him that he was to ingratiate himself into the confidence of a fellow-prisoner, one Stroud, who had threatened to reveal a secret that would blast the credit of the witness William Bedloe [q. v.] Stroud was plied with drink and drugged with laudanum. But Dangerfield failed to acquire his secret. He learnt enough, however, to start as a rival discoverer of plots. He was furnished by Mrs. Cellier with money to compound with his creditors, to whom he owed 700*l.*, and thus regained liberty; was admitted to the presence of the Countess of

Powis, employed in the enlargement on bail of priests from the Gatehouse, carrying letters to Roger Palmer, the Earl of Castle-maine [q. v.], sent into Buckinghamshire to assist Henry Nevil, *alias* Paine, in correspondence and pamphlets, to take notes of the jesuit trials, and claimed, although this was denied, to have held intercourse and credit with the catholic lords in the Tower, whom he afterwards betrayed. He appeared against John Lane, *alias* Johnson, and Thomas Knox, who were convicted of having brought infamous charges against Titus Oates [q. v.], 25 Nov. 1679; he had obtained a royal pardon on the previous day, to qualify him as a witness. He dispersed through the country libellous broadsides and books, such as 'Danby's Reflections,' written by Henry Nevil. He had been servant to travellers, and found it easy to win the confidence of his dupes. That he was sometimes trusted is beyond dispute. In his own 'Narrative' he declares unblushingly that Lord Arundel of Wardour and Lord Powis tempted him to murder the Earl of Shaftesbury, offering a reward of 500*l.*, and gave him ten guineas as earnest money; but that he rejected their suggestion of killing the king, and was reproached for this by John Gadbury, the astrologer [q. v.] Nothing came of the assassination scheme beyond three apocryphal attempts. He now drew up a paper concerning pretended clubs or meetings of the presbyterians, with full lists of the members of each, which paper, according to his 'Narrative,' was shown to the Duke of York, and intended to incriminate the Duke of Monmouth and others as plotting a commonwealth. He was introduced to the king's presence by Lord Peterborough, who described him as 'a young man who appeared under a decent figure, a serious behaviour, and with words that did not seem to proceed from a common understanding' (HALSTEAD, *Succinct Genealogies*). Charles II reported the alleged plot to his council as 'an impossible thing,' but allowed 40*l.* to be paid to Dangerfield. His next fraud was an assumed discovery of correspondence between the presbyterians and the Dutch. Having thrice gone to Lord Shaftesbury, he was entrusted by Lady Powis on 14 Oct. 1679 with fifteen letters, intended to direct suspicion against Colonel Roderick Mansell. He took lodgings in the same house with Mansell, and hid the treasonable papers behind the head of the colonel's bed, then gave information to William Chiffinch [q. v.], got a search-warrant, and on 22 Oct. assisted to find the concealed papers. Detection followed quickly. After having been apprehended, and bailed by Cel-

lier, Dangerfield was recognised by an officer of the Mint as formerly convicted of uttering false coin, was examined by the council on 27 Oct. and committed to Newgate for having forged treasonable papers and fixed them in Mansell's chamber. Two days later Sir William Waller searched Mrs. Cellier's house, and found therein, concealed at the bottom of a meal-tub, the 'little paper book, tied with red ribbons,' containing 'the model of the designed plot against the protestants.' The book had been given to her by Dangerfield, with directions to hide it. He had been false to everybody throughout. In March 1680, the day after he had obtained the king's pardon in order to gain acceptance as a witness, Dangerfield appeared against Webb of Peterley, Buckinghamshire, for harbouring a Romish priest known as Jean or Jane, but acquittal followed from lack of sufficient evidence (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, i. 39). On 11 June 1680 Mrs. Elizabeth Cellier stood her trial for high treason at the King's Bench. Dangerfield appeared as a witness. Sir William Scroggs denounced him as a man of infamous character, unworthy of the least credit. Mrs. Cellier was acquitted, and Dangerfield committed to the King's Bench prison (*ib.* i. 47). At the trial of Roger Palmer, earl of Castlemaine, on 23 June 1680, Dangerfield again appeared, having on the 16th shown a pardon from a Newgate gaol delivery, and supported Oates as second witness, Bedloe being already tainted. Scroggs again attacked the credibility of so often convicted a criminal, with sixteen evil records. Sir T. Raymond coincided, and Castlemaine was acquitted (HOWELL, *State Trials*, vii. 1112). Dangerfield was examined at the bar of the House of Commons, 26 Oct. 1680, and made distinct charges against the Duke of York, the Countess of Powis, and the Earl of Peterborough, as having been privy to the Sham Plot (see *Information of Thomas Dangerfield, gent.*, 1680). Mrs. Cellier having exposed his character in 'Malice defeated' (1680), he published a counter attack, viz. 'An Answer to a Certain Scandalous late Pamphlet entitled "Malice defeated," 1680.' The following pamphlets had appeared in the same year, which were skilful enough to avoid the incredible extravagances of Oates and Bedloe, viz. 'A True Narrative of the Popish Plot against King Charles I and the Protestant Religion;' also 'A Compleat History of the Papists' late Presbyterian Plot discovered by Mr. Dangerfield;' 'The Case of Thomas Dangerfield.' In 1681 he published 'More Shams still, or a further Discovery of the Designs of the Papists, by Thomas Dangerfield' (*sic*), in

which he attacks E. C., a pamphleteer of the day. John Gadbury attacked him in the 'Ephemeris for 1682,' printed by the company of Stationers, and this was answered by 'Animadversions upon Mr. John Gadbury's Almanack or Diary for 1682, by Thomas Dangerfield' (*sic*). London was growing unsafe for him. The Earl of Castlemaine followed up the attack made by John Gadbury with a folio pamphlet, 'Manifesto,' to which Dangerfield made an abusive rejoinder, viz. 'The Grand Impostor defeated.' On 8 Feb. 1681 he joined Oates in gaining a verdict against John Attwood, a priest, whom the king respited. He also failed against Edward Sing, whose arrest he caused on 15 Feb. 1681. These repulses made him desire country air. He kept diaries and neatly balanced accounts of his 'motions, receipts, and expences;' and there appears upon his papers of disbursement in the space of two years and nine months (1682-4) '1400*l.* 15*s.* and a halfpenny, well told' (*Dangerfield's Memoirs*, 4to, 1685, where the genuine Diary of December 1684 to 19 March 1685 is printed). In a 'Hue and Cry' his description is given: 'He is a proper handsome fellow. He was in second mourning and a short periwig, mounted upon a light bay, afterwards on a grey gelding.' A pamphlet was printed by John Smith in 1685 entitled 'Duke Dangerfield, declaring how he represented the D. of Mon[mouth] in the country, with his miraculous gift of Touching,' &c. He hung around the neck of his dupes counterfeit half-guineas, tied with tape, and got from each person so honoured two real guineas in exchange. A pamphlet called 'Mr. Dangerfield's Answer and Defence against a Scurrilous Pamphlet called "Duke Dangerfield's Declaration,"' is an amusing satire, exposing his fraudulent assumption of the Duke of Monmouth's title in Cornwall, cheating an innkeeper and others. Learning that the Duke of York was about to proceed against him for 'scandalum magnatum,' in August 1684 Dangerfield avoided London and 'went aside' (*Brief Relation*, i. 315), but in the following March was apprehended and committed to Newgate. For having printed 'Dangerfield's Narrative' Samuel Heyrick was, at the instance of Peterborough, cast in 5,000*l.* damages. On 30 May 1685 Dangerfield was tried at the King's Bench for having written and published the same 'scandalous libel called his "Narrative."' His former sworn evidence was proved against him, with his several convictions, and the witnesses heard were Lord Peterborough, Lord and Lady Powis, and Mrs. Cellier. The jury found him guilty, and an indictment for perjury was

preferred against him. On 29 June he received sentence, to twice stand in the pillory (before Westminster Hall and the Exchange) on two following days; to be whipped from Aldgate to Newgate; two days later to be whipped from Newgate to Tyburn; to pay a fine of 500*l.* and find sureties for good behaviour for life. Oates had been whipped severely on 20 and 22 May, but had unexpectedly recovered. Dangerfield was twice pilloried and twice whipped by Jack Ketch in person. On being brought back from Tyburn in a coach, at the corner of Hatton Garden one Robert Frances, a barrister, accosted him insultingly. Dangerfield replied with foul language. Frances struck at him with a small bamboo cane, which chanced to enter Dangerfield's left eye, and caused his death, some accounts say two hours, others two days, later. Frances was put on his trial for murder at the Old Bailey, 16 July 1685, before the lord mayor, &c., convicted, and sentenced to death. James II refused to interfere with the sentence, and he was executed 24 July (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xi. 503-10).

[In addition to the pamphlets mentioned in the text, see Mr. Thomas Dangerfield's Particular Narrative of the late Popish Designs, &c., written by Himself, London, 1679, 76 pp. fol.; An Exact and True Narrative of the late Popish Intrigue to form a Plot, faithfully collected by Colonel Roderick Mansell, 1680 (the Address is dated 3 Nov. 1679); Don Tomazo, or the Juvenile Rambles of Thomas Dangerfield, 1680, a fictitious narrative with some scraps of truth; The Case of Thomas Dangerfield, with some remarkable passages that happened at the Tryals of Elizabeth Cellier, &c., 1680; A True Narrative of the Arraignment, Trial, and Conviction of Thomas Dangerfield, printed for E. Mallet, 1685, s. sh. fol.; A True Relation of the Sentence and Condemnation of T. D., at the King's Bench Bar, for his horrid crimes and perjuries, 1685; The Plot Rent and Torn, 1684; a satirical poem called Dangerfield's Dance, giving an account of several Notorious Crimes by him committed, viz. he pretended to be a Duke, and feigned himself to be Monmouth, with several other pranks, for which he was sentenced to stand in the Pillory, to be Whipt, &c., in Bagford Collection, British Museum, c. 39 k, vol. iii. fol. 51, with two important woodcuts, portraits of the pillorying and the whipping, &c. 2 July 1685, reprinted in Bagford Ballads, annotated, 1878, pp. 703-9; Dangerfield's Ghost to Jeffreys, reprinted in State Poems, iii. 312, written in 1688; Eachard, iii.; North's Examen; Campbell's Chief Justices of England, ii. 16, where several inaccuracies occur; still worse in Burnet's Own Time, books iii., iv.; 180 Loyal Songs, 1684 and 1685; broadsides; Autobiography of Sir John Bramston, pp. 194, 195, a singularly just account.] J. W. E.

DANICAN, ANDRÉ (1726-1795), chess player. [See PHILIDOR.]

DANIEL, SAINT, more correctly **DEINIOL** (*d.* 584 ?), bishop of Bangor, is a Welsh saint. No contemporary account of him has descended to us, and the chronological difficulties attending the traditional mediæval account of him are exceptionally great. The tenth-century 'Annales Cambriæ' place his death in 584 and testify to his connection with Bangor, of which monastery he is traditionally reputed the founder, and whose church has always been dedicated to him. Other churches named after him are to be found, widely scattered throughout Wales, at Llanddeiniol in northern Cardiganshire; Llanddeiniol, or Itton, Monmouthshire; Hawarden, Flintshire; Llanuwchllyn, Merionethshire, and the chapels of Worthenbury, formerly subject to Bangor Iscoed, Flintshire, and St. Daniel's, Monkton, Pembrokeshire. The hagiographers, whose story is very doubtful, make him the son of Dunawd Vawr, the son of Pabo Post Prydain, by Deuer, daughter of Lleinawg ('Achau y Saint' in *Cambro-British Saints*, p. 266). Like very many Welsh saints he is said to have come from Ceredigion, but the great scene of his operations was in Gwynedd. He first joined his father in founding the abbey of Bangor Iscoed, and afterwards founded the Bangor Vawr on the shores of Menai, of which he was bishop and abbot. Maelgwn Gwynedd, the famous king, founded the see; Dubricius, or, as some say, David, consecrated him a bishop. He was closely associated with Dubricius and David, and along with the former persuaded the latter to quit his monastic seclusion at Tyddewi for the more arduous task of confuting the Pelagians at the famous synod of Llanddewi Brefi. He was a bard. He died in 544 and was buried at Bardsey. His festival was on 10 Dec. Many of his kinsfolk also were saints. He was one of the 'seven happy cousins,' who included Beino, Cawrdav, Seiriol, Danwyn, Cybi, and David himself. He was one of the 'three holy bachelors of the isle of Britain.' Some of his kinsfolk lived near Llanddewi Brefi under David's patronage. Cynwyl, his brother, is the reputed patron saint and founder of Cynwyl Caio, between Lampeter and Llandoverly, and Cynwyl in Elvet, between Lampeter and Carmarthen, and also of Aberporth on the Cardiganshire coast. His uncle Sawyl's name is preserved in Llan-sawel, the parish adjoining Cynwyl Caio on the south.

Of this history it is enough to say that Dunawd, Daniel's reputed father, was flourishing after 603, the approximate date of the

conference of Augustine with the British bishops (BÆDE, *Hist. Eccles.* ii. 2). Daniel cannot therefore have died in 544, and the story of the foundation of Bangor Iscoed thirty years earlier is impossible. The date of the 'Annales Cambriæ' (584) lessens but does not remove the difficulty. If Daniel 'episcopus Cinnegarad,' who is said to have died in 660 (*Annals of Ulster* in SKENE, *Chron. Picts and Scots*, p. 349), be the same person, the date of the Ulster chronicler would be almost as much too late as that of the Welsh writer too early.

[Ussher's *Britannicarum Eccles. Antiquitates*; Cressy's *Church History of Britain*, x. 7; W. J. Rees's *Lives of Cambro-British Saints*, Welsh MSS. Society, pp. 20, 111, 266, 271; *Annales Cambriæ*, s. a. 584; *Chron. Picts and Scots*; Giraldi Cambrensis *Itinerarium Kambriæ* in Opera, vi. 124, 170, Rolls Ser.; and especially Rice Rees's *Essay on the Welsh Saints*, pp. 258-260, and *Dict. of Christian Biography*, i. 802, which gives copious references to authorities.]

T. F. T.

DANIEL, or according to Bæda DANIELH (*d.* 745), bishop of the West Saxons, made Winchester his episcopal see from his consecration by Archbishop Brihtwald [q.v.] in 705, as successor to Heddi, till his resignation, on the loss of his sight, in 744. The subdivision of the enormous diocese over which Heddi had exercised episcopal jurisdiction had been recommended by Archbishop Theodore, and had been decreed by the yearly synod of 704, but Heddi appears to have been unwilling to assent to the change, which was not carried out till Daniel's consecration. Berkshire, Wiltshire, Somersetshire, and Dorsetshire were then constituted as a new diocese, with Sherborne as its see and Aldhelm as its bishop, leaving Hampshire, Surrey, and Sussex to Daniel. A few years later (Matthew of Westminster gives the date 711) Daniel's jurisdiction was still further reduced by the establishment of Sussex as a separate diocese, having its see at Selsea and Eadbert as its first bishop (BÆDE *Hist. Eccles.* v. 18; FLOR. WIG. ed. Thorpe, i. 46). As some compensation for this loss of territory Daniel added the Isle of Wight to his diocese, which had remained unattached to any bishopric since its evangelisation by Wilfrid on its conquest by Cædwalla in 686. Daniel, who, like Aldhelm, had been a disciple of Maelduff at Malmesbury, takes rank among the most learned, energetic, and influential bishops of the great period of the development and missionary activity of the Saxon church in which his lot was cast, 'Vir in multis strenuissimus' (FARIC. *Vit. S. Aldhelmi*, iii.) He is chiefly known to us as the contemporary and literary

coadjutor of Bæda, whom, as Bæda gratefully records, he assisted in the compilation of his history by communicating materials relating to Wessex and Sussex and the Isle of Wight (BÆDE *Hist. Eccles. Præfat.*), and as 'the encourager, counsellor, and correspondent' of the great St. Boniface, who had been a member of the monastery of Nursling, near Winchester, in his mission to carry christianity to the heathen tribes of Germany. When Boniface, still bearing his baptismal name of Winfrid, after his first unsuccessful mission to the Frisians in 716, was two years later taking his final departure from England, Daniel furnished him with 'letters of commendation' to all christian kings, dukes, bishops, abbots, presbyters, and other 'spiritual sons' he might meet with, charging them, after the patriarchal model, to show him hospitality (*Bonifacii Epist.* ed. Jaffé, No. 11; ed. Würdtwein, No. 1). We have two other letters of Daniel's, addressed to Boniface himself, which 'give us an insight into his mind and character, showing how he could advise and comfort' (BRIGHT, *Early English Ch. Hist.* p. 425). One of these, fixed by Haddan and Stubbs between 719 and 722 (*Councils and Eccl. Doc.* iii. 304-6; ed. Jaffé, No. 15; ed. Würdtwein, No. 14), is a document of peculiar interest, parts of which may still be read with advantage by missionaries to the heathen. In this Daniel counsels Boniface as to the conduct of his mission and suggests arguments against polytheism by which, through a Socratic method of questioning, its absurdity may be made evident and the contrast between christianity and paganism shown. These points he advises should be advanced with calmness and moderation, so as not to exasperate or insult those whom he is seeking to win over. The closing arguments of Daniel's letter are based on the world-wide spread of the gospel, as well as on the far more doubtful ground of the superior temporal happiness of christians, who enjoy lands fruitful in wine and oil, nothing but countries stiff with perpetual frost being left to the pagans. At the time of the writing of this letter Daniel was in feeble health, and he requests the prayers of Boniface that he may profit by his bodily affliction. Daniel's second letter was written at a much later period (732-745), in answer to one from Boniface asking his advice how to deal with bad priests, and requesting that Daniel will send him a copy of the six major prophets which had once belonged to his master Winbert, the former abbot of Nursling, written in a large and clear hand suitable to his failing sight. From this letter we learn that Daniel had become blind, a calamity on which Boniface

offers him suitable consolation (*ib.* 343-6; *Epist.* ed. Jaffé, No. 55; ed. Würdtwein, No. 12). In his reply, written by an amanuensis, Daniel encourages Boniface to bear up under his trials, and, while exercising wholesome discipline as far as practicable over his clergy, not to attempt to separate himself entirely from communion with the evil, which would be impossible in this world, where the tares are ever mixed with the wheat. If such conduct involves a certain degree of apparent insincerity, he reminds him of various examples in which temporary simulation and 'economy' for a good cause appears to be sanctioned in holy scripture. He thanks him for his sympathy and begs his prayers, ending in words which manifest the deep love which existed between them: 'Farewell, farewell, thou hundredfold dearest one, though I write by the hand of another' (*ib.* 346; *Epist.* ed. Jaffé, No. 56; ed. Würdtwein, No. 13). At an earlier period (721) Daniel visited Rome (*FLOR. WIG.* i. 50). Ten years after this visit he assisted in the consecration of Archbishop Tatwine, in 731 (*BÆDÆ Hist. Eccl.* v. 24; *FLOR. WIG.* i. 52). After the loss of his sight he resigned his see (744) and retired to his old home at Malmesbury, where he died, 'post multiplices cælestis militiæ agones' (*FLOR. WIG.*), and was buried in 745 (*WILL. MALM. Gest. Pont.* i. 160; *Anglo-Sax. Chron.* sub ann.; *WHARTON, Angl. Sacr.* i. 195). Florence of Worcester erroneously states that Daniel made Winchester his place of retirement (*Chron.* i. 55). William of Malmesbury speaks of a spring at Malmesbury called after Bishop Daniel from his having been accustomed in his youthful days to pass whole nights in its waters for the purpose of mortifying the flesh (*Gest. Pont.* i. 357). We have a short letter of Daniel's written before 737 to Forthere, bishop of Sherborne, recommending a deacon, Merewalch, whom he had ordained out of the canonical period (*HADDAN and STUBBS*, iii. 337; *Ep. Bonif.* ed. Jaffé, No. 33; ed. Würdtwein, No. 148).

[Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccl. Doc. iii. 304, 337, 343, 346; *Bædæ Eccl. Hist. Præfat.* iv. 16, v. 18, 24; *Bonifacii Epistolæ*, ed. Würdtwein, Nos. 1, 12, 13, 14; *William of Malmesbury's Gest. Pont.* i. 160, 357; *Bright's Early English Church History*, p. 424; *Florence of Worcester*, i. 46, 50, 55.] E. V.

DANIEL À JESU. [See *FLOYD, JOHN*, 1572-1649, jesuit.]

DANIEL, ALEXANDER (1599-1668), diarist, was born, according to his own account, at Middleburg, Walcheren, on 12 Dec. 1599. His father, Richard Daniel (*b.* 1561),

was a prosperous Middleburg merchant, who emigrated from Cornwall to Holland in early life, and made a fortune there. In Alexander's 'Diary' he notes that his father 'made his first voyage to Embden in East Freezeland 18 March 1584,' and that his 'second voyage was to Zealand 8 March 1586.' He married Jaqueline von Meghen, widow of Rein. Copcot, 18 Feb. 1598-9, and Alexander was their first child. The mother died at Middleburg 21 Nov. 1601, and to Alexander's disgust his father married a second wife, Margaret von Ganeghan, at Dordrecht, 9 Nov. 1608. Richard Daniel was deputy governor of Middleburg in 1613; soon afterwards settled in Penzance, Cornwall; represented Truro in the parliaments of 1624 and 1628, and died at Truro 11 Feb. 1630-1. Jenkin Daniel, Richard's brother and Alexander's uncle, was mayor of Truro in 1615. Alexander was apparently educated in England: in June 1617 he was sent for a time to Lincoln College, Oxford. He married, on 20 Jan. 1625-6, Grace, daughter of John Bluet of Little Colon, when he took up his residence at Tresillian. He moved to Penzance in 1632, and to Laregon, where he built a house, in 1639; in 1634 sold some land in Brabant bequeathed him by his maternal grandmother; and died in 1668, being buried in Madron Churchyard. On his tomb are the lines—

Belgia me birth, Britain me breeding gave,
Cornwall a wife, ten children, and a grave.

Richard, his eldest son (*b.* 1626), married Elizabeth Dallery of London, 6 April 1649, and died in 1668. He is credited with the authorship of 'Daniel's Copybook, or a Compendium of the most useful Hands of England, Netherland, France, Spain, and Italy. Written and invented by Rich. Daniel, gent. And ingraven by Edw. Cocker, philomath,' Lond., 1664. The fifth son, Eliasaph (*b.* 1663), was impressed by the Commonwealth navy in 1653, and served under Sir George Ayscue. The eighth and youngest son, George (*b.* 1637), went to London to learn the 'ball-trade,' founded and endowed a free school at Madron (*cf. Report of Charity Commissioners*, June 1876), and died 4 May 1716, being buried next his father. Alexander's sister Mary (*d.* 1657) was the wife of Sir George Whitmore (*d.* 1654).

Daniel left in manuscript (1) 'Brief Chronologique of Letters and Papers of and for Mine Own Family, 1617-1668,' and (2) 'Daniel's Meditations,' a collection of 375 pieces in verse. These works belong to Thomas Hacker Bodily, esq., of Penzance, and extracts of the first were printed by Sir Harris Nicolas in 'Gent. Mag.' 1826, i. 130-2; and

in J. S. Courtney's 'Guide to Penzance,' 1845, app. pp. 75-91, appear a number of Alexander Daniel's letters to his relatives, and one religious poem extracted from the 'Meditations.'

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* 103, 1146-7; *Gent. Mag.* 1826, pt. i. 130-2; Gilbert's *Survey of Cornwall*, ii. 90; J. S. Courtney's *Guide to Penzance*, 1845, app. Some mention of the Daniel family is made in the Bodleian Library Rawlinson MS. C 789; extracts have been printed in the *Cornishman*, 16 and 23 Jan. 1879.] S. L. L.

DANIEL, EDWARD, D.D. (*d.* 1657), catholic divine, was a native of Cornwall. He entered the English college at Douay on 28 Oct. 1618 under the name of Pickford. After studying philosophy and one year of divinity he was sent with nine other students to colonise the new college founded at Lisbon by Don Pedro Continho for the education of English secular priests. These youths reached their destination on 14 Nov. 1628, and on 22 Feb. 1628-9 the college was solemnly opened. He was created B.D. and D.D. in 1640, being the first recipient of that honour after the Portuguese government had granted to the college the privilege of conferring degrees. He was then permitted to leave for the English mission, but was recalled in June 1642 to be president of the college, an office which he filled with credit for six years. Subsequently he was invited to Douay, where he was appointed professor of divinity on 1 Oct. 1649, and vice-president under Dr. Hyde, after whose death in 1651 he governed the college as regent until Dr. Leyburn was nominated as president. He continued to be professor of divinity till 4 July 1653, when he came to England and supplied the place of dean of the chapter in the absence of Peter Fitton, then in Italy, and on Fitton's death in 1657 he was designated to succeed him as dean; but he also died in September the same year.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Volume of Controversies,' 1643-6; folio manuscript formerly in the possession of Dodd, the church historian. 2. 'Meditations collected and ordered for the Use of the English College at Lisboe.' By the Superiors of the same College, 1649; Douay, 2nd edit. enlarged, with illustrated frontispiece. The date of the latter edition is curiously signified by the following chronogram: 'La V's Deo Marlæ, et SanCtIs eIVs—i.e. M 1000, D 500, C 100, L 50, two V's 10, three I's 3 = 1663' (GILLOW, *Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics*, ii. 11).

[Authorities quoted above; also Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornubiensis*, pp. 103, 1146;

Oliver's *Catholic Religion in Cornwall*, pp. 282, 380; Husenbeth's *English Colleges on the Continent*, p. 21; *Catholic Magazine and Review*, v. 417, 483, 484, 541; *Dodd's Church Hist.* iii. 294.] T. C.

DANIEL, GEORGE, of BESWICK (1616-1657), cavalier poet, born at Beswick on 29 March 1616, was the second son of Sir Ingleby Daniel of Beswick, a chapelry and estate in the parish of Kilnwick, Yorkshire, East Riding, by his second wife, Frances, daughter and heiress of George Metham of Pollington, in the parish of Snaith. William Daniel, the eldest son, died unmarried, and was buried at St. Michael's, Ousebridge, Yorkshire, 4 May 1644; he had been baptised at Bishop-Burton, 19 March 1609-10. Between George and the third son, Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas Daniel, captain in the foot-guards, there was the closest friendship. He was knighted 26 April 1662, became high sheriff of Yorkshire 1679, and was buried at London about 1682; a loyal gentleman, of courage and business capacity, while George seldom left his home and his books. George had two sisters, Katharine (who married John Yorke of Gowthwaite, and died in March 1643-4) and Elizabeth. Few memorials of George remain, except the handsome manuscript collection of his poems (some others were destroyed by a fire, and these were naturally accounted his best); carefully transcribed, perhaps by a copyist, and signed by the author. The folio volume is enriched with several oil-paintings, four being portraits of himself, one with hand interlocked in that of his brother Thomas. George is here seen at his best, thirty years old; plump, fresh-coloured, with waving locks of light-brown hair, blue eyes, and small moustache. In a later portrait, taken in 1649, he appears as a student in his library, sitting in furred robe and large fur cap. Daniel is verbose and artificial, his subjects remote from contemporary interest. After the king's death he lived in retirement, and he let his beard grow untrimmed in memory of 30 Jan. In his 'A Vindication of Poesie' he calls Ben Jonson 'Of English Drammatickes the Prince,' and he speaks slightly of 'comicke Shakespeare.' On the death of the laureate in 1638, he wrote a panegyric 'To the Memorie of the best Dramaticke English Poet, Ben Jonson.' His 'Occasional Poems' and his 'Scattered Fancies' possess merit, and show a cultivated taste. They were completed respectively in 1645 and 1646. He complains of one hearer who fell asleep under his recitation, and says that he will in future prefer tobacco, the charm of which is also celebrated

in 'To Nicotiana, a Rapture.' Samuel Daniel, C. Aleyn, and Drayton had strongly influenced him in his longer poems, but it is in the lighter fancies that he excels. He wrote 'Chronicles' and 'Eclogues,' and a paraphrase of 'Ecclesiasticus,' 1638-48. His 'Trinarchodia' was finished in 1649. His 'Idyllia' were probably written in 1650, and revised in 1653. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Ireland of Nostell, Yorkshire, by Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Robert Molyneux of Euxton, Lancashire. The property she brought revived his failing fortunes. Their only son, a second George Daniel, died young, s.p., and was buried at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London. The mother's wealth descended to three daughters, Frances, Elizabeth, and Gerarda; the two latter married, but Gerarda alone left issue, Elizabeth, baptised 15 Feb. 1674-5, in whom the direct line from George Daniel ended. He died at Beswick in September 1657, and was buried on the 25th in the neighbouring church at Kilnwick (Burial Register). The engraved portrait by W. T. Alais does not adequately represent the poet, even from the poorest of the several extant oil-paintings, which are not improbably the work of George himself, as is also the full-length nude study of a nymph. The manuscript containing them is preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 19255, folio), and the whole has been printed, verbatim et literatim, in four large 4to volumes, a hundred copies for private circulation, by Dr. Grosart, carefully and exhaustively edited.

[The Poems of George Daniel of Beswick, Yorkshire, from the original manuscripts in the British Museum, hitherto unprinted, edited, with introduction, notes, portraits, &c., by the Rev. A. B. Grosart, St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire, 4 vols. 4to, 1878; Choyce Drollery, Songs and Sonnets of 1656, being vol. iii. of 'The Drolleries' of the Restoration, 1876, pp. 280-1.]

J. W. E.

DANIEL, GEORGE (1789-1864), miscellaneous writer and book collector, born 16 Sept. 1789, was descended from Paul Daniel, a Huguenot who settled in England in the seventeenth century. His father died when he was eight years old, and his precocity declared itself in a copy of verses with which he is said to have commemorated his loss at the time. After receiving an education at Mr. Thomas Hogg's boarding school at Paddington Green, he became clerk to a stockbroker in Tokenhouse Yard, and was engaged in commerce for the greater part of his life. But all his leisure was devoted to literature. He was always very proud to remember that Cowper the poet had patted

him on the head when he visited the Deverells at Dereham, Norfolk, in 1799. At sixteen he printed 'Stanzas on Nelson's Victory and Death' (1805). Between 1808 and 1811 he contributed many poems to Ackerman's 'Poetical Magazine,' the chief of which was a mild satire in heroics entitled 'Woman.' In 1811 he issued anonymously, in a separate volume, a similar poem, entitled 'The Times, a Prophecy' (enlarged edit. 1813), and in 1812 he published under his own name 'Miscellaneous Poems,' which included 'Woman' and many more solemn effusions already printed in Ackerman's magazine. A prose novel in three volumes called 'Dick Distich,' which Daniel says he wrote when he was eighteen, was printed anonymously in 1812. It is an amusing story of the struggles of a Grub Street author, and displays a very genuine vein of humour. It was obviously Daniel's youthful ambition to emulate Churchill and Peter Pindar, and he found his opportunity at the close of 1811. According to his own version of the affair, it was then rumoured that Lord Yarmouth had horse-whipped the prince regent at Oatlands, the Duke of York's house, for making improper overtures to the Marchioness of Hertford, Yarmouth's mother-in-law. On this incident Daniel wrote a sprightly squib in verse, which he called 'R—y—l Stripes; or a Kick from Yar—th to Wa—s; and the particulars of an Expedition to Oat—ds and the Sprained Ankle: a poem, by P— P—, Poet Laureat.' Effingham Wilson of Cornhill printed the poem and advertised its publication; but 'it was suppressed and bought up, before it was published, in January 1812, by order of the prince regent, and through the instrumentality of Lord Yarmouth and Colonel McMahon, a large sum being given to the author for the copyright. It was advertised and placarded, which drew public attention to it, and a copy was by some means procured by the parties above mentioned, who applied to the publisher before any copies were circulated. The author secured four copies only, one of which he sold to a public institution for five guineas. A man at the west end of the town who had procured a copy made a considerable sum by advertising and selling manuscript copies at half-a-guinea each' (Daniel's manuscript note in British Museum 'copy of R—y—l Stripes'). But Daniel was not quieted, although his poem was suppressed. A large placard was issued announcing the issue of 'The Ghost of R—l Stripes, which was prematurely stifled in its birth in January 1812,' and under the pseudonym of P— P—, poet laureate, he published other squibs on royal scandals,

of which the chief were: 'Sophia's Letters to the B—r—n Ger—b [i.e. Geramb], or Whiskers in the Dumps, with old sighs set to new tunes' (1812); 'Suppressed Evidence on R—l Intriguing, being the History of a Courtship, Marriage, and Separation, exemplified in the fate of the Princess of —, by P— P—, Poet Laureat, Author of "R—l Stripes"' (1813) (suppressed), and 'The R—l First Born, or the Baby out of his Leading Strings, containing the Particulars of a P—y Confirmation by B—p of O—g, by P— P—, Poet Laureat, Author of the suppressed poem,' 1814. Daniel next turned his attention to the poetasters and petty journalists of the day, and these he satirised with some venom in 'The Modern Dunciad, a satire, with notes biographical and critical,' 1814, 2nd edit. 1816. His denunciations are pointed and vigorous, but his applause of Byron, Crabbe, Cowper, and Southey, to whom in later editions he added Burns, showed little critical power. In 1819 he and J. R. Planché produced 'More Broad Grins, or Mirth versus Melancholy,' and in 1821 Daniel edited 'Chef d'Œuvres from French Authors, from Marot to Delille,' in two volumes.

In the 'Modern Dunciad' Daniel claims to live for 'old books, old wines, old customs, and old friends,' and his geniality and humorous conversation secured him a number of literary friends. He always lived at Islington, and in 1817 he made the acquaintance of Charles Lamb and of Robert Bloomfield, both of whom were his neighbours. Until Lamb's death in 1834 Daniel frequently spent the night in his society. Intercourse with actors Daniel also cultivated, and there is at the British Museum the white satin bill of the play which John Kemble on his last appearance on the stage presented to Daniel in the Covent Garden green-room, on the night of 23 June 1817. On 21 July 1818 a 'serio-comick-bombastick-operattick interlude' by Daniel, entitled 'Doctor Bolus,' was acted at the English Opera House (afterwards the Lyceum) with great success. The principal parts were filled by Miss Kelly, Harley, and Chatterley, and Harley was subsequently one of Daniel's most intimate friends. The piece was printed soon after its performance, and went through two editions. On 1 Dec. 1819 a musical farce, 'The Disagreeable Surprise,' by Daniel, was acted at Drury Lane, and in 1833 another of his farces, 'Sworn at Highgate,' was performed. Meanwhile he had undertaken the task of editing for John Cumberland, a publisher, his 'British Theatre, with Remarks Biographical and Critical, printed from the Acting Copies as performed at the Theatres Royal, London.' The first

volume was issued in 1823, and the last (thirty-ninth) in 1831. For each of the plays of this edition, which numbered nearly three hundred, and included nearly all Shakespeare's works, and the whole eighteenth-century drama, Daniel, under the initial 'D—G,' wrote a preface. His remarks showed not only much literary taste and knowledge, but an intimate acquaintance with stage history, and an exceptional power of theatrical criticism. In 1831 and 1832 he prepared an appendix of fourteen volumes, which was known as Cumberland's 'Minor Theatre,' and in 1838 and later years these two series were republished consecutively in sixty-four volumes. Subsequently Daniel helped to edit portions of T. H. Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays' and Davison's 'Actable Drama, in continuation of Cumberland's Plays.' He was working at the latter series as late as 1862. His prefatorial remarks never failed to interest, although little literary value attached to the pieces under consideration, and his sharpness of perception in theatrical matters was not blunted by age. He detected the talent of Miss Marie Wilton in 1862, when witnessing her performance of T. Morton's 'Great Russian Bear.' In 1838 he had commented in similar terms on Mrs. Stirling, when editing Mrs. Cornwell's 'Venus in Arms' for Cumberland. His appreciative remarks on Miss Mitford's 'Rienzi' in Cumberland's series were republished separately in 1828.

This large undertaking was Daniel's most considerable literary effort, but he found time to publish in 1829 a scurrilous attack on Charles Kean's domestic life, entitled 'Ophelia Kean, a dramatic legendary tale,' which was suppressed (cf. Daniel's manuscript notes in British Museum copy). In 1835 he collected and revised a few poems, 'The Modern Dunciad,' 'Virgil in London,' which had originally appeared in 1814, 'The Times,' and some short pieces. He also contributed to 'Bentley's Miscellany' a long series of gossiping papers on old books and customs, which he issued in two volumes in 1842, under the title of 'Merrie England in the Olden Time,' with illustrations by Leech and Cruikshank. This was followed by a religious poem, 'The Missionary,' in 1847, and by 'Democritus in London, with the Mad Pranks and Comical Conceits of Motley and Robin Goodfellow, to which are added Notes Festive and the Stranger Guest,' in 1852. 'Democritus' is a continuation in verse of the 'Merrie England,' and the 'Stranger Guest' is another religious poem. His last published work was 'Love's Last Labour not Lost' (1863), and included his recollections of Charles Lamb and Robert Cruikshank, a reply

to Macaulay's essay on Dr. Johnson, and many genial essays in prose and verse. The volume concludes, a little incongruously, with a very pious and very long poem named 'Non omnis moriar.'

Meanwhile Daniel had been making a reputation as a collector of Elizabethan books and of theatrical curiosities. About 1830 he had moved to 18 Canonbury Square, and the house was soon crowded with very valuable rarities. He secured copies of the first four folio editions of Shakespeare's works, and of very many of the quarto editions of separate plays. His collection of black-letter ballads was especially notable, and he issued in 1856 twenty-five copies of 'An Elizabethan Garland, being a Descriptive Catalogue of seventy Black-letter Ballads printed between 1559 and 1597.' Daniel exhibited great adroitness in purchasing these and seventy-nine other ballads of a Mr. Fitch, postmaster of Ipswich, for 50*l.*: he sold the seventy-nine to a bookseller acting for Mr. Heber for 70*l.* At the sale of his library, those retained by Daniel fetched 750*l.* On 22 Aug. 1835 he bought at Charles Mathews's sale, for forty-seven guineas, the cassolette, or carved casket made out of the mulberry-tree of Shakespeare's garden, and presented to Garrick with the freedom of the borough of Stratford-on-Avon in 1769. Daniel was very proud of this relic, and wrote a description of it, which was copiously illustrated, for C. J. Smith's 'Literary Curiosities' in 1840, together with a sketch of Garrick's theatrical career, entitled 'Garrick in the Green-room.' Garrick's cane was also his property, together with a rich collection of theatrical prints, a small number of water-colours by David Cox, Stansfield, Wilkie, and others. Daniel died suddenly of apoplexy, at his son's house at Stoke Newington, on 30 March 1864. By his will Garrick's cassolette passed to the British Museum, and is now on exhibition there. The rest of his literary collection was sold by auction on 20 July 1864 and the nine following days, and realised 15,865*l.* 12*s.* His first folio 'Shakespeare' fetched 716*l.* 2*s.*, and was purchased by the Baroness Burdett Coutts.

Three interesting volumes of cuttings from printed works and of engravings, arranged by Daniel, together with some manuscript notes by him, are now in the British Museum. They are entitled: 1. 'An Account of Garrick's Cassolette.' 2. 'An Account from contemporary sources of the Shakespeare Jubilee of 1769.' 3. 'Accounts of the Sale of Shakespeare's House in 1847, of the subsequent Purchases made by the Public at Stratford-on-Avon, and of the Perkins Folio Controversy.'

[Era, 3 April 1864; Athenæum, 1864, i. 512; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 346, and vi. passim; Daniel's books in the British Museum; Sotheby's Sale Catalogue of Daniel's Library, 1864; Gent. Mag. 1864, pt. ii. 450-5.] S. L. L.

DANIEL, HENRY (*f.* 1379), a Dominican friar skilled in the medical and natural science of his time. Various manuscripts by him, both in English and Latin, are preserved in the Bodleian Library, of which the chief are 'De judiciis urinarum,' and 'Aaron Danielis,' the latter treating 'de re herbaria, de arboribus, fruticibus, gemmis, mineris, animalibus, &c.,' from a pharmacological point of view.

[Bale, vi. 58; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* 218-219.] G. S. B.

DANIEL, JOHN (1745-1823), the last president of the English college, Douay, was son of Edward Daniel of Durton, Lancashire. He received his education in a school at Fernyhalgh, and thence proceeded to Douay College, where he was ordained priest. From 1778 until the outbreak of the French revolution he taught philosophy and divinity in the college. When Edward Kitchen resigned the presidency in 1792 Daniel courageously accepted the post, and he and the senior professors and students were conveyed as prisoners, first to Arras, and next to the citadel of Dourlens, where they were detained till 27 Nov. 1794. Then they were all removed to the Irish college at Douay, and in the following year they obtained permission to return to England. Daniel joined the refugees from the English college, who had been collected at Crook Hall, near Durham, and was installed as president of the transplanted establishment, now Ushaw College. He retained, however, the title of president of Douay College, and took up his residence in the seminary of St. Gregory at Paris, in order to watch over the concerns of the suppressed college, and to prevent if possible the entire loss of the property belonging to it. After the peace of 1815 all British subjects who had lost property by the revolution claimed compensation from the French government, which eventually paid nearly 500,000*l.* to the English commissioners. The claims of the catholic religious establishments, however, were not admitted, although the money which had been transmitted for the purpose of compensating them for their losses was never returned to France. Sir James Mackintosh, one of the counsel retained by the catholic prelates, was disposed to bring the matter before the House of Commons, but it was feared that his doing so would injure the cause of

catholic emancipation. Daniel died at Paris on 3 Oct. 1823.

He was the author of an 'Ecclesiastical History of the Britons and Saxons,' Lond. 1815, 8vo; new edit. Lond. 1824, 8vo.

[Catholic Magazine and Review, i. 14, 52, 89, 107, 137, 208, 268, 333, 397, 457, 683; Husenbeth's English Colleges on the Continent, p. 4; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics, ii. 14, 15.] T. C.

DANIEL, NEHEMIAH (*d.* 1609?), archbishop of Tuam. [See **DONELLAN**.]

DANIEL, ROBERT MACKENZIE (1814-1847), novelist, born in Inverness-shire in 1814, was educated at Inverness, at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and at the university of Edinburgh, where he studied law for four years with the intention of becoming an advocate. Having abandoned this idea, and resolved to adopt literature as a profession, he came to London in 1836, contributed largely to the magazines, and was appointed editor of the 'Court Journal.' His first work of fiction, 'The Scottish Heiress,' appeared in 1843, and was followed in the same year by 'The Gravedigger.' In 1844 he removed to Jersey, where he produced 'The Young Widow,' which was most favourably received; and 'The Young Baronet' (1845) sustained the reputation of the author, who was styled the 'Scottish Boz.' In January 1845 he accepted the editorship of the 'Jersey Herald,' and he conducted that journal till September 1846, when he was overtaken by a mental malady and removed by his friends to Bethlehem Hospital, London, where he died on 21 March 1847, leaving a widow who was also distinguished as a novelist. A posthumous romance by him, entitled 'The Cardinal's Daughter,' appeared in 3 vols. London, 1847.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xxvii. 671; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 19.] T. C.

DANIEL, SAMUEL (1562-1619), poet, was born, in all probability near Taunton, in 1562. He afterwards owned a farm at Beckington, near Phipps Norton, Somersetshire, and was buried at Beckington. Hence Langbaine suggests that Beckington was his birthplace, but the parish register disproves the suggestion. Fuller was 'certified by some of his acquaintance' that Daniel was born 'not far from Taunton.' His father, John Daniel, was a music master, whose 'harmonious mind made an impression on his son's genius, who proved an exquisite poet' (**FULLER**). A brother, another **JOHN DANIEL**, was a musician of some note; he

proceeded bachelor of music at Christ Church, Oxford, 14 July 1604, and published 'Songs for the Lute, Viol, and Voice' in 1606. In 1618 he succeeded his brother Samuel (see below) as inspector of the children of the queen's revels, and he was a member of the royal company of 'the musicians for the lutes and voices' in December 1625. A third John Daniel was in 1600 in the service of the Earl of Essex, and was fined and imprisoned for having embezzled certain of the earl's letters to his wife, and conspiring with Peter Bales [q. v.] to levy blackmail on the countess in 1601 (*Egerton Papers*, Camd. Soc. 321, 357-8).

Samuel went as a commoner to Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1579, when he was seventeen. 'He continued [there] about three years, and improved himself much in academical learning by the benefit of an excellent tutor. But his glory being more prone to easier and smoother studies than in pecking and hewing at logic, he left the university without the honour of a degree, and exercised it much in English history and poetry, of which he then gave several ingenious specimens' (**WOON**). In 1585 he published his first book—a translation of a tract on devices or crests, called 'Imprese,' by Paulus Jovius (Paolo Giovio), bishop of Nocera. He described himself on the title-page as 'late student in Oxenforde,' and dedicated the book to 'Sir Edward Dimmock, Champion to her majestie.' A writer signing himself 'N. W.' and dating 22 Nov. from Oxford, prefixed a complimentary letter; the publisher was Simon Waterson of St. Paul's Churchyard, who afterwards undertook almost all Daniel's publications and became an intimate friend. In 1586 a Samuell Daniell was 'servante unto my Lorde Stafford, her Majesties ambassadour in France,' and was at Rye in September 1586 in the company of an Italian doctor, Julio Marino (**WRIGHT**, *Elizabeth and her Times*, ii. 315). It is possible that Lord Stafford's attendant was the poet. In the 1594 edition of Daniel's well-known collection of sonnets, entitled 'Delia,' those numbered xlvi and xlvi are headed respectively 'At the Author's going into Italy,' and 'This sonnet was made at the Author's being in Italie.' When this visit to Italy was paid is uncertain, but it was probably undertaken before 1590. Soon after that date the poet became tutor to William Herbert, afterwards well known as Shakespeare's patron, and resided at Wilton, near Salisbury, the seat of his pupil's father, the second Earl of Pembroke. With Mary, countess of Pembroke, Sir Philip Sidney's sister and young Herbert's mother, Daniel naturally found

much in common, and received generous encouragement from her in his literary projects. In 1591 he appeared before the world as a poet against his will. At the end of the 1591 edition of Sir Philip Sidney's 'Astrophel and Stella,' twenty-seven of his sonnets were printed. Daniel asserted that he was taken by surprise, and attributed his betrayal to 'the indiscretion of a greedie printer,' although his friend Nashe, the satirist, was concerned in editing the book. The sonnets appeared, as he frequently complained, 'uncorrected,' and no poet was more sensitive to typographical errors or more fastidious as a corrector of proof-sheets. To anticipate, therefore, the surreptitious publication of more of his 'uncorrected' sonnets, all of which, he assures us, were originally 'consecrated to silence,' he himself issued in 1592, with Simon Waterson, a volume (entered on Stationers' Registers, 4 Feb. 1591-2) entitled 'Delia. Contayning certaine [50] sonnets.' The book opened with a prose dedication to his patroness, Lady Pembroke, and ended with an ode. Nine of the previously published sonnets were omitted; the rest appeared here duly corrected. The whole relates a love adventure of the poet's youth, but it seems hopeless to attempt an identification of Delia, the poet's ladylove. She would seem to have been a lady of the west of England, for in the 'Complaynt of Rosamond' Daniel refers to 'Delia left to adorn the West,' and in sonnet xlviii of the collection writes:—

Avon rich in fame though poore in waters
Shall have my song, where Delia hath her seate.

The Wiltshire Avon is apparently intended. The form of the volume irresistibly recalls Henry Constable's 'Diana,' which was not printed before 1592, although written earlier and circulated in manuscript. Daniel's poems were well received, and in the year of their first issue another edition appeared, together with four new sonnets and a long narrative poem, 'The Complaynt of Rosamond,' imitated from the 'Mirror for Magistrates,' in 106 seven-line stanzas. Two years later a third edition was called for ('Delia and Rosamond augmented,' 1594). Daniel took advantage of this opportunity to make a number of minute revisions in the text. He also displaced the prose dedication to Lady Pembroke with a sonnet, withdrew a few of the previously printed sonnets in favour of new ones, and added twenty-three stanzas to 'Rosamond.' Here, too, he printed for the first time a tragedy of 'Cleopatra,' modelled after Seneca. The latter, which was entered on the Stationers' Registers as early as 19 Oct. 1593, he dedicated separately to Lady Pem-

broke and stated that he wrote it at her request as a companion to her 'Tragedy of Antonie,' printed in 1592.

Before 1595 Daniel's reputation was assured. Edmund Spenser in his 'Colin Clouts come home againe,' which was then first published, described him as

a new shepheard late up sprong,
The which doth all afore him far surpasse;
Appearing well in that well tuned song,
Which late he sung unto a scornfull lasse.

Spenser then addressing the poet by name, advises him to attempt tragedy. If Spenser thought well of 'Delia,' Nashe, who was readier to blame than praise, was an admirer of 'Rosamond.' As early as 1592 he wrote in his 'Piers Pennilesse': 'You shall find there goes more exquisite paynes and puritie of wit to the writing of one such rare poem as Rosamond than to a hundred of your dimistical sermons.'

Daniel did not take Spenser's advice very literally. His next book was his 'First Fowre Bookes of the Civile Wars between the two Houses of Lancaster and Yorke,' 1595—a long historical poem, written in imitation of Lucan's 'Pharsalia.' It was entered on the Stationers' Registers in October 1594. In the same year another edition appeared with the same title, but containing a fifth book, bringing the narrative down to the death of Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset [q. v.] in 1455. At the end of the second book the writer eulogised the Earl of Essex and Lord Mountjoy, and it is clear that Daniel's acquaintance embraced almost all the cultured noblemen of the day. With Mountjoy he was henceforward especially intimate, and at the end of Elizabeth's reign was a frequent visitor at Wanstead.

Between 1595 and 1599 Daniel published nothing. Towards the end of the period he became tutor at Skipton, in Yorkshire, to Anne, daughter of Margaret, countess of Cumberland [see CLIFFORD, ANNE; CLIFFORD, MARGARET]. The girl was only in her eleventh year. Daniel had shown some interest in the history of the Clifford family when he wrote the 'Complaynt of Rosamond' (ll. 335-6) [see CLIFFORD, ROSAMOND]. The poet's intercourse with the Countess of Cumberland and her daughter seems to have been thoroughly congenial. He addressed each of them in poetical epistles which were published in 1603, but the work of tuition was irksome to him. 'Such hath been my misery,' he wrote to Sir Thomas Egerton in 1601 when presenting him with a copy of his works, 'that whilst I should have written the actions of *men* I have been constraigned

to bide with *children*, and, contrary to myne owne spirit, putt out of that sence which nature had made my parte.' He was longing to complete his historical poem on the wars of York and Lancaster, and had a notion that men were more influenced by epic narrative than by any other form of literature. While in Yorkshire in 1599 he published a new poem, which ranks with his 'Delia,' 'Musophilus, or a General Defence of Learning,' with a separate dedication to his friend, Fulke Greville, and 'A Letter [in verse] from Octavia to Marcus Antonius,' with another dedication to the Countess of Cumberland. In the same year he brought out the first collected edition of his works, which he entitled 'The Poeticall Essayes of Sam. Danyel. Newly corrected and augmented,' with a dedicatory sonnet to Lord Mountjoy. Here he reissued, besides his two latest pieces, his 'Civill Warres,' 'Cleopatra,' and 'Rosamond.' The continued popularity of Daniel's poetry encouraged the publisher Waterson to produce a completer collection of his works in 1601 in folio. The book was merely entitled 'The Workes of Samuel Daniell, newly augmented.' The chief increase consisted of a sixth book added to the 'Civill Warres' and a pastoral to the 'Delia' sonnets, but many textual alterations were made, after Daniel's invariable custom. A few large paper copies of this edition are extant, and they seem to have been prepared for presentation to the author's distinguished friends. In 1602 the unsold copies were reissued with a new title-page.

In 1602 Daniel engaged in literary controversy. Thomas Campion had brought out 'Observations in the Art of English Poesie,' in which, following Sidney's example, he argued that the English language was not well fitted for rhyme. Daniel took the opposite view, and wrote a reply for his old pupil, now Earl of Pembroke, entitled, 'The Defence of Ryme.' Ben Jonson declared that he contemplated confuting both Campion and Daniel, but Daniel's criticism is very reasonable, and adequately exposed Campion's absurd argument.

There is a tradition that in 1599, on Spenser's death, Daniel succeeded him as poet laureate. There is no official evidence for this statement, but there is no doubt that early in James I's reign he was often at court, and well received by his friends there. Resolving to be one of the first to congratulate James on his arrival in England, he sent the king 'A Panegyricke Congratulatorie' while he was staying, on his way to London, with Sir John Harington at Burley, Rutland. Already in 1602 (see *Workes of S. D.*) he had dedicated a sonnet to 'Her Sacred Majestie' Queen

Anne. When the poem to James was published in 1603, Daniel bound up with many copies of it a number of 'Poetical Epistles' to his titled friends (Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Henry Howard, the Countess of Cumberland, the Countess of Bedford, Lady Anne Clifford, and the Earl of Southampton) as well as his 'Defence of Ryme.' A few copies were again printed in folio for presentation to his patrons at court, and they differ from the octavo edition in introducing into the body of the book a dedicatory address to Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford. Both the octavo and folio copies of this volume were issued by Edward Blount [q. v.], and not by Daniel's ordinary publisher, Waterson.

Daniel had meanwhile been anxious to make a second attempt in tragedy. As early as 1599 he writes: 'Meeting with my deare friend, D. Lateware (whose memory I reverence), in his lord's chamber and mine, I told him the purpose I had for "Philotas;" who sayd that himself had written the same argument, and caused it to be presented in St. John's Colledge, in Oxford, where, as I after heard, it was worthily and with great applause performed' (Apology in DANIEL, *Philotas*, 1607). In the summer of 1600 Daniel wrote three acts of a tragedy on the story of Philotas, drawn from Quintus Curtius, Justin, and Plutarch's 'Life of Alexander.' He hoped to have it acted 'by certain gentlemen's sons' at Bath at the following Christmas, but his printers had soon afterwards urged him to reissue and revise his former works, and the play was laid aside till 1605, when it was completed and published. It was dedicated to Prince Henry, and the poet deplored that the public favour extended to him in Elizabeth's reign had not been continued in James I's. After his usual custom Daniel and his publisher, Waterson, took advantage of the completion of a new work to issue it not only separately, but also as part of a volume of older pieces, and 'Philotas' and 'Vlisses and the Syren,' another new poem, were bound up with 'Cleopatra,' 'Letter to Octavia,' 'Rosamond,' and other pieces. The book was called 'Certaine small Poems lately printed' (1605). The play excited groundless suspicions at court. Philotas suffered for a treasonable conspiracy against Alexander the Great, and Daniel showed some sympathy for him. Court quidnuncs suggested that the late Earl of Essex was represented under the disguise of Philotas, and that the writer apologised for his rebellion. He was apparently summoned before the lords in council to explain his meaning. Daniel reasonably urged that the first three acts had been read by the master of the

revels and Lord Mountjoy before Essex was in trouble. This defence satisfied the minister, Cecil. But Lord Mountjoy, now earl of Devonshire, who was very sensitive about any reference to his complicated relations with Essex, reprimanded Daniel for bringing his name into the business, and Daniel apologised for his imprudence in a long letter (still preserved at the Record Office). In 1607 Daniel republished 'Philotas,' with an apology, in which he denied at length the imputations which had been cast upon the book. Daniel apparently made up his quarrel with Lord Devonshire. When the earl died in 1606, Daniel published in a thin quarto (without printer's name, place, or date) 'A Funerall Poeme' upon him, which is for the greater part unmeasured eulogy.

Daniel's chief literary work in his later years comprised the thorough revision of his earlier work, a history of England in prose, and some courtly masques. In 1607 there was published 'Certaine small Workes heretofore divulged by Samuel Daniel, one of the Groomes of the Queenes Maiesties Priuie Chamber, and now againe by him corrected and augmented.' This contained the finally revised versions of all Daniel's poetic work excepting the 'Civill Wars' and 'Delia.' In a prefatory poem he confesses unreservedly his disappointment at the small regard paid him by his contemporaries:—

But yeeres hath done this wrong,
To make me write too much and live too long.

He apologises for his practice of constantly altering his poems, and confidently asserts that posterity will do him the justice that his own age denied him:—

I know I shall be read among the rest
So long as men speak English, and so long
As verse and vertue shall be in request,
Or grace to honest industry belong.

The same collection was reissued in 1611. In 1609 he sent forth a new edition of the 'Civill Warres,' extended to eight books, and ending with the marriage of Edward IV to Elizabeth Wydvil. Throughout very interesting textual changes are made. The dedication to the poet's old friend the Countess of Pembroke (now dowager countess) states that Daniel still hoped 'to continue the same unto the glorious Vnion of Hen. 7,' and adds that he was contemplating an elaborate history of England, 'being encouraged thereunto by many noble and worthy spirits.'

The 'Civill Warres' was never completed, but the prose history was begun. The first part, bringing the work down to the end of Stephen's reign, was issued by Nicholas Okes in 1612 and republished in 1613. The bio-

graphy of William the Conqueror was ascribed in the latter part of the century to Sir Walter Raleigh, and published separately under his name (1692), but no valid plea has been advanced to deprive Daniel of the authorship (EDWARDS, *Life of Raleigh*, i. 512-15). The history, which was dedicated to the queen and undertaken under her patronage, was continued to the end of Edward III's reign in 1617, when Nicholas Okes published the whole under the title of 'The Collection of the Historie of England.' Since there seemed some doubt as to the share of the profits due to Daniel (11 March 1617-18), orders were issued at the queen's request vesting in the author the sole copyright for ten years (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xvii. 72). Daniel describes the history as a mere compilation: 'For the work itself I can challenge nothing therein, but only the sewing and the observation of those necessary circumstances and inferences which the History naturally ministers.' 'It was penn'd,' according to contemporary criticism, 'in so accurate and copious a style that it took mightily, and was read with so much applause that it quickly had several impressions' (NICOLSON, *Hist. Library*, i. 193). Modern criticism fails to detect much that is notable in it. A continuation of the book by J. Trussell was issued in 1636.

Meanwhile Daniel had become reluctantly (according to his own account) a prominent figure in court festivities. On 8 Jan. 1603-4 there was performed at Hampton Court by the queen's most excellent majesty and her ladies 'The Vision of the Twelve Goddesses presented in a maske . . . by Samuel Daniel.' This was published in 1604 by Waterson, with a dedication to Lucy, countess of Bedford, and there is a unique copy at the Bodleian. In the following year (1605) there appeared Daniel's 'The Queenes Arcadia. A Pastorall Tragi-Comedie presented to her Maiestie and her Ladies by the Vniversitie of Oxford in Christs Church in August last,' dedicated to the queen. It was adapted from Guarini's 'Pastor Fido'; was represented on the last day of a visit paid by the royal family to Oxford, and was 'indeed very excellent and some parts exactly acted' (Chamberlain to Winwood, 12 Oct. 1605, WINWOOD, *Memorials*, ii. 140). In 1610 Daniel prepared another entertainment to celebrate Prince Henry's creation as knight of the Bath, entitled 'Tethys Festival; or the Queenes Wake, celebrated at Whitehall the fifth day of June 1610.' This was published not only separately, but also with a long tract detailing 'The Order and Solemnitie of the Creation' (London, by John Budge, 1610).

All the best known ladies at court took part in the representation. In a preface to the reader Daniel protests that he did not willingly allow this publication, that he did not covet the distinction of being 'scene in pamphlets,' and that the scenery, on which the success of such performances entirely depends, was due to the ingenuity of Inigo Jones. This piece, unlike Daniel's other pieces, was never republished, and is the rarest of all his works. A copy is in the British Museum. A fourth masque by Daniel, with another dedication to Queen Anne, was issued in 1615. It was entitled, 'Hymens Triumph. A pastoral Tragicomædie. Presented at the Queenes Court in the Strand, at her Maiesties magnificent intertainment of the Kings most excellent Maiestie, being at the Nuptials of the Lord Roxborough' (London, by Francis Constable). This was played at Somerset House on 3 Feb. 1613-14, when Sir Robert Ker, lord Roxburgh, married Jane, third daughter of Patrick, lord Drummond. John Chamberlain, writing to Sir Dudley Carleton, says: 'The entertainment was great and cost the queen, they say, above 3,000*l.*; the pastoral by Samuel Daniel was solemn and dull, but perhaps better to be read than represented.' On 7 June 1621 Drummond of Hawthornden, one of Daniel's many literary admirers, wrote to Sir Robert Ker, then Earl of Ancrum, that he had a manuscript of the masque which he intended to publish (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. 116). This manuscript is now among Drummond's books at the University Library, Edinburgh. That the piece attracted attention, although not always of the most complimentary kind, is proved by the remark of a character in 'The Hog hath lost his Pearl' (1614), that 'Hymen's holidays or nuptial ceremonious rites' is, 'as the learned historiographer writes, a useful synonym for a marriage (DODSLEY, *Plays*, ed. Hazlitt, xi. 449). It is by an extract from this masque that Daniel is represented in Lamb's 'Dramatic Poets,' and Coleridge often insisted that it displayed most effectively the qualities of Daniel's genius.

For these courtly services Daniel received some reward. On 31 Jan. 1603-4, when Kirkham and others were licensed to form a company of 'children of the reuels to the queen,' 'all plays' were 'to be allowed by Sam. Danyell,' and on 10 July 1615 George Buck, master of the revels, wrote that 'the king has been pleased at the mediation of the queen on behalf of Sam. Danyell to appoint a company of youths to perform comedies and tragedies at Bristol under the name of the Youths of Her Majesty's Royal

Chamber of Bristol.' Daniel was then living in the neighbourhood of Bristol. In 1618 the same post was conferred on John Daniel, whence it appears that Samuel Daniel resigned it to his brother. From 1607 onwards the poet also held the office of 'one of the groomes of the Queenes Maiesties priuie chamber,' and he is so styled on all the title-pages of works published in that and subsequent years. In 1613 he signs himself at the end of a poem prefixed to Florio's 'Montaigne' 'one of the Gentlemen Extraordinarie of hir Maiesties most royall priuate chamber.' As groom he received an annual salary of 60*l.*

Writing in 1607 (Apology in *Philotas*) Daniel speaks of himself as 'liuing in the country about foure yeares since.' It may thence be inferred that Daniel removed from London about 1603, and afterwards only visited it occasionally. The house and garden which he had occupied in London were, according to Langbaine, in Old Street. 'In his old age,' writes Fuller, 'he turned husbandman and rented a farm in Wiltshire near to Deuizes.' This farm was called 'Ridge,' and was situated near Beckington. There his latest literary work was accomplished, and there he died in October 1619. Wood repeats some worthless gossip that he was for the most part 'in animo catholicus.' His will, dated 4 Sept. 1619, leaves to his sister, Susan Bowre, most of his household furniture, and to her children some pecuniary legacies. John Daniel, his brother, was the sole executor, and his 'loving friend Mr. Simon Waterson' (his publisher) and his 'brother-in-lawe John Phillipps' were nominated overseers. His old pupil, Lady Anne Clifford, 'in gratitude to him' erected a monument above his grave in Beckington church 'in his memory a long time after [his death], when she was Countesse Dowager of Pembroke, Dorset, and Montgomery.' His brother and executor, John Daniel, brought out in 1623 'The Whole Workes of Samuel Daniel, Esquire, in Poetrie,' dedicated to Prince Charles. A few poems never published before were here inserted, of which the chief are 'A Description of Beauty translated out of Marino,' 'An Epistle to James Montague, bishop of Winchester,' and 'A Letter written to a worthy Countesse,' in prose.

Daniel seems to have been married, but Ben Jonson tells us that he had no children. John Florio [q. v.] has been claimed as his brother-in-law. In 1603 Daniel contributed a poem to Florio's translation of Montaigne which is superscribed 'To my deere friend M. Iohn Florio.' In 1611 he prefaced Florio's 'New World of Words' with a poem, 'To my deare friend and brother M. Iohn Florio,

one of the Gentlemen of hir Maiesties Royall Priuy Chamber.' A similar inscription appears at the head of verses prefixed by Daniel to the 1613 edition of Florio's 'Montaigne.' As Mr. Bolton Corney pointed out, the fact that Daniel twice spoke of Florio as his 'brother' is the sole evidence in favour of the suggested relationship of brother-in-law. There can be no doubt that 'brother' was largely used for friend or companion at that date, and it is more than accounted for in this case by the fact that Daniel and Florio were fellow-officers in the queen's household. We are therefore justified in rejecting the relationship. Besides the verses in Florio's books, Daniel contributed complimentary poems to William Jones's 'Nennio,' 1595; to Peter Colse's 'Penelopes Complaint,' 1596 (Latin verse); to the translation of Guarini's 'Pastor Fido' of 1602; to Sylvester's translation of Du Bartas, 1605; and to Clement Edmundes's 'Observations upon Cæsar's Commentarie,' 1609.

Daniel was highly praised by his contemporaries. Meres in 1598 writes (*Palladis Tamia*, 1598): 'Daniel hath divinely sonnetted the matchless beauty of Delia;' . . . 'everyone passionateth when he readeth the afflicted death of Daniel's distressed Rosamond;' and Meres compares his 'Civil Wars' with Lucan's 'Pharsalia.' Lodge describes him 'as choice in word and invention;' Carew as the English Lucan. Drummond of Hawthornden speaks of him 'for sweetness of ryming second to none.' Charles FitzGeffrey, in his 'Affaniae,' 1601; Sir John Harington, in his 'Epigrams;' Bastard, in his 'Chrestoleros,' 1598; and Barnfield, Freeman, and Hayward all praise him as 'well-languaged,' 'sharp conceited,' and a master of pure English. But that Daniel's complaint of detractors was justified is shown by Marston's remark in his 'Satires' as early as 1598, that 'Rosamond' cannot open 'her lips without detraction.' The author of the 'Returne from Parnassus,' 1601, while admitting that

honey-dropping Daniel doth wage
War with the proudest big Italian
That melts his heart in sugar'd sonnetting,

warns him against plagiarism—a sneer that seems ill justified. Drayton, in his 'Epistle of Poets and Poesie,' says that some wise men call Daniel 'too much Historian in verse,' and adds on his own account the opinion that 'his manner better fitted prose.' Edmund Bolton, in his 'Hypercritica,' wrote similarly that his English was 'flat,' though 'very pure and copious. . . and fitter perhaps for prose than measure.' Jonson was more explicit, and told Drummond that Samuel Daniel was 'a good honest man, had no chil-

dren, but no poet, and that he wrote Civil Wars and yet had not one battle in all his book.' Jonson also mentioned that 'Daniel was at jealousies with him;' and he wrote to the Countess of Rutland that the poet 'envied him, although he bore no ill-will on his part.' In modern times Hazlitt, Lamb, and Coleridge have all written enthusiastically of Daniel. 'Read Daniel—the admirable Daniel,' said Coleridge, 'in his "Civil Wars" and "Triumphs of Hymen." The style and language are just such as any very pure and manly writer of the present day—Wordsworth, for example—would use: it seems quite modern in comparison with the style of Shakspeare' (*Table Talk*). Elsewhere Coleridge admits that Daniel is prosaic, and that his style often occupies 'the neutral ground of prose and verse,' and incorporates characteristics 'common to both' (*Biog. Lit.* ii. 82). As a sonneteer Daniel deserves the highest praise. His sonnets are formed by three elegiac verses of alternate rhyme concluding with a couplet. For sweetness of rhythm, delicate imagery, and purity of language they nearly surpass Shakspeare's efforts. Daniel's corrections are usually for the better, and show him to have been an exceptionally slow and conscientious writer. His epic on the civil wars is a failure as a poem. It is merely historical narrative, very rarely relieved by imaginative episode. Some alterations made in the 1609 edition were obviously suggested by a perusal of Shakspeare's 'Richard II.' His two tragedies are interesting as effective English representatives of the Seneca model of drama. Mr. George Saintsbury compares them with Garnier's and Jodrelle's plays, and calls attention to the sustained solemnity of the language. Daniel's masques were undertaken in too serious a spirit to be quite successful, but poetic passages occur in all of them.

Thomas Cockson [q. v.] engraved Daniel's portrait for the 1609 edition of Daniel's 'Civile Wares,' and this was reproduced in the collected edition of 1623.

An autograph letter from Daniel to Sir Robert Cecil, dated about 31 Dec. 1605, is at Hatfield, and another to Mr. Kirton, the Earl of Hertford's steward, dated in 1608, is at Longleat (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. 163, 202). A manuscript of the 'Letter to Montague,' in Daniel's own handwriting, is in the Public Record Office, and a manuscript copy of the 'Panegyricke Congratulatorie' is in the British Museum (*Royal MS. A. 18, 72*). The Sloane MS. 3942 contains an early transcript of forty-six of Daniel's sonnets.

Daniel's mode of publishing and republishing his writings gives the bibliographer

much difficulty. He apparently printed each work separately, and if, on its first issue, it did not sell quickly, he bound it up with older works and gave the whole a collective title. All of the separate issues and many of the collected editions are very rare indeed. The following is a chronological list of his works: 1. The translation from P. Jovius, 1585. 2. The twenty-seven sonnets appended to Sidney's 'Astrophel and Stella,' 1591. 3. 'Delia,' 1592. 4. 'The Complaynt of Rosamonde,' 1592. 5. 'Cleopatra,' 1594. 6. 'First Fowre Bookes of the Civile Wars,' 1595; the fifth book, 1595; sixth book, 1601; seventh and eighth books, 1609. 7. 'Musophilus,' 1599. 8. 'Letters from Octavia,' 1599. 9. 'Defence of Ryme,' 1602. 10. 'A Panegyricke Congratulatorie,' 1603. 11. 'Poetical Epistles,' 1603. 12. 'The Vision of the Twelve Goddesses,' 1604. 13. 'The Queenes Arcadia,' 1605. 14. 'Philotas,' 1605. 15. 'Vlisses and the Syren,' 1605. 16. 'Tethys Festival,' 1610. 17. 'The History of England,' pt. i. 1612, pt. ii. 1617. 18. 'Hymens Triumph,' 1615. The collected editions are: 1. 'Delia and Rosamond augmented,' 1594. 2. 'The Poeticall Essayes of Sam. Danyel. Newly corrected and augmented,' 1599. 3. 'The Works of Samuel Daniel,' 1601, 1602. 4. 'Certaine small Poems lately printed,' 1605. 5. 'Certaine small Workes heretofore divulged,' 1607, 1611. 6. 'The Whole Workes of Samuel Daniel,' 1623. A later collection was issued in 1718 with the 'Defence of Ryme.' Dr. Grosart is now engaged on a complete edition.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-poetica, iv. passim; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatium, in Addit. MS. 241489, ff. 223-45; Dr. Grosart's reprint of Daniel's Works in the Huth Library, of which three volumes have appeared (Mr. George Saintsbury contributes a valuable notice of Daniel's tragedies to the third volume); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 268-74; Langbaine's Poets; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 344, 3rd ser. viii. 4, 35, 40, 52, 97; Collier's Bridgwater Catalogue; Fuller's Worthies.] S. L. L.

DANIEL, THOMAS (1720-1779), jesuit.
[See WEST.]

DANIEL or **O'DOMHNUILL, WILLIAM** (d. 1628), archbishop of Tuam, translator of the New Testament into Irish, was a native of Kilkenny. His name appears in the patent (3 March 1592) for the foundation of Trinity College, Dublin, as one of three youths who were nominated to scholarships. The second vacancy which occurred in the fellowships was filled up by his election as junior fellow in the summer of 1593. He graduated M.A. in 1595. On 24 Feb. 1602

he was made D.D. at the first commencement.

While at Trinity College Daniel took up the work of translating the New Testament into Irish. This had been begun by Nicholas Walsh [q. v.], chancellor of St. Patrick's Cathedral, and afterwards (1577) bishop of Ossory. After the murder of Walsh at Kilkenny (14 Dec. 1585) it was continued by John Kearney (O'Cearnuidh), treasurer of St. Patrick's, and by Nehemias Donellan, who became archbishop of Tuam in 1595. What use Daniel was able to make of the efforts of his predecessors is not known. He claims to have translated from the original Greek. The printing was begun in 1602, in the house of Sir William Usher, clerk of the council, the printer being John Francke. The types employed had been presented by Queen Elizabeth in 1571 to John Kearney, and used by him in printing a catechism, the first work printed in Irish. The fount is a curious mixture of roman, italic, and Irish. Besides the Irish address to the reader there is an English dedication to James I, showing that the printing was not finished till 1603 or later. No reprint appeared until the edition of 1681, 4to, brought out in London at the cost of Robert Boyle [q. v.] This was printed by Robert Everingham in small pica Irish, full of contractions, cut by Joseph Moxon in 1680. Though it professes to be a reprint, it is not an exact one. An edition further revised by R. Kirke, M.A., was published in English character, London, 1690, 12mo. The modern editions issued by the Bible and Christian Knowledge Societies are reprints, more or less carefully corrected, of the 1681 edition. A version modernised from Daniel, in the existing Munster dialect, was brought out by Robert Kane, 1858, 4to.

About the time of the issue of his Irish Testament Daniel was preferred to the treasurership of St. Patrick's Cathedral. In 1606 he undertook, at the instance of Sir Arthur Chichester [see CHICHESTER, ARTHUR, 1563-1625], a translation of the Book of Common Prayer, which occupied him for two years. In 1608 he put it to the press, employing the same printer as before, who now had an establishment of his own, and called himself John Francke, *alias* Franckton, printer to the king of Ireland. The type is the same, with one new character, the dotted c. 'Hauing translated the Booke,' says Daniel, 'I followed it to the Presse with ielousy, and daiely attendance, to see it perfected.' During the progress of the work he was promoted to the archbishopric of Tuam (consecrated in August 1609), holding his treasurership *in commendam*. The dedication to Chichester is

dated 'from my House in Saint Patricks Close, Dublin, the xx. of October. 1609.' He prays his patron 'to send it abroad into the Country Churches, together with the elder brother the new Testament.' The version includes the special rites and the catechism, but not the psalter; prefixed is James's proclamation for uniformity, 5 March 1604, in Irish.

Daniel had the repute of being a good Hebraist, but it is not known that he took in hand the translation of the Old Testament. That was reserved for William Bedell [q. v.] Early in 1611 Daniel was sworn of the Irish privy council. Later in that year there was a project for removing the seat of his archbishopric to Galway, the cathedral at Tuam being in ruins. This, however, was not carried out; Tuam was erected into a parliamentary borough in the protestant interest (1612), and the cathedral was repaired. Daniel attended the parliament at Dublin in 1613, and the convocation of 1615 which adopted unanimously the Irish articles, with their strong Calvinistic bias. He did not join the protest (26 Nov. 1626) of 'divers of the archbishops and bishops of Ireland,' against the toleration of popery. Daniel died at Tuam on 11 July 1628, and is buried there in the tomb of his predecessor Donellan. His will, dated 4 July 1628, mentions his wife, Mary, his daughter, Catelin, and his nephews, Richard Butler, John Donellan, and Edmund Donellan, archdeacon of Cashel; these latter were sons of Archbishop Nehemias Donellan [q. v.], who had married Daniel's sister Elizabeth.

He published: 1. 'Tiomna Nvadh ar Dtighearna agus ar Slanajghtheora Josa Criosd, ar na tarruingu fuirneach as Gréigis gu Gáoidheilg,' &c., Athá Cliath [Dublin], 1602, sm. fol. five leaves at beginning unpagged, pp. 214 pagged on one side only (i.e. 220 leaves in all, the paging 57 being repeated); separate titles to Matthew, Mark, and Luke. The Duke of Sussex's copy in the British Museum (465 c. 17) is perfect; the Grenville copy (G. 11753) imperfect. 2. 'Leabhar na Nvrnaightheadh Gcomhchoidhiond agus Mheinisdraldachda na Sacramenteadh,' &c., Athá Cliath [Dublin], 1608, sm. fol. unpagged; fifteen leaves at beginning; then A to V₂, AA to VV₂, AAa to VV₂; at end is leaf with Chichester arms (sightly in Grenville copy, G. 12086; misplaced before title in copy C. 24. b. 17).

[Ware's Works (Harris), 1764, i. 616; Taylor's Hist. University of Dublin, 1845, pp. 7, 16, 268; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual (Bohn), 1864, iii. 1946 (not quite correct as to collation of prayer book); Reid's Hist. Presb. Ch. in Ireland

(Killen), 1867, i. 17, 53, 92, 146; Calendar of State Papers (Ireland, 1611-14), 1877, pp. 1, 161, 189, 345; Reed's Hist. of Old English Letter Foundries, 1887, pp. 75, 186 (underestimates the number of Irish characters employed by Francke); information from Sir Bernard Burke, and from the assistant registrar and the assistant librarian, Trinity College, Dublin.] A. G.

DANIEL, WILLIAM BARKER (1753?-1833), author of 'Rural Sports,' was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, taking the degree of B.A. in 1787 and that of M.A. in 1790. It does not appear that he was ever beneficed, although he took holy orders in the English church, and his name has no place in Gilbert's 'List of Beneficed Clergy' (1829). He seems to have indulged in sporting tastes to a degree which shocked even his tolerant age. A correspondent in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1802, lxxii. 621) writes contemptuously of him as though he had no benefice, and adds, 'I cannot help thinking he is fitter to act the character of Nimrod than that of a dignitary in the church of England,' but is rebuked by the editor in a note. At the end of 1833 he died, at the reputed age of eighty, in Garden Row, within the rules of the King's Bench, where he had resided for twenty years. No particulars of his character or habits have been preserved.

Daniel's 'Rural Sports' were the delight of sportsmen at the beginning of the century. The book appeared in 2 vols. 4to 1801, dedicated to J. H. Strutt, M.P., confessedly a compilation in great part, but with much new matter. Hunting, coursing, shooting, &c., are fully described, and the plates in both volumes are excellent. A new edition in 3 vols. 8vo was issued in 1812, and a supplementary 4to vol. in 1813, dedicated to the Marquis of Blandford. This volume contains a miscellaneous collection of anecdotes and receipts, with a bibliography of angling (transferred from Sir H. Ellis's list), 'to entertain the sportsman and give a hint to the naturalist.' It is written altogether in a more careless style than the rest of the book. 'This admirable work, now almost forgotten,' says a writer in the 'Quarterly Review' (No. 235, vol. cxviii.), 'has nevertheless been the basis of many a later book on field sports.' Herein it has only shared the fate of many other old fishing and hunting treatises. The book will always be valued as a general record of sport before the introduction of modern guns and methods to kill game more speedily and surely. Sir R. P. Gallwey remarks (*Moor and Marsh Shooting*, 1886, p. 314) that it 'contains one of the earliest, if not the earliest, authentic accounts of wild-

fowl shooting with punt and gun, besides many incidents connected with fowling, that are of great interest as records of the sport of catching and shooting ducks in days long past.'

Besides this, Daniel published in 1822 'Plain Thoughts of Former Years upon the Lord's Prayer,' in eight jejune and superficial discourses.

[List of Cambridge Graduates; Annual Register, 1833; Gent. Mag. 1833; Daniel's own works.] M. G. W.

DANIELL, JOHN FREDERIC (1790–1845), physicist, was born in Essex Street, Strand, on 12 March 1790, his father being a bencher of the Inner Temple. Early showing a bias towards science, he was placed in the sugar-refining establishment of a relative, and introduced important improvements in the manufacture. He did not long continue connected with business, which was distasteful to him. At the age of twenty-three he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, and soon commenced his valuable publications on meteorology. In 1820, by the invention of the hygrometer which bears his name, Daniell first gave precision to the means of ascertaining the moisture of the atmosphere. In 1823 he published his 'Meteorological Essays,' being the first attempt to collect scattered facts on the subject, and to explain the main phenomena of the atmosphere by physical laws. He insisted on the paramount importance of extreme accuracy in meteorological observations, and himself kept a model record of atmospheric changes. He organised the plan adopted by the Horticultural Society for their annual meteorological reports, which plan became the model from which the Greenwich meteorological reports were developed. In 1824 he communicated to the Horticultural Society an essay on 'Climate, considered with reference to Horticulture,' which was published in the society's 'Transactions,' vol. vi. In this paper Daniell called attention to the necessity of attending to the moisture of hot-houses, and caused a revolution in hothouse management. A silver medal was awarded to the author by the society. In 1830 Daniell proposed to construct a water-barometer for the Royal Society, which instrument was completed after great practical difficulties had been overcome, and is described in 'Phil. Trans.,' 1832, pp. 538–574. In 1830 he described in the 'Philosophical Transactions' a new pyrometer for measuring great degrees of heat, for which he was awarded the Rumford medal.

On the establishment of King's College, London, in 1831, Daniell was appointed pro-

fessor of chemistry, and became a very successful teacher. Besides making many original contributions to chemistry, he worked zealously at electricity, and invented the constant battery, universally known by his name, for which the Royal Society awarded him the Copley medal in 1836. His subsequent papers on voltaic combinations and on electrolysis won him a royal medal from the Royal Society in 1842.

On several occasions Daniell rendered important aid to the government. He drew up the meteorological portion of the directions for scientific observations to be made by government officers, published in 1840. In 1839 he was a member of the admiralty commission on the best mode of protecting ships from lightning. Later, he investigated for the admiralty the causes of the rapid corrosion of ships' sheathing on the African station. In 1839 also he published his 'Introduction to Chemical Philosophy,' the most original book on the subject published at that period. In 1842 he received the honorary D.C.L. of Oxford.

Daniell's death was very sudden. On 13 March 1845, after lecturing at King's College, apparently in perfect health, he attended a council meeting of the Royal Society, of which he was foreign secretary, and shortly after speaking on business was seized with symptoms of apoplexy, and in five minutes was dead. His death was a great shock to the scientific world, and cut short a brilliant career from which much more was expected. His scientific attainments were associated with a lofty moral and religious character. By his wife, who died eleven years before him, Daniell left two sons and five daughters. Daniell's 'Meteorological Essays' reached a third edition in 1845, his 'Introduction to Chemical Philosophy' a second edition in 1843. He wrote a little book on chemistry for the Useful Knowledge Society in 1829. Most of his writings, however, were published in scientific journals and transactions, especially in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science;' a list will be found in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' vol. ii.

[Proceedings of Royal Society, v. 577–80.]

G. T. B.

DANIELL, SAMUEL (1775–1811), artist and traveller, a younger brother of William Daniell, R.A. [q. v.], and nephew of Thomas Daniell, R.A., F.R.S. [q. v.], was born in 1775. Like his elder brother, he appears to have had a taste for natural history, which led to his visiting the Cape of Good Hope during the first British occu-

partment of that colony. He was appointed secretary and draughtsman to a mission under Mr. Truter and Dr. Somerville, despatched in 1801 by the acting governor, Lieutenant-general Francis Dundas, to visit 'the country of the Booshuanas' (Bechuanaland). The expedition reached Lataku, then believed to be the remotest point of South Africa ever visited by Europeans, and met with a friendly reception. A narrative of the journey by Mr. Truter, the senior commissioner, is given as an appendix to Sir John Barrow's 'Voyage to Cochin China' (London, 1806, 4to). A number of sketches made by Daniell during the journey were subsequently engraved and published by his brother. Daniell proceeded in 1806 to Ceylon, and spent several years there in travelling and sketching. He died there in December 1811, aged 36. The 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1812, thus refers to his death: 'Mr. Daniell was ever ready with his own eye to explore every object worthy of research, and with his own hand to convey to the world a faithful representation of what he saw. Unhappily, whilst traversing and occasionally taking up his abode in swamps and forests, the strength of his constitution, which he too much confided in, did not enable him to resist the approaches of disease' (vol. lxxxii. pt. ii. p. 296). Daniell exhibited in landscape at the Society of Artists and at the Royal Academy at various times between 1791 and 1812 (GRAVES, *Dict. of Artists*). His published works are: 1. 'African Scenery and Animals,' 2 parts, London, 1804-5, fol. 2. 'Picturesque Illustrations of Scenery, Animals, &c. . . of Ceylon,' London, 1808, fol. 3. 'Sketches of Native Tribes, &c. in South Africa,' with illustrative notices by Dr. Somerville and Sir John Barrow, London, 1820, 4to. 4. 'Sketches of South Africa,' London, 1821, 4to. 5. 'Twenty varied Subjects of the Tribe of Antelopes,' London, 1832, oblong 4to.

[Authorities cited above; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

H. M. C.

DANIELL, THOMAS (1749-1840), landscape-painter, born at Kingston-on-Thames in 1749, was the son of an innkeeper at Chertsey. He served his time to a herald painter and was afterwards (1773) a student of the Royal Academy. In 1784 he went to India, taking with him his nephew, William Daniell [q. v.] There he pursued his profession for ten years, and published in Calcutta a series of views of the city. Uncle and nephew returned together to England, and set to work on a great publication, 'Oriental Scenery,' which was completed in 1808. In 1796 Thomas was elected associate, and in 1799 a full member of the Royal Academy. He was

fellow of the Royal Society, of the Asiatic Society, and of the Society of Antiquaries. Between 1772 and 1830 he exhibited 125 landscapes at the Royal Academy, and 10 at the gallery of the British Institute. He made money by his oriental paintings and publications, and retired comparatively early from active life. He died, unmarried, at Earl's Terrace, Kensington, on 19 March 1840, at the age of ninety-one. 'His works are characterised by great oriental truth and beauty; the customs and manners of India are well rendered. His painting was firm but sometimes thin; his colouring agreeable.' He published: 1. 'Oriental Scenery,' 144 views, 1808. 2. 'Views in Egypt.' 3. 'Hindoo Excavations at Ellora,' twenty-four plates. 4. 'Picturesque Voyage to China by way of India.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] E. R.

DANIELL, WILLIAM (1769-1837), landscape-painter, was nephew of Thomas Daniell, R.A. [q. v.] In 1784 he accompanied his uncle to India, and there helped him with drawings and sketches. On their return in 1794 he worked upon their important publication, 'Oriental Scenery.' Between 1795 and 1838 he exhibited as many as 168 pictures at the Royal Academy and 64 at the British Institute. His earlier exhibits were Indian views, but from 1802 to 1807 he sent a number of views taken in the north of England and in Scotland. He published 'A Picturesque Voyage to India,' 'Zoography,' in conjunction with William Wood, F.S.A., 'Animated Nature,' 1807, 'Views of London,' 1812, and 'Views of Bhootan,' from the drawings of his brother, Samuel Daniell [q. v.] In 1814 he planned and began a considerable work, 'A Voyage round Great Britain.' This was published in four volumes in 1825. The British Institution awarded him 100*l.* for his sketch of the Battle of Trafalgar in 1826. He painted, together with Mr. E. T. Parris, a 'Panorama of Madras,' and afterwards, unaided, another of 'The City of Lucknow and the mode of Taming Wild Elephants.' He became a student of the Royal Academy in 1799, in 1807 was elected associate, and in 1822 a full member of that body. He died in New Camden Town 16 Aug. 1837. 'A View of the Long Walk, Windsor,' in the royal collection, is one of his best pictures. There are two examples of his work in the South Kensington collection, one of Castel Nuovo, Naples, the other of Durham Cathedral.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. South Kens. Mus. Coll.; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] E. R.

DANIELL, WILLIAM FREEMAN, M.D. (1818-1865), botanist, was born at Liverpool in 1818. In 1841 he became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, England, and shortly after he entered the medical service of the army. He served the whole period of assistant-surgeon on the pestilential coast of West Africa, whence he sent home observations on many economic plants, accompanied by specimens: one communication being on the Katemfé, or miraculous fruit of the Soudan, which was afterwards named *Phrynium Danielli*, Benn. A more important memoir on the frankincense tree of West Africa led to the establishment of the genus *Daniellia*, Benn., in compliment to the botanist who first worked out the subject. On his return to England in 1853 he was promoted to staff-surgeon. He next spent some time in the West Indies, subsequently proceeding to China in 1860 with the expedition which took Peking, of which operation he was a spectator. He again visited the West Indies, returning from Jamaica in September 1864 with health completely broken down, and after lingering nine months died at Southampton 26 June 1865. His octavo volume on 'Medical Topography and Native Diseases of the Gulf of Guinea,' 1849, is considered to show great observation and ability. His detached papers amount to twenty in various journals.

[Pharm. Journ. 2nd ser. 1865-6, vii. 86; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1865-6, 69; Cat. Sci. Papers, ii. 146; B. D. Jackson's Veg. Tech. 46.] B. D. J.

DANNELEY, JOHN FELTHAM (1786-1834[?]), musician, the second son of G. Danneley, a lay clerk of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, was born at Oakingham, Berkshire, in 1786. His first musical instruction was obtained from his father, and at the age of fifteen he studied thorough bass with Webbe and the pianoforte under Charles Knyvett, and subsequently under Neate. He is also said to have had some lessons from Woelfl, but this was probably later, as Woelfl only settled in England in 1805. About 1803 Danneley abandoned music to live with a rich uncle, from whom he had expectations; but these being disappointed he resumed his musical studies. Until 1812 he lived with his mother at Odiham, where he became interested in foreign music and languages from intercourse with prisoners of war quartered there. In 1812 he settled at Ipswich as a teacher of music; a few years later he was appointed organist of the church of St. Mary of the Tower. In 1816 Danneley visited Paris, where he studied under Reicha, Pradher, and Mirecki, and had intercourse with

Monsigny and Cherubini. He returned to Ipswich, where in 1820 he published an 'Introduction to the Elementary Principles of Thorough Bass and Classical Music,' a little work which is neither remarkable for erudition nor accuracy. Shortly afterwards he published 'Palinodia a Nice,' a set of thirteen vocal duets. He was married in 1822, and about 1824 seems to have settled in London. In 1825 he published his best known work, 'An Encyclopædia or Dictionary of Music,' which was followed in 1825 by a 'Musical Grammar,' the preface to which is dated from 92 Norton Street, Portland Place. In 1829 he contributed the article on 'Music' to the 'London Encyclopædia.' Details of the latter years of Danneley's career are very scanty. He published music at 22 Tavistock Place, and in the post-office directories from 1832 to 1834 his name occurs as a music seller and publisher of 13 Regent Street. At the latter address he brought out (in collaboration with F. W. N. Bayley) a work entitled 'The Nosegay: a Gage d'Amour and Musical Cadeau for 1832.' His death probably took place in 1834, as his name disappears from the directory in the following year. The date usually given, 1836, has no evidence in its favour, nor does his name appear in the obituaries of the 'Times,' 'Gentleman's Magazine,' or 'Musical Examiner' of that year. Besides the works enumerated above, Danneley published some sonatas for the pianoforte, and several songs; but his music is quite unimportant and forgotten.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1824; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 430; Georgian Era, iv. 531; Danneley's works mentioned above; Post Office Directories; Times newspapers.] W. B. S.

DANSEY, WILLIAM (1792-1856), canon of Salisbury, son of John Dansey, was born at Blandford, Dorsetshire, in 1792, and matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, 4 July 1810. He was elected a Stapledon scholar of his college 30 June 1811, but resigned the appointment in the following year. He proceeded B.A. 1814, M.A. 1817, and Med. Bac. 1818. He was ordained in 1819, nominated to the rectory of Donhead St. Andrew, Wiltshire, in 1820, and to a prebendal stall at Salisbury 10 Aug. 1841, both of which he held until his death at Weymouth on 7 June 1856.

He married, 28 Aug. 1849, at Bathwick, Sarah, youngest daughter of the Rev. Richard White Blackmore, rector of Donhead St. Mary, Wiltshire. He was the author of: 1. 'Arrian on Coursing,' a translation, 1831. 2. 'A Brief Account of the Office of Dean Rural,' by J. Priaulx, edited with notes, 1832.

3. 'Horæ Decanicæ Rurales. Being an attempt to illustrate the name, title, and functions of Rural Deans, with remarks on the rise and fall of Rural Bishops,' 1835, 2 vols.; 2nd edition 1844. 4. 'A Letter to the Archdeacon of Sarum on Ruri-Decanal Chapters,' 1840. His name is still remembered in connection with his 'Horæ Decanicæ Rurales,' a work which, while presenting to the antiquary a great deal of curious learning, furnishes to rural deans a useful guide to their official duties.

[Gent. Mag. July 1856, p. 122; Boase's Register of Exeter College (1879), p. 150.]

G. C. B.

DANSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1694), nonconformist divine, was born in the parish of St. Mary-le-Bow, London, and educated first in a private school in the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle under Thomas Wise, who instructed him in Latin and Greek, and afterwards under the care of Dr. Ravis, a German professor of the oriental tongues, near St. Paul's Cathedral, who initiated him in the Hebrew, Chaldean, Syriac, and Arabic languages. Being sent to Oxford, after the surrender of the garrison to the parliamentary army, he was entered as a student of New Inn, was made chaplain of Corpus Christi College by the visitors appointed by parliament in 1648, graduated B.A. in 1649, obtained a fellowship at Magdalen College, and subsequently commenced M.A. He became celebrated for his pulpit oratory, and preached for a time at Berwick-upon-Tweed. Afterwards he was made minister of one of the churches at Sandwich, Kent, where he continued till 1660, when he was ejected because he had been presented to that living by the Protector Cromwell, who was alleged to be an illegal patron (PALMER, *Nonconformists' Memorial*, ed. 1803, iii. 287). He then settled at Sibton, Suffolk, but in 1662 he was ejected from that living for nonconformity (*Add. MS.* 19165, f. 300). Subsequently he preached in London, and in or about 1679 removed to Abingdon, Berkshire, where he exercised his ministry in private houses and sometimes in the town-hall, though 'not without disturbance,' until December 1692, when he was dismissed by the brethren. Thereupon he came to London, where he died in 1694 (CALAMY, *Ejected Ministers*, ii. 648; *Contin.* p. 798).

He married the daughter of Dr. Tobias Garbrand, a dissenting minister of Abingdon. William Jenkyns, in the introduction to his 'Celeusma,' styles him 'vir doctissimus, totus rei domus zelo ardens;' and Wood says that 'if his juvenile education had been among orthodox persons, and his principles conse-

quent to it, he might have done more service for the church of England than for the nonconformists' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 591).

His works are: 1. 'The Quakers Folly made Manifest to all Men,' London, 1659, 1660, 1664, 8vo. This contains an account of three disputations at Sandwich between Danson and three quakers (SMITH, *Bibl. Anti-Quakeriana*, p. 140). 2. 'The Quakers Wisdom descendeth not from above,' London, 1659, 8vo. A defence of the previous work, in reply to George Whitehead. 3. 'A Synopsis of Quakerism; or a Collection of the Fundamental Errors of the Quakers,' London, 1668, 8vo. 4. 'Vindiciæ Veritatis; or an Impartial Account of two late Disputations between Mr. Danson and Mr. [Jeremiah] Ives, upon this question, viz. Whether the Doctrine of some true Believers, final Apostacy, be true or not?' London, 1672, 4to. In the same year there was published, under the title of 'A Contention for Truth,' an account of two disputations between Danson and Ives on the question 'Whether the Doctrine of some true Believers, falling away totally from Grace, be true or no?' 5. 'Κληροί τετηρημένοι, or the Saints Perseverance asserted and vindicated; occasioned by two Conferences upon that point, published by Mr. Ives,' London, 1672, 8vo. 6. 'A friendly Debate between Satan and Sherlock, containing a Discovery of the Unsoundness of Mr. William Sherlock's Principles in a late book entitled A Discourse concerning the Knowledge of Jesus Christ' [London], 1676, 16mo. 7. 'De Causâ Dei; a Vindication of the common Doctrine of Protestant Divines concerning Predestination . . . from the invidious consequences with which it is burden'd by Mr. John Howe in a late Letter and Postscript of God's Prescience,' London, 1678, 8vo. 8. 'A friendly Conference between a Paulist and a Galatian, in defence of the Apostolical Doctrine of Justification of Faith without works,' London, 1694, 8vo.

[Authorities cited above.]

T. C.

DANVERS, SIR CHARLES (1568?-1601), soldier and actor in Essex's rebellion of 1601, was eldest son of Sir John Danvers of Dauntsey, Wiltshire, by Elizabeth, fourth daughter and coheir of John Nevill, last baron Latimer. His two younger brothers, Henry and John, are separately noticed. Charles was probably born about 1568. As early as 1584 he had commenced a continental tour, and wrote to thank Walsingham for giving him permission to leave England (*Cal. State Papers*, Add. 1580-1625, p. 119). Like many other youths of good family he served under Lord Willoughby [cf. BERTIE,

PEREGRINE] in the Netherlands, and was knighted by his commander in 1588 (METCALFE, *Knights*, 137). On 16 June 1590 he, with Sir Charles Blount [q. v.], was created M.A. at Oxford (Wood, *Festi Oxon.* i. 250). A local dispute in Wiltshire proved a disastrous turning in his career. The accounts vary in detail [see under DANVERS, HENRY]. According to the best authenticated report in the 'State Papers,' Sir Walter Long and his brother Henry, neighbours of the Danverses, had been committed to prison on a charge of theft by Sir John Danvers, Charles's father, who died in 1593. To avenge this insult the Longs killed one of the Danvers's servants, and liberally abused all the Danverses, and especially Sir Charles. Henry Long finally challenged Sir Charles Danvers, and in a subsequent encounter was killed by Sir Charles's brother Henry. Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton, permitted both brothers to take temporary refuge in his house at Whitley Lodge, near Titchfield, Hampshire. Henceforth Charles was 'exceedingly devoted to the Earl of Southampton upon affection begun first upon the deserving of the same earl towards him when he was in trouble about the murder of one Long' (Bacon, *Declaration*). Charles and Henry were subsequently outlawed, and took refuge in France. Henry IV. received them kindly, and interceded with Elizabeth in their behalf, but to little immediate purpose. Charles was also friendly with Sir Thomas Edmondes, the English ambassador at Paris, and constantly petitioned Sir Robert Cecil to procure the reversal of the order of banishment. The Earl of Shrewsbury met the exiled brothers at Rouen in October 1596, and applauded their soldierly bearing in a note to Cecil. On 30 June 1598 they were pardoned, and in August were again in England. In 1599 Charles Danvers was given a colonel's commission in the army that accompanied Essex to Ireland. He was wounded in an early engagement (July) and had few opportunities of displaying military capacity, but his intimacy with Southampton was renewed at Dublin, and Essex treated him with consideration. He returned to London with Essex in September 1599, and was in frequent communication with the earl during his subsequent imprisonment. He was staying with Charles Blount, lord Mountjoy [q. v.], at Wanstead, in September 1599, and on 26 April 1600 he was with Southampton at Coventry. In October 1600 at the request of Henry Cuffe [q. v.], Essex's secretary, he took part in the conferences among Essex's friends regarding the best means of restoring the earl to the queen's favour.

Drury House, where Essex's partisans met regularly in the winter of 1600, belonged to the Earl of Southampton, and Danvers seems to have lodged there at the end of 1600 with a view to aiding the more effectively in the secret negotiations. His friend, Sir Christopher Blount, easily induced him to vote for a forcible insurrection, by which the queen and her palace should be placed at Essex's disposal. On Saturday, 7 Feb. 1600-1, when the details of the rising were finally determined, Danvers was entrusted with the part of seizing the presence-chamber and 'the halberds of the guard' at Whitehall. On the following day the attempt was made to raise the city in rebellion, and failed miserably. Danvers was carried prisoner to the Tower, made a full confession on 18 Feb. 1600-1, and signed a declaration setting forth all he knew of Essex's secret negotiations with Scotland (*Correspondence of James VI and Cecil*, Camd. Soc. p. 100). He was tried with Cuffe and others on 5 March, admitted his guilt, and was beheaded on Tower Hill together with Blount on 18 March. He was buried in the Tower church. It was generally admitted that Danvers's intimacy with Southampton had led him into the conspiracy. He confessed on the scaffold to a special hatred of Lord Grey, merely on the ground that Grey was 'ill-affected to Southampton.' Danvers's large property in Wiltshire was escheated, but in July 1603 his brother Henry was declared heir by James I (cf. *MS. State Papers*, Dom., 1603, cclxxxvii. 41-3).

[Burke's Extinct Peerage; State Paper Calendars (Dom.), 1588-1601; Lodge's Illustrations, iii. 78-9; Spedding's Life of Bacon, ii. passim; Bacon's Declaration of the Treasons (1601); Collins's Sidney Papers, ii.]
S. L. L.

DANVERS, HENRY, EARL OF DANBY (1573-1644), was the second son of Sir John Danvers, knight, of Dauntsey, Wiltshire, by his wife the Hon. Elizabeth Nevill, the youngest daughter and coheirress of John Nevill, last baron Latimer. He was born at Dauntsey on 28 June 1573, and at an early age became a page to Sir Philip Sidney, whom he accompanied to the Low Countries, and was probably present at the battle of Zutphen in 1586. After his master's death he served as a volunteer under Maurice, count of Nassau, afterwards Prince of Orange, who appointed him at the age of eighteen to the command of a company of infantry. Danvers took part in the siege of Rouen in 1591, and was there knighted for his services in the field by Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, the 'lord-general' of the expedition. His father died on 19 Dec. 1593,

and on 4 Oct. 1594 the remarkable murder of Henry Long was committed. A feud had existed between these two county families for some time past, and apparently a fresh quarrel had taken place between them (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1589, p. 570, 1595-1597, p. 34). According to the account given in the Lansdowne MSS. (No. 827), Henry Long was dining in the middle of the day with a party of friends at 'one Chamberlaine's house in Corsham,' when Danvers, followed by his brother Charles and a number of retainers, burst into the room, and shot Long dead on the spot. The brothers then fled on horseback to Whitley Lodge, near Titchfield, the seat of Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton, with whose assistance they succeeded after some days in making their way out of the country. A coroner's inquisition was held, and the brothers were outlawed, but no indictment seems to have been preferred against them either by the family or the government. A mutilated document, preserved among the 'State Papers,' however, gives quite another version of the story, asserting that the unfortunate man was slain by Sir Henry Danvers in defending his brother Sir Charles against Long and his company' (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1595-7, p. 34). Reaching France in safety, the brothers joined the French army, and became favourably known to Henry IV. for their conspicuous bravery. The Earl of Shrewsbury, writing from 'Rouen this 3 of October 1596' to Sir Robert Cecil, says: 'Heare is daily with me Sir Charles and Sir H. Davers, two discreet fine gentlemen, who cary themselves heare with great discretion, reputacion and respect: God turne the eyes of her Majestie to incline unto them, agreeable to her own naturall disposition, and I doubt not but they shall soon tast of her pittie and mercie' (LODGE, *Illustrations*, &c. iii. 78-9). In 1597, Henry Danvers appears to have acted as a captain of a man-of-war in the expedition of that year to the coast of Spain, under the Earl of Nottingham, who is said to have deemed him 'one of the best captains of the fleet.' Owing to the French king's intercession with Elizabeth, and to the good offices of Secretary Cecil, the brothers were pardoned on 30 June 1598, and they returned to England in the following August; but it was not until 1604 that the coroner's indictment was found bad on a technical ground and the outlawry reversed (*Coke's Reports*, 1826, iii. 245-51). Henry was, soon after his return, employed in Ireland under the Earl of Essex, and Charles, eighth baron Mountjoy, successive lords-lieutenant of Ireland. In September 1599 he was appointed lieutenant-general of the horse, in July 1601 governor of Armagh,

and in July 1602 sergeant-major-general of the army in Ireland. By James I he was created Baron Danvers of Dauntsey, Wiltshire, on 21 July 1603, 'for his valiant service at Kinsale in Ireland' (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1603-1610, p. 23), and two years afterwards was by special act of parliament (3 James I, c. viii.) restored in blood as heir to his father, notwithstanding the attainder of his elder brother Charles, who had been beheaded in 1601 for his share in Essex's insurrection. On 14 Nov. 1607, Danvers was appointed lord president of Munster, a post which he retained until 1615, when he sold it to the Earl of Thomond for 3,200*l.* On 15 June 1613 he obtained the grant, in reversion, of the office of keeper of St. James's Palace (*ib.* 1611-18, p. 187), and on 23 March 1621 he was made governor of the isle of Guernsey for life (*ib.* 1580-1625, p. 633). By Charles I he was created Earl of Danby on 5 Feb. 1626, and on 20 July 1628 was sworn a member of the privy council. In 1630, Danby succeeded to the estates of his mother, who after her first husband's death had married Sir Edmund Cary. He was made a councillor of Wales on 12 May 1633, and was installed a knight of the Garter on 7 Nov. in the same year. Frequent references are made in the 'Calendar of State Papers (Domestic)' to Danby, especially in connection with the defence of the Channel Islands. In a letter to Secretary Coke, in August 1627, Danby 'thinks it not for the king's honour, nor suitable to his own reputation, that he, who was appointed general against anticipated foreign invaders in Ireland, should go to Guernsey to be shut up in a castle; but, if it be the king's pleasure, he will be at Portsmouth before Sir Henry Mervyn can bring round a ship for his transport' (*ib.* 1627-8, pp. 321-2). He was included in a number of commissions by Charles I, formed one of the council of war appointed on 17 June 1637, and acted as commissioner of the regency from 9 Aug. to 25 Nov. 1641. Towards the close of his life he suffered much from bad health and lived principally in the country. He died at his house in Cornbury Park, Oxfordshire, on 20 Jan. 1644, in the seventieth year of his age, 'full of honours, wounds, and daies,' and was buried in the chancel of Dauntsey Church, where there is a handsome monument of white marble to his memory. On the east side of the monument are engraved some curious lines written by his kinsman, George Herbert, who paid a long visit at Dauntsey in 1629, when threatened with consumption. As Herbert died in 1633, the epitaph must have been written many years before Danby's death. He never married, and upon his death the barony of Danvers and the earldom of Danby became extinct. On

12 March 1622 he conveyed to the university of Oxford five acres of land, opposite Magdalen College, which had formerly served as a burying-place for the Jews, for the encouragement of the study of physic and botany. At a cost of some 5,000*l.* he had the ground raised and enclosed within a high wall. The gateway of the Botanic Gardens, designed by Inigo Jones, still bears the following inscription, 'Gloriæ Dei Opt. Max. Honori Caroli Regis, in usum Acad. et Reipub. Henricus comes Danby DD. MDCXXXII.' By his will he left the inappropriate rectory of Kirkdale in Yorkshire towards the maintenance of the gardens. His portrait by Vandyck was exhibited at the first exhibition of National Portraits in 1866 (Catalogue, No. 633). There is also a portrait of him at Dauntsey rectory, and another in the possession of the Duke of Bedford at Woburn, which is engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits.'

[Dugdale's Baronage of England (1676), ii. 416-17; Burke's Extinct Peerage (1883), pp. 154-5; Sir Thomas Coningsby's Journal of the Siege of Rouen (Camden Miscellany, i. 30, 71, 74); David Lloyd's State Worthies (1766), ii. 265-6; Biographia Britannica (1789), iv. 628-9; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. (1813), xi. 277-9; Lodge's Illustrations of Brit. Hist. &c. (1791), ii. 322, iii. 78-9, 138, 329; Lodge's Portraits of Illustrious Personages (1850), iv. 149-53; Aubrey's Wiltshire Collections (1821), pt. i. pp. 53-4; Wiltshire Archaeological and Natural History Magazine, i. 305-21; Doyle's Official Baronage (1886), i. 508-9; Sir N. H. Nicolas's History of the Orders of Knighthood (1842), ii. G. lxvi.]

G. F. R. B.

DANVERS, HENRY (*d.* 1687), anabaptist and politician, appears to have been a colonel in the parliament army and also governor of Stafford and a justice of the peace, some time before the usurpation of Oliver Cromwell; and it is said that he was 'well beloved among the people, being noted for one who would not take bribes.' It was at this time that he embraced the principles of the baptists and of the Fifth-monarchy men, though it is recorded that he could not concur in the practices of the latter. In 1657, when he held the rank of major, he, with Major-general Harrison, Vice-admiral Lawson, Colonel Rich, and other anabaptists, was placed under arrest on suspicion of being concerned in a conspiracy against Cromwell's life (THURLOE'S *State Papers*, iv. 629; RAPIN, *Hist. of England*, ed. 1730, xiii. 124). After the Restoration he appears to have suffered considerably on account of his nonconformity. As he possessed an estate of about 400*l.* a year, he vested it in trustees in order that it might not be claimed by his

persecutors (CROSBY, *English Baptists*, iii. 90-7). In the reign of Charles II he was joint-elder of a baptist congregation near Aldgate (WILSON, *Dissenting Churches*, i. 393-5). In December 1684 he published a seditious libel concerning the death of the Earl of Essex, and the government offered a reward of 100*l.* for his apprehension (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 324; SALMON, *Chronological Historian*, 3rd edit. i. 232).

In the reign of James II he attended some private meetings held to promote the treasonable designs of the Duke of Monmouth. Macaulay describes Danvers as being 'hot-headed, but fainthearted, constantly urged to the brink of danger by enthusiasm, and constantly stopped on that brink by cowardice. He had a considerable influence among a portion of the baptists, had written largely in defence of their peculiar opinions, and had drawn down on himself the severe censure of the most respectable puritans by attempting to palliate the crimes of Matthias and John of Leyden. It is probable that had he possessed a little courage he would have trodden in the footsteps of the wretches whom he defended. He was at this time (1684-5) concealing himself from the officers of justice; for warrants were out against him on account of a grossly calumnious paper of which the government had discovered him to be the author' (*Hist. of England*, ed. 1883, i. 256, 257). Danvers undertook to raise the city of London in favour of Monmouth. At first he excused his inaction by saying that he would not take up arms till the duke was proclaimed king, and when Monmouth had been proclaimed, turned round and declared that good republicans were absolved from all engagements to a leader who had so shamefully broken faith. On 27 July 1687 a royal proclamation was issued commanding Danvers and others to appear before his majesty or to surrender themselves in twenty days (LUTTRELL, i. 355; SALMON, i. 238). Danvers succeeded in escaping to Holland, and died at Utrecht at the close of 1687 (LUTTRELL, i. 432; *Gent. Mag.* cxcix. 358).

He wrote: 1. 'Certain Queries concerning Liberty of Conscience propounded to those Ministers (so called) of Leicestershire, when they first met to consult that representation . . . afterwards so publicly fathered upon that country,' London [27 March 1640], 4to. 2. 'Theopolis, or the City of God, New Jerusalem, in opposition to the City of the Nations, Great Babylon,' being a comment on Revelation, chs. xx. xxi. (anon.), London, 1672, 8vo (WILSON, i. 395). 3. 'A Treatise of Laying on of Hands, with the History thereof, both from the Scripture and Anti-

quity,' London, 1674, 8vo. 4. 'A Treatise of Baptism: wherein that of Believers and that of Infants is examined by the Scriptures,' 2nd edit. London, 1674, 8vo. This treatise brought upon him a number of adversaries, particularly Wills, Blinman, and Baxter (ORME, *Life of Baxter*, ed. 1830, p. 688). To these he replied in three distinct treatises in 1675. 5. 'Murder will out: or, a clear and full discovery that the Earl of Essex did not feloniously murder himself, but was barbarously murdered by others: both by undeniable circumstances and positive proofs,' London, 1689, 4to. 6. 'Solomon's Proverbs, English and Latin, alphabetically collected for help of memory. In English by H. D., and since made Latin by S. Perkins, late school-master of Christ Church Hospital,' new edit. London, 1689.

[Authorities cited above; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
T. C.

DANVERS, SIR JOHN (1588?-1655), regicide, was third and youngest son of Sir John Danvers of Dauntsey, Wiltshire, by Elizabeth, fourth daughter and coheirress of John Nevill, last lord Latimer. His elder brothers, Charles and Henry, are separately noticed. According to the gossip of his kinsman, John Aubrey, whose grandmother was Rachel Danvers, Danvers as a young man 'travelled France and Italy and made good observations. He had in a fair body an harmonical mind. In his youth his complexion was so exceeding beautiful and fine, that Thomas Bond, esq., of Ogbourne . . . in Wiltshire, who was his companion in his travells, did say that the people would come after him in the street to admire him. He had a very fine fancy, which lay chiefly for gardens and architecture' (AUBREY, *Nat. Hist. of Wiltshire*, ed. Britton, p. 93). In 1608, when little more than twenty years old, he married Magdalen Herbert, widow of Richard Herbert, and mother of ten children, including George Herbert the poet, and Edward, lord Herbert of Cherbury. This lady, the daughter of Sir Richard Newport, was fully twice Danvers's age. Her friend, Dr. Donne, wrote of him at the time that 'his birth and youth and interest in great favours at court, and legal proximity to great possessions in the world, might justly have promised him acceptance in what family soever, or upon what person soever he had directed and placed his affections.' But Donne saw much of their married life, and insists that the inequality of their years was reduced to an evenness by the staid sobriety of their temperaments, and that they lived happily together till the lady's death in 1627.

At an equally youthful age Danvers acquired a fine garden and house at Chelsea: the former he furnished sumptuously and curiously, and the latter he laid out after the Italian manner. 'Twas Sir John Danvers of Chelsea,' Aubrey writes, 'who first taught us the way of Italian gardens.' His house, called Danvers House, adjoined the mansion, once the home of Sir Thomas More, which was known in the seventeenth century as Buckingham and also as Beaufort House. It is sometimes stated that Danvers occupied Beaufort House, but there can be no doubt that this is an error. Danvers House was pulled down in 1696 to make room for Danvers Street.

Danvers was knighted by James I, and under Charles I became a gentleman of the privy chamber. He was engaged in mercantile transactions, and showed as early as 1624 jealousy of the growing pretensions of the crown. In that year he learned that the government were contemplating a seizure of the papers of the Virginia Company. With the aid of Edward Collingwood, the secretary, he had the whole of the records copied out and entrusted them to the care of Lord Southampton, a family friend, who deposited them at his house at Titchfield, Hampshire. On 10 July 1628, a year after the death of his first wife, Danvers, then aged 40, married Elizabeth (*b.* 1604), daughter of the late Ambrose Dauntsey, and granddaughter of Sir John Dauntsey (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster). Through this marriage he came into possession of the estate of Lavington, Wiltshire, where he laid out gardens even more elaborately than at Chelsea. Freely indulging his extravagant tastes, Danvers soon fell into debt, and from 1630 to 1640 was apparently struggling with creditors. He lost his second wife, by whom he had several children, on 9 July 1636, and about 1640, when he was not less than fifty-two years old, began a political career. He refused to contribute to the expenses of the king's expedition to Scotland in 1639, and was returned to the Short parliament by Oxford University. In 1642 he took up arms for the parliament, and was granted a colonel's commission, but played no prominent part in military affairs. He gives an interesting account of the opening incidents of the war in letters written to friends from Chelsea in July and August 1642, four of which are in the Record Office. His brother Henry, lord Danby, an enthusiastic royalist, died early in 1644, and left his property to his sister Lady Gargrave. Still in pecuniary difficulties, Danvers resisted this disposition of his brother's property, and his influence

with the parliamentary majority led the House of Commons to pass a resolution declaring that he was deprived of his brother's estate 'for his affection and adhering to the parliament' (14 June 1644), and that Danvers's eldest son Henry was entitled to the property. He was ordered by the parliament to receive the Dutch ambassadors late in 1644, and on 10 Oct. 1645 was returned to the house as member for Malmesbury in the place of 'Anthony Hungerford, esq., disabled to sit.' He took little part in the proceedings of the house, but was appointed a member of the commission nominated to try the king in January 1649. He was only twice absent from the meetings of the commission, and signed the death-warrant. In February of the same year Danvers was given a seat on the council of state, which he retained till the council's dissolution in 1653. He died at his house at Chelsea in April 1655, and was buried at Dauntsey (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 322). His name was in the Act of Attainder passed at the Restoration.

Danvers married a third time at Chelsea, on 6 Jan. 1648-9, his wife being Grace Hewett, and he had by her a son, John (b. 10 Aug. 1650). His family by his second wife consisted of Henry (b. 5 Dec. 1633), who inherited much of his uncle Henry's property, and died before his father in November 1654, when Thomas Fuller is stated to have preached the funeral sermon; Charles, who died in infancy; Elizabeth (b. 1 May 1629), who married Robert Wright, *alias* Villiers, *alias* Danvers, Viscount Purbeck [see DANVERS, ROBERT]; and Mary, who died in infancy. The son Henry bequeathed 'the whole of the great estate in his power' to his niece Ann (his sister Elizabeth's daughter), who married Sir Henry Lee of Ditchley in 1655, and had a daughter, Eleanor, wife of the first Earl of Abingdon (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 88-9). Lord Abingdon thus ultimately came into possession of the property at Chelsea.

Echard makes the remarkable statement (p. 647), not elsewhere confirmed, that Danvers 'was a professed papist, and so continued to the day of his death, as his own daughter has sufficiently attested.' Clarendon, who describes Danvers as a 'proud, formal man,' writes of his career thus: 'Between being seduced and a seducer, he became so far involved in their [i.e. the parliamentary] councils that he suffered himself to be applied to their worst offices, taking it to be a high honour to sit upon the same bench with Cromwell, who employed and contemned him at once. Nor did that party of miscreants look upon any two men in the

kingdom with that scorn and detestation as they did upon Danvers and Mildmay.' Aubrey's gossip about Danvers gives the impression that he was a man of refinement and geneality. Bate, the royalist biographer of the regicides, was of opinion that Danvers's intimacy with Fuller, who frequently preached in his presence at Chelsea church, led him to repent of his political action before his death.

[Noble's *Regicides*, i. 163-70; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 495, viii. 309, 3rd ser. vi. 148, 318, 334, 4th ser. iii. 225; Clarendon's *Hist.*, iv. 536 (ed. 1849); Bate's *Lives* (1661); Aubrey's *Lives of Eminent Persons*; Faulkner's *Chelsea*, i. 171-4; J. E. Bailey's *Life of Thomas Fuller*; Aubrey's *Natural Hist. of Wiltshire*, ed. Britton, p. 93, where Danvers's garden at Lavington is fully described. In Aubrey's manuscript of this volume at the Bodleian is also a long account of the Chelsea garden which has never been printed.] S. L. L.

DANVERS, *alias* VILLIERS, *alias* WRIGHT, ROBERT, called VISCOUNT PURBECK (1621?-1674), was illegitimate son of Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Coke, the lord chief justice of England. This lady was the first wife of Sir John Villiers (created Viscount Purbeck in 1619), the Duke of Buckingham's brother, and eloped from him in 1621, with Sir Robert Howard. Subsequently, being cited in the high commission court for adultery, she was condemned, fined 500*l.*, and committed to prison in the Gatehouse, from which she made her escape. Her own version of these circumstances is given in her petition to the king on 8 Feb. 1640-1 (*Harl. MS.* 4746). After her misconduct Lady Purbeck assumed the name of Wright, and gave birth privately to a son, who also bore that surname, but his father's identity is doubtful. Robert Wright was brought up in the catholic religion, but renounced it. For some time he commanded a regiment of dragoons in the army of Charles I. Having married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir John Danvers [q. v.], one of the regicide judges, he changed his political principles, and obtained from Cromwell a patent authorising him to assume the surname of his wife in lieu of that of Villiers, although he had no legal title to that designation, because the latter name and family were so closely identified with hostility to the Commonwealth. He was returned as one of the members for Westbury, Wiltshire, to the parliament summoned by Richard Cromwell, which met at Westminster 27 Jan. 1658-9, but on the 12th of the following month he was expelled from the House of Commons for delinquency (*WILLIS, Notitia Parliamentaria*, vol. iii. pt.

ii. p. 294; BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 241-53). To the Convention parliament, which assembled at Westminster 25 April 1660, he was returned as member for Malmesbury, Wiltshire (*Parliamentary Hist. of England*, ed. 1763, xxii. 222). At the Restoration he seems to have taken his seat among the peers, although he had no legal right to a place there, but in July 1660 he was expelled from the House of Lords and committed to prison for having said that rather than Charles I should want one to cut off his head, he would do it himself, and that Bradshaw was a gallant man, and the preserver of our liberties (*ib.* xxii. 360-3, 382-4; *Gent. Mag.* cxcix. 357).

At the court held at Whitehall 20 Sept. 1660, it was represented to the king in council that Robert Villiers, *alias* Danvers, desired to surrender to his majesty the title of Viscount Purbeck. It was thereupon ordered that he should proceed to surrender it by levying a fine in due course of law. Danvers, who eventually became a Fifth-monarchy man, was in confinement in the Tower in 1663-4 (BAYLEY, *Tower of London*, ed. 1830, p. 590). Pepys in his 'Diary,' under date 5 Aug. 1665, says: 'I am told by the great ryott upon Thursday last in Cheapside, Colonel Danvers, a delinquent, having been taken, and in his way to the Tower, was rescued from the captain of the guard and carried away; only one of the rescuers being taken.' He fled to France, where he died, being buried at Calais in 1674 (AUBREY and JACKSON, *Wiltshire*, p. 217).

His widow, on her return to England, resumed the titles of Baroness of Stoke and Viscountess Purbeck, thinking this would advance the interest of her son Robert, on whose behalf a claim to the titles was formally made. The question was argued in June 1678, when the peers came to the celebrated resolution 'that no fine now levied, nor at any time hereafter to be levied to the king, can bar such title of honour, or the right of any person claiming such title under him that levied, or shall levy such fine,' thus confirming a similar decision in the case of the claim to the barony of Grey de Ruthyn in 1646 (COLLINS, *Proceedings on Claims concerning Baronies by Writ*, with manuscript notes by Oldys and Hargrave, pp. 293-306). It was also decided that the claimant had no right to the titles because his father was illegitimate. These titles were afterwards claimed by the Rev. George Villiers, son of Edward, a younger son of Robert Wright, *alias* Danvers; but no proceedings were adopted, and on the death of his son George in 1774 without issue, the male line became extinct (BURKE, *Extinct Peerages*, ed. 1846,

pp. 457-8; COURTHOPE, *Historic Peerage*, p. 391).

[Aubrey and Jackson's Wiltshire, 189, 218; Blomefield's Norfolk (1807), vi. 428, vii. 326, ix. 479, x. 305; Commons' Journals, iv. 460, 508, 534, 605, vii. 602, 603; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 432; Calendars of State Papers (Dom. Charles II); Lords' Journals, x. 360, xi. 58, 64-6, 75, 76, 91, 93, 94, 103, 107, 166, 167, 337, xii. 673; Noble's Regicides, i. 169; Parliamentary History (1763), xxii. 360-3, 382-4; Tanner MS. lx. f. 493, lxxiii. f. 514.]
T. C.

D'ARBLAY, FRANCES. [See ARBLAY, FRANCES (BURNAY) D']

DARBY, ABRAHAM (1677-1717), iron manufacturer, was born in 1677, probably at Wren's Nest, near Dudley, Worcestershire, where his father occupied a farm. After serving his apprenticeship to a malt-mill maker in Birmingham, in 1698 he started in that business on his own account. About 1704 he visited Holland, and bringing back with him some Dutch brassfounders he established at Bristol the Baptist Mills Brass Works with capital furnished him by four associates, who left him the management of the concern. Believing that cast iron might be substituted for brass in some manufactures, he tried with his Dutch workmen to make iron castings in moulds of sand. The experiment failed, but proved successful when he adopted a suggestion made by a boy in his employment, named John Thomas, who consequently rose in his service, and whose descendants were for something like a century trusted agents of Darby's descendants (PERCY, p. 887; cf. SMILES, p. 81). In April 1708 he took out a patent for 'a new way of casting iron pots and other iron-bellied ware in sand, only, without loam or clay,' a process which cheapened utensils much used by the poorer classes and then largely imported from abroad. But his associates refusing to risk more money in the new venture Darby dissolved his connection with them, and drawing out his share of the capital took a lease of an old furnace in Coalbrookdale, Shropshire, removing to Madely Court in 1709. Here he prospered until his death, 8 March 1717. At his death his eldest son, the second ABRAHAM DARBY (1711-1763), born 12 March 1711, was only six years old, and did not enter until about 1730 on the management of the Coalbrookdale Ironworks. In Dr. Percy's interesting sketch of the Darby family, from information furnished by its then (1864) representative, there is a circumstantial account of the second Abraham Darby's successful efforts to smelt iron ore by the use of coke instead of charcoal, a process sometimes supposed to have

been first effectively performed by Dud Dudley [q. v.], whose secret died with him. But it is clear from the published results of examinations of the books of the Coalbrookdale concern that both during the life of the first Abraham Darby, and for some time at least after his death, coke was used regularly in its furnaces (SMILES, p. 83, and appendix, p. 339). Possibly (but not probably) the use of coke may have been discontinued at some period in the interregnum between the death of the first Abraham Darby and the managership of the second, and the latter may have rediscovered it. However this may be, the Coalbrookdale Works were much enlarged, their processes improved and increased, and their operations extended under the second Abraham Darby, who died 31 March 1763. His son and successor, the third ABRAHAM DARBY (1750-1791), born 24 April 1750, took the management of the Coalbrookdale Works when he was about eighteen, and is memorable as having constructed the first iron bridge ever actually erected, the semicircular cast-iron arch across the Severn, near the village of Broseley at Coalbrookdale, the foundation of which was laid 27 July 1769 (CAMDEN, ii. 417), and which was opened for traffic in 1779 (see drawing and description of it by Robert Stephenson in his article 'Iron Bridges,' in eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica'). Presenting a model of it, now in the Patent Museum at South Kensington, to the Society of Arts, Darby received in 1787 the society's gold medal. He died 20 March 1791.

[Dr. Percy's Metallurgy, vol. ii.; Iron and Steel, 1864; Smiles's Industrial Biography; Iron Workers and Tool Makers, 2nd edit. 1879; Scrivener's History of the Iron Trade, 2nd ed. 1879; Transactions of the Society of Arts (1788), vi. 219.] F. E.

DARBY, GEORGE (*d.* 1790), vice-admiral, was promoted to be lieutenant in the navy on 7 Sept. 1742, and to be captain of the Warwick on 12 Sept. 1747. In 1757 he commanded the *Norwich* of 50 guns, in the West Indies; and afterwards, in 1759, in the Channel, when she formed part of the squadron which covered the bombardment of Havre by Sir George Rodney. In 1761 he commanded the Devonshire of 66 guns, at the reduction of Martinique by Rodney, who afterwards sent him home with despatches. In January 1778 he was advanced to be rear-admiral, and on 19 March 1779 to be vice-admiral. He then hoisted his flag on board the *Britannia* as second in command of the Channel fleet, and sat as president of the court-martial on Sir Hugh Palliser [q. v.] On the resignation of the command by Sir Francis Geary in

August 1780, Darby was appointed commander-in-chief [see BARRINGTON, SAMUEL]; and, still holding the command of the Channel fleet, was on 6 Sept. 1780, appointed also one of the lords of the admiralty. In the following April, with a fleet of twenty-nine ships of the line and some two hundred store ships, he relieved Gibraltar for the second time; and in August, when the combined fleets of France and Spain again invaded the Channel, Darby, with the English fleet, took up a position in Torbay, where the allied commanders did not consider it prudent to attack him. In October he was nominated rear-admiral of Great Britain. On the change of ministry in March 1782, he resigned the command, and had no further service at sea. He died on 26 Nov. 1790, having been twice married, and surviving his second wife only fourteen days.

Darby's appointment to the high command which he held through the critical years 1779-81, can only be considered as one of the many political jobs perpetrated by Lord Sandwich, and apparently with the primary intention of insuring the acquittal of Palliser. The refusal of Harland to serve led to Darby's hoisting his flag in 1779, and the refusal of Barrington left him commander-in-chief in 1780. It was a period pregnant with danger, and the danger was increased by the command of the Channel fleet falling, at such a time, into the hands of a man of no distinction and of very slender abilities. That it was not a period of disaster was due to the internal weakness of the enemies' armament.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 39; Naval Chronicle, xxiii. 89, with an engraved portrait.]

J. K. L.

DARBY, JOHN NELSON (1800-1882), a Plymouth brother and the founder of the Darbyites, was youngest son of John Darby of Markley, Sussex, and Leap Castle, King's County, Ireland, who died about December 1834, by Anne, daughter of Samuel Vaughan. He was born in London on 18 Nov. 1800, educated at Westminster School and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1819 as gold medallist. He was called to the Irish bar about 1825, but soon gave up his connection with the law. He was then ordained and served a curacy in Wicklow, until in 1827 doubts as to the scriptural nature of church establishments caused him to resign his charge. At this time a Mr. A. N. Groves was founding a sect called 'The Brethren,' whose tenets were based on the rejection of all ecclesiastical forms and denominational distinctions. Darby, with others, joined

Groves in this movement, and in 1828 issued his first pamphlet, 'The Nature and Unity of the Church of Christ.' The perusal of this book disturbed many minds in the protestant churches, and so swelled the ranks of the 'brethren' that in 1830 a public 'assembly' was opened in Aungier Street, Dublin. To promulgate these new views Darby in 1830 visited Paris, and afterwards Cambridge and Oxford. At Oxford he met Benjamin Wills Newton, at whose request he went to Plymouth. The first meeting-place of the sect in that town was Providence Chapel, from which circumstance the 'brethren' were often spoken of as 'Providence people,' but in country places were known as 'Brethren from Plymouth,' and hence the name, which afterwards became general, 'Plymouth Brethren.' In 1834 they commenced a magazine called 'The Christian Witness,' to which Darby contributed. As early as 1836 differences of opinion took place, and Groves addressed a letter to Darby pointing out to him that he was departing from the first principles of the 'brethren.' The subject in dispute was whether each meeting was to be independent and separate, or whether one central meeting was to control all the assemblies. Between 1838 and 1840 Darby worked in Switzerland, going in March 1840 to Lausanne to oppose methodism. Here his lectures on prophecy made a great impression, and many congregations were founded in cantons Vaud, Geneva, and Berne. When the jesuit intrigues caused a revolution to break out in canton Vaud in February 1845, the Darbyites suffered persecution, and the leader's life was in great jeopardy. He thenceforth took a more active lead among the English brethren, but his heart seems ever to have turned towards Switzerland and France. Returning to Plymouth in the same year he quarrelled with B. W. Newton, the minister in that town, and on 28 Dec. started a separate assembly; this division spread to Bristol, London, and other places, and Darbyism as a sect became established in England. In 1847 he resided in Bristol, where a local disruption occurred, and the 'brethren' became divided into two classes, the Darbyites or exclusives and the Bethesda open or loose brethren. In 1853 he paid a first visit to Elberfeld, where several assemblies of 'brethren' had already been established. Here in 1854 he translated the New Testament into German, and exercised his ministry far and wide. In 1858 he wrote 'The Sufferings of Christ,' and in the following year 'The Righteousness of God.' These books plunged him into much controversy and many difficulties, and caused many of his staunchest supporters in England to

desert him in 1860. Notwithstanding, the sect continued to spread. Darby visited Canada in 1859, 1864, 1868, and 1870. In 1869 he was in Germany, where he took part in a translation of the Old Testament into German. He went to the United States of America in 1870, 1872, 1873, and 1874, to New Zealand in 1875, and at a subsequent period to the West Indies. Between 1878 and 1880 he was occupied with his translation of the Old Testament into French, and resided for a long time at Pau. About this period the Darbyites again divided, and two portions, leaving the main body, respectively followed a Mr. W. Kelly and a Mr. Cluff. The society, which had been founded on the lines of primitive christianity, had now developed into the sternest ecclesiasticism. Though Darby's works are largely doctrinal and controversial, his delight was in writing devotional and practical treatises. He was also a hymn writer, and the hymnal in general use among the 'brethren' was last edited by him. He died at Bournemouth on 29 April 1882.

He was a most voluminous writer under his own name, under his initials J. N. D., and also anonymously. Mr. Kelly has brought out a collected edition of a portion of these works in thirty-two volumes and promises a further instalment.

[Herzog's Religious Encyclopædia (ed. by P. Schaff, 1884), iii. 1856-9, 2592-3; Estéoule's *Le Plymouthisme d'autrefois et le Darbyisme d'aujourd'hui*, Paris (1858); Croskery's *Plymouth Brethrenism* (1879); Grove's *Darbyism, its Rise and Development* (1866); *The close of Twenty-eight Years' Association with J. N. D.*, by W. H. D. (1866); Guinness's *Who are the Plymouth Brethren?* Philadelphia (1861); *Times*, 3 May 1882, p. 10; *Law Times*, 13 May 1882, p. 34; *Collected Writings of J. N. Darby*, ed. by W. Kelly, 1867-83; Trotter's *The whole Case of Plymouth and Bethesda*; *Contemporary Review*, October 1885, pp. 537-52.] G. C. B.

DARBYSHIRE, THOMAS (1518-1604), jesuit, was a nephew, by the sister, to Bonner, bishop of London. He received his education at Broadgates Hall, now Pembroke College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1544, B.C.L. in 1553, and D.C.L. on 20 July 1556 (BOASE, *Register of the University of Oxford*, i. 207; WOOD, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 47 n., 138, 147, 151). His uncle collated him to the prebend of Totenhall in the church of St. Paul on 23 July 1543, to the rectory of Hackney on 26 May 1554, to the rectory of Fulham on 1 Oct. 1558, to the archdeaconry of Essex on 22 Oct. 1558, and to the rectory of St. Magnus, near London Bridge, on 27 Nov. 1558 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 336, 440; NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 72, 215, 398, 608, 619). He

was also chancellor of the diocese of London, in which capacity he was much occupied in examining protestants who were brought before Bishop Bonner about matters of faith (WOOD, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 148). Dodd and Foley err in stating that he was advanced to the deanery of St. Paul's.

On the accession of Queen Elizabeth he was conspicuous for his constancy in defending the ancient form of religion, and consequently he was deprived of all his preferments. He remained in England, however, for some time, hoping that affairs would take a turn favourable to catholicism. His co-religionists deputed him to attend the council of Trent, in order to procure an opinion upon the point, then in controversy, whether the faithful might frequent the protestant churches in order to avoid the penalties decreed against recusants. He brought back an answer to the effect that attendance at the heretical worship would be a great sin (FOLEY, *Records*, iii. 706). It was owing to his zealous representations that the fathers of the council passed their decree 'De non adeundis Hæreticorum ecclesiis' (OLIVER, *Jesuit Collections*, p. 80). He afterwards suffered imprisonment in London, and eventually quitted England (TANNER, *Soc. Jesu Apostolorum Imitatricæ*, p. 350). He visited several parts of France and Flanders, and entered the Society of Jesus on 1 May 1563, at St. Andrew's Novitiate, Rome (DODD, *Church Hist.* i. 524; MORE, *Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu*, p. 15; FOLEY, vii. pt. i. p. 193). He was sent first to Monaco and then to Dillingen, whence he was sent by the pope on a mission to Scotland, along with Father Edmund Hay, to the apostolic nuncio, Vincentius Laurens, whom his holiness had consecrated bishop, and appointed his successor in the see of Monte Regale. The object of this mission does not appear, though it was probably connected with some affairs of Mary Queen of Scots (FOLEY, iii. 710). Subsequently he was ordered to proceed to France, having been appointed master of novices at Billom (CONSTABLE, *Specimen of Amendments to Dodd's Church Hist.* p. 73; DODD, *Apology for the Church Hist.* p. 103). He became a professed father of the Society of Jesus in 1572. For some years he lectured in Latin to the members of the Sodality of the Blessed Virgin. This was probably at Paris, where he was residing in 1575-6, and again in 1579 and in 1583. He was highly esteemed by Dr. Allen, whom he visited in the English college at Rheims (*Doway Diaries*, pp. 123, 128, 162 *bis*, 237, 351). Wood says 'he had a great skill in the Scriptures and was profound in divinity. He catechized

also many years publicly at Paris in the Latin tongue, with great concourse and approbation of the most learned of that city.' Finally he retired to Pont-à-Mousson in Lorraine, where he died on 6 April 1604.

Some of his letters, intercepted by the English government, found their way into the State Paper Office, and have been printed by Foley.

[Authorities cited above.]

T. C.

DARCY or **DARCIE**, **ABRAHAM** (*f.* 1625), author, calls himself in his work on the Howard family 'Abraham de Ville Adrecie, alias Darcie.' According to the inscription on his portrait by Delaram, he was the son of Peter Darcie, and a native of Geneva. Fuller, speaking of his translation of Camden, says that he knew no Latin. He seems to have been attached to the households of the Duke of Lennox, of the Earl of Derby, and of the Howard family. He wrote: 1. 'The Honour of Ladies; or a True Description of their Noble Perfections (a prose treatise),' London, T. Snodham, 1622. Only one copy of this work is believed to be known, and that is in the British Museum. 2. 'The Originall of Idolatries; or the Birth of Heresies. With the true source and lively anatomy of the Sacrifice of the Masse,' translated by Darcy from the French. The original is attributed by the translator to Isaac Casaubon, but the French version has no name on the title-page, and Casaubon does not appear to be the author. 3. 'Frances, Duchesse Dowager of Richmond and Lenox, &c., her Funerall Teares. Or Larmes Funebres . . . Française, Duchesse Dowagere de Richmond . . . pour la Mort . . . de son cher Espoux,' in both French and English, together with an account of the Duke of Lennox's funeral in English; 'Funerall Complaints,' in French and English verse; 'Funerall Consolations,' in English verse alone; 'An Exhortation to Forsake the World,' in verse, and a homily on 'The World's Contempt' [London, 1624]. 'A Monumentall Pyramide,' published by Darcy in 1624, is another version of his elegy on the Duke of Richmond. 4. A translation (1625) of Camden's 'Annals' (1558-88), from the French of P. de Belligent, dedicated to James I. Elaborately engraved titlepages appear in all copies, and in some Delaram's valuable portrait of Darcy is printed on the last page. A second part, published in 1629, completes Camden's book; it was translated by T. Browne, and is usually bound up with Darcy's work. In a copy at the British Museum are two portraits of Darcy. Darcy is also credited with the following books, which are not in the British Museum:—'Elegy on James and Charles, sons of Thomas Eger-

ton, lord Ellesmere' (Bridgewater Library); 'Honour's True Armour, or the Princely Nobility of the Howards,' 1625; 'Theatre de la Gloire et Noblesse d'Albion contenant la genealogie de la Famille de Stanley,' n.d.; and (with Thomas St. Leger, M.A.) 'Honour and Virtue's Monument in memory of Elizabeth, Countess of Huntingdon, daughter of Ferdinando, Earl of Derby,' 1633.

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, in Addit. MS. 24488, ff. 517-18; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Fuller's Worthies, p. 94; Huth Libr. Cat.; Hazlitt's Handbook.]

S. L. L.

DARCY, JOHN (d. 1347), baron, younger son of Norman, lord Darcy of Nocton, Lincolnshire, who died in 1296, and brother of Philip, the eighth and last Baron Darcy of Nocton, served in Scotland under Edward I, was sheriff of the counties of Nottingham and Derby under Edward II, and in 1327 was sheriff of Yorkshire. He was appointed lord justice of Ireland by Edward II, reappointed by Edward III, and in 1341 received a grant of his office for life. In 1333 he was with the king in Scotland, and about two years later wasted Bute and Arran. In 1337 he was employed in embassies to Scotland and France. He served in Flanders, in Brittany (KNIGHTON), and in the war with France of 1346. He was steward of the king's household, and held a life-grant of the office of constable of the Tower. He died 30 May 1347. He married, first, Emmeline, daughter of Walter Heron, and granddaughter and heiress of William, baron Heron, who died in 1296, by whom he had two sons and a daughter; secondly, Joan, daughter of Richard de Burgh, earl of Ulster. His lands lay chiefly in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire, and he is generally styled Lord Darcy of Knaith, one of his manors, to distinguish him from the elder branch of the house. He was summoned to parliament first as 'John Darcy le Cosin,' and after the death of his elder brother's heir as John Darcy.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 371; Nicolas's Peerage, ed. Courthope, 141; H. Knighton, Twysden, col. 1581.]

W. H.

DARCY, PATRICK (1598-1668), Irish politician, of Kiltolla, co. Galway, seventh son of Sir James (*Riveagh*) Darcy, was born in 1598. His family was Roman catholic. He was educated in the common law, sat for Navan in the Irish parliament of 1634, was an active and influential member of the House of Commons in the Dublin parliament of 1640, and strenuously resisted the king's proposal in 1641 to send the disbanded Irish army into foreign service. On the outbreak of the Irish rebellion he became one of the supreme coun-

cil of confederated catholics at Kilkenny, and his signature was appended to all its official documents (J. T. GILBERT, *Hist. of Irish Confederation*, ii. passim). At a conference with a committee of the lords on 9 June 1641, he replied by order (5 June), and on behalf of the commons, to the answers made by the Irish judges to twenty-one constitutional questions propounded to them by the lower house. Darcy argues, in opposition to the judges, that no law of the English parliament is of force in Ireland unless enacted by the Irish parliament. Darcy's 'Argument' was published at Waterford by Thomas Bourke, printer to the confederate catholics of Ireland, in 1643.

When the same question arose again in 1643 in relation to the Act of Adventurers, a manuscript book was widely circulated under the title of 'A Declaration setting forth how and by what means the laws and statutes of England from time to time came to be in force in England.' This work rehearses Darcy's argument, and is almost certainly from his pen. It was first printed by Walter Harris in his 'Hibernica,' pt. ii. (1770), and the original manuscript is in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. Harris ascribed it quite unwarrantably to Sir Richard Bolton [q. v.]

In 1646 Darcy and his nephew, Geoffrey Brown, with five others, were appointed by the general assembly of confederated catholics to arrange articles of peace with the Marquis of Ormonde. The treaty, which nominated Darcy and his friends commissioners of the peace throughout Ireland, was signed on 28 March in that year. At the Restoration Darcy complained of the injustice suffered by Galway at the hands of the royalists. He died at Dublin in 1668, and was buried at Kilconnell, co. Galway. He married Elizabeth, one of the four daughters of Sir Peter French, and left an only son, James (1633-1692).

[Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormonde, passim; Ware's Hist. of the Writers of Ireland (Harris), bk. i. p. 121; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, i. 121-2, footnote; Nalson's State Affairs, ii. 573; Borlase's Hist. of the Irish Rebellion, p. 8; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, ii. 162, and Appendix xxiv; Darcy's Argument, 1643; Harris's Hibernica, pt. ii. (preface); Hardiman's Hist. of Galway, pp. 11-12, 317.]

A. W. R.

D'ARCY, PATRICK, Count (1725-1779), *maréchal-de-camp* in the army of France, and a distinguished mathematician, belonged to an old and respectable family, said to be of French origin, but directly descended from James (*Riveagh*) D'Arcy, who settled in Galway about the end of Queen Elizabeth's reign and became a person of some note there. Patrick D'Arcy was born

in Galway on 27 Sept. 1725. His parents, being of Jacobite and Roman catholic principles, sent him to be educated in France. As it happened, he was placed in a house where lived M. Clairaut, father of the famous mathematician, whose pupil he became, the two boys being companions. The progress of young D'Arcy in mathematics at the age of seventeen is said to have been extraordinary; it is represented as little short of that of the younger Clairaut, which was unique. He left his studies to enter the army, and after two campaigns went as aide-de-camp to the Count Fitzjames in command of a French force despatched to assist Prince Charles Edward in Scotland. The force was captured at sea by Admiral Knowles, and D'Arcy, although amenable to English laws, had the good fortune to be treated as a French officer. According to Condorcet, D'Arcy was once in London, probably at the time in question, and was treated as a man who did honour to his country. His position prevented his being chosen a member of the Royal Society, although public opinion protected him against the laws. Condorcet states that the position of an Irish catholic in those days was recognised as a sufficient excuse in the opinion of the public for bearing arms against the English government. Condorcet also says that D'Arcy was thoroughly English in his sentiments, and looked upon every success of British arms with pride; but he refused the most tempting offers of a relative in Ireland to induce him to settle under a government which he held to be headed by a usurper, as well as unjust towards his co-religionists. In March 1746-7 a vessel was ordered to convey the Count Fitzjames and his suite back to France on parole. In 1749 D'Arcy became a captain in the regiment of Condé. The same year he became a member of the French Academy of Sciences, to which he contributed two able memoirs on mechanics. 1750 he wrote a pamphlet on what he called 'conservation of action' against the principle of 'least action' of Maupertuis. He then devoted himself for a time to the study of electricity, and, in conjunction with M. Roi, invented an electrometer. The same year he began to write on artillery, the collected results being published as a separate work in 1760. He made many experiments, employing the ballistic pendulum, in which the gun, and not the object fired at, is the pendulum, as well as the ordinary one. He was dissatisfied with the common law of resistance, but his experiments did not give him confidence in any other, and not leading to any result, they were lost. Hutton's 'Dictionary' states that the experiments

were an improvement on those of Robins, but De Morgan believed this to be a quotation from Condorcet rather than a deliberate expression of Hutton's judgment. Condorcet's view has not been endorsed by later artilleryists. The outbreak of the seven years' war called D'Arcy back to the colours, and as colonel he fought at the head of his regiment at Rosbach, and was subsequently employed in the preparations for an invasion of England. After the peace he made many experiments on the duration of vision, and wrote a memoir thereon, and others on various other subjects. In 1770 he became a *maréchal-de-camp*, a rank corresponding with that of assistant adjutant-general holding the rank of major-general in our service. In 1777 he married a niece, who had been educated under his own eye. He died of cholera in Paris on 18 Oct. 1779. His name does not appear in the English 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.'

[Some genealogical details will be found in James Hardiman's *Hist. of Galway* (1820, 4to), pp. 11, 25. The biographical particulars are chiefly taken from a notice by Professor A. De Morgan in *Biog. Diet. (Soc. for Diffusion of Useful Knowledge)*, vol. i., based on Caritat, *Marquis de Condorcet's Éloges des Académiciens, 1699-1790* (Paris, 1795). De Morgan observes that in the *Biog. Univers.* Condorcet is said to have been the object of violent and unjust hatred on the part of D'Arcy, which makes the degree of panegyric with which Condorcet's *Éloge* is written, accompanied by detailed statement of the grounds thereof, the more remarkable, whether we regard it as reality or affected generosity.] H. M. C.

D'ARCY, ROBERT, fourth EARL OF HOLDERNESSE (1718-1778), was the only surviving son of Robert, third earl of Holderness, by his wife, Lady Frederica, the eldest surviving daughter and coheirress of Meinhardt Schomberg, third duke of Schomberg. He was born in June 1718, and while a child succeeded to the title upon the death of his father on 20 Jan. 1722. His mother afterwards married Benjamin Mildmay, earl Fitzwalter, and died 7 Aug. 1751. He was educated at Westminster School under Dr. Freind, and an epigram recited by him on the occasion of the anniversary dinner of 1728, and to which his name is attached, is still preserved (*Comitia Westmonasteriensium in Collegio Sancti Petri habita*, &c., 1728, p. 50). He afterwards went up to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, but it does not appear that he ever took his degree. In 1740 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of the North Riding of Yorkshire, and was sworn in before the council on 27 Nov. 1740. In April of the following year he

became one of the lords of the king's bed-chamber, and in that capacity attended the king to Hanover in 1743, and was present with him at the battle of Dettingen. In May 1744 he was appointed ambassador to the republic of Venice, where he resided some two years, returning to England in the autumn of 1746. In May 1749 he became minister plenipotentiary at the Hague, and in May 1751 was recalled to England on political business. On 21 June 1751 he succeeded John, fourth duke of Bedford, as one of the principal secretaries of state in Henry Pelham's ministry, and was on the same day sworn a member of the privy council. He continued in office during the Duke of Newcastle's administration, and took charge of the northern department upon the accession of the Duke of Devonshire to power. In June 1757 he resigned the seals; but a few days afterwards, when the Duke of Newcastle returned to the treasury, Holderness resumed office, changing departments with Pitt, who had previously to his dismissal in April 1757 presided over the southern department. With the Duke of Newcastle and Pitt he was present at the first meeting of the ministers in the royal closet upon the accession of George III, and shared with them the mortification of hearing Lord Bute's speech read. On 12 March 1761 Holderness was dismissed from his office, and Bute was appointed in his place. Previously to his dismissal the king is reported to have said that 'he had two secretaries; one who would do nothing, and the other who could do nothing, and that he would have one who both could and would.'

Holderness was consoled for his loss of office with a pension of 4,000*l.* a year and the reversion of the wardenship of the Cinque Ports, upon the death of Lionel, first duke of Dorset, which fell into possession in October 1765. On 12 April 1771 he was appointed the governor of the Prince of Wales and of his brother Prince Frederick, bishop of Osnaburgh. He died in the sixtieth year of his age on 16 May 1778, but a few days after his old colleague the Earl of Chatham, and was buried at Hornby, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, where there is a monument to him in the parish church on the north side of the chancel. He married, in November 1742, Mary, the daughter of Francis Doublet, member of the States of Holland, who survived him, and by whom he had two sons and one daughter. Both sons died young, and consequently the barony of D'Arcy and the earldom of Holderness became extinct upon his death. His daughter Amelia, who was born on 12 Oct. 1754, married, on 29 Nov. 1773, Francis Godolphin, then mar-

quis of Carmarthen, afterwards fifth duke of Leeds. On the death of her father she succeeded to the barony of Conyers, and subsequently eloped with Captain John Byron, son of Admiral Byron, and father by his second wife of Lord Byron, the poet. She died on 26 Jan. 1784. On the death of Francis, seventh earl of Leeds, on 4 May 1859, the barony of Conyers devolved upon his nephew, Sackville George Lane-Fox, the present Baron Conyers. Hornby Castle, which was the principal residence of Lord Holderness, is now in the possession of the Duke of Leeds. A great portion of the Aston estate was sold in 1774 to Mason's 'mabob cousin,' Mr. Verelst, governor of Bengal, whose descendants still reside there. Syon Hill, near Isleworth, which was built by the earl, and afterwards was occupied by George, fourth duke of Marlborough, no longer exists. Holderness owed the political position to which he attained rather to his rank and foreign connections than to any great intellectual qualities. Horace Walpole was never tired of decrying him, and alludes to him as 'an unthinking and unparliamentary minister,' 'a baby politician,' and 'that formal piece of dulness.' But though his talents were not above mediocrity, he was not quite so incapable as Walpole would lead us to believe. The Duke of Newcastle, who succeeded in making him a secretary of state when only thirty-three years of age, thus describes him in a letter to his brother, Henry Pelham: 'He is indeed, or was, thought trifling in his manner and carriage; but, believe me, he has a solid understanding, and will come out as prudent a young man as any in the kingdom. He is good-natured, so you may tell him his faults, and he will mend them. He is universally loved and esteemed, almost by all parties, in Holland. He is very taciturn, dexterous enough, and most punctual in the execution of orders. He is got into the routine of business. He knows very well the present state of it. He is very diligent and exact in all his proceedings. He has great temper, mixed with proper resolution. He has no pride about him, though a D'Arcy' (COXE, *Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, ii. 387).

In the earlier part of his life he manifested a great passion for directing operas and masquerades, and in 1743 the London opera was under the sole management of himself and Lord Middlesex. This explains the following epigram, made on his appointment as secretary of state:—

That secrecy will not prevail

In politics is certain;

Since Holderness, who gets the seals,

Was bred behind the curtain.

He does not appear to have taken much part in the debates in the House of Lords, and but few of his speeches are reported. He was a member of the Dilettanti Society, a governor of the Charterhouse, and acted as one of the lords justices in 1752, during the king's absence from England. He was the patron of William Mason, to whom he gave the valuable rectory of Aston, where the poet resided for many years. Mason's dedicatory sonnet, beginning with 'D'Arcy, to thee, whatever of happier vein,' is dated 12 May 1763, and appeared in his volume of 'Poems' which was published in 1764. The poet subsequently quarrelled with his patron, and avoided his presence, refusing even to visit Walpole at Strawberry Hill lest he should meet him by accident. The earl's portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in February 1755, and an engraving of the picture (formerly belonging to Mason, and now in the possession of Lady Alleyne of Chevin House, Belper), by R. Cooper, is given in the first volume of 'The Works of William Mason' (1811). The portrait painted by Knapton for the Dilettanti Society was exhibited at the third Exhibition of National Portraits in 1868 (Catalogue, No. 937).

[Collins's Peerage of England (1768), iv. 35-7; Burke's Extinct Peerage (1883), p. 159; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham's edition), passim; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II (1847), passim; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III (1845), i. 42-3; Cox's Memoirs of the Pelham Administration (1829), ii. 130-1, 189-90, 386-7; Memoirs from 1754 to 1758, by James Earl Waldegrave (1821), pp. 120-3; Harris's Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke (1847), iii. 242; Alumni Westmonasteriensis (1852), pp. 544-6, 575; Whitaker's History of Richmondshire (1823), ii. 44, 47; Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds (1865), i. 109-10, 130, 144, 152; Haydn's Book of Dignities (1851), pp. 93, 130, 172; Doyle's Official Baronage (1886), ii. 205-6; London Gazettes, 1740, No. 7966, 1751, No. 9068, 1771, No. 11135; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ii. 188, 254.] G. F. R. B.

DARCY, THOMAS, LORD (1467-1537), statesman and rebel leader, was the son of Sir William Darcy by his wife Euphemia, daughter of Sir John Langton. The family had held lands in Lincolnshire from the days of the Domesday survey, wherein it appears that one Norman de Arci held thirty lordships in that county by the Conqueror's gift. A little later the name became d'Arci, and finally Darcy. In the days of Edward III they acquired by marriage other possessions in various counties, among which was the family seat of Templehurst in Yorkshire. Sir

William Darcy died on 30 May 1488, leaving his son and heir Thomas over twenty-one years of age (*Inquis. p. m.* 3 Hen. VII, No. 19). In 1492 he was bound by indenture to serve Henry VII beyond sea for a whole year with one thousand men, 'himself having his custrel and page, 16 archers, and 4 bills, and 6 H.' (apparently halberds) on foot (*RYMER*, xii. 481, 1st ed.) In the latter part of the same year he attended the king at the reception of the French embassy sent to treat for peace. In 1496 he was indicted at quarter sessions in the West Riding for giving to various persons 'a token or livery called the Buck's Head' ('Baga de secretis,' see *Third Report of Dep. Keeper of Public Records*, App. ii. p. 219). But next year he marched with Surrey to raise the siege of Norham, and pursued King James on his retreat into Scotland (*POLYDORUS VERGIL*, 763, Leydened., 1651). He was a knight for the king's body, and is so designated in the patent by which, on 8 June 1498, he was made constable and doorward of Bamborough Castle in Northumberland (*Patent*, 13 Hen. VII, m. 18). On 16 Dec. of the same year he, being then captain of Berwick, was appointed deputy to Henry, duke of York, warden of the east and middle marches (*Scotch Roll*, 14 Hen. VII, m. 16). While thus engaged on the borders he had a good deal of correspondence with Henry's able minister Fox, bishop of Durham, whose bishopric lay continually open to invasion. In the same year, 1498, he was one of three commissioners appointed to assess fines on those who had taken part in the revolt on behalf of Perkin Warbeck in the previous year in Devonshire and Cornwall (*RYMER*, 1st ed., xii. 697). He was also one of three appointed for a like purpose (but apparently two years later) for the counties of Somerset, Dorset, Wiltshire, and Hampshire, and he had a special commission to himself to execute the offices of constable and marshal of England on those who refused to compound (*Patent*, 15 Hen. VII, p. 2, m. 10). On 6 July 1499 he was appointed one of five ambassadors to settle disputes with Scotland (*RYMER*, xii. 721). Besides being captain of Berwick, he was on 10 Sept. 1501 appointed treasurer and chamberlain of that town, and customer of the port there (*Scotch Roll*, 17 Hen. VII, m. 26). In the latter part of the year 1502 he and Henry Babington were despatched into Scotland to receive the oath of James IV to a treaty of peace, which they accordingly did at Glasgow on 10 Dec. (*RYMER*, xiii. 33, 43).

Shortly before this, in the fifteenth year of Henry VII, he was appointed by the crown constable and steward of Sheriffhutton (*Pa-*

tent, 15 Hen. VII, p. 2, m. 11); and afterwards, on 12 July 1503, receiver-general of the lordships, castles, and manors of Sheriffhutton, Middleham, and Richmond in Yorkshire (*Patent*, 18 Hen. VII, p. 2, m. 10). On 6 June 1505 we first find him named Lord Darcy in a patent by which he was made steward of the lands of Raby and other possessions of the young Earl of Westmorland, then a minor (*Patent*, 20 Hen. VII, p. 2, m. 23). These offices, together with his new peerage, must have given him an influence in the north of England second only to that of the Earl of Northumberland, when on 1 Sept. 1505 he was appointed warden of the east marches (*Patent*, 21 Hen. VII, p. 1, m. 4), a higher office in dignity than he had yet held, though he had discharged its duties before as deputy to another.

In 1508 he was one of fifteen lords bound by the treaty for the marriage of the king's daughter Mary with Charles of Castile (afterwards the Emperor Charles V) that that marriage should be completed when the bride came to marriageable age (RYMER, xiii. 177). He was also one of the witnesses of the celebration of the match by proxy at Richmond on 17 Dec. following (*ib.* 238). Just after the accession of Henry VIII in the following spring he was made a knight of the Garter. He was installed on 21 May (ANSTIS, *Hist. of the Garter*, ii. 272). Some changes were then made in his appointments—at least, he gave up the constabship and stewardship of Sheriffhutton, which were given to Sir Richard Cholmeley in his place. But most of the others were renewed, especially his commission as warden-general of the east marches, and also as captain of Berwick. For these and a number of other offices new patents were granted to him on 18 June, 1509, on which day he was also appointed warden, chief justice, and justice-in-eyre of forests beyond Trent (*Cal. Hen. VIII*, vol. i. Nos. 188–93). He was also named of the king's council, and when in London he took part in its deliberations, and signed warrants as a privy councillor (*ib.* Nos. 679, 1008, 1538). His name stood first in the commission of array for Northumberland (No. 187); and when the bridge at Newcastle had to be repaired it was to be done under the supervision of Darcy and the prior of Durham (No. 742).

In 1511 he was sent to Spain at his own request to aid Ferdinand in his war against the Moors, the Spanish king having solicited the aid of fifteen hundred English archers. On 8 March, or rather apparently on the 28th, he received his commission from Henry VIII to serve as Ferdinand's admiral, and on the 29th

Lord Willoughby de Broke and others were commissioned to muster men for him (*ib.* Nos. 1531, 1562, 1566). The expedition sailed from Plymouth in May and arrived at Cadiz on 1 June. But no sooner had the troops landed than misunderstandings arose between them and the natives, and Ferdinand politely intimated that their services would not be required, as he had made a truce with the Moors in expectation of a war with France. Darcy, much disgusted, re-embarked on 17 June and returned home. On 3 Aug. he had only reached St. Vincent, where he was obliged to give out of his own money 20*l.* to each of his captains for the victualling of his men (*ib.* No. 5744); but apparently this was repaid a year after his return home by the Spanish ambassador, who in a letter of Wolsey's dated 30 Sept. is said to have 'dealt liberally with Lord Darcy in the matter of his soldiers' (No. 3443).

Soon after his return, on 20 Oct. 1511, he was appointed warden both of the east and middle marches against Scotland, which office, however, he resigned in or before December, when Lord Dacre was appointed warden in his place (*ib.* Nos. 1907, 2035, 5090). In 1512 and 1513 he wrote to the king and Wolsey important information of what was doing in Scotland and upon the borders (*ib.* Nos. 3259, 4105). In the summer of 1513 he accompanied the king in the invasion of France, and was at the siege of Terouenne. In January following he writes from his own house at Templehurst an interesting letter to Wolsey, in which he speaks of having recovered from recent sickness, says that his expeditions to Spain and France had cost him 4,000*l.* in three years and a half, but declares his willingness to serve the king beyond sea in the following summer. He reminds Wolsey (whose growing influence at this time was marked by every one) how they had been bedfellows at court and had freely spoken to each other about their own private affairs, and how Wolsey when abroad with the king in the preceding year regretted that Darcy had not been appointed marshal of the army at the beginning of the campaign (*ib.* No. 4652).

In the sixth year of Henry VIII his son and heir apparent, Sir George Darcy, was included with him in some of the appointments he then held (*Cal.* vol. ii. No. 355). In 1515 he gave up the captaincy of Berwick, and was succeeded by Sir Anthony Ughtred (*ib.* Nos. 549, 572). He appears to have attended parliament in that year, and to have been present in London at the reception of Wolsey's cardinal's hat in November (*ib.* Nos. 1131, 1153). In May 1516 he witnessed a

decree in the Star-chamber (*ib.* No. 1856). A year later he received Henry VIII's sister Margaret, the widow of James IV, at her entry into Yorkshire on her return to Scotland (Nos. 3336, 3346). In July 1518 he was one of those who met Cardinal Campeggio on his first mission to England two miles out of London (No. 4348). A year later, a privy search having been ordered to be made throughout London and the neighbourhood for suspicious characters, Darcy and Sir John Nevill were appointed to conduct it in Stepney and the eastern suburbs (*ib.* vol. iii. No. 365, 1, 8). In 1519 he attended the feast of St. George on 28 and 29 May (ANSTIS, *Hist. of the Garter*, App. 2, 15). In March 1520 he resigned his offices in Sheriffhutton to his friend, Sir Robert Constable, whom he familiarly called his brother, in whose favour a new patent was granted by the king (*ib.* Nos. 654-5). His name occurs shortly afterwards in various lists of persons to accompany the king to the Field of the Cloth of Gold (*ib.* pp. 237, 240, 243); but it is more than doubtful whether he went thither, seeing that on 29 June, just after the interview, he and Lord Berners waited on three French gentlemen and conducted them to see the princess at Richmond, though their arrival the day before was only notified a few hours in advance by letters from Wolsey, who was still at Guisnes (Nos. 895-6).

In 1523 he took an active part in the war against Scotland, making various raids on the borders with a retinue of 1,750 men (*ib.* Nos. 3276, 3410, 3432, &c.) In the same year he obtained a principal share in the wardship of the son and heir of Lord Monteagle, which led to many complaints from one of the executors named Richard Bank (*ib.* No. 3136, iv. 13, 120, 5105, App. 109). On 12 Feb. 1525 he was again appointed to conduct a privy search at Stepney (*ib.* iv. No. 1082). The annual revenue of his lands in various counties is given in a contemporary document as 1,834*l.* 4*s.*, and he was taxed for the first and second payment of the subsidy at no less than 1,050*l.* (*ib.* No. 2527 and p. 1331). In 1529 he shamefully prepared the way for his old comrade Wolsey's fall by drawing up a long paper of accusations against him, in which he professed that his motive was 'only for to discharge my oath and most bounden duty to God and the king, and of no malice' (*ib.* No. 5749). In the same year he was one of the many witnesses examined on the king's behalf as to the circumstances of Prince Arthur's marriage with Catherine, though he had really little evidence to give upon the subject, having been at that time in the king's service in the north of England (*ib.* p. 2580).

He was one of the peers who signed the articles prepared against Wolsey in parliament on 1 Dec., partly founded on the charges drawn up by himself five months before (*ib.* No. 6075); and in the following year he signed the memorial of the lords spiritual and temporal of England to Clement VII, warning him of the danger of not gratifying the desire of Henry VIII in the matter of the divorce (*ib.* No. 6513). It was not long, however, before he became a rather marked opponent of the court in reference to this very subject. In the parliament which met in January 1532 the Duke of Norfolk made a speech, declaring how ill the king had been used by the pope not remitting the cause to be tried in England, adding that it was maintained by some that matrimonial causes were a matter of temporal jurisdiction, of which the king was the head and not the pope, and finally asking whether they would not employ their persons and goods in defence of the royal prerogative against interference from abroad. To this appeal Darcy was the first to reply. He said his person and goods were at the king's disposal, but as to matrimonial causes he had always understood that they were spiritual and belonged to ecclesiastical jurisdiction; and if the question presented any difficulties it was for the king's council first to say what should be done without involving others in their responsibility (vol. v. No. 805). After this it is not surprising to learn that among other peers who were treated in a similar manner he was informed that his presence in the January session of 1534 would be dispensed with, although he had received a regular summons to attend (*ib.* vol. vii. Nos. 55, 121). Among matters of minor interest about this period we find him reminding Bishop Tunstall after his promotion to Durham of a promise of the offices of steward and sheriff of his bishopric (*ib.* vol. v. No. 77). A long-standing dispute with his neighbours at Rothwell in Yorkshire comes to light in a commission obtained in April 1533 to examine certain of the inhabitants who had threatened, in defiance of a decree of the chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, to pull down the gates and hedges of Rothwell park (*ib.* vol. vi. Nos. 355, 537).

In July 1534 he was one of the jury of peers who acquitted Lord Dacre (*ib.* vol. vii. No. 962 x.), an act which was scarcely calculated to make him more acceptable to the court. Cromwell, however, appears to have been his friend, and obtained for his second son, Sir Arthur Darcy, the office of captain or governor of Jersey in September following, for whose appointment he wrote Cromwell a letter of thanks from Mortlake, regretting

that he was unable to visit him personally, owing to his 'fulsum diseassis.' It appears that he was suffering from a rupture. He at the same time sent Sir Arthur with messages both to Cromwell and to the Duke of Norfolk, among other things complaining that he had not been allowed to go home into Yorkshire since the parliament began. And this must mean since November 1529 when the still existing parliament began, not since the beginning of a session, for it was then vacation time. A significant part of the instructions to Sir Arthur as regards the Duke of Norfolk was to deliver a letter to him 'for no goodness in him but to stop his evil tongue' (*ib.* Nos. 1142-3 and p. 467). Yet the very month in which his son was appointed captain of Jersey he began to hold secret communications with Chapuys, the imperial ambassador, along with Lord Hussey, whom he called his brother, to invite the emperor to invade England and put an end to a tyranny in matters secular and religious, which the nation endured only because there was no deliverer (*ib.* No. 1206). His earnest application for leave to go home was with a view to aid the invaders when this scheme should be set on foot, and he actually succeeded in obtaining a license to absent himself from future feasts of St. George on account of his age and debility (*ib.* No. 1322). On the same day (28 Oct.) he also obtained a license of absence from future meetings of parliament and exemption from serving on any commission; but the latter did not pass the great seal till 12 Feb. following (*ib.* vol. viii. No. 291 (20)).

For these important privileges he writes to thank Cromwell on 13 Nov., dating his letter from Templehurst (*ib.* vii. No. 1426), where, however, he could hardly have been at that time, as Chapuys expressly says on 1 Jan. 1535 that he had not yet been allowed to retire to his own country (*ib.* viii. No. 1). The hope of soon going home to Templehurst seems to have influenced his pen to write as if he were actually there when he really was in or about London. The fact is that, although these exemptions were conceded to him on the ground of age and infirmity, permission to go back to his home in Yorkshire was still persistently withheld. The court apparently suspected that his presence in the north would do them little good, and he remained not only till the beginning of 1535, but through most part of the year, if not the whole of it. He kept up secret communications with Chapuys at intervals in January, March, May, and July, hoping now and again that matters were ripe for a great revolt, and sending the ambassador symbolic pre-

sents when he durst not express his meaning otherwise (*ib.* viii. Nos. 121, 355, 666, 750, 1018). In the beginning of May he was hopeful at last of being allowed to go home immediately. But in the middle of the month, this hope having apparently disappeared, he was thinking how to escape abroad and endeavour to impress upon the emperor in a personal interview the urgent necessity of sending an expedition against England to redeem the unhappy country from the heresy, oppression, and robbery to which it was constantly subjected. How long he was detained in London we do not know, but it was certainly till after July. He appears to have been at Templehurst in April 1536 (*ib.* x. 733); but there is a blank in our information as to the whole preceding interval.

His presence not being required in the parliamentary session of February 1536, he escaped the pressure which was doubtless brought to bear upon others to vote for the dissolution of the smaller monasteries, a measure which was very unpopular in the north of England, whatever it might be elsewhere. This, indeed, was one of the chief causes of that great rebellion which, beginning in Lincolnshire in October following, soon spread to Yorkshire, and was called the Pilgrimage of Grace. Almost the only place which seemed for a time to hold out against the insurgents was Pomfret Castle, of which Darcy held the command. Thither fled Archbishop Lee of York, who put himself under Darcy's protection with some of the neighbouring gentry. But Darcy, pretending that his provisions had run short, yielded up the castle to the rebels, who compelled him and the archbishop to be sworn to the common cause. The compulsion, however, was more ostensible than real. Darcy, the archbishop, and nearly all the gentry, really sympathised with the insurgents, and it was in vain that Darcy afterwards pleaded that he was doing his utmost for the king by endeavouring to guide aright a power that he could not resist. He stood by Robert Aske, the leader of the commons, when Lancaster herald knelt before him, and he negotiated in their favour with the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk when they were sent down to suppress the rising. His position as a friend and leader of the insurgents was recognised by the king himself, who instructed Norfolk and Fitzwilliam to treat with him as such, and authorised them to give him and the others a safe-conduct if necessary, to come to his presence, or else to offer them a free pardon on their submission. Both he and Aske wrote to the king to set their conduct in a more favourable light. A meeting with some of the king's council was

arranged at Doncaster, and the king sent a pardon even to the chief offenders. But on 6 Jan. following (1537) Henry sent him an imperative summons to come up to London; in reply to which he wrote from Templehurst on the 14th, stating that he had 'never fainted nor feigned' in the service of the king and his father within the realm or abroad for about fifty years; but since the meeting at Doncaster he had been confined to his chamber with two diseases, rupture and flux, as several of the council who saw him at Doncaster and the king's own physicians could bear witness.

The country was at that moment in a very dangerous state, a new rebellion having been just begun by Sir Francis Bigod, which Aske and Darcy did their best to stay. Their services were so real that the king pardoned both of them, and encouraged Darcy to victual Pomfret, that his two sons, Sir George and Sir Arthur, might keep it in case of a new rising. Darcy was further assured, by letters addressed to the Earl of Shrewsbury, that if he would do his duty thenceforward it would be as favourably considered as if he had never done amiss. Encouraged by this he wrote to Aske on 10 Feb., asking him to redeliver secretly to Pomfret Castle (for the custody of which Darcy was responsible) all the bows and arrows that he had obtained out of it. The letter unluckily was intercepted, and it told a tale. Information was collected to show that since his pardon Darcy had been guilty of different acts of treason, among which his intimating to the people that there would be a free parliament to consider their grievances was cited in evidence that he was still seeking to promote a change, and that if there were no parliament the rebellious spirit would revive with his approval. Nay, even his recent acts in the king's behalf were construed to his disadvantage; for having given orders to stay the commons till Norfolk came, the words were taken to imply that he only wished them pacified for a season. He was apprehended, brought up to London, and lodged in the Tower, as were several other of the northern leaders at the same time. An indictment found against them on 9 May at York says that they had conspired together in October, first to deprive the king of his royal dignity by disowning his title of supreme head of the church of England, and secondly to compel him to hold a parliament; that they had afterwards committed divers acts of rebellion; that after being pardoned they had corresponded with each other, and that Darcy and others had abetted Bigod's rebellion in January. On these charges he and his old friend, Lord Hussey, were arraigned

at Westminster on 15 May before the Marquis of Exeter as lord high steward, and a number of their peers. They were condemned to suffer the old barbarous penalty of treason, but the punishment actually inflicted upon them was decapitation, which Lord Hussey underwent at Lincoln, whither he was conveyed on purpose to strike terror where the insurrection had begun. But Darcy was beheaded on Tower Hill on 30 June. His head was set up on London Bridge, and his body, according to one contemporary writer, was buried at Crutched Friars. But if so, it must have been removed afterwards; at least, if a tombstone inscription may be trusted, it lies with the bodies of other Darcys in the church of St. Botolph without Aldgate (Stow, *Survey*, ii. 16, ed. 1720).

Darcy was twice married. His first wife was Lady Edith, widow of Ralph, lord Nevill, son of the third Earl of Westmoreland (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. i. No. 367; vol. iii. No. 2221; vol. v. No. 119 (6)). She was a daughter of Sir William Sandys of the Vine, afterwards Lord Sandys (ROWLAND, *Hist. Account of the Family of Nevill*, pedigree at end), and was alive at least as late as 1522. He afterwards married Dousabella, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Tempest of Ribblesdale, of whom a letter to her husband written during the northern rebellion is preserved among the Cottonian MSS. (Vespasian, F. xiii. 127 b). His eldest son, Sir George, was restored in blood in the following reign, with the title of Lord Darcy, which descended to his heirs male till it became extinct for lack of issue in 1635.

[Besides authorities quoted in text, Gairdner's Letters, &c., of Richard III and Henry VII; State Papers, Henry VIII, vol. i.; unpublished documents in Record Office; Hall's and Wriothesley's Chronicles; Baga de Secretis in Report III of Dep.-Keeper of Public Records, App. ii. 247; Dugdale's Baronage.] J. G.

DARELL or DORELL, WILLIAM (d. 1580), antiquary, canon of Canterbury, was probably a member of the Kentish house of the Darells of Calehill, near Ashford, though his name does not occur in the ordinary pedigrees of the family (HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 224; BURKE, *Commoners*, i. 133). In April 1554, being already in holy orders, he was appointed by Queen Mary to a prebend in Canterbury Cathedral (*Fadera*, xv. 381-2). Some time after this apparently he proceeded M.A. of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. On Elizabeth's accession he, with only three other prebendaries and the dean, assembled to elect Parker as archbishop, and Darell was chosen publicly to declare the election in the cathedral choir and to act as proxy for the chapter

in its subsequent proceedings. As reward, perhaps, for such compliance, he became chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, and in 1560 sub-dean of Canterbury. In 1564 he reported to the archbishop that uniformity of ceremony and worship was duly practised in the cathedral. Between 1565 and 1570 he was chancellor of Bangor (B. WILLIS, *Survey of Bangor*, p. 160). His attachment to the church settlement was apparently lukewarm, and zealous protestants heard with alarm of his proposed elevation to the see of Armagh in 1567. Grindal did his best to prevent his appointment, on the ground that 'Darell hath been convicted before me and other commissioners for sundry misdemeanours, and I know him to be an unfit man for so high an office' (GRINDAL, *Remains*, p. 292, Parker Soc.) There was also a 'Sir Patrick Dorrell, chanter of Armagh,' who rendered some services to the Irish government about the same time (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1509-73), but it was doubtless the canon of Canterbury that Grindal objected to. Darell got no further promotion than the prebend of Flixton in Lichfield Cathedral, to which he was collated on 16 Aug. 1568 (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy, i. 603), but which he apparently at once resigned, as another prebendary was collated early in 1569. In 1568 Parker complained of Darell that, like other queen's chaplains, he shirked residence and the duty of hospitality at Canterbury (PARKER, *Correspondence*, p. 292, Parker Soc.) Darell died in 1580. He was an antiquary of some note, and was one of the group of careful and laborious students whom the example and patronage of Parker impelled to the study of English history (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. pref. xviii). Among his books was the manuscript (Lambeth MS. No. 1106) from which Bishop Stubbs has derived his text of the 'Annales Paulini.' Darell acquired it from his brother prebend and fellow antiquary Bale. That it passed from him to Ireland suggests some connection with that country (STUBBS, *Chron. Edw. I and II*, i. pref. 1-li). Darell wrote a treatise in Latin called 'Castra in Campo Cantiano ab antiquo ædita nobilium ope et diligentia,' which, though surviving in manuscript in the College of Arms, has never been completely printed. Parts of it are also to be found in Lansdowne MS. 229, f. 31 b, and Harl. MS. 309, ff. 203 b, 204 b. That part concerning Dover Castle has been printed in the 'History of Dover Castle,' London, 4to, 1786, with an English translation by Alexander Campbell. It was reprinted in 1797 with a 'Series honoratorum virorum qui a Gulielmo Normanno Arce Doveriæ et Quinque Portubus præferunt.' Darell dedicated his book to William Brooke, sixth

lord Cobham, constable of Dover Castle, and lord warden of the Cinque Ports, 'in recollection of many favours.'

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* i. 430; see also Strype's *Memorials*, 8vo. III. i. 478; Strype's *Parker*, 8vo. i. 103, 144, 364; Strype's *Grindal*, 8vo. 177, 314.]
T. F. T.

DARGAN, WILLIAM (1799-1867), Irish railway projector, the son of a farmer, was born in the county of Carlow on 28 Feb. 1799, and having received an English education was placed in a surveyor's office. The first important employment he obtained was under Thomas Telford in constructing the Holyhead road in 1820; when that work was finished he returned to Ireland and took small contracts on his own account, the most important of which was the road from Dublin to Howth. In 1831 he became the contractor for the construction of the railway from Dublin to Kingstown, the first line made in Ireland. He next constructed the water communication between Lough Erne and Belfast, afterwards known as the Ulster canal, a signal triumph of engineering and constructive ability. Other great works followed—the Dublin and Drogheda railway, the Great Southern and Western and the Midland Great Western lines. By 1853 he had constructed over six hundred miles of railway, and he had then contracts for two hundred more. He paid the highest wages with the greatest punctuality, and his credit was unbounded. At one time he was the largest railway projector in Ireland and one of its greatest capitalists. He made arrangements in 1853 for the Dublin exhibition. He began by placing 30,000*l.* in the hands of the committees, and before it was opened, 12 May 1853, his advances reached nearly 100,000*l.*, of which he ultimately lost 20,000*l.* At the close of the exhibition the Irish National Gallery on Leinster Lawn, as a monument to Dargan, was erected, with a fine bronze statue of himself in front, looking out upon Merrion Square. The queen, who had visited Mr. and Mrs. Dargan at their residence, Dargan Villa, Mount Annville, on 29 Aug. 1853 (*Illust. London News*, 10 Sept. 1853, p. 205), offered him a baronetcy, but this he declined. Wishing to encourage the growth of flax, he then took a tract of land which he devoted to its culture, but owing to some mismanagement the enterprise entailed a heavy loss. He also became a manufacturer, and set some mills working in the neighbourhood of Dublin, but that business did not prosper. Latterly he devoted himself chiefly to the working and extension of the Dublin, Wicklow, and Wexford railway, of which he was chairman. In 1866 he was

seriously injured by a fall from his horse. While he was incapacitated for work, his affairs became disordered and he stopped payment, though it was believed that his assets would pay more than twenty shillings in the pound. His embarrassments, however, affected his health and spirits. He died at 2 Fitzwilliam Square East, Dublin, on 7 Feb. 1867, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery. His widow, Jane, was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* on 18 June 1870.

[Times, 8 Feb. 1867, p. 12; Gent. Mag. March 1867, pp. 388-9; Illustrated London News, 14 May 1853, p. 390; Sproule's Irish Industrial Exhibition (1854), pp. ix-xiv, portrait; Irish Tourists' Illustrated Handbook (1853), pp. 12, 41, 148, portrait.] G. C. B.

DARLEY, GEORGE (1795-1846), poet, critic, and mathematician, son of Arthur Darley of Dublin, was born in that city in 1795. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1815, aged 20 (*College Entrance Book*). He took his B.A. degree at Trinity College, Dublin, as late as 1820. Perhaps his academical career may have been retarded by the opposition of his family to his following the literary profession, which occasioned a total estrangement from them. Coming to London he published in 1822 'The Errors of Ecstacie,' a singular dialogue between a Mystic and the Muse, remarkable, however, for the melody of the blank verse. About the same time he became connected with the 'London Magazine,' in which, under the signature of John Lacy, he wrote a series of letters to the dramatists of the day, censuring their preference of the 'poetic' to the 'rhetoric' style. His own practice, when he came to write dramas, did not entirely correspond with his precepts, and he awarded high praise to Beddoes's 'Bride's Tragedy,' the work of one whose genius was far more poetical than dramatic. His criticism is printed at the end of the play in Beddoes's works. Besides 'Olympian Revels' and other minor contributions, he wrote in the 'London Magazine' his best story, 'Lilian of the Vale,' a thrilling and poetical conception, and containing the only composition of his that ever attained popularity, the favourite song, 'I've been Roaming.' It was published in 1826, under the pseudonym of Guy Penseval, along with other tales collectively entitled 'The Labours of Idleness.' The title was not inappropriate, for, with the exception of 'Lilian,' the stories, of which the 'Dead Man's Dream' is the most remarkable, may not unfairly be described as laborious strivings after imaginative effect, missing their object by over-elaboration. In 1827 appeared his lyrical

drama, 'Sylvia, or the May Queen,' admired by Coleridge and Mrs. Browning, a very unequal work. The poetical portions are full of fancy and melody, the prose is a somewhat clumsy imitation of the Elizabethans. Darley's prose suffered from his engrossing study of the early English writers, and from the recluse habits engendered by the impediment of speech under which he laboured, which made the shy and sensitive author almost a stranger to society. His melancholy and irritability were increased by the ill success of his writings. 'What wonder,' says Miss Mitford, 'that the disenchanted poet should be transmuted into a cold and caustic critic, or that the disappointed man should withdraw into the narrowest limits of friendly society, a hermit in the centre of London!' With these qualifications for a censor Darley joined the staff of the 'Athenæum,' and made himself conspicuous for the asperity of his blame when he disapproved, though he does not seem to have been niggardly of praise when he thought it merited. 'He took up the position of dramatic reviewer,' says Chorley, 'in the most truculent and uncompromising fashion conceivable.' His condemnatory notice of Talfourd's 'Ion' was attributed to Chorley; 'the damage done me,' says the latter, 'was inconceivable.' Darley also travelled in Italy, and wrote to the 'Athenæum' letters on art, remarkable as in some measure anticipating the reaction in favour of the early Italian painters. About 1839 he privately circulated the first two cantos of a little poem entitled 'Nepenthe,' concerning which he says in a letter to Chorley: 'Canto i. attempts to paint the ill effects of over joy; canto ii. those of excessive melancholy. Part of the latter object remains to be worked out in canto iii., which would likewise show that contentment with the mingled cup of humanity is the true Nepenthe.' This was never printed, nor was the 'Lämmergeyer,' a poem or play mentioned in another letter to Chorley. 'Printed,' says Miss Mitford, 'with the most imperfect and broken types upon a coarse, discoloured paper, like that in which a country shop-keeper puts up his tea, "Nepenthe" is as gorgeous and glaring within as homely and sordid externally. There is no reading the whole, for there is an intoxication about it that turns one's brain'—a verdict amply justified by the description she quotes of the self-cremation of the phoenix. Darley's tragedies, 'Thomas à Becket' (1840) and 'Ethelstan' (1841) are far inferior; the language is frequently poetical, but still more frequently affected, and there is a total want of truth to nature. In 1840, supplying the place of

Southey, he edited Beaumont and Fletcher, with a preface full of acute criticism, but rather unfairly depreciatory of his authors. Darley was a remarkable instance of a poet who was not only a mathematician but a writer on mathematics. From 1826 to 1828 he wrote for Taylor's series of popular scientific treatises 'A System of Popular Geometry,' 'A System of Popular Algebra,' 'A System of Popular Trigonometry,' and 'The Geometrical Companion,' the last-named particularly noticeable from the numerous illustrations derived from matters of ordinary observation. Many of his poetical works remain in manuscript. He died of general decline, 23 Nov. 1846. Carlyle, who was himself a fair mathematician, describes Darley as 'considerable in that department,' and adds that he was 'an amiable, modest, veracious, and intelligent man.' The widow of the Chevalier Bunsen, whose acquaintance he had made in Rome, speaks of him with warm regard. Darley wrote some notes to Cary's 'Dante.'

[Athenæum, 28 Nov. 1846; Read's Irish Cabinet, vol. iii.; Mitford's Recollections of a Literary Life, vol. iii.; Autobiography of H. F. Chorley, vol. i.; Memoir of T. L. Beddoes, prefixed to his poetical works; Griswold's Poets and Poetry of England; Bunsen's Memoirs, i. 521; Jane Welsh Carlyle, i. 248.] R. G.

DARLEY, JOHN RICHARD (1799–1884), bishop of Kilmore, Elphin, and Ardagh, a member of a mercantile family long connected with the city of Dublin, was the second son of Richard Darley of Fairfield, co. Monaghan, by Elizabeth, daughter of B. Bruncker of Rockcorry, in the same county. He was born at Fairfield in November 1799. From the royal school of Dungannon he entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1816, and soon distinguished himself in classics, mathematics, and Hebrew; in 1819 he was elected to a foundation scholarship, and graduated B.A. 1820, M.A. 1827, and B.D. and D.D. 1875. Devoting his attention in early life chiefly to scholastic pursuits, he was successively head-master of the grammar school of Dundalk, 1826, in which year he was ordained; head-master of the royal school of Dungannon, 1831; rector of Drumgoon, in the diocese of Kilmore, 1850; and archdeacon of Ardagh, and rector of Templemichael, in that diocese, 1866. He published two classical works, 'The Grecian Drama; a Treatise on the Dramatic Literature of the Greeks,' London, 1840, 8vo; and 'Homer, with Questions,' 1848, 12mo. On the death of Thomas Carson, LL.D., he was elected by the joint synods, 23 Sept. 1874, to the bishopric of Kilmore, Elphin, and Ardagh, and was con-

secrated in Armagh Cathedral on the 25th of the month following, being the second bishop appointed under the new constitution of the church of Ireland. At the time of his election comments were freely made with regard to his age, but he proved equal to the duties of the episcopate. He died 20 Jan. 1884, leaving a widow, the eldest daughter of John, third lord Plunket, and sister of the present Lord Plunket, archbishop of Dublin, whom he married in 1851.

[Irish Ecclesiastical Gazette, 26 Jan. 1884; Annual Register (1884), p. 113; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae, vi. 102; Todd's Catalogue of Dublin Graduates; Charles's Irish Church Directory.] B. H. B.

DARLING, SIR CHARLES HENRY (1809–1870), colonial administrator, was eldest son of Major-general Henry Charles Darling, formerly lieutenant-governor of Tobago, who died in 1845, by his wife, the eldest daughter of Charles Cameron, some time governor of the Bahamas. He was born at Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, in 1809, and educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, whence he obtained an ensigncy without purchase in the 57th foot 7 Dec. 1825. In 1827 he was appointed assistant private secretary to his uncle, Lieutenant-general Ralph Darling [q.v.], then governor of New South Wales, and in 1830 became his military secretary. On that officer's relief in 1831 young Darling obtained leave to enter the senior department of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and while there, in 1833, was appointed to the staff of Sir Lionel Smith, to whom he served as military secretary in the West Indies from 1833 to 1836, and in Jamaica from 1836 to 1839. Darling obtained an unattached company in 1839, and retired from the army in 1841. In 1843 Darling was appointed by Lord Elgin, then governor of Jamaica, agent-general for immigration, and adjutant-general of militia in that island. He was also a member of the legislative council and of various executive boards. He acted as governor's secretary during the interim administration of Major-general Sackville Barkley, and was continued in that post during the first part of the government of Sir Charles Grey in 1846–7. In 1847 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of St. Lucia, and in 1851 lieutenant-governor of the Cape Colony, an office specially created for the conduct at Cape Town of the civil government during the absence of the governor, Sir George Cathcart, on military duties on the eastern frontier (*Parl. Papers, Accts. and Papers*, 1852–3, lxv. 817). After the departure of Sir George Cathcart, Darling administered the govern-

ment of the colony from May to December 1854, during which period parliamentary government was established in the colony (*ib.* 133, lxvi. 371). Some time before leaving the Cape, Darling was nominated governor-in-chief of Antigua and the Leeward Islands, but never took up the appointment, as on his return home he was sent to administer the government of Newfoundland, and to inaugurate the system of 'responsible government' which had been withheld from Newfoundland some time after it had been granted to other American dependencies. He was afterwards appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the colony, and there remained until February 1857, when he was appointed captain-general and governor-in-chief of Jamaica, then including the government of Honduras and the Bay Islands, a post in which he was succeeded by Governor Eyre. On 11 Sept. 1863 Darling was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of Victoria, and in 1865 was made K.C.B. in recognition of 'his long and effective public services.' His government of Victoria was not successful. He allowed the McCulloch administration to tack on a protectionist tariff to the Appropriation Bill, and the legislative council persisting in rejecting the bill a 'deadlock' ensued, the civil servants and others being paid by judgments given against the crown (HEATON). The legislative council sent home a protest against this state of things to the secretary of state, and Darling, in his reply, reflected on the character and standing of certain members of the Victoria upper house in a manner which led to his recall in April 1866 by Mr. (afterwards Lord) Cardwell. A change of ministry having meanwhile occurred at home, the recall was confirmed by Lord Carnarvon, Mr. Cardwell's successor (*Parl. Papers, Accts. and Papers*, 1865, 1866, l. 585, 707, 721, 781; 1867, xlix. 533; 1867-8, xlviii. 625, 685, 693). On Darling's departure from Victoria a deputation of ten thousand sympathisers waited on him at the place of embarkation. The legislative assembly voted him a sum of 20,000*l.*, which was rejected by the council. The same sum was then voted to Lady Darling, and again rejected.

Darling married first, in 1835, the daughter of Alexander Dalzell of Buttalls, in the island of Barbadoes—she died in 1837; secondly, in 1841, the eldest daughter of Joshua Billings Nurse, member of the legislative council of Barbadoes—she died in 1848; and thirdly, the only daughter of Christopher Salter of West End House, Stoke Poges, Buckinghamshire, who survived him. Darling died at 7 Lansdowne Crescent, Cheltenham, on 25 Jan. 1870, in the sixty-first year of his age. On

receiving intelligence of his death the government of Victoria voted the sum of 20,000*l.* to his widow.

[Colonial Office List, 1870; Correspondence of Sir Geo. Cathcart (London, 1856); Hutton and Harvey's Newfoundland (London, 1883); Heaton's Dict. Australian Biog.; Times, 31 Jan. 1870; Illustr. London News, 19 March 1870 (will).] H. M. C.

DARLING, GEORGE (1782?-1862), physician, born at Stow, near Galashiels, was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and, having made two or three voyages as surgeon in the East India Company's service, settled in London in general practice. At the end of four years he began to practise as a physician, having become a licentiate of the London College. He had a considerable intimacy with artists, Wilkie, Haydon, Lawrence, and Chantrey being both his patients and his friends. In 1814 he published anonymously 'An Essay on Medical Economy,' which he dedicated to his friend and fellow-countryman Sir James Mackintosh. The title of this ably written book was not well chosen, for it enters into the whole question of medical reform, as regards the education, practice, and status of medical men, and anticipates many of the changes which have since taken place in the profession, such as the establishment of a university in London and the conjoint scheme of medical examination. Darling was of a singularly retiring disposition, and published this essay anonymously. At a later period he interested himself about the making of bread by the disengagement of carbonic acid by chemical means, and printed a pamphlet on the subject, 'Instructions for Making Unfermented Bread.' This, like the book just mentioned, was anonymously published. It first appeared in 1846, and the seventeenth edition is dated 1851. He died on 30 March 1862, in his eightieth year.

[Address of the President of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of London, 1863; but chiefly from private information.] J. D.

DARLING, GRACE HORSLEY (1815-1842), heroine, born at Bamborough, Northumberland, 24 Nov. 1815, was the daughter, and seventh of nine children, of William Darling, by his wife Thomasin (Horsley). William Darling in 1815 succeeded his father as keeper of a lighthouse on the Farne Islands. He was a man of strong religious principles, who brought up his children carefully, objecting to light literature, and regarding cards as the devil's books, but who had tastes for music and natural history. On 7 Sept. 1838 the Forfarshire steambot was

wrecked upon one of the rocks, and most of the persons on board were lost. Darling, who was alone with his wife and daughter, saw that a few of them had found refuge on a rock. He launched a coble and rowed to the place with the help of his daughter, knowing that it would be impossible to return without the help of some of the endangered persons. Four men and a woman were successfully taken off by Darling and his daughter and brought to the lighthouse. Darling then returned with two of the rescued men and brought off four men who had been left.

The reports of this gallant exploit produced an outburst of enthusiasm. The Humane Society voted gold medals to Darling and his daughter. The treasury gave 50*l.* to Grace. A sum of 750*l.*, produced by subscription, was invested for the benefit of Grace, and 270*l.* for the benefit of her father. Applications for locks of hair came in till Grace was in danger of baldness. The proprietor of Batty's circus tried to engage her, and advertised her appearance on the stage. Darling wrote to the papers complaining that he and his daughter had had to sit for their portrait seven times in twelve days.

Grace was happily not spoilt by her popularity. She received much good advice from the Duke of Northumberland, who was one of her trustees, and remained a hardworking, sensible girl. She left her island occasionally, but came back with such reports of the outer world as deterred her from marriage. She was always rather delicate, and beneath the average in height. She suddenly showed symptoms of consumption, and died 20 Oct. 1842. She was buried at Bamborough. Her mother died in 1848; and her father, who had been allowed to retire on full pay in 1860, died 28 May 1865.

[The most authentic account is in 'Grace Darling, her true story, from unpublished papers in possession of the family' (1880); William Darling's Journal from 1795 to 1860 has been recently published (1887); there are also unsatisfactory lives by Thomas Arthur (Religious Book Society) and Eva Hope (Grace Darling, the heroine of the Farne Islands; her life and its lessons).]

DARLING, JAMES (1797-1862), bookseller and publisher, was born in Edinburgh in 1797, and in 1809 apprenticed to Adam Black, the well-known publisher. Having completed his term he came to London in 1818 and at once entered the establishment of Ogle, Duncan, & Cochran, 295 High Holborn, who then carried on a trade in theological books, where he had opportunities of increasing his knowledge of literature. Here he remained until 1825, when he commenced

business on his own account at Little Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. For many years he was a member of the Scottish presbyterian church, and was one of the friends of the Rev. Edward Irving; subsequently he joined the church of England. Acting on a suggestion of several clergymen, he in 1839 commenced a library for the use of theological students. It was at first named the Clerical Library and afterwards the Metropolitan Library. Every subscriber of one guinea was to have the privilege of borrowing from the library any volume he pleased, a boon hitherto unheard of, and subscribers were also entitled to make use of the reading-room as a kind of club, papers, reviews, and magazines being liberally supplied. To render the benefit more complete, Darling compiled in 1843 the 'Bibliotheca Clericalis, or the Catalogue of the Books in the Clerical Library and Reading Rooms, 21, 22, and 23 Little Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields,' a volume of 316 pages, giving an abstract of the contents of all the principal works. The Clerical Library was of admitted usefulness, but not pecuniarily successful. Its contents were sold by auction, and its proprietor resumed his business as a bookseller. In 1851 he brought out the first part of the 'Cyclopædia Bibliographica, or Library Manual of Theological and General Literature: Authors,' which, next to Watt and Lowndes, is the most important bibliographical work ever produced in England. The first portion, 'Authors,' was completed in 1854. It contains the names of all theological authors of note, gives a short biographical or descriptive notice of their writings, and then an analysis of each volume. The second volume appeared in 1859. It contained 'Subjects,' and gave an account of all works bearing upon the scriptures, a list of commentators upon every book, and a list of all the sermons upon every verse of the Bible. The labour of preparing such a book was enormous, but latterly Darling had an able assistant in his son. A promised third volume of 'General Subjects in Theology' was never published. Another work bearing his name is 'Catalogue of Books belonging to Sir William Heathcote at Hursley Park, 1834,' lithographed in imitation of manuscript. He died at his residence, Fortress Terrace West, Kentish Town, London, on 2 March 1862.

[Bookseller, 29 March 1862, pp. 174-5; Gent. Mag. April 1862, p. 512.] G. C. B.

DARLING, SIR RALPH (1775-1858), general, governor of New South Wales 1825-1831, was son of Christopher Darling, who was promoted from sergeant-major to the

adjutancy of the 45th foot in 1778, and was afterwards quartermaster of that regiment. Ralph, who was born in 1775, is said to have been at one time employed in the custom-house in the island of Grenada. He was appointed ensign in the 45th foot on 15 May 1793, and joined the regiment in August. He was employed with it in suppressing the insurrection in Grenada, when the negroes, led by the brigand chief Fédor, murdered Governor Home and forty of the chief whites. He became lieutenant 2 Sept. 1795, and in January following was transferred to the 15th foot at Martinique as adjutant, and in August 1796 was appointed by Sir Ralph Abercromby military secretary. He remained in that capacity with General Graham, commanding in the island; obtained a company (27th In-niskillings) in September 1796; and in 1797 volunteered with the expedition against Trinidad. After serving as military secretary to General Morshead and General Cuyler, commanding in the West Indies, Darling returned home with the latter officer, and was appointed his aide-de-camp when in command at Brighton. In January 1799 Darling went back to the West Indies as military secretary to Lieutenant-general Sir Thomas Trigge, which appointment he retained until he returned home in 1802, having in the meantime taken part in the capture of Surinam in 1799, and of the Danish and Swedish West India islands in 1801. On 2 Feb. 1800 he had obtained a majority in General Oliver Nicholls's late regiment (the old 4th West India), and on 17 July 1801 became lieutenant-colonel in the 69th foot. In July 1803 he was made assistant quartermaster-general in the home district. In 1805 he accompanied the 69th to India, but returned the year after, and was transferred to the 51st foot, and was appointed principal assistant adjutant-general at the Horse Guards. He vacated his staff appointment in 1808, when the 51st was ordered to Spain, and commanded the regiment when it joined Sir John Moore's army at Lugo, and in the retreat to and battle of Corunna (gold medal). He was a deputy adjutant-general in the Walcheren expedition; after which he resumed his post at the Horse Guards, which he held up to 1814, when he was made deputy adjutant-general. He became brevet-colonel in 1810, and major-general in 1813. In 1815, when still on the Horse Guards staff, he appears to have written to the Duke of Wellington, asking for a command in the army in Belgium—an extraordinary proceeding, which drew a highly characteristic reply from the duke (see GURWOOD, *Wellington Despatches*, viii. 53-4). He commanded the troops in Mauritius from 1818 to 1823, during

eighteen months of which period he administered the government there, and appears to have been unpopular, by reason of his alleged arbitrary character, and also his instructions to enforce the suppression of the slave traffic with the African east coast, as the island had become a British possession. In May 1825 he became a lieutenant-general, and in August was appointed governor of New South Wales, and general commanding the troops in that colony and Van Diemen's Land, in succession to Sir Thomas Brisbane [q. v.] He arrived at Sydney on 18 Dec. 1825. His instructions on appointment will be found in 'Parliamentary Papers, Accounts and Papers,' 1831, xxxvi. 339. He was very coldly received. He is described as having been a rigid disciplinarian, painfully precise and methodical in business, with the sort of diligence that is exacting in trifles and prone to overlook wider issues, and practising a stern, exclusive reserve, which brought sycophants about him, of whose misdeeds he received the blame. Before he had been quite two years in the colony a pointed insult offered to him at a Turf Club dinner had caused him to withdraw his patronage from that popular institution, and from the beginning he was involved in an undignified contest with the local press, which all through his tenure of government he sought to silence by repressive measures, without much success. The difficulties of government in a dependency so remote as New South Wales then was, just emerging from its original status of a penal settlement, and split into factions between the emancipated population and the immigrants whom wool-growing was attracting to its shores, were many; but Darling's acts, or the acts of those by whom he was surrounded, provoked criticism. The notorious 'Sudds and Thompson' episode was an instance in point. In 1826 Sudds and Thompson, two privates in the 57th foot, then stationed in New South Wales preparatory to going to India, openly committed a larceny in Sydney, to get themselves 'transported,' and so obtain their discharges. In view of the prevalence of this form of crime among the troops, Darling issued a general order (see *Parl. Papers, Accounts and Papers*, 1828, xxi. 691), transmuting the seven years' transportation awarded them to seven years' hard labour on the roads, after which the culprits were to rejoin their corps. The order was to be read, and the men ironed and handed over to one of the road-gangs on a general parade of the troops. The irons consisted of an iron collar or yoke, with wrist and leg manacles attached, and it is said there was precedent for their use. Five days after the parade Sudds died of fever. A belief

at once spread that the punishment had been enormously severe, and the immediate cause of death. An outcry arose against the governor, led by Wentworth, the 'Australian patriot,' one of the editors of the 'Australian,' who in a pamphlet entitled 'The Impeachment' declared his intention of sending Darling to the gallows in the steps of Governor Wall. The noisy attempt to hold Darling directly answerable for the man's death fell through; but the ill-advised if not illegal character of the punishment appears to have been ultimately lost sight of amid the manifold accusations of harshness towards individuals and favouritism in the disposal of crown lands with which Darling was assailed. In 1828 the case of Sudds and Thompson was brought before the House of Commons by Joseph Hume, and further inquiries were promised by Sir George Murray, then secretary of state for the colonies, the results of which were published in 'Parliamentary Papers, Accounts and Papers,' 1828, xxi. 691, 1830, xxix. 339, 1831-2, xxxiii. 439. Another case which attracted much attention from the press at home was that of Captain Robert Robison, New South Wales Veteran Companies. This officer, who belonged to a military family and had himself done good service in the Peninsula and India, incurred Darling's displeasure in connection with the previous case, and was tried by court-martial and sentenced to be dismissed the army. The stories of the packing of the court and the bias of the members may be taken at their worth; but the records remain to show that this luckless officer, whatever may have been the just measure of his offending, was subjected to something very like official persecution. A married man depending on his profession, he was kept in arrest and without pay at Sydney for two years after conviction, while his sentence was referred to the Horse Guards. Despite this punishment, and the fact that he was sentenced to be dismissed, not cashiered, his repeated applications to be allowed to receive some of the money he had invested in his commissions, or the grant of land which was a condition of service in the veteran companies, were persistently refused; and some years after he had thus been beggared he was imprisoned in the king's bench for alleged libels in certain London papers which had taken up his case (see *Parl. Papers*, Repts. of Committees, 1835, vi., the appendix to which contains the judgment of Chief-justice Denman, 15 June 1835). After a troubled rule of six years Darling was relieved by Sir Richard Bourke [q. v.] He embarked for home on 21 Oct. 1831. No demonstrations, either of regret or joy, attended his departure. A

general illumination was proposed, but save from a solitary newspaper office met with no response. A fairly written review of his government is given in Braim's 'History of New South Wales,' i. 53-74, in which its chief merit is stated to have been the order and despatch introduced into the various government departments. It was a stage in the commercial growth of New South Wales, and, thanks to Sturt (at one time Darling's military secretary) and other explorers, a period of geographical discovery, owing to which Darling's name is repeated in Australian topography beyond that of any other governor. The success of Sir Richard Bourke is perhaps the most significant commentary on Darling's failure. A grossly personal attack on Darling, under the signature 'Miles,' appeared in the 'Morning Chronicle' on 14 Dec. 1831, and letters in the 'Times' and other papers preceded and followed, which manifest some confusion of ideas respecting Darling's antecedents. The continued representations of his misgovernment made in the House of Commons by Messrs. Maurice O'Connell and Joseph Hume at length resulted in the appointment of a select committee of the House of Commons 'to inquire into the conduct of General Darling whilst governor of New South Wales, particularly with regard to grants of crown lands, his treatment of the public press, the case of Captain Robison, New South Wales Veteran Companies, and the alleged instances of cruelty to the soldiers Sudds and Thompson.' The committee, which included among others Lord Stanley, Sir Henry Hardinge, H. Bulwer Lytton, Horace Twiss, Maurice and John O'Connell, Joseph Hume, Wakley, W. E. Gladstone, Perronet Thompson, and Dr. Bowring, sat in July 1835, and, 'without entering into any details of the evidence or of the grounds on which they arrived at their conclusions,' reported that 'the conduct of General Darling with respect to the punishment inflicted on Sudds and Thompson, under the peculiar circumstances of the colony, especially at that period, and of repeated instances of misconduct on the part of the soldiery similar to that for which the individuals in question were punished, was entirely free from blame, and that there appears to have been nothing in his subsequent conduct in relation to the two soldiers, or in the reports thereof he forwarded home, inconsistent with his character as an officer and a gentleman.' The committee went on to report further that the petition of Mr. Robert Dawson could not with advantage be investigated by the committee, and that no evidence was forthcoming on the remaining charges in

the order of reference (*Parl. Papers, Rep. Committees*, 1835, vi.) On 2 Sept. following Darling was knighted by William IV, in recognition of the undiminished confidence reposed in him. He was not employed again. He became general on 23 Nov. 1841, and held in succession the colonelcies of the 90th, 41st, and 69th foot. He married a daughter of Colonel Dumaresq and sister of a Royal Staff Corps officer of that name who was with Darling in New South Wales. Darling died at his residence, Brunswick Square, Brighton, on 2 April 1858, at the age of eighty-two. Two of his brothers also rose to general's rank: Major-general Henry Charles Darling, successively of the 45th foot, old 99th foot, and Nova Scotia Fencibles, who was appointed lieutenant-governor of Tobago in 1831 (and who is confused in 'Gent. Mag.' for 1835 with another officer of like name and standing, Major-general Henry Darling, quartermaster-general's department, who died in that year); and Major-general William Lindsay Darling, a Peninsula and Waterloo officer of the 51st foot.

[War Office Records, 45th foot; Phillipart's Roy. Mil. Calendar, 1820; Hart's Army Lists; Braim's Hist. of New South Wales (London, 1846), vol. i.; Acts and Ordinances passed during the Administration of Governor Darling, see *Parl. Papers, Accounts and Papers*, 1828, 1830-31, ix. 279, 1829-30, 1831-2, xxxii. 439, 385; Heaton's Australian Biog. Diet., under 'Darling' and 'Wentworth'; pamphlet entitled *A Reply to Major-general H. C. Darling's Statement*, by John Stephen, Commissioner of the Supreme Court of New South Wales (1833, 8vo); also the *Parl. Papers* cited above, together with *Parl. Reps. Committees*, 1835, vi., and the appendix thereto, and the various newspaper articles enumerated in the same appendix as containing the libels on Governor Darling.]
H. M. C.

DARLING, WILLIAM (1802-1884), anatomist, was born at Demse in Scotland, in 1802. He was educated at Edinburgh University, and in 1830 went to America and began to study medicine in the University Medical School, New York, where he took a degree in 1840, having devoted the whole of his time during the intervening years to the teaching as well as the study of anatomy, in which branch of the profession he acquired a considerable reputation. In 1842 he came to England, and in November 1856 was made a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. He was already well advanced in age when he passed the examination for the fellowship of the college. In 1862 he returned to New York, and was soon afterwards appointed professor of anatomy in the medical school in which he had

been a student. His anatomical collection was considered one of the finest in the city. Besides his knowledge of anatomy, Darling had a thorough acquaintance with mathematics, and exhibited an unusual taste for poetry, which he occasionally essayed to write himself. His only publications are 'Anatomography, or Graphic Anatomy,' London, 1880, obl. fol., 'A Small Compound of Anatomy,' and 'Essentials of Anatomy.' He also edited Professor Draper's work. He died at the university of New York on Christmas day 1884, at the advanced age of eighty-two.

[Times, 7 Jan. 1885; Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, cxii. 22.] R. H.

DARLINGTON, JOHN OF (d. 1284), archbishop of Dublin and theologian, was an Englishman, whose name suggests that either he or his family came from Darlington. He became a Dominican friar, and, though there is no direct evidence, it seems probable that he studied at Paris at the priory of St. James belonging to that order. The Jacobins of Paris were afterwards famous for the 'Concordances to the Scriptures,' the first imperfect edition of which was issued by their prior, Hugh of Saint-Cher, afterwards a cardinal and the most famous teacher of scriptural exegesis in the thirteenth century. A second and fuller edition of Hugh's 'Concordances,' called the 'Concordantiæ Magnæ,' was, about the middle of the century, drawn up by the prior's disciples, among whom a large number of Englishmen, including John of Darlington, Richard of Stavensby, and Hugh of Croydon, are specially mentioned, and from whom the fuller edition derived its alternative name of 'Anglicanæ Concordantiæ.' We have the express testimony of Rishanger (p. 89, Rolls ed.) that Darlington was prominently connected with this work. Hence the conjecture of his residence in Paris, though the fullest list of foreign students does not include his name (*BUDINSZKY, Die Universität Paris und die Fremden an derselben*). These 'Concordances' were the basis of all later works on the same subject, and Darlington must have already become famous for his share in them and for other works such as sermons and disputations (*LELAND, Comm. de Scriptt. Brit.* p. 302), when in 1256 he was made a member of Henry III's council, and taken largely into that king's confidence (*MATT. PARIS, Chronica Majora*, ed. Luard, v. 547). He also became Henry's confessor, though whether this was earlier, as the probabilities of the case suggest, or later, as the statement that he acted in this capacity during Henry's old age shows, can hardly be determined. In 1256 he persuaded the king to release a converted Jew

of Lincoln, imprisoned on suspicion of complicity in the murder of a christian child (*Fœdera*, i. 335). In 1258 his partisanship of the royal cause is proved by his becoming one of the twelve, or rather eleven, elected on the king's part to draw up, in conjunction with twelve baronial representatives, the provisions of Oxford (*Annals of Burton*, in *Ann. Monastici*, i. 447). In 1263 he was present at the drawing up of the instrument by which Henry III agreed to submit the questions arising from the provisions of Oxford to the arbitration of St. Louis (*Fœdera*, i. 434; SHIRLEY, *Royal Letters*, ii. 252).

In August 1278 Darlington was at Rome with Master Henry and Master William, as representatives of Edward I on various business. They urged Nicholas III to allow that the 'tribute' of a thousand marks claimed by the Roman see should be paid by certain abbots from whose land the king was prepared to assign a sufficient sum. But this the pope entirely refused to agree to (*Fœdera*, i. 560). They next required him to grant the king the tenth of ecclesiastical revenue assigned by the council of Lyons for crusading purposes (*ib.* i. 560). This Nicholas consented to do at some future time, provided that Edward would publicly take the cross, and honestly propose to go on crusade. The pope appointed Darlington, with Master Ardicio, his chaplain and 'primicerius' of the church of Milan, as chief collectors within Edward's island dominions (*ib.* i. 561; RISHANGER, p. 89, and TRIVET, p. 296, date Darlington's appointment so early as 1276, but if this were the right date it is hard to see why he should be in Rome two years later). The appointment of a Dominican to this office was strongly criticised ('*Salva papali reverentia contra sui ordinis professionem tali officio deputatus*,' RISHANGER). Its probable ground was that Darlington was on excellent terms both with the pope and king.

It was a work of many years before the tenth was all collected, but operations had hardly begun when Darlington was raised to the see of Dublin, which had been vacant since the death of Archbishop Fulk of Sandford in 1271. The rival chapters of St. Patrick's and Holy Trinity had been unable to agree on the election of Fulk's successor, and instead of co-operating together they made separate elections. The former chose William de la Cornere, their fellow canon, and one of the pope's chaplains, while the latter selected Fromund le Brun, the chancellor of Ireland, who was also a chaplain to the pope (*Cal. Doc. relating to Ireland*, 1252-84, No. 913). The double election involved a tedious litigation and a reference to the pope, who

ultimately annulled both nominations, and appointed Darlington archbishop, apparently very soon after his return from the curia. His elevation, and the almost simultaneous papal appointment of the Franciscan Peckham to Canterbury, testified to the popularity of the mendicants at Rome. Edward at once accepted him as archbishop; received his homage and fealty on 27 April 1279, and next day restored him to his temporalities. It was not, however, until 26 Aug., the Sunday after St. Bartholomew's day, that he was consecrated, at Waltham Abbey, by Peckham, with the assistance of Nicholas of Ely, bishop of Winchester, Burnell, bishop of Bath, the chancellor, and William, bishop of Norwich (PECKHAM, *Register*, i. 37; *Cont. Flor. Wig.* ii. 222, gives 27 Aug.; adopted by STUBBS in *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*; the *Osney Annals*, *Ann. Mon.* iv. 282, place the consecration at St. Albans; the *Worcester Annals*, *ib.* iv. 476, date it on 6 Ides Sept.; and *Ovenedes*, p. 255, on 6 Ides Dec.)

The collection of the tenth, a long and difficult business, kept Darlington from his see, and the king allowed him to be represented by attorney in Ireland, and gave him special license to remain in England (*Cal. Doc. relating to Ireland*, 1252-84, Nos. 1552 and 1831). The wealthiest churches were unwilling to pay. The monks complained bitterly of the exactions of the friar. Before he was made archbishop he had to coerce the rich abbey of St. Albans into regularity of payment by excommunicating the abbot and some of the monks, and prohibiting the performance of divine service within its walls (WALSINGHAM, *Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, i. 468, *Rolls Ser.*) The prior and chief monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, incurred the same sentence, and one of Peckham's first acts as archbishop was to persuade the collectors to allow him to reconcile his chapter with them on a private confession of contrition (PECKHAM, *Register*, i. 10, 28, 60). The bishop of Chichester and some of his household suffered the same fate (*ib.* i. 32). Darlington had still other difficulties. The sub-collectors in the diocese of Salisbury produced forged letters purporting to come from Martin IV, ordering the chief collectors to pay them large sums for their expenses; but the latter denied the claim, and the letters were forwarded to Rome to complete the detection (*ib.* i. 293-7, 307-8). This was so late as February 1282. Other troubles also detained Darlington in England. Peckham had made a visitation of certain royal chapels in the diocese of Lichfield, which claimed exemption from his jurisdiction. The king supported

his chaplains and canons. Among them was the collegiate church of Penkridge, near Stafford, of which the Archbishop of Dublin was ex-officio dean. Darlington espoused the cause of his brother canons, who soon incurred Peckham's excommunication. Some unpleasantness arose, which, however, was ended by Peckham's declaration that the Archbishop of Dublin was not included in the condemnation of the clerks of Penkridge (PECKHAM, *Register*, i. lxx, 112, 179, iii. 1068; FLOR, *Staffordshire*, p. 445). In 1283 Edward I seized the collected tenth for the crusade, but was compelled to disgorge it. Darlington's name is not connected expressly with this transaction (*Reg. Peck.* ii. 635, 639; *Fœdera*, i. 631). At last all business was over, and Darlington proceeded to take up his residence in Ireland. He had not gone far, however, from London, when he was suddenly seized with a mortal sickness. He died on 28 March 1284, not having had time, as was reported, to arrange his affairs (*Dunstable Annals* in *Ann. Mon.* iii. 313; WYKES, *ib.* iv. 297; RISHANGER, p. 108; Cont. FLOR. WIG. ii. 231). He was buried in the choir of the church of the Blackfriars in London.

[Matthew Paris's *Chronica Majora*, ed. Luard; Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1252-1284; Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i., Record edition; *Annales Monastici*, ed. Luard; Oxenides; Rishanger; Walsingham's *Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*; *Registrum Epistolarum J. Peckham*; all in *Rolls Series*; *Trivet and Continuation of Florence of Worcester* (Eng. Hist. Soc.); *Ware's Works concerning Ireland* (Harris), i. 324. For his literary career, besides *Leland's Comm. de Scriptt. Brit.* p. 302, followed by *Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat.*, cent. quarta, lvi., and *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.* p. 255, see especially *Quétif and Echar'd's Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum*, i. 395-6, and 203-9 for his share in the *Concordances*; and *Histoire Littéraire de la France*, xix. 45.]

T. F. T.

DARLUGDACH, SAINT (*d.* 522), second abbess of Kildare, was St. Brigit's favourite pupil. Ultan, in his 'Life of Brigit,' says that Darlugdach had fallen in love, and one evening when she was to have met her lover she left the bed in which she and St. Brigit were sleeping. In her peril she prayed to God for guidance; placed burning embers in her shoes and then put them on. 'Thus by fire she put out fire, and by pain extinguished pain.' She then returned to bed. St. Brigit, though apparently asleep, knew everything, but kept silence. Next day Darlugdach told her all. St. Brigit then told her she was now safe from the fire of passion here and the fire of hell hereafter, and then she healed her feet. When St. Brigit's death approached, Darlug-

dach wished to die with her, but the saint replied that Darlugdach should die on the first anniversary of her own death.

Darlugdach succeeded St. Brigit in the abbacy of Kildare, and assuming that the latter died in 521, her death must be assigned to 522. Like St. Brigit's, her day is 1 Feb. In the Irish *Nennius* there is an impossible story of her having been an exile from Ireland and having gone to Scotland, where King Nechtain made over Abernethy to God and St. Brigit, 'Darlugdach being present on the occasion and singing alleluia.' Fordun places the event in the reign of Garnard Malkdompnach, successor to the King Bruide, in whose time St. Columba preached to the Picts; but both saints were dead before St. Columba began his labours in Scotland.

Archbishop Ussher states that Darlugdach was venerated at Frisingen in Bavaria, under the name Dardalucha, but there is no reason to suppose she laboured in that country. Dedications to Irish saints on the continent were often the result of the pious zeal of members of their community, who extolled the holiness and dignity of their patron and led their foreign adherents to expect his special favour when they established a new foundation in his honour. Such was probably the case of the people of Frisingen.

[Colgan, i. 229; *Bollandist's Acta Sanct.* i. 187-7; *Lanigan's Eccles. Hist.* i. 8; *Nennius's Hist. Britonum* (Irish version), pp. 161-3; *Ussher's Works*, vi. 349; *Martyrology of Donegal*, p. 37.] T. O.

DARLY, MATTHEW (*f.* 1778), engraver, was an artists' colourman, and kept a shop in the Strand in the latter part of the last century. He was better known as a caricaturist than as an engraver, though Anthony Pasquin was apprenticed to him to learn the latter art. In the earlier part of his career he advertised ladies and gentlemen that he taught the use of the dry paint, engraving, &c., and then lived in Cranbourne Alley, off Leicester Square. He was one of the first who sold prepared artists' colours and materials. He published some of the earliest of Henry Bunbury's sketches, and two numbers of 'Caricatures by several Ladies, Gentlemen, and Artists.' He is known to have produced altogether some three hundred caricatures, as well as some marine and other subjects. In 1778 he advertised a 'Comic Exhibition.' He lived for a time at Bath.

[*Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.*]

E. R.

DARNALL, SIR JOHN, the elder (*d.* 1706), lawyer, son of Ralph Darnall of Loughton's Hope, near Pembridge, Herefordshire,

clerk to the parliament during the Protectorate (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653-4, p. 282), was assigned in 1680 to argue an exception taken by the Earl of Castlemaine, on his trial for complicity in the supposed popish plot, to the evidence of Dangerfield, on the ground that the witness had been convicted of felony. Scroggs inclined for a while in favour of the exception, but eventually overruled it. He also defended a certain John Giles, tried for the murder of a justice of the peace named Arnold in the same year. In 1690 he was assigned by special grace of the court to show cause why one Crone, who had been found guilty of raising money for the service of the late king and sentenced to death, should not be executed. He raised the somewhat technical point that the indictment was bad because the indorsement contained a clerical error, 'vera' being spelt 'verra.' He was called to the degree of serjeant in 1692, defended Peter Cooke charged with conspiring to assassinate the king in 1696, became king's serjeant in 1698, and was knighted on 1 June 1699. The same year he appeared with the attorney-general (Sir Thomas Trevor) for the crown on an information brought against Charles Duncombe, cashier of the excise office, for falsely endorsing exchequer bills and paying them into the excise office with intent to defraud the revenue. The case broke down, no fraud being proved. In 1702 he was employed on the prosecution of William Fuller, an imitator of Titus Oates. He was engaged in the prosecution of John Tutchin, the author of the 'Observer,' for seditious libel in 1704. He died at his house in Essex Street, Strand, on 14 Dec. 1706, and was buried in the chancel of St. Clement Danes.

[Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 42; Cobbett's State Trials, vii. 1085, xiii. 311-98, 1062-1106, xiv. 903, 1099, 1110; Wynne's Serjeants-at-Law; Lord Raymond's Rep. p. 414; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harleian Soc.), p. 467; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, ii. 54, 427, vi. 117; Woolrych's Serjeants-at-Law.]

J. M. R.

DARNALL, SIR JOHN, the younger (1672-1735), lawyer, son of Sir John Darnall the elder [q. v.], defended in 1710 Dammaree, Willis, and Purchase, the ringleaders in a riot in the neighbourhood of Lincoln's Inn Fields, when some meeting-houses were wrecked by way of showing sympathy with Sacheverell. The indictment was laid for high treason, and Dammaree was found guilty and sentenced, but ultimately pardoned. In 1714 Darnall was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and knighted in 1724. In 1717 his opinion was taken on the question whether the king was

entitled to the custody of his grandchildren. Darnall advised 'that by the law of England every subject hath a right to the custody of his own children,' and that he knew of 'no distinction in the case of the royal family.' In 1719 he appeared for the crown in the case of the Rev. William Hendley, indicted at Rochester for obtaining money for the use of the Pretender under pretence of charity. In 1724 he was appointed steward of the palace court, commonly known as the Marshalsea. In the case of Major Oneby, indicted at the Old Bailey in 1726 for the murder of one Gower, whom he had killed in a rencounter in a tavern in Drury Lane, the jury returned a special verdict. The question was whether the facts amounted to murder or rested in manslaughter. Darnall argued the point before the court of king's bench. Oneby, being convicted of murder, committed suicide by opening a vein on the night before the day appointed for the execution. Darnall successfully defended in 1730 Thomas Bambridge [q. v.], late warden of the Fleet, on his trial for the murder of a prisoner. In 1733 he was placed on a commission appointed to inquire into the fees charged in the courts of justice. He died in September 1735, aged 63 (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, 1735, p. 43). Darnall married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Jenner. He had a magnificent house at Petersham, Surrey.

[State Trials, xv. 563-89, 1412, 1413, xvii. 38, 430, 500; Add. MSS. 21498 f. 52, 22221 f. 275; Gent. Mag. (1733), p. 551; Woolrych's Serjeants-at-Law.]

J. M. R.

DARNELL, GEORGE (1798-1857), was an eminent schoolmaster, who established, and conducted for many years, a large day school at Islington. With a somewhat feeble body, but an active and shrewd mind and a kind heart, he occupied himself much with efforts to render the beginnings of school work less uninviting to the pupil by making them more easy for both pupil and teacher, as exhibited in his 'Short and Certain Road to Reading,' his 'Grammar made Intelligible to Children,' and his 'Arithmetic made Intelligible to Children,' which for many years had an enormous sale. The prefaces to these little works, abounding in good sense and in practical suggestions, have been helpful to teachers, and many of the principles he formulated, which were new at the time, are now almost universally recognised. His series of copybooks have been long and widely used, and for many years 'Darnell's Copybooks' was a phrase familiar as a household word. They were started about 1840, and Darnell was the first to introduce the

plan of giving a line of copy in pale ink to be first written over by the pupil, then to be imitated by him in the next line, the copy being thus always under the young writer's eye. Darnell died at Gibson Square, Islington, on 26 Feb. 1857, aged 58 (*Gent. Mag.* 1857, i. 499).

[Private information.]

C. W.

DARNELL, SIR THOMAS (d. 1640?), patriot, created baronet at Whitehall on 6 Sept. 1621, was committed to the Fleet prison in March 1627, by warrant signed only by the attorney-general, for having refused to subscribe to the forced loan of that year. Application for a habeas corpus having been made on his behalf, the writ was issued returnable on 8 Nov. 1627. The case came on for argument on 15 Nov. Meanwhile a warrant for Darnell's detention had been signed by two privy councillors, in which, however, no ground for confinement was alleged except the special command of the king. Darnell was represented by Serjeant, afterwards Sir John, Bramston [q. v.], but asked for time to consider his new position, which being granted, he was remanded. The cases of his four comrades, Corbet, Earl, Heveringham, and Hampden, were proceeded with, Bramston, Noy, Calthorpe, and Selden being for the applicants, and the attorney-general, Heath, representing the crown. On 22 Nov. Chief-justice Hyde gave judgment, in which his colleagues Dodderidge, Jones, and Whitelocke concurred, to the effect that the returns to the writs were sufficient. The prisoners remained in custody until 29 Jan. 1627-8, when they were released. Darnell was living in 1634, and died before 1640. By his wife Sara, daughter of Thomas Fisher, and sister of Sir Thomas Fisher, bart., he had no male issue. His estates were in Lincolnshire.

[Nichols's Progresses (James I), iii. 722; Cal. State Papers, Dom. (1627-8), p. 81 (1633-4), p. 233; Cobbett's State Trials, ii. 4, 51; Burke's Baronetage.] J. M. R.

DARNELL, WILLIAM NICHOLAS (1776-1865), theological writer and antiquary, was the son of William Darnell, a wine-merchant of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, where he was born on 14 March 1776. He received his preliminary education at the Newcastle grammar school under the auspices of those able scholars the Revs. Hugh and Edward Moises, uncle and nephew, successively head-masters. Thence he was elected to the Durham scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, of which house he subsequently became fellow and tutor, proceeding B.A. on 25 May 1796, M.A. on 23 Jan. 1800, and

B.D. on 12 May 1808. He was appointed university examiner in 1801, 1803, and 1804, and select preacher in 1807 (*Honours Register of University of Oxford*, 1883). Among his more distinguished pupils at Corpus was John Keble, who long afterwards, in 1847, dedicated to his old tutor a volume of sermons 'in ever grateful memory of invaluable helps and warnings received from him in early youth.' Darnell bade farewell to Oxford in 1809, having been presented by Archdeacon Thorp to the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow in Durham, which he held until 1815. In the last-named year he was collated to the vicarage of Stockton-upon-Tees by Bishop Barrington, who also gave him on 12 Jan. 1816 the ninth stall, and on 12 Oct. 1820 translated him to the sixth stall in Durham Cathedral. From 1820 to 1827 he was perpetual curate of St. Margaret's in Durham, and from 1827 to 1831 vicar of Norham, both of these livings being in the gift of the dean and chapter. Together with his stall and incumbency in the diocese of Durham, he held for several years previously to 1828 the vicarage of Lastingham, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, one of the most widely scattered parishes in England, a preferment which he owed to Lord-chancellor Eldon, his fellow-townsmen. Darnell was of necessity non-resident at Lastingham, but when he visited the place he considerably raised the stipend of the curate in charge. In 1831, on the advancement of Dr. Phillpotts to the see of Exeter, Darnell exchanged his stall at Durham for the valuable rectory of Stanhope, which he continued to hold until his death on 19 June 1865. He was buried on the 24th in the churchyard of Durham Cathedral. By his wife, Miss Bowe of Scorton, who died in 1864, he had a large family.

Darnell printed some occasional discourses, including a sermon preached at the archdeacon's visitation at St. Mary-le-Bow in 1810, one on the death of George III, preached at Stockton, one on the death of Princess Charlotte, also preached at Stockton, one on the death of Archdeacon Bowyer in Durham Cathedral in 1826, and one on the death of his friend and schoolfellow, Henry Burrell of Lincoln's Inn, preached at Bolton Chapel in Northumberland. He was also the author of 'Two Charges delivered in the years 1828 and 1829 to the Clergy of the officality of the Dean and Chapter of Durham,' 8vo, Berwick, 1829. In 1816 he issued a volume of sermons dedicated to his patron, Bishop Barrington [q. v.], and in 1818 an abridgment of Jeremy Taylor's 'Great Exemplar of Sanctity.' In 1831 he edited from the manuscripts in the Dean and Chapter Library the 'Cor-

responsidence of Isaac Basire,' archdeacon of Northumberland and prebendary of Durham in the reigns of Charles I and Charles II. He likewise published an edition of the 'Book of Wisdom, with a short preface and notes,' and in 1839 'An Arrangement and Classification of the Psalms.' His 'Lines suggested by the Death of Lord Collingwood,' another distinguished pupil of the Newcastle grammar school, were reprinted by John Adamson in 1842. A well-written ballad from his pen entitled 'The King of the Picts and St. Cuthbert' is to be found at pp. 60-1 of Raine's 'History of North Durham.'

In 1804 Darnell became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was for a few years a member of the kindred society of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. In 1812 he was one of the committee appointed to administer the funds raised by subscription for illustrating Surtees's 'History of Durham.' He was also a trustee of the charities of Lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, having been chosen in 1826. Among other useful works he built a church at Thornley, in the parish of Wolsingham, where he had an estate, and instituted the Darnell School Prize Fund for the encouragement of the study of the prayer-book in our parochial schools.

[Gent. Mag. lxxxiii. i. 122, c. ii. 104, ci. i. 79, new (3rd) ser. xix. 250-1; Surtees's Durham, i. 11 (introd.), ii. 344, iv. 74-5 (memoir of R. Surtees), 41 and 131 (city of Durham); Raine's North Durham, p. 264; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 314, 317.] G. G.

DARNLEY, EARL OF. [See STUART, HENRY, 1546-1567.]

DARRACOTT, RISDON (1717-1759), independent minister, was born at Swanage 1 Feb. 1716-17. His father, Richard Darracott, was the pastor of the dissenting chapel in that town, and his mother, married in 1714, was Hannah Risdon, both of whom were descended from families long connected with Bideford in Devonshire. At the early age of twenty-three she died in childbirth of Risdon Darracott, her second child, on 10 Feb. 1716-17. When the boy was about five years old his father removed to Chulmleigh in Devonshire, and after training his son under his own eye for some time placed him in the care of the Rev. William Palke, the dissenting minister of South Molton. About 1732 Darracott was sent to the college at Northampton which was presided over by Doddridge, and while there his father died. He was intended for the nonconformist ministry, and commenced his labours in the village of Hardingstone, near

Northampton. For a short time in 1738 he preached after his father's death from his pulpit at Chulmleigh, but the congregation were not unanimous in their choice of a pastor, and Darracott's first regular charge was at the Market Jew Street Chapel, Penzance in Cornwall. In this town he was stationed from the autumn of 1738 to the beginning of the following year, when he was seized by illness and was removed soon afterwards to Barnstaple to regain his health. Early in 1741 he was selected by the dissenting congregation at Wellington in Somersetshire as its minister, and in that station he remained for the rest of his days, labouring energetically both in that town and in the surrounding neighbourhood. His bodily constitution was not strong, and after many attacks of illness he died at Wellington on 14 March 1759. His funeral sermon was preached at Wellington on 15 April by his old friend the Rev. Benjamin Fawcett of Kidderminster, and was duly printed, passing through four impressions at least. Darracott's tract, entitled 'Scripture Marks of Salvation,' is said to have been published in 1755, but the dedication to his friends at Wellington, which is prefixed to the copies in the British Museum, is dated 2 April 1756. The seventh edition was issued in 1777, and the fifty-fifth edition appeared in 1815. He married, in December 1741, Katherine Besley of Barnstaple, a member of a family long in a good position in the north of Devonshire. She survived until 28 Dec. 1799, when her body was removed from Romsey to Wellington in order that she might be buried near her husband. In 1813 there was published 'The Star of the West; being Memoirs of the Life of Risdon Darracott, by James Bennett of Romsey,' and a second edition, slightly enlarged, was produced in 1815. To the volume was prefixed a print of Darracott, 'James Sharp, pinxit, Blood, sc.,' and the dedication was to Mrs. Katherine Comley, his 'only immediate descendant.' Darratt left one child, who married John Comley of Romsey, by whom she had a daughter, who married the Rev. James Bennett, the author of the memoir and father of the present physician, Sir James Risdon Bennett. Darracott was the friend and correspondent of Doddridge, Whitefield, Walker of Truro, Fawcett of Kidderminster, and James Hervey, some of whose letters will be found in the above-mentioned memoir, but many unpublished letters to him from other eminent clerical and lay evangelicals are in the possession of Sir J. R. Bennett. The substance of some of these is contained in Dr. Charles Stanford's 'Life of Philip Doddridge.'

[Star of the West, passim; Stanford's Doddridge, passim; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornubiensis*, iii. 1148, 1358.] W. P. C.

DARREL, JOHN (*f.* 1562–1602), exorcist, born, as is supposed, at Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, about 1562, became a sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, in June 1575, and graduated B.A. in 1578–9. He left Cambridge in 1582, and after a time went to London to study the law. He did not pursue it, however, and returning to Mansfield became a preacher. He began to figure as an exorcist in 1586, when he pretended to cast out an evil spirit from Catherine Wright of Ridgway Lane, Derbyshire. At his instigation she accused Margaret Roper of witchcraft, but the magistrate (G. Foljambe) before whom the case came detected the imposture and threatened to send Darrel to prison. Darrel lived at Bulwell, near Nottingham, and then at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, where he had a small farm, but also preached. In 1596 he exorcised Thomas Darling, a boy of fourteen, of Burton-on-Trent, for bewitching whom Alice Goodrich was tried and convicted at Derby. A history of this case was written by Jesse Bee of Burton (*HARSNETT, Discovery*, p. 2). The boy Darling went to Merton College, and in 1603 was sentenced by the Star-chamber to be whipped, and to lose his ears for libelling the vice-chancellor of Oxford (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, &c. p. 292). In March 1596–7 Darrel was sent for to Clayworth Hall, Shakerley, in Leigh parish, Lancashire, where he exorcised seven persons of the household of Mr. Nicholas Starkie. In November 1597 he was invited to Nottingham to dispossess William Somers, an apprentice, and shortly after his arrival was appointed preacher of St. Mary's in that town, and his fame drew crowded congregations to listen to his tales of devils and possession. Darrel's operations having been reported to the Archbishop of York, a commission of inquiry was issued (March 1597–8), and he was prohibited from preaching. Subsequently the case was investigated by Bancroft, bishop of London, and S. Harsnett his chaplain, when Somers, Catherine Wright, and Mary Cooper confessed that they had been instructed in their simulations by Darrel. He was brought before the commissioners and examined at Lambeth on 26 May 1599, was pronounced an impostor, and, along with George More, one of his confederates, degraded from the ministry and committed to the Gatehouse. He remained in prison for at least a year, but it is not known what became of him.

One consequence of Darrel's case was the framing of the 72nd canon, deterring eccl-

siatics in future from imposing on the credulity of the people as Darrel had done.

He wrote the following books: 1. 'A History of the Case of Catherine Wright.' 2. 'An Apologie or Defence of the Possession of William Sommers,' 4to. 3. 'A Breife Narration of the Possession, Dispossession, and Repossession of William Sommers, and of some Proceedings against Mr. John Dorrell . . .' 1598, 4to. 4. 'A Brief Apologie, proving the Possession of William Sommers,' 1599, 12mo. These books called forth Samuel Harsnett's 'Discovery of the Fraudulent Practises of John Darrel,' 1599, 4to, which Darrel replied to in (5) 'A Detection of that Sinful, Shameful, Lying, and Ridiculous Discours of Samuel Harshnet . . .' 1600, 4to. 6. 'A True Narration of the Strange and Grevous Vexation by the Devil of 7 Persons in Lancashire and William Somers of Nottingham . . .' 1600, 4to. John Deacon and John Walker answered this book in 'Dialogicall Discourses of Spirits and Divels,' 1601, and 'A Summarie Answer to all the Material Points in any of Master Darel his bookes . . .' 1601, 4to. 7. 'A Survey of Certain Dialogical Discourses written by John Deacon and John Walker . . .' 1602, 4to. 8. 'The Replie of John Darrell to the Answer of John Deacon and John Walker . . .' 1602, 4to. 9. 'A Treatise of the Church . . . against Brownists,' 1617.

George More, minister of Calke in Derbyshire, wrote 'A True Discourse concerning the Certain Possession and Dispossession of 7 Persons in One Family in Lancashire . . .' 1600, 12mo. Harsnett mentions a ballad on the Somers case (pp. 34, 120), and alludes (p. 299) to Darrel as a married man.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 380, and Works there cited; Raines's *Notitia Cestriensis* (Chetham Society), ii. 184; Harsnett's *Discovery*, 1599, passim; Fishwick in *Trans. Historical Society of Lanc. and Cheshire*, xxxv. 130.]

C. W. S.

DARRELL, THOMAS, D.D. (*f.* 1572), catholic divine, a native of London, was educated at New College, Oxford, whence he was ejected in 1 Eliz. for refusing to take the oath of supremacy. He then studied theology in the university of Louvain, and in 1569, on Dr. Allen's invitation, went to Douay, and was very serviceable in founding the English college, to which, being a man of property, he was a liberal benefactor. He graduated B.D. in the university of Douay in 1571, and D.D. in January 1571–2. Eventually he settled in Gascony, where he was chaplain to a French bishop, who bestowed upon him a valuable benefice.

[Wood's Annals (Gutch), ii. 144; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 64; Douay Diaries, pp. 4, 229, 273.] T. C.

DARRELL, WILLIAM (1651-1721), esuit, was probably the only son of Thomas Darrell, esq., of Scotney Castle, Sussex, by his second wife, Thomassine Marcham (FOLLEY, *Records*, iii. 477, and pedigree). He was born in Buckinghamshire in 1651, entered the Society of Jesus on 7 Sept. 1671, and was professed of the four vows, 25 March 1689 (*ib.* vii. pt. i. p. 196). In 1696 he was procurator of the province in Paris. He was prefect of studies in the college at St. Omer in 1696, and subsequently filled the same office at Liège (1699-1700). He was also professor of casuistry at Liège, and rector of the college from 17 Nov. 1708 to 29 Jan. 1711-12. In 1712 he again became procurator of the province in Paris. He died in the college of St. Omer on 28 Feb. 1720-1.

His works are: 1. 'A Letter on King James the Second's most gracious Letters of Indulgence,' 1687, 4to. 2. 'The Lay-man's Opinion, sent in a Private Letter to a considerable Divine of the Church of England. By W. D.,' 1687, 8vo (JONES, *Popery Tracts*, i. 77). 3. 'A Letter to a Lady, wherein he desires a conference with the gentleman who writ her a letter, furnishing her with Scripture testimonies against the principal points and doctrines of Popery' [London, 1688], sm. sh. fol. (*ib.* ii. 318). 4. 'The Vanity of Human Respects,' a sermon, 1688, 4to (*ib.* ii. 454). 5. 'A Vindication of St. Ignatius (founder of the Society of Jesus) from Phaticism, and of the Jesuites from the Calumnies laid to their charge in a late book [by Henry Wharton] entitul'd the Enthusiasm of the Church of Rome,' London, 1688, 4to. 6. 'Discourses of Cleander and Eudoxus upon the Provincial Letters,' translated from the French of Père Daniel, London, 1701 and 1704, 8vo. 7. 'Theses Theologicae,' Liège, 1702, 4to. 8. 'The Gentleman Instructed in the conduct of a Virtuous and Happy Life. Written for the Instruction of a young Nobleman: to which is added A Word to the Ladies, by way of supplement,' 10th edition, London, 1732, 8vo. This work, which first appeared probably in 1708, has been translated into Hungarian and Italian. 9. 'Moral Reflexions on the Epistles and Gospels,' 4 vols. London, 1711, 12mo, frequently reprinted. 10. 'The Case reviewed; or an Answer to the Case stated by Mr. L——y. In which it is clearly shewed that he has stated the Case wrong between the Church of Rome and the Church of England,' 2nd edition, London, 1717, 12mo. This was in

reply to Dr. Charles Leslie's 'Case stated between the Church of Rome and the Church of England,' 1711, reprinted 1848. Darrell's answer passed through at least three editions. 11. 'Treatise of the Real Presence, in answer to the author of the Case stated,' 2 parts, London, 1721, 12mo. It appears to have been reprinted in 1724, and embodies a refutation of Archbishop Ussher's 'Answer to a Challenge of a Jesuit [W. Maloné] in Ireland,' Dublin, 1624, 4to.

[Authorities cited above; also Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 494; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. ii. 17; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), i. 1526.] T. C.

DART, JOHN (d. 1730), antiquary, was bred an attorney, but meeting with little success in that profession, he turned to the church as a means of subsistence. Although his life could not be regarded as exemplary, he contrived to obtain a title for orders, and in 1728 was presented by the master of St. Cross Hospital, Winchester, to the perpetual curacy of Yateley, Hampshire. He served the church there from the neighbouring village of Sandhurst, Berkshire, where he died in December 1730, and was buried on the 20th at Yateley. By his handwriting in the parish register he appears to have been a more than ordinary scribe for those days. He obliged the world with a modernised version of Chaucer's supposititious poem, 'The Complaint of the Black Knight,' 8vo, London, 1718; a ridiculous 'Life' of Chaucer prefixed to Urry's edition, fol. London, 1721; and a truly wretched paraphrase of Tibullus, 8vo, London, 1720. Still worse is 'Westminster Abbey, a poem,' 8vo, London, 1721, afterwards included in his 'Westmonasterium.' He is now only remembered by his 'History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Canterbury,' fol. London, 1726, and 'Westmonasterium; or the History and Antiquities of the Abbey Church of St. Peter's, Westminster,' 2 vols. fol. London, 1742, which sold for less than the engravings were worth. Of the former work Gough (*British Topography*, i. 452) says that if Dart 'had done as much justice to his subscribers as his engravers did, his book would have been a much more valuable one than it is,' a remark which applies equally to both performances. A mezzotint engraving of Dart by J. Faber is prefixed to the 'Westmonasterium.'

[Information from the vicar of Yateley; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 353; Gough's British Topography, i. 763; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 198 n.; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 28, 96, 197, xii. 16.] G. G.

DART, JOSEPH HENRY (1817–1887), conveyancer, eldest son of Joseph Dart of Tidwell, Devonshire, secretary to the East India Company, was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, where, having gained the Newdigate prize for a poem on the 'Exile of St. Helena,' he graduated B.A. in 1838, and proceeded M.A. in 1841. Having been admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn on 25 Jan. 1836, he was called to the bar on 28 Jan. 1841. He married, on 15 Sept. 1842, Adeline Pennal, eldest daughter of Richard Humber. In 1851 Dart published 'A Compendium of the Law and Practice of Vendors and Purchasers of Real Estate,' London, 8vo. A second edition appeared in 1852, a third in 1856, a fourth in 1871, and a fifth in 1876. In the last three editions Dart was assisted by William Barber, esq. (now Q.C.) The work attained the reputation of a standard treatise many years before the death of the author. In 1860 Dart was appointed one of the six conveyancing counsel to the court of chancery, and, on the passing of the Judicature Act, 1875, senior conveyancing counsel to the high court of justice. This office he resigned in 1886. In 1877 he was elected one of the verderers of the New Forest, on the borders of which he had an estate—Beech House, Ringwood. He was also a justice of the peace for Hampshire. Though he never took silk, he was elected in 1885 a bencher of his inn. He died on 27 June 1887 at his house at Ringwood at the age of seventy. He left a family. Besides the legal work already mentioned, Dart was the author of a translation of the 'Iliad' into English hexameter verse, which attracted the favourable notice of Dr. Whewell and Lord Lindsay. The first volume, containing the first twelve books, appeared in 1862, the second in 1865, Lond. 8vo.

[Times, 1 July 1887; Law Journ. 2 July 1887; Solicitors' Journ. 2 July 1887; Foster's Men at the Bar; Law List, 1886; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. M. R.

DARTIQUENAVE, CHARLES (1664–1737), epicure and humorist, whose name was pronounced and commonly written as Darteneuf, has been frequently called a natural son of Charles II. His face indicated a foreign and probably a French origin, but it bore no resemblance to his reputed father, and the biographers who have accepted the tradition of his royal paternity have suggested that his mother was a Frenchwoman. A more likely supposition is that he was the *élève* of a refugee French family, whose name he assumed, or, as is the opinion of Noble, that he was connected with John James

Dartiquenave, who was buried at Fulham 25 Sept. 1709. The pleasures of the table and of convivial society proved an irresistible attraction for him throughout his life, and he became in general estimation the *bon-vivant* of his day. Though his friends were not limited to one political party, he himself espoused the whig cause with great warmth, and received the reward of his constancy. Among the treasury papers in the Record Office (vol. iii. No. 10) is a copy of an indenture whereby Dartiquenave and another acquired 'the office of keeper of Hampton Park, Bushey Park, and the Mansion House of Hampton Court during the lifetime of the Duchess of Cleveland,' but this was obtained by purchase. Political merits gave him for many years the post of paymaster of the royal works, and his salary in 1709 was at the rate of 6s. 6d. a day, but in 1717 he pleaded for an addition of 200*l.* per annum, and the lords of the treasury sanctioned the increase from Michaelmas 1717 (*Calendars of Treasury Papers*, 1708–19). He was also the surveyor-general of the king's gardens, and in March 1731 succeeded as surveyor of his majesty's private roads. This succession was apparently disputed, for in the following month the latter office was said to have been conferred on Richard Arundel, member of parliament for Knaresborough, but the difficulty was surmounted by Arundel's appointment as master of the mint, and Dartiquenave retained the office of surveyor-general of the royal roads. During his tenure of this post, the King's Road, Chelsea, as it is still styled, was changed from a private road of the king into a public road. He lived as became his position, about the court, in the outquarters of St. James's Palace, but on his death (19 Oct. 1737) he was buried on 26 Oct. in the church of Albury in Hertfordshire, where a slab in the church was placed to his memory. His wife was Mary Scroggs, daughter of John Scroggs of that parish. She was born in 1684, buried at Albury 31 Aug. 1756, and became coheirress to the manor of Patmere in Albury. Her sister Judith, who married John Lance, sold her moiety to Dartiquenave, so that he ultimately acquired the entire estate. Dartiquenave's son was a captain in the guards, and his grandson sold the property in 1775. Swift and Dartiquenave were staunch friends, and by themselves or in the company of such jovial spirits as St. John and Parnell, they dined or drank punch. 'My friend Dartineuf,' says Swift in his 'Journal to Stella,' 'is the greatest punner of this town next myself,' and in another passage of the same journal Swift dubs his friend 'the man that knows everything and that every-

body knows; that knows where a knot of rabble are going on a holiday and when they were there last.' Pope in his imitations of Horace, 'Satire I.,' allows to each mortal his pleasure, and asserts that none deny

Scarsdale his bottle, Darty his ham-pie,

and in the same set of 'Satires,' book ii. epistle ii., he selects the latter epicure as the example of one class of culinary judges. With these quotations in his mind, Lord Lytton not unaptly, when composing his 'Dialogues of the Dead,' inserted a conversation (dialogue xix.) between Apicius and Dartiquenave, as representing the epicures of ancient and modern history. Dr. Johnson recorded (anno 1776) that when this book came out Dodsley the publisher remarked to him, 'I knew Dartineuf well, for I was once his footman.' Tradition has assigned to Dartiquenave the authorship of some contributions to the 'Tatler,' and it has been suggested that a letter in No. 252, 'On the Pleasure of Modern Drinking,' was from his pen. A thin folio volume of twenty-three pages, containing his school exercises in Latin and Greek verse, was printed in 1681, with an address to Charles II and a dedication to Lord Halifax. Dartiquenave was at that time at school in Oxenden Street, Haymarket. As an authority in social life and a friend to the whigs, he was a member of the Kit-Cat club, and his portrait was painted by Kneller, and engraved between Nos. 40 and 41, by John Faber, junior, in the collections of the Kit-Cat portraits published in 1735. The engraving was reproduced in the volume of 'Kit-Cat Club Portraits,' 1821, and a medallion print from it was prefixed to Nichols's edition of the 'Tatler,' vol. vi. Kneller's portrait of Dartiquenave is usually considered one of the best in the set, as showing strong individuality of character.

[Gent. Mag. i. 127, 175, vii. 638; Tatler, Nichols's ed. vi. 291-4 (1786); Kit-Cat Club (1821), pp. 223-4; Noble's Granger, iii. 185-7; Boswell's Johnson (ed. 1835), vi. 77; Swift's Works (ed. 1883), ii. 29, 112, 133, 184-5, 204, iii. 16, 87, 138; Quarterly Rev. xxvi. 437 (1822); J. C. Smith's Mezzotint Portraits (1878), i. 383; Cussans's Hertfordshire, sub. 'Albury,' pp. 162-8; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 336.]

W. P. C.

DARTMOUTH, BARON and EARLS OF.
[See LEGGE.]

DARTON, NICHOLAS (1603-1649?), divine, was born in 1603 in Cornwall of poor parentage. He matriculated as a battler or servitor at Exeter College, Oxford, in 1618, taking his B.A. degree in 1622. He subsequently took orders, and early in 1628 was

presented to the living of Kilsby in Northamptonshire. He was always considered a puritan, and at the outbreak of the civil war espoused the side of the parliament, becoming a presbyterian. He ceased to hold his living in 1645, and is believed to have died in 1649. He wrote: 1. 'The True and Absolute Bishop; with the Convert's Return unto Him,' &c., 1641. 2. 'Ecclesia Anglicana, or Darton's Cleare and Protestant Manifesto, as an Evangelical Key sent to the Governour of Oxford, for the opening of the Church Doers there that are shut up without Prayers or Preaching,' 1649. Wood states that he wrote other works, and Brook that he published several sermons, but neither enumerates them.

[Boase and Courtney's Biblioth. Cornubiensis; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 263; Baker's Northamptonshire, p. 402; Brook's Puritans, iii. 531.]
A. C. B.

DARUSMONT, FRANCES, better known by her maiden name as **FRANCES WRIGHT** (1795-1852), philanthropist and agitator, was born at Dundee, 6 Sept. 1795. Her father, apparently possessed of independent means, was a man of considerable accomplishments and strong liberal feeling, who circulated Paine's 'Rights of Man' and translations of French political writings in his native town. At the age of two and a half she lost both her parents, and was brought up in England by a maternal aunt. Entirely by her own studies and reflections, as she asserts, she worked her way to her father's political and religious opinions, and at the age of eighteen wrote a vindication of the epicurean philosophy in the form of a little romance, entitled 'A Few Days in Athens,' published, with the temporary suppression of some chapters, in 1822. It is a graceful and sometimes powerful exercise of rhetorical fancy. At the time of its composition she was in Scotland, where she remained for three years, chiefly occupied in studying the history and condition of the United States in the library of the university of Glasgow. She had been fascinated by Botta's history of the American revolution, which seemed to realise her ideals of Greece and Rome; so curiously had her education been conducted that, while able to read Botta in the original, she was obliged to turn to the atlas to satisfy herself that such a country as the United States really existed. In 1818 she sailed for America with her younger sister, and spent two years in the States. Her letters home were collected and published in 1821, under the title of 'Views of Society and Manners in America.' They represent the prepossessions rather than

the observations of a mind more quick than penetrating, more inquisitive than sagacious; their general tenor was, however, counter to a mass of ignorance and prejudice, and their effect was on the whole salutary. While in America she had produced a tragedy, 'Altorf,' which was acted in New York on 19 Feb. 1819, and published at Philadelphia with a preface predicting that America 'will one day revive the sinking honour of the drama.' It is in many respects a fine piece, full of effective rhetoric and stirring situations. From 1821 to 1824 Frances Wright lived in Paris, where she enjoyed the friendship of Lafayette and of many of the French liberal leaders. In 1824 she returned to the United States, eager to attempt the solution of the slave question. She purchased a tract of land on the river Nashoba, in the state of Tennessee, about fourteen miles north-west of Memphis, and settled negro slaves upon it, in the confident hope that they would in a few years by their labour work out their liberty, and that the southern planters would follow her example. This generous vision could only result in disappointment. The land was inferior and unimproved; the negroes, released from fear of the lash, worked indolently under an ex-Shaker overseer; the planters were entirely uninterested, and Frances Wright herself broke down from overwork and exposure to the sun, and after a severe attack of brain fever was ordered to Europe. The slaves were ultimately liberated and sent to Hayti. While in Europe Frances Wright made the acquaintance of Mrs. Shelley, to whom she addressed some highly interesting letters, showing that her ultimate schemes went further than the redemption of the blacks. 'I have devoted my time and fortune,' she says, 'to laying the foundations of an establishment where affection shall form the only marriage, kind feeling and kind action the only religion, respect for the feelings and liberties of others the only restraint, and union of interest the bond of peace and security.' On her return to America, after winding up the affairs of the Nashoba settlement, she took up her residence at New Harmony, Robert Owen's colony in Indiana, where, with the assistance of Robert Dale Owen, she conducted a socialistic journal. In 1829 she delivered a course of lectures in the chief cities of the union, pointing out the degree in which the United States, notwithstanding their free constitution, had hitherto disappointed the hopes of advanced reformers, and excited great opposition by the freedom of her attacks on religion. The novelty of a female lecturer in America, where they are now so

plentiful, 'caused,' says Mrs. Trollope, 'an effect that can hardly be described.' 'She came on the stage,' when Mrs. Trollope heard her at Baltimore, 'surrounded by a body-guard of quaker ladies in the full costume of their sect.' This was in August 1830, when Frances Wright was on her way to Europe. She returned in 1833, and between that year and 1836 delivered numerous courses of lectures on social questions, especially slavery and female suffrage, of which latter she was one of the first advocates. They produced considerable impression, and led to the formation of 'Fanny Wright societies.' In 1838 she was again in France, and married M. Phippepal-Darusmont, whose acquaintance she had made at New Harmony, and by whom she had a daughter. The union was unfortunate, and resulted in a separation, which had not, however, occurred when, in 1844, she visited her native town to realise a legacy left by a relation. On this occasion a short biography of her, afterwards reprinted separately, appeared in the 'Dundee Northern Star.' She was but little before the world in her latter years, partly on account of ill-health and suffering from an accident on the ice. She died at Cincinnati 2 Dec. 1852.

It is to Frances Wright's lasting honour that she was almost the first to discern the importance of the slavery question, and to endeavour to settle it on a basis of amity and good feeling, to the mutual advantage of all concerned. Her scheme was undoubtedly visionary, but its errors sprang from the characteristic weaknesses of a generous mind. There was much miscalculation in her plans, but no fanaticism. It is much to be regretted that she did not make the peaceful abolition of slavery the one purpose of her life. Her general crusade against established institutions and beliefs damaged the cause she had originally most at heart, involved her in much obloquy, and has led to her being most unfairly ignored by the historians of the abolition movement. Few have made greater sacrifices for conviction's sake, or exhibited a more courageous independence; but, as Mr. R. D. Owen justly says, 'her courage was not tempered prudence, and her enthusiasm lacked the guiding check of sound judgment.' Her estimate of her own powers, he intimates, did not err by excess of humility. She had great personal advantages. 'Her tall and majestic figure,' says Mrs. Trollope, 'the deep and almost solemn expression of her eyes, the simple contour of her finely formed head, her garment of plain white muslin, which hung around her in folds that recalled the drapery of a Grecian statue, all contributed to produce an effect unlike anything that I

had ever seen before, or ever expect to see again.'

[A miniature biography of Frances Darusmont was published in her lifetime (1844), professedly from notes of her conversation taken by the editor of a Dundee newspaper. It presents, however, unequivocal internal evidence of being written in English by a Frenchman, or translated from the French; from other indications it may be suspected that M. Darusmont had a hand in it. Another short biography, which we have not seen, was published by Amos Gilbert, Cincinnati, 1855. See also R. D. Owen's *Threading my Way*, pp. 264-72; Mrs. Trollope's *Domestic Manners of the Americans*, i. 96-100. ii. 76, 77; T. A. Trollope's *What I Remember*.] R. G.

DARWIN, CHARLES ROBERT (1809-1882), naturalist, born 12 Feb. 1809, at 'The Mount,' Shrewsbury, was the son of Robert Waring Darwin and grandson of Erasmus Darwin [q. v.] Robert Waring Darwin, married, in 1796, Susannah, daughter of his father's friend, Josiah Wedgwood, and the youngest but one of her six children was Charles Robert Darwin. She died in 1817, when Darwin was eight years old, so that his education as a child fell in great measure into the hands of his elder sisters. He had no distinct remembrance of his mother, chiefly (as he has said) some childish memories of 'her black velvet gown, and her curiously constructed work-table.'

Darwin retained to the end of his life a vivid and affectionate remembrance of his home, a feeling which was fostered by his strong love and reverence for his father's memory. It was a sentiment which could not fail to strike any one intimate with him, and was manifested by frequent allusions to his father, or reference to long-remembered opinions of his.

Robert Waring Darwin (1766-1848) was a man of strongly marked character. He had no pretensions to being a man of science, no tendency to generalise his knowledge, and, though a successful physician, he was guided rather by intuition and everyday observation than by a deep knowledge of his subject. According to the opinion of his son, his chief mental characteristics were a keen power of observation and a knowledge of men, qualities which led him to 'read the characters and even the thoughts of those whom he saw even for a short time.' It is not, therefore, surprising that his help should have been sought, not merely in illness, but in cases of family trouble and sorrow. This was largely the case, and his wise sympathy, no less than his medical skill, obtained for him a strong influence over the lives of a large number of people. He was a man

of quick, vivid temperament, with a lively interest in even the smaller details in the lives of those with whom he came in contact. He was fond of society, and entertained a good deal, and with his large practice and many friends the life at Shrewsbury must have been a full, stirring, and varied one, very different in this respect from the later home of his son at Down.

The chief knowledge we have of Darwin's childhood is gained from his own recollections, and judging from these he seems to have been a simple, docile, and happy child, with the somewhat unusual liking for long solitary walks. He has recorded the fact (curious in the development of so truth-loving a nature) that he was, as a little boy, prone to invent startling adventures for the sake of creating an impression, a disposition which was wisely treated, not by punishment, but by withholding the coveted expression of surprise.

In 1817 he went to a day-school kept by Mr. Case, the minister of the unitarian chapel, where, as a boy, he attended service. In the summer of 1818 he entered as a boarder at Shrewsbury school under Dr. Butler. Here the teaching was kept within the narrowest possible classical lines, and according to his own estimation the only education that he got during his boyhood was from some private lessons in Euclid and from working at chemistry in an amateur laboratory fitted up by his brother in the tool-house at home. This latter study met with disapproval and even public reproof from his schoolmaster. At this time his chief taste was that love of collecting which afterwards made him an ardent coleopterist, but which was now manifested in getting together such miscellaneous things as franks, seals, coins, minerals, &c. He has described the zeal with which, as a boy and young man, he gave himself up to shooting, a passion which only gradually faded before his stronger delight in unravelling the geology of an unknown country.

It was intended that he should follow his father's profession of medicine, and accordingly he left school somewhat early, and in 1825 joined his brother Erasmus at Edinburgh University. Here, as at school, and afterwards at Cambridge, he profited but little from the set studies of the place. The study of medicine at Edinburgh failed to attract him, although previously he had been interested by the care of a few patients, whom he attended under his father's guidance among the poor of Shrewsbury. Anatomy disgusted him, the operating theatre ('before the blessed days of chloroform') horrified him, and 'Materia Medica' left on his

mind nothing but the memory of 'cold breakfastless hours on the properties of rhu-barb.' Even in pure science he did not fare much better: the teaching in geology was of such a nature as to make him determine that, whatever else might be his fate, he would not be a geologist. But his time was not wasted; he became a friend of Dr. Grant, afterwards professor of zoology at University College, and was thus induced to attend to the sea-shore fauna. He read two papers before the Plinian Society (about 1826) on what was then considered to be the young state of *Fucus loreus*, and on the so-called ova of *Flustra*. The society did not publish proceedings, so that he had not the satisfaction of appearing in print as a naturalist till a later date, when he took some of the rarer British beetles. He speaks in one of his letters of the delight given him on this occasion by the words 'captured by C. Darwin,' adding that the word 'captured' seemed to convey peculiar distinction. It may be said that Edinburgh gave him, but in a less degree, the advantages which Cambridge afterwards supplied, namely, encouragement and instruction of a social rather than an academic kind.

After two years had been spent at Edinburgh the idea of going on with medicine was abandoned, and the church was suggested, and after some deliberation accepted by Darwin as his future profession. It thus became necessary that he should obtain an English university degree, and it was for this purpose that he entered his name in October 1827 at Christ's College, Cambridge. In the two years since he left school his classics had been largely forgotten, even the Greek alphabet having to be partly re-learned. He therefore stayed at home, reading with a private tutor, and came up in the Lent term of 1828. We gather from his letters, from his recollections, and those of contemporaries, that his life at college was thoroughly happy. He worked, with some repining, through the small amount of classics and mathematics required for the ordinary degree, but without consciously profiting by them. He then felt, and afterwards believed, that 'Paley's Evidences' and Euclid were the only parts of the academical course the study of which had any effect on his mind. But these things filled only a small part of his life. He seems to have been overflowing with spirits and energy, which spent themselves in a crowd of varied interests. Beetle-collecting, gallops across country, engravings at the Fitzwilliam, *vingt-et-un* suppers, shooting in the fens, and anthems at King's Chapel, were all enjoyed with a rejoicing enthusiasm. His contemporaries speak especially of his energy, his geniality,

his generous sympathy 'with all that was good and true,' and his hatred of what was vile, cruel, or dishonourable.

The great feature of his Cambridge life was undoubtedly his friendship with Henslow, the professor of botany in the university. Henslow was a man courteous and placid outwardly, but at the same time unbending and full of vigour where principle was concerned, and fully worthy of the great love and respect that Darwin felt towards him. He was eminently well fitted to be a friend to undergraduates. His varied knowledge, his modest and sympathetic nature, gave him an influence which he used in the best way—by making companions of his pupils, and teaching them perhaps more out of school than in the lecture-room. Darwin seems to have been much with Henslow, often dining with him, or joining him in his 'constitutional,' so that he gained the sobriquet of 'the man who walks with Henslow.'

At Cambridge he read the book which had more influence on him than any other single book, Humboldt's 'Personal Narrative.' It raised in him a burning enthusiasm for natural history and the travels of naturalists, an enthusiasm which he tried to communicate to his friends by vehement preachings on the splendours of Brazilian forests. He attempted to form a party to visit Teneriffe, and took some preliminary steps in inquiring about the journey, and beginning to learn Spanish. It is doubtful how far his proposed companions were in earnest about the Teneriffe scheme, which is chiefly worthy of mention as a dream fulfilled by the Beagle voyage.

After having passed his examination as tenth in the 'poll, a place which fully satisfied his ambition, he was obliged to return to Cambridge in the Lent term of 1831 to make up the proper time of residence before he could take the B.A. Henslow now persuaded him to begin geology, for he had not previously even attended Sedgwick's lectures. This led to his accompanying the professor on a geological tour in North Wales in August of this year, an experience which was of some use to him afterwards. Leaving Sedgwick, he paid a visit to a Cambridge reading-party at Barmouth, and then returned for partridge shooting, and on reaching home found a letter from Henslow containing the offer of the appointment to the Beagle. The letter concludes with the words, 'Don't put on any modest doubts or fears about your disqualifications, for I assure you I think you are the very man they are in search of; so conceive yourself to be tapped on the shoulder by your bum-bailiff and affectionate friend . . . ' It is clear that if Darwin had been his own master he would at once have accepted the offer, but his father

objected so strongly that he felt obliged to decline, and wrote to this effect on 30 Aug. 1831. On the following day he went to Maer, the house of Josiah Wedgwood, and here he found in his uncle a strong supporter of the view that he ought on no account to refuse the offer. He therefore wrote home, urging Josiah Wedgwood's arguments against Dr. Darwin's objections, one of which was that the voyage would prove injurious to his character as a clergyman. Finally Dr. Darwin was persuaded to yield his consent, and Charles posted off to Cambridge, sending, on his arrival late at night, a note to Henslow full of his hopes that 'the place is not given away.' Then followed a busy time in London, filled up by arrangements with his new chief, Captain FitzRoy, and with the admiralty, and by multitudinous shoppings. Finally all was settled, and the *Beagle* sailed on 27 Dec. 1831 on her memorable voyage. The *Beagle* was a 10-gun brig of 235 tons, and was commanded by Captain (afterwards Admiral) FitzRoy. Darwin went as naturalist without salary, at the invitation of the captain, who gave him a share of his cabin. He was on the ship's books for victuals, and was to have the disposal of his collections. The object of the voyage was to extend the survey of South America, begun under Captain King in 1826, and 'to carry a chain of chronometrical measurements round the world.'

Though the vessel was small, she was at the time considered to be well fitted for the expedition, and Darwin's letters from Devonport, whence the expedition sailed, are full of enthusiasm over the 'mahogany fittings,' the unprecedented stock of chronometers, &c. His own corner for work was the narrow space at the end of the chart-room, which was so small that when his hammock was hung, one of the drawers in which he kept his clothes had to be removed to make room for the 'foot clews.' To work efficiently in this cramped space required method and tidiness, and Darwin has said that the absolute necessity of such habits was to him a valued piece of training. In a somewhat analogous way he afterwards experienced the paramount importance of method when the hours for work are short and broken. His own outfit was sufficiently meagre both as to knowledge and appliances. He seems at first, and indeed for some time after the voyage had begun, to have considered himself merely in the light of a collector rather than an original worker. But from any point of view his appliances were curiously deficient; for instance, he had no compound microscope, and in this point he followed the best advice he could get, namely, that of Robert Brown. In his let-

ters written during the voyage, phrases such as 'the exquisite glorious delight' of tropical scenery, 'a hurricane of delight and astonishment,' show that the fulfilment of his Cambridge dreams brought with it no disappointment. Later come the 'delight' and 'more than enjoyment' in his days of work at South American geology, after which he 'could literally hardly sleep at nights.' Later again comes the delight in home letters, or in home dreams of autumn robins singing in the Shrewsbury garden, and the longing to return home becomes ever stronger, with a corresponding loathing and abhorrence of the sea 'and all ships which sail on it.' The voyage ended at last, and on 6 Oct. 1836 he found himself at home, after an absence of 'five years and two days.'

It is impossible to overrate the influence of the voyage on Darwin's career: it was both his education and his opportunity. He left England untried and almost uneducated for science, he returned a successful collector, a practised and brilliant geologist, and with a wide general knowledge of zoology gained at first hand in many parts of the world. And above all he came back full of the thoughts on evolution impressed on him by South American fossils, by Galapagos birds, and by the general knowledge of the complex interdependence of all living things gained in his wanderings. And thus it was that within a year of his return he could begin his first note-book on evolution—the first stone, in fact, of the 'Origin of Species.'

The intention of entering the church, although it was never formally given up, had by this time died a natural death. This was not due to heterodoxy, for it was only gradually that Darwin attained to the condition of agnosticism of his later years. It was, however, sufficiently evident that he had discovered his career, and that he could not find a better profession than science, to which he 'joyfully determined to devote himself.'

After a short visit at home, he went to London to arrange for the disposal of his collections; then in December (1836) he moved to Cambridge, where he was occupied with his collections, in writing his journal, and in preparing some geological papers. Early in 1837 he was back in London lodgings, where he remained for two years, until his marriage. On 29 Jan. 1839 he married his cousin, Emma Wedgwood, the daughter of his uncle, Josiah Wedgwood, and the granddaughter of the founder of the Etruria works. After their marriage they lived at 12 Upper Gower Street, and here they remained until 1842, when the move to Down was made. Having disposed of the most important part

of his collections by giving the fossil bones to the College of Surgeons, he had to arrange for the publication of the description of other parts. A grant of 1,000*l.* from the treasury enabled him to set about the publication of the quarto volumes entitled 'The Zoology of the Voyage of the Beagle.' The different groups were undertaken by various naturalists: Sir R. Owen, Mr. Blomefield (Jenyns), Professor Bell, &c., Darwin himself supplementing their work by 'adding habits and ranges, &c., and geographical sketches.' He also read various papers at the Geological Society, among which was an account of his first observations on the action of worms. And lastly he undertook, much against his will, the secretaryship of the Geological Society, a post which he filled from 1838 to 1841. He found time, moreover, to do some work in English geology. In 1838 he visited Glen Roy, and wrote an essay on the 'Parallel Roads,' a piece of work of which he was afterwards ashamed, and which he spoke of as a warning against the use of the method of exclusion in science. His view, which then seemed the only possible one, was afterwards superseded by the glacier-dam theory of Agassiz.

It was during this period that his friendship with Lyell began. He wrote in November 1836: 'Among the great scientific men, no one has been nearly so friendly and kind as Lyell. . . . You cannot imagine how good-naturedly he entered into all my plans.' Lyell received the theory of coral reefs with enthusiasm, although its adoption necessitated the destruction of his own views on the subject. It must have been a great encouragement to Darwin to find himself welcomed as a brother-geologist by such a man as Lyell, the value of whose work he had personally tested and learned to estimate in South America. The acquaintance grew into a friendship which lasted throughout Lyell's life, and Darwin, nearly at the end of his own life, had still the same impression of Lyell's character, declaring that he had never known any man with so keen a sympathy in the work of others.

It was about this time that a failure in his health first became noticeable. Thus as early as October 1837 he wrote: 'Anything which flurries me completely knocks me up afterwards, and brings on a violent palpitation of the heart.' Again, in 1839, he was forced by ill-health to take various short holidays; he seems then to have felt, and this feeling remained with him throughout life, that work was the only cure for his discomfort, for he notes, after mentioning his ill-health: 'I have derived this much good, that *nothing* is so intolerable as idleness.' It has often been assumed

that the sea-sickness from which he suffered so much during the voyage of the *Beagle* was the starting-point of his failure in health. There is no evidence to support this belief, and he did not himself share it. His ill-health was of a dyspeptic kind, and may probably have been allied to gout, which was to some extent an hereditary malady. It was the factor which more than any other determined the outward form of his life. For it was the strain of a London life that determined him to settle in the country, and it was the continuance of ill-health that forced him to lead for the rest of his days a secluded life of extreme regularity. If the character of his working life is to be understood, the conditions of ill-health under which he worked should never be forgotten. He bore his illness with such patience that even those most intimate with him hardly realised the amount of his habitual sufferings. But it is no exaggeration to say that for nearly forty years he did not know one day of the health of ordinary men, and that his life was one long struggle against the weariness and strain of sickness.

Down is a small village sixteen miles from London, of a few hundred inhabitants. It stands in a retired corner between the high roads to Westerham and Sevenoaks, on the undulating high land, five hundred and sixty feet above the sea, to the north of the great chalk escarpment above the Weald. Darwin describing it in a letter (1843) to his cousin, W. D. Fox, says: 'Its chief merit is its extreme rurality. I think I never was in a more perfectly quiet country.' He regarded it from the first as his home for life, and it ultimately took deep root in his affections. The house he described in 1842 as good but very ugly, and the garden was bleak and exposed. In later years, when the house had been altered and was clothed with creeping plants, and when the garden was sheltered by groups and banks of evergreens, the place became, in a quiet way, decidedly attractive. The first four years of the new life at Down were mainly occupied in writing the 'Volcanic Islands,' the 'Geology of South America,' and preparing for the Colonial and Home Library series a second edition (1845) of his 'Journal,' of which the first edition had been somewhat hampered by being published together with the narratives of Captains FitzRoy and King (1839).

In 1846 he began a special piece of zoological work, a monograph on the group of Cirripedes (barnacles), which occupied him until 1854, and the results of which were published by the Ray Society and by the Palæontographical Society in 1851 and 1854. The work on barnacles, besides being a com-

plete and original study on an imperfectly known and misinterpreted group of animals, was of importance, inasmuch as it may be said to have completed Darwin's education as a naturalist. It gave him an insight into taxonomy and morphology, which served him well in writing the 'Origin of Species,' and it taught him, as Mr. Huxley has said, to understand in this branch of knowledge what amount of speculative strain his facts would bear—an experience he had already gone through during the voyage of the *Beagle* in the case of geology. Nevertheless Darwin was, in later life, inclined to doubt whether it was worth so much time as he gave to it, and during at least the latter part of the eight years (1846–54) he certainly grew very weary of the subject.

It was during the early years at Down that his acquaintance with Sir Joseph (then Dr.) Hooker grew into intimacy. It became the chief friendship of his life, and has given us a rich store of letters which illustrate Darwin's life more fully than any other series of letters. During part of the period 1842–1854 he suffered more from ill-health than at any other time of his life, and he was thus, in 1849, driven to make a trial of hydro-pathy. He visited more than once the water-cure establishment of Dr. Gully at Malvern, and in later years was often a patient of Dr. Lane at Moor Park. Besides the visits to Malvern, we hear of other short absences from Down. Thus, in 1845, he took a short tour, in which he visited a farm which he owned in Lincolnshire, and paid visits to Dean Herbert, the horticulturist, and to Waterton at Walton Hall. In the following years, 1846 and 1847, he attended the meetings of the British Association at Southampton and Oxford. He was again at the Birmingham meeting in 1849, and this (with the exception of Glasgow in 1855) was, we believe, the last meeting of the Association at which he was present. He was now gradually settling down into the permanent custom of his life, namely, to work until he was threatened with a complete breakdown, and then to take a holiday of the fewest possible number of days that would suffice to revive him. These visits were spent almost universally at the houses of relatives, except when the whole family removed for some time to a hired house.

Origin of Species.—In considering the history of the 'Origin of Species' we must go back to earlier years. The first rough sketch of his theory was written out in 35 pages in 1842, and this was enlarged in 1844 to a fuller sketch of 230 pages. Evidence of his early views can be gathered from his previous writings. The following passage from the manuscript jour-

nal made during the voyage shows that in 1834 his views on species were sufficiently orthodox. Writing at Valparaiso, he says: 'I have already found beds of recent shells yet retaining their colour at an elevation of thirteen hundred feet, and beneath the level country is strewn with them. It seems not a very improbable conjecture that the want of animals may be owing to none having been created since this country was raised from the sea.' The following passage was written in January 1836, near the end of the voyage, and is reproduced in the first edition of 'The Voyage of the *Beagle*,' p. 526.

After describing the ornithorhynchus playing in the water like a water rat, he goes on: 'A little time before this I had been lying on a sunny bank and was reflecting on the strange character of the animals of this country as compared with the rest of the world. An unbeliever in everything beyond his own reason might exclaim: Two distinct creators must have been at work; their object, however, has been the same, and certainly the end in each case is complete. While thus thinking, I observed the hollow conical pitfall of the lion-ant. . . . There can be no doubt that this predacious larva belongs to the same genus with the European kind, though to a different species. Now, what would the sceptic say to this? Would any two workmen ever have hit on so beautiful, so simple, and yet so artificial a contrivance? It cannot be thought so. One Hand has surely worked throughout the universe.' In the manuscript journal the passage is continued: 'A geologist, perhaps, would suggest that the periods of creation have been distinct or remote the one from the other; that the Creator rested in his labour.' The passage quoted from the first edition does not occur in the 'Journal' of 1845, a fact which may be significant of the change which had come over Darwin's way of regarding nature during the interval 1837–45. He records that as early as March 1836 he had been much struck by the character of the American fossils and of the Galapagos species. His first note-book was opened in July 1837, so that the first edition of the 'Journal' was written only a few months after he had begun to formulate his belief in evolution, while the second edition was published after an interval of eight years. He has recorded the fact that he did not see his way clearly until after he had read 'Malthus on Population' in 1838, i.e. between the first and second editions of the 'Journal,' and this, no doubt, helps to account for the stronger tinge of evolution in the second edition. But even in the latter we have a passage in which he wonders that certain animals which 'play

so insignificant a part in the great scheme of nature' should have been created. And this is written in the language of theologico-natural-history rather than from the point of view of one who realises the full meaning of the struggle for existence.

After reading the 'Journal' of 1845 we come back with a sense of surprise to the Manuscript Sketch of 1844, where his theory of evolution by means of natural selection is so completely given. Even in the note-book filled between July 1837 and February 1838 the views on evolution are striking in their completeness; thus he clearly believed in the common origin of animals and plants. The book is filled with detached notes, often taking the form of a query, as to the bearing of his views on such points as classification, geographical distribution, geological time, and the relation of fossil to modern forms, rudimentary organs, extinction, isolation, means of transport, &c.

The idea of natural selection is not prominent in the 1837-8 note-book, but it is suggested in such a sentence as the following: 'With respect to extinction we can easily see that [the] variety of [the] ostrich, [the] Petteise, may not be well adapted and thus perish out; or on [the] other hand, like Orpheus [a bird], being favourable, many might be produced. This requires [the] principle that the permanent variation produced by confined breeding and changing circumstances are continued and produce[d] according to the adaptations of such circumstances, and, therefore, that [the] death of [a] species is a consequence . . . of non-adaptation of circumstances.' The sketch of 1844 bears, on the whole, a striking resemblance to the origin of species, in the kind of points treated, in the arrangement of the argument, and in the choice of illustrations, and even some of the sentences are almost identical. It is not to be expected that it should bear the stamp of matured consideration, or the control and balance arising from an accumulated wealth of fact and thought, and this difference is perceptible. What Darwin himself believed to be the great flaw in the 1844 sketch was want of the 'principle of divergence' (see *Origin of Species*, 6th ed.) By those who are imbued with evolution as taught in the 'Origin of Species,' this 'principle of divergence' will hardly be missed in reading the sketch of 1844; we seem unconsciously to assume the principle, although it is not given. In his later years Darwin had something of this feeling, for it became all but incredible to him that he should at first have overlooked it. We have some evidence of the estimate which Darwin formed of the 1844 sketch at the time. A

letter exists, addressed to his wife, in which he made provision, in case of his death, for the publication of the manuscript. After stating that he believes his conclusions to be 'a considerable step in science' he goes on to request that a sum of 400*l.* or 500*l.* shall be given to an editor who, with the help of his books and notes, should undertake to correct and expand and illustrate the sketch. The idea that the sketch might be left as the only record of his work must have remained in his mind for many years, for the following note is pencilled on the back of the letter, with the date August 1854: 'Hooker by far best man to edit my species volume.'

During the years between 1844 and 1858 (when he began to write the 'Origin of Species') he read enormously, going over whole series of periodicals, books of travel, on sport, general natural history, horticulture, and on the breeding of animals, so that, as he expressed it, he was afterwards surprised at his own industry. And it should be remembered that he was carrying out this laborious undertaking without being buoyed up by any very certain hope of converting others to his views. Thus he wrote to Sir J. D. Hooker in 1844: 'In my most sanguine moments all I expect is that I shall be able to show . . . that there are two sides to the question of the immutability of species.' Then, too, there was much practical and experimental work to be done. He prepared skeletons of many kinds of domesticated birds, and minutely compared the size and weight of their bones with those of the wild species. He also began in 1855 to keep tame pigeons and to make laborious crossing experiments. Then there was a long inquiry, both by experiment, reading, and correspondence, into the means of transport of seeds, which entailed trials as to the powers of floating and of resisting salt water possessed by a large number of fruits and seeds. His letters contain long discussions with Sir Charles Lyell, Sir Joseph Hooker, and Dr. Asa Gray, on a variety of geological questions, on geographical distribution, or on the theory of 'large genera varying' (which latter point required much laborious tabulation of various Floras), on the hypothetical continents of Edward Forbes, and on a host of other points.

Such work as this was steadily continued, and would perhaps have been indefinitely prolonged, had it not been for the interference of his friends. In 1856, at the urgent advice of Lyell, he determined to write out his results. Lyell wished him to prepare a preliminary volume, but he seems to have found this an impossibility, and in July 1856 he wrote: 'I have resolved to make it [the book]

nearly as complete as my present materials allow.' And these materials he speaks of as so large 'that it would take me at least a year to go over and classify them.' This plan was steadily adhered to, and by June 1858 he had completed some nine or ten chapters of the book. At this point the work was interrupted, never to be resumed on the same plan.

On 18 June 1858 he received a manuscript from Mr. A. R. Wallace, then in the Malay Archipelago, in which a theory of the origin of species identical with his own was put forward. On the day that he received the paper he wrote to Lyell: 'I never saw a more striking coincidence; if Wallace had my manuscript sketch written out in 1842, he could not have made a better short abstract!' Mr. Wallace made no mention of any intention of publishing the essay, merely requesting that it might be forwarded to Lyell; but Darwin determined at once 'to offer to send it to any journal.' Then came a period of doubt on Darwin's part as to what he should do. Being urged by his friends to publish an abstract of his own views, he wrote to Lyell: 'Wallace might say, "You did not intend publishing an abstract of your views till you received my communication. Is it fair to take advantage of my having freely, though unasked, communicated to you my ideas, and thus prevent me forestalling you?" The advantage which I should take being that I am induced to publish from privately knowing that Wallace is in the field. It seems hard on me that I should be thus compelled to lose my priority of many years' standing, but I cannot feel at all sure that this alters the justice of the case. First impressions are generally right, and I at first thought it would be dishonourable in me now to publish.'

Ultimately the matter was left in the hands of his friends Lyell and Hooker, who decided that the fair course would be to publish, simultaneously with Mr. Wallace's essay, a letter of 5 Sept. 1857, addressed to Dr. Asa Gray, in which Darwin had given an account of his theory, together with some passages from his sketch of 1844. The two papers were read on the evening of 1 July 1858, and were published together in the 'Linnean Society's Journal,' vol. iii. No. 9, 1858.

This incident was a fortunate one for the progress of evolution, since it induced Darwin to write the 'Origin of Species,' a presentation of his views far more readable and more powerful for conversion than his projected fuller work could possibly have been. After the publication of the paper by the Linnean Society he at once set to work to write his 'Abstract,' the name under which

he constantly refers at this time to the 'Origin of Species.' The first idea was that it should be published in a series of numbers of the 'Linnean Journal,' and it was not till about the end of 1858 that it became evident that it must be published as a separate work. In March 1859 he wrote: 'I can see daylight through my work . . . and I hope in a month or six weeks to have proof-sheets. I am weary of my work. It is a very odd thing that I have no sensation that I overwork my brain; but facts compel me to conclude that my brain was never formed for much thinking.' The weariness increased with the correction, so that to finish the book at all was almost a greater strain than he could bear. He speaks of the style being 'incredibly bad, and most difficult to make clear and smooth;' again, of the proof-sheets as being corrected so heavily as almost to be rewritten. At last, on 11 Sept., he wrote that he had finished the last proof-sheet, adding, 'Oh, good heavens! the relief to my head and body to banish the whole subject from my mind!' The book was published on 24 Nov. 1859, and the whole edition of 1,250 copies sold on the day of publication. Lyell had read an early copy of it, and wrote on 3 Oct. a letter full of enthusiastic admiration of the book, but somewhat cautiously expressed as to acceptance of the principle. Sir J. D. Hooker wrote also in terms of warm admiration, and was considered by Darwin as his first convert; and other letters in the same spirit soon followed from Mr. Huxley, Dr. Asa Gray, Sir John (then Mr.) Lubbock, and Dr. Carpenter. The letters accompanying presentation copies show how moderate were the expectations of the author in the matter of conversion. He wrote to Dr. Hugh Falconer: 'If you read it, you must read it straight through, otherwise from its extremely condensed state it will be unintelligible.' And to his old master, Henslow: 'If you are in ever so slight a degree staggered (which I hardly expect) on the immutability of species, then I am convinced with further reflection you will become more and more staggered, for this has been the process through which my mind has gone.' Doubts of another kind are expressed in a letter to Dr. Carpenter (19 Nov.): 'When I think of the many cases of men who have studied one subject for years, and have persuaded themselves of the truth of the foolish doctrines, I feel sometimes a little frightened, whether I may not be one of these monomaniacs.' In the spring of the following year he began to feel sure that the subject was making converts in the class which he especially wished to gain over. On 3 March 1860 he wrote to Sir Joseph Hooker:

'I am astonished and rejoiced at the progress which the subject has made,' and went on to give a classified list of his adherents:

<i>Geologists</i>	<i>Zoologists Palæontologists</i>
Lyell Ramsay Jukes H. D. Rogers	Huxley J. Lubbock L. Jenyns (to large extent) Searles Wood
<i>Physiologists</i>	<i>Botanists</i>
Carpenter Sir H. Holland (to large extent)	Hooker H. C. Watson Asa Gray (to some extent) Dr. Boott (to large extent) Thwaites

And he added that should the book be forgotten in ten years (according to the prophecy of an eminent naturalist), 'with such a list I feel convinced the subject will not.' Later on, in May, he wrote full of hope to the same friend: 'If we all stick to it we shall surely gain the day. And I now see that the battle is worth fighting.' Later, again, after the adverse reviews in the 'Edinburgh' and 'North British Review,' and in 'Fraser's Magazine' and several others, he saw that the fight was thickening, and wrote to Lyell (1 June): 'All these reiterated attacks will tell heavily; there will be no more converts, and probably some will go back. I hope you do not grow disheartened. I am determined to fight to the last.'

The second edition of the 'Origin of Species' (three thousand copies) was published on 7 Jan. 1860, and two days later Darwin began looking over his notes in preparation for a new book, which should deal in detail with the evidence yielded by domestic animals and plants under cultivation. This book, 'The Variation of Animals and Plants under Domestication,' was not published until 1868. But the eight years which elapsed between its commencement and completion were not entirely given up to it. He reckoned that about four years out of this period were employed on it, the working days of the remaining four years being spent in various ways; for instance, on new editions of the 'Origin,' and on his books on 'Orchids' and on 'Climbing Plants,' &c. It will be convenient to treat the botanical work separately, and to consider now the series of books which

are more directly connected with the 'Origin of Species.'

The 'Variation of Animals and Plants' was, like all Darwin's books, far more successful than the author expected. His letters contain more than one warning, even to scientific friends, that they must not attempt to read it all, that it is unbearably dull, that if they read the large print in two or three of the chapters they will have all that is worth reading. The most novel point in the book, and the one which had the strongest hold on the author's mind, or at least on his imagination, was the theory of Pangenesis. This theory of the mechanism of inheritance has never met with much acceptance, though some few naturalists have felt, as Darwin most strongly felt, that it was an 'immense relief' to have some purely material conception, about which the facts of inheritance can be grouped. Writing in 1876, Darwin said of his theory: 'If any one should hereafter be led to make observations by which some such hypothesis could be established, I shall have done good service.' The book did not escape adverse criticism. It was said, for instance, that the public had been patiently waiting for Mr. Darwin's *pièces justificatives*, and that after eight years all that he had to offer was a mass of details about pigeons and rabbits. But the fair critics saw its true character, an expansion, with unrivalled wealth of fact, of a section of the 'Origin of Species.'

The 'Descent of Man,' which followed in 1871, grew out of the book on 'Variation.' It was his original intention to give a chapter on Man, as the most domesticated of animals. But it soon became evident that a separate treatise must be given to the subject. In the 'Origin of Species' he thought it best, 'in order that no honourable man might accuse' him of concealing his views, to add that 'light would be thrown on the origin of man and his history.' The belief that man must be included with other animals had been accepted by him from the first, so that his collection of facts bearing on the subject dated back to 1837 or 1838. This matured store of facts and thoughts could now be fully expanded, and it should be noted that this subject and the variation of domestic races were the only ones connected with evolution which he was enabled to write *in extenso*, so as to use his full store of materials. In the years between 1859 and 1871 a great change in the receptivity of the public for evolutionary ideas had been wrought, and although the subject was more likely to give offence, yet the 'Descent of Man' was received with less than followed the publication of the 'Origin of Species.'

The next book, on the 'Expression of the Emotions in Man and Animals,' published in 1872, grew out of the 'Descent of Man,' just as the latter grew out of 'Variation under Domestication,' for it had been intended as a chapter in the natural history of man, but as before, as soon as he began to put his notes together he saw that it would require a separate volume. His study of this subject originated in 1840, in his conviction that even 'the most complex . . . shades of expression must all have a gradual and natural origin.' The 'Expression of the Emotions' had a large sale, 5,267 copies being disposed of on the day of publication. No second edition of this book on 'Expression' has appeared; so large a reprint was made that it was not exhausted during the author's lifetime, and thus unfortunately his large collection of material for a new edition was never made use of. A postscript to the book on 'Expression,' under the title 'Biographical Sketch of an Infant,' appeared in 'Mind' in 1877, and the publication of which Darwin was encouraged by the appearance of a similar paper by M. Taine.

From this time forward his working hours were almost entirely given up to the study of plants. There are, however, some important exceptions to this statement. New editions of his works took up a certain amount of time; thus the 'Origin' had five editions between 1859 and 1872, when a sixth and stereotyped edition was published. Of these the second was little more than a reprint, whereas the third, fourth, and fifth contained much new matter. A second and largely corrected edition of the 'Descent of Man' appeared in 1874, and in 1875 a second edition of 'Variation and Domestication,' the fruit of much labour, was brought out. Second editions of his 'Geological Observations' and 'Coral Reefs' appeared in 1874 and 1876. Two other books, not on a botanical subject, were written in his later life. One of these, the biography of his grandfather, Erasmus Darwin, appeared in 1879. It was written as a 'preliminary notice' to the English version of Dr. E. Krause's 'Essay on the Work of Erasmus Darwin.' Darwin had a strong feeling for his forbears, and found much enjoyment in this new work of biographical writing.

In 1881 his book on the 'Formation of Vegetable Mould through the action of Worms' appeared. It was, like so much of his books, the result of the expansion or completion of earlier work. His attention had been directed to the action of earthworms in 1837, while he was staying with his uncle, Josiah Wedgwood, in Staffordshire, and in 1838, as already stated, a short paper on the subject was published by the Geological Society.

Before the publication of this book Darwin wrote: 'This is a subject of but small importance; and I know not whether it will interest many readers, but it has interested me. It is the completion of a short paper read before the Geological Society more than forty years ago, and has revived old geological thoughts.' Both his estimate of the value of the book and his expectations as to its general success were wide of the mark. Its value was at once recognised by scientific opinion, and it proved to be widely popular with the general public.

Botanical Work.—It has been well said that one great service rendered by Darwin to science was the revival of teleology in a rational form, a form in which it is no longer opposed to, but 'wedded to morphology.' The knowledge of the manner in which the structures of living beings have become adapted to their various ends gives a vigour to the study of the form and organisation of animals and plants, the importance of which can hardly be exaggerated. And it was to a great extent by his special botanical work that he wrought this change; for it was in botany that he showed in practice how powerful, for the study of adaptive structure, are the means of research which the 'Origin of Species' has placed in our hands. It was work of this nature which occupied his later years; the subject-matter varied, but whether he investigated the fertilisation of flowers, the twining of stems, the movements of leaves, or the natural history of insectivorous plants, the character of the work remained the same. One of Darwin's earliest references to a botanical subject occurs in the note-book of 1837-8, in which facts bearing on evolution were collected. 'Do not plants which have male and female organs together yet receive influence from other plants? Does not Lyell give some arguments about varieties being difficult to keep on account of pollen from other plants, because this may be applied to show [that] all plants do receive intermixture?' It was especially his belief that intercrossing within the limits of each species played an important part in keeping specific forms constant that led him to pay attention to the fertilisation of plants. His interest in the subject was heightened by reading, in 1841, Christian Konrad Sprengel's book, 'Das entdeckte Geheimniss der Natur,' published in 1793. This remarkable work, in which much of the modern theory of fertilisation is given, first led him to see in what detail the structure of flowers is adapted to certain ends. Sprengel's book was overlooked and slighted by the naturalists of his own day in spite of its originality, and it was a satis-

faction to Darwin to think he had been the chief agent in resuscitating him.

His first publications on the fertilisation of plants were two short communications to the 'Gardeners' Chronicle' in 1857 and 1858, on the fertilisation of the kidney-bean, and here it is evident that his chief interest lay in the question how far the different varieties of the bean are liable to natural intercrossing by insects. In 1860 and 1861 he worked at the fertilisation of the British orchids. This was, to a great extent, a rest to him amid the severer work entailed by the 'Variation of Animals and Plants,' and was considered by him as culpable idleness. During the whole of the latter part of 1861 and the spring of 1862 he gave himself up to the work, and the book on 'The Fertilisation of Orchids' was finished at the end of April 1862. His letters show the keen pleasure he felt in making out the complex relations between insects and orchids—a pleasure which he contrived to convey to his readers. The principles worked out in the 'Orchid' book for a single group have been accepted for flowers in general, and thus a new department of botanical research has been founded. This new field of work, which has been so largely extended by Hermann Müller and others, has reacted in a way especially satisfactory to its founder, namely, in showing how points of importance to the welfare of an organism may be hidden in apparently unimportant peculiarities, and it thus gives a basis of solid experience to the often-repeated caution as to our ignorance of the relations of organisms to their environment. No one with a knowledge of the wonderful mutual relations between flowers and insects will be inclined to dogmatise rashly as to the uselessness of any structure, or as to the consequent impossibility of its having been modified by means of natural selection.

A book which Darwin has described as the 'complement' of the 'Orchid' book was published fourteen years afterwards, in 1876. 'The Effects of Cross and Self Fertilisation,' which is hardly known except to professed naturalists, was the result of eleven years of experimental work, and contains conclusions of the highest theoretical interest. It is the complement of the 'Orchid' book, because, while that work showed how perfect are the means for insuring cross-fertilisation, the later book showed why cross-fertilisation is important. At the time of the publication of the 'Fertilisation of Orchids' no one could positively assert that a plant which is adapted for cross-fertilisation has an advantage over others not so adapted. 'The Effects of Cross and Self Fertilisation' supplied this want, and showed, therefore, that each variation af-

fecting the capabilities of a flower for cross-fertilisation must be severely tested in the struggle for life. Formerly we could only surmise that such variations were sifted out by a selective agency of unknown character; now we can show that a selective agency of a definite kind and of measurable strength must be ever at work. He showed, too, how the advantages of cross-fertilisation are in some unknown way connected with the advantages arising from changed conditions of life, and he was thus enabled to throw more direct light on the philosophy of the existence of sex than any previous writer. It is characteristic of Darwin's mode of work that the whole of this important research originated in an accidental observation. He noticed, in the course of experiments directed to another object, that the offspring of a cross were superior in vigour, even in the first generation, to seedlings of self-fertilised parentage. It is not so characteristic of him that it should have required, as he has recorded, a repetition of the accident before his attention was thoroughly roused.

His next important botanical work—on heterostyled plants—was the investigation and ultimate solution of a problem at first sight of trivial significance, but really of an extremely complex character. As early as 1838 he noticed what seemed to be an unmeaning variability in the length of the style, or organ through which the influence of the pollen is conveyed to the ovules. But when he found that the primrose presents two sets of individuals, differing in a constant and striking degree in the length of the style and in other characters, he became convinced that his first idea was erroneous. Even after he had given up the variability hypothesis, he started with quite a wrong idea as to the meaning of the facts, and only attained the solution of the problem through the destruction of his preconceived ideas by a rigorous course of experiment. He showed that the two forms in the primrose, or the three forms in *Lythrum*, although each is a perfect hermaphrodite, are nevertheless connected with each other in a manner resembling to a certain extent the relationship between the sexes of animals. The working out of this curious result gave him, as he has mentioned, more pleasure than almost any other research. Besides giving the explanation of hitherto neglected facts, the work on heterostyled plants is of importance in a way that has not been always recognised, namely, in throwing light on the question of hybridisation. He found that in the primrose, for instance, a 'long-styled' individual crossed by another long-styled flower is comparatively infertile. So that

here within the limits of a single species we have a degree of sterility strictly comparable to what obtains in the crossing of distinct species. Thus our knowledge of heterostyled plants is of importance as bearing on one of the most difficult points in the statement of the case for evolution, the sterility of interspecific crosses, and of hybrids. The papers on heterostyled plants (the first of which was published in 1862), supplemented with a number of facts and discussions of a cognate kind, formed the basis of the book on 'Different Forms of Flowers,' which appeared in 1877.

The work on climbing plants had a somewhat similar history, inasmuch as it was first published (1864) by the Linnean Society, and afterwards republished (1875) as a separate book. The subject was suggested to him by a paper of Dr. Asa Gray's published in 1858, and he was the more attracted to it because he was not satisfied with the explanation of the mechanism of twining taught by Henslow at Cambridge. The problem had been attacked by two German physiologists before Darwin wrote, but he was ignorant of this fact when he began to observe climbing plants, and his work has a value quite independent of theirs. It was a subject he enjoyed greatly, for, as he has said, 'some of the adaptations displayed by climbing plants are as beautiful as those of orchids for ensuring cross-fertilisation.' This book did not lead him at once to any wide theoretical conclusions, but it was the starting-point of his last book, the 'Power of Movement in Plants.' In working at climbing plants he had to study the revolving movement of growing shoots, and when he found that these movements, as exhibited by climbing plants, are not confined to any one order of plants, but are found throughout the vegetable kingdom, he was led to speculate on the existence of a fundamental movement which might serve as a basis for the evolution of the complex and striking movements of climbing plants. This movement he found in 'circumnutation,' and the study of circumnutation forms the subject-matter of the 'Power of Movements.' This book required an immense amount of patient work, much of which was of a kind new and difficult to him. It led him to believe that the movements of the growing parts of plants, such as the curvatures which occur in response to the stimulus of light, gravitation, &c., are all modifications of the fundamental element of circumnutation. This conclusion has not been at all universally received by physiologists, and may be said to be still *sub judice*. But, whether or not subsequent researches sustain his general conclusion, no one, as Mr. Dyer has remarked ('Charles

Darwin,' *Nature Series*), 'can doubt the importance of what Mr. Darwin has done in showing that, for the future, the phenomena of plant movement can, and indeed must, be studied from a single point of view.'

His book on 'Insectivorous Plants,' published in 1875, was the result of the completion and elaboration of observations made many years previously, during a holiday spent in Sussex. Two species of *Drosera* were abundant at Hartfield, where he was staying in 1860, and he noticed the numerous insects caught by the leaves. The movement of the tentacles was soon seen, and on comparing the behaviour of leaves placed in nitrogenous with those in non-nitrogenous fluids, it became evident that 'here was a fine new field for investigation.' The subject was occasionally taken up in subsequent years (often in a spirit of incredulity at his own results), and during the summers of 1872 and 1873, and the greater part of 1874, he worked steadily at it.

Darwin always enjoyed experimental work far more than writing, and the pleasure of following out the brilliant discoveries which he made in the natural history of insectivorous plants was a relief and rest to him from the drier labour of preparing a second edition of the 'Descent of Man.'

Darwin's last publications were two papers of no great importance, read before the Linnean Society in the autumn of 1881. They dealt with a kind of coagulation or 'aggregation' produced in certain leaves and roots by the action of ammonia. It was thus a piece of work directly connected with 'Insectivorous Plants,' where for the first time the curious process of aggregation, as seen in the tentacles of *Drosera*, was described. Darwin's views as to the nature of aggregation have now been shown to be erroneous; nevertheless the investigation possesses a permanent interest and importance as a contribution to the physiology of the cell.

Personal Characteristics.—In figure Darwin was thin and tall, being about six feet in height, though from a slight habitual stoop he scarcely looked so tall. His frame was naturally strong, and fitted for activity, but he had a certain clumsiness of movement, shown, for instance, in his inability to use his hands in drawing. As a young man he had much endurance, and during an expedition from the *Beagle* he was one of the few who were able to struggle on in search of water when all were suffering from thirst and exhaustion.

His face was ruddy, his eyes blue-grey under deep overhanging brows and bushy eyebrows. His high forehead was much

wrinkled, but in other respects his face was not lined or marked, and his expression gave little evidence of his habitual discomfort. The transparent goodness and simplicity of his nature gave to his manner a vivid personal charm, which has impressed so many of those who came in contact with him. In society he was bright and animated, and had a quiet ease and naturalness arising from a complete absence of *pose* or pretension. His natural tendency was to express his feelings warmly and frankly; and on any subject that roused his indignation—such as cruelty—his anger easily broke forth. Conversation was a keen enjoyment to him, and he had in a striking degree the pleasant quality of being a good listener. In the matter of humour he was sympathetic rather than critical, and in his own talk there was commonly a touch of simple humour or of a sunny geniality. He was not quick in verbal argument, and had a curious tendency to entangle himself in parentheses. His manner towards strangers was marked by something of a formal politeness, a habit heightened perhaps by his retired life at Down. Towards those below him in social station he was particularly courteous and considerate. It would be easy to enumerate the striking qualities of Darwin's character, but the true tone or flavour of his nature is peculiarly difficult to seize and set down in words. Yet it was at once recognised and deeply felt by those who came in contact with him. Even the readers of his books and the many strangers who received his letters, seemed to catch a true image of his personality.

His manner of life was simple and of extreme regularity. His day was parcelled out into a number of short periods of work, interspersed with regular intervals for rest. Thus, in the morning, after some two hours in his study he would appear in the drawing-room, look at his letters, and rest on the sofa while listening to a novel read aloud. Then after another short spell of work he would take his regular midday walk, and in the afternoon would follow a similar alternation of rest and work. His love of novels was not critical, for he has said, 'I like all if moderately good, and if they do not end unhappily.' They were, to quote his words again, 'a wonderful relief and pleasure' to him, so that he would often 'bless all novelists.' His literary taste suffered a decay as he grew older—in his youth he found great delight in the poetry of Milton, Shakespeare, Wordsworth, &c., but in later life all such pleasure was dead, and the same may be said of his early love of engravings and pictures. His love of music (in spite of an almost total

want of ear) was strong, and did not fade in the same way. But his appreciation of scenery was perhaps the only aesthetic taste which remained quite undimmed.

He attached great value to economy in time, and worked during his short spells with a kind of restrained eagerness, as if longing to make the utmost of them. He had certain fixed plans of reading and of abstracting what he read, and he was especially careful in classifying his notes and abstracts, which he divided among a large number of portfolios. Thus it was that he had so ready a control over his stores of information, and could at once get together any required set of facts from among the accumulation of a lifetime. His memory, which he has described as 'extensive, yet hazy,' was of a kind most valuable in his work, since it constantly warned him if he had read or observed anything opposed to the conclusion he was inclined to draw. One of the most remarkable qualities of his mind was the power of arresting exceptions, that is, of not allowing them to pass unnoticed. Most people are inclined to pass over a point, apparently slight and unconnected with their present work, with some half-considered explanation which, in fact, is not an explanation at all. It was just these things that he seized on to make a start from. It was as though he was so highly charged with theorising power that any fact, however small, released a stream of thought. Thus it happened that many untenable hypotheses occurred to him only to be condemned, but not condemned unheard, for the most improbable were tested. He has himself allowed that he was perhaps 'superior to the common run of men in noticing things which easily escape attention, and in observing them carefully.' He attempted to analyse impartially the qualities which led to his success, summing them up in these words: 'Therefore my success as a man of science, whatever this may have amounted to, has been determined, as far as I can judge, by complex and diversified mental qualities and conditions. Of these the most important have been the love of science, unbounded patience in long reflecting over any subject, industry in observing and collecting facts, and a fair share of invention as well as of common sense.'

He died at Down on 19 April 1882. He had for some time suffered at intervals from a feeling of pain and uneasiness in the region of the heart, and it was during an attack of this kind that his death occurred. He was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Darwin's surviving children are: William Erasmus; Henrietta Emma, married R. B. Litchfield; George Howard, F.R.S., Plumian

professor of astronomy at Cambridge; Elizabeth; Francis, F.R.S., university lecturer in botany at Cambridge; Leonard, captain, R.E.; Horace, civil engineer.

There are portraits in possession of the family by G. Richmond (water-colour, 1838); by Samuel L. Lawrence (chalk, 1853; another chalk drawing by Lawrence, probably of the same date, belongs to Professor Hughes of Cambridge); by T. Woolner, R.A. (bust, 1869); oil-painting by W. Oules, 1875 (replica at Christ College, Cambridge, etching by Rayon). An oil-painting by W. B. Richmond (1879) belongs to the university of Cambridge, and one by the Hon. John Collier (1881) to the Linnean Society (replica of the last in possession of the family; etching by L. Flameng). There is also a lithograph (1851) in the Ipswich British Association series. A statue by Joseph Boehm, R.A., is in the Natural History Museum, and a medallion by the same is to be placed in Westminster Abbey. A plaque modelled by T. Woolner, made by Josiah Wedgwood & Sons, is on Darwin's rooms in Christ's College.

A complete list of Darwin's works, including his publications in scientific journals, is given in the life by his son. His chief publications were: 1. 'Narrative of the Surveying Voyages of H.M.S. Adventure and Beagle . . . 1832-6; 'Journal and Remarks,' by C. Darwin, form the third volume. A second edition called 'Journal of Researches into the Natural History and Geology of the Countries visited during the Voyage of H.M.S. Beagle,' appeared in 1845, and a third, called 'A Naturalist's Voyage,' in 1860. 2. 'Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Beagle,' 1840, edited by Darwin, who wrote a geological introduction to part i. ('Fossil Mammalia,' by R. Owen), and added a 'Notice of their Habits and Range' to part ii. ('Mammalia,' by G. R. Waterhouse). 3. 'The Structure and Distribution of Coral Reefs' (being the first part of the 'Geology of the Voyage of the Beagle') 1842. 4. 'Geological Observations on the Volcanic Islands visited' (second part of the 'Geology,' &c.), 1844. 5. 'Geological Observations on South America' (being the third part of the 'Geology,' &c.), 1846. 6. 'A Monograph of the Fossil Lepididae or Pedunculated Cirripedes of Great Britain,' 1851 (Palaeontographical Society). 7. 'Monograph of the Tubeless Cirripedia, with figures of all the species' (Roy. Society, 1851 and 1854). 8. 'Monograph of the Fossil Balanidae and Verrucidae of Great Britain' (Palaeontographical Society), 1854. 9. 'On the Origin of Species by means of Natural Selection, or the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life,' 1859. 10. 'On the various

Contrivances by which Orchids are fertilized by insects,' 1862. 11. 'The Movements and Habits of Climbing Plants,' 1875. 12. 'The Variation of Animals and Plants under Domestication,' 1868. 13. 'The Descent of Man and Selection in relation to Sex,' 1871. 14. 'The Expression of the Emotions in Man and Animals,' 1872. 15. 'The effects of Cross and Self Fertilization in the Vegetable Kingdom,' 1876. 16. 'The Power of Movement in Plants,' 1880. 17. 'The Formation of Vegetable Mould through the action of Worms, with observations on their habits.'

['Charles Darwin,' by Dr. Asa Gray, Nature, June 4, 1874, forming part of a series of papers on 'Scientific Worthies,' 'Charles Darwin. Eine biographische Skizze,' by Prof. W. Preyer, published in the German periodical, Kosmos, in February 1879. The number of Kosmos is a 'Gratulationsheft zum siebenzigsten Geburtstag Ch. Darwins.' The sketch of Darwin's life is valuable independently of other merits, because he supplied the chief facts to the author. It also contains a nearly complete list of Darwin's published works up to 1879. 'Darwin considéré au point de vue des causes de son succès et de l'importance de ses travaux,' by M. Alph. de Candolle. Archives des Sciences de la Bibliothèque Universelle, tome vii., Mai 1882. 'Charles Darwin,' Nature Series, 1882, containing Introductory Notice by T. H. Huxley; Life and Character, by G. J. Romanes; Work in Geology, by A. Geikie; Botany, by W. T. Thiselton Dyer; Zoology and Psychology, by G. J. Romanes. 'Charles Darwin,' a paper contributed to the Transactions of the Shropshire Archaeological Society,' by Edward Woodall, 1884; Ernst Krause's Charles Darwin und sein Verhältniss zu Deutschland, Leipzig, 1885; Grant Allen's Charles Darwin (English Worthies Series), London, 1885; Life and Letters of Charles Darwin, including an autobiographical chapter, edited by his son, Francis Darwin, London, 1887.]

F. D.

DARWIN, ERASMUS (1731-1802), physician, was the descendant of a Lincolnshire family. A William Darwin (*d.* 1644) possessed a small estate at Cleatham, and was yeoman of the armoury at Greenwich to James I and Charles I. His son William (*b.* 1620) served in the royalist army, and afterwards became a barrister and recorder of Lincoln and married the daughter of Erasmus Earle, serjeant-at-law [q. v.] His eldest son, a third William, married the heiress of Robert Waring of Wilsford, Nottinghamshire, who also inherited the manor of Elston, still in possession of the family. The third William had two sons, William and Robert, of whom Robert was educated for the bar, but retired to Elston upon his marriage. He was a member of the Spalding Club. He had four sons and a daughter. The eldest son, Robert

Waring, had a taste for poetry and botany. He published 'Principia Botanica' (3rd edit. 1810), containing 'many curious notes on biology.' John, the third son, became rector of Elston; and Erasmus, the fourth, was born at Elston Hall 12 Dec. 1731. In 1741 he was sent to Chesterfield School, whence he wrote letters, showing decided talent, to his sister, and in 1750 entered St. John's College, Cambridge. Here he held the Exeter scholarship, and in 1754 graduated B.A., being first of the junior optimes. At Cambridge he wrote a poem on the death of Prince Frederick of Wales (published in the 'European Magazine' for 1795). In the autumn of 1754 he went to Edinburgh to study medicine. His father died 20 Nov. 1754. In 1755 he took the M.B. degree at Cambridge, and finally left Edinburgh to settle as a physician at Nottingham in September 1756. As no patients came, he moved in the November following to Lichfield. Here his practice steadily increased to about 1,000*l.* a year. In December 1757 he married Mary Howard, with whom he lived happily till her death in 1770, after a long illness. At Lichfield he was familiar with many distinguished men. In 1766, while botanising, he accidentally met Rousseau at Wootton Hall, with whom he afterwards corresponded. He was intimate with Bolton, Watt, Wedgwood, the Swards, and other well-known men. They held monthly, or, as Darwin called them, 'lunar meetings' at each other's houses. Darwin was a good talker, though troubled by a stammer. He met Johnson once or twice, but they disliked each other as heartily as was to be expected; Darwin being a freethinker and a radical, and a dictator in his own circle (SEWARD, pp. 69-76). The fame of an ingenious carriage which he had invented brought him the acquaintance of R. L. Edgeworth. At Edgeworth's first visit Darwin came home with a man whom he had found dead drunk on the road and benevolently taken into his carriage, and who turned out to be Mrs. Darwin's brother. Edgeworth afterwards introduced Thomas Day, author of 'Sandford and Merton' [q. v.] In 1781 Darwin married the widow of Colonel Chandos-Pole of Radbourne Hall, whose acquaintance he had made when attending her children in 1778, and to whom he had addressed many passionate poems before her husband's death in 1780. She disliked Lichfield, and upon his second marriage he settled at Radbourne Hall, and thence moved to Derby and afterwards to Breadsall Priory, where he died, suddenly and painlessly of heart disease, 18 April 1802. Darwin was a man of great bodily and intellectual vigour. He was of large frame and unwieldy in later

life, as appears from the characteristic portrait by Wright of Derby, a photograph of which is prefixed to the work by his grandson, Charles Darwin. Several accidents in his youth had made him clumsy in his movements and nervously cautious. He was exceedingly energetic in his profession, and his carriage was fitted up for reading and writing. Like Blackmore he wrote much of his poetry while visiting his patients (R. L. EDGEWORTH, ii. 245). He was irascible and imperious, even to his elder children, though he became strongly interested in their success, and was warmly loved by his second family. Although he could be caustic and severe, he acquired the name of 'the benevolent,' and while despising cant was most actively helpful to real sufferers. He showed his public spirit by getting up a dispensary at Lichfield and founding the Philosophical Society at Derby (both in 1784). He was a strong advocate of temperance, and for many years an almost total abstainer. He confined himself to English wines, possibly to minimise the temptation to excess. Miss Seward, however, tells a singular story, which had some foundation (DARWIN, p. 59), of his swimming a river in his clothes in a state of 'vinous exhilaration,' and then delivering a lecture from a tub in the market-place of Nottingham upon prudence and sanitary regulations. He persuaded most of the neighbouring gentry to become water-drinkers (EDGEWORTH, *Memoirs*, ii. 69). Many anecdotes are told of his kindness to his patients and servants, of his charity to the poor, and his gratuitous attendance upon the inferior clergy of Lichfield. He was accused of avarice, but this was apparently due to a serious acceptance of his own bantering assertion that he only wrote for money. His professional fame was such that George III said that he would take him as his physician if he would come to London. Darwin, however, declined to move. The falsehood of some unfavourable anecdotes given by Miss Seward is fully exposed by Charles Darwin, who attributes her dislike to her failure in marrying him after the death of his first wife. She published, indeed, a retraction of one of the most offensive, imputing a want of natural feeling on his son's death (DARWIN, p. 74; SEWARD, *Letters*, iv. 135). Charles Darwin also replies to some statements in the life of Mrs. Schimmelpenninck, who seems to have been shocked by the doctor's rough sceptical talk. Darwin sacrificed his early poetical impulses to his profession. In 1775 he sends a friend some verses written after a 'twenty years' neglect of the muses,' and promises to give up poetry and prepare a medical work (the

'Zoonomia') for posthumous publication. In 1778 he bought eight acres near Lichfield, where he made a botanical garden. Miss Seward calls the place 'a wild umbrageous valley . . . irriguous from various springs and swampy from their plentitude' (SEWARD, p. 125). Miss Seward wrote some verses about it, which suggested his 'Botanic Garden.' The second part, the 'Loves of the Plants,' was published first in 1789; the first part, the 'Economy of Vegetation,' in 1792 (4th edit. in 1799). The book was at first anonymous, and the opening verses of the 'Loves of the Plants' were taken without acknowledgment from the lines by Miss Seward, which suggested the whole. She complains of this proceeding, though he oddly appears to have considered it as 'a compliment,' which he was 'bound to pay.' He had also sent the same verses to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' where they appeared with Miss Seward's name in May 1783 (cf. SEWARD, *Darwin*, 132; *Letters*, ii. 312, iii. 155; R. L. EDGEWORTH, ii. 245; *Monthly Mag.* 1803, ii. 100). The poem had a singular success, was warmly admired by Walpole, and praised in a joint poem by Cowper and Hayley. The famous 'Loves of the Triangles,' in the 'Anti-Jacobin,' suddenly revealed its absurd side to ordinary readers. Darwin himself is said by Edgeworth to have admired the parody (*Monthly Magazine*, 1802, p. 115; MISS SEWARD, p. 207, gives a different account). The 'Temple of Nature, or the Origin of Society, a poem with philosophical notes,' appeared posthumously in 1803. A collected edition of his poetical works was published in 1807.

His first prose work was a paper contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1757. He published in 1794-6 'Zoonomia, or the Laws of Organic Life,' and in 1799 'Phytologia; or the Philosophy of Agriculture and Gardening,' which contain many of his speculations. In 1797 appeared 'A Plan for the Conduct of Female Education in Boarding Schools,' with some sensible remarks. It was written to help two illegitimate daughters who had opened a school at Ashbourne. He was interested in many scientific inquiries and invented many mechanical contrivances. A fool, he said, 'is a man who never tried an experiment in his life' (*Memoir of Maria Edgeworth*, 1867, i. 31). The specially ingenious carriage, which led to the introduction of Edgeworth, caused several accidents, by one of which he broke his knee-cap, and was permanently crippled.

Darwin's poetry would be forgotten were it not for Canning's parody. He followed the model of Pope, just passing out of favour, for

his versification, and expounded in his notes the theory that poetry should consist of word-painting. He had great facility of language, but the effort to give an interest to scientific didacticism in verse by elaborate rhetoric and forced personification was naturally a failure. Darwin would not have shrunk from Coleridge's favourite phrase, 'Inoculation, heavenly maid.' Yet it is remarkable that Darwin's bad poetry everywhere shows a powerful mind. Coleridge, in the 'Biographia Literaria,' speaks of the impression which it made even upon good judges, and says that he compared it to the Russian palace of old, 'glittering, cold, and transitory' (*Biog. Lit.*, 1817, p. 19). It was translated into French, Portuguese, and Italian. The permanent interest in his writings depends upon his exposition of the form of evolutionism afterwards expounded by Lamarck. He caught a glimpse of many observations and principles, afterwards turned to account by his grandson, Charles Darwin; but, though a great observer and an acute thinker, he missed the characteristic doctrine which made the success of his grandson's scheme. He attributes the modifications of species to the purposeful adaptations of individuals to their wants, and endows plants with a kind of life and intelligence. The essay by Krause (translated) and the prefixed life by Charles Darwin give a full appreciation of the older theory and its points of approximation to the later.

Darwin had three sons by his first wife. Charles, the eldest (3 Sept. 1758-15 May 1778), gave the highest promise, studied medicine at Edinburgh, received a gold medal from the Æsculapian Society for an investigation, and died from a wound received in dissecting. Erasmus (b. 1759) became a solicitor in Lichfield and committed suicide in a fit of temporary insanity, 30 Dec. 1799. The third son, Robert Waring (b. 1766), became a physician at Shrewsbury and acquired a large practice. He became F.R.S. in 1788, and was the father of Charles Robert Darwin. He died on 13 Nov. 1848. By his second wife Darwin had four sons and three daughters. His eldest daughter, Violetta, married S. Tertius Galton and was the mother of Mr. Francis Galton, who has erected a monument to his grandfather in Lichfield Cathedral.

[Erasmus Darwin, by Ernst Krause, translated by W. S. Dallas, with a preliminary notice by Charles Darwin, 1879, gives the fullest account. See also Anna Seward's *Memoirs of the Life of Dr. Darwin*, 1804; *Memoirs of Richard Lovell Edgeworth*,; *Miss Seward's Letters*; *Life of Mrs. Schimmelpenninck* (1879), pp. 120-128, 195-208; *Monthly Magazine* for June 1802, pp. 457-62, and September 1802, p. 115; John

Dowson's Erasmus Darwin, Philosopher, Poet, and Physician, 1861; Evolution Old and New, by Samuel Butler, author of 'Erewhon,' &c., 1879 (Mr. Butler endeavours to revive the old evolutionism of Erasmus Darwin as against the new evolutionism of Charles Darwin).] L. S.

DASHWOOD, GEORGE HENRY (1801-1869), antiquary, son of the Rev. James Dashwood, rector of Doddington, Isle of Ely, by his second wife, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. David Lloyd, LL.D., was born at Downham Market, Norfolk, 21 Oct. 1801. After a short residence at Christ's College, Cambridge, he removed to Lincoln College, Oxford, whence he proceeded B.A. 1824, and M.A. 1825. He was ordained deacon and priest in the latter year by the Bishop of Oxford, and was for some years curate of Wellesbourne in Warwickshire. He was curate of Stow Bardolph, Norfolk, as early as 1840; in 1852 his friend, Sir Thomas Hare, presented him to the vicarage of Stow Bardolph with Wimbotsham, a living worth more than 500*l.* per annum. He was early attracted to the study of antiquities by the rich stores of ancient documents preserved in the muniment room of his patron at Stow Hall. In February 1843 he exhibited to the Society of Antiquaries from that collection a book of the swan marks of the river Ouse, temp. Elizabeth (*Archæologia*, xxx. 547). On 6 June in the following year he was elected a fellow of the society. He had then nearly completed at his private press a small volume entitled 'Vice-Comites Norfolkice, or Sheriffs of Norfolk from the first year of Henry the Second to the fourth of Queen Victoria.' This was confined to an impression of thirty-six copies. On 24 Feb. 1846 he submitted to the inspection of the Society of Antiquaries a series of drawings representing seals in the archives of Stow Hall, and afterwards had them engraved at his own expense, the first series in 1847, under the title of 'Sigilla Antiqua,' and a second series in 1862 (*Herald and Genealogist*, iv. 410-24). In 1859 he exhibited to the society, also from Stow Bardolph, a roll entitled 'Magnus Annulus,' a sort of calendar extending from 1286 to 1817, and containing genealogical notices of the Hare family (*Proc. of Soc. of Antiq.* i. iv. 258). Again, in 1861 he exhibited a mortuary roll of the abbey of West Dereham (*ib.* ii. i. 289), and in 1863 a marriage contract of Thomas Bardolfe (*ib.* iii. 210). After the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society had been established in 1845, Dashwood communicated many valuable papers to the first five volumes of its 'Norfolk Archæology.' In 1863 he undertook to edit for the same society 'Pedes Finium, or Fines respecting Norfolk from the

third year of Richard I,' of which only sixteen pages were completed. A much more important work on which he was engaged, with his friend, Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D., was the earliest visitation of Norfolk, 1563, accompanied by a supplement of illustrative documents, and with many of the pedigrees brought down to modern times. 'The Historical Notices of Fincham, co. Norfolk.' By the Rev. William Blythe, Lynn, 1863,' was enriched with a series of Fincham pedigrees which were actually put in type by Dashwood, and printed at his private press. His last work was the printing a selection of pedigrees from the visitation of Warwickshire in 1682, of which only twelve copies were struck off; there is no copy in the British Museum. He died after a few days' illness, while on a visit to Captain W. E. G. Bulwer at Quebec House, East Dereham, Norfolk, 9 Feb. 1869, and was buried at Stow Bardolph on 18 Feb. He married Marianne, daughter of W. H. Turner, and widow of Dr. Henry Job of the 13th light dragoons. She died without issue in 1855.

[Register and Magazine of Biography, April 1869, pp. 310-12; Proceedings of Soc. of Antiquaries of London, iv. 302-3 (1867-70); Report of Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Soc. 1868-1869, p. iii.] G. C. B.

DASSIER, JAMES ANTHONY (1715-1759), medallist, was born at Geneva on 15 Nov. 1715, and was (according to Fuessli, &c.) the son of John Dassier [q. v.] Walpole (*Anecdotes*) and the editors of the 'Medallic Illustrations' state that he was John Dassier's nephew, a statement which seems to rest on a confused passage in George Vertue's manuscript notes. He received his first lessons in drawing and engraving from his father, and at seventeen was sent to Paris for instruction from Germain the goldsmith. In 1736 he went to Italy. He stayed at Rome for one year (1737), studied art, and made a medal of Pope Clement XII. At Turin he took the portrait of the king of Sardinia in wax, completing it as a medal on his return to Geneva, where he remained for some time as an assistant to his father. In 1740 Dassier came to England, and there printed proposals for making medals of distinguished living Englishmen. The subscription was four guineas for a set of thirteen medals, or 7*s.* 6*d.* for single specimens. The dies were engraved in London, but the medals were struck off at Geneva, 'because (says G. Vertue) here is not engines allowed for that purpose, or because it is cheaper.' The following is an alphabetical list of Dassier's English medals; they have

a bust for the obverse, and almost invariably, for the reverse, an inscription in an ornamental border: Duke of Argyle, 1743; Robert Barker, President of Royal Society, 1744; Sir John Barnard, 1744; Archdeacon Brideoake, *rev.* church of St. Mary, Southampton [1743?]; Charles, 1744; Lord Chesterfield, 1743; Martin Folkes, the antiquary, 1740 ['done very like him,' G. Vertue]; Sir A. Fountaine, 1744; Edmund Halley, 1744; Duke of Marlborough, 1742; Abraham de Moivre, 1741; John, duke of Montagu, *rev.* Good Samaritan, 1751; Alexander Pope, 1741; Pulteney, 1744; Sir Hans Sloane, 1744; Sir Robert Walpole, 1744; William Windham, *rev.* 'Officii et augurii causa fecit J. Dassier,' 1742; 'State of England' medal, 1750—*obv.* bust of George II, *rev.* Britannia, Mercury, &c.; Frederick, Prince of Wales, *rev.* genii supporting coronet [1750?]. In 1741 Dassier was appointed assistant engraver to the English mint, with a salary of 200*l.* a year and a lodging. The duties were very light. He visited Geneva in 1743 (again in 1745) and, on his way, at Paris, made a wax portrait of Montesquieu, from the life, producing a medal from it in 1753. About 1756, George II permitted him to leave England for St. Petersburg, where he worked on the coinage of the empress Elizabeth, and made medals of Count Schouwalow and of the empress. The Russian climate affected his health during his three years' stay, and he was returning to England, when he died at Copenhagen, in the house of Count Bernstorff, on 2 Oct. 1759. The statement in the 'Medallic Illustrations' (ii. 723; cf. Blavignac, *Armorial genevois*, 313-14) that he died in 1780 seems erroneous. Dassier was a less rapid and prolific workman than his father John, but his medals are better executed, though he seldom attempts elaborate reverse designs. His signatures are I. [or J.] A. Dassier; I. Dassier (rare); Ja. Ant. Dassier; A. Dassier; A. Das.

[Hawkins's *Med. Illust. of Hist. of Gt. Brit. ed.* Franks and Grueber, ii. 723, &c.; G. Vertue's MS. 'Memorials of Arts,' *Brit. Mus.*, 23079, pp. 13 *b.*, 14 *a.*, 35 *b.*; Walpole's *Anecd. of Painting* (Wornum); Ruding's *Annals of the Coinage*, i. 45; Fuessli's *Geschichte der besten Künstler in der Schweiz*, iv. 140-5; Haller's *Schweizerisches Münz- und Medaillen Kabinett*; Senebier's *Hist. litt. de Genève*, iii. 315-16; Bolzental's *Skizzen*, 258; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists of Eng. School*; Nagler's *Künstler-Lexikon*; medals in *Brit. Mus.*] W. W.

DASSIER, JOHN (1676-1763), medalist, born at Geneva on 17 Aug. 1676, was the son of Dominic Dassier, engraver to the

Geneva mint. He was sent to Paris in his eighteenth year to receive instruction in die-cutting from Mager, and afterwards from Roettier. He obtained, at least as early as 23 June 1711 (BLAVIGNAC), a post at the Geneva mint, where he was occupied till his death. He worked chiefly in conjunction with his father till the death of the latter in 1718. In 1720 Dassier began his series of celebrated persons of the age of Louis XIV. It consisted of seventy-two medals. This was followed by his series of twenty-four medalets of celebrated men of the Reformation period, nine of whom were natives of or partial residents in Great Britain. In the reverse inscription of a medal of Archbishop Wake made in 1725, Dassier dedicates the whole series to him. According to Fuessli, Dassier journeyed to London in 1728 and received and declined an offer of employment at the English mint. Walpole (*Anecdotes*), however, says that Dassier was 'never in England,' though an offer of employment at the Mint was made to him through his brother James Dassier. In 1731 Dassier dedicated to George II his well-known series of medals of English sovereigns from William I to George II. The series was published by subscription at six guineas the set for thirty-three medals in copper, and at fifteen guineas in silver. A set from the cabinet of George III. is in the British Museum. Some years ago the dies came into the hands of Mr. Thomason of Birmingham, who issued new sets. The whole series was well engraved by Pye in six plates, accompanied by 'An Explanation of Dassier's Medals of the Sovereigns of England' [*London*, 1797], fol. (see also the *Medallic History of England*, and HAWKINS, *Medal. Illust.* i. 1). Dassier's other English medals are: 1. Medals in the reformer series (see *Med. Illust.* ii. 724). 2. Shakespeare, from the Chandos Portrait, *rev.* Landscape. 3. Francis Bacon, *rev.* Aurora holding veil. 4. John Selden, *rev.* Sciantia seated. 5. John Milton, *rev.* Adam and Eve. 6. John Locke (2 varieties). 7. Marlborough, *rev.* Victory and piles of arms. 8. Sir I. Newton (two types; see *Med. Illust.* ii. 470, Nos. 84, 85). 9. Dr. Samuel Clarke. 10. Alliance of George I with the Emperor Charles VI (*Med. Illust.* ii. 442). 11. Death of George I (1727). 12. Prince Frederick (1729). 13. Queen Caroline [1731?].

In 1738 Dassier became a member of the Geneva council of Two Hundred. In 1740 he undertook by subscription and finished in 1743 a series of sixty medalets commemorating the chief events in Roman history (see the *Explication des médailles gravées par J.*

Dassier et fils représentant une suite de sujets tirés de l'Histoire romaine, &c. [Paris, 1778] 8vo). In 1744 he visited Turin and made a medal of the king of Sardinia, who received him kindly. On his return to Geneva he worked industriously in the preparation of seals and medals. He died 15 Oct. 1763. There is no complete list of his very numerous foreign medals, but many of them are enumerated in Koehler's 'Münz-Belustigung,' Theil xvii. 434-6, in the 'Leipziger gel. Zeit.' 1725, pp. 75-80, 1726, pp. 199-200, and Senebier, iii. 308-12. His medal signatures are, I. D., I. Dassier, Iean Dassier.

[Fuessli's Geschichte der besten Künstler in der Schweiz, iv. 93-9; Senebier's Histoire littéraire de Genève, iii. 304-12; Hawkins's Medallie Illustrations of Hist. of Gt. Brit. ed. Franks and Grueber, ii. 723, 724; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, 762, 763; Vertue's MS. Memorials of Arts, &c., Brit. Mus. 23079, pp. 13*b*, 14*a*; Blavignac's Armorial genevois, 313-14; Von Haller's Schweizerisches Münz- und Medaillen Kabinet, p. 489 and Index; Koehler's Münz-Belustigung, Theil xvii. 434-6; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of Eng. School; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Bolzenthals's Skizzen zur Kunstgesch. der mod. Medaillen-Arbeit, p. 257; Poole's Cat. of Swiss Coins in South Kensington Mus., Index under 'I. A. [should be 'Iean'] Dassier;' Brit. Mus. Catal.; Dassier's Medals in Brit. Mus.] W. W.

D'ASSIGNY, MARIUS (1643-1717), author and translator, was born in 1643. His name indicates that he was of French extraction, and he was probably a son of Monsieur D'Assigny, French protestant minister at Norwich. He took orders in the church of England, and in 1668 obtained the degree of B.D. 'per literas regias' from the university of Cambridge (*Cantabrigienses Graduali*, ed. 1787, p. 110). In Woodham Walter Church, Essex, is the following inscription: 'Here lieth the body of the Rev. Marjus D'Assigney, B.D., who died Nov. 14, 1717, aged 74' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 781; WRIGHT, *Essex*, ii. 660 *n.*)

His works are: 1. 'The Assurance of the Faithfull: or the glorious estate of the Saints in Heaven described, and the certainty of their future Happiness manifested by Reason and Scripture,' Lond. 1670, 4to. 2. A translation of Pierre Gaucher's 'Histoire Poëtique' under the title of 'The Poetical Histories, being a compleat collection of all the stories necessary for a perfect understanding of the Greek and Latin Poets . . . Englisht and enricht with observations concerning the Gods worshipped by our ancestors. Unto which are added two treatises [by D'Assigny]; one of the curiosities of old Rome, the

other containing the most remarkable hieroglyphicks of Ægypt,' Lond. 1671, 8vo. This work, dedicated to Sir Orlando Bridgeman [q. v.], keeper of the great seal, was very popular; the eighth edition was published in 1701. 3. 'The Divine Art of Prayer, containing the most proper rules to pray well, with divers meditations and prayers suitable to the necessity of Christians,' Lond. 1691, 8vo. 4. 'The Art of Memory. A treatise useful for all, especially such as are to speak in publick,' Lond. 1697, 1699, 1706, 8vo (FEINAIGLE, *New Art of Memory*, ed. 1812, pp. 170-88). 5. 'Rhetorica Anglorum; vel, Exercitationes oratorie in rhetoricam sacram et communem. Quibus adjiciuntur quedam regulæ ad imbecilles memorias corroborandas,' Lond. 1699, 8vo. 6. Translation of Charles Drelinecourt's 'Christian's Defence against the Fears of Death,' 4th edit. Lond. 1701, 8vo. This passed through many editions; the twenty-seventh appeared at Liverpool in 1810. 7. 'The History of the Earls and Earldom of Flanders from the first establishment of that sovereignty to the death of the late King Charles II of Spain. To which is prefixed a general Survey of Flanders, with a curious map of that country [by Moll],' Lond. 1701, 8vo. 8. 'Seasonable Advice to the Protestant Nonjurors: showing the absurdity and danger of acknowledging the pretended Prince of Wales for King of England,' Lond. 1702, 4to. 9. 'An Antidote against the pernicious Errors of the Anabaptists, or of the Dipping Sect.' An answer to this work, by R. Morgan, was published at London in 1708.

[Biog. Dict. Soc. D. U. K. iii. 826 (article by J. Winter Jones, s.v. 'Assigny'); Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Christie's Old Church and School Libraries of Lancashire (Chetham Soc.), p. 154; Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France (1874), ii. 222, and index vol. p. 129.] T. C.

DASTIN, DASTYN, or DAUSTIN, JOHN (*f.* 1320), alchemist, occupied, according to Tanner, the foremost place among the alchemists of his time, and was the only master of his art in England. Originally a monk, he gave himself up to philosophical inquiries, and was reduced to the utmost poverty. The only record which remains to fix the period when Dastin lived is a letter which he addressed to Pope John XXII. Among other of his correspondents was a Cardinal Adrian of Naples, and it was apparently this fact which led Pierre Borel (*Bibl. Chemique*, p. 73) to incorrectly state that Dastin was himself a cardinal known as St. Adrian. Dastin was the author of numerous alchemical treatises in Latin, which, if we may judge from the number of manuscript

copies still remaining, were largely circulated. His 'Rosarium, secretissimum philosophorum arcanum comprehendens' was printed at Geismar in 1647, and again in 1702 in Jac. Magnes's 'Bibliotheca Chemica Curiosa.' The most popular of his works would seem to have been the 'Visio super artem Alchemicam,' a curious mystical allegory, which was more than once translated into English, and is printed in 'Ginæceum Chemicum' (Lyons, 1679) and in the 'Theatrum Chemicum' (Geneva, 1651).

[Pits's Hist. de Reb. Angl. p. 871; Brit. Mus. Gen. Cat.; Biographie Universelle.] A. V.

DAUBENEY, GILES, LORD (*d.* 1508), soldier and statesman, was descended from the ancient Norman family of de Albini, whose ancestor Robert de Todi came to England with the Conqueror and built Belvoir Castle in Leicestershire on the confines of Lincolnshire. The head of the house in the days of Edward I and his son are said to have been summoned to parliament as barons. But they were only summoned to councils, and there is no appearance that the title was held by any member of the family before Giles was created a baron by Henry VII. He was the eldest son of William Daubeney, who had livery of his lands in the twenty-fourth year of Henry VI, by his wife Alice, daughter of Jenkin Stourton. He was probably born at South Petherton in Somersetshire, where his father seems to have been continually resident. In 1475 he went over to France with Edward IV, from whom he obtained a license before going to make a trust-deed of his lands in the counties of Somerset and Dorset (*Patent*, 15 Edw. IV, pt. 2, m. 19). He was then designated esquire, and he went in command of four men-at-arms and fifty archers, whose pay for a quarter of a year, with his own included, amounted to 141*l.* 1*s.* Soon after he became one of the esquires for the king's body, and two years later, in the seventeenth of Edward IV, he had a grant for life of the custody of the king's park at Petherton, near Bridgewater. He must have been knighted before the end of King Edward's reign, as we find him designated a knight in a commission for taxing aliens in Somersetshire in the brief reign of Edward V (*Patent*, 27 April, Edw. V, No. 2 *in dorso*; see Calendar in Appendix to *Ninth Report of Dep.-Keeper of Pub. Records*). He was also present at the coronation of Richard III on 6 July 1483 (*Excerpta Historica*, 384), and his name appears in the commissions of the peace for Somerset as late as 26 Aug. in that year (*Patent*, 1 Rich. III, pt. 1, m.

7, *in dorso*; see Calendar, as above). But having been from the first a well-wisher of the Earl of Richmond, he was consulted before any one else by Reginald, afterwards Sir Reginald, Bray [q. v.] as to the projected invasion in his favour, planned in concert with the Duke of Buckingham. On the failure of Buckingham's rebellion he, like many others, fled to Richmond in Brittany, and he was consequently attainted in Richard's parliament (*Parl. Rolls*, vi. 246). The custody of Petherton Park was granted to Lord Fitzhugh (*Patent*, 1 Rich. III, pt. 3, No. 114), and Daubeney's lands in Somersetshire, Lincolnshire, and Cornwall were confiscated (*Patents*, 1 Rich. III, pt. 3, No. 200; 2 Rich. III, pt. 1, No. 101, and pt. 3, No. 37).

His fortunes were retrieved when Henry VII became king. His attainder was reversed in Henry's first parliament, and he became a privy councillor. On 2 Nov. he was appointed master of the mint, an office in which Bartholomew Reed of London, goldsmith, as the practical 'worker of monies,' was associated with him in survivorship. The mastership of the king's harthounds had been granted to him on 12 Oct. before. He had also the offices of constable of Winchester Castle, constable of Bristol Castle, steward of the lands of the duchy of Lancaster in Hampshire and Dorsetshire, steward of the lands of the earldom of Salisbury in Somersetshire, and various minor appointments given him about the same time (*Rolls of Parl. vi.* 354). On 7 March 1486 he was appointed lieutenant of Calais for a term of seven years in reward for his services to the king in exile and the dangers he had encountered on his behalf; and on the 12th of the same month he was created Baron Daubeney with succession in tail male. On 15 Dec. following he was named at the head of a great embassy to treat for a league with Maximilian, king of the Romans; and some of his correspondence with Maximilian's ambassadors in March following has been preserved. About this time, or at least as it is supposed, before 27 May 1487, he was made a knight of the Garter (BELTZ, *Memorials of the Garter*, clxvii). On 25 Nov. 1487 he was present at the coronation of Elizabeth of York at Westminster—an event which had been delayed for two years, and in anticipation of which he had received on 17 Dec. 1485 a commission to buy eight coursers in Flanders to draw the 'chares' at the pageant. On 20 Dec. 1487 he was appointed one of the chamberlains of the receipt of the exchequer. He appears about this time to have gone on an embassy to France, from which having returned, he was with the

king at Greenwich on Twelfth night, 1488. He was also with the king at Windsor on St. George's day (23 April) following, and at the feast on the succeeding Sunday. On 7 July of the same year he and Fox, bishop of Exeter, as commissioners for Henry VII, arranged with the Spanish ambassadors the first treaty for the marriage of Prince Arthur with Catherine of Arragon. On 23 Dec. he had a commission to take musters in Somersetshire and Dorsetshire for the relief of Brittany; but this did not prevent him spending Christmas with the king at London. Next year he crossed to Calais, raised the siege of Dixmude and took Ostend from the French. In 1490 he was sent to the Duchess Anne in Brittany to arrange the terms of a treaty against France, and later in the year he was appointed commander of a body of troops sent to her assistance (RYMER, xii. 451, 455). In June 1492, Brittany having now lost her independence, he was again sent over to France, but this time as ambassador, with Fox, then bishop of Bath and Wells, and four others to negotiate a treaty of peace with Charles VIII (*ib.* 481). No settlement, however, was arrived at, and the king four months later invaded France and besieged Boulogne. The French then at once agreed to treat, and Daubeney was commissioned to arrange a treaty with the Sieur des Querdes, which was concluded at Etaples on 3 Nov. Daubeney immediately after went on to Amboise, where, the French king having meanwhile ratified the treaty himself, he arranged with him for its future ratification by the three estates of either kingdom (*ib.* 490, 498, 506, 511).

On 24 Nov. 1493 the king granted to him and to Sir Reginald Bray jointly the office of chief justice of all the royal forests on this side Trent (*Patent*, 9 Hen. VII, m. 8). In November 1494 he was present at the creation of Prince Henry as duke of York. In 1495, after the execution of Sir William Stanley, he was made lord chamberlain. On the meeting of parliament in October the same year he was elected one of the triers of petitions, as he also was in the parliaments of 1497 and 1504. In 1496 he, as the king's lieutenant at Calais, with Sir Richard Nanfan his deputy there, and five others of the officers of that town, were commissioned to receive for the king payment of the twenty-five thousand francs due half-yearly from the French king by the treaty of Etaples (RYMER, xii. 623). In 1497 the king had prepared an army to invade Scotland to punish James IV for his support of Perkin Warbeck, and had given the command to Daubeney; but scarcely had he begun his march when he was recalled in order to put down the rebellion of the Cornishmen, who

came to Blackheath unmolested. It was said that on this occasion Daubeney himself was taxed with remissness by the king. He set upon the rebels at Deptford Strand, and they took him prisoner, but soon after let him go and were defeated (17 June). This at once ended the Cornish revolt. In September, Perkin having landed in Cornwall, there was a new disturbance in the west, to meet which Daubeney was at once sent thither with a troop of light horse, announcing that the king himself would shortly follow. The siege of Exeter was raised on his approach, and the flight of Perkin soon ended this commotion also.

In 1500 Daubeney accompanied Henry VII to Calais, and was present at his meeting with the Archduke Philip. On his way to Canterbury he witnessed the ratification of the treaty for the marriage of Prince Arthur to Catherine of Arragon (RYMER, xii. 752, 762). In 1501 he had charge of many of the arrangements for Catherine's reception in London, and in November he was a witness to Prince Arthur's assignment of her dower. On St. Paul's day (25 Jan.) 1503 he was at Richmond at the 'fyanccles,' or betrothal, of the Princess Margaret to James IV of Scotland. In the same year he was absent from the feast of the Garter on 7 May, which he never attended again, being excused as engaged in the king's service, though so far as the records remain he seems to have been generally present before. On 2 April 1504 he was made by letters patent constable of Bridgewater Castle, and steward of all the lands in Somersetshire and Dorsetshire which had belonged to Henry VII's deceased queen, Elizabeth of York; also constable of Berkhamstead Castle and manor and of Langley Regis in Hertfordshire, and warden of the forests of Exmoor, Rache, Mendip, and Gillingham, in Devonshire, Somersetshire, and Dorsetshire (*Patent*, 19 Hen. VII, pt. i. m. 23). On 16 May 1506 he and others, as tenants of the manor of Shenley, Buckinghamshire, received a pardon, which was in effect a discharge of all their obligations to the deceased Lord Grey of Wilton and his heir (*Patent*, 21 Hen. VII, pt. ii. m. 16). On 11 Dec. he himself received a similar pardon, or acquittance of all his responsibilities to the king incurred when he was lieutenant of Calais (*Patent*, 22 Hen. VII, pt. i. m. 13).

At this time he does not seem to have been a very old man, and on 11 Feb. 1508, the anniversary of Queen Elizabeth's death, when the king was confined to his chamber by the gout, Daubeney was well enough to make his offering for him at Westminster. On Thursday 18 May, after riding with the king from Eltham to Greenwich, he was taken suddenly

ill. He was ferried down the river to his house in London. On Saturday the 20th he received the sacrament. He died about ten o'clock in the evening of the 21st, and his obit, according to old ecclesiastical custom, was kept on the 22nd. On the afternoon of the 26th his body was conveyed to Westminster by the river, and almost all the nobility of the kingdom witnessed his funeral rites. He had in his will appointed Westminster Abbey as his place of sepulture, and there his body rests now under a splendid monument with alabaster effigies of himself and his wife by his side. He had made his testament on 19 May, and appointed that his feoffees should stand seised of the manors of Winterslow in Wiltshire and of Crichel Gouis in Dorsetshire, of the yearly value of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, to maintain perpetually three priests, at ten marks a year each, to sing masses for his soul and the souls of his father and mother, two of them in the church where he should be buried, and the third in the parish church of South Petherton, where several of his ancestors were interred. A Latin epitaph was written for him by the poet laureate, Bernard André [q. v.], and was probably inscribed upon his tomb at Westminster, but has long since been defaced. Of the tomb as seen at this day (except that the iron railing adorned with the Daubeney badge, 'two dragons' wings conjoined by a knot, or,' which was about it only sixty-three years ago, has since disappeared) a full description will be found in Neale's 'History of Westminster Abbey,' ii. 180. The features of Daubeney, as represented in his effigy, agree well with the character given of him by Bernard André for gentleness and humanity. The long straight nose in a line with the receding forehead just relieves the general expression from an appearance of weakness which the forehead alone might otherwise convey. That he was, as Bernard André calls him, 'merâ simplicitate bonus,' an honest and simple-minded man, there seems no reason to doubt. In his will he desired to be buried near that splendid chapel which his master, Henry VII ('whose true servant,' he says, 'I have been these twenty-six years and above'), had prepared for his own resting-place. This shows that he had been devoted to Henry's service, not only for some years before he was king, but for a year at least before Richard III's usurpation.

His will also shows that he had been in the king's debt to the extent of 2,000*l.*, of which he had cleared off 200*l.*, leaving the remainder a charge upon his lands in Dorsetshire, Wiltshire, Gloucestershire, Hampshire, and Lincolnshire. He also leaves to his wife the remainder of a lease, which he had from the

Knights of St. John, of the manor of Hampton Court. His wife, whose christian name was Elizabeth, was a daughter of Sir John Arundel of Lanhern in Cornwall. She survived him some years, and obtained from Henry VIII the wardship of his son and heir, Henry, the second lord Daubeney, afterwards created Earl of Bridgewater (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. i. No. 1304). Their only other child was a daughter, Cecily, who became the wife of John Bouchier, lord Fitzwarine, afterwards Earl of Bath.

The year of Daubeney's death has hitherto been given as 1507 on the evidence of an inscription on his tomb which is now illegible, but is preserved in Camden's 'Westminster Abbey.' The event, however, is distinctly recorded by Bernard André among the occurrences of 1508, and the date of the will, 19 May 23 Hen. VII, is equally unmistakable. The inscription preserved by Camden must have been very inaccurately transcribed, for not only does it make Daubeney die a year too early, but it puts the death of his wife, who survived him, earlier still, viz. 1500. She was certainly alive at least as late as 1513 (*ib.* ii. 1486).

[Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage; Colinson's Somerset, iii. 109; Polydore Vergil; Hall's Chronicle; Gairdner's Memorials of Henry VII; Gairdner's Letters, &c. of Richard III and Henry VII; Leland's Collectanea, iv. 230, 236, 238, 240, 245, 247, 259, 260; Spanish Calendar, vol. i.; Venetian Calendar, vol. i.; Campbell's Materials for the Reign of Henry VII; Halliwell's Letters, i. 179; Anstis's History of the Garter; Will (Bennett, 16) in Somerset House.]
J. G.

DAUBENY, CHARLES, D.C.L. (1745–1827), archdeacon of Salisbury, the second son of George Daubeney, an opulent Bristol merchant, was baptized 16 Aug. 1745, educated at a private school at Philip's Norton, and sent when fifteen years old to Winchester College. Shortly after his admission he had a severe illness which incapacitated him for more than a year, and from which he never entirely recovered. He nevertheless rose to be head boy of the school, and at eighteen gained an exhibition at New College, Oxford, where he afterwards obtained a fellowship. When of age, owing to the death of his father, he came into a considerable fortune, but the precarious state of his health obliged him to live in great retirement. In 1770 he went abroad and derived much benefit from the German mineral springs. In 1771 he visited St. Petersburg, where, by the influence of the Princess Dashkoff, whose acquaintance he had made in Paris, he was introduced at court, and made some study of

Greek catholicism. On his return to England in 1772 he resided for some months at Oxford in order to prepare for holy orders, which were a necessary qualification to his admission to a fellowship at Winchester College. He was ordained deacon in 1773 by the Bishop of Oxford, and priest in the following week by Dr. Ferrick, bishop of London, and in the same year graduated B.C.L. He obtained his fellowship in 1774, but only held it for two years, when the college living of North Bradley, Wiltshire, was offered him. This living, nominally a valuable one, he found so eaten up with dilapidations that the income only averaged 50*l.* a year, and the parish was in a state of great spiritual neglect. He now married a Miss Barnston, and till his vicarage could be made habitable resided at Clifton. He at once set about restoring his church, which was falling into decay, and supplemented the customary Sunday morning service by others in the evening and during the week. He also nearly rebuilt the vicarage, spending altogether about 3,000*l.*, and by his business abilities raised the income of the living to upwards of 180*l.*, besides starting and supporting a Sunday school. He was at first highly unpopular with his parishioners, both on account of his rigidly orthodox principles, most of the inhabitants being dissenters, and because he had purchased and pulled down three cottages so as to enlarge the vicarage grounds. He would therefore have left the place had he not set on foot several plans for the benefit of the villagers, and after a few years his generosity made him extremely popular. In 1784 he was appointed to the prebend of Minor Pars Altaris in Salisbury Cathedral, and four years later published his first work, 'Lectures on the Church Catechism.' For the two following years Daubeny resided abroad, and was at Versailles at the outbreak of the French revolution. In 1790 his health was so weak that, leaving his parish in charge of a curate, he wintered in Bath, and while there interested himself in promoting the erection of a free church for the poor of that city. His first sermon in aid of this object produced over 1,200*l.* This building, Christ Church, Walcot, was opened in 1798, and was the first free and open church in the country. By the desire of the subscribers, of which he was one of the largest, Daubeny became the first minister. He had prepared a series of lectures, delivered to his parishioners at Bradley, embodying a scheme for the union of different parties in the christian church, which he published this year under the title of 'A Guide to the Church,' and in 1799 he followed it with an appendix which constituted a second volume. This

work, which endeavours to prove that the discipline of the church of England is of apostolic origin, and that, therefore, any departure therefrom is schismatical, became at once very popular: it was, however, warmly attacked by nonconformists. In 1804 he was appointed archdeacon of Salisbury. Some higher preferment had been expected for him, as in 1801 he had been thanked and invited to court for a sermon preached before the king and queen at Weymouth. Daubeny declined the invitation, as his retired habits rendered him unfit for a court chaplain. George III, however, more than once urged his claims for a bishopric upon various ministers. In 1808 he founded and endowed an almshouse for four poor inhabitants of North Bradley, and also built a school at the same place at his own expense. In a charge delivered in 1812 he gave strong reasons for supporting the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in preference to the Bible Society, which occasioned a bitter controversy between the supporters of the different societies, but in which the archdeacon did not take a very active part. From 1805 to 1816 he was chiefly engaged in literary work and the performance of his parochial duties. In the latter year he had a paralytic stroke, which did not, however, affect his intellect, and by the following year he was sufficiently recovered to superintend the erection of a poor-house he built for the use of his parishioners. In 1821 he published seventeen sermons, by Bishop Lancelot Andrewes, which he had modernised with the view of rendering them more popular, but the experiment did not meet with sufficient success to cause him to repeat it. The university of Oxford in 1822, in recognition of his services to the church, conferred upon him the degree of D.C.L. During the following year his parishioners expressed a wish that a church should be erected at Road to serve a distant part of the parish, and Daubeny at once set about collecting subscriptions for the purpose. While thus occupied he was seized by fever, and his life was for some time despaired of. Shortly after his recovery he lost his wife, and his grief permanently weakened his health. To divert his mind he commenced 'The Protestant's Companion,' which was published in 1824, and at once attained considerable popularity. During this year the church at Road was consecrated, Daubeny preaching the sermon; its cost, with the endowment and parsonage, was upwards of 13,000*l.*, of which he contributed nearly 4,000*l.* The winter of 1826 and spring of 1827 were chiefly occupied in writing a charge delivered on 3 July and three following days. On the following Sunday, the 8th,

he officiated both at Bradley and Road, and on Monday morning he was taken suddenly ill and died 10 July 1827. By his will he left several thousands towards parochial objects. Daubeny was a man of extensive ecclesiastical erudition, an ardent lover of truth, and rigidly orthodox. Passionately attached to his own church, he had no sympathy with dissent, and attacked popery as unsparingly as he did protestant nonconformity, frequently overstepping the bounds both of courtesy and prudence. Although of quick temper and indifferent to the opinions others might entertain regarding him, he was constitutionally shy and avoided general society; among his private friends, however, were many of the prominent ecclesiastics, philanthropists, and scholars of his day. In his theories of the dignity and importance of the church and her ministers he anticipated the tractarian party. Frugal almost to penuriousness in his personal expenses, he was munificent towards objects of which he approved, nor did he begrudge time or trouble in promoting them. He was a strong advocate for education, though he wrote against the system introduced by Joseph Lancaster. His diary and letters show him to have been a man of earnest piety and humble disposition, equally disliking enthusiasm and quietism in religious matters. Daubeny was a voluminous writer, happy in illustration, and well skilled in controversial argument. His principal writings are:

1. 'Lectures on the Church Catechism,' 1788.
2. 'A Guide to the Church, in several discourses,' 2 vols. 1793-9.
3. 'The Fall of Papal Rome,' &c. 1798.
4. 'Letters to Mrs. Hannah More, on her Strictures on Female Education,' 1799.
5. 'Eight Discourses on the Connexion between the Old and New Testament,' 1802.
6. 'Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' 1803.
7. 'The Trial of the Spirits; a Warning against Spiritual Delusion,' 1804.
8. 'Reasons for Supporting the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in preference to the new Bible Society,' 1812.
9. 'A Word to the Wise,' 1812.
10. 'A few Plain Thoughts on the Liturgy,' 1814.
11. 'Remarks on the Unitarian Mode of Explaining the Scriptures,' 1815.
12. 'On the Doctrine of Regeneration,' 1816.
13. 'Thirteen Discourses,' 1816.
14. 'On Schism,' 1819.
15. 'Seventeen Sermons of Bishop Andrewes Modernised,' 1821.
16. 'The Protestant's Companion,' 1824.
17. 'Supplement to the Protestant's Companion,' 1825.

He also published his charges to the clergy in the archdeaconry of Salisbury in 1805, 1806, 1807, 1809, 1810, 1812, 1813, 1815, 1819, 1821, 1824, 1825, and 1827.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Dodson's Salisbury; Smith's Antiquaristica; Me-

moir prefixed to A Guide to the Church, 3rd edit. 1830; Bath, Salisbury, and other local papers, various dates.] A. C. B.

DAUBENY, CHARLES GILES BRIDLE, M.D. (1795-1867), chemist and botanist, younger son of the Rev. James Daubeny, rector of Stratton in Gloucestershire, was born at Stratton on 11 Feb. 1795. He was educated at Winchester School and Magdalen College, Oxford, taking the B.A. degree in 1814. Being destined for the medical profession, he attended the chemical lectures of Kidd at Oxford, and met in his class-room Buckland, the Conybeares, and Whately, who aroused in his mind a desire to study natural science. He gained a lay fellowship at Magdalen, which he held throughout life. While studying medicine at Edinburgh in 1815-18 Daubeny attended Jameson's lectures on geology, and entered into the vigorous discussions then taking place between the Huttonians and the Wernerians. In 1819, during a tour through France, he collected evidence on the geological and chemical history of the earth, and sent to Professor Jameson from Auvergne the earliest notices which had appeared in this country of that remarkable volcanic region ('Letters on the Volcanoes of the Auvergne,' *Edinburgh Philosophical Journal*, 1820-1). His bent towards the study of volcanic phenomena became intensified, and he made frequent journeys on the continent in search of facts. In 1826 appeared the first edition of his principal work, 'A Description of Active and Extinct Volcanos,' London, 1826. The careful collection of facts and the interest of the theory which he put forward to account for volcanic phenomena, namely, the admission of water to the uncombined bases of the alkalis and earths supposed to exist beneath the crust of the earth, made his work of considerable value. A second much enlarged edition was published in 1848.

In 1822 Daubeny was appointed to succeed Dr. Kidd as professor of chemistry at Oxford. He graduated M.D. at Oxford, and practised medicine till 1829. He was early elected F.R.S. In 1834 he was appointed professor of botany, and migrated to the Botanic Garden, where he resided during the remainder of his life, much occupied in experimental science, and participating in many scientific and educational movements of his time. He was appointed also professor of rural economy in 1840. He did not resign the chemistry chair till 1855. He died on 13 Dec. 1867, aged 72. He never married.

Daubeny's principal line of work was chemical, even in his geological and botanical

studies. Thus, he investigated the chemical nature of mineral and thermal waters, the distribution of potash and phosphates in leaves and fruits, the conservability of seeds, the effect of varied proportions of carbonic acid on plants analogous to those of the coal measures, the phosphatic deposits of Estremadura. One of his more important papers was 'On the Action of Light upon Plants, and of Plants upon the Atmosphere' (*Phil. Trans.* 1836). His 'Sketch of the Writings and Philosophical Character of A. P. De Candolle,' whom he knew intimately, is one of the best accounts of that eminent botanist which have appeared in English (*Edin. New Phil. Journ.* 1843). Perhaps Daubeny's discernment is best displayed in his paper 'On the Influence of the Lower Vegetable Organisms in the Production of Epidemic Diseases' (*ib.* new ser. vol. ii. 1855), in which he adopts and supports with great acuteness the fungus theory of epidemics, giving reasons for believing that the organisms concerned are extremely minute. Soon after Darwin's 'Origin of Species' was published, Daubeny gave it strong support in a paper 'On the Sexuality of Plants,' read before the British Association in 1860, and published in his 'Miscellanies,' vol. ii.

Professor Phillips says of Daubeny (*loc. cit.*): 'He was rich in chemical knowledge . . . always prompt and sagacious in fixing upon the main argument and the right plan for following up successful experiment or retrieving occasional failure.' In his public relations he was always enlightened and inclined to progress. He was one of the first members, and took part in the first meeting, of the British Association in 1831; in 1856 he was its president at Cheltenham. His address on that occasion, like his address in 1865 to the Devonshire Association, is of considerable value. His earnest spirit gained him great influence in the Oxford of his time. No project of change ever found him indifferent, prejudiced, or unprepared. His opinions were impartial and unflinchingly expressed. Firm and gentle, prudent and generous, cheerful and sympathetic, pursuing no private ends, calm amid contending parties, he was in many ways a model scientific man in a university town.

Daubeny published, besides his principal work on volcanoes: 1. 'A Tabular View of Volcanic Phenomena,' folio, 1828. 2. 'An Introduction to the Atomic Theory,' 1831; 2nd edition 1850. 3. 'Notes of a Tour in North America' (privately printed), 1838. 4. 'Lectures on Roman Husbandry,' 1857. 5. 'Lectures on Climate,' 1863. 6. 'Essay on the Trees and Shrubs of the Ancients,'

1865. 7. 'Miscellanies on Scientific and Literary Subjects,' 2 vols. 1867. Eighty-one scientific papers by him are enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' vols. ii. and vii. A volume of fugitive poems, connected with natural history and physical science, by Conybeare, Whately, Edward Forbes, Whewell, Sir J. Herschel, Daubeny, and others, collected by Daubeny, was published in 1869.

[Obituary Notice by Professor J. Phillips, in Proc. Royal Society, xvii. pp. lxxiv-lxxx; Gent. Mag. January 1868, p. 108; Devon. Assoc. Trans. vol. ii. 1868.]
G. T. B.

DAUBUZ, CHARLES (1673-1717), divine, was born in the province of Guienne in France, in July 1673, being son of Isaïe d'Aubus, protestant pastor at Nérac. On the revocation of Nantes, the father obtained from Louis XIV a document, still preserved in the family archives, authorising him to leave France with his wife, Julie, and four children. He started for England, but on reaching Calais he died at an inn, and was privately buried in the garden, the innkeeper helping his widow, during the night, to dig the grave. She was afterwards joined at Calais by her husband's brother, who held some ecclesiastical preferment in the north of England, and he succeeded in bringing the widow and her children over to this country, and settling them in Yorkshire. Charles Daubuz was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School, London, on 11 Sept. 1686 (*ROBINSON, Register of Merchant Taylors' School*, i. 317). He was admitted a sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, 10 Jan. 1689. He graduated B.A. 13 Jan. 1693, was appointed librarian of his college on 21 March in the same year, and continued in that employment till 10 Aug. 1695. In the following year he succeeded Thomas Balguy in the mastership of the grammar school of Sheffield, and he was the early tutor of his predecessor's son, John Balguy [q. v.] He commenced M.A. at Cambridge in 1697 (*Cantabrigienses Graduati*, ed. 1787, p. 110). He left Sheffield in 1699, on being presented by the dean and chapter of York to the vicarage of Brotherton, a small village near Ferrybridge in the West Riding of Yorkshire. This vicarage, of the annual value of 60*l.* or 70*l.*, was all the preferment he ever enjoyed, and in order to support a numerous family he was obliged to undertake the education of the sons of several gentlemen in the neighbourhood. He devoted his leisure to the composition of his bulky commentary on the 'Apocalypse,' which was eventually published by his widow. It is stated in a manuscript note by the Rev.

John Law, who afterwards became vicar of Brotherton, that 'when he had finished his book he went to consult Dr. Bentley (the then great critic of the age); but the doctor (as is supposed), thinking Mr. Daubuz would outshine him in learning, and eclipse his glory, did not encourage him to publish it. Upon which poor Mr. Daubuz returned home unhappy in mind and weary in body, sickened of pleuritic fever, and died in a few days,' on 14 June 1717. Law says he was 'a tall, stout, strong, hale man, of a swarthy, black complexion, wore his own strong, black curled hair, and had a very loud voice. He was a worthy, good man—a man beloved and respected by all.'

He married Anne Philota, daughter of Philippe Guide, M.D., and left issue eight children. The present English families of the name of Daubuz derive their descent from his fifth son Theophilus, who was born at Brotherton in 1713, and died in London in 1774 (AGNEW, *Protestant Exiles from France*, 2nd edit. ii. 246). Another of his sons, Claude, was educated at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, became vicar of Huddersfield, and died at Pontefract on 15 Sept. 1760, aged 50.

His works are: 1. 'Caroli Daubuz Presbyteri et A.M., pro testimonio Flavii Josephi de Jesu Christo, libri duo . . . Cum præfatione Johannis Ernesti Grabe,' London, 1706, 8vo. Dedicated to his patron, Dr. Henry James, master of Queens' College. This dissertation is reprinted in Havercamp's edition of 'Josephus,' 2 vols. Amsterdam, 1726. 2. 'A Perpetual Commentary on the Revelation of St. John . . . with a preliminary Discourse concerning the certainty of the Principles upon which the Revelation of St. John is to be understood,' London, 1720, fol. pp. 1068. Another edition 'new modell'd, abridg'd, and render'd plain to the meanest capacity, by Peter Lancaster, A.M., vicar of Bowden in Cheshire, and sometime student of Christ Church in Oxford,' appeared at London in 1730, 4to. Lancaster collected the symbolical matter, in which Daubuz's commentary is very rich, and formed it into a dictionary, constituting the first part of his abridgment. A new and enlarged edition, prepared by Matthew Habershon, of this introductory part was published under the title of 'A Symbolical Dictionary: in which . . . the general signification of the Prophetic Symbols, especially those of the Apocalypse, is laid down and proved from the most ancient authorities, sacred and profane,' London, 1842, 8vo. Horne describes the 'Commentary' as 'an elaborate and useful work, of which later authors have not failed to avail themselves' (*Introd. to Study of the Scriptures*, vol. v.)

[Addit. MSS. 5867, f. 33, 22910, ff. 277, 389, 22911, f. 72; Agnew's *Protestant Exiles from France*, 2nd edit. ii. 219, iii. 73, 214; New and General Biog. Dict. (1761), vol. iv., Whiston's MS. note on fly-leaf; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Darling's Cycl. Bibliographica, i. 871; Gent. Mag. new ser. xiii. 212; Haag's *La France Protestante* (Bordier).i. 559; Hunter's *Hallamshire* (Gatty). 309; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), ii. 594; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* iv. 316, v. 63, 64; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* i. 435, ii. 145, 390, 724, iii. 668, viii. 373; Notes and Queries, 1st series, vi. 527, vii. 52, 144; Thoresby's *Ducatus Leodiensis*, ed. Whitaker, 232; Whiston's *Memoirs* (1749), 107; Zouch's *Address to the Clergy of the Deaneries of Richmond, Catterick, and Boroughbridge at the visitations held 1792*, p. 4.] T. C.

DAUGLISH, JOHN, M.D. (1824-1866), inventor of aerated bread, was born in London on 10 Feb. 1824. He was the third son of William and Caroline Daughlish; his father's family came from the Scottish border, while his mother could trace her descent from Sir Richard Baker [q. v.] William Daughlish was possessed of considerable literary and artistic taste and was long in the employ of one of the large East Indian houses ruined by the commercial panic of 1847. The son's mechanical talents were inherited from his mother, to whose management he owed much. John Daughlish went to Dr. Alexander Allen's school at Hackney, but it was found necessary to allow him to study alone. His bent of mind was thoroughly mathematical and practical. He was fond of model-making, and while still very young he constructed an excellent model steam-engine; when a little older he invented a really capital paddle-wheel. He was disappointed by finding that the principle was already patented, but was consoled by seeing the excellent working of the machine of his predecessor. His parents were too poor to give him a technical education, or enable him to accept a place as pupil in a large engineering firm in Liverpool. He passed a few months in his father's office, but the uncongenial work injured his spirits and his health. He engaged in literary work, and contributed an able article to the 'British Quarterly' on the labour question. A short sketch in verse, entitled 'A May Morning's Walk,' appeared in Hogg's 'Instructor' for 1851. In 1848 Daughlish married the second daughter of William Consett Wright of Upper Clapton. In 1852 a friend advised Daughlish to study for the medical profession, and in that year he removed to Edinburgh. The next four years were spent in the medical schools of the university there, his boyish difficulties still con-

fronting him. He failed in theory and technical language, although in the practical tasks of dissecting and of working with the microscope he shone conspicuously. In 1855 Daughlish took his M.D. degree, his thesis being bracketed with one other for the gold medal.

In November 1855 Daughlish left Edinburgh and came to London. He had found the Scotch bread insipid, and being also a sufferer from dyspepsia, he had made the bread for his own household while in Edinburgh, thus gaining an insight into the practical details of bread-making. Daughlish's work in chemistry had taught him that it is easy to produce carbonic acid gas without the agency of yeast, and he invented a plan for doing away with the fermenting process in the 'sponge' and in the dough, which at the same time avoided continued personal contact of the materials with the skin of the workman. The labours of Dr. Richardson and other sanitary reformers between 1855 and 1865 showed with what labour and want of cleanliness much of the bread in our large cities was produced. Daughlish proposed to remedy all this by the use of machinery. In his leading idea Daughlish had been anticipated by others, though he appears to have been unaware of the fact. In 1816 Professor Thomas Thomson of Glasgow showed that as the only object of fermentation in bread-making was the production of carbonic acid gas, the same result could be obtained by the use of carbonate of soda and muriatic acid. In 1836 Luke Hebert actually took out a patent for manufacturing bread by machinery, in which he employed water charged with carbonic gas to raise the dough. But practical details were defective, and the result was a failure.

In 1856 Daughlish took out his first patent for 'an improved method of making bread. Several improvements were afterwards effected. The rapidity of the process in its perfected form is remarkable. Within forty minutes after the two sacks of flour (weighing 560 lbs.) are placed in the mixer, there are produced, tinned, and placed in the oven, four hundred two-pound loaves. Its main advantages are cleanliness, rapidity, and the absence of fermentation; alum is not required, nothing is wasted, and 'wholemeal,' or 'brown' bread, can be made as easily as white bread. Less labour is required, and under healthier conditions. Daughlish sought the co-operation of Messrs. Carr & Co., biscuit makers of Carlisle, to carry his invention into practical effect. A model machine for the manufacture of 'aërated bread' was erected in their factory in 1856, and the

first experiments were perfectly successful. Other firms took up the project, but difficulties arose, especially with the workmen, when the scheme was applied on a large scale. Daughlish gave up the struggle in despair, and began to practice as a physician. After a year or two he determined to make another effort, and set up a bakery in Islington in 1859. In the following year he read a paper on his system before the Society of Arts, for which he was awarded a silver medal, and from this time the success of the 'aërated' bread was secured. Several leading London physicians and sanitary reformers approved his principle; the aërated bread was introduced into several hospitals, a company was formed for its manufacture, and it has ever since had a large and increasing sale. In ordinary fermented bread alcohol is produced within the dough by the action of the yeast plant, though it is subsequently dissipated by the heat of the oven. The bakers took advantage of this by placarding the neighbourhood of the aërated bread factory with 'Buy the bread with the gin in it. Daughlish's health was injured by the labour and excitement of introducing his invention between 1859 and 1863. He visited several health-resorts, and in August 1865 was taken seriously ill in Paris. He returned with difficulty to England, and tried residence in Malvern. His strength was broken, and he died painlessly on 14 Jan. 1866. He was buried at Malvern Wells.

[Dr. Richardson's *Healthy Manufacture of Bread*; information from several surviving members of Dr. Daughlish's family.] W. J. H.

DAUNCEY or DAUNCY, JOHN (*J.* 1663), author and translator, wrote a history of Charles II from the death of his father, 1660, dedicated to the Marquis of Dorchester; a life of Queen Henrietta Maria, 1660; and 'A Compendious Chronicle of the Kingdom of Portugal,' 1661. He translated Perefex's 'Histoire de Henri le Grand' in 1663, and published in the same year a broad-sheet in verse, entitled 'Work for Cooper,' an attack on a presbyterian pamphleteer. Dauncey is usually described as 'Gent.' on his title-pages. John Dancer [q. v.] is often erroneously credited with his publications.

[Langbaine's *Account*, p. 97; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

DAUNT, ACHILLES, D.D. (1832-1878), dean of Cork, eldest son of Achilles Daunt of Tracton Abbey, co. Cork, who died 28 Aug. 1871, by Mary, third daughter of John Isaac Heard, M.P. for Kinsale, was born at Rincurran, near Kinsale, 23 Aug. 1832. He was educated at Kinsale endowed school, and at

the early age of sixteen entered the university of Dublin, where he gained a classical scholarship, and was awarded the vice-chancellor's prize for English poetry in 1851. At the degree examination in 1853 he came out second senior moderator and gold medallist in classics. He held the curacy of St. Matthias, Dublin, for seven months in 1855, and was afterwards presented by his grandfather, Mr. Heard, to the vicarage of Rincurran. Here his earnest preaching attracted large congregations, and he soon had to enlarge the church. Among other works commenced and carried out by him with great success were a special class for servants and the chaplaincy to the garrison at Charles Fort. On 11 Jan. 1867 he resigned Rincurran, was for a short time rector of Ballymoney, co. Cork, and then became rector of Stackallen, co. Meath, and private chaplain to his friend and diocesan, Samuel Butcher [q. v.] In August 1867 he left Stackallen for the vicarage of St. Matthias, Dublin. In the metropolis his fame crowded his church, where he preached morning and evening every Sunday, and when it was found necessary to rebuild his church, he preached in the large concert hall in the exhibition palace to congregations which averaged upwards of three thousand persons. After a last service held in this place on 31 July 1870, he took possession of his new church. His influence in Dublin was great, not only among adults, but with students and young ladies. As soon as the new constitution of the 'disestablished' church came into action, Daunt was elected to the responsible office of diocesan nominator. He was also chosen the representative canon in St. Patrick's Cathedral for the united diocese of Dublin and Glendalough, and was named a member of the committee connected with the general synod called the 'revision committee,' where he sided with the 'party of movement;' but his influence was largely exercised in acting as a peacemaker. The incessant labour in Dublin was now telling on Daunt's health, and his old friend the Bishop of Cork offered him the deanery of Cork and the rectory of St. Finbarre, which he gladly accepted. But his health was broken. He died at St. Anne's hydropathic establishment at Blarney on 17 June 1878, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin, on 21 June. He married, 24 Feb. 1863, Katherine Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Leslie, rector of Castlemartyr. He was the author of: 1. 'The Church. A Lesson-book for Angels,' 1872. 2. 'The Person and Offices of the Holy Ghost. Six Donnellan Lectures preached in the Chapel of Trinity College, Dublin,' 1879. 3. 'The Morning of Life, and

other Gleanings from the manuscripts of the late A. Daunt,' 1881.

[Wynne's Spent in the Service: a Memoir of the Very Rev. A. Daunt (1879), with portrait; Some Account of the Family of Daunt, by John Daunt (1881), pp. 25-8, with portrait; Times, 18 June 1878, p. 9.] G. C. B.

DAUS, JOHN (*f.* 1561), translator, is conjectured to have been a native of Suffolk, from the circumstance that his dedication of Bullinger's 'Sermons' is dated from Ipswich. He translated from the Latin: 1. 'A famous cronicle of oure time, called Sleidan's Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion and common wealth, during the raigne of the Emperour Charles the fift,' Lond. 1560, fol. Dedicated to Francis, earl of Bedford. 2. 'A Hvdred Sermons vpon the Apocalips,' by Henry Bullinger, Lond. 1561, 8vo, 1573, 4to. Dedicated to Thomas, lord Wentworth.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 222; Add. MSS. 5867, p. 44 a, 19165, f. 104; Strype's Annals, vol. i. pt. i. p. 383, 8vo; Zurich Letters, 1st ser. p. 99; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 633, 634.] T. C.

D'AUVERGNE, EDWARD (1660-1737), military historian, belonged to the Jersey branch of the D'Auvergne family, claiming descent from a cadet of the house of the last reigning Duke of Bouillon. He was son of Philip d'Auvergne of Jersey, and born in that island in 1660. He entered Pembroke College, Oxford, at Michaelmas term, 1679, and took his degree as B.A. 1684, and M.A. 4 May 1686. Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.*) speaks of him as holding the living of St. Brelade in Jersey. In 1691 he was chaplain to the Scots guards, and served with that regiment throughout the wars in Flanders under William III, of which he became the historian. Afterwards he was made one of the king's domestic chaplains. Narcissus Luttrell records his appointment to that post, in the room of Dr. Willis, in 1699, and that 'Dr.' D'Auvergne, as he styles him, was about to accompany the king to Holland (*Relation of State Affairs*, iv. 322). On 11 Dec. 1701, upon the preferment of Dr. Huntingdon to the bishopric of Raphoe, D'Auvergne was given by the king the rectory of Great Hallingbury, Essex, which he held up to his death. In 1729 D'Auvergne married Esther, daughter of Philip Le Geyt, lieutenant bailey of Jersey, and by her had one child, Philip. The latter had a large family, and lost a son, a midshipman, in the Royal George at Spithead in 1782. D'Auvergne died at Great Hallingbury 2 Dec. 1737.

He was author of: 1. 'History of the

Campaign in Flanders, 1691; printed 1692. 2. 'Relation of the Last Campaign of the Confederate Army, 1692,' London, 1693. 3. 'History of the Last Campaign, 1693,' London, 1693. 4. 'A History of the Campaign in the Spanish Netherlands in 1694. With a Journal of the Siege of Huy,' London, 1695. 5. 'A History of the Campaign in Flanders for 1695. With an Account of the Siege of Namur,' London, 1695. 6. 'A History of the Campaign in Flanders in 1696,' London, 1696. 7. 'A History of the Campaign in Flanders in 1697,' London, 1698; and, it is believed, other works. A sermon, delivered by him and printed in 1705, is in Lambeth Palace Library.

[Payne's Armorial of Jersey, p. 55; Wood's Athene Oxon. (ed. 1721), ii. 1111; Morant's Essex, vol. ii., under 'Great Hallingbury.' In Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 28880, pp. 186, 190, 28904, p. 48, are three unimportant letters from D'Auvergne to J. Ellis, written about 1697, when the troops were returning home from Flanders.]

H. M. C.

DAVALL, EDMUND (1763-1798), botanist, was born in 1763 in England, but his mother being Swiss he returned with her to Switzerland on the death of his father in 1788, and took up his residence at Orbe, Canton de Berne. About this time he first became interested in botany, making the acquaintance of Edward Forster and of James Edward Smith, and becoming one of the original fellows of the Linnean Society. In November 1789 he married a Swiss lady named De Cottens, by whom he had a daughter, who died in infancy, and a son, born 25 March 1793. Davall himself died on 26 Sept. 1798, leaving an unfinished work on the Swiss Flora, and his name was perpetuated in the genus of ferns, *Davallia*, by his constant correspondent, Sir J. E. Smith.

[Memoir and Correspondence of Sir James Edward Smith, ii.; Rees's Cyclopædia, under 'Davallia.']

G. S. B.

DAVENANT, CHARLES, LL.D. (1656-1714), political economist, eldest son of Sir William D'Avenant, the poet [q.v.], was born in London in 1656. He was educated at the grammar school, Cheam, Surrey, and entered Balliol College in 1671. He left the university without graduating, but some years afterwards, having obtained the degree of LL.D. by 'favour and money' (where is not quite certain; Wood says Cambridge or Dublin, but Davenant's name does not appear in the list of graduates of either university), he practised at Doctors' Commons. He had already, when only nineteen, written a play, 'Circe, a tragedy acted at his Royal Highness

the Duke of York's Theatre, 1677.' Davenant inherited some interest in the theatre from his father, and the play, though poor, went through three editions.

Davenant sat for St. Ives, Cornwall, in the first parliament of James II, and was appointed, along with the master of the revels, to license plays. He was also commissioner of the excise (1683-9), which had formerly been farmed, but was now directly managed by government. The manner in which the changes thus rendered necessary were carried out he explains in his 'Discourses on the Publick Revenues and of the Trade of England,' 1698 (part i.; to this was added Xenophon's 'Discourse upon Improving the Revenue of the State of Athens,' translated by Walter Moyle. Part ii. of the Discourses, 'which more immediately treat of the Foreign Traffick of this Kingdom,' was published the same year). He also took occasion in these remarks to animadvert upon the conduct of his successors. His strictures were answered in 'Remarks upon some wrong Constitutions and Conclusions contained in a late tract entitled Discourses, &c.,' 1698. In the parliaments of King William he sat for Great Bedwin in 1698 and also in 1700. Though sufficiently loyal to the new government he was not employed by it. He wrote a large number of political tracts, in which he attacked with some bitterness various ministerial abuses. Much of what he said was in sympathy with popular feeling, and excited considerable notice. In 1701 he published a work entitled 'Essays upon the Ballance of Power; the Right of Making War, Peace, and Alliances; Universal Monarchy. To which is added an Appendix, containing the Records referred to in the second Essay.' On page 40 he thus attacked the clergy: 'Are not a great many of us able to point out to several persons, whom nothing has recommended to places of the highest trust, and often to rich benefices and dignities, but the open enmity which they have almost from their cradle professed to the divinity of Christ?' This passage was discussed in the upper house of convocation, and a paper was ordered to be affixed to 'several doors in Westminster Abbey,' in which it was desired 'that the author himself, whoever he may be, or any one of the great many to whom he refers, would point out to the particular persons whom he or they know to be liable to that charge, that they may be proceeded against in a judicial way, which will be esteemed a great service to the church; otherwise the above-mentioned passage must be looked upon as a publick scandal.' Davenant seems to have taken no notice of this, and the passage was left untouched in the collected edition

of his works (1771). When on the accession of Queen Anne commissioners were appointed to treat for a union with Scotland, Davenant, in a letter to Lord-treasurer Godolphin (*Add. MS.* 29588, f. 177), applied to be appointed their secretary, and he was successful in this application. During Anne's reign he continued the writing of political and economical tracts. His tone was now altered, however, and he was appointed in 1705 inspector-general of the exports and imports. This office he held till his death, 6 Nov. 1714. He was buried in the church of St. Bride's, Fleet Street, in the same vault with his mother (*Gent. Mag.* 1850, ii. 367). Davenant was married and had a family.

His other writings were: 1. 'An Essay upon Ways and Means of Supplying the War,' 1695, viz. the war with France concluded by the peace of Ryswick in 1697. In this he argued against the government practice of borrowing large sums of money, and urged that 'excises seem the most proper ways and means to support the government in a long war' (p. 62), and that it 'were expedient to let land breathe a little' (p. 80). 2. 'An Essay on the East India Trade,' 1697, in the form of a letter to the Marquis of Normanby. The East India trade in silk and cotton stuffs was growing in importance. Those who felt themselves injured by this endeavoured to obtain parliamentary measures to crush it. Their arguments were the usual arguments of the upholders of the mercantile system. Davenant, though he did not question the principles on which that system rested, yet believed that the traffic was of advantage to England. How it was so he pointed out in the 'Essay.' The question was a keenly debated one, and the pamphlet called forth various replies. A brief account of the controversy, with a list of the chief works on it, is given in McCulloch's 'Literature of Political Economy;' see also various references in 'Brit. Mus. Cat.' under 'Davenant.' 3. 'An Essay upon the Probable Methods of Making the People Gainers in the Ballance of Trade,' 1699. 4. 'A Discourse upon Grants and Resumptions, showing how our ancestors have proceeded with such ministers as have procured to themselves grants of the Crown Revenue, and that the Forfeited Estates ought to be applied towards the Payment of Publick Debts,' 1700. This was a protest against the policy by which a great quantity of forfeited lands had been gifted away by the crown. Precedents were quoted from the 'History of England' to show that such grants might be resumed. This treatise was replied to in 'Jus Regium, or the King's Right to grant Forfeitures and other Revenues of the Crown, fully set forth and traced

from the beginning,' 1701. 5. 'The True Picture of a Modern Whig in Two Parts,' 1701-2; this is a bitter attack in the form of a dialogue on a section of the whig party, who have turned, he says, the revolution to their own interests. It is written in a very lively manner and contains incidental but graphic pictures of life and manners of the time. It was answered in pamphlets which attempted to imitate the style. It was continued in somewhat of the same strain in 'New Dialogues upon the present posture of affairs, the species of money, national debts, public revenues, bank and East India Company, and the trade now carried on between France and Holland,' 2 vols., 1710. 6. 'Essays upon Peace at Home and War Abroad,' 1704; this was written, it is said, at the request of Lord Halifax, and is dedicated to Queen Anne. It urged the necessity of all parties in the state uniting to carry on the great continental war in which England was then engaged. On account of Davenant's alleged change of sentiments he was attacked by many who had formerly supported him. He had been a keen party man, they complained, till he obtained something, and then he immediately urged that party warfare should cease (among other attacks see 'Tom Double against Dr. D-v-n-t,' 1704, p. 7). 7. 'Reflections upon the Constitution and Management of the Trade to Africa, through the whole Course and Progress thereof, from the beginning of the last Century to this Time; wherein the Nature and Uncommon Circumstances of that Trade are particularly considered, and all the Arguments urged alternately by the two contending parties here, touching the different methods now proposed by them for carrying on the same to a national advantage, impartially stated and considered,' Dr. D. (anonymously, three parts, 1709). 8. 'A Report to the Honourable the Commissioners for putting in execution the Act, intitled an Act for the Taking, Examining, and Stating the Publick Accounts of the Kingdom (two parts, 1710, 1712). 'The design of both is to give a general account of the trade of the kingdom from 1663 to 1711.' The collected works of Davenant, edited by Charles Whitworth, M.P., were published in 1771.

[*Biographia Britannica*, ed. Kippis, iv. 647; *Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. col. 476. A number of minor references are collected in Musgrave's *Obituary Notices*, No. 15; *Add. MS.* 5730. A considerable amount of Davenant's correspondence is preserved in the British Museum *MS. Ayscough*, 4291, f. 3; *Add. MSS.* 7121 f. 19, 17767, 28055 f. 13, 29588 ff. 70, 177, 210, 238, 29597 f. 24; see also some scattered references in the *State Papers* of the period.] F. W-r.

DAVENANT, JOHN (1576-1641), bishop of Salisbury, was born in 1576 in Watling Street, London, where his father was a wealthy merchant. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, of which society he became a fellow in 1597. In 1609 he proceeded D.D., and the same year was appointed Margaret professor of divinity, an appointment which he held for twelve years. In 1614 he was chosen master of his college. At this time the Calvinistic controversy was at its height, and James I, who was much interested in it, was attracted to Davenant by the fame which his prælections as Margaret professor had obtained. He accordingly selected him, together with Bishop George Carleton [q. v.] and Drs. Ward and Hall, to represent the church of England at the synod of Dort in Holland (1618), which was held to settle the questions in dispute between the Arminians and the Calvinists. The four doctors were furnished with a paper of instructions by the king, and were received with much respect in Holland, being allowed a public maintenance by the States. The work of the English divines at the synod was to endeavour to soften the bitter narrowness of the Calvinistic deputies. John Hales, who was present, records that Davenant set himself to 'overthrow certain distinctions framed by the remonstrants,' which he did 'learnedly and fully.' He advocated the doctrine of universal redemption as against the Calvinistic tenet of particular redemption. The other English divines were prepared to omit or tone down this doctrine in the paper which they presented to the synod, but Davenant declared that 'he would rather have his right hand cut off than recall or alter anything' (Bishop Carleton to Sir D. Carleton). Davenant's conduct at the synod may be assumed to have commended itself to King James, as, soon after his return, he was promoted to the bishopric of Salisbury (1621). His views were what may be described as moderate Calvinist, but in the next reign, under the influence of Laud, this theology was not permissible. A declaration had in 1628 been prefixed to the articles, which forbade all such points to be handled by preachers. Davenant, preaching before the court in Lent, 1631, did not sufficiently observe this rule, but rashly handled the subject of predestination and election. For this he was summoned before the council. Fuller says that 'the bishop presented himself on his knees, and there had still continued for any favour he found from any of his function there present.' Dr. Harsnet, archbishop of York, was his accuser, and made 'a vehement oration' against him of

'well-nigh half an hour long.' Davenant defended himself as well as he could, and the lay lords of the council seem to have been in his favour. He was dismissed without any sentence being passed; but when afterwards he had an audience with the king, he was peremptorily ordered not to preach on such points any more. There is evidence that the bishop returned to his diocese impressed with the necessity of paying due deference to the autocratic power which then governed the church. He zealously carried out Archbishop Laud's orders as to the removing of the holy table from the body of the church and placing it altarwise, and in the annual reports of his province, furnished by the archbishop to the king, there is no complaint of any insubordination on the part of the Bishop of Salisbury. Davenant died in 1641. The work for which Davenant gained the highest credit was his commentary on the Epistle to the Colossians, delivered as prælections at Cambridge. Bishop Hall speaks of the 'great reputation' which Davenant had obtained at Cambridge as divinity professor. Davenant may be regarded as a good type of the moderate Calvinist divine, but not equal either in extent of learning or in breadth of view to the divines of the Caroline era. The following is a list of his works: 1. 'Expositio Epistolæ D. Pauli ad Colossenses.' 2. 'Prælectiones de duobus in Theologiâ controversis capitibus: de Judice Controversiarum primo; de Justitiâ habituali et actuali altero,' Cambridge, 1631. 3. 'Determinations quæstionum theologiarum quarundam,' 1634. 4. 'Animadversions upon a Treatise lately published by S. Hoard, and entitled "God's Love to mankind, manifested in disproving his absolute decree for their damnation,"' Cambridge, 1641.

[Fuller's Church History, fol. 1665, bk. ix.; Hales's Golden Remains, 1673; Laud's Works, 1847, vol. vi.; Hall's Works, 1827, vol. ix.; Perry's History of the Church of England, 1863, vol. i.]
G. G. P.

D'AVENANT, SIR WILLIAM (1606-1668), poet and dramatist, born in Oxford at the latter end of February 1605-6, was baptised at St. Martin's Church in that city 3 March in the same year. He was the second son of John D'Avenant, vintner and proprietor of a hostelry subsequently known as the Crown tavern. John D'Avenant was a man of reputation. At his death in 1621 he was mayor of Oxford. By his will, proved 21 Oct. 1622, which was printed in a very limited edition in 1866 by Mr. J. O. Halliwell (Phillipps), it is provided that the inn is to be kept open as a tavern for the better relief of his chil-

dren, and that two of his youngest daughters shall keep the bar by turns. With regard to his second son (William), he wills that 'he shall be put to prentice to some good marchant or other tradesman.' Besides William, John D'Avenant had three sons—Robert (a fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, preferred to the parsonage of West Kingston, Wiltshire), Nicholas (an attorney), and George. He had also three daughters, one of whom, according to Aubrey, was married to Gabriel Bridges, B.D., of Corpus Christi College, and a second to Dr. Sherburne, a canon of Hereford.

By writers of a subsequent generation D'Avenant has been said to have been an offspring of Shakespeare, who on his journeys between London and Stratford was wont to stay at the tavern kept by John D'Avenant. Oldys, on whom the responsibility for the story seems chiefly to rest, says that Pope, on the authority of Betterton, told him that one day young D'Avenant, having said, in answer to the inquiry of 'an old townsman' who asked him whither he was hurrying, that he was going to see his godfather, Shakespeare, was met by the retort, 'Have a care that you don't take *God's* name in vain.' Aubrey, in his 'Letters of Eminent Persons,' says that Shakespeare 'was wont to goe into Warwickshire once a year, and did commonly in his journey lye at this house in Oxon, where he was exceedingly respected;' and Wood, whose language possibly suggested the notion, says that Mrs. D'Avenant 'was a very beautiful woman of a good wit and conversation, in which she was imitated by none of her children but by this William.' The father, meanwhile, 'who was a very grave and discreet citizen (yet an admirer and lover of plays and play-makers, especially Shakespeare, who frequented his house on his journeys between Warwickshire and London), was of a melancholick disposition and was seldom or never seen to laugh, in which he was imitated by none of his children but by Robert, his eldest son, afterwards fellow of St. John's College and a venerable doctor of divinity.' Aubrey states that 'Sir William would sometimes when he was pleasant over a glass of wine with his most intimate friends—e.g. Sam Butler (author of "*Hudibras*"), &c.—say that it seemed to him that he writt with the very spirit that Shakespeare [did], and seemed contented enough to be thought his son.' In a curious collection of satires upon D'Avenant, one of two closely connected works of so great rarity as to have been unseen of most if not all of his biographers, there are, however, what may be contemporary allusions to the scandal. The book is entitled, 'The Incomparable Poem Gondibert vindicated

from the Wit Combats of Four Esquires, Clinias, Dametas, Sancho, and Jack Pudding,' 1655, 12mo. On the last page (27) of this is a poem upon the author's writing his name, as on the 'Title of the Booke' ('Gondibert'), D'Avenant. The opening stanza of this runs as follows:—

Your Wits have further, than you rode,
You needed not to have gone abroad.
D'Avenant from *Avon*, comes,
Rivers are still the Muses Rooms.
Dort, knows our name no more Dort on 't;
An 't be but for that *D'Avenant*.

An allusion to Avon, in which D'Avenant is advised to wash himself, appears also on page 14. Unless these allusions to Avon refer to Shakespeare, it is difficult, since Avon was not then a classical stream, to see what is meant. The reference in the opening lines is to the derivation, apparently put forth by D'Avenant himself, of his name from Avenant, a name said to exist in Lombardy. This origin is gravely advanced in an elegy on Sir William D'Avenant printed by Mr. Huth from the flyleaf of a copy of Denham's 'Poems,' 1668.

D'Avenant's early education was received in Oxford under Edward Sylvester (Aubrey, doubtless in mistake, calls him Charles), described by Wood as 'a noted Latinist and Grecian, who taught privately in All Saints' Parish or in the Free School joining to Magd. Coll.' Aubrey says 'I feare he was drawne from schoole before he was wyse enough' (*Letters of Eminent Persons*, ii. 303). In his twelfth year he wrote an 'Ode in Remembrance of Master Shakespeare,' not printed until 1638. Subsequently he went, it is supposed 'in 1620-1 or thereabouts,' to Lincoln College, under Mr. Daniel Hough. His stay Wood assumes to have been short. When, accordingly, he left to become page to Frances, first duchess of Richmond, he had obtained 'some smattering in logic,' and though he 'wanted much of university learning, yet he made as high and noble flights in the poetical faculty as fancy could advance without it.' With a further recollection of Shakespeare, Wood says we may justly style him the 'Sweet swan of Isis.'

From the service of the duchess he passed into that of Fulke Greville, lord Brooke [q. v.] After Brooke's murder in 1628, D'Avenant became a hanger about court, and betook himself to writing plays and poetry, which obtained him the friendship of Endymion Porter, Henry Jermyn, subsequently Earl of St. Albans, and many other persons of influence. In 1629 he issued his first dramatic work, 'The Tragedy of Albovine, King of the

Lombards,' 4to, 1629, dedicated to the notorious Earl of Somerset, and ushered in by commendatory verses by Edward Hyde, subsequently Earl of Clarendon, William Habington, author of 'Castara,' [Sir] Henry Blount, and many others. No record of its having been acted is preserved. It was written in blank verse, and in the scene of the action and the names of the characters anticipated the author's poem 'Gondibert.' When inserted in the folio collection of 1673 it was abridged and, with no great loss of music, converted from blank verse into prose. A similar fate attended other pieces of D'Avenant's included in the same collection. The following year saw the production at the private theatre in Blackfriars of 'The Cruel Brother,' a tragedy, 4to, 1630, a powerfully written work, one character in which is apparently intended for George Wither, the poet. Malone calls this D'Avenant's first play, and says it was acted at the Blackfriars 1626-7. 'The Just Italian' bears the same date, and was acted at the same theatre. From the commendatory verses of Thomas Carew prefixed to the quarto edition it appears to have been badly received. It is a good piece, however. 'The Temple of Love,' 4to, 1634, a masque, was acted on Shrove Tuesday, 1634, at Whitehall. Inigo Jones, who was responsible for the scenery, is on the title-page associated with D'Avenant in the authorship. The actors in the masque consisted of the queen and the noblemen and gentlewomen of her court. This was followed, 24 Feb. 1635, according to the title-page, by 'The Triumphs of the Prince d'Amour,' 4to, 1635, presented in the hall of the Middle Temple for the entertainment of the two sons of the Elector Palatine. The queen, according to Sir Henry Herbert's manuscript, was present in 'a citizen's habit.' In 1635 D'Avenant printed 'Madagascar and other Poems' (reprinted 1648). With 'The Platonick Lovers,' a tragi-comedy, 4to, 1636, 12mo, 1665, presented at the private house in Blackfriars, D'Avenant ventured once more into the regular drama. In the title-page of this play, as in that of the 'Temple of Love,' and in some succeeding works, he describes himself as 'Servant to her Majestie.' 'The Wits' (4to 1636, 12mo 1665), a comedy, also played, 28 Jan. 1633, at the private house in Blackfriars, ranks as D'Avenant's comic masterpiece, and may compare for humour and merit with any piece of its epoch. It was, with the 'Platonick Lovers,' reprinted in 1665 in 12mo, as well as in the folio collection of 1673, was included in two consecutive editions of Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' and in Sir Walter Scott's 'Ancient Drama,' 1810, was frequently revived after the Restoration, and won the

often expressed approval of Pepys, who went to see it many times. 'The Wits' was licensed by Sir Henry Herbert 10 Jan. 1633. At the request of Endymion Porter, to whom it is dedicated, King Charles compelled Sir Henry to restore some passages he had struck out. This Herbert did with a bad grace, saying, under the date 9 Jan. 1663, 'The kinge is pleas'd to take "faith," "death," "slight" for asseverations and no oaths, to which I doe humbly submit, as my master's judgment; but under favour conceive them to be oaths, and enter them here, to declare my opinion and submission.' Herbert chronicles that 'The Wits' was 'well likt,' and says 'the kinge commended the language, but dislik't the plott and characters.' 'Britannia Triumphans,' a masque in which D'Avenant and Inigo Jones collaborated, 4to, 1637, was acted at Whitehall on the Sunday after twelfth night 1637, 'by the king's majestie and his lords.' It is not included in the folio collection, and is, with the two following works, unmentioned by Langbaine in his 'Account of the English Dramatic Poets,' though it and the 'Unfortunate Lovers' appear in his 'Momus Triumphans,' 688, 14to). 'Salma-cida Spolia,' 4to, 1639, reprinted by Chetwood, Dublin, 1750, not included in the folio collection, was acted on Tuesday, 21 Jan. 1639, by the king and queen and their court. With the 'Unfortunate Lovers,' a tragedy, 4to, 1643 and 1649, and 'Love and Honour,' 4to, 1649, originally called the 'Courage of Love,' and afterwards named by Sir Henry Herbert the 'Nonpareilles, or the Matchless Maids,' both acted at the private house in Blackfriars, the list of plays known to have been acted under the patronage of Charles I is finished. These pieces must both have been played long before they were printed. Both were frequently acted after the Restoration. Under the date 8 April 1668 Pepys speaks of seeing the 'Unfortunate Lovers,' which he calls 'an extraordinary play.' On 21 Oct. 1661, and again on the 23rd, he saw 'Love and Honour,' observing on the latter visit 'and a very good play it is.' A play entitled the 'Colonell' was entered 1 Jan. 1629 by Eph. Dawson on the books of the Stationers' Company, but nothing further concerning it is known. Sixteen months after the death of Ben Jonson (6 Aug. 1637) the office of laureate was, at the request of the queen, given (13 Dec. 1638) to D'Avenant. An illness resulted in the loss of his nose. Upon this misfortune contemporary wits and poets, Suckling, Denham, and Sir John Mennis at their head, made much merriment, and many particulars and stories concerning it, with other records of D'Avenant's idle doings, are to be found

in the pages of Wood, Aubrey, and other early writers. On 27 June 1639 D'Avenant was appointed 'governor of the King and Queen's Company, acting at the Cockpit in Drury Lane.' In the same year, 26 March 1639, 'a patent passed the great seal authorising him to erect a playhouse.' This scheme for a house, which was to have been 'behind the Three Kings' Ordinary in Fleet Street,' was not carried into execution. At a very early period of civil broil D'Avenant came under the suspicion of parliament. He was accused (May 1641), together with Suckling, Goring, Jermyn, Ashburnham, Lord Percy, and others, of being embarked in a design for bringing up the army for the defence of the king. In common with most of those mentioned D'Avenant took flight. He was arrested at Faversham but admitted to bail. In a second effort he again failed, being captured in Canterbury by the mayor of that city. A subsequent attempt was successful, and he reached France in safety. He returned to England with stores sent by the queen for the use of the Earl of Newcastle, by whom he was made lieutenant-general of ordnance, an appointment that aroused some opposition and is sneered at by Warwick in his 'Memoirs.' He appears to have behaved with valour in the field, and in September 1643, at the siege of Gloucester, he was knighted by the king (Aubrey says by the Duke of Newcastle by commission). No record of his exploits is preserved. Aubrey writes: 'I have heard his brother Robert say for that service there was owing to him by King Charles ye First 10,000 lib.' (*Letters*, ii. 305). A letter of D'Avenant's to Prince Rupert, dated Halesford, 13 June 1644, quoted by Maidment and Logan, contains some very sensible observations. After the defeat of the king's army D'Avenant once more sought shelter in France, where he was received with much favour by the queen. After embracing the catholic faith, he was sent in the summer of 1646 by the queen to Charles, then at Newcastle-on-Tyne, as the bearer of a letter counselling him 'that he should part with the church for his peace and security.' Clarendon recording this fact, and admitting the honesty of Davenant, who was well known to him, regards with unconcealed disapproval the choice of a messenger. In a well-known passage of his history he describes the answer of the king, who, after meeting the opinions of Lord Jermyn, Lord Colepepper, and others, heard a slighting reference of D'Avenant's to the church, and then, 'transported with indignation, gave him a sharper reprehension than was usual for him to give

to any other man, and forbad him to presume to come again into his presence. Whereupon the poor man, who had in truth very good affections, was exceedingly dejected and afflicted' (CLARENDON, *History*, v. 112, ed. 1826). D'Avenant returned to Paris, became the guest of Lord Jermyn, who had apartments in the Louvre, and began writing his long contemplated poem of 'Gondibert.' Two books only were written when the queen despatched him on a mission to Virginia, to carry to the colony a number of persons who might be of service to it in the trouble it was experiencing. Before he got clear of the French coast D'Avenant was captured by a parliament ship and carried as a prisoner to Cowes Castle. Previous to leaving France he had written to Hobbes a long discourse upon 'Gondibert,' intended as a preface to the poem. This is dated from the Louvre, 2 Jan. 1650. It is answered by Hobbes in terms of strong eulogy. His reply, dated Paris, 10 Jan. 1650, together with the original discourse and some specimen-pages of the poem, was printed at Paris, 1650. In confinement at Cowes D'Avenant wrote half the third book, but stopped with a postscript to the reader, dated Cowes Castle, 22 Oct. 1650, in which occur the words: 'Tis high time to strike sail and cast anchor (though I have run but half my course). When at the helme I am threatened with Death, who, though he can visit us but once, seems troublesome; and even in the innocent may beget such a gravity as diverts the musick of verse.'

In a similar spirit of foreboding he is said to have written to Hobbes concerning the progress he had made in 'Gondibert,' and asking: 'Why should I trouble you or myself with these thoughts, when I am pretty certain I shall be hanged next week?' (CIBBER, *Lives of the Poets*, ii. 73). His life was indeed in extreme peril. Delivered over by parliament to be tried by a court of high commission, he was carried to London. His escape from death has been variously attributed to the influence of John Milton, the Latin secretary to the Commonwealth, and to two aldermen of York he had previously favoured, 'seating them when prisoners at the upper end of his table à la mode de France, and having doune so a good while to his chardge, told them (privately and friendly) that he was not able to keepe so chargeable guests, and bad them take an opportunity to escape, w^{ch} they did' (AUBREY, *Letters*, ii. 306). During the two years in which he was kept a prisoner in the Tower he published the first edition of 'Gondibert' in three books, respectively of six, eight, and six cantos,

12mo, 1651. From Lord-keeper Whitelocke he received some indulgence, which he acknowledged in a letter soliciting his liberty. That Whitelocke secured D'Avenant his freedom, which he soon obtained, is not known. In subsequent days, however, the keeper was a useful friend to the poet. The appearance of 'Gondibert' was followed in 1653 by that of 'Certain Verses written by severall of the Author's friends to be re-printed [*sic*] with the Second Edition of Gondibert,' and in 1655 by that of 'The Incomparable Poem Gondibert Vindicated,' &c. The authorship of the earlier poems is attributed to Denham and others, that of the second to D'Avenant. D'Israeli (*Quarrels of Authors*) first pointed out that the supposed defence is in fact another attack by the court wits, the piquancy of which is heightened by assigning it to the author himself. Aubrey asserts of 'Gondibert' that 'the courtiers with the Prince of Wales would never be at quiet about the piece.' D'Israeli is right. The satire in the latter poem is such as no man would or could apply to himself. D'Avenant after his release from imprisonment is not heard of for some years. Through his influence with Whitelocke he obtained permission in the later years of the Commonwealth to recommence a species of quasi-dramatic entertainments. The nature of these has been imperfectly understood. Though given at a private house the performances were in a sense public, seeing that money was taken at them. The first was modestly announced as 'The First Dayes Entertainment at Rutland House, by Declamations and Musick; after the manner of the Ancients, by Sir W. D.,' London, 1657, small 8vo. In this piece, which consists of four long speeches by Diogenes and Aristophanes and by a Parisian and an Englishman respectively on the question of the propriety of dramatic entertainments, a rhymed prologue and epilogue are spoken, and instrumental and vocal music by Dr. Coleman, Captain Henry Cook, Henry Lawes, and George Hudson, is introduced. With this slight so-styled opera, the date of performance of which has been assumed, from a marked copy in the British Museum, to have been 22 Nov. 1656, theatrical representations may be held to have recommenced in England. A writer in 'Notes and Queries' (2nd ser. v. 231) says that five shillings was the price of admission, that four hundred were expected, and but a hundred and fifty came, and adds from a contemporary manuscript that Mrs. Coleman and another woman took part in it. This was followed by 'The Siege of Rhodes. Made a Representation by the art of Prospective in Scenes and the story

sung in recitative Musick,' 4to, 1656. This piece differs widely from that subsequently published as 'The Siege of Rhodes in Two parts,' 4to, 1663. It is in some respects the most epoch-marking play in the language. It was sung 'stilo recitativo,' and was practically the first opera produced in England; scenery was in its case for the first time employed in a play, as distinguished from a masque, and it introduced upon the stage the first Englishwoman (Mrs. Coleman) who ever in an English drama appeared upon it. A letter from D'Avenant to Whitelocke, accompanying the manuscript of this piece or the previous entertainment, and speaking of 'the nicety of the times,' is dated 3 Sept. 1656, after which date the first theatrical performance under the sway of Cromwell took place. The actors consisted of musicians, among whom were Matthew Lock, composer of the music to 'Macbeth,' Henry Pursill (Purcell), Captain Cook, Thordell, Harding, and the Colemans, husband and wife. Lawes, Lock, and Cook were responsible for the music.

'The Cruelty of the Spaniards in Peru,' 4to, 1658, and 'The History of Sir Francis Drake,' 4to, 1659, were produced by D'Avenant at the Cockpit in Drury Lane, which he opened in 1658. These two pieces were subsequently incorporated with 'The Playhouse to be Let,' first printed in the folio collection, 1673. The first act of this strange medley is an introduction, the second a translation from 'Le Cocu Imaginaire' of Molière, spoken in broken English by performers supposedly French, the third 'The History of Sir Francis Drake,' the fourth 'The Cruelty of the Spaniards in Peru,' and the fifth a short burlesque tragedy. Evelyn in his diary mentions seeing, 5 May 1659, 'a new opera after the Italian way in recitative, music, and scænes,' but proclaims it inferior to the Italian, says it is 'prodigious that in a time of such publick consternation such a variety should be kept up or permitted,' and adds that his heart smote him for witnessing it. Cromwell is said to have approved of the performance of 'The Cruelty of the Spaniards in Peru,' which Sir Henry Herbert, in opposition to other authorities, and probably in error, says was in two parts. According to the 'Publick Intelligence' from Monday 20 Dec. to Monday 27 Dec. 1658, quoted by Malone, Richard Cromwell ordered a report to be drawn up with regard to the performance of opera at the Cockpit, and to examine by what authority it was 'exposed to publick view.' In 1659 D'Avenant was implicated in the rising of Sir George Booth (1622-1684) [q. v.] in Cheshire, and was committed to prison, but

was released 16 Aug. 1659. Upon the Restoration license (21 Aug. 1660) was given to D'Avenant and to Thomas Killigrew to 'erect' two companies of players. These and other documents are quoted by Malone. Sir William D'Avenant's company, known as the Duke's, from the Duke of York (afterwards James II), its patron, was established about March 1662 in a new theatre near Portugal Row, Lincoln's Inn Fields. Before the erection of this building it acted at the theatre in Salisbury Court. It comprised Betterton [q. v.], Nokes, Kynaston, and other actors assembled in 1659-60 by Rhodes, a bookseller near Charing Cross, who in the days of Charles I is said to have been wardrobe-keeper to the king's company of comedians at Blackfriars, and who when the army of Monck was approaching London had obtained a license to form a dramatic company. On 15 Nov. 1660 Betterton and his associates began to act at Salisbury Court under an agreement which they had formed with D'Avenant. Here, or at the Cockpit, they continued to act until March or April 1662. From his first attempt to establish his company D'Avenant met with constant opposition from Sir Henry Herbert, whose privileges and claims as master of the revels were disregarded both by D'Avenant and Killigrew. In a petition to Charles II, presented by Herbert in August 1660, Herbert protests against the permissions to erect playhouses as an 'unjust surprize' and as 'destructive to the power' he exercises. Of D'Avenant he speaks as 'one who obtained leave of Oliver and Richard Cromwell to vent his operas at a time when your petitioner owned not their authority.' In spite of the opposition the grant passed the privy signet 21 Aug. 1660. Herbert then, in consequence of 'the unusual and unreasonable rates' taken at the 'playhouse doores of the respective persons of quality that desire to refresh or improve themselves' by the sight of 'morrall entertainments,' despatched a warrant requiring the actors at the Cockpit at their peril to send all the plays they intended to act, that 'they may be reformed of prophanes and ribaldry.' Against this the actors petitioned. Herbert then brought an action against the players, and two actions against D'Avenant. The decision upon the case between Herbert and D'Avenant was referred by Charles, 30 June 1662, to the lord chancellor (Clarendon) and the lord chamberlain (Manchester). In the statement of his wrongs Herbert speaks of D'Avenant as 'a person who exercised the office of master of the revels to Oliver the Tyrant,' and is 'credibly informed' that he, 'the said D'Avenant, published a poem in vindication

and justification of Oliver's actions and government, and an epithalamium in praise of Oliver's daughter, Mrs. Rich.' Herbert gained some of his cases, but court influence was against him, and the struggle to assert his powers was in the end abandoned. By the final conditions meanwhile under which the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields opened, the total receipts, after the charges for supernumeraries, &c., were deducted, were divided into fifteen shares, of which the actors took five, leaving D'Avenant ten, 'two towards the house rent, buildings, scaffolding, and making of frames for scenes; one for a provision of habits, properties, and scenes . . . ; and seven to maintain all the women that are to perform or represent women's parts in tragedies, comedies, &c., and in consideration of erecting and establishing his actors to be a company, and his pains and expenses for that purpose for many years.' D'Avenant's gross receipts from the ten shares Herbert estimates at 200l. a week. The agreement bears date 5 Nov. 1660. The first part of the 'Siege of Rhodes' was the first piece acted by D'Avenant's company. It was followed by the second part of the same play, and after an interval by 'The Wits.' This piece was mounted with costly scenery, which Downes (*Roscius Anglicanus*), oblivious of the performances at Rutland House, calls 'the first that ever was introduced in England.' Mrs. Saunderson, afterwards Mrs. Betterton, was Iantha in the 'Siege of Rhodes,' and Mrs. Davenport Roxalana, a character which did not appear in the first sketch of the play. Mrs. Saunderson and Mrs. Davenport, with Mrs. Davies [q. v.] and Mrs. Long, were the four principal actresses, whom, in pursuance of the previously mentioned agreement, D'Avenant boarded in his own house. From the first D'Avenant's performances obtained a strong hold on the public. His theatre, in consequence of the name he gave his performances under Cromwellian rule, was known as the Opera. Pepys makes frequent reference to it. D'Avenant's 'Love and Honour,' printed in 4to, 1649, which was revived in 1661, had a great run, and produced 'the company much gain and estimation' (Downes, *ib.*) 'It was richly dressed — the king, the Duke of York, and the Earl of Oxford having given their coronation suits to Betterton, Harris, and Price' (*ib.*) On 18 Feb. 1662 D'Avenant produced his 'Law against Lovers' (folio collection), an alteration of 'Measure for Measure,' with the characters of Benedick and Beatrice introduced. Those of his own works with which D'Avenant opened had been rehearsed in the Apothecaries' Hall. The 'Playhouse to be

Let' was probably among the pieces given at this period, but no record of its performance can be traced. Not until 1664 was 'The Rivals,' 4to, 1668, performed. It was licensed for printing, not performance, 19 Sept. 1668. This is an alteration of 'The Two Noble Kinsmen.' This play D'Avenant never claimed. It is an indifferent production, introducing several songs and dances. One of these, 'My Lodging is on the Cold Ground,' was sung in a manner that obtained for the singer, Mrs. Davies [q. v.], promotion to royal favour. On 7 Nov. 1667, according to Pepys, 'The Tempest, or the Enchanted Island,' 4to, 1670, written by Dryden and D'Avenant in conjunction, was played for the first time. The play is not included in the folio collection of D'Avenant. 'Macbeth, a Tragedy; with all the Alterations, Amendments, Additions, and New Songs,' &c., 4to, 1673, 1687, and 1710, is assigned expressly to D'Avenant by Downes, who speaks of its being in the nature of an opera and of the singing and dancing in it, 'The first compos'd by Mr. Lock, the other by Mr. Channell and Mr. Joseph Preist.' There is no exact evidence when it was performed. Pepys saw a 'Macbeth' 5 Nov. 1664, 'a pretty good play,' again 28 Dec. 1666, and once more 7 Jan. 1667, when he especially admired the *divertissement*, which he held 'a strange perfection in a tragedy.' Genest ascribes to 1672, when it was given at Dorset Garden, the first performance of this play, and holds, doubtless in error, that the 'Macbeth' given at Lincoln's Inn Fields was Shakespeare's. To this notion Pepys's mention of the *divertissement* seems fatal. The alterations in a wretched version of 'Julius Cæsar,' printed 12mo, 1719, are said to be by Dryden and D'Avenant. This reproach may, however, be spared both writers. The 'Man's the Master,' a comedy, 4to, 1669, 8vo, 1775, was acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields immediately before the death of D'Avenant and printed after his death. It is an excellent comedy and was revived in 1726 and again, with some alterations supposed to be due to Woodward, in 1775, being the only play of D'Avenant's that was performed at anything approaching to so late a date. In addition to these works there are included in the folio edition, but not otherwise known to be printed, 'News from Plymouth,' 'The Fair Favourite,' 'The Distresses' (believed to be the same as is elsewhere called 'The Spanish Lovers'), and 'The Siege.' 'These plays are supposed to have been acted in the time of Oliver and Richard, first printed in 4to, and afterwards revised and inserted in the author's works' (*Biographia Britannica*). As none of the quartos survive, the

latter portion of the statement seems very doubtful. With these may be associated as also appearing for the first time in the folio collection the 'Law against Lovers' and the 'Playhouse to be Let.' Of these the 'News from Plymouth' was licensed by Sir Harry Herbert 1 Aug. 1635, 'The Fair Favourite,' 17 Nov. 1638, and 'The Spanish Lovers,' 30 Nov. 1639. D'Avenant had lodgings at the playhouse in Lincoln's Inn Fields, where he died 7 April 1668, and was buried on the 9th in Westminster Abbey, in the grave vacated by May, his former rival for the laureateship. Langbaine and Wood both noted that the laureate wreath, 'which by the law of heraldry appertained to him,' was wanting from his coffin, which Sir John Denham says was the handsomest he ever saw. On his grave is written, in imitation of that of Ben Jonson, 'O rare Sir William D'Avenant.' Pepys, who wrote, 7 April 1668, 'I hear Sir William D'Avenant is just now dead,' saw the corpse carried to Westminster. He says, 9 April 1668: 'There were many coaches and six horses, and many hacknies, that made it look, methought, as if it were the buriall of a poor poet. He seemed to have many children, by five or six in the first mourning coach, all boys.' D'Avenant left no will. His sons Charles and William are separately noticed. His widow, Maria or Mary (*d.* February 1690-1, buried in St. Bride's, Fleet Street, 24 Feb.), in 1668 administered to his effects. His first wife, Anne, described as of Castell Yard, subsequently Castle Street, Holborn, now Furnival Street, was buried 5 March 1654-5, in the churchyard of St. Andrew, Holborn. D'Avenant is described as of the parish of St. Clement Danes. At the time of his death a new theatre for his company had been begun in Dorset Garden. He married twice, having by his first wife a son, whom Aubrey describes as 'very beautiful and ingenious,' and by the second, Charles D'Avenant [q. v.] and several other children. D'Avenant was a man of courage, spirit, industry, and resource. To a certain extent he had the vices of his time. His work after his earliest production is manly, and for the age exceptionally decorous and moral. In his best work he rises to the level of Shirley; ordinarily he is on a level with Randolph and Brome. The scheme of 'Gondibert,' which was to be as a play 'proportioning five books to five acts and cantos to scenes,' was singularly unhappy, and the religious aim which in his long letter to Hobbes he avows did much to expose his book to the gibes of the courtiers. 'Gondibert' has obtained the praise of good judges. It is, however, a book to be praised rather than read,

and is insufferably dull. D'Avenant's dramas, on the other hand, may be read with fair prospect of amusement. For the numerous satires, chiefly good-natured, upon D'Avenant's poem and his physical misfortune, the reader must consult the writings of Suckling, Mennis, and others. Aubrey preserves a record of a frolic in which D'Avenant took part; and the story of the old woman who blessed his eyesight, and, being asked why by the astonished poet, answered because if he had need for spectacles he had no means of supporting them, with other similar tales, has been frequently told. Dryden after D'Avenant's death speaks highly of him. Richard Flecknoe published, 1668, Sir William D'Avenant's 'Voyage to the Other World,' with his 'Adventures in the Poet's Elysium,' a comic sketch in one sheet, in which on his arrival at Hades D'Avenant is badly received by various poets, especially Shakespeare, to whom he looked as his greatest friend, but who is offended with him 'for so spoiling and mangling of his plays.' With his old antagonist Donne he has a scrimmage, and in the end he is appointed jester to Pluto's court, probably in allusion to his intimacy with Charles II.

[The chief authority for the life of Sir William D'Avenant is the manuscript Life by Aubrey, transcribed by Warton for Malone (this was written at the request of Wood and used by him in the *Athenæ Oxonienses*); the prefatory memoir by Laing and Maidment to the collected dramas of D'Avenant, 5 vols. Edinburgh, 1872-4, and the introduction to the various plays; the reprint of Downes's *Roscius Anglicæus*, with a preface by the writer of this article, 1886; Malone's *Historical Account of the English Stage*; Pepys's Diary; Whitelocke's *Memorials*; Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion*; Langbaine's *Account of the Dramatick Poets*, 1691; Genest's *Account of the English Stage*, 1832; Austin and Ralph's *Lives of the Poets Laureate*, 1853; Letters written by eminent persons, and *Lives of Eminent Men*, by John Aubrey, 2 vols. in 3 parts, London, 1813, 8vo; *Memoir and Diary of William Oldys* (by Thoms), London, 1862, 12mo; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 183-4, 4th ser. v. 284, ix. 49-50; *Gent. Mag.* October 1850, p. 367; and other works named or cited above.] J. K.

DAVENANT, WILLIAM (*d.* 1681), translator, was the fourth son of Sir William D'Avenant [q. v.], and younger brother of Charles Davenant [q. v.] He was educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. 19 July 1677, and M.A. 5 July 1680. He took holy orders on leaving the university, and held a living in Surrey, to which Robert Wymondsold of Putney presented him. He accompanied his patron in

the capacity of tutor on a tour in France, and was drowned in the summer of 1681 while swimming in the Seine near Paris. He translated into English from the French of François La Motte le Vayer 'Notitia Historicorum Selectorum; or Animadversions upon the famous Greek and Latin Histories,' Oxford, 1678. Davenant is stated to have added something to his original. He dedicated the book to James, earl of Doncaster, the eldest son of James, duke of Monmouth.

[Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss) ii. 360, 372, where Bliss wrongly identifies this William Davenant with another, who was appointed vicar of Watford 16 June 1661, and died before June 1662; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] S. L. L.

DAVENPORT, CHRISTOPHER (1598-1680), Franciscan and controversialist, better known as FRANCISCUS A SANCTA CLARÁ, was born in Coventry in 1598, and educated at the school there. He was the son of John Davenport, alderman of Coventry, by Elizabeth Wolley, his wife. At the age of fifteen Christopher and his elder brother John went to Merton College, Oxford, as pupils to Mr. Samuel Lane. According to Wood, they were 'only battelers, and took cook's commons.' Sir H. Savile, the warden of Merton, not approving of this arrangement, required the two brothers to enter as commoners or to leave the college. They elected to do the latter. John, the elder, went to Magdalen Hall, became a noted puritan, and is separately noticed. Christopher was brought under the influence of a Romish priest living near Oxford, and went to Douai (1615). After remaining there a short time, he was transferred to Ypres, and (7 Oct. 1617) entered the Franciscan order of friars. He then returned to Douai, and joined the English Recollects of that order, entering the college of St. Bonaventura. Here he read lectures, and, after a time, went into Spain, and took degrees in divinity at Salamanca. Returning to Douai, he became chief reader in the college. He went to England as a missionary under the name of Franciscus a Sancta Clara, and was appointed one of the chaplains of the Queen Henrietta Maria. He soon became remarkable for his learning, and for his extremely liberal views as to the distinctive Romish tenets. He held that there was no essential or fundamental difference between the churches of England and Rome, and devoted himself to the attempt of reconciling the church of England to the Roman obedience. In this he had very considerable success. Probably Bishop Montague [q. v.], the author of the 'Appello Cæsarem,' was influenced by him, and it is known that Goodman, bishop of Gloucester, was altogether of his

mind. This bishop lived in close intimacy with Sancta Clara, who was with him at his death, and in his will he professed his belief 'that no other church hath salvation in it, but only so far as it concurs with the faith of the church of Rome' (GOODMAN, *Introd.* ed. Brewer). The connection of Sancta Clara with Archbishop Laud, which was made a part of the seventh article of the impeachment of the archbishop, was as follows, according to Laud's statement: 'I never saw that Franciscan friar Sancta Clara in my life above four times or five at the most. He was first brought to me by Dr. Lindsell. I did fear he would never expound them (the English articles), so as the church of England might have cause to thank him for it. He never came to me after till he was ready to print another book, to prove that episcopacy was authorised in the church by divine right. . . . I still gave him this answer, that I did not like the way the church of Rome went concerning episcopacy, and I would never give way that any such book from the pen of any Romanist should be printed here' (LAUD, *Hist. of Troubles*). The treatise on the articles alluded to by Laud was Sancta Clara's most remarkable work. It was printed first by itself, then as an appendix to a volume called 'Deus, Natura, Gratia, sive Tractatus de Prædestinatione, &c.; accedit expositio Articulorum Confessionis Anglicæ.' It is an attempt to prove that the English articles are not essentially antagonistic to the Roman doctrine. The book was printed at Lyons in 1634; it was dedicated to Charles I, and, if not licensed in England, was probably tolerated by the archbishop. Sancta Clara remained in high favour at court, and in friendly intercourse with many of the English divines till the rebellion, when he absconded for a time. He soon, however, returned, and lived in concealment at Oxford, or in the neighbourhood, being on terms of friendship with Dr. Barlow, the Bodleian librarian. A curious history belongs to his book on the English articles. He had dexterity or influence enough to get it licensed at Rome, but it was strongly condemned in Spain, and placed on the 'Index Expurgatorius.' At Venice, as the English ambassador writes, it caused great indignation, and the jesuits contended that the friar ought to be burned. Sancta Clara was a man of attractive manners and great dexterity. He even ventured to try his powers on Cromwell, and presented to him (in 1656) an 'Explanation of the Roman Catholic Belief,' with a design to obtain toleration for it. Another treatise of his with the same object was entitled 'A clear Vindication of the Roman

Catholics from a foul aspersion, to wit, that they have and do promote a bloody and wicked design of the Pope and Cardinals.' He appears to have always escaped arrest or punishment during the troublous times of the Commonwealth. He usually passed by the name of Hunt, sometimes by that of his native town, Coventry. He was very sharp in his attacks on converts from Romanism to protestantism. At the Restoration Sancta Clara was restored to high favour, and became chaplain to the queen of Charles II. Probably, however, he was not now on such terms of intimacy with the English divines as he had been formerly, as the public mind became so excited against popery. He died at Somerset House in the Strand, 31 May 1680, and was buried at the Savoy. His principal works were: 1. 'Tractatus adversus Judicarium Astrologiam.' 2. 'Paraphrastica Expositio Articulorum Confessionis Anglicæ,' printed first separately, afterwards in appendix to 3. 'Deus, Natura, Gratia, sive Tractatus de Meritis et Peccatorum remissione seu de Justificatione et denique de Sanctorum invocatione,' Lyons, 1634. 4. 'Systema Fidei sive Tractatus de Concilio Universali.' 5. 'Opusculum de definibilitate controversiæ immaculatæ conceptionis Dei Genetricis.' 6. 'Tractatus de Schismate speciatim Anglicano.' 7. 'Fragmenta seu Historia minor provinciæ Fratrum minorum.' 8. 'Manuale Missionarium Regularium præcipue Anglorum S. Francisci.' 9. 'Apologia: an Explanation of the Roman Catholic Belief,' 1656. 10. 'A clear Vindication of the Roman Catholics from a foul aspersion, to wit, that they have and do promote a bloody and wicked design of the Pope and Cardinals.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, ed. Bliss, vol. iii.; Laud's *History of his Tryals and Troubles*, ed. Wharton, 1695; Prynne's *Canterbury's Doom*, 1644; Goodman's *Court of King Charles I*, ed. Brewer, 1839.] G. G. P.

DAVENPORT, SIR HUMPHREY (1566-1645), judge, third son of William Davenport of Bromhall, Cheshire, by Margaret, daughter of Richard Asheton of Middleton, Lancashire, entered Balliol College, Oxford, in 1581, but left without taking any degree, studied law at Gray's Inn, being called to the bar there on 21 Nov. 1590, and elected reader in Lent 1613. He took the degree of serjeant-at-law on 26 June 1623, and was knighted at Greenwich on 17 June 1624. On the accession of Charles I he became king's serjeant (9 May 1625). In March 1628-9 his advice was sought by the king as to the limits of parliamentary privilege on the eve of the proceedings against Elliot, and

in the following year he appeared for the crown, with Sir Robert Berkeley [q. v.], to argue the sufficiency of the return to the writ of habeas corpus sued out by Elliot, Selden, and other members of parliament who had been committed to prison at the close of the last parliament without any specific cause assigned in the warrant. His argument is reported at some length in the 'State Trials.' In 1630 he was appointed to a puisne judgeship in the common pleas, which in the following year he exchanged for the presidency of the court of exchequer. His tenure in both cases was *durante beneplacito*, not, as his predecessors' had been, during good behaviour. In 1633 he was placed on the high commission. In the ship-money case (1637) he gave judgment for Hampden upon a technical point, at the same time arguing elaborately in favour of the legality of the impost. For this, and for various illegal acts done on the bench, particularly the committal of one Vassal, M.P., for refusing to pay tonnage and poundage in 1627, and the sequestration of the property of one Maleverer in 1632 for refusing knighthood, he was impeached by the Long parliament in 1641, Hyde (afterwards Lord Clarendon) opening the case against him. He was ordered to give security for his attendance to stand his trial in the sum of 10,000*l.* The proceedings were, however, allowed to drop. Having joined the king at Oxford he resigned his office, Sir Richard Lane being appointed his successor on 25 Jan. 1644. His patent, however, was not revoked until the following year, in the course of which he died. In 1651 appeared 'An Abridgement of Lord Coke's Commentary on Littleton, collected by an Unknown Author, yet by a late edition pretended to be Sir Humphrey Davenport's, knight,' 8vo. Another edition of the same work was issued in the following year with the title 'Synopsis, or an Exact Abridgement of the Lord Coke's Commentaries upon Littleton, being a Brief Explanation of the grounds of the Common Law, composed by that famous and learned lawyer, Sir Humphrey Davenport, knight,' 8vo.

[Ormerod's Cheshire (Helsby), iii. 827; Dugdale's Orig. 296; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 105, 106, 108; Autobiography of Sir John Bramston (Camden Soc.), 49, 77; Nichols's Progresses (James I), iii. 979, 1045; State Trials (Cobbett), iii. 250; Sir William Jones's Reports, p. 230; Rymer's Fœdera (Sanderson), xix. 133, 254; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1633-4), p. 326; Rushworth, iv. 320, 333-8; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 183; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

DAVENPORT, JOHN (1597-1670), puritan divine, was born in 1597 at Coventry

in Warwickshire, where his father, also John Davenport, had been mayor. He was educated first at Merton (1613-15), whither he went with his younger brother Christopher, afterwards the well-known Franciscan [q. v.], and afterwards at Magdalen College, Oxford. Having graduated Bachelor of Arts he left the university, to which he only returned for a short time in 1625 in order to take the M.A. and B.D. degrees, and acted as chaplain at Hilton Castle, near Durham. He afterwards went to London, where his courageous visitation of the sick, in spite of the prevailing plague, soon brought him into notice, and he became vicar of St. Stephen's Church, Coleman Street, soon afterwards.

Davenport took an active interest in the famous 'feoffment scheme' for the purchase of lay impropriations. He was one of the twelve feoffees into whose hands the sums raised for this purpose by voluntary contributions were placed. His share in this scheme and his efforts to raise money for distressed ministers in the palatinate awakened the resentment of Laud and the jealousy of the high commission. To escape prosecution he resigned his living (December 1633); retired to Holland, and was chosen co-pastor, with John Paget, of the English church at Amsterdam. Davenport objected to the baptism of children not proved to belong to christian parents. This gave rise to an unpleasant controversy with his colleague, and ultimately (1635) led him to resign his charge and return to England. He interested himself in the attempt to obtain a charter for Massachusetts. By the advice of John Cotton, and along with other distinguished refugees, Davenport sailed for New England, and landed at Boston in June 1637. He was very well received, and attended the synod of Cambridge in August. Rejecting favourable offers of land made by the government of Massachusetts, Davenport and his friends proceeded to Quinnipiac, and there founded the colony of New Haven in April 1638. By the constitution of the new colony, which was definitely settled on 4 June 1639, church membership was made a prerequisite to the enjoyment of civil office or the exercise of electoral rights, and 'the support of the ordinance of civil government' was delegated to a body of seven persons, called 'The Seven Pillars of State,' of whom Davenport was one. In 1642 Davenport received, and refused, an invitation to join the Westminster Assembly of Divines, and in 1660 concealed in his own house the fugitive regicides William Goffe and Edward Whalley.

Davenport took an active part in the great controversy respecting baptism, which led to the adoption by the Boston synod of 1662 of

what was known as the 'Half Way Covenant.' This resolution provided that persons baptised in infancy and recognising their covenant obligations in mature years might have their children baptised. Davenport was one of the leaders against this doctrine. On 9 Dec. 1668 he was ordained over the first church at Boston. His opposition to the 'Half Way Covenant' led to the withdrawal of part of his congregation, who formed a new church — 'the old South Church.' The old and new bodies waged incessant warfare, but in its midst Davenport died of apoplexy, on 13 March 1669-70. Davenport married a daughter of the Rev. Abraham Pierson in 1663, and had by her five children. A son, John (1635-1677), was a Boston merchant.

Davenport enjoyed, and seems to have deserved, a high reputation for industry and earnestness. The Indians of Quinnipiac called him 'the big-study man,' and Laud described him as 'a most religious man who fled to New England for the sake of a good conscience.'

His chief works were: 1. 'A Letter to the Dutch Classis containing a just complaint against an unjust doer,' 1634. 2. 'Certain Instructions delivered to the Elders of the English Church deputed, which are to be propounded to the Pastors of the Dutch Church in Amsterdam,' 1634. 3. 'A Report of some Passages or Proceedings about his calling to the English Church in Amsterdam, against John Paget,' 1634. 4. 'Allegations of Scripture against the Baptising of some kinds of Infants,' 1634. 5. 'Protestation about the publishing of his writings,' 1634. 6. 'An Apologetical Reply to the Answer of W. B.,' 1636. 7. 'The Profession of the Faith of the Reverend and worthy Divine, Mr. John Davenport,' 1642. 8. 'A Catechism containing the chief Heads of the Christian Religion,' 1659. 9. 'The Saints' Anchor-hold in all Storms and Tempests,' 1661. 10. 'The Power of Congregational Churches asserted and vindicated,' in answer to J. Paget, 1672. 11. 'Another Essay for Investigation of the Truth in Answer to two questions concerning (1) The Subject of Baptism (2) The Consociation of Churches,' Cambridge, 1663. 12. 'A Discourse about Civil Government in a new Plantation,' Cambridge, 1663. 13. 'Sermons and other Articles.'

[Brook's Lives of the Puritans, iii. 446-51; Neal's Puritans, ii. 229; Hook's Ecclesiastical Biog. vol. iv.; Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, i. 93; Morse and Parish's Compendious Hist. of New England, pp. 129-34; West's Hist. of New England, i. 386; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 889; Holmes's Annals of America, i. 244; Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts Bay, i. 82, 115, 215; Trumbull's Complete Hist. of

Connecticut, passim; Winthrop's Hist. of New England, passim; Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, i. 321-31; Massachusetts Hist. Soc. (letter of Davenport to Winthrop); Dexter's Congregationalism, passim; Appleton's Dict. of American Biog. ii.] A. W. R.

DAVENPORT, MARY ANN (1765?-1843), actress, whose maiden name was Harvey, was born at Launceston. Her first appearance on the stage took place at Bath on 21 Dec. 1784 as Lappet in 'The Miser' of Fielding. After staying in Bath two seasons she went to Exeter, where she married Davenport, an actor of the Exeter company. With him she proceeded to Birmingham, and, after vainly seeking an engagement in London, to the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin, where she opened as Rosalind. Up to this time she had naturally played juvenile heroines, in which she showed archness and exuberant spirits. Upon an emergency, however, she undertook in a revival the part of an old woman. Her success in this was so great that she was never able to return to her former line. She was accordingly engaged at Covent Garden to replace Mrs. Webb, to whom she was greatly superior, and appeared for the first time at that house on 24 Sept. 1794 as Mrs. Hardcastle in 'She Stoops to Conquer.' In the course of the season she played Lady Wronghead in the 'Provoked Husband,' the Nurse in 'Romeo and Juliet,' the Duenna, and many similar characters. To these she added at the same theatre in 1795-6 Mrs. Malaprop, Mrs. Quickly in 'King Henry IV, Part I.,' and 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' and Mrs. Peachum in the 'Beggars' Opera.' At the Haymarket in 1797, and in subsequent years at one or other of the theatres named, she played Miss Lucretia M'Tab in 'The Poor Gentleman,' Mrs. Quickly in 'King Henry IV, Part II.,' and 'King Henry V,' Mrs. Heidelberg in 'The Clandestine Marriage,' and very many similar parts. She was the original Deborah Dowlas in Colman's 'Heir-at-Law,' Dame Ashfield in Morton's 'Speed the Plough,' Mrs. Brulgruddery in Colman's 'John Bull,' Monica in Dimond's 'Foundling of the Forest,' and Dame Gertrude in 'The Forest of Bondy, or the Dog of Montargis.' In these and very many similar rôles she won a high and well-deserved reputation. Her last performance was for her benefit, Covent Garden, on 25 May 1830, when she played the Nurse in 'Romeo and Juliet.' She died on 9 May 1843, aged 78, or, according to another account, 84 years. She bore a high reputation as an actress and a woman. During the life of her husband she lived in great privacy; after his death, on 13 March 1814, she drew, with a daughter

into practical seclusion. She had also a son who held an Indian appointment. Davenport was eclipsed by his wife, and is an object of some banter in theatrical records. He was, however, a good speaker and a useful member of the Covent Garden Theatre, which, on account of ill-health, he quitted in 1812.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dramatic Mag. vol. ii.; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. ii.; Cole's Life of Charles Kean, 1859; Thespian Dict.] J. K.

DAVENPORT, RICHARD ALFRED (1777?-1852), miscellaneous writer, was born about 1777. We find him engaged in literary work in London at an early age, and here he seems to have spent the whole of a long and exceptionally laborious literary life (BRITTON, *Autobiography*, 1849-50, p. 93. Some scattered notices of Davenport will be found in this work). He wrote: 'New Elegant Extracts,' 2nd series, Chiswick, 12 vols. 1823-7; 'The Commonplace Book of Epigrams,' a collection of which many pieces are original, Edinburgh, 1825; 'A Dictionary of Biography,' 1831. To the 'Family Library' he contributed a 'Memoir of the Life of Peter the Great,' anon., 1832; 'The Life of Ali Pasha of Tepeleni, Vizier of Epirus, surnamed Aslan or the Lion,' 1837; 'The History of the Bastille and of its principal Captives,' 1838, several times republished; 'Narratives of Peril and Suffering,' 2 vols. 1840, new edition, New York, 1846; 'Lives of Individuals who raised themselves from Poverty to Eminence and Fortune,' 1841. He edited, with lives, a number of the British poets, the works of Robertson the historian, with life, 1824; Mitford's 'History of Greece,' with continuation to the death of Alexander, 1835; Pilkington's 'General Dictionary of Painters,' 1852; and some works like Guthrie's 'Geographical, Historical, and Commercial Grammar,' and Enfield's 'Speaker.' Davenport also wrote large portions of the history, biography, geography, and criticism in Rivington's 'Annual Register' for several years, translated many works, and contributed to current literature 'innumerable articles on biography, poetry, criticism, and other subjects.' He also composed verses of some merit.

Davenport resided for the last eleven years of his life at Brunswick Cottage, Park Street, Camberwell, a freehold house of which he was the owner. Here he lived in seclusion, working hard and drinking large quantities of laudanum. No one was ever seen to visit him. The house was never cleaned, and all its windows were broken. On Sunday, 25 June 1852, a passing policeman was attracted by

some one moaning. He broke into the house and discovered Davenport insensible with a laudanum bottle in his hand. He died before anything could be done for him. The coroner's jury found the rooms 'literally crammed with books, manuscripts, pictures, ancient coins, and antiques of various descriptions.' These with the furniture were thickly covered with dust, and all that was perishable had fallen into decay. The verdict was that 'deceased had died from inadvertently taking an overdose of opium.'

[Gent. Mag. May 1852, p. 525; Morning Post, 29 Jan. 1852, p. 4, col. 4; Globe, 29 Jan. 1852, p. 1, col. 4.] F. W.-r.

DAVENPORT, ROBERT (fl. 1623), poet and dramatist, published in 1623 'A Crowne for a Conquerour; and Too Late to call backe Yesterday. Two Poems, the one Divine, the other Morall,' 4to. To the second poem, which has a separate title-page, is prefixed a dedicatory epistle 'to my noble Friends, Mr. Richard Robinson and Mr. Michael Bowyer,' two famous actors. From the epistle, which is signed 'Rob. Davenport,' we learn that the poems were written at sea. Davenport is also the author of a tragedy, 'King John and Matilda,' 1655, 1662, 4to, and of two comedies, (1) 'A New Trick to cheat the Divell,' 1639, 4to; (2) 'The City Night-Cap,' 1661, 4to. It appears from Sir Henry Herbert's 'Office-Book' that 'The City Night-Cap' was licensed for the stage as early as 1624. In the same year an unpublished play of Davenport, 'The History of Henry I,' was licensed by Herbert. It was among the plays destroyed by Warburton's cook, and in Warburton's list is attributed to Shakespeare and Davenport. Doubtless it is the play which was entered in the 'Stationers' Registers,' 9 Sept. 1653, as the work of Shakespeare and Davenport, under the title of 'Henry I and Henry II.' The tragedy, 'King John and Matilda,' which has considerable merit, was written in or before 1639; for it is mentioned in a list of plays that belonged at that time to the Cockpit Company. A copy in the Dyce Library of the 1662 edition has on the title-page 'written by W. Daven. gent.' To 'A New Trick to cheat the Divell' is prefixed by the publisher an address 'to the courteous reader and gentle peruser,' in which the play is described as 'now an Orphant and wanting the Father which first begot it.' From this statement it has been inferred that Davenport was dead at the time of publication; but the publisher may have merely intended to say that the author was at a distance. Davenport certainly seems to have been living in 1640;

for commendatory verses by him are prefixed to two plays published in that year—Rawlins's 'Rebellion' and Richards's 'Messalina.' Indeed, it is probable that he was alive in 1651, when Samuel Sheppard published a collection of 'Epigrams,' one of which (Lib. ii. Epigr. 19) is addressed 'To Mr. Davenport on his play called the Pirate.' Sheppard had a high opinion of 'The Pirate,' a play which was never published, and declared, 'Thou rival'st Shakespeare though thy glory's lesse.' In the Cambridge University Library (D. d. x. 30) is a manuscript poem by Davenport entitled 'Survey of the Sciences.' A volume of manuscript poems addressed by Davenport to William earl of Newcastle was in Thorpe's 'Catalogue of Manuscripts,' 1836 (No. 1450). Hunter (*Chorus Vatum*) mentions a manuscript poem by Davenport entitled 'Policy without Piety too Subtle to be Sound: Piety without Policy too Simple to be Safe,' &c. Two unpublished plays, 'The Fatal Brothers' and 'The Politic Queen, or Murder will out,' were entered in the 'Stationers' Registers,' 29 June 1660, as the work of Davenport. Another unpublished play, 'The Woman's Mistake,' is ascribed in the 'Stationers' Registers,' 9 Sept. 1653, to Davenport and Drue. 'The Bloody Banquet,' a tragedy, 1620 (2nd ed. 1639), by 'T. D.,' has been assigned without evidence to Davenport. 'The City Night-Cap' is included in the various editions of Dodsley's 'Old Plays.'

[Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*; Hazlitt's *Dodsley*, vol. xiii.; *Variorum Shakespeare*, 1821, iii. 229; *Chalmers's Supplem. Apol.* p. 219; *Retrospective Review*, iv. 87-100; Hazlitt's *Bibliographical Collections*.] A. H. B.

DAVENPORT, SAMUEL (1783-1867), line engraver, was born at Bedford, 10 Dec. 1783. While he was still an infant, his father, who was an architect and surveyor, removed to London. Here he was in due course articled to Charles Warren, one of the ablest line engravers of the period, under whose tuition he made good progress. His earlier works were book illustrations after the designs of Shenton, Corbould, and others; but subsequently he engraved in outline a large number of portraits for biographical works, and is said by Redgrave to have executed no less than seven hundred for one publication alone. The best examples of his work are the plates which he engraved for the 'Forget-me-not' between 1828 and 1842, and which include: 'The Sister's Dream,' 'Fathime and Euphrosyne,' and 'The Disappointment,' after Henry Corbould; 'The Orphan Family,' after A. Chisholm; 'The Frosty Reception' and 'Uncle Anthony's

Blunder,' after R. W. Buss; 'Chains of the Heart,' after J. Cawse; 'Cupid caught tripping,' after J. P. Davis; 'The Dance of the Peasants,' in the 'Winter's Tale,' after R. T. Bone; 'Louis XI at Plessis-les-Tours,' after Baron Wappers; and 'Count Egmont's Jewels,' after a drawing by James Holmes, from a sketch by C. R. Leslie. All these were engraved on steel, the use of which he was one of the earliest to adopt, and are very carefully finished. He also engraved a small plate of 'The Infant St. John the Baptist,' after Murillo. He died 15 July 1867.

[Redgrave's *Diet. of Artists of the English School*, 1878; *Forget-me-not*, 1828-42.]

R. E. G.

DAVERS. [See DANVERS.]

DAVID. Princes of North Wales. [See DAVYDD.]

DAVID or DEWI, SAINT (*d.* 601?), the patron saint of Wales, is first mentioned in the tenth-century manuscript of the 'Annales Cambriae,' which merely says that he was bishop of Moni Judeorum (Menevia, afterwards called St. David's) and died in 601. Although this date comes from a document written four centuries after David's time, there seems to be no good reason for setting it aside. The arguments which various writers have urged in favour of an earlier period are chiefly founded on the chronological data contained in the current lives of the saint, the earliest of which was written by Rhygyfarch (Rice-marchus), bishop of St. David's about 1090. But the work of Rhygyfarch, on which all the later biographies are founded, is so thoroughly legendary that no confidence can be placed either in its mention of historical persons as David's contemporaries, or in the number of generations which it interposes between him and his alleged ancestor Cunedda. Nor can much weight be allowed to the authority of William of Malmesbury, who says that the saint died in 546. Professor Rice Rees attempted to settle the date of David's death by means of the statement of Geoffrey of Monmouth that David was buried at Menevia by order of Maelgwn, king of Gwynedd. Maelgwn died, according to the 'Annales Cambriae,' in 547, though Rees prefers the inferior authority of a document printed by Wharton which places his death in 566. However, it is now scarcely necessary to say that the testimony of Geoffrey on such a matter is absolutely worthless. Some of the modern writers who have argued for an early date have relied on the evidence of the thirteenth-century manuscript of the 'Annales Cambriae,' which assigns David's birth to 458. But this must be taken in con-

nection with the legend accepted by Rhygyfarch and Giraldus that the saint's age was one hundred and forty-seven years. Evidently the natal year given by the thirteenth-century scribe has been calculated backwards (with an error of four years) from the documentary date of David's death, and is consequently, if anything, a confirmation of its genuineness rather than a ground for suspicion.

It may therefore be said that all the evidence worth considering goes to show that David died in 601. The only other facts respecting him which can be regarded as tolerably certain are that he was bishop (not archbishop) of Menevia, and that he presided at two synods of the Welsh church, the earlier of them being held at Brefi (now Llanddewi Brefi), and the other (in 569) at a place whose Welsh name is translated into Latin as Lucus Victoriae. The genuine acts of these two councils, which have nothing to do with Pelagianism, but relate merely to the ecclesiastical penalties to be imposed for certain offences, are given in Haddan and Stubbs's 'Councils,' i. 117, 118.

The legendary history of the saint is much more extensive. According to Rhygyfarch, his birth was predicted by an angel to St. Patrick, who, on his return to Britain from Rome, had proposed to take up his abode in a place called Vallis Rosina, apparently near to Menevia. The angel appeared to him and commanded him to undertake the conversion of Ireland, adding that the spot which he had chosen for his dwelling was destined not for him but for one who should be born thirty years later. It seems likely that this prediction, as originally circulated, had reference to some other person than St. David, and that the desire to make it apply to this saint was the motive which led to the ascription to him of a fabulous length of life. Like many other Welsh saints [see CARANTACUS], David is said to have been a grandson of Ceredig, king of the region called after his name, Cardigan. David's father was called Sanctus or Sant (in later documents corruptly Xantus and Sandde), a name apparently evolved from the title *mabsant* (patron saint), which admits of being mistranslated 'the son of Sant.' His mother was, according to Rhygyfarch, a nun, who had been ravished by Sant, and who, after the birth of her son, spent her life in prayer and self-mortification in expiation of her involuntary fault. Her name, Nonna or Nonnita, is obviously the Low-Latin word *nonna*, a nun. It is curious to observe that Giraldus, whose life of David is founded upon that of Rhygyfarch, has carefully suppressed all mention of David's mother having been a nun. Nonna is said in the 'Genealogies of the Saints' to have been

a daughter of Gynyr of Caergaweh, chieftain of Pebidiog (western Pembrokeshire), who, like Ceredig, though in a less degree, was celebrated as the ancestor of many saints. The whole pedigree of David may safely be dismissed as fictitious, and there is really not the slightest evidence that he was related to the Cunedda family at all. It is even possible that the patron saint of Wales was not himself of Welsh birth, for his traditional title of *Deverur*, which Giraldus renders 'vir aquaticus,' and supposes to refer to the saint's abstemious habits, may be plausibly explained as meaning 'the man of Deira.'

The place where David received his earliest education is called by Rhygyfarch *Vetus Rubus*, a translation, apparently, of the common Welsh name Henllwyn, though Giraldus identifies it with *Vetus Menevia* (Henfynyw in Cardiganshire), on the ground of a fancied etymological connection between Menevia and the Irish word *muni* (*máin*), which he considers equivalent to *rubus*. Afterwards David became a pupil of a certain Paulinus, who had enjoyed the instructions of St. Germanus. The editors of the 'Acta Sanctorum' identify this Paulinus with St. Paul, archbishop of Leon in Brittany. It is quite possible that he is really the person referred to, though in that case the story of his having been David's teacher must be a mere fiction. In the existing copy of Rhygyfarch's work Paulinus is said to have lived 'in a certain island;' the abridgment of Rhygyfarch, printed by the Bollandists from a Utrecht manuscript, calls the island Dilamgerbendi. The manuscript itself, however, is said to read Minindi Lanergbendi (Llanerchbeudy?). Giraldus strangely supposes that the Isle of Wight is meant, and the life published by Colgan ingeniously corrects this into 'Witland'—i.e. Whiteland in Carmarthenshire. While living with Paulinus David began to work miracles, and after completing his education he journeyed through Wales, preaching the gospel and founding monasteries. In the list of his foundations occur the celebrated names of Glastonbury, Leominster, Repton, Crowland, Bath, and Raglan, though probably the mention of the first five places arises from misreadings of Welsh names. After some years David betook himself with his chosen disciples to the place which the angel had foretold should be his abode, and there he established a monastery. The curious story of the persecution he underwent from a Gaelic chief named Baia or Boia (who, with his wicked wife, came to a violent end as the reward for their ill-treatment of the saint) looks as if it might have some historical foundation; but David's alleged pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and his con-

secration as archbishop by the patriarch, is obviously an unmixed romance. Rhygyfarch says that an altar presented to David by the patriarch was still in existence, but since the saint's death had been kept wrapped up in a leather case, and had not been allowed to be seen by any one. The popular belief, he adds, was that this sacred object had come down from heaven. William of Malmesbury identifies this altar with the jewelled silver 'superaltare' known as 'the sapphire of Glastonbury;' but this seems to be a guess of Malmesbury's own. The 'sapphire' eventually fell into the hands of Henry VIII's commissioners, but they say nothing about its origin, nor do the Glastonbury records mention any tradition connecting it with St. David.

Equally unhistorical with the story of the Jerusalem pilgrimage is the grotesque account given by Rhygyfarch of the synod of Brefi, which, he says, was held soon after David's return from the Holy Land. When the assembled bishops had decreed the condemnation of the Pelagian heresy, first one and then another of them ('standing upon a heap of clothes!') attempted to proclaim the result of their deliberations to the vast throng of laity who stood around. But no one was found whose voice was powerful enough for so great a congregation; and it was resolved that whoever was able to make himself heard by all should be appointed metropolitan archbishop of Wales. David was not present, but (at the recommendation of his old teacher Paulinus, who was aware of his consecration) he was sent for, and was successful in this singular competitive examination for ecclesiastical honours. The effect of his eloquence on the occasion was so powerful that from that moment the Pelagian heresy was never more heard of in Wales. It is extremely improbable that in the sixth century there existed any archbishopric in Wales; the object of Rhygyfarch's childish inventions seems to have been to provide an historic basis for the claims which his own see was then beginning to assert to primacy over the other bishoprics in the country.

The fictions of Rhygyfarch are improved upon by Geoffrey of Monmouth, who represents David as the uncle of King Arthur, and alleges that the metropolitan see had formerly been at Caerleon, but that David, with Arthur's sanction, removed it to Menevia. Modern writers have frequently discussed the motives for which this change was made, but as in all probability no archbishopric of Caerleon ever existed this question falls to the ground. The importance which the see of St. David's actually did obtain is to be ac-

counted for partly by the celebrity of its founder, and partly by the situation of the place, which, on the one hand, rendered it safe from English influences, and on the other, afforded facilities for communication with the sister church of Ireland.

The great reverence which was early felt for St. David is shown by the large number of churches dedicated to him in Wales, and also in some parts of Ireland. His festival is observed on 1 March; he was formally canonised by Pope Calixtus in 1120. William of Malmesbury alleges that the saint's remains were in 966 translated to Glastonbury by an English lady named Ealhswith. The body was, he says, deposited in 'the old church,' which had been destroyed by fire. There is little doubt that the story of the translation is one of the many fictions that were devised to enhance the glory of Glastonbury. It may be observed that the Welsh name Dewi (a corruption of David, dating from the time when the Latin *v* was pronounced in Britain as *w*) is applied only to the saint; the biblical David being always rendered by the later form Dafydd.

The life of David by Giraldus has no independent authority, though the manuscript of Rhygyfarch which he followed seems in some places to have been more correct than that now extant. The same remarks apply to the life published in the 'Acta Sanctorum' and to that printed by Colgan from an Irish manuscript of unknown date.

[Rhygyfarch's Life of David in Rees's *Cambro-British Saints*, 102-44; Rice Rees's *Essay on Welsh Saints*, 193 ff.; *Acta Sanctorum*, March 1; *Dictionary of Christian Biography*, art. 'David'; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, ii.; William of Malmesbury's *De Antiq. Glaston. Ecl.*] H. B.

DAVID (*d.* 1139[?]), bishop of Bangor, is generally called 'David the Scot,' but the example of Marianus Scotus in the previous century shows that on the continent 'Scot' still often meant Irishman, and Ordericus Vitalis translates 'Scotigena' into the more modern usage by calling him 'Irensis quidam scholasticus' (PERTZ, *Mon. Germ. Script.* vi. 243, xx. 67). If the identification of the continental scholar and the Welsh bishop can be satisfactorily established, there can be no doubt that David was a Welshman; but it would be very easy on the continent to confound him with the mass of wandering Irish ecclesiastics who still had churches of their own in many parts of Europe. David first appears in the early years of the twelfth century as a famous teacher at Würzburg, a place well known for its schools since the days of the Ottos, and, as the shrine of the Scot St. Kilian,

the apostle of Franconia, apparently frequented by wandering Scots. A dispute between a papal and imperial claimant to the bishopric, in which the latter was victorious, had already brought home to Würzburg the struggle of pope and emperor, when the probity of David's character and his skill in the liberal arts attracted the notice of the emperor Henry V, who in 1109, by his marriage with Matilda, had established more intimate relations with David's island home. In 1110 David became Henry's chaplain, and, as literary no less than military weapons were needed for the conflict with Pope Paschal II, he was chosen with other scholars to attend the German king on his Roman expedition of that year in which the pope was so signally humiliated. At the emperor's request David wrote in three books a popular account of the expedition in an easy and familiar style hardly different from the vulgar language, and adapted to lay and unlearned intellects. In this history David stoutly defended the most audacious acts of his patron, justified his violence to the pope by the analogy of Jacob extorting the angel's blessing by similar means, and manfully upheld lay investitures. This history is not now extant, but large fragments survive in the accounts of the expedition given by William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Regum*, lib. v. § 420), and Ekkehard of Aura (*Chronicon Universale*, ed. Waitz, in *Mon. Germ. Hist. Scriptores*, vi. 243 sq.), which are based on it. Though horrified by his anti-papal sentiments, William is disposed to deal lightly with David's offences on the ground of his general good character and courtly purpose. Ekkehard, an imperial partisan, is less stinted in his praises. Ten years later David was elected bishop of Bangor. A late authority (TRITHEIM, *Annales Hirsauigienses*, i. 349, ed. 1690) says that after his return from Italy he became a monk under the Scottish abbot Macharius in the abbey of St. James, near Würzburg. But that abbey was only founded in 1139 (USSERMAN, *Germania Sacra*, i. 280), and if there is any truth in the story it must apply to the very end of his life. Every step of David's life is involved in doubt, and it is hard to see what could have led so famous a scholar as David to accept so poor a bishopric. It is another difficulty that the authorities for his later life speak of him as an obscure Welshman, and are quite unaware of his earlier exploits.

The see of Bangor had been vacant since 1109, when dread of starvation and of violence from his unruly flock, no less than the hope of greater riches, had driven Bishop Hervey, the Norman nominee, to a securer throne at Ely. After a ten years' vacancy, Gruffudd son of Cynan, king of Gwynedd,

united with the clergy and people of his land in the choice of David as their bishop. Perhaps by the free election of a Welsh scholar of European reputation the Welsh hoped to persuade Henry to end the deadlock which had resulted from the inability which either a purely Welsh or a purely English bishop found in maintaining himself in that see. Henry's consent was soon obtained, and a very humble letter of Gruffudd and his magnates besought Archbishop Ralph to consecrate the national nominee (EADMER, *Hist. Novorum*, p. 259). Yet this acknowledgment of the metropolitan jurisdiction of Canterbury contained a threat that otherwise the Welsh would have to seek a bishop from Ireland 'or some other barbarous region.' Ralph was won over; he welcomed David kindly, entertained him for several days, and, on receiving his profession of obedience, consecrated him bishop on 4 April 1120 at Westminster, the presence of Roger of Salisbury and Richard de Belmeis of London among the assisting bishops suggesting the strong approval of Henry, whose chief ministers they were. It is remarkable, however, that Ralph is mentioned as giving David instruction in divine things, which he might well have resented.

David must have immediately visited his diocese, for on 7 May 1120 he was present at the removal of the teeth of St. Elgar and the body of St. Dubricius from Bardsey, preparatory to their translation to Bishop Urban's new cathedral at Llandaff (*Liber Landavensis*, pp. 3, 81, Welsh MSS. Society). He was for the next few years a good deal in England. In October 1121 he assisted at the consecration of Gregory, the Norman nominee, to the see of Dublin (EADMER, *Hist. Nov.* p. 298). In April 1125 he was at Lambeth for the consecration of Sigefrid of Chichester, and in May was at the consecration of John of Rochester and Simon of Worcester at Canterbury (Cont. FLOR. WIG. ii. 79, 80). A week later he was at the benediction of a new abbot of Worcester in that town. In the same year a proposal was made, that came to nothing, to transfer Bangor along with St. Asaph and Lichfield to the province of York (T. STUBBS, *Act. Pont. Ebor.* in TWYSDEN, 1718). In May 1127 David was present at Archbishop William of Corbeil's council at Westminster (Cont. FLOR. WIG. ii. 86). Little is known of the later years of his life, and the exact date of his death cannot be determined. Maurice, or Meurig, his successor, was consecrated on 3 Dec. 1139 (*ib.* ii. 121-2), so that if he did not return to Würzburg he probably died in 1139. The new prelate for a time hesitated

to swear fealty to King Henry on the ground that his 'spiritual father,' the archdeacon of David, his predecessor, had dissuaded him from such a step. This advice from an official of David's may suggest that in his later years, when the death of Stephen relaxed the bonds of English rule in Wales, the bishop of Bangor became a champion either of the spiritual or temporal independence of Gwynedd.

Besides his account of the emperor Henry V's expedition to Italy, David is said to have written 'Magistratum Insignia, lib. i., Apologia ad Caesarem, lib. ii., De regno Scotorum, lib. i.,' but there is no early authority for this. Dempster (*Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum*, lib. iv., Nos. 362, 383, Bannatyne Club) says that in his time some of David's theological writings were preserved in the library of Corpus College, Cambridge, but he probably confuses him with some more famous 'Scotus,' and there is no mention of them in Nasmith's 'Catalogue of Corpus MSS.'

[Most of the original texts for David's history are collected in Haddan and Stubbs's Councils, vol. i.; William of Malmesbury's *Gesta Regum*; Ordericus Vitalis; Eadmer's *Hist. Novorum*; Continuation of Florence of Worcester; Ekkehard's *Chronicon Universale*, ed. Waitz; Gervase of Canterbury, vol. ii.; *Annales Wigornenses*, s. a. 1120, in *Annales Monastici*, Rolls Ser.; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 221; Bale's *Script. Brit. Cat.* cent. xiv., 211; Wattenbach's *Deutschlands Geschichtsquellen im Mittelalter*, pp. 261-2.] T. F. T.

DAVID I (1084-1153), King of Scotland 1124-53, youngest son of Malcolm Canmore and Margaret, sister of Edgar Atheling, was born in 1084. After his father's death near Alnwick in 1093, followed by that of his mother within a few days, the orphan princes Edgar, Alexander, and David, along with their sisters Matilda and Mary, were sent for safety to England, probably to Ramsey, where their aunt Christina was a nun. Seven years later Matilda, whose baptismal name, according to Ordericus Vitalis, was Eadgyth (Edith), was married to Henry I, and David passed his youth at the court of the scholar king and the good Queen Maud, who reproduced her mother's virtues. His manners were thus, says William of Malmesbury, polished from the rust of Scottish barbarity. In 1113 David married Matilda, widow of Simon de St. Liz, Norman earl of Northampton, and daughter of the Saxon Waltheof, earl of Northumbria. By this marriage David received the honour of Huntingdon, and thus became an English baron, probably holding also the ward of the earldom of Northampton during the minority of his stepson, the son of St. Liz. By the will of his brother Edgar, who died in 1107, David became Earl or

Prince of Cumbria, the south-western district of the Scottish kingdom, which was separated from the rest by a policy whose cause is not easy to determine; perhaps this was deemed the best method of retaining that portion of the kingdom under a Scottish prince. Alexander I, who succeeded to the crown, was naturally averse to the dismemberment, but the Norman barons of Cumbria supported David, as they afterwards reminded him at the battle of the Standard, and he ruled it almost as an independent sovereign until his accession to the throne on his brother's death reunited it to Scotland.

The government of Cumbria was a valuable apprenticeship for the royal office. Originally peopled by Celts of the Cymric branch, from whom it derived its name, it had been separated from North Wales by the Northumbrian conquests in the seventh and first part of the eighth century. It had been granted by the English king Edmund in 945 to Malcolm MacDonald on condition that he should be 'his fellow-worker by land and sea,' and since that date remained a dependency of the Scottish crown, although the English monarchs claimed its suzerainty. It included the whole south-western portion of modern Scotland from the Firth of Clyde to the Solway, whence its inhabitants derived their name of Strathclyde Britons, and although it early received an infusion of Norse settlers on the coast, and, after the Norman conquest, of Norman barons, its population was still predominantly Celtic. It had been christianised, and the see of Glasgow founded in the time of Kentigern, but no settled government, either ecclesiastical or civil, had been established. Within its borders Celtic customs still contended with Saxon and Norman law for the mastery, and the language of the natives was still probably Celtic. It extended inland beyond the modern counties of Dumbarton, Renfrew, Ayr, Galloway, and part of Dumfries to an indeterminate border line which included the modern counties of Lanark and Peebles, where it met Lothian to the valley of the Nith, which separated it from the southern counties of Roxburgh and Selkirk, but even beyond these limits it preserved, ecclesiastically at least, certain places as subject to the jurisdiction of the see of Glasgow. Into this extensive portion of modern Scotland David introduced the feudal organisation both in church and state. The inquisition made in 1120 or 1121 into the lands belonging to the see of Glasgow by the elders and wise men of Cumbria by command of David, its earl, is a unique and valuable record of his method of procedure. Its preamble bears that disturbances

had not only destroyed the church but laid waste the whole region, and that the tribes of different languages now inhabiting it had relapsed into a condition more resembling heathens than christians, and that God had now sent to them David, the brother of the king of Scotland, as their prince. It then recites that David through zeal for religion had ordered an inquest to be made of the possessions formerly belonging to the see of Glasgow that they might be restored to it. The names of the lands of the church thus restored are, as might be expected, chiefly Celtic, and formed, whether they had originally belonged to the see of Kentigern or not, the later diocese of Glasgow. The inquest concludes with the names of five witnesses who swore to it and a larger number who were present and heard it read. Their names, a strange medley of Celtic, Saxon, and Norman, afford a pregnant proof of the mixed population even among the class of landowners. Matilda the countess, David's wife, and her grandson William were parties to the inquest.

To the see of Glasgow he procured the appointment of his tutor John in 1115. He also enriched the see with the gift of his kine or tribute from Strathgrife, Cunningham, Kyle, and Carrick, and the eighth penny of the fines of court of all Cumbria, and erected the cathedral of Glasgow in 1136. David, while still prince of Cumbria, also showed his zeal for the church by founding in 1113 a Benedictine abbey at Selkirk (afterwards moved to Kelso) and a monastery of canons of Augustine at Jedburgh in 1118.

On the death of Alexander I in 1124 David became king of Scotland. The commencement of his reign was occupied with a dispute as to the consecration of the bishop of St. Andrews, over which see York claimed supremacy. A council at Roxburgh in 1125, held by Cardinal John of Crema as legate of Pope Honorius II, failed to settle the dispute, and three years later Thurstan, archbishop of York, consented to consecrate Robert, bishop of St. Andrews, 'for the love of God and of King David,' under a reservation of the claim of York and of the rights of St. Andrews, without receiving the usual promise of obedience from a suffragan to his metropolitan. In 1127, the only son of Henry I having been drowned in the Blanche Nef, that monarch procured the recognition by his barons of the right of succession of his daughter Matilda, widow of the Emperor Henry V and wife of Geoffrey, count of Anjou. Among those who attended the English court and took the oath of homage to Matilda were David in his capacity as English baron and Stephen, count of Blois and earl of Mortaine, the son of

Adela, daughter of William the Conqueror. On the death of Henry in 1135 Stephen broke his oath and seized the throne of England. David at once declared in favour of the right of his niece, and Matilda had no more active supporter. He invaded Northumberland and obtained from its barons an acknowledgment of her right, but Stephen advancing to meet him with a large force he was compelled to give up the territory he had conquered on condition that his son Henry should be confirmed in the honour of Huntingdon, to which Doncaster and Carlisle were added and a promise given by Stephen that no grant of the earldom of Northumberland should be made until Henry's claim to it as prince of Scotland was considered. In return for these grants and promises Henry did homage to Stephen, thus saving his father's oath. The peace of Durham was not kept, and during the next three years David carried on war in Northumberland, with great barbarity according to the English chroniclers, although they attribute this to his troops, especially the Galwegians, rather than to the king. The war in the north was brought to a close by the signal defeat of David at the battle of the Standard at Cutton Moor near Northallerton on 22 Aug. 1138. Of this famous engagement, a landmark in the history of the two kingdoms which finally decided that the northern counties were to be English and not Scotch territory. Ailred of Rievaulx has left a picturesque account. It was won by the Norman barons, led by Walter L'Esper and encouraged by the blessing of the archbishop, who placed at their head a standard composed of the banners of St. Peter of York, St. John of Beverley, and St. Wilfrid of Ripon, attached to a mast at whose point the consecrated host was fixed in a small casket. The headstrong vanity of the men of Galloway, who insisted on leading the van of the Scottish army, though unfit to cope with the mail-clad Norman knights, contributed to the defeat. The victory was certainly on the English side, but David was able to withdraw the remnant of his forces to Carlisle, where terms of peace were negotiated by the cardinal of Ostia, supported by Matilda, Stephen's queen. 'The glory of victory,' says Mr. Freeman, 'fell to England, but the substantial gain to Scotland.' The earldom of Northumbria was ceded to Prince Henry, who held it, however, as an English fief, and allowed Stephen to retain the castles of Bamborough and Newcastle. The laws of Henry I were guaranteed to the Northumbrians, and David gave as hostages for his good behaviour the sons of five of his nobles. Only two years later he was again in arms, and his niece

Matilda having entered London, he joined her there, a pregnant proof of Stephen's uncertain tenure of the English crown. But Matilda was unable to hold what she had won, and was obliged to fly to Winchester. David accompanied her, and narrowly escaped capture when they were surrounded by Stephen's forces, owing his deliverance, it was said, to his godson, David Oliphant, then serving under Stephen, who concealed him and enabled him to reach Scotland in safety in 1141. For the rest of his reign, with the exception of a brief raid into England in 1149, he remained within his own boundaries, and to this period belong the great ecclesiastical and political reforms which make his reign one of the most important in the history of Scotland. The former were devoted to the establishment of the independence of the Scottish church under an organised diocesan episcopacy, and the introduction and endowment of the new regular orders of the monastic clergy. Before the twelfth century Scotland had only one bishop, called at first bishop of Alban or Scotia and more recently of St. Andrews, the primary see. Alexander I added two dioceses, Dunkeld and Moray. David, while prince of Cumbria, restored the see of Glasgow, and after he became king founded the sees of Brechin, Dunblane, Caithness, Ross, and Aberdeen. On less certain evidence he is said to have revived at Candida Casa, or Whithorn, the bishopric of Galloway. These dioceses now embraced all modern Scotland except the islands of Orkney and Shetland, the Hebrides, and Argyll. The isles both of the north and west still nominally belonged to the Norse bishops of Orkney and of the Isle of Man, subject to the metropolitanity of Drontheim, though this was disputed by York. The Scottish see of Argyll was not founded till 1200. This diocesan division was the first uniform territorial settlement of Scotland, though the civil division into counties or shires, constituted by the possessions of the chief lords, some of whom traced their descent from the Celtic Mormaer, began to be fixed in the reign of David. David's monastic foundations also permeated the country and improved the cultivation of the soil and the education of the people. In Lothian the religious houses of Holyrood, the Isle of May, Newbottle, Kelso, Melrose, Berwick; in Scotland proper, north of the Forth or Scottish sea, St. Andrews, Cambuskenneth, Stirling; in Moray, Urquhart and Kinloss; and in Scottish Cumbria, Selkirk, Jedburgh, and Glasgow, have been certainly traced to David. Probably there were others, and the leading nobles imitated his example. His son Henry founded

Holme-Cultram in Cumberland, his grandson David, earl of Huntingdon, Lindores in Fife. Hugh de Morvilla endowed Dryburgh and Kilwinning, Earl Cospatrick the priory of Eccles, and Fergus of Galloway the new abbey of Whithorn.

The older monasteries chiefly followed the rule of St. Benedict. Those which now sprang up were for the most part Cistercian, or of the rule of Augustine of Hippo. Whenever a new bishopric was created, the rich foundations of the Celtic Culdees were transferred to canons regular, who became the chapter of the bishop. The Cistercians were more attached to country places, the tilling of the ground, and the cultivation of orchards. Though not free from rivalry, both the new bishops and the new monasteries were united in obedience to the papal see, and Scotland became subject to the subtle influences which we describe by the words Latin christianity. David, like his mother, was a devout child of the church.

The civil government of David was distinguished by the introduction of Norman feudal law, both in its principles and details, throughout almost the whole of Scotland. This had commenced in the time of his father, and had been carried on by his brothers; but the longer reign of David, and his legal instincts trained by education at the court of Henry Beauclerc, gave the opportunity for the development and consolidation of the feudal system. Indeed, its rapid completion, and the thorough acceptance of its principles, led Scottish lawyers, at a time when accurate history was forgotten, to antedate its origin to the reign of Malcolm Mackenneth. But the charter, followed by the act of taking possession, at once the symbol and the record of feudal land tenure and its services, was unknown to the Celt. Scotland had no proper Saxon period during which, as in England, its germs were planted. The few brief charters of Malcolm Canmore, Edgar, and Alexander, to the church, were succeeded in the reign of David by the issue of a number of such documents, still chiefly in favour of the ecclesiastics, the only scribes, and the only lawyers, but introducing also the military or knight's tenure of the barons and the burgage tenure of the chief towns. William the Lion rather than David is reckoned the chief founder of the Scottish burghs; but at least Edinburgh, Berwick, Roxburgh, Stirling, and perhaps Perth, date from his reign. The laws of the four burghs were copied by him from the customs of Newcastle, and their court, a sort of burghal parliament, which, after many changes, still exists in the convention of burghs, also belongs to his time. In like

manner the feudal customs which regulated the baronage were transferred from England, and though at a somewhat later date were embodied in the treatises called 'Regiam Majestatem,' a copy of the work of Glanville, the justiciar of Henry II, and the 'Quoniam Attachamenta.' The authentic records of David's legislation are contained in the assizes, as his laws are called, which were enacted by the king and the council of his chief nobles and clergy with the tacit assent of the people. The feudal court was also organised by David and the great officers—the justiciar, who administered justice at the eyres (*itineria*) or circuits in the king's name; the seneschal or steward, who regulated the king's household; and the chamberlain, who collected the royal revenues, and held a circuit for the burghs—though probably known earlier, now became distinct and important personages. The first chancellor whose name is on record, Hubert, abbot of Kelso, appears in this reign, and while he never, as in England, became the head of a rival jurisdiction in equity, his office of the chancery was the source from which the most important judicial writs, as well as the royal charters, were issued, and thus established uniformity in procedure. Another Norman institution, the inquest or jury for the ascertainment of rights to land, was also introduced, of which the Glasgow inquest before noticed is a conspicuous example. Although the lords still retained a large jurisdiction in their counties, the vicecomes, or sheriff, as a royal officer now first assumes importance. While delegating much of the judicial business to these various officers, David, like all the early feudal monarchs, took personal part in the administration of justice. Ailred of Rievaulx records that he had seen him take his foot from the stirrups and forego a day's hunting in order to hear the suit of a humble petitioner.

The same author gives many personal details, interesting as illustrations of David's character and the manners of the times. The king bestowed special care on gardens and orchards, and set the fashion of cultivation of fruit by grafting. He improved the dress and the domestic customs of his rude subjects, following in this his mother's example. He enforced the sanctity of the marriage bond, to which, unlike many other kings, he was himself faithful. He reformed the morals and repressed the quarrels of the clergy.

He had only one fault, according to his panegyrist, the monk of Rievaulx, that he did not sufficiently control the license of his forces when engaged in war.

His zeal for the church swelled the fame of David in an age when churchmen were

the only historians. But no contrary voice has been raised in after ages to dispute his claim to the title of 'the good king,' which even Buchanan allows him, or of 'the saint,' which he secured by the popular verdict, though he did not, like his mother, obtain a place in the calendar. The jest of his successor, James VI, that he was 'a sair saint for the crown,' alluding to the large extent of his ecclesiastical foundations, was really an encomium on a monarch who lived when the church was still the chief civilising element in society, and he cannot be fairly blamed for its subsequent corruption. Apart from the defeat of an isolated rising by Angus, the Mormaer of Moray, at Strathcathro in Forfarshire in 1130, and some desultory incursions under an impostor, Wymund, bishop of Man, who pretended to be a son of the Mormaer of Moray, aided by Somerled, lord of the isles, which were finally suppressed by Wymund's capture in 1137, David maintained peace within his own kingdom, and his political reforms appear to have been completely successful.

In 1149 David knighted Henry of Anjou, the son of Matilda, at Carlisle, and the Earl of Chester having promised his support, David and Henry invaded England as far as Lancaster, but Chester having failed to join them, and Stephen having come north with a large force, David was compelled to retreat.

His only son Henry died the year before his father, on 12 June 1152, leaving by his wife Ada two sons, afterwards Kings Malcolm and William the Lion, as well as David, earl of Huntingdon, from whom the competitors in the disputed succession at the death of Alexander III traced their descent, and three daughters, of whom Ada married the Count of Holland, Margaret the Duke of Brittany, and Matilda died unmarried. David died at Carlisle on 24 May 1153, with such tranquillity, says Ailred, that after his death he seemed still living, and with such devotion that his hands were found on his breast crossed and turned towards heaven. He was succeeded by his grandson, Malcolm IV.

[The Scottish authorities for David's reign are Wyntoun and Fordun; the English more nearly contemporary Ailred of Rievaulx, Ordericus Vitalis, William of Newbury, and William of Malmesbury. Of modern historians Lord Hailes's *Annals*; Robertson's *Scotland* under her Early Kings; Skene's *Celtic Scotland*; and Munck's *Notes to the Chronicle of Man* are the most instructive.] Æ. M.

DAVID (*d.* 1176), bishop of St. David's, called David the Second to distinguish him from the founder of the see, was the son of Gerald of Windsor, castellan of Pembroke,

by his Welsh wife, Nesta, daughter of Rhys ap Tewdwr, king of South Wales. His sister Angharad was the wife of William de Barry, lord of Manorbier, and the mother of Giraldus Cambrensis. His brother Maurice and his half-brother Robert FitzStephen were also famous among the Norman marcher lords of South Wales, even before they obtained fresh renown as the conquerors of Ireland. With such powerful connections David easily became archdeacon of Cardigan and canon of St. David's. On the death of Bernard, the first French bishop of St. David's, a disputed election to that see took place. The Welsh canons, still a majority despite Bernard's reforms, had insisted on a pure Welshman, while the English and French settlers were equally anxious for one of their own class, and voted for Archdeacon David. At last the question went by way of appeal to Archbishop Theobald, who, ignoring the voice of the majority, appointed David, after exacting an oath that he would not revive the claim of St. David's to metropolitan rank which Bishop Bernard had recently advanced. David was accordingly consecrated, after profession of canonical obedience to his archbishop, by Theobald on 19 Dec. 1148 at Canterbury.

During the twenty-seven years that David ruled over his see a constant struggle between the Welsh natives and Norman and English settlers raged throughout his diocese. His principal part in it was a series of contests with his chapter, in which the latter posed as the defenders of the privileges of the see neglected by the intruding bishop. Though described by his nephew as modest, simple, and contented with his lot, and so fearful of burdening his poor clergy that he rarely ever solicited their hospitality, and only once asked them for a pecuniary aid, the canon of St. David's who has written his biography speaks of him as a greedy despoiler of his bishopric. The chapter offered a strenuous resistance, but only to its own cost, and the theft of their common seal by the bishop deprived them of their constitutional means of opposing his alienations. His best energies were spent on strengthening his family connections. He squandered away the little that Bernard had left in shamelessly endowing his sons and nephews, and in providing rich portions for his daughters on their marriages to noble Norman settlers. Even Giraldus admits his malversation of church property, but contends that he was more sparing and less barefaced than his predecessors and successors. He was specially lavish to his brother Maurice, whom he made seneschal of all his lands, and to whom he transferred the possession or the overlordship of large episcopal estates. His liberality to his

brilliant nephew, Giraldus Cambrensis, whose education he had superintended, was more pardonable. A few livings and the archdeaconry of Brecon were but inadequate rewards for the Parisian scholar who had compelled unruly Welshmen and Flemings to pay their title of wool and cheese, and had so energetically attacked 'concupinary priests.' But nothing could excuse his closing the cathedral for the greater part of his episcopate.

In 1162 David assisted at the consecration of Archbishop Thomas, though he was probably not the Welsh bishop who claimed by virtue of seniority to act as consecrator (GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, i. 171). In 1163 he attended the council of Alexander III at Tours, levying an aid for the purpose. His mediation with Prince Rhys rescued his half-brother, Robert FitzStephen, from a Welsh prison and enabled him to make a successful beginning of Irish conquest (GIRALDUS, *Expug. Hib.* in *Opera*, v. 229). In 1175 he completed the transference of the church of Llanbadarnvawr to the abbey of St. Peter's, Gloucester—that is, from Welsh to English owners (HADDAN and STRUBBS, i. 381; *Cart. S. Peter Glouc.* Rolls Ser. ii. 76). If it be true, as he states, that his chapter unanimously approved of the grant, he must have won a complete ascendancy over his old opponents. He was also engaged in disputes about boundaries with the bishop of Llandaff (*ib.* i. 358). He suffered a severe persecution from the fierce Mahel, lord of Brecon, who made him 'non præsul sed exul' in that region (GIRALDUS, *Op.* vi. 31).

In 1175 the canons of St. David's prepared a series of twenty-seven articles of accusation against their bishop, which they appointed a deputation to present to Archbishop Richard at the council of 1175. But David anticipated condemnation by a timely and abject submission. Despite their acknowledgment by this act of Canterbury's supremacy, the persistent canons in the very next year aimed another blow at their bishop by reviving the claims of metropolitan independence of St. David's which David had sworn never to raise. A quarrel between the archbishops of Canterbury and York, however, broke up the legatine council of Cardinal Hugh in 1176 at which the question should have been raised. Soon after David was carried off by a sudden fever, without even having time to make his will. His servants plundered his property, but crown officials soon seized his secret hoards, and nothing was rescued for the church of St. David's. During his episcopate the Cistercian movement, introduced by his predecessor, took deep root in the diocese. Among

the foundations was the famous abbey of Strata Florida.

[*Vita Davidis II*, auctore, ut videtur, Canonico Menevensi coetaneo, printed in *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 652-3, and in the Rolls edition of Giraldus Cambrensis's works, vol. iii. Append. ii.; very curiously Mr. Brewer seems inclined to ascribe its authorship to Giraldus himself (preface p. xlvi), whose avowed picture of his uncle in his treatise *De Jure et Statu Menevensis Ecclesie* (Opera, iii. 154-5) is pitched in a very eulogistic strain, in striking contrast to the black picture drawn by the canon. See also Giraldus, *De Rebus a se Gestis in Opera*, i. especially pp. 40, 41; Haddan and Stubbs's *Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents*, i.; Jones and Freeman's *Hist. of St. David's*, p. 279.] T. F. T.

DAVID II (1324-1371), king of Scotland. [See BRUCE, DAVID.]

DAVID AP GWILYM (14th cent.), a celebrated Welsh bard, was born, according to one tradition, at Bro Gynin in the parish of Llanbadarn Vawr, Cardiganshire, about 1340, and dying there about 1400, was buried in the abbey of Ystrad Flur in the same county. Elsewhere he is stated to have been born near Llandaff, Glamorganshire, in 1300, and to have died at the abbey of Talley, Carmarthenshire, in 1368. His parents were Gwilym Gam, a descendant of Llywarch ab Brân, one of the fifteen tribes of North Wales, and Ardudful, sister of Llywelyn ap Gwilym Vychan of Emlyn, who from the extent of his possessions is sometimes styled lord of Cardigan. His education was cared for by Llywelyn. From his more than ordinary acquaintance with Latin and Italian literature he has been loosely asserted to have studied at some academy in Italy. About the age of fifteen he returned home, but a propensity for satirising his neighbours soon obliged him to seek a shelter with his kinsman, Ivor Hael of Maesaleg in Monmouthshire, who appointed him his steward and tutor to his only daughter. An attachment sprang up between the poet and his pupil, which ended in the lady being immured in a convent in Anglesey. David afterwards became reconciled with his kinsman. During his stay with Ivor David was elected chief bard of Glamorganshire, on which account he was often called David Morganwg and Ivor's Bard. He was always a jealous defender of the respect due to his order, and having been publicly insulted by a rival bard, one Rhys Meigan, he is said to have literally killed him by the force of his satire. He has been compared to Petrarch, his Laura being Morvydd, the daughter of Madog Lawgain of Anglesey. To this lady he addressed 147

poems. The precise number is, however, disputed. Though Morvydd returned the poet's love, and considered herself married to him, she was forced by her relations into a more formal union with a decrepit old man, by name Cynorig Cyniu, whose wealth was his only recommendation. He is the Bwa Bach ('Little Hunchback') of the poet's verse. David afterwards contrived to elope with Morvydd, but being overtaken, he was rigorously prosecuted by the husband, and condemned to pay a heavy penalty. The men of Glamorgan rescued him from what might have proved a lifelong imprisonment by paying the fine. Two of his poems are devoted expressly to Glamorgan in his gratitude for this timely service. David probably ended his days at his native village of Llanbadarn Vawr. In person he was remarkably handsome. His contempt for monkish usages, which found fearless expression in his songs, brought him into frequent collision with the church. His poems, 262 in number, were collected and published by Owen Jones (*Myfyr*) and William Owen-Pughe, under the title '*Barddoniaeth Dafydd ab Gwilym, o grynhoad Owen Jones, a William Owen*,' pp. xliii, 548, Llundain, 1789, 8vo. Other poems by him have since been discovered among the manuscript collections of Welsh poetry in the Mostyn library. The British Museum possesses many manuscript copies of his poems. 'Translations into English verse from the Poems of Davyth ab Gwilym' [by Maelog, i.e. Arthur James Johnes] appeared in 1834, an admirable version. A paraphrase by Edward Williams (*Iolo Morganwg*) of David's poem, 'The Fair Pilgrim,' reached a third edition in 1791, and was republished in the fourth volume of Roach's '*Beauties of the Poets*,' 1794.

[Owen's Sketch prefixed to *Poems*; Williams's *Biog. Dict. of Eminent Welshmen* (1852), pp. 114-15; Wilkins's *Hist. of the Literature of Wales*, pp. 32-49; Stephens's *Literature of the Kymry*, 2d edit. chap. iv. sect. 2; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] G. G.

DAVID or DAFYDD, EDWARD (*d.* 1690), of Margam in Glamorganshire, was a Welsh poet of the seventeenth century. According to his own testimony he was a wooer of the muses while yet a lad, and a devoted lover of the poets of his native land. He was an eye-witness of the devastation caused by Cromwell's men in Glamorganshire, and in one of his poems he wields his lash on that subject with great severity. His most important work, however, is in connection with '*Cyfrinach y Beirdd*,' an elaborate and learned treatise on the rules of Welsh poetry. This treatise is a compilation embodying the

work of many hands; the principal contributors were Lewis Morganwg (1540), Meyrig Dafydd (*fl.* 1560), and Llewelyn Sion of Llangewydd (*fl.* 1580). It received its final form at the hands of Dafydd, who was commissioned by the bards to prepare a fresh copy for the *Bewpyr Eisteddfod*, 1681; this he did with large additions and improvements. There were two copies extant in the time of Edward Williams (*Iolo Morganwg*), and both in the handwriting of Dafydd. The work was first sent to press in 1821 by *Iolo*, but owing to want of type the printer was not able to proceed rapidly, and the book was not published till 1829. *Iolo* is supposed to have corrected the whole of the proofs, though he died in 1826, and his son *Taliesin's* preface is dated 9 July 1828. Dafydd's preface has no date, but that of *Llewelyn Sion* is 1601. A second edition was edited by the Rev. Robert Ellis (*Cynddelw*), Carnarvon, 1877. Dafydd 'is said' to have been admitted a graduate of *Gorsedd Morganwg* in 1620; he was its president in 1660, and died in 1690.

[*Jones's Hist. of Wales*, p. 225; the preface to *Llywarch Hen*, by Dr. W. O. Pughe; *Hanes Morganwg*, p. 181, by D. W. Jones; and especially the Introduction in *Cyfrinach y Beirdd.*]
R. M. J. J.

DAVIDS, THOMAS WILLIAM (1816–1884), ecclesiastical historian, born at Swansea 11 Sept. 1816, was only child of William Saunders Davids, pastor of the congregational church meeting in Providence Chapel, and of his wife Bridget, daughter of Thomas Thomas of *Vroven* in the parish of Llanboidy, Carmarthenshire. Several of his ancestry on both sides were distinguished in the religious history of Wales, among others the Rev. David Jones, rector of Llangan, Glamorganshire, the Wesley of Wales, who was the brother of his father's grandmother. His father died in December 1816, and his mother in 1831; and the orphan was adopted by his uncle, Thomas Thomas of Llampeter Velfry, a man of considerable means. For some years the lad was educated for the medical profession; but in 1835, to the great disapproval of his uncle, he determined to follow his father's steps and become an independent minister. With that view he entered the Old College at Homerton, then under the Rev. Dr. Pye Smith, and there studied for the ministry, till in 1840 he was invited to become minister of the congregational church meeting in the Lion Walk at Colchester in Essex. In 1841 he married Louisa, daughter of Robert Winter, solicitor, of Clapham Common, the descendant of a long line of puritans and Huguenots. Under her enlightened superintendence the

Sunday school attached to his church soon became known as a model, and after its transfer to new and extensive premises she published in 1847 an essay entitled 'The Sunday School,' which was awarded a prize offered by the committee of the Sunday School Union, passed rapidly through four editions, and was for some years regarded as the standard text-book on the management and organisation of similar institutions among all denominations. Davids had also marked success as a pastor. The church became too small for the congregation, and it was through his efforts that the beautiful new church in the Lion Walk—probably the most tasteful nonconformist church in the eastern counties—was built. He also devoted much attention to the organisation of independence in the county, and for many years, as secretary of the Essex Congregational Union, was the revered friend and adviser of the younger ministers in Essex. Meanwhile he had given such time as he could spare to the study of the religious history of Essex; and, in connection with the bicentenary celebration of the eviction of the nonconforming clergy in 1662, he was asked in 1862 to prepare a memorial of those who were evicted in Essex. To the preparation of this volume he devoted immense labour, searching carefully the manuscript authorities in the Essex parish registers, the Record Office, British Museum, Dr. Williams's Library, and elsewhere, for all references to the antecedents of any puritans settled in Essex at the time of the eviction, and for all facts as to the previous religious history of each parish in the county. The more important results of his researches appeared in the 'Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity in the County of Essex from the time of Wycliffe to the Restoration, with Memorials of the Essex Ministers ejected or silenced in 1660–1662,' published in 1863 (641 pp. large 8vo). But the bulk of his genealogical, parochial, and other collectanea remained unpublished in six folio volumes, which, frequently added to and carefully indexed, were purchased, after his death, for the library of the Memorial Hall in Farringdon Street. The minute details of the personal and family history of the early puritans contained in the published volume were of special interest in America, and the author was elected an honorary corresponding member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. A larger question, however, began increasingly to occupy his time. While searching in each case for the direct or indirect sources of the puritan belief held by the evicted clergy, the author was led to the opinion that there had been an unbroken tradition of so-called evangelical belief

stretching back to a period long before the time of Wycliffe and Huss, and probably even to the earliest beginning of christianity. The solution of this problem, the task of tracking this undercurrent of belief throughout Europe, became thenceforth the work of his life, and since his retirement from ministerial work in 1874, when settled at Forest Gate in Essex, received his undivided attention. But the problem was really too vast for one worker. The 'Annals of Reformers before the Reformation' were never completed, and a number of historical articles and reviews (the most important of which were the numerous notices of obscure heretics in Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography,' and a paper on 'Evangelical Nonconformity under the first of the Plantagenets' in the 'British Quarterly' for September 1870) are the only published results of years of constant labour. He employed the last year of his life in carefully indexing the notes he had collected, in the hope that they might be useful to some younger student. He died at Forest Gate of heart disease on Good Friday, 11 April 1884, leaving six children by his first wife, who died in 1853. He had married a second time, on 28 April 1859, Mary, daughter of William Spelman of Norwich, by whom he left no issue.

[Personal knowledge and family papers.]

T. W. R. D.

DAVIDSON. [See also DAIVSON.]

DAVIDSON, ALEXANDER DYCE, D.D. (1807-1872), divine, was born in Aberdeen in 1807, and spent his life there. After a course of study in the university he was ordained minister of the South church in 1832, and was transferred to the West church in 1836. He married Elizabeth Blaikie 11 Aug. 1840. His popularity as a preacher was very great, and his influence among the students of the university and the more cultured classes was paramount. To him more than to any other was due the transformation of religious opinion in Aberdeen from 'moderatism' to 'evangelicalism,' which led to the exodus of the city ministers and congregations at the disruption of 1843. Davidson led the most influential congregation of the city into the Free church, and continued to minister to it with undiminished success, first in Belmont Street, then in a new church in Union Street, till his death in 1872. He devoted himself wholly to pulpit work, taking no part in public affairs. He left some two thousand sermons fully written out, a selection from which, with a preface by Dr. F. Edmond, was published after his death. A course of ser-

mons on the Book of Esther was published in 1859. Davidson had the degree of doctor of divinity from his own university in 1854.

[Funeral Sermons by Drs. Smeaton and Lumsden; Disruption Worthies; Edmond's Preface to Lectures and Sermons; Hew Scott's Fasti, iii. 465, 479.]
W. R. N.

DAVIDSON, HARRIET MILLER (1839-1883), authoress, was born at Cromarty in Scotland on 25 Nov. 1839. She was the second but eldest surviving child of Hugh Miller [q. v.], the distinguished geologist, and his wife Lydia Fraser, a lady of high culture and considerable literary power. She was a very beautiful and highly gifted child, with a remarkable gift of improvisation in verse and song, reminding some of her friends of Scott's 'Pet Marjory.' Educated at Edinburgh and London, she was barely seventeen at the time of her father's death in 1856, which caused a shock from which she never completely recovered. In 1863 she married the Rev. John Davidson, minister of the Free church of Scotland at Langholm in Dumfriesshire. In 1869, her husband having been appointed minister of Chalmers's Church in Adelaide, South Australia, she removed thither, and very soon made a strong impression by her bright social qualities among Adelaide friends. When Mr. Davidson was appointed to the chair of English literature and mental philosophy, the new sphere seemed not less appropriate for Mrs. Davidson than it was for him. But even before his death, which took place in 1881, his wife had been in a precarious state of health, and from 1880 she was a confirmed invalid. She died on 20 Dec. 1883.

Mrs. Davidson's literary work began with several fugitive poems published in local journals. Her first book was 'Isobel Jardine's History,' a temperance tale, published under the auspices of the Scottish Temperance League. This story has been very popular, and has run through several editions. 'Christian Osborne's Friends' followed, a story suggesting several references to her own hardy seafaring ancestors. In Adelaide she became a contributor to the local newspapers, and her articles, poems, and stories were looked for and read with admiration by a large class of readers up to a short time before her death. Among these stories one entitled 'A Man of Genius' was considered by her the best of her prose writings. 'Sir Gilbert's Children,' the last of her stories, was left unfinished, but completed from her instructions to a friend. She was also a contributor to 'Chambers's Journal,' where 'Daisy's Choice' appeared in 1870, and 'The Hamiltons,' a story of Australian life, in

1878. Her poems were never collected, but many of them had great merit. A poem on summer attracted the friendly notice of Canon Kingsley at the time it was published.

[The Australian Register; Dr. Peter Bayne's Life and Letters of Hugh Miller; private information from her brother, Hugh Miller, esq., of the Geological Survey for Scotland.] W. G. B.

DAVIDSON, JAMES (1793–1864), antiquary and bibliographer, the eldest son of James Davidson of Tower Hill, London, a stationer in business, a citizen of London, and a deputy-lieutenant of the Tower, by Ann his wife, only daughter of William Sawyer of Ipswich, was born at Tower Hill on 15 Aug. 1793. When not quite thirty years old he bought the estate of Secktor, near Axminster in Devonshire, and enlarged the small cottage there into a suitable residence. On this property he lived for the remainder of his life, interesting himself in the antiquities of the whole county of Devon, but devoting especial study to the topography and history of the parishes in and around the valley of the Axe. His works on this district comprised: (1) 'The British and Roman Remains in the vicinity of Axminster,' 1833; (2) 'History of Axminster Church,' 1835; (3) 'History of Newenham Abbey, Devon,' 1843, an abbey situated about a mile south of the town of Axminster; (4) 'Axminster during the Civil War,' 1851. Davidson's sole excursion into general literature consisted of 'A Glossary to the Obsolete and Unused Words and Phrases of the Holy Scriptures in the Authorised English Version,' 1850, preface pp. iii–xxii, glossary 1–166, a valuable compilation in its time, though now superseded by the kindred volume of Mr. Aldis Wright. With that exception all his works related to his adopted county. He published in 1861 a selection of 'Notes on the Antiquities of Devonshire,' which date before the Norman conquest, and he left behind in manuscript a record, unfortunately never committed to the press, of the principal facts, ancient and modern, of every parish in Devonshire, which embodied the fruits of his oft-repeated wanderings through the county. But his chief contribution to its history is the 'Bibliotheca Devoniensis; a Catalogue of the Printed Books relating to the County of Devon,' 1852, and supplement 1862. It did not profess to include the bibliography of the writings of Devonshire men, and he cannot justly be blamed for refusing to undertake so vast a labour, but within the mere narrow limits of his scheme the completeness and accuracy of his researches should always be acknowledged. A more enlarged bibliography of De-

vonshire, with his materials as its foundation, has long been the desire of the bookmen of the west of England, and it was at one time hoped that his eldest son would be the editor of the collections. To insure accuracy to his own volume Davidson spared neither pains nor expense, and caused all the libraries of London and the universities to be diligently ransacked. To the pages of 'Notes and Queries' he was one of the earliest and most constant contributors; to 'Pulman's Weekly News' he furnished during 1859 a series of antiquarian papers; an article by him on the 'British Antiquities at Winford Eagle, Dorset,' appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' xcvi. pt. ii. 99–100 (1827), and Dr. Oliver, in his grand 'Monasticon Diocesis Exoniensis,' acknowledges, under the section of 'Newenham Abbey,' his indebtedness to Davidson for many particulars. After a life happily spent in his favourite pursuits he died at Secktor House, Axminster, on 29 Feb. 1864, and was buried in the cemetery of that town. He married, on 6 March 1823, Mary, only daughter of Thomas Bridge of Frome St. Quentin, Dorsetshire, and their issue was two sons and three daughters. His eldest son, **JAMES BRIDGE DAVIDSON**, a man cautious and reserved like his father, died on 8 Oct. 1885, aged 61, and his will was proved on 19 Dec. 1885. He was the author of many papers, but did not publish any work separately. Many of the books included in the Secktor House library, which was formed by the father and the son, were on sale, by William George of Bristol, in 1887 (catalogue, part cxxxi.)

[Pulman's Weekly News (Crewkerne), 8 March 1864, p. 3, col. 5; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 206 (1864); Pulman's Book of the Axe (1875 ed.), pp. 12, 47, 677; private information from Mr. J. B. Rowe of Plympton.] W. P. C.

DAVIDSON, JOHN (1549?–1603), church leader, was born about 1549 at Dunfermline in Fifeshire, where his parents owned some property in houses and lands. He entered St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, in 1567, and after graduating became a regent of the college, prosecuting also the study of theology. Becoming acquainted with John Knox he set himself to advance the cause of the Reformation, and one of his earliest services was the composing of a play, which was acted in presence of Knox, and was intended to expose the system of Romanism. Soon after he published a poem entitled 'Ane brief commendation of Uprichtness,' founded on 'the notabill document of Goddis mighty protection in preseruing his maist upright Servand and fervent Messenger of Christis Euangel, Iohne Knox.' This poem is given

at length in the appendix to M'Crie's 'Life of Knox,' and in Dr. Charles Rogers's 'Three Scottish Reformers.' Soon after another poem was printed privately, 'Ane Dialog or Mutuall Talking betuix a Clerk and ane Courteour, concerning youre parische kirks till Ane Minister' (1570). This was a reflection on the regent Morton, who had been uniting parishes under one minister to secure part of the benefice for himself. When Morton heard of it Davidson was sentenced to imprisonment, but was soon liberated. He was obliged, however, to hide himself somewhere in Argyllshire, whence he fled to the continent, continuing in exile for three years.

In 1577 Morton allowed him to return, and in 1579 he became minister of Liberton near Edinburgh. In June 1581, when Morton was under sentence of death and on the eve of ignominious execution, Davidson and another minister went to him, but found him, to their surprise and joy, at one with them in his religious experience and hopes. He begged Davidson to forgive him, and assured him of his forgiveness for what he had said against him in his book. Davidson was moved to tears, and a very affecting farewell followed.

In 1582 he was presented to James VI, who had lately assumed the reins of government. To the king's desire to restore prelacy Davidson was always strenuously opposed. This led to much painful collision between them. Few men have ever spoken more freely to kings. Davidson would now reprove him for swearing, now hold him by the sleeve to prevent his going away, now remind him that in the church he was not king but a private christian, and now beg for the ministers the undisturbed right to reprove sinners. The king, much though he enjoyed an ecclesiastical tussle, disliked him both for his church views and his plain speaking.

In 1582, when Montgomery, bishop of Glasgow, was ordered by the general assembly to be deposed, Davidson was appointed to pronounce sentence of excommunication upon him, which he did in his own church at Liberton. An attempt was made to seize Davidson's person, but the raid of Ruthven intervened, and he escaped. Going for a time to London he became known at the English court, and from the earnest style of his preaching was called 'the thunderer.' When he returned from London he did not resume his charge at Liberton, but officiated for a time here and there, at one time acting as one of the ministers of Holyrood.

The feeling in the Scotch church against prelacy was much intensified by injudicious methods used to recommend it. Among these was the sermon preached by Richard Ban-

croft [q. v.] at St. Paul's Cross at the opening of parliament in February 1588-9, in which the divine right of bishops as a higher order than presbyters was maintained, and the orders of the Scotch church disparaged. Davidson at the request of the presbytery of Edinburgh published a reply, which was suppressed by order of the king. It became very scarce. Part of it is republished in the 'Miscellany' of the Wodrow Society.

The king being opposed to the strict observance of Sunday required by the church, resolved, after his marriage with Anne of Denmark, that the queen should be crowned on a Sunday. This was opposed strongly by Davidson and other clergy, but the king carried his point, and the coronation took place on 17 May 1590. Preaching in Edinburgh on 6 June in presence of the king, Davidson addressed a strong admonition to him. He also paid the king a pastoral visit at Holyrood with two other ministers, and made several complaints against his proceedings. He continued the same bold course, but, the king having commanded the provost of Edinburgh to prohibit his preaching again in the city, he made a kind of apology. But his brethren were uncomfortable under his bold language, and it was deemed better that he should remove from the city. In 1596 he became minister of Prestonpans, ten miles from Edinburgh, where there was no church. Davidson erected a church at his own expense, and likewise a manse, which stood for more than a hundred and fifty years and was the birthplace of Dr. Alexander Carlyle [q. v.]

In 1595 the terror of Philip II of Spain, which had subsided for a time after the destruction of his armada, began to spread anew over the country. The privy council imposed a tax, to raise which the consent of the general assembly was necessary. On the motion of Davidson a resolution was passed by the assembly that humiliation for sin was the first and best preparation against a hostile invasion of the country. The king was alarmed and made some concession. Carrying out their resolution the assembly met in order that the ministers might humble themselves before God. Davidson preached on the sins of the ministry. An extraordinary scene took place, the whole assembly being melted into tears. No discourse had ever been known to produce such an impression.

In February 1599 a proposal of the king that certain of the clergy should sit and vote in parliament was being discussed in the synod of Fife. Davidson opposed the scheme as an insidious attempt to introduce prelacy, saying, in words that became famous afterwards, 'Busk him, busk him, as bonnily as ye

can, and bring him in as fairly as ye will, we see him well enough, we see the horns of his mitre.'

The contest with the king was carried on on various subsequent occasions, Davidson making himself obnoxious to James by his firm protests against the royal measures. At one time royal commissioners appeared before the presbytery of Haddington requiring them to prosecute him for his misdemeanors and offences. The presbytery, after consideration and inquiry, let the matter drop. Unable to attend the general assembly at Burntisland in 1601, he wrote a letter warning his brethren against the devices of Delilah. For this he was summoned before the king at Holyrood, and committed to Edinburgh Castle. Released next day, he was allowed to return to his parish, but interdicted from going beyond it. Various attempts were made to get this interdict removed, especially when the king, after succeeding to the English throne, was passing through Prestonpans on his way to England on 5 April 1603. A deputation met him there, and entreated his clemency for the minister, who had long been sick. 'I may be gracious,' said the king, 'but I will be also righteous, and until he confesses his fault he may lie and rot there.' Davidson died soon after, about the end of August 1603.

With all his boldness of spirit and license of speech, Davidson was an accomplished scholar, and a very fervent and powerful preacher. He had formed the plan of a history of Scottish martyrology, but did not complete it. He wrote 'Memorials of his Time,' a Diary of which Calderwood made use in his history. Other treatises likewise are referred to by Calderwood. His most useful prose work was a catechism with the title 'Some Helps for Young Scholars in Christianity,' 1602. His poems were collected in 1829, and printed in a small volume. They are reprinted in Rogers's 'Three Scottish Reformers.'

[Calderwood, Row, and Cunningham's Histories; Melville's Autobiography; Miscellany Wodrow Society, vol. i.; M'Crrie's Life of Knox; Scott's Fasti; Rogers's Three Scottish Reformers.]
W. G. B.

DAVIDSON, JOHN (*d.* 1797), Scottish antiquary, was the son of James Davidson of Haltree (or Halltree), an Edinburgh bookseller, by Elizabeth, sister of William Brown, minister, of Edinburgh. He was educated for the law and became writer to the signet. He was for many years crown agent, and was also agent for many Scotch noblemen and landed proprietors. Davidson lived in Edinburgh, and among his associates were Lord Hailes, William Tytler, George Paton, Plum-

mer of Middlestead, David Herd, and Callander of Craigforth. He had some correspondence with Bishop Percy, who describes him as 'a man of learning and a very excellent critic' (NICHOLS. *Lit. Illust.* viii. 125; cf. p. 288). He had a special knowledge of Scottish history and antiquities, and printed for private circulation the following: 1. 'Accounts of the Chamberlain of Scotland, 1329, 1330, and 1331,' Edinburgh, 1771. 2. 'Charta Willelmi Regis Scotorum Canonice de Jedburgh concessa,' &c., engraved by A. Bell, 1771. 3. 'Observations on the Regiam Majestatem' [1792], 8vo. 4. 'Remarks on some of the Editions of the Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland,' 1792, 8vo. 5. 'Copies of various Papers, &c., relating to the Peerages of Brandon and Dover,' 4to. He was understood to have superintended the edition of Lord Hailes's 'Annals of Scotland,' issued in 1797. Davidson died at Edinburgh on 29 Dec. 1797. He was married, but had no children. He left his estate of Haltree to a younger son of Sir William Miller, bart. (cf. *Notes and Queries*, i. (4th ser.) 115), and his farm Cairntows, near Edinburgh, to Henry Dundas, lord Melville.

[Notes and Queries, iv. 2nd ser. 328, i. 4th ser. 47, 115; Nichols's *Lit. Illust.* viii. 125, 288; Scots Magazine, lix. (1797) 931.] W. W.

DAVIDSON, JOHN (1797 - 1836), African traveller, son of an opulent tailor and army clothier in Cork Street, London, originally from Kelso, Roxburghshire, was born on 23 Dec. 1797. He went to school at a private academy near London, and when sixteen years old at his own request was apprenticed to Savory & Moore, the chemists and druggists, a firm in which he ultimately purchased a partnership. Later on he became a pupil at St. George's Hospital, and afterwards entered the university of Edinburgh with the intention of becoming a doctor. His health failing, however, he sought a milder climate in Naples in the autumn of 1827, and gave up all idea of practising medicine. From Naples he went through Styria and Carniola to Vienna, made a long excursion through Poland and Russia, and returned home by way of Hamburg. He went to Egypt at the end of 1829, visited the Pyramids, and passed overland to Cosseir, where he embarked for India on his way to China and Persia. An attack of cholera, however, drove him back to Cosseir. He made an excursion through Arabia, and visited Palestine, Syria, the Greek Isles, Athens, and Constantinople, collecting much useful geographical information, which he afterwards communicated to the public in

papers read at the meetings of the Royal Society and the Royal Institution of London. In 1831 he went to America, visiting Niagara and the Canadas, New York, New Orleans, Tampico, and Mexico. He visited the Pyramids of Cholulteca and took their measurements. Elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1832 he settled down for a time to the study of Egyptology. On 13 July 1833 he delivered an address on embalming at the Royal Institution, when he unrolled a mummy in the presence of a deeply interested audience (*Athenæum*, 1833, pp. 481-3) * His craving for travel was, however, irresistible. He undertook to head an African expedition, of which he defrayed the whole expense himself, and proposed to proceed by way of Fez to Tâfilélt, and thence, after examining the southern slope of Mount Atlas, to Nigritia, across the Sahara. He quitted England in August 1835, bound for Timbuctoo. Going to Gibraltar he crossed the straits into Morocco, and there his medical knowledge was so highly appreciated by the sultan and his officials that he obtained with great difficulty permission to depart. In a letter to his brother he states that no less than twelve hundred patients passed through his hands while in Morocco. When leaving he was obliged to plead that his stock of medicine was exhausted, and at his request a medicine-chest was forwarded to the sultan from England. He started for the great desert at the end of November 1836, but while stopping at a watering-place called Swekeza he was robbed and murdered on 18 Dec. 1836 by the tribe El Harib, who, it is supposed, were bribed by the merchants of Tâfilélt, and had left their usual haunts with the set purpose of seizing the traveller and his goods. He had inured himself to great bodily privation, and acquired the power of resisting the action of the sun, his 'face, hands, arms, feet, and legs having been three times exoriated.' After Davidson's death his brother printed privately a book of pathetic interest entitled 'Notes taken during Travels in Africa,' 1839, 4to, printed by J. L. Cox. The account of unrolling the mummy at the Royal Institution in 1833 was also published in pamphlet form. Many of his letters from Africa were addressed to the Duke of Sussex (*Geog. Soc. Journ.* vii. 151).

[Martin's Catalogue of Privately Printed Books (2nd ed.), 483; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vi. 430, vii. 144; *Athenæum*, 1833 and 1837.] R. H.

DAVIDSON, THOMAS, D.D. (1747-1827), theologian, was born in 1747 at Inchture, Perthshire, where his father, Thomas

Randall, was minister. He took the name of Davidson on succeeding to the estate of Muirhouse, near Edinburgh, which had belonged to an uncle. He was educated at Glasgow and at Leyden, where his attention was more particularly directed to biblical criticism. In 1771 he succeeded his father at Inchture; in 1773 he was translated to the outer high church of Glasgow, and from that to Lady Yester's church, and in 1785 to the Tolbooth church, both in Edinburgh.

Davidson did not make any important contribution to theology, but exercised a powerful influence on the community of Edinburgh and the church of Scotland, through the singular elevation of his character, his great diligence in pastoral work, his lively interest in charitable and religious objects, and liberal contributions towards them, and his very special interest in students, especially those of slender means. The writer of his life in Kay's 'Portraits' says of him: 'He was a sound, practical, and zealous preacher; and much as he was esteemed in the pulpit, was no less respected by his congregation and all who knew him for those domestic and private excellences which so much endear their possessor to society. To all the public charities he contributed largely, and was generally among the first to stimulate by his example. . . . In religious matters, and in the courts connected with the church, he took a sincere interest, but was by no means inclined to push himself before the public. . . . Only three of his sermons were published, and these were delivered on public occasions.'

Some idea of the impression made by Davidson on his contemporaries may be formed from the singular reverence with which he was spoken of in after years by many who had known him, or heard much of him, in their youth. The late Dr. Guthrie, by way of enforcing the importance of good social manners, as well as higher qualifications, for the ministerial office, used to tell how this holy man would sometimes give an awkward student a guinea to attend a dancing school 'to teach the lads, as he expressed it, to enter a room properly.' Dr. Chalmers, in one of his greatest speeches in the general assembly of 1840, had occasion to speak of 'that venerable christian patriarch, Dr. Davidson of Edinburgh, whose heavenward aspirations, whose very looks of love and grace celestial, apart from language altogether, bespoke the presence of a man who felt himself at the gates of his blissful and everlasting home.' In Lockhart's 'Life of Sir Walter Scott' (i. 108) it is mentioned (in Mr. Mitchell's 'Recollections') that the poet's mother, in the absence of Dr. Er-

* In June 1835 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society (*Proceedings of Royal Soc.* 1835, p. 201).

skine, used to attend and enjoy the ministry of Davidson. Davidson was twice married, his second wife being a sister of Lord Cockburn. He died in 1827.

[Scott's Fasti; Kay's Portraits; The Pastor of Kilsyth; Funeral Sermon by Rev. Dr. Muirhead, Cramond; private information.]

W. G. B.

DAVIDSON, THOMAS (1838-1870), Scottish poet, was of English extraction, his father, a shepherd, being a native of the neighbourhood of Wooler, and his mother of Belford. He was born at Onnam Row, near Oxnam Water, a tributary of the Teviot, about four miles from Jedburgh, 7 July 1838. He was educated at various village schools, and, having displayed in his early years a passionate love of books, was sent in 1854 to the Nest Academy at Jedburgh, with the view of preparing for the university of Edinburgh, which he entered in 1855. In 1859 he became a student of theology in the united presbyterian church, and was licensed as a preacher 2 Feb. 1864, but never was settled in a charge. A cold caught in June 1866 seriously affected his health, and he died of consumption at Bank End, Jedburgh, 29 April 1870. Before he entered the university Davidson was in the habit of amusing himself in the composition of verses. In 1859 he obtained the second prize in the rhetoric class for a poem on 'Ariadne at Naxos.' His friends discerned in the poem a finish and grace which seemed to entitle it to higher consideration, and one of them without his knowledge sent it to Thackeray, who inserted it with an illustration in the 'Cornhill Magazine' for December 1860. Davidson's enthusiasm for Scottish poetry and Scottish song had made him a centre of attraction to many kindred spirits at the university, and he was in the habit of composing verses which he sang to the old Scotch airs, to the 'great delight of all.' Occasionally he sent songs and short poems to the 'Scotsman.' Most of his verses have a touch of pathos in them, relieved, however, by the never-failing humour which was one of his strongest characteristics. The song 'Myspie's Den' is worthy almost to rank with the love ballads of Burns, and the 'Auld Ash Tree,' with its weird refrain, 'To weary me, to weary me,' strikes the minor key in tones the mournful charm of which cannot be resisted. On the other hand, he exhibited the prodigality of his humour in the 'Yang-Tsi-Kiang,' an extravaganza, which, after being made use of by the supporters of Carlyle in the contest for the lord rectorship of the university, has continued to retain its popularity as a students' song.

VOL. XIV.

[The Life of a Scottish Probationer, being a Memoir of Thomas Davidson, by John Brown, 1877, contains with his poems extracts from his letters, displaying that peculiar union of wit and genial sympathy which gave also an indescribable charm to his conversation and won him the 'strong affection' of many friends.]

T. F. H.

DAVIDSON, THOMAS (1817-1885), palæontologist, was born in Edinburgh on 17 May 1817, his family being extensive land proprietors in Midlothian. From the age of six he was educated in France, Italy, and Switzerland, and soon showed marked talents for natural history and painting. He passed several years in Paris attending the best scientific lectures, and in 1832 the reading of Lyell's 'Principles of Geology,' together with the teaching and companionship of Constant Prevost, led him to give much attention to geology and palæontology. After a short period of study at Edinburgh University in 1835-6, Davidson returned in 1836 to the continent, and made geological tours in several countries. In 1837 Von Buch, the distinguished Prussian geologist, induced him to devote himself to the study of the brachiopods, an important class of recent and fossil molluscs, then much needing elucidation. For some years, however, he continued much attached to painting, and was a successful pupil of Paul Delaroché and Horace Vernet; and his artistic talent subsequently was of great value in producing an unrivalled series of plates illustrating his chosen study. Davidson continued to travel, study, and collect specimens, and at last undertook to write a monograph of the British fossil brachiopods for the Palæontographical Society. Its publication commenced in 1850 and ended in 1870, forming three large quarto volumes; but supplements afterwards appeared, the whole work making six volumes, containing over 3,000 pages of text and 250 plates, all the figures being executed by himself and presented to the society. Davidson also wrote the article 'Brachiopoda' in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and described the brachiopods collected by the Challenger expedition (*Challenger Reports*, vol. i. 1880). All his work is sound and accurate.

In 1857 Davidson was elected F.R.S., in 1865 he received from the Geological Society of London the Wollaston medal, in 1870 he was awarded one of the royal medals of the Royal Society, and in 1882 he was created LL.D. of St. Andrew's University.

Throughout his life Davidson showed marked generosity and unselfishness, being ever ready to aid students. He interested

K

himself greatly in the foundation of the free library and museum at Brighton, where he long resided, and he was permanent chairman of the museum committee at the time of his death. He bequeathed to the nation his valuable collection of recent and fossil brachiopods, together with his books and original drawings. They are preserved in the British Museum of Natural History at South Kensington.

Davidson left for posthumous publication a monograph of the recent brachiopoda, in three parts, since published by the Linnean Society. He also made many contributions to British and foreign scientific journals and transactions, a list of which will be found in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' Revised French and German editions of his general introduction to, and classification of, the brachiopoda were published in 1856.

[Proc. Roy. Soc. xxxix. (1885), viii-xi, obituary notice by R. Etheridge.] G. T. B.

DAVIDSON, WILLIAM (1756?-1795?), privateersman, a native of Scotland, born about 1756, was in 1791 serving as an able seaman on board H.M.S. Niger, then commanded by Sir Richard Keates. Davidson was noted as a comparatively well-educated man of gloomy and silent disposition, but liable to sudden outbursts of temper. While the ship was at Deal he was condemned to be flogged for some such outburst. The punishment caused him excessive agony, and at the fifth stroke he fell into convulsions. The sentence was then remitted, but some time after he struck an officer and was again condemned. While being brought to the gangway he attempted to cut his throat, and this failing, he tried, but also in vain, to throw himself overboard. His punishment was not proceeded with, but he was ordered into confinement. The whole circumstances of the case led to inquiry into Davidson's past life, and a rumour was found current in the ship that he possessed a journal giving an account of singular atrocities in which he had been engaged. Davidson's chest was ransacked, the journal was found, and laid before the officers. It narrated that the author on 1 Dec. 1788 had enlisted on board the Saint Dinnan, a Russian privateer, which on 3 Dec. cleared from Leghorn for Messina. He and the other Englishmen on board were discharged from the ship at Trieste on 6 Sept. 1789, with wages and prize money amounting to 230*l.* per man. During the interval the Saint Dinnan cruised in the Levant, took a large number of Turkish ships, robbed them of what was most valuable, murdered the crews, and

burnt the vessels. The privateers also attacked and plundered some of the smaller Grecian islands. On one occasion they had a terrible combat with another pirate, who, after fighting all day, at length yielded. His ship had 378 men on board, 'all of different nations.' The survivors were told by their captors that they would be 'put to the cruellest death that ever could be invented. So we did, for next morning we got whips to the mainstay, and made one leg fast to the whip, and the other fast to a ringbolt in the deck, and so quartered them and hove them overboard.' These and other horrors Davidson narrates in order, and in a plain methodical manner.

The 'Bloody Journal,' as it was called, came to have considerable renown with sailors, among whom it was probably current in manuscript versions. A copy was procured for Sir Walter Scott, who had heard of it, and thought it might form a good subject for a poem. 'On perusal he pronounced it too horrible for versification.' He printed it in the 'Edinburgh Annual Register' for 1810 (published in 1812, vol. iii. part ii. li et seq.) The work itself is extremely rare. It is entitled 'The Bloody Journal kept by William Davidson on board a Russian Pirate in the year 1789. Mediterranean. Printed on board His Majesty's Ship Caledonia, 1812,' 8vo, pp. 34, preface pp. 4. A copy is in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. The book is full of errors of composition, for which the printers or proof-readers of H.M.S. Caledonia are possibly responsible. Davidson probably found his position on the Niger exceedingly uncomfortable. He deserted from her at Portsmouth in November 1794, was afterwards pressed on board H.M.S. Royal George, and was accidentally drowned about 1795.

[Martin's Cat. of Privately Printed Books, p. 136.] F. W-t.

DAVIE, ADAM. [See **DAVY**.]

DAVIES. [See also **DAVIS** and **DAVYS**.]

DAVIES, BENJAMIN, LL.D. (1814-1875), Hebraist, was born at Werne, near St. Clears, Carmarthenshire, in 1814. He studied for the baptist ministry in Wales at the Bristol Baptist College, at Glasgow, and at Leipzig, where he received in 1838 the degree of Ph.D. He proceeded to Montreal, where for six years he trained missionaries under the auspices of the Canada Missionary Society. In 1844 he returned to England as president of Stepney Baptist College, but he remained only two and a half years, accepting a professorship of McGill College, Montreal, and returning to Canada in 1847. He

came back to London in 1857, and accepted the professorship of oriental and classical languages in his old college, then newly removed to Regent's Park. His favourite study was Hebrew, and he published translations of Gesenius's Hebrew Grammar and Lexicon, which had a wide circulation. He was a member of the company for revising the translation of the Old Testament. The Paragraph Bible issued by the Religious Tract Society was largely his work, and he edited various publications. Davies was a man of great simplicity of character, and highly successful as a teacher. He died at Frome of hæmorrhage of the lungs in 1875.

[Baptist, 30 July 1875; Baptist Handbook for 1876.]
W. R. N.

DAVIES, CATHERINE (1773-1841?), authoress of 'Eleven Years' Residence in the Family of Murat, King of Naples,' was born at Beaumaris, Anglesea, in 1773, being one of a family of thirty-three children. After residing at Liverpool, and subsequently in London (where lived her sister, who was 'married to an eminent artist'), Miss Davies went to France in 1802 as governess in a private family. A few months later she took a similar situation under Madame Mauprat, the second sister of Bonaparte. Miss Davies retained her post when Napoleon declared Murat and his wife king and queen of Italy. The Countess of Picherno, a niece of Byron, was at this time the second governess. Miss Davies describes in a very interesting manner the inner life of Murat and his family during their struggles, and her book contains many facts not to be found elsewhere. Miss Davies settled at Beaumaris in 1818; two years later she was summoned to London as a witness in the impending trial of Queen Caroline, but was not called. For some years her health was failing, and in 1841 How & Parsons issued by subscription the 'Eleven Years' Residence' (in 12mo, 2s. 6d.) for her sole benefit. The preface is dated London, May 1841, and it is very probable that she died soon after.

[Eleven Years' Residence, &c.; Monthly Review, November 1841, pp. 349-54; Literary Gazette, No. 1290, 8 Oct. 1841, pp. 651-3.]

W. R.

DAVIES, CECILIA (1750?-1836), vocalist, the youngest daughter of a musician, was sister to Marianne Davies [q. v.], from whom she received her first instruction. She was probably born about 1750, but Grove's 'Dictionary,' relying on a statement by Dr. Rimbault (Lyson, *History of the Three Choirs*, 51), that she was ninety-two in July 1832, gives 1740. A writer in the 'Musical World'

(i. 30, 47) says that in 1836 she was upwards of eighty, and fixes the date of her birth as 1757, but she must have been a few years older, as she sang before the court at Colorno in 1769, which implies that she was already a finished singer. Similar difficulties occur as to the date of her first appearance. Grove's 'Dictionary' (following Rimbault) says she appeared at a concert in Dean Street, Soho, on 28 April 1756, but in contemporary advertisements her name is not mentioned, though those of the vocalists are given. Pohl (*Mozart in London*, 61, 162) says that her sister accompanied her on the armonica at the concert given at Spring Gardens on 17 Feb. 1762, when that instrument was first introduced; but this statement is not confirmed by the advertisement in the 'Public Advertiser' for that date, in which no mention is made of vocal music, nor does her name occur in the announcements of any of the numerous concerts which her sister and father gave during the next few years. It is not until 10 Aug. 1767 that the advertisements state that Marianne Davies' 'sister will sing some favourite airs from the operas of "Artaxerxes" and "Caractacus."' Immediately after this the Davies family went abroad. Burney (*Hist. of Music*, iv. 499) says that when very young she went to France, but she stayed longest at Vienna, where she and her family lodged in the same house as Hasse, with whom she studied singing. Fétis (*Dict. de Musiciens*, ii. 441) states that she also learnt from Sacchini; but this was probably at a later date, as that master was at Venice from 1768 to 1771, when he came to London, remaining there until 1782. At Vienna Cecilia Davies and her sister were great favourites, and taught the Archduchesses, Maria Theresa's daughters (one of whom afterwards became Queen Marie Antoinette), to sing and act in the little performances given at court on the emperor's birthdays. On the occasion of the Archduchess Amalia's marriage to Duke Ferdinand of Parma (27 June 1769), Cecilia Davies sang an ode written for her by Metastasio and Hasse, with an accompaniment for the armonica by her sister. After this she sang with great success in Italy, where she was known as 'L'Inglesina.' She sang at Milan, Florence, and Naples, and was the first Englishwoman who appeared on the Italian stage. In October, 1773, she was engaged at the King's Theatre in Italian opera. She appeared in Sacchini's 'Lucio Vero' on 20 Nov. The general performance was poor, but a contemporary (*Middlesex Journal*, No. 726) says that she was the support of the whole opera. Her

voice at this time was not very strong, but sound, clear, and harmonious; her compass was extensive and her execution very finished. Burney, who heard her at this time, says that her bravura was excellent, but that she wanted colour and passion, and adds: 'If I had had as many hands as Briareus, they would have been all employed in her applause.' She sang at the three choirs festival at Hereford in 1774, but seems soon afterwards to have returned to Italy, where (in 1784-5) Lord Mount Edgcumbe found her with her sister at Florence, unengaged and poor. The resident English got up a concert for their benefit, and the sisters returned to England. Cecilia Davies sang at the professional concert on 3 Feb. 1787, and in 1791 made her first appearance in oratorio at Drury Lane, but she must at this time have been past her prime, for she seems soon afterwards to have given up singing in public and to have fallen into great poverty and neglect. About 1817 she published a collection of songs by Hasse and other masters, but during the last years of her life she subsisted on a pension of 25*l.* from the National Benevolent Fund, with a donation from the Royal Society of Musicians, and occasional help from the few friends she had. For many years she was bedridden. She died, forgotten and deserted, at 58 Great Portland Street, on 3 July 1836. The funeral of this fine singer, who had taught the queens of France, Spain, and Naples, was followed only by an old nurse and a faithful servant, and no notice of her death was taken by the daily newspapers. No portrait of Cecilia Davies is known to exist, but in 1773 she is described as being of a low but extremely pleasing figure. She was a good actress, but seems to have been thoroughly italianised by her foreign education.

[Authorities quoted above; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. 90; Pohl's Haydn in London, 17, 28, 349.] W. B. S.

DAVIES, CHRISTIAN, alias **MOTHER ROSS** (1667-1739), female soldier, was born in Dublin in 1667. Her father was a brewer and maltster named Cavenaugh, who rented a large farm at Leixlip and raised a troop of horse which went by his name in support of James II. He was present at the battles of the Boyne and Aughrim, and shortly afterwards died of fever contracted during the campaign. At the age of seventeen Christian was seduced by her cousin, Thomas Howell (who became a clergyman, and twenty-five years afterwards committed suicide on being confronted by his victim, according to the story which the latter relates with not a

little satisfaction), and in consequence was sent to live with an aunt who kept an inn in Dublin. After four years the aunt died, leaving all her property to Christian, who continued to carry on the business and married Richard Welsh, a waiter in her employment. Four years later Welsh mysteriously disappeared, and twelve months later wrote that he had been forced to join the army in Flanders. Christian set out in search of her husband, and, entrusting her business and children to the care of friends, enlisted in Captain Tichborne's company of foot under the name of Christopher Welsh. In a skirmish before the battle of Landen Christian received her first wound, and in the following summer (1694) she was taken prisoner by the French, but exchanged. At her own request she was now allowed to join the 2nd dragoons (Scots greys) under Lord John Hay, with which she remained till the disbanding of the army after the peace of Ryswick. She then returned to Dublin, but preserved her incognito. On the renewal of the war in 1701 she went back to Holland and re-enlisted with Lord John Hay. She fought at Nimwegen, Venloo, Bonn, and in most of the engagements of the campaign till at the battle of Donauwerth she received a ball in the hip which necessitated a temporary retirement into hospital. The ball was never extracted, but Christian was again under arms in time to share in the spoil after Blenheim. While forming one of a guard to some prisoners taken in that battle she again saw her husband, after a separation of thirteen years. She lost no time in revealing her identity to him, but so enamoured was she of camp life that she extracted a promise from Welsh that he would pass himself off as her brother. Her secret, however, was discovered after the battle of Ramillies, when her skull was fractured by a shell, and on an operation being performed her sex was discovered by the surgeons. Dismissal from the service naturally followed, but Christian still continued to live in camp, resuming her woman's dress and accompanying her husband as his acknowledged wife. Three years later Richard Welsh was killed at Malplaquet. Christian herself found his body, and her lamentations at the discovery were so extravagant as to excite the open commiseration of a captain Ross, whence, it is said, she gained the sobriquet of Mother Ross, by which she was known for the rest of her life. Although her grief was such that she was unable to touch food for a week, she married Hugh Jones, a grenadier, in less than three months. In the following year (1710) Jones received his death wound at the siege of St. Venant. In 1712 Christian finally parted

with camp life and returned to England, when, by the intervention of the Duke of Argyll, with whom she had served in the field, she was presented to Queen Anne, who awarded her a pension of a shilling a day for life. On going to Dublin to visit her friends Christian found that she was unable to make good her claim to the property she had left behind so many years before, and consoled herself for the loss by a marriage with a soldier named Davies. The remaining twenty-five years of her life were spent in obscurity, poverty, and sickness. Davies, by means of his wife's influence, was admitted into the Pensioners' College at Chelsea, and while watching at his bedside during an illness Christian contracted a feverish cold, to which she succumbed in four days on 7 July 1739. She had, however, for many years suffered from a complicated variety of disorders, which included rheumatism, scurvy, and dropsy. At her own request her body was interred among the pensioners in Chelsea burying-ground, and three grand volleys were fired over her grave.

The foregoing account (with the exception of the part relating to Christian Davies's death) is taken from the 'Life and Adventures of Mrs. Christian Davies' (1740; reprinted 1741), a book the authorship of which has, on no reasonable grounds, been sometimes attributed to Defoe. It is written throughout in autobiographical form, and on the title-page the contents are stated to have been 'taken from her own mouth.' As far as the personal history of Christian Davies is concerned this statement might very well be true; for this portion of the book is uniformly disfigured by the revolting details of many unseemly and brutal acts, related in a tone of self-glorification which is suggestive of nothing so much as of an unsexed woman. But in the book considered as a whole, Christian Davies plays nothing but a very secondary part. It is really a careful narrative of Marlborough's campaigns. It includes much that could not be derived from the heroine, and the dates of her early life are inconsistent with each other. Contemporary evidence is also against the genuineness of the autobiography. Boyer (*Political State of Great Britain*, lviii. 90) has an entry under date 7 July 1739: 'Died at Chelsea, Mrs. Christiana Davies, who for several years served as a dragoon undiscovered in the Royal Inniskillen Regiment, but receiving a wound in King William's wars at Aughrim in Ireland, was discovered.' The paragraph goes on to state that she then married and accompanied her husband into Flanders, but as a wife and not as a brother in arms. This account leaves

Christian Davies's glory as a female soldier unimpaired, and, outside of the 'Life and Adventures,' there is no reason for doubting its correctness. Henry Wilson, James Caulfield, and other biographers of eccentric persons have unreservedly accepted the autobiographical narrative, but their accounts of Christian Davies are one and all based solely on that work. The sketch of Christian Davies's life given in Cannon's 'Records of the British Army' is also derived from the same source.

[Authorities as stated above; the British Heroine, or an Abridgment of the Life and Adventures of Mrs. Christian Davies, commonly called Mother Ross, by J. Wilson, formerly surgeon in the army, London, 1842, is, as the title intimates, simply a slightly abridged version of the anonymous *Life and Adventures*, written throughout in the third person instead of the first.] A. V.

DAVIES, DAVID, D.D. (d. 1819?), writer on poor laws, studied at Jesus College, Oxford, and proceeded B.A. 1778, M.A. 1785, B.D. and D.D. 1800. He was appointed rector of Barkham, Berkshire. Here he occupied himself with inquiries regarding the condition of the labouring poor. These inquiries, dedicated to the board of agriculture, he published as 'The Case of Labourers in Husbandry stated and considered' (Bath and London, 1795). The most valuable part of this work is the appendix, which contains a number of minute particulars regarding the wages, food, &c., of the labourers in various districts of England and Scotland. Davies died about 1819.

[Cat. of Oxford Graduates; McCulloch's Lit. of Pol. Econ.] F. W.-r.

DAVIES, DAVID CHRISTOPHER (1827-1885), geologist and mining engineer, was born in 1827 at Oswestry, of humble parents, and was entirely self-educated. He was brought up to the trade of an ironmonger, but he acquired an excellent knowledge of the rocks of his native district, and about 1852 he began to practise with considerable success as a mining engineer. He contributed a paper on the 'Bala Limestone' to the 'Proceedings' of the Liverpool Geological Society for 1865. From this date Davies contributed numerous papers to the 'Geological Magazine' on such subjects as the carboniferous limestone of Corwen, the geology of the Vale of Clwyd, the millstone grit of North Wales, phosphate of lime, &c. In an important paper on the phosphorite deposits of North Wales, which appeared in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society' for 1875, Davies gave an account of the discovery and working out under his direction of certain beds of this

mineral in North Wales. Another interesting paper from his pen, 'On the Relation of the Upper Carboniferous Strata of Shropshire and Denbigh to Beds usually called Permian,' appeared in the same publication for 1877. Davies was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1872. The Geologists' Association of London visited the North Wales border in 1876, and Davies acted as their guide; he also contributed to their 'Proceedings' a paper on the 'Overlap of the Geological Formations' in that district.

Besides the numerous papers which he contributed to various periodicals, Davies was the author of several standard books on economic geology. His 'Treatise on Slate and Slate Quarrying' appeared in 1878, and reached a second edition in 1880. In the preface to this book he expresses his obligations to his son, Mr. E. H. Davies. An important 'Treatise on Metalliferous Minerals and Mining' was published a little later; and the series was completed by a 'Treatise on Earthy and other Minerals, and Mining,' issued in 1884.

Davies also carried off several 'Eisteddfod' prizes for essays on geological subjects, including one of thirty guineas at Carnarvon in 1880 for an account of the 'Metalliferous Deposits of Denbighshire and Flintshire;' and another of twenty guineas at Liverpool in 1884 for a description of the 'Fisheries of Wales.' He was also a lay preacher, and the author of a volume of lay sermons entitled 'The Christ for all the Ages.'

Davies was fully prepared to take advantage of the commercial prosperity which culminated about 1873. His success as a mining engineer was insured by his love for investigation, his thorough self-training, and his high reputation for integrity. Most of the mining undertakings upon which he reported favourably turned out well, and his connection soon extended far beyond North Wales. Between 1880 and 1885 several large quarries were opened under his direction in the south of France; one large quarry was developed by him in Germany; and he paid no fewer than nine visits to Norway upon mining business in that country. While returning from a trip to Norway he died suddenly of heart disease, on board the steamer *Angelo*, on 19 Sept. 1885.

Besides the articles named above, Davies was a frequent contributor to the 'British Architect,' the 'British Quarterly,' and several mining journals. He left incomplete an elaborate treatise upon the 'Geology of North Wales,' on which he had spent much time and trouble, and which he intended to be his principal work.

[Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. xlii. 43; Athenæum, 26 Sept. 1885; Times, 24 Sept. 1885; private information from friends.] W. J. H.

DAVIES, EDWARD (1756 - 1831), Welsh antiquary, was born on 7 June 1756, at a farm called Hendre Einion, in the parish of Llanvareth in Radnorshire, about three miles from Builth. His father was the farmer of the small estate of which his uncle was the proprietor. When six years old he met with an accident which permanently weakened his sight and caused blindness in his old age. Though in an English-speaking part of the country he learned Welsh surreptitiously, and wrote hymns and poems before he was twenty. He was never, however, fluent in colloquial Welsh. After spending only a year at the College Grammar School at Brecon, he opened a school at Hay in 1775, and was ordained as curate of Bacton in Herefordshire in 1779. He served this and several other cures besides keeping on his school. At this period he conducted five services and travelled thirty miles every Sunday for 30*l.* a year. From 1783 to 1799 he was master of the grammar school at Chipping Sodbury in Gloucestershire. In 1783 he married his first wife, Margaret Smith of Whittington. His leisure was devoted to Celtic antiquarian studies, and to poetry and divinity. He made the acquaintance of Owen Pughe, Edward Williams, and other leading Welsh antiquaries. Some of the poems of the 'Myvyrian Archaeology' were taken from his transcripts. In 1799 he exchanged his hard work at Sodbury for the lighter curacy of Olveston, also in Gloucestershire. Theophilus Jones, the Breconshire historian, who was his contemporary at school, exerted himself to obtain for him some preferment, as well as to collect subscribers for his works. At last in 1802 he secured the perpetual curacy of Llanbedr, in his native county, and in 1805 became rector of Bishopston, in Gower, but he continued to live at Olveston till 1813, when he removed to Bishopston. In 1810 Bishop Burgess [q. v.], charmed to find that 'he was not a mere black-letter man but an orthodox divine and admirable theological writer,' gave him the prebend of Llangunllo in Christ's College, Brecon. In 1816 he married a second wife, Susanna Jeffreys, and was made chancellor of Brecon and rector of Llanfair Orllwyn in Cardiganshire. After 1823 his health became too bad to allow the continuance of his clerical duties. In 1824 he was elected an associate of the Royal Society of Literature, and thus obtained 100*l.* a year. He died on 7 Jan. 1831, and was buried at Bishopston.

With little regular education, small command of books, bad health, and laborious duties, Davies managed to find learning and

energy to write a very large number of books on various subjects. He was never wanting in ingenuity, though the extent of his critical powers may be illustrated by his contentions that 'in the mystic Welsh bards he found certain terms evidently pertaining to the Hebrew language,' and that 'the British mysteries commemorate the deluge and those characters which are connected with its history.'

Davies's chief works were: 1. 'Aphtharte, the genius of Britain. A poem written in the taste of the sixteenth century,' 1784. 2. 'Vacunalia, consisting of Essays in Verse,' 1788. 3. 'Eliza Powell, or the Trials of Sensibility, a novel,' 1795. 4. 'Celtic Researches on the Origin, Traditions, and Language of the Ancient Britons, with Introductory Sketches on Primitive Society,' 1804. This is his best known book. 5. 'A Series of Discourses on Church Union, in which it is maintained that the duty of communion with the apostolical church remains uncancelled by the tolerance of the British laws,' 1811, directed against dissenters. 6. 'Immanuel, a letter on Isaiah vii. 14, in answer to the strictures of a modern Jew,' 1816. 7. 'The Mythology and Rites of the British Druids, ascertained by national documents and compared with the traditions and customs of Heathenism,' 1809. 8. 'The Claims of Ossian examined and appreciated, together with some curious particulars relative to the state of poetry in the Celtic dialects of Scotland and Ireland,' 1825, an attack on Macpherson for disparaging the Welsh bards. 9. Various papers and translations, such as those of Davydd ap Gwilym, which are printed in the 'Cambrian Register.' Several of Davies's works remained in manuscript.

[Memoir of Rev. E. Davies by Rev. W. J. Rees in *Cambrian Quart. Mag.* iii. 408-36, abridged in R. Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, pp. 103-4; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] T. F. T.

DAVIES, EVAN (1805-1864), independent minister, born at Hengwm in the parish of Lledrod, Cardiganshire, in 1805, was educated in the academy at Neuaddlwyd and in the Western Academy at Exeter. On the completion of his collegiate course he settled at Great Torrington, Devonshire. In 1835 he was ordained at Wycliffe Chapel, London, as a missionary to the Chinese, and was sent to Penang under the auspices of the London Missionary Society. At the expiration of four years he was compelled to return home in consequence of failing health. In 1842 he was appointed superintendent of the Boys' Mission School at Walthamstow, and in 1844 he removed to Richmond, Surrey, where he officiated as pastor of the congregational

church for thirteen years. He died at Llanstephan, near Carmarthen, on 18 June 1864.

He wrote: 1. 'China and her Spiritual Claims,' Lond. 1845, 12mo. 2. 'Memoirs of the Rev. Samuel Dyer, sixteen years missionary to the Chinese,' Lond. 1846, 8vo. 3. 'Revivals in Wales: facts and correspondence supplied by pastors of the Welsh churches,' London, 1859, 12mo. 4. 'Rest: Lectures on the Sabbath.' He also edited 'Letters of the Rev. Samuel Dyer to his children,' 1847; 'Lectures on Christian Theology,' by the Rev. George Payne, LL.D., 1850; and the 'Works of the Rev. Dr. Edward Williams of Rotherham.'

[*Congregational Year Book* (1865), p. 234; *Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.*] T. C.

DAVIES, FRANCIS (1605-1675), bishop of Llandaff, was a native of Glamorganshire, who at the age of seventeen entered Jesus College, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. on 26 Feb. 1625, and M.A. on 14 March 1628. He was elected to a fellowship and proceeded B.D. in 1640. He left Oxford and became rector of Llangan, and possibly vicar of Pentyrch as well, both benefices being in his native county. A staunch royalist and high churchman, he was ejected from his livings because he would not 'read the directory nor otherwise conform to the times.' But 'his great piety, learning, and excellent parts commended him to one of the leading men of those times,' and he was allowed a pension of one-fourth of his living, and his own brother was made the tenant of it. He also eked out his means by keeping a school, but after a few years 'the great man grew weary in well doing,' and Davies was forced away to London, where his friends procured for him the post of chaplain to the Countess of Peterborough, a position he held for three or four years. After the Restoration he regained possession of his old benefice, and in August 1660 petitioned for the archdeaconry of Llandaff on the ground of his ejection 'for trying to maintain his majesty's cause and that of the church' (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1660-1, p. 219). Sheldon endorsed the petition in his favour, and Davies became archdeacon in October. On 21 May 1661 he took the degree of D.D. As archdeacon he was able to retaliate on the ejected puritan clergy, and he was largely responsible for the 'frequent imprisonments and great sufferings' of Samuel Jones, a former brother fellow of Jesus, and now the ejected vicar of Llangynydd; but as in 1665 he joined with the bishop in pressing Jones to accept a living, he does not seem to have been a very rancorous persecutor (CALAMY, *Nonconf. Me-*

morial, iii. 501-2). In 1667 Davies was made bishop of Llandaff. He was consecrated on 24 Aug. As bishop he devoted himself exclusively to the quiet administration of his see. As he held nothing with his bishopric but one prebend of the cathedral *in commendam* (LE NEVE, ii. 267), he must have been very poor. He found means, however, to establish a small library in connection with the cathedral to replace one destroyed during the civil wars, and to procure the fifth and largest bell that the cathedral possessed. He was celebrated for the liberality he showed to his needy kinsfolk, 'of which sort he had a great many.' Like many of the Anglican bishops of the period, he never seems to have married. He is described as a 'pious, primitive, good man.' He was a zealous preacher, and fasted so frequently and rigidly that it was said that he appropriately ended a life of Lents by dying in Lent. The date of his death was 14 March 1675, and he was buried within the altar rails of his cathedral.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 849, and *Fasti*, pt. i. pp. 414, 431, 515, pt. ii. p. 256; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 254, 260, 267; Browne Willis's *Survey of Llandaff*, pp. 18, 32, 69, 72, on the authority of the bishop's nephew and namesake; Calamy's *Nonconformist's Memorial*, iii. 501; *Calendar State Papers, Dom. 1660-1*, and 1667; Kennet's *Register and Chronicle*, p. 316; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, pt. ii. p. 235; Salmon's *Lives of English Bishops*, p. 279, adds nothing.] T. F. T.

DAVIES, GRIFFITH (1788-1855), actuary, son of Owen Davies, farmer and quarryman, who died on 21 March 1854, aged 93, was born at the foot of Cilgwyn mountain, in the parish of Llandwrog, Carnarvon, on 28 Dec. 1788. His first instruction was received at a Welsh Sunday school, where he was taught to read and spell. At the age of seven he commenced learning English at a school where he paid two shillings and sixpence per quarter. The poverty of his parents now obliged him to labour for his living, and between this period and 1808 he worked at different times as a farm labourer, as a horse driver, and as a quarryman, obtaining, however, at intervals a small amount of education and improving his mind by private study. Having saved a little money he left Wales, and arriving in London on 15 Sept. 1809, attended a school to perfect himself in writing and grammar, but took no special interest in any subject except arithmetic. In January 1810 he obtained an engagement at Mr. Rainhall's school as teacher of arithmetic, at a salary of 20*l.*, and there commenced calculating the times of the eclipses and exhibiting their mode of occurrence by diagrams. He opened

a school of his own in the summer of 1811 in James Street, Old Street; in the following year moved into a better house in Lizard Street, Bartholomew Square, St. Luke's, and joined the Mathematical Society in Crispin Street, Spitalfields, where the extensive library was of much use to him. Meanwhile he corrected the press of a Welsh magazine then published, and wrote his 'Key to Bonycastle's Trigonometry' (1814), which established his character as a mathematician. After this he received private pupils, and among them a person connected with an assurance office desirous of studying the theory of life assurance. Davies had no knowledge of the subject, but soon mastered it. Sir John Franklin came to Davies after many years of service at sea to increase his knowledge of some of the higher branches of the science of navigation. Davies now gave instruction to several gentlemen connected with insurance associations, and was employed to do work for some of the offices. William Morgan, the actuary of the Equitable, furnished him with a certificate of actuarial competency. In 1820 he received the large silver medal of the Society of Arts for a most ingenious sundial constructed by him. The projectors of the Guardian Assurance Company applied to him for advice and assistance when drawing up their constitution, and he was engaged to construct the necessary tables. About the close of 1823 he was appointed the regular and permanent actuary of that company, an appointment which he held for nearly a third of a century. In the same year (1823) the Reversionary Interest Society was established, and for this company he constructed many elaborate and useful tables. In the first of his reports to the founders of that institution he announced that he had 'ascertained upon indubitable evidence that a diminution had taken place in the mortality of Great Britain during the last hundred years.' In 1825 he published 'Tables of Life Contingencies, containing the rates of mortality among the members of the Equitable Society, and the value of life annuities, reversions, &c. computed therefrom; together with a more extensive scale of premiums for life assurance, deduced from the Northampton rate of mortality, than any hitherto published, and the progressive values of life policies.' Davies was the remodeller of George Barrett's columnar plan of constructing mortality tables, and so arranged his tables that they may almost be said to be a new discovery (WALFORD, *Cyclopædia*, i. 618-23). Davies's fame as an actuary became widely known. In 1829 the directors of the East India Company submitted the documents concern-

ing the Bombay military fund for his investigation and report, and from this period up to 1851 he was constantly consulted regarding the various Indian funds. He wrote no less than twenty reports on these Indian funds, each containing extensive insurance tables. He was also engaged from time to time for the Bank of England. On 16 June 1831, on the recommendation of Mr. Benjamin Gompertz, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. From about 1847 he suffered from a series of attacks of bronchitis. On 5 Dec. 1854 he was seized with a paralytic stroke, and died at 25 Duncan Terrace, Islington, London, 21 March 1855. He was married twice, and left a son and a daughter. Besides the works already mentioned he was also author of: 1. 'Report and Valuation for the Madras Medical Fund, with numerous tables for its future guidance.' 2. 'Tables for the Use of Friendly Societies, by J. Finlaison. The tables compiled by G. Davies,' 1847.

[Assurance Mag. July 1855, pp. 337-48; Walford's Insurance Cyclopædia, ii. 172-4; Gent. Mag. May 1855, p. 534; Times, 26 March 1855, p. 7; Pink's Clerkenwell (1881 ed.), pp. 705-8.]
G. C. B.

DAVIES, HENRY, M.D. (1782-1862), physician, son of a surgeon, was born in London in 1782. He was apprenticed to a surgeon at Malling, Kent, and in 1803 was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons. He became a surgeon in the army, and after serving for several years, resigned his commission and took a house in London in 1817. He received the then easily obtained medical degree of the university of Aberdeen, 26 Sept. 1823, and became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London 22 Dec. 1823. He gave up all practice but midwifery, became physician to the British Lying-in Hospital, and was also for some years lecturer on midwifery and the diseases of women and children in the medical school of St. George's Hospital. He edited a tenth edition of Dr. Michael Underwood's useful 'Treatise on the Diseases of Children' in 1846. His additions are marked by his initials, but they are rarely of much value, while he has spoiled the simplicity of the original work by numerous interpolations from other authors. He also published 'The Young Wife's Guide,' London, 1844. Deafness incapacitated him from practice in 1851, and he retired into the country, but returned to London in a year, and there died 9 Jan. 1862.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 279; Lancet, 1862, i. 89.]
N. M.

DAVIES, HERBERT, M.D. (1818-1885), physician, son of Dr. Thomas Davies [q. v.], was born in London 30 Sept. 1818. After education at North End House School, Hampstead, he obtained a scholarship at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in 1838, but migrated to Queens', and graduated B.A. as thirty-first wrangler in 1842. In 1843 he took the degree of M.B., was elected a fellow of Queens' College in 1844, and graduated M.D. in 1848, his thesis being 'On the Origin of Gout.' During these years he studied medicine at Paris and Vienna as well as in London, and was on 5 Aug. 1845 elected assistant-physician to the London Hospital. In 1850 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, and in 1854 physician to the London Hospital, an office which he held for twenty years. He lectured in the medical school of that hospital first on materia medica, and afterwards on medicine, and he discharged at Cambridge the duties of examiner for medical degrees and of assessor to the regius professor of physic. He married Miss Wyatt on 24 Aug. 1850. They had seven children, and his second son graduated in medicine at Cambridge. Davies lived in Finsbury Square, London, was physician to the Bank of England, and had a considerable practice in the city. He had the merit of continuing to study his profession throughout life, while his kindly disposition and the entire absence of self-seeking which was observable in his conduct caused him to be liked as well as respected by his medical contemporaries. He contributed to the advance of medical anatomy by his observations on the relative magnitude of the areas of the four orifices of the heart, and may also claim to have improved medical treatment by his advocacy of the use of blisters to the swollen joints in acute rheumatism, a treatment in part superseded by the discovery of salicylate of soda, but still used with advantage in certain cases.

Besides several papers in the 'London Hospital Reports' and in the 'Transactions of the Pathological Society,' he published a useful manual entitled 'Lectures on the Physical Diagnosis of the Diseases of the Lungs and Heart,' London, 1851, which reached a second edition in 1854, and was translated into German and Dutch; and 'On the Treatment of Rheumatic Fever in its Acute Stage, exclusively by free Blistering,' London, 1864. His papers on the form and areas of the heart's orifices are in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' 1870 and 1872.

He died at Hampstead 4 Jan. 1885, and is buried in the cemetery there.

[Information from family; personal knowledge; Luard's *Graduati Cantab.*] N. M.

DAVIES, HUGH (1739?–1821), botanist, was born in Anglesey, and having been educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, took orders and became rector of Aber in Carnarvonshire. In 1790 the second edition of Pennant's 'Indian Zoology' was published, all of which, except the insects, was edited by Davies. A folio edition of this work, under the title 'Faunula Indica,' appeared in 1795. In 1790 Davies became a fellow of the Linnean Society, and he contributed Welsh plants to Hudson's 'Flora Anglica,' Smith's 'Flora Britannica,' and to 'English Botany.' In 1792 he spent some time in London with his friend Hudson; and he seems to have devoted considerable attention to cryptogamic plants, contributing a paper on 'Four British Lichens' to the second volume of the Linnean Society's 'Transactions.' Previous to 1813, 'a constitutional nervous sensibility' having rendered him unequal to the duties of his profession (Preface, *Welsh Botany*), he retired to Beaumaris and devoted himself to the preparation of a catalogue of Anglesey plants, and of the 'British,' i.e. Welsh, names of plants. This appeared as 'Welsh Botany,' 8vo, pp. xvi and 255, in 1813, dealing with both flowering and cryptogamic plants. It is largely quoted by De Candolle in his 'Géographie Botanique.' Davies died 16 Feb. 1821. His herbarium is now in the British Museum, and his services to botany were commemorated by Smith in the genus *Daviesia*.

G. S. B.

DAVIES, JAMES (1820–1883), classical scholar, was born in Herefordshire 20 May 1820. His name was originally Banks, which he changed to Davies upon becoming entitled to property in Herefordshire. He was a scholar of Lincoln College, Oxford, and after taking his degree successively held an incumbency in the Forest of Dean and the head-mastership of Ludlow grammar school; he was also diocesan inspector of schools. After coming into possession of landed property he resided on his estate at Moor Court, near Kington, where he combined the functions of squire, clergyman, and banker, becoming a partner in his brother's bank and erecting a church in his own grounds for the convenience of his neighbours, for whom the parish church was too remote. His time, however, was principally devoted to literature, especially the pursuits of classical scholarship. For many years he wrote the majority of the classical articles in the 'Saturday Review,' and he was the author of a very remarkable essay on 'Epigrams' in the 'Quarterly Review' for January 1865. In 1860 he had published a metrical translation of the Fables of Babrius, from the

text of his intimate friend Sir George Cornewall Lewis. This version included the apocryphal second part, the spuriousness of which was not then generally recognised. He also translated Hesiod, Theognis, and Callimachus into prose for Bohn's Classical Library, and in 1873 and 1876 wrote volumes on Hesiod and Theognis, and on Catullus, Tibullus, and Propertius, for Collins's 'Ancient Classics for English Readers.' A volume of original verse entitled 'Nugæ' was published in 1854. Davies was also an authority on architecture, archæology, topography, and horticulture. He revised several of Murray's Guides for the press, and contributed to the 'Quarterly' some delightful articles on English topography, and (July 1876) a very valuable one on 'Ornamental and Useful Tree Planting.' Davies was one of the most genial and urbane of men, esteemed and beloved by all who knew him, and especially valued and lamented in his own locality. He died after a prolonged decline of health on 11 March 1883.

[Personal knowledge.]

R. G.

DAVIES, JOHN (1565?–1618), of Hereford, poet and writing-master, was born at Hereford about 1565. Wood states that he was educated at Oxford University, and among the poems prefixed to 'Microcosmos,' 1603, is a copy of Latin verses by Robert Burhill [q. v.], beginning

Oxonix vates cum sis, Herefordia quare,
Davisi, in titulo pristina scripta tuo?
Crede mihi, doctam non urbem tale pigebit
Ingenuum in titulo nomen habere suo.

From a poetical address 'To my much honoured and intirely beloved patronesse, the most famous universitie of Oxford,' published among the poems appended to 'Microcosmos,' we learn that he resided for a time at Oxford, pursuing his occupation of writing-master, and two of his sonnets are in praise of Magdalen College, where he seems to have had many pupils. But it is clear, both from the address to his 'patronesse' and from the sonnets, that he was not a member of the university. Although he attained high fame as a writing-master, and his pupils were drawn from the noblest families in the land, Davies assures us that it was difficult for him to gain a comfortable livelihood. The Earl of Northumberland's book of household expenses for 1607 records the payment of 40s. 'to Mr. Davyes, the writer' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 6th Rep., 229). In 1608 Davies was living in the parish of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, London (HUNTER, *Chorus Vatun*), and in January 1612–13 his first wife, Mary Croft, by whom he had a son Sylvanus, was buried in the church

of St. Dunstan, where there is a monument to her with memorial verses by her husband. He took a second wife, Dame Juliana Preston, a widow, in 1613, and in the marriage license, dated 19 July 1613, he is stated to be 'about forty-eight.' On 25 May 1614 letters of administration were issued from the prerogative court of Canterbury to administer his second wife's estate. His own will (first printed by the Camden Society) is dated 29 June 1618, at which time he was residing at St. Martin's Lane. He desired in his will to be buried near his first wife, in the church of St. Dunstan, and there he was buried on 6 July 1618. Mention is made of a third wife, Margaret, in the will. Arthur Wilson, who was one of his pupils, states that Davies was a Roman catholic (PECK, *Desiderata Curiosa*, p. 461). Two of his brothers were also writing-masters.

Davies was a very voluminous and somewhat tedious writer. His first work, published in 1602, was a philosophical poem, entitled 'Mirum in Modum. A Glimpse of Gods Glorie and the Soules Shape,' 4to, dedicated to William, earl of Pembroke, Sir Robert Sidney, kt., and 'the right right worshipfull Edward Herbert of Mountgomery, Esquire,' afterwards Lord Herbert of Cherbury. In 1603 was published at Oxford 'Microcosmos. The Discovery of the Little World, with the Government thereof,' 4to, 2nd edit. 1605. Prefixed are dedicatory sonnets to the king and queen, 'A Request to the City of Hereford,' and other matter, including several copies of Latin and English verse in commendation of the author; then follows a long 'preface in verse, addressed to the king, which is succeeded by a poetical address headed 'Cambria, to the high and mighty, Henry by the grace of God Prince of Wales.' The lengthy poem 'Microcosmos' is a rambling treatise on physiological and psychological subjects. Appended to 'Microcosmos' are a poem entitled 'An Extasie,' several sonnets (and short poems) dedicated to distinguished patrons, an English poem by Nicholas Deeble, 'In loue and affection of Maister Iohn Davies. . . and admiration of his excellence in the Arte of Writing,' and some commendatory verses by Ed. Lapworth. In 1605 appeared 'Humours Heau'n on Earth: with the Ciuile Warres of Death and Fortune. As also the Triumph of Death: or, the Picture of the Plague, according to the Life; as it was in Anno Domini 1603,' 8vo, with a copy of dedicatory verses to Davies's pupil, Algernon, lord Percy, and another to the Ladies Dorothy and Lucy Percy. A copy in the Grenville Library (dated 1609) contains a manuscript dedicatory epistle (in verse) to the Earl of Northumberland. 'Through

precisenesse of the chaplaines allowed to allowe bookes' or 'throughle ignorance or causelesse feare' on the part of the authorities, 'Davies could not get this epistle allowed.' The poem on the plague is vividly written, but (like all Davies's work) is too prolix. In 1606, on the occasion of the visit of Christian IV to England, Davies published 'Bien Venv. Greate Britaines Welcome to hir Greate Friendes and Deere Brethren the Danes.' His next poem 'רררר Summa Totalis; or, All in All, and the same for ever,' 1607, 4to, dedicated to Lord Ellesmere and 'my good Lady and Mistresse,' the Countess of Derby, was intended as a continuation of 'Mirum in Modum.' In 1609 appeared a sacred poem, 'The Holy Roode, or Christs Crosse; containing Christ Crucified, described in Speaking-picture,' 4to, dedicated to the Countess of Derby and her three daughters. The title-page is undated, but the imprint at the end of the volume gives the date 1609. Prefixed are commendatory verses by Michael Drayton, and a couplet by 'Edw. Herbert, knight' (afterwards Lord Herbert of Cherbury). To 1610 or 1611 belongs the miscellaneous undated collection entitled 'Wittes Pilgrimage (by Poeticall Essaies) through a World of Amorous Sonnets, Soulepassions, and other Passages, diuine, philosophical, morall, poeticall, and politicall,' 4to, dedicated to the Earl of Montgomery and Sir James Hays, knight. The amatory sonnets in this collection are Davies's most inspired productions. About the same date appeared 'The Scourge of Folly. Consisting of satyricall Epigramms and others in Honor of many noble and worthy Persons of our Land. Together with a pleasant (though discordant) descant vpon most English Proverbes, and others,' 12mo. On the title-page is an illustration of Wit scourging Folly, who is mounted on the back of Time. The epigrams, which number three hundred, have little merit, but are interesting from the notices that they afford of contemporary writers. One is addressed 'To our English Terence, Mr. Will. Shake-speare' (No. 159), and there are epigrams to Daniel, Ben Jonson, Marston, Hall, Fletcher, and others. The sonnets in praise of 'worthy persons' show that Davies was well acquainted with many of the most exalted personages of the age. At the end of the volume is a satire headed

Papers Complaint, compild in ruthfull Rimes
Against the Paper-spoyleys of these Times,

with dedicatory verses to Thomas Rant, counsellor-at-law. It is valuable as testifying to the popularity of Shakespeare's 'Venus and Adonis,' and for its comments on Nashe,

Gabriel Harvey, Jonson, Dekker, and others. The satire was republished in 1625, under the title of 'A Scourge for Paper-persecutors,' with a continuation by A[braham] H[olland]. In 1612 Davies published 'The Muse's Sacrifice, or Divine Meditations,' 12mo, dedicated to Lucy, countess of Bedford, Mary, countess-dowager of Pembroke, and Elizabeth, lady Carey. The sacred poems are followed by 'Rights of the Living and the Dead,' in which occurs the fine poem describing 'The Picture of an Happy Man.' Prince Henry, who had been a pupil of Davies, died in 1613, and the poet expressed his sorrow in 'The Myses Teares for the losse of their Hope; Heroick and Nere-too-much praised Henry, Prince of Wales, &c.,' 4to. In William Browne's 'The Shepherds Pipe,' 1614, 8vo, there is an 'eclogue' by Davies, to whom Browne afterwards paid a high compliment in the second song of the second book of 'Britannia's Pastorals,' 1616. Davies's next work was 'A Select Second Husband for Sir Thomas Overbury's Wife, now a Matchlesse Widow,' 1616, 8vo, dedicated to William, earl of Pembroke, to which are appended elegies on Overbury, a poem entitled 'Speculum Proditori,' and 'The Conclusion to Sir Thomas Overbury.' In 1617 he published his last work, 'Wit's Bedlam,' a collection of miscellaneous verses. Malone, Brydges, and others have quoted from this volume, but no copy can at present be traced. Commendatory verses by Davies are prefixed to William Parry's 'A new and large Discourse of the Trauels of Sir Anthony Sherley, knight,' 1601; Joshua Sylvester's 'Du Bartas,' 1605, 1633; John Melton's 'A Sixe-folde Politician,' 1609; Dekker's 'Lanthe and Candlelight,' 1607; Rowland Vaughan's 'Most approved and long experienced Water-Workes,' 1610; John Guillim's 'A Display of Heraldrie,' 1610; John Speed's 'The Theatre of the Empire of Great Britaine,' 1611; Coryate's 'Crudities,' 1611; J[ohn] D[ennys]'s 'The Secrets of Angling,' 1613; Ravenscroft's 'Brief Discourse,' 1614; Taylor's 'Urania,' 1615; Captain John Smith's 'Description of New England,' 1616; William Browne's 'Britannia's Pastorals. The Second Booke,' 1616; Edward Wright's 'A Description of the Admirable Table of Logarithmes,' 1616. There is an inscription by Davies beneath a copperplate portrait of Queen Elizabeth ('Elizabetha Regina Nich. Hillyard delin. et excud.') Of his 'Writing Schoolmaster, or the Anatomy of Fair Writing,' which contains engraved specimen-copies of various styles of handwriting, together with a set of practical directions for learners, the earliest known edition is dated 1633; later editions appeared in 1663 and

1669. Some choice examples of Davies's penmanship are preserved at Penshurst. Fuller judged him to be the most skilful penman of his age. There is a portrait of Davies before his 'Writing Schoolmaster.' His works were collected by Dr. Grosart in 1873, 2 vols. 4to.

[Grosart's *Introd. to Davies's Works*; Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*; Wood's *Athenæ (Bliss)*; Fuller's *Worthies*; Corser's *Collectanea*; Collier's *Bibl. Cat.*; Hazlitt's *Bibl. Collections.*] A. H. B.

DAVIES, SIR JOHN (1569-1626), attorney-general for Ireland and poet, third son of John Davies of Chisgrove in the parish of Tisbury, Wiltshire, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Bennett of Pitt House, Wiltshire, was baptised at Tisbury 16 April 1569. He is described by Wood as the son of a 'wealthy tanner;' but in the entry which records his admission to the Middle Temple Society it is stated that his father was of New Inn, gentleman. From 'Notes of the Life of Sir John Dauys, May 2nd 1674,' preserved in vol. lxii. of the Carte Papers (Bodleian Library), it appears that 'his father died when he was very young, and left him with his 2 brothers to his mother to be educated. She therefore brought them vpp to learning.' In the same notes it is stated that he was educated first at Winchester and afterwards at New College, Oxford; but from the 'University Register' he is shown to have matriculated at Queen's College 15 Oct. 1585 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* ii. pt. ii. p. 147). On 3 Feb. 1587-8 he was admitted a member of the Middle Temple; and in 1590 he took his degree of bachelor of arts. A tract entitled 'Sir Martin Marpeople, his Collier of Esses Workmanly wrought by Maister Simon Soothsayer, Goldsmith of London, and offered to sale upon great necessity by John Davies,' 1590, 4to, preserved among the Martin Mar-Prelate tracts at Lambeth, was probably not written by the poet; and the same remark applies to the unique tract (preserved in the Bodleian Library), 'O Vtinam,' 1591, 4to. As early as June 1594 'Orchestra, or a Poeme of Dancing,' was entered in the Stationers' Registers, but the first extant edition (12mo) is dated 1596. From the dedicatory sonnet to Richard Martin we learn that this graceful and brilliant poem was written in the space of fifteen days. When 'Orchestra' was republished in the collective edition of Davies's poems, 1622, a dedicatory sonnet to Prince Charles was substituted for the sonnet to Martin. On the title-page of the 1622 ed. are added after the title the words 'not finished.' Sir John Harington has an epigram 'Of Master John Dauies's Booke of Dancing. To Himselfe' (book ii. epigram 67). Marston alludes

to the poem in the eleventh satire of his 'Scourge of Villainy,' 1598. At Bridgewater House is preserved a copy of the first edition of 'Orchestra,' with a manuscript dedicatory sonnet to Lord Ellesmere. Davies's notorious epigrams, which were frequently published in company with Marlowe's translations of Ovid's 'Epistles' in undated collections, bearing the imprint 'Middlebourn' (though doubtless published in London), were probably written about the same date as 'Orchestra.' An early transcript of them is preserved among the Harleian MSS., No. 1836. In the Farmer MS. (Chetham Library) are some 'Gullinge Sonnets,' by 'Mr. Dauyes,' addressed 'To his good freinde Sr Anth. Cooke,' which are evidently from the same hand as the epigrams.

In July 1595 Davies was called to the bar; and in February 1597-8, for a grave breach of discipline, he was disbarred. The facts relating to his expulsion and restoration have been given in great detail by Lord Stowell in a paper printed in vol. xxi. of 'Archæologia.' Richard Martin of the Middle Temple, a noted wit, to whom 'Orchestra' had been dedicated in 1596, appears to have provoked Davies by his raillery. While Martin was dining at the barristers' table Davies entered the hall, attended by two persons armed with swords. Pulling a cudgel from under his gown, he broke it over Martin's head. He then took boat at the Temple Steps. On his expulsion from the Middle Temple he returned to Oxford 'in the condition of a sojourner' (Wood); and during his retirement composed, in quatrains, his terse and subtle poem on the immortality of the soul, 'Nosce Teipsum,' which was published in 1599, 4to, with a dedication to Queen Elizabeth. A second edition followed in 1602. Nahum Tate, who edited the poem in 1697, dates the dedication '11 July 1592'; but in the early editions the dedicatory verses are undated. At Holkham Hall is preserved a manuscript copy of 'Nosce Teipsum' with dedicatory verses, 'To my honorable patron and friend Ed. Cooke, Esq., her M^{tie}s Attorney-Generall' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. 2, 375 a). Another manuscript copy has a dedication to the Earl of Northumberland, who befriended Davies after his expulsion from the Middle Temple. In the Carte notes it is stated that the poem was published, and dedicated to Queen Elizabeth, at the instance of Lord Mountjoy, and that 'y^e first essay of his pen was so well relisht y^e queen encouraged him in his studdys, promising him preferment, and had him sworn her servant in ordinary.'

In Trinity term 1601 Davies petitioned to

be restored to the Middle Temple, and in the following November, after making open apology to Martin, was readmitted to the society. In the same year (1601) he was returned to parliament for Corfe Castle, and he was one of the members of a parliamentary 'grand committee' appointed to thank the queen for withdrawing certain obnoxious patents. When Sir Robert Cecil entertained the queen in 1602 at his new house in the Strand, Davies composed for the occasion 'A Contention betwixt a Wife, a Widdow, and a Maide.' This 'Contention' and 'A Lottery. Presented before the late Queene's Maiesty at the Lord Chancellor's House, 1601,' are printed in Davison's 'Poetical Rapsody,' 2nd ed. 1608. In the same collection appeared a group of twelve dainty little poems, 'Yet other twelve Wonders of the World: never before published,' which in 1611 were set to music by John Maynard. On the death of Queen Elizabeth in March 1603, Davies accompanied Lord Hunsdon in his hasty journey to the Scottish court. James, on hearing that Davies was the author of 'Nosce Teipsum,' 'embraced him and conceived a considerable liking for him' (Wood). While Davies was in Scotland his influence was solicited by Francis Bacon, who occasionally corresponded with him in later years. On 18 Sept. 1603 the king wrote to Lord Mountjoy, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, to cause a grant of the office of solicitor-general for Ireland to be passed under the great seal to Davies (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1603-6*, p. 88), and in the following November Davies arrived in Dublin to assume the office. He had been recommended by Lord Mountjoy. A few days after his arrival he sent to Cecil a graphic account of the state of Ireland. Pestilence and famine were raging, and 'the face of things appeared very miserable.' But his first gloomy impressions were dissipated when he observed that the law courts were commanding respect. 'I conceive,' he writes, 'a very good hope that after a parliament wherein many mischiefs may be removed and prevented, and after the people are acquainted with the forms of justice . . . this kingdom will grow humane and civile . . .' On 20 Feb. 1603-4 he sent to Cecil from Castle Reban ('a remote and solitary place') another long letter, in which he complained of the slothfulness and ignorance of the protestant clergymen, whom he described as 'meer idols and cyphers, and such as cannot read their neck-verse if they should stand in need of the benefit of their clergy.' He found churches ruined and preaching neglected, and he prays that commissioners may be sent from England to inquire into these abuses. In the same letter he complains

of the facility with which the king's pardon could be obtained in cases of robbery and murder, points out the desirability of holding quarter sessions, and condemns the base coinage. His third letter to Cecil is dated from Dublin, 7 March 1603-4. On 19 April 1604 he announced to Cecil that he had been on circuit over the greatest part of Leinster. Sessions had been held in seven shires, and no difficulty had been found in securing competent jurors. In April 1605 Davies proceeded to England with Sir Richard Cooke, chief baron, to report on the state of Ireland, taking with him a letter to the lords of the council, in which his 'industrious pains' and 'toil-some travels through most part of the kingdom' were highly commended by Sir Arthur Chichester, the lord deputy. He returned in July 1605. The lords of the council showed their appreciation of his services by urging Chichester to pay the arrears of his allowance. One object towards which Davies diligently directed his efforts was the banishment of Roman catholic priests from Ireland and the establishment of the protestant religion. During his short visit to England he seems to have thoroughly impressed his views on the English authorities, for on his return to Ireland strict measures were taken to expel the priests and enforce the attendance of people at church. On 23 Nov. 1605 he delivered a powerful speech in the court of castle chamber when the recusants were summoned to answer their contempts against the king's proclamations. He tells Cecil soon after that if the one corporation of Dublin were reformed the example would be quickly followed by the rest of the community. Believing that 'the multitude was ever made conformable by edicts and proclamations,' he beseeches Cecil not to despair of reducing the recusants to obedience. Another of Davies's letters to Cecil, dated 4 May 1606, gives a very valuable account of the state of Munster, where he had been holding the assizes. On the elevation of Sir Charles Calthorpe to the bench Davies succeeded to the post of attorney-general for Ireland, 29 May 1606, and he was afterwards called to the degree of serjeant-at-law. In the summer vacation of that year he made a journey through Monaghan, Fermagh, and Cavan, and recorded his 'observations' in a long letter to Cecil. Grosart (Davies's *Works* in the Fuller Worthies Library, iii. 120) dates the letter 1604-5, and George Chalmers (Davies's *Historical Tracts*, 1786) gives the date 1607. But it is plain that the journey was made in the summer of 1606 by a reference to this journey in a letter of the next 12 Nov. In the summer of 1607 he went on circuit through the counties of Meath,

Westmeath, Longford, King's County, and Queen's County, and reported to Cecil that it was almost a miracle to see the quiet and conformity which everywhere prevailed. A few weeks afterwards (September 1607) he sent Cecil a full relation of the flight of Tyrone and Tyrconnell. In January 1607-8 he went to Ulster to indict the fugitive earls. He sent privately to Cecil a copy of the indictment, and announced that the proceedings for outlawing the earls would be completed at the beginning of Trinity term. In July the lord deputy, with Davies and other commissioners, set out from Dublin to Ulster to view the escheated lands. A letter from Davies to Cecil, dated 5 Aug. 1608, gives a picturesque account of the journey, describing how the 'wild inhabitants' of the remoter districts 'wondered as much to see the king's deputy as the ghosts in Virgil wondered to see Æneas alive in hell.' A second commission for the plantation of Ulster was appointed in 1609, and a third in 1610. Davies, who showed great zeal in the work, was despatched in October 1608 to England with Sir James Ley, lord chief justice, in order to acquaint the lords of the council with the details of the proposed settlement. For his services in the matter of the plantation the king conferred on him (by patent dated 29 May 1609) the dignity of a serjeant, and directed that he should receive a grant of lands to the value of 40*l.* per annum. About March 1608-9 he married Eleanor Touchet, daughter of George, baron Audley. He returned to Ireland in June 1609, but in February 1609-10 was again in London on business connected with the commission. During his stay in London he addressed a letter to Cecil expressing a hope that he may be recalled as soon as the work of the commissioners is ended, for Irish affairs (he writes) are in so improved a condition that any English lawyer would be competent to take his place. In July and August 1610 the commissioners set themselves to carry out the scheme of plantation in Cavan. The dispossessed natives instructed counsel to impugn the legality of the commissioners' action, and Davies vindicated the justice of the proceedings in an oration wherewith the natives 'seemed not unsatisfied in reason, though in passion they remained ill-contented, being grieved to leave their possessions to strangers, which their sept had so long after the Irish fashion enjoyed.' In a letter to Cecil dated 29 July 1611 Davies again begged to be recalled. He had now more leisure at his disposal, and found time to write his learned and elaborate treatise, 'A Discoverie of the True Causes why Ireland was neuer entirely Subdued, nor brought vnder Obedience of the

Crowne of England, vntill the Beginning of his Maiesties happie Raigne,' which was published at London in 1612, with a dedication to the king, and republished in 1613. Early in 1612 he came to England on Irish business, and on 20 April, finding that the arrangements for the holding of the Irish parliament (which was to meet in November) would not be completed before midsummer, he begged Cecil to procure him permission to practise in the meanwhile in London. He was detained in London until the end of September. The day finally appointed for the opening of the Irish parliament was 18 May 1613, on which day the members of the lower house assembled to elect a speaker. Sir Thomas Ridgeway proposed Davies, who had been returned for Fermanagh, as speaker, intimating that his appointment had been recommended by the king. Thereupon Sir James Gough, as champion of the catholic party, proposed Sir John Everard, a noted lawyer and a recusant. During the scene of disorder that ensued the catholic members contrived to instal Everard in the chair. As Everard refused to vacate the chair, Sir Oliver St. John and Ridgeway 'took Sir John Davys by the arms, lifted him from the ground, and placed him in the chair, in Sir John Everard's lap, requiring him still to come forth of the chair.' Eventually Everard was ejected from the chair, and withdrew from the outer chamber, in company with his ninety-eight supporters. When he had been formally presented to the lord deputy (21 May) and his election had been approved, Davies delivered a memorable speech, in which he reviewed at length the history of Irish parliaments. In the following September commissioners of inquiry from England arrived in Dublin to consider the grievances of the catholic members. One result of their inquiry was to confirm Davies's election to the speaker's chair. On the reassembling of the Irish parliament, 11 Oct. 1614, Davies delivered a congratulatory address to the members; and in the same year he was returned to the English parliament as member for Newcastle-under-Lyne (WILLIS, *Not. Par.* ii. 773). He was associated at this time with Sir Robert Cotton and others in re-establishing the Society of Antiquaries. In 1615 was published at Dublin 'Le Primer Discours des Cases et Matters in Ley resolues & iudges en les Courts del Roy en cest Realme. Collect et Digest per S^r J. Davys,' &c. fol.; 2nd ed. 1628, fol. He continued to hold office until 30 Oct. 1619, when he was succeeded by Sir William Ryves (Pref. to *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1603-6, p. lxvi). On 21 June 1619 he had written to Buckingham asking that Ryves might be appointed

as his successor (GROSART, *Memorial*, Introduction, p. cix). He continued his professional practice as king's serjeant in England, and frequently went on circuit as a judge. His 'Charge to the Jurors of the Grand Inquest at York' has been printed by Dr. Grosart from a manuscript copy. In the parliament of 1621 he sat as member for Newcastle-under-Lyne, and occasionally spoke on Irish matters. In 1622 he collected in a single volume his poems 'Nosce Teipsum,' 'Astraea,' and 'Orchestra.' His 'Abridgement of Sir Edward Coke's Reports' first appeared in 1651; and his treatise, 'The Question concerning Impositions, Tonnage, Poundage, Prizage, Customs, &c. . . . Dedicated to King James in the latter end of his reign,' was not published until 1656. Wood mentions a 'Metaphrase of several of K. David's psalms' among the 'several MSS. of his [Davies's] writing and composing.' A manuscript copy of 'The Psalmes translated into Verse. An. dui. 1624,' is preserved in the Laing collection, Edinburgh University Library, and there is strong internal evidence to show that these are the translations to which Wood referred. To the translations are appended some miscellaneous poems, which also seem, with one or two exceptions, to belong to Davies. The contents of the manuscript have been published by Dr. Grosart.

On 9 Nov. 1626 Chief-justice Crew was discharged from his office for refusing to countenance the legality of the king's forced loans. Davies, who had strenuously supported the king's demands, was appointed his successor; but he never took possession of the office. On the night of 7 Dec. 1626 he was at a supper-party given by Lord-keeper Coventry, and on the morning of 8 Dec. he was found in his bed dead of apoplexy. There is a coarse allusion to Davies's corpulence in Manningham's 'Diary.'

His widow (who was remarried to Sir Archibald Douglas) was buried by his side in 1652. She published several fanatical books of prophecy. In her rhapsodical 'Appeal,' 1641, she states that one of her manuscript prophecies was burnt by Davies, 'whose doom I gave him in letters of his own name (JOHN DAVES, JOVES HAND) within three years to expect the mortal blow; so put on my mourning garment from that time.' Three days before his death she 'gave him pass to take his long sleep;' whereupon he retorted 'I pray you weep not while I am alive, and I will give you leave to laugh when I am dead.' In 1633 she was imprisoned in the Gate House by order of the high commission court, and fined 3,000*l*. Among her books are 'The Stay of the Wise,' 1643; 'The Restitution

276
17
adi
co.
to b
was

of the Reprobates,' 1644; 'The Bride's Preparation,' 1644. Her last publication was 'Tobit's Book,' 1652. Davies had a son, an idiot, who was drowned in Ireland, and a daughter, who married Ferdinando, sixth earl of Huntingdon. From the earl's great-grandson Carte obtained Davies's Irish papers, which are now largely represented by the 'Chichester Collection' in the Carte MSS., Bodleian Library (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1603-6, pp. lxii-iii).

Davies's complete works have been collected by Dr. Grosart in the Fuller Worthies Library, 3 vols. 1869-76. His two famous poems, 'Nosce Teipsum' and 'Orchestra,' have been frequently published, and a collection of his 'Historical Tracts' was edited by George Chalmers in 1786. Some antiquarian essays attributed to Davies were first printed in Hearne's 'Collection of Curious Discourses written by eminent Antiquaries,' 1771, 8vo. It is doubtful whether he was the author of 'A New Post, with Sovereign Salve to Cure the World's Madnes. . . . By Sir I. D., knight,' n. d., which Grosart prints among his works. Chalmers and others ascribe to him 'The Declaration . . . concerning the Title of his Maesties Sonne Charles . . . to the Duchy of Cornwall,' 1613.

Care must be taken to distinguish the Irish attorney-general and poet from another SIR JOHN DAVIES, who was implicated in Essex's rebellion. He held an office in the Tower of London, and was entrusted by Essex with the task of guarding the hall of the queen's palace at Whitehall as soon as her attendants should be overpowered. His confession, when arrested on the failure of the plot, shows him to have been much in Essex's confidence. Although convicted and sentenced to death on 5 March 1600-1, he was subsequently pardoned (SPEDDING, *Bacon*, ii.; *State Trials*). A third SIR JOHN DAVIES is described by Mr. F. R. Davies in 'Notes and Queries' (1st ser. vii. 39, 2nd ser. xi. 209, 352, 3rd ser. viii. 250) as marshal of Connaught under Elizabeth, but no such name appears in the lists of persons filling that office in Lascelles' 'Liber Munerum Hibernic.' He is said to have owned much property in Mayo and Roscommon, including Clonshanville Abbey, and his descendants are stated to be very numerous in Ireland. A fourth SIR JOHN DAVIES is described by F. R. Davies as master of the ordnance in Ireland in 1599, and his identity cannot be determined.

[Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 400-5; Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 250; Chalmers's preface to *Historical Tracts*; Grosart's *Memorial Introductions*; *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1603-25, prefaces and passim; Hazlitt's *Bibliographical Handbooks*; Collier's *Bibliography*; Corser's

Collectanea; Woolrych's *Lives of Eminent Sergeants*, i. 186-219; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iii. 82-3, 336-7, 3rd ser. ii. 461; Gardiner's *Hist. of Engl.* i. 382, 401, 406, 439, vii. 302-3; *Court and Times of Charles I.* 174, 182, ii. 259, 280; Ballard's *Memoirs of British Ladies*, ed. 1775, 191-7.] A. H. B.

DAVIES, JOHN, D.D. (1570?-1644), lexicographer, was born about 1570 at Llanrhaeadar-in-Kinmerch in Denbighshire. His father, David ab John ab Rees ab Ednyfed, was a weaver, but his mother, Elizabeth, daughter of Lewis David Lloyd, was highly connected. Davies was at first educated by William Morgan, the translator of the Bible into Welsh, at the time vicar of a neighbouring village. He afterwards went to Ruthin school under Dr. Richard Parry, whose friendship he retained through life, and whose chaplain he became on Parry's elevation to the bishopric of St. Asaph in 1604. About 1589 Davies entered Jesus College, Oxford, where he remained for four years and proceeded B.A. 16 March 1593. He went to Wales in 1593, was ordained in 1594, and in 1604 was presented by the crown to the rectory of Mallwyd, Merionethshire. In 1608 he returned to Oxford; was admitted of Lincoln College, and proceeded to the degree of B.D. (30 June) without graduating M.A. He became rector of Llanymowddy in Merionethshire in 1613, and received the sinecure of Darowen in Montgomeryshire in 1615. On 21 March 1615-16 he took the degree of D.D. at Oxford, and in 1607 was appointed to the prebend of Llanyfydd in the cathedral of St. Asaph (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 87). Davies assisted Dr. Parry in the preparation of his great Welsh bible, which was published in 1620. His own great work, 'Antiquæ Linguae Britannicæ Dictionarium Duplex,' which was published in 1632, gave him a high reputation as a scholar. As a clergyman and a magistrate Davies was held in high esteem, building 'three publick bridges,' and doing 'other charities about Mallwyd where he lived.' He married Jane Price, whose sister was the wife of Richard Parry, bishop of St. Asaph. He died without issue on 15 May 1644, and was buried in his own church at Mallwyd. His wife survived him, and remarried Edward Wynn, his successor in the rectory of Llanmowddy.

His chief works were: 1. 'Antiquæ Linguae Britannicæ Rudimenta,' first edition, 1621; second edition, edited by Rev. Henry Parry, 1809, Oxford. 2. 'Antiquæ Linguae Britannicæ Dictionarium Duplex,' the first part being Welsh and Latin, the second Latin and Welsh, 1632. The second part was the work of Thomas Williams [q. v.] of Trevriw, but the whole was edited by Davies.

The manuscript of Williams's contribution is extant, and shows that Davies only printed a bare index of Williams's collections. Owen and Sir Richard Wynne of Gwydir showed great interest in the undertaking, and some important correspondence between Davies and Owen Wynne, chiefly dated in 1629, and dealing with the selection of a printer, is printed in 'Gent. Mag.' for 1790, pt. i. pp. 23-4. The title-page bears the imprint, 'In ædibus R. Young, impensis J. Davies, Londini.' 3. 'Welsh Translations of the Articles,' 1632 (?). 4. 'Welsh Translation of Parson's Christian Resolutions,' 1632 (?). Many of his Welsh poems are printed in 'Flores Poetarum Britannicorum,' edited by D. Lewys, 1710. Manuscript collections of Davies's Welsh poems and proverbs are in the British Museum.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 587-9; Wood's Fasti, i. 262, 322, 363; Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations of Wales (Merrick), ii. 119; Pennant's Tours in Wales, ii. 224; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. W. R.

DAVIES, JOHN (1627?-1693), translator, son of William Davies, 'yeoman,' was born at Kidwelly, Carmarthenshire, on (according to Wood) 25 May 1625. In May 1646 he described himself as nineteen years old, which makes 1627 a more probable year than 1625. He was brought up at Carmarthen; entered Jesus College, Oxford, 16 May 1641, but after the disturbances caused at Oxford by the civil wars he went to Cambridge, where he matriculated at St. John's College on 14 May 1646 (MAYOR, *Admissions*, 78). Here he declared himself a presbyterian, and was patronised by the poet, John Hall of Durham. Afterwards he travelled in France, mastered the language, and returned to England about 1652. He settled in London and employed himself in translating for the booksellers. He died at Kidwelly 22 July 1693, and was buried there, 'leaving behind him,' says Wood, 'the character of a genial, harmless, and quiet man.'

Davies is credited with the authorship of 'A History of the Civil Wars of Great Britain and Ireland,' dedicated to the Duke of Richmond, and published in 1661. The author's initials, J. D., alone appear on the title-page. The work was reissued at Glasgow in 1664. Davies's translations, nearly all of which were made from or through the French, are as follows: 1. 'Treatise against the Principles of Descartes,' 1654. 2. Sorel's 'The Extravagant Shepherd, an Anti-Romance,' 1654. 3. 'Letters of M. Voiture,' 1655. 4. 'Apocalypse, or a Discovery of some Notorious Heretics,' illustrated, 1655. 5. G. Naudeus's 'The History of Magic,' 1656. 6. 'Les Pro-

vinciales, or the Mysteries of Jesuitism,' 1656. 7. Scuder's 'Clelia,' 1656. 8. 'Novels by Scarron;' three were published separately in 1657, four others in 1662, the whole collected 1667. 9. 'A Further Discovery of the Mystery of Jesuitism,' 1659. 10. 'Journal of Proceedings between Jansenists and Jesuits,' 1659. 11. 'Hymen's Prælua,' concluding parts of 'Cleopatra,' a romance in 3 vols. 1658, 1659, 1660. 12. Some of the latter volumes of the Philosophical Conferences of the Virtuosi in France, 1661. 13. Blondell's 'Treatise of the Sibyls,' 1661. 14. E. de Aranda's 'History of Algiers and Slavery there,' 1662. 15. 'Olearius's Travels (1633-1650) of an Ambassador of the Duke of Holstein in Russia, Persia, and India,' two parts, 1662, collected 1669. 16. Solorzano's 'La Picara, or the Triumphs of Female Subtilty,' 1664. 17. De la Chambre's 'Art how to Know Men,' 1665. 18. 'The History of Caribby Islands,' illustrated, 1666. 19. Florus's 'Roman History,' 1667. 20. 'Murtadi's Egyptian History, from the French of Vallier,' 1667. 21. 'The Unexpected Choice,' a novel by Scarron, 1670. 22. 'Observations on Homer and Virgil,' 1670, 1672. 23. 'Life and Philosophy of Epictetus, with Cebes' Emblem of Humane Life,' 1670. 24. 'Epictetus Junior, or Maxims of Modern Morality,' 1670, said to be an original compilation. 25. 'Account of the Ceremonies of the Vacant See,' 1671. 26. 'History of Henry, surnamed the Great, -King of France,' 1672. 27. 'Prudential Reflections, &c. in Three Centuries,' 1674. 28. 'Political and Military Observations,' 1677. 29. Sanctorius's 'Mediana Statica, or Rules of Health,' 1677. 30. Tavernier's 'History of the Seraglio,' 1677. 31. 'The History of Aprian of Alexandria,' 1679. 32. 'Instructions for History, with a character of the most considerable historians,' 1680. 33. Blondell's 'Pindar and Horace compared,' 1680. 34. Three Spanish novels, viz. (a) 'All Covet, All Lose,' (b) 'The Knight of the Marigold,' (c) 'The Trepanner Trepan'd.' Letters by Davies are prefixed to Hobbes's 'Letter of Liberty,' 1634; John Hall's 'Paradoxes,' 1653; 'The Right Hand of Christian Love,' 1655; 'Astræa, or the Grove of Beatitude,' illustrated, 1665; 'Hierocles, or the Golden Verses of Pythagoras,' translated by Davies's friend John Hall, and prefaced by Davies with an account of Hall and his works, 1657; and 'The Antient Rites and Monuments of the Church of Durham,' 1672 (cf. HEARNE, *Coll.*, ed. Doble, i. 95). Davies seems to have edited 'Enchiridion,' 1686, by his friend Henry Turberville.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 382-5; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; Kennet's Register, 487, 527, 696; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 4th

ser. vi. 279; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Gent. Mag. 1785, ii. 500.] S. L. L.

DAVIES, JOHN, D.D. (1679–1732), president of Queens' College, Cambridge, was born in London on 22 April 1679. His father was a merchant or tradesman in that city, who died while he was young, and his mother a daughter of Sir John Turton, knight, justice of the court of king's bench. He was educated at the Charterhouse School, and on 8 June 1695 was admitted into Queens' College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1698, was elected a fellow of his college 7 July 1701, and commenced M.A. in 1702 (*Cantabrigienses Graduatii*, ed. 1787, p. 111). In 1709 he was junior proctor of the university. He was collated in 1711 by Dr. John Moore, bishop of Ely, to the rectory of Fen Ditton, near Cambridge, and to a prebend in the church of Ely. In the same year he took the degree of LL.D. On the death of Dr. Henry James he was chosen to succeed him as president of Queens' College, 23 March 1716–17. He was created D.D. in 1717, when George I visited Cambridge. In 1718 he resigned the rectory of Glemsford, Suffolk, a benefice in the Bishop of Ely's patronage. In the dispute between Dr. Bentley and the university, Davies, although he was the doctor's particular friend, thought he had acted wrong, and condemned his behaviour. In 1725 Davies was elected vice-chancellor of the university. He died at Fen Ditton on 7 March 1731–2, and was buried in Queens' College chapel.

He published the following correct editions of Greek and Latin authors: 1. 'Maximi Tyrii dissertationes, Gr. et Lat. ex interpretatione Heinsii,' 1703, 8vo. 2. 'C. Julii Cæsaris [et A. Hirtii] quæ extant omnia,' Cambridge, 1706 and 1727, 4to; the latter is the best edition. 3. 'M. Minucii Felicis Octavius. Accedit Commodianus, ævi Cypriani scriptor,' Cambridge, 1707 and 1712, 8vo. 4. He then projected new and beautiful editions of Cicero's philosophical treatises, by way of supplement to the works of that author edited by Grævius, and accordingly published the 'Tusculanarum disputationum libri quinque,' Cambridge, 1709, 8vo, and again in 1723, 1730, and 1738, with the emendations at the end of his friend Dr. Bentley. The other pieces appeared at Cambridge in the following order: 'De Naturâ Deorum,' 1718, 1723, 1733; 'De Divinatione et de Fato,' 1721, 1730; 'Academica,' 1725, 1736; 'De Legibus,' 1727; 'De Finibus Bonorum et Malorum,' 1728, 1741. Davies had also gone as far as the middle of the third book of Cicero's Offices, but being prevented by death from finishing it, he recommended it by his

will to the care of Dr. Mead, who put it into the hands of Dr. Thomas Bentley, that he might prepare it for the press; but the house where Bentley lodged, in the Strand, London, being set on fire by his carelessness, as it is said, by reading after he was in bed, Davies's notes and emendations perished in the flames. 5. 'Lactantii Firmiani epitome divinarum institutionum ad Pentadium fratrem,' Cambridge, 1718, 8vo.

His editorial labours were commended both at home and abroad. Abbé d'Olivet, in particular, the French translator of 'Cicero de Naturâ Deorum,' praised his beautiful edition of that book, though he afterwards changed his opinion, as appears from the harsh judgment he passed upon Davies in the preface to his new edition of Cicero's works.

Dr. Styan Thirlby, in the preface to his edition of Justin Martyr (1722), acknowledges the assistance of Davies throughout the work, and has printed his notes at the end (p. 441).

His portrait has been engraved by Faber.

[Addit. MSS. 5808 p. 162, 5849 p. 265, 5867 p. 48 a; Bentham's Ely, p. 256; Full and Impartial Account of the late Proceedings in the Univ. of Cambr. against Dr. Bentley (1719), p. 5; Biogr. Brit. (Kippis); Blomer's Full View of Dr. Bentley's Letter to the Bishop of Ely, pref. p. x; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 276; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 520; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 343, 706, ii. 134, 142, iv. 276, 328, 329, 508; Paris's Miscellanea (1726), p. 200; Ward's Gresham Professors, p. 194; Ward's Life of Dr. H. More, pp. 213, 214.] T. C.

DAVIES or DAVIS, JOHN SCARLETT (*fl.* 1841), painter, was the son of a shoemaker at Hereford. He went early to France, studied in the Louvre, and was of great promise. In 1825 he made his first contribution to the Royal Academy, 'My Den.' In 1830 he sent 'Interior of a Library.' He then returned to the continent. In 1834 he painted an interior from the gallery at Florence, as well as a successful interior from the Louvre. In 1841 he was at Amsterdam, and sent to the academy 'Jack, after a successful Cruise, visiting his old Comrades at Greenwich.' He lithographed and published twelve heads from studies by Rubens; and in 1832 some views of Bolton Abbey, drawn from nature on the stone. In 1831 he had a commission from Lord Farnborough to paint an interior of the Vatican and of the Escurial. He last exhibited in London in 1844. 'He married,' Redgrave says, 'early in life, became drunken, and of demoralised habits, got into prison, and died before the age of thirty.' The

by a Gentleman of the Inns of Court,' Lond. 1715, 8vo. The fourth volume is the only one in quarto, and it was sold by the author 'at the corner of Little Queen Street, Holbourn.' Vol. v. contains 'Pallas Anglicana,' a dramatic composition which the author describes as 'Drama Ethico-Politico-Epistemicum.' According to his 'Argumentum' prefixed, Albionopolis (London) is invaded by certain strangers who are led on by *Ars Magica*, and *Discordia*, i.e. *Genius Jesuitismi* and *Irreligio Atheistica*, and these, after giving a great deal of trouble, are at last eternally exiled by *Pallas* or *Irenastes*. It is a strange farrago, but not without marks of learning and ability. Vol. vi. contains 'The present and former state of Physick, Diseases, Patients, Quacks, and Doctors.' All the volumes are of such great rarity, that Dr. Farmer never saw but one (the first), nor Baker but three, which were sent to him as a great curiosity by the Earl of Oxford, and are now in the library of St. John's College, Cambridge. In the British Museum there are seven volumes (Lond. 1715-16, 8vo and 4to). Davies's other publications are: 1. *The Recantation of Mr. Pollet, a Roman Priest, late Missioner and Popish Emissary in Worcestershire, Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, Flintshire, &c.'* Lond. [21 May 1705] 4to. This is a sermon on Revelation xviii. 4. 2. 'The Present and Primitive State of Arianism truly stated' [London, 1715], 8vo. 3. In the *Harleian MSS.* there is a long letter from him in French, to the Earl of Oxford, with a Latin ode.

[Addit. MS. 5867 ff. 170b, 171; D'Israeli's *Camelias of Authors* (1812), i. 66-80; D'Israeli's *Curiosities of Literature* (1866), 128-30; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 501; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), 600; Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.*; Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, 107.] T. C.

DAVIES, OWEN (1752-1830), Welsh writer, born at Wrexham in 1752, came to London and joined the Wesleyan methodists. In 1789 he was appointed an itinerant preacher, and on the establishment of the Welsh Wesleyan Mission he was sent to Wales as superintendent. He died at Liverpool on 12 Jan. 1830.

His works are: 1. '*Amddiffyniad o'r Methodistiaid Wesleyaidd*,' 1806. 2. '*Ymddiddanion rhwng dau gymmydog, yn dangos cyfeilornadau Calfinistaeth*,' Caerlleon (Chester), 1807, 12mo. 3. '*Catechism for Children*,' Chester, 1808, 16mo, translated into Welsh ('*Catechism i Plant*') by T. Roberts. 4. '*Sylwadau ar lyfr a gyhoeddwyd yn ddiweddar gan Mr. T. Jones*,' 1808. 5. '*Llythyr at Mr. T. Jones*,' about 1809. 6. '*Deu-*

dddeg o Bregethau ar wahanol Destunau,' Dolgelly, 1812, 8vo. 7. Sermons printed in the '*Eurgrawn Wesleyaidd*.'

[Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

DAVIES, RICHARD (*d.* 1581), bishop of St. David's, was the son of Davydd ab Gronwy, and Janet, daughter of Davydd ab Richard. Though his father was said to be descended from Ithel Velyn, lord of Ial, and his mother from one of the fifteen tribes of North Wales (HUMPHREY's additions to *WOOD, Athene Oxon.* (Bliss) i. 462), the former was only a poor curate of Gyffin, just outside Conway town, while his mother must have been one of the 'focarie' who were almost allowed to the lower parochial clergy in Wales down to the Reformation. He was born at Plas y Person either about 1501, if it is true that he was eighty when he died, or about 1509 if he were, as is also said, fifty when consecrated bishop (STRYPE, *Parker*, ii. 50). There is a story that when young he won a prize at an *isteddfod* (*Cambrian Register*, iii. 157). He was educated at New Inn Hall, Oxford, a house much frequented by Welsh students, especially civilians and canonists, before the foundation of Jesus College. His degree in arts, says Wood, is unknown, but he had become D.D. before 1560 (*Foedera*, xv. 577), though Wood says he received that degree so late as 1566. He was made rector of Midsmorton and vicar of Burnham in Buckinghamshire, the latter living being conferred upon him by Edward VI in 1550 (WILLIS, *Survey of St. David's*, p. 123). Already married and a decided reformer, he lost his preferments under Mary, and sought refuge at Geneva. His name, however, is by no means prominent among the Marian exiles, though he is once mentioned in the famous tract on the 'History of the Troubles of Frankfurt' (p. 168) as among those who in 1557 joined E. Horne and Chambers in subscribing objections to the 'new discipline.' He must therefore have belonged to the party desirous of conforming with the Book of Common Prayer in their worship. Sir John Wynne (*History of the Gwydir Family*, p. 94, ed. 1878), who knew Davies's sons at Oxford, says that after his flight to Geneva his exceeding poverty compelled him to live on the alms of the fugitives there, but adds that 'in three years he learnt the French language so well as to be able to serve a cure in that city, and thus support his family.' During this period two sons were born to him. Though there is no evidence that he took any part in the preparation of the 'Geneva Bible,' yet the whole atmosphere of the

place seems to have stimulated his zeal for biblical translation.

On the accession of Elizabeth, Davies returned to England and received back his old preferments. His enthusiasm and sufferings commended him to the new government. In July 1559 he was placed on a commission to visit the four Welsh dioceses and the adjacent sees of Hereford and Worcester, which at a session held in Stratford-upon-Avon Church deprived John Lloyd, dean of St. Asaph, for contumacy. He was among those marked for preferment in a list of Cecil's, and on 4 Dec. he was elected by the chapter, on 18 Jan. confirmed, and on 21 Jan. 1560 consecrated by Parker at Lambeth as bishop of St. Asaph, a post vacant by the deprivation of Thomas Goldwell. His temporalities were restored on 29 March (*Fœdera*, xv. 577), but as they were only worth 10*l.* a year and the only other revenue of the see was 17*l.* of spiritualities (STRYPE, *Annals*, i. i. 227), he was allowed to hold *in commendam* not only Burnham and Midsmorton, but also a prebend in his cathedral and the sinecure rectory of Llansantffraid yn Mechain for the term of five years (*Fœdera*, xv. 560). He at once set to work with vigour, and in August received an appointment to visit the diocese as the archbishop's commissioner (STRYPE, *Parker*, iii. 76). His letter to Parker on the state of his diocese shows clearly enough the need for action. Some of his clergy were still boys, others not yet in holy orders, others were studying at Oxford. Of the residents many would not or could not keep hospitality. There were only five gospel preachers ('concionatores evangelici') in the whole of the diocese (WILLIS, *Survey of St. Asaph*, ii. 136-47). He was translated in the spring of 1561 to the slightly richer (300*l.* a year) (*Annals* i. i. 227) and much larger diocese of St. David's. The chapter received orders to elect him on 20 Feb., but his inability through ill-health to attend in London, and some doubtful proceedings of Thomas Davies [q. v.], his successor, seem to have delayed matters so that the actual translation was only effected on 21 May, and the temporalities restored on 2 June (*Fœdera*, xv. 614).

Davies took no very prominent share in general English affairs. He was in January 1562 present at the convocation which drew up the Thirty-nine Articles. He signed the canons of 1571, and he joined the majority of the bishops in petitioning the queen in 1566 to offer no impediment to the Articles Bill which she had stayed in the House of Lords. In Wales, however, he was a very important person, active in the administration

and reformation of his diocese, the trusted adviser of Parker and Cecil on Welsh affairs, and the ardent advocate of all schemes for the intellectual and religious enlightenment of his countrymen. The scanty revenues of his see were supplemented by three livings and a prebend of his cathedral held *in commendam*. Yet he suffered the many great episcopal houses to fall into ruin, and at Abergwili, where he resided, his successor complained that he had left the palace in most extreme disrepair. He sold the collations to prebends of St. David's and Brecon, and of most livings in his gift worth '10*l.* by the year.' The lands of the see, even to the very doors of his palace, he let on long leases, and, careless of what came after him, supported himself on the fines made on granting them. The records of the chapter leave no doubt that his dealings with the property of his see nearly approached simony, and rivalled that of some of the worst of his English contemporaries. By sending Cecil all the ancient manuscripts and 'monuments' connected with his see, he denuded the diocesan registry of all ancient records. Lavish and improvident rather than dishonest, Davies employed his doubtfully won means in bountiful hospitality. He always kept 'an exceeding great port.' He had in his service the younger sons of some of the best houses of North Wales, giving them good maintenance and education along with his own sons. He showed a strong clanish love for his compatriots of North Wales, many of whom he advanced to livings, 'having ever this saying in his mouth, "I will plant you, North Welshmen; grow if you list."' But his followers and kinsfolk showed a lawless violence which suggests some blame for his too easy temper. Towards the end of his life one of the council of Wales forwarded a series of grave charges against Davies, based on his connivance of the outrageous behaviour of his son-in-law, Mr. Penry (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cxxxi. 43, 1). Davies's answers to the charges (*ib.*) are not very satisfactory.

Davies was a member of the council of Wales, he was frequently put in commissions of the peace, and in 1578 was appointed with John Barlow to take measures to detect pirates and their abettors in the principality, and especially in the sea-girt region surrounding his remote cathedral village (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 604). His position at Ludlow enabled him to supplement the imperfections of the jurisdiction of his consistory court by reference to the president and council of Wales (*ib.* p. 597). He also enjoyed the close friendship of Parker, who encouraged him in his difficulties and corre-

ponded with him on questions of British antiquities as well as official business. He was sufficiently trusted by Cecil to be able to tender strong advice as to the filling up of Welsh bishoprics, to warn him against men 'utterly unlearned in divinity,' and to press the claims of his own allies for preferment. He failed, however, to obtain the see of Bangor for his friend Huet, precentor and head of his chapter. Another great ally of Davies was Walter Devereux, earl of Essex [q. v.], who, with the possession of the old episcopal mansion of Lamphey, had acquired great influence in Carmarthenshire and Pembrokeshire, and was a strong friend of the reforming principles to which the bishop also was devoted. In 1576 the foundation of Carmarthen grammar school was due to the efforts of Essex and Davies, who, with some of the townsfolk, petitioned the queen with this object. When the earl died in Dublin, Davies preached an eloquent funeral sermon in Carmarthen church. The sermon was printed at London in 1577 by H. Denham, 'for the benefit of the young earl absent,' and threw a clear light on the state of the diocese over which Davies ruled so long. As a councillor as well as a bishop he could complain of the careless and bad justices and sheriffs, the timid and superstitious churchwardens, who thwarted all his efforts for reform. But he had to deal also with great earls and courtiers, greedy for church spoils and contemptuously intolerant of the church's rulers. It was noted as a proof of uncommon boldness that he 'stoutly confronted' Sir John Perrot, the president of Munster, a Pembrokeshire gentleman of large estate, as well as a prominent statesman (WYNNE, *Gwydir Family*, p. 94, cf. *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. vii. 118). Again, he struggled to vindicate the rights of the see against a 'commission of concealment' granted to one Carey, a groom of the queen's chamber, who, not contented with an advantageous lease by which it was attempted to buy him off, obtained the verdict of a jury that Llanddewibrevi was a 'college concealed,' and robbed the see of the patronage of that important living, and of twelve other churches annexed to the prebends of the dissolved college as well. Carey afterwards claimed the churches of Llauarth and Llanina as parcels of Llanddewi, and, not daunted with a first defeat in the law courts, persevered until he obtained a new verdict in his favour. Even after Davies's death he sued his widow for the arrears of rent due when the property was in her husband's unquestioned possession (STRYPE, *Annals*, III. i. 175, III. ii. 226-8; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 328).

On another occasion Davies was involved in a quarrel with the Earls of Leicester and Pembroke. In four peremptory letters they bade the bishop accept a Mr. Bowen as their presentee to an advowson to which there were already two pretenders with stronger claims. Bowen produced as evidence documents 'counterfeit and devoid of truth,' with only the chapter seal, 'and that arbitrarily set on and taken from some old writing.' So much was the bishop alarmed, that he tried to persuade Mr. Gwynne, the lawful holder, to resign that he might present Bowen himself. But Gwynne's refusal, the discovery of another claimant in the person of Samuel Ferrar, son of Davies's martyred predecessor, and a violent letter of the earls, rebuking him for injustice and chiding him for his delay, combined to give the bishop courage to resist. He piteously complained to Parker of their bad usage, and lamented how, in conjunction with 'insatiable cormorants in his own diocese,' his powerful enemies 'defamed and denounced him.' All the consolation he got from the archbishop was, 'Better shall ye finally satisfy wise men by constancy to truth and justice than be tossed up and down at the pleasure of others; *expertus loquor*' (*Parker Correspondence*, pp. 226, 279, Parker Soc.).

In the administration of his diocese Davies found more obstacles in the passive resistance of ignorance, vice, and indifference than from the more direct antagonism of catholic and puritan. In 1577 he was able to inform Cecil that there were no recusants in his diocese (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 564). In 1570 Davies forwarded to Cecil a detailed account of the 'state of his diocese with suggestions for remedying the same' (*State Papers*, Dom. Elizabeth, R. O., lxvi. 26 and 26, 1; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 362). In this document, which sheds a good deal of light on the state of the Welsh church at the time, Davies specially urges the council to provide competent stipends for vicars in the numerous parishes appropriated to the crown, whose condition had become far worse than before the suppression of the monasteries.

Davies set himself energetically to work to provide a vernacular theological literature for his country. He enlisted the co-operation of his neighbour in the Vale of Conway, William Salesbury [q. v.], to whose almost single-handed efforts had been already due the first books printed in Welsh. In 1563 an act of parliament was passed (5 Eliz. cap. 28), enjoining the four Welsh bishops and the bishop of Hereford, under penalty of 40*l.* each, to procure to be printed before 1566 Welsh versions of the Bible and Book of Common Prayer, copies of which were to be placed in every

parish church in Wales. In the same year a royal patent gave William Salesbury and the printer, John Waley, exclusive license to print the above Welsh versions for the term of seven years (*Lansdowne MS.* 48, f. 175). Davies at once set to work with energy, though he complained, however, that he found 'small help' from any one except Salesbury. Davies was himself also busy in revising the English translation. It was not until 1567 that the firstfruits of their efforts appeared. In that year was printed the first Welsh edition of the New Testament. The bulk of it was the work of Salesbury, but Huet, cantor of St. David's, had translated the Apocalypse, and Davies 1 Timothy, Hebrews, St. James, and 1 and 2 Peter. Davies also contributed a long epistle to the Welsh ('Epistol at y Cemburu'), of which the full title is 'R. episcop Menew yn damuno adnewyddiat yr hen ffydd catholic a golauni euangel Christ ir Cemburu oll, yn enwedig i bop map eneid dyn o wevny ey episcopawt.' It combines a good deal of rather questionable history with some sounder divinity. It was reprinted with the Welsh version of Jewel's 'Apology' in 1671. It is written, says a recent critic, in a more vigorous and easy style and with less archaic diction than Salesbury's translation. The New Testament, a well-printed black letter quarto, was printed at London by Henry Denham, 'at the costs and charges of Humfrey Toy, a Welshman from Carmarthen, whose family was subsequently associated with the bishop in founding the grammar school of that town. In the same year appeared the Welsh prayer-book ('Llyfr Gweddi Gyffredin,' &c.), printed in folio by Denham, also at Toy's cost. For this Salesbury and Davies seem to have been jointly responsible; but it is impossible to determine their respective shares in the undertaking. A prospect of the completion of the translation of the Bible was held out in Salesbury's dedication, but the work seems to have languished. Sir John Wynne tells a story that Davies and Salesbury quarrelled over the meaning of some single word, and that in consequence the co-operation which had hitherto produced so much result came to an end. Not until after Davies's death did William Morgan publish in 1588 a complete Welsh bible; but in his preface he bears strong testimony to the great work of Davies. On the literary merits of the version opinion has been more divided, but the praise or blame of that more rightfully belongs to Salesbury than to Davies. (On all points connected with the literary characteristics and sources of the Welsh Testament, see a lecture on W. Salesbury's New Testament by the Rev. T. C. Edwards in

'Transactions of Liverpool Welsh National Society, First Session,' pp. 51-81.)

In 1568 appeared the first edition of the 'Bishops' Bible,' on which revision Davies had also been actively engaged. In a list drawn up by Parker the books of Joshua, Judges, Ruth, and 1 and 2 Kings was assigned to Davies; but in the printed copy his initials are at the end of 2 Samuel, and as no other initials occur after the end of Deuteronomy it seems clear that Davies's work was confined to these books (*Parker Correspondence*, p. 335). But there is nothing very original or important in this revision. It closely followed the 'Great Bible,' and when original readings were attempted they were not always happy (WESCOTT, *History of the English Bible*, p. 241). Davies was also a writer of Welsh verses, many of which are preserved in the voluminous manuscript collections of Welsh poetry in the Addit. MSS. at the British Museum. Davies died on 7 Nov. 1581, and was buried in Abergwili church. His will, dated 13 Sept. 1581, left nearly all his scanty property to his widow, Dorothy. 'He died poor,' says Sir J. Wynne, 'having never had regard to riches.' In his will he mentions his sons Peregrine, Richard, and Pearson, and two daughters, Margaret, betrothed to Hugh Butler, and another married to the William Penry whose violence brought his father-in-law into some difficulties (KENNET, *Collections in Lansdowne MS.* 982, f. 18).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*, with Humphrey's additions, i. 462, ed. Bliss; Strype's *Annals of the Reformation, and Lives of Parker and Grindal*; *Parker Correspondence*, Parker Soc.; *Grindal's Remains*, Parker Soc.; Sir John Wynne's *Hist. of the Gwydir Family*, pp. 93, 94, 96, ed. 1878; *Rymer's Fœdera*, vol. xv.; Browne Willis's *Survey of St. Asaph*, ed. Edwards, i. 103-4, ii. 136-147; Willis's *Survey of St. David's*, 123, 194; Thomas's *Hist. of St. Asaph*, 85-9, 225-6; Jones and Freeman's *Hist. of St. David's*, 331, 337; *Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80*; Nasmith's *Cat. of MSS. in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge*, pp. 149, 154; Bishop Morgan's *Preface to Welsh Bible*, 1588; Llewelyn's *Historical Account of the British Versions of the Bible*; Rowlands's *Cambrian Bibliography and Transactions of the Liverpool Welsh National Society, First Session.*]

T. F. T.

DAVIES, RICHARD (1635-1708), Welsh quaker, was born in 1635 at Welshpool, where his family had a fair estate, and received his education in that town. Although brought up to the episcopal church, when only thirteen years old he began to go to dissenters' meetings, and used to follow one independent minister when he preached at considerable distances. When fourteen he was sent, pre-

liminary to being apprenticed, on trial to a tradesman, but a single conversation proving that his destined master's religious views were not 'right,' he returned home, and waited until he met with a felt-maker of whose opinions he approved, to whom he apprenticed himself. In 1657 he met with a person who professed quaker principles, and, without joining that body, Davies broke off his connection with the independents, and adopted the quaker forms of speech and customs, for using which his mistress once broke his head and, as he alleged, tried to murder him. Shortly before the termination of his apprenticeship he visited Welshpool, and, going with his parents to church, interrupted the preacher, for which he was arrested, but discharged by the magistrates, as his offence was not sufficient to constitute legal brawling. Finding three other men of like mind, he commenced to worship with them on a hillside in quaker fashion, for which he was avoided, and underwent some petty persecution. On the termination of his apprenticeship in 1658-9 he went to live in London, joining the Friends, among whom he soon became a minister, and working at his trade of felt-maker or hatter. About the same time he married. Towards the end of 1660, while on a visit to Welshpool, he was arrested in the middle of the night, on a charge of being inimical to the government, by some soldiers. The magistrates, to whom he was known, interfered in his behalf, and as the soldiers refused to liberate him, a crowd collected, and abetted by the magistrates made preparations for a riot. On Davies promising to surrender himself at Montgomery prison the next morning, the soldiers let him go. This promise he kept, on his way avoiding, he relates, going near the house of an uncle, a magistrate, who he feared might prevent him. He was only imprisoned, though with great severity, for a fortnight, when he went to a meeting at which, with twenty-five others, he was arrested and sent to the gaol at Shrewsbury. On condition of promising that these prisoners should all appear at the next assizes, he, after a few days, obtained their release, for which, as it was harvest time, he was particularly anxious. At the assizes they were discharged on condition of returning home at once. As a minister Davies was so successful that in the course of a few years the greater part of the inhabitants for miles round Welshpool professed quakerism. His converts were severely persecuted, and Davies, whose influence was considerable, was instrumental in relieving the wants of those who were confined in overcrowded prisons, as well as in obtaining the release

of a large number. Among other magistrates he visited the third Lord Herbert of Chisbury, who asked the clergyman introducing him who he was. The other replied, 'A quaker and a haberdasher of hats.' 'Oh,' said Lord Herbert, 'I thought he was such an one, for he keeps his hat so fast on the block.' Lord Herbert refused to use his influence to liberate the Friends altogether, but obtained for them so much liberty that they were allowed to leave the prison and go where they liked so long as they did not return to their homes, and Davies seems to have been instrumental in providing a house for their use. In 1662 he was again arrested at Welshpool, but was offered his liberty if he would consent to go to church the following Sunday, which he accepted, and insisted on speaking both during the morning and evening service. He, however, always spoke with so much courtesy that he generally parted on friendly terms with the preachers he interrupted, and many of his closest friends were ministers whom he opposed. In his 'Account of the Convincement,' &c., he states that he was for the next ten years nominally a prisoner under a writ of præmunire, but he was put under no restraint of any kind, and, although during these years, which he occupied as a travelling minister, he was frequently arrested, he was never detained more than a few hours. On one of his journeys he made the acquaintance of Thomas Corbet, a barrister, of whose legal knowledge he made such use as to obtain the liberation of numbers of imprisoned Friends. From this time the relief and liberation of the suffering quakers seems to have been his real business, and he never hesitated to urge them to take any advantage a faulty writ or technical error might afford. In 1680, while he was in London, a writ of excommunication was issued against him. He immediately returned to Wales, and called on Dr. Lloyd, the bishop of St. Asaph, who offered to annul the writ, an offer Davies declined until the bishop agreed to include all the other Friends who were in like condition. In his 'Account' he gives a very amusing narrative of an interview he had on behalf of imprisoned Friends with Lord Hyde at Whitehall, and of another with Earl Powys, who, he records, never allowed the quakers to be fined for not serving on juries, or otherwise offending for conscience sake, in any places where he had influence. He seems to have been on most friendly terms with several of the bishops and the more important clergy, and to have been almost always successful in persuading them to exercise their influence on behalf of the Friends. In 1702 he was one of the twelve quakers sent by the yearly

meeting to present an address to the queen and to have acted as spokesman, after which he returned to Wales, going round by Worcester in order to stop with his firm friend Dr. Lloyd, who had been translated to that see from St. Asaph. Davies visited London again in 1704 and 1706 to be present at the yearly meetings. He died after a very brief illness in April 1708, and was interred in the Friends' burying-place near his house at Cloddiechion, near Welshpool. He was a recognised minister for forty-five years. He was a man of amiable disposition, of considerable gift in preaching, kind-hearted, charitable, and unpretending, with considerable tact and foresight. His only work is 'An Account of the Convincement, Exercises, and Services of that Ancient Servant of the Lord, R. D.,' &c., 1710, which has been frequently republished in England and America.

[An Account of the Convincement, &c.; Besse's Sufferings of the Quakers; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books; Fox's Journal, 1765.]

A. C. B.

DAVIES, RICHARD, M.D. (d. 1762), physician, was a native of Shropshire. On 19 Aug. 1726 he was entered as a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, at that time under the presidency of his relation, Dr. John Davies (1679-1732) [q. v.]. There he became a fellow, proceeding B.A. in 1730, M.A. in 1734, and M.D. in 1748 (*College Register*). He practised at Shrewsbury, but latterly at Bath, where he died in the beginning of 1762. His will, bearing date 11 Dec. 1743, was proved on 6 March 1762 by his widow, Jane (*Reg.* in P. C. C. 99, St. Eloy). Davies was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 8 June 1738, but withdrew two years later. Besides an elaborate dissertation, 'Tables of Specific Gravities, with Observations,' in vol. xlv. of the 'Philosophical Transactions,' pp. 416-89, he was the author of: 1. 'The General State of Education in the Universities: with a particular view to the philosophic and medical education: set forth in an epistle to . . . Doctor Hales, . . . being introductory to essays on the blood,' 8vo, Bath, 1759. Anonymous 'Observations' in reply appeared the same year. 2. 'To promote the experimental Analysis of the Human Blood. Essay the first' (no more published), 8vo, Bath, 1760.

[Addit. MSS. 6210, f. 32, 6181, f. 21; Byrom's Journal and Remains (Chetham Soc.), vol. ii. pt. i. p. 56, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 535.] G. G.

DAVIES, ROBERT (1684-1728), Welsh antiquary, of Llanerch, Denbighshire, and Gwysaney, Flintshire, was a diligent student of the history and antiquities of his native

country, and formed a valuable collection of Welsh manuscripts, of which only ten volumes now remain, five at Llanerch, and five at Gwysaney. He died on 22 May 1728, aged 44. A superb monument was erected to his memory in Mold Church, with his figure in a standing attitude, and habited in Roman costume.

[Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations of Wales, ii. 321; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 110; Cathrall's Hist. of N. Wales, ii. 223.] T. C.

DAVIES, ROBERT (1769?-1835), Welsh poet, better known as Bardd Nantglyn and Robin Ddu o'r Glyn, was born about 1769. He resided for four years (1800-4) in London, where he filled at intervals the offices of bard and secretary to the Gwynneddigion Society. On returning to Wales he settled at Nantglyn, near Denbigh. He occupied the bardic chair for Powis at the Wrexham Eisteddfod in 1820 by his prize elegy on the death of George III. On different occasions he obtained eleven medals for his prize poems, in addition to many premiums in money. Most of these compositions are published in his work entitled 'Diliau Barddas,' Denbigh, 1827, 8vo. He also wrote an excellent Welsh grammar, 'Gramadeg Cymraeg; sef cyfarwyddyd hyrwydd i ymadroddi ac ysgrifenu yr iaith Gymraeg,' Chester, 1808, which passed through four editions. He died on 1 Dec. 1835 and was buried at Nantglas, where he had been for some years the parish clerk.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. v. 327; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 111; Williams's Biog. Sketches of some of the most eminent Individuals which the Principality of Wales has produced, p. 86; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, pp. 713, 730.] T. C.

DAVIES, ROBERT (1793-1875), antiquary of York, eldest son of Peter Davies, by his wife Ann, daughter of Robert Rhodes, was born at York on 19 Aug. 1793, and educated at St. Peter's royal grammar school in that city. Having been admitted a solicitor in 1814, he practised for many years in York, and was town clerk there from 1827 until 1848. He was in partnership with John Baylton from 1829 to 1834. After his retirement from business he was elected a magistrate. He was, however, better known as an antiquary than as a lawyer. He was particularly well acquainted with the modern history of York, and read papers before the Yorkshire Philosophical Society upon the streets, churches, public buildings, houses, privileges, and other antiquities of the city. During his

later years his whole time was given up to literature, and he left behind him a number of valuable and interesting works. He was elected a member of the Society of Antiquaries on 22 Dec. 1842. He died at his residence, The Mount, in the city of York, on 23 Aug. 1875, and was buried in the cemetery on 29 Aug. He married in 1826 Elizabeth, youngest daughter of George Cattle of York.

He was the author or editor of: 1. 'The Freeman's Roll of the City of York,' 1835. 2. 'Extracts from the Municipal Records of the City of York,' 1843. 3. 'The Fawkes's of York in the Sixteenth Century,' 1850. 4. 'Notices of the Royal and Archiepiscopal Mints and Coinages at York,' 1854. 5. 'Pope: additional facts concerning his maternal ancestry,' 1858. 6. 'The Visitation of the County of York,' Surtees Soc. 1859. 7. 'The Life of M. Rawdon,' Camden Soc. 1863. 8. 'A Memoir of the York Press,' 1868. 9. 'Walks through the City of York. By R. Davies, edited by his widow, Elizabeth Davies,' 1880.

[Law Times, 4 Sept. 1875, p. 333; Solicitor's Journal, 11 Sept. 1875, p. 858.] G. C. B.

DAVIES, ROWLAND (1649-1721), dean of Cork, son of Rowland Davies of Bandon, co. Cork, by Mary Smith, whose maiden name was Scudamore, was born at Gille Abbey, near Cork, in 1649, and, having received his early education in that city under Mr. Scragg, entered Trinity College, Dublin, 23 Feb. 1665. He graduated B.A. 1671, M.A. 1681, and LL.D. 1706. It would seem that he had at first in view the medical profession; but on 9 April 1671 priest's orders were conferred upon him, and on the 11th of the following month he was admitted to the prebend of Kilnaglorry, in the diocese of Cork. He was collated 26 Oct. 1673, and again in 1676, to the prebend of Iniscarra, in the diocese of Cloyne. In 1674 he exchanged his first preferment for the prebend of Iniskenny, in the same diocese; and he was instituted 10 Feb. 1679 to the deanery of Ross. To these benefices was added the prebend of Liscleary, in the diocese of Cork, to which he was collated 20 Oct. 1679. He composed a minute and accurate 'Account of the State of the Diocese of Cork in 1682,' which is preserved in manuscript in the diocesan registry. Dreading a repetition of the tragic scenes enacted during the insurrection of 1641, he left Ireland in company with many others in March 1689, and sought employment in the ministry in England. The first scene of his labours was the church of Camberwell, Surrey, of which his fellow-countryman, Dr. Richard Parr, was vicar; and though now depending entirely

on his own exertions, and privately encountering many difficulties, he faithfully discharged the duties of his profession. Soon after, through the interest of friends, he was appointed by the corporation of Great Yarmouth to a lectureship in that town, which, however, in a few months he resigned. When King William visited Ireland Davies obtained an appointment as chaplain to one of the regiments proceeding thither, and he landed again in his native country 11 May 1690. His arrival at Belfast and the active part he took at the battle of the Boyne, the siege of Limerick, and generally through the whole Irish campaign, are particularly recorded in his 'Journal,' which has been ably edited by Richard Caulfield, LL.D., of Cork, and printed for the Camden Society, 1857. He was, with many more, attainted by King James, but after the close of the war he regained his preferments. In 1693 he became vicar-general of Cloyne, an office for which from his knowledge of canon law he was well qualified. In 1695 the county of Cork publicly acknowledged his 'great services against the torys' (BISHOP DOWNES'S *Manuscripts*, T.C.D.) In 1707 he became precentor of Cork, and resigning the deanery of Ross in 1710, he succeeded to that of Cork, on the death of Dean Pomeroy, by patent dated 17 Feb. In the same year he was also presented to the rectory of Carrigaline, near Cork, which he resigned in 1717. He had married in 1674 Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Robert Stannard, and granddaughter of Archbishop Boyle of Armagh, lord chancellor of Ireland, and by her, who died 28 Feb. 1715, he had four sons who reached manhood, besides other sons who died young, and several daughters. One of his sons was preferred to the archdeaconry of Cloyne in 1742. Full of years, and in the midst of his surviving relatives, Davies died at Dawstown, co. Cork, 11 Dec. 1721, and was buried in the family vault in Cork Cathedral, where there is an inscription to his memory. A fine portrait of him in his doctor's gown, and some of his manuscripts, are in the possession of his descendants. The pedigree of his family was entered at the visitation of Herefordshire in 1683.

Besides the interesting 'Journal' above mentioned he was the author of the following: 1. 'A Letter to a Friend [Mr. Turner of Limerick] concerning his changing his Religion,' London, 1692, 4to. 2. 'Christian Loyalty, a Sermon preached in the Cathedral of Cork on 30 Jan. 1715,' Dublin, 1716, 4to. 3. 'A Truly Catholic and Old Religion, showing that the Established Church in Ireland is more truly a Member of the Catholic Church than the Church of Rome, and

that all the Ancient Christians, especially in Great Britain and Ireland, were of her Communion,' Dublin, 1716, 4to. 4. 'A Reply to a pretended Answer to a Book entitled The Truly Catholick and Old Religion, in a Letter to the author of it' (the Rev. Dr. Timothy O'Brien), Dublin, 1717, 4to; and there having been a rejoinder from the same, 5. 'Remarks on a Pamphlet entitled Goliath beheaded with his own Sword, or an Answer to the Reply,' &c., Dublin, 1720, 4to. A sermon by Davies appeared in 1717.

[Davies's Journal, edited by Caulfield; Brady's Clerical and Parochial Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross; Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae*, i. v.] B. H. B.

DAVIES, ROWLAND (1740–1797), musical composer, son of Rowland Davies and his wife Jane Nicholas, was born in London in May 1740. He was a pupil of Handel, under whom he made such progress that it is said he presided at the organ in Westminster Abbey at the coronation of George III. Soon afterwards he turned catholic and proceeded to Douay, where he took the college oath in 1765 and was ordained priest. On his return to England he was stationed first at Cliff, Yorkshire, next at Warwick Street, London, and finally at Bosworth Hall, the residence of Francis Turville. He died on 16 March 1797.

He set to music many masses, a 'Te Deum,' a 'Magnificat,' and 'Responses for the Dead.'

[Kirk's MS. Biog. Collections, quoted in Gillo's *Bibl. Diet.*; *Catholic Ann. Reg.* (1850), 171.] T. C.

DAVIES, SNEYD (1709–1769), poet, was born on 30 Oct. 1709. His father, John Davies, was rector of Kingsland, Herefordshire, and prebendary of Hereford and St. Asaph. His mother, Honora, was daughter of Ralph Sneyd, and married, first, William Ravenscroft in 1690, who died in 1698, and secondly, John Davies, by whom she had four children, Sneyd being the second son. He was on the foundation at Eton, and afterwards became scholar and fellow of King's College, Cambridge. At Eton he made the acquaintance of Charles Pratt, afterwards Lord Camden, who also became a fellow of King's College, and of Frederick Cornwallis, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. Davies wrote poems at school, and was distinguished for scholarship. His father dying in 1732 left him the advowson of Kingsland. Here he settled, and led the life of a recluse, amusing himself with poetical compositions, keeping up an occasional correspondence with Pratt, Cornwallis, and other college friends, and

solacing himself with his books and his pipe. His particular crony was Timothy Thomas, rector of Presteigne, in his neighbourhood, who joined him in translating the 'Essay on Man' into Latin verse, and shared his tastes as far as superior age and fatness permitted. Thomas died, aged 59, in 1751. Cornwallis, on becoming bishop of Lichfield in 1749, appointed his old friend to a chaplaincy, and afterwards appointed him master of St. John's Hospital in 1751, prebendary of Lichfield, and in 1755 archdeacon of Derby. Davies became known in the literary circles of Lichfield. Miss Seward, then a girl, wept 'tears of delight' at his earnest and tremulous voice, and thought him a spirit 'beatified before his time.' Though professing love of seclusion, Davies seems to have had some hankerings after preferment, and it is intimated that he showed some irritation when Pratt, who was attorney-general in 1757–62, and became lord chancellor in 1766, failed to obtain any patronage for his old acquaintance. It seems, however, that Davies had a paralytic stroke in 1763, and became irritable and querulous. Lord Camden offered him a small living in the neighbourhood of Kingsland in 1768; but Davies was fast breaking, and died on 20 Jan. 1769. He left the living of Kingsland and his whole fortune to a Mr. Evans. He was never married, and was singularly simple, modest, and unworldly. A lady having once taken a seat in his carriage, he showed his discretion by pulling up the blinds as he passed through the town.

Davies's poems were never collected. They include Latin verses, imitations of Horace's epistles, serious and burlesque imitations of Milton, whom he specially admired, and verses in the manner of Swift. George Hardinge, who tried hard to discover sublimity, as well as elegance, pathos, and humour, in his writings, prefers his Miltonic vein. But Hardinge failed to convert even Miss Seward. Some of them were published anonymously in two volumes of poems (1732 and 1745) by John Whaley, also a fellow of King's College. Whaley, who was Horace Walpole's private tutor, was dissipated and in difficulties, and Davies gave him the poems by way of charity. These and other poems by Davies will be found in Dodsley's 'Collection' (1775), v. 95–106, vi. 138–47, 265, 284, and Nichols's 'Collection' (1780), vi. 114–42, 151, vii. 312. Pennant's 'Tour in Wales,' ii. 422, contains a poem on Caractacus, delivered at an annual meeting on Caer Caradoc. One poem is in the fourth volume of Duncombe's 'Imitations of Horace,' which is dedicated to Davies. Others are given for the first time in the rambling life of Davies, by George Hardinge,

in the first volume of Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature.' Some letters called 'Origines Divisionæ; or the Antiquities of the Devezes, in familiar letters to a friend,' printed in 1754, ascribed to Sneyd Davies, were really written by James Davis [q. v.]

[Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, i. 481-709, iii. 130-44; Anna Seward's Letters, i. 194, 352; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 577, 615; R. Churton's Lives of the Founders of Brasenose, 488.]

L. S.

DAVIES, THOMAS (1511?-1573), bishop of St. Asaph, was born about 1511, either at his father's house at Caerhun, in the parish of Llanbedr y Cennin, between Conway and Llanrwst in Carnarvonshire, or, as some say, in Conway town. His father, a reputed descendant of Sir Gruffudd Llwyd, was a country gentleman of some estate, and the house of Caerhun is said still to belong to his descendants. His brothers filled such important posts as sheriff, coroner, and escheator of Carnarvonshire. In 1535 the rectory of Llanbedr, together with the vicarage of Caerhun, was conferred on Davies, who, in accordance with a very common custom at that time, must have been resident for the next years at Cambridge. After a possible previous sojourn at Oxford, he entered first St. John's and afterwards Queens' Colleges in Cambridge, where he proceeded LL.B. in 1543, and LL.D. in 1548. In 1546 he appears as holding the office of chancellor of Bangor, a post only worth 40s. a year, and in 1552 Bishop Bulkeley of that see left him some books in his will. He held various other livings, including one portion of the sinecure of Llandinam, and retained his preferments during all the changes and troubles of the reigns of Edward and Mary. He was a sufficiently good catholic to receive from Cardinal Pole the custody of the spiritualities of Bangor on the death of Bishop Glynnne in 1558 (*Reg. Pole in Add. MS.* 6086, f. 78), but he at once conformed on the accession of Elizabeth, was made archdeacon of St. Asaph, and was appointed bishop of that see on the translation of Bishop Richard Davies [q. v.] to St. David's. He was consecrated at Croydon by Parker on 26 May 1561. Even before his consecration his 'hasty proceedings' had excited the alarm of his predecessor (*Parker Correspondence*, p. 137, Parker Soc.) Perhaps it was in consequence of this that the temporalities of the see were not restored until 2 April 1562 (*Fœdera*, xv. 623). They were only worth 187*l.* a year, and, following the precedent of Richard Davies, the new bishop retained his other preferments. This being done without legal warrant, complaints were

made to the queen and council, but Parker took up Davies's cause, and the council accepted his view that, as such *commendams* were customary in the see, even when 'livings had been better and provisions cheaper,' it was necessary that Davies should hold the benefices 'for the maintenance of hospitality' and to secure for him the 'port agreeable in a bishop' (*Parker Correspondence*, pp. 207-8). On such grounds he was allowed to hold the rectories of Estyn and Crome in *commendam* (*NASMITH, Cat. MSS. C.C.C. Cant.* p. 155). He possibly resigned to his kinsfolk some of his other livings, after having, it was said, made scandalous leases of the property that left little to his successors. He was present in the convocation of 1562, and subscribed with the other bishops the Thirty-nine Articles. In December 1566 he joined the other bishops in signing a letter to the queen urging her to allow the bill enforcing subscription to the Articles which she had stayed in the House of Lords, to pass through parliament. In 1571 he subscribed by proxy the canons agreed upon in that year. He seems to have lived mostly in his diocese, and to have shown great zeal for the maintenance of order and conformity. He had scarcely been consecrated when, in an assembly of the clergy of the deanery of Rhos, he drew up a series of directions to the clergy enjoining on them to keep residence and hospitality, to abolish relics and superstitions, to provide for the Welsh as well as the English, to enjoin the performance of the lawful ceremonies, to wear the proper vestments, to keep true registers, to provide themselves with books, and to use the stipends hitherto set apart for the 'lady priest' for parish schoolmasters (*WILKINS, Concilia*, iv. 228-9). He succeeded so far that he was able in 1570 to boast to Cecil that he had reduced his see to much better order than that in which he found it; but as there was still some disorderly persons, he prayed for the institution of an ecclesiastical commission for his diocese (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 396, cf. p. 406). He died on 16 Oct. 1573 (*CLIVE, History of Ludlow*, p. 209), and was buried at Abergele, but no monument marks his remains.

His will, dated 19 April 1570, included a legacy for the foundation of a scholarship at Queens' College, Cambridge, and bequests of 10*l.* for Bangor school, for furniture for the Bishop of Bangor's house, and for the church he was buried in. His wife, Margaret, survived him, and acted as his executrix. His only daughter, Catherine, married William Holland, a gentleman of Abergele.

[Browne Willis's Survey of Bangor, pp. 255, 257, 263, 267; Browne Willis's Survey of St. Asaph, ed. Edwards, i. 105; Thomas's History of Diocese of St. Asaph, pp. 86, 226, 237; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 319; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 823-4; Wilkins's Concilia, iv. 228-229; Sir John Wynn's History of the Gwydir Family, p. 94, ed. 1878; Baker's Hist. St. John's Coll. i. 249, ed. Mayor; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80; Parker Correspondence, Parker Soc., pp. 137, 207, 294, 446; Strype's Annals (8vo), vol. i. pt. i. pp. 371, 487; Strype's Parker (8vo), i. 293, ii. 60.] T. F. T.

DAVIES or DAVIS, SIR THOMAS (1631-1679), lord mayor of London and bookseller, son of John Davis, a draper of London, was born in 1631, and was educated at St. Paul's School, where Pepys was his schoolfellow. He obtained the freedom of the Drapers' Company by patrimony, but pursued the business of a stationer in St. Paul's Churchyard. Writing under date 23 Nov. 1662, Pepys notes 'how old rich Audley [see AUDLEY, HUGH] died and left a very great estate, making a great many poor families rich. Among others one Davies, my old schoolfellow at Paul's, and since a bookseller in Paul's Churchyard.'

Five years later (1667) Davies served as sheriff, 'a strange turn, methinks,' says Pepys, and on 23 Oct. he was knighted. In the same year he became an assistant of the Stationers' Company, and in 1668, and again in 1689, he was master. On 4 Aug. 1673 the company's books show that some pressure was required to induce Davies to supply his brace of bucks for the feast fixed for six days later. He was chosen lord mayor in November 1676. He had then translated himself to the Drapers' Company, after presenting the Stationers with two large silver cups. During his mayoralty the monument on Fish Street Hill to commemorate the great fire was erected. When the inscription was under discussion, a wit suggested 'a heptastic vocable' compounded of the names of the seven mayors in office since the foundations of the monument were laid, and Davies's name forms the last part of the proposed 'vocable' (ADAM LITTLETON, *Dictionary*). Davies died in 1679, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's Church, Snow Hill, where there is a monument to his memory.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 596; Orridge's Citizens of London; Pepys's Diary, ii. 89, v. 69; Gardiner's St. Paul's School, p. 43; Cunningham's Handbook of London.] R. H.

DAVIES, THOMAS (1712?-1785), bookseller, was born about 1712, and was educated at the university of Edinburgh (1728

and 1729), acquiring, according to Johnson, 'learning enough to give credit to a clergyman.' He preferred the stage, however, and in 1736 appeared in Lillo's 'Fatal Curiosity' at the Haymarket, then under Fielding's management. He then tried bookselling, but failed and returned to the stage. On 24 Jan. 1746 he 'attempted' the part of Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' which was performed for his benefit at Covent Garden. He next became a strolling actor, and soon afterwards married the daughter of an actor at York, named Yarow. His wife was both beautiful and virtuous. He performed at Edinburgh, where he was accused of unfairly monopolising popular parts, and afterwards at Dublin. In 1753 he was engaged with his wife at Drury Lane, and they were received with some favour when occasionally taking the parts of more conspicuous performers incapacitated by illness. In 1761 appeared Churchill's 'Rosciad,' four lines of which give Davies's character as an actor:

With him came mighty Davies. On my life,
That Davies hath a very pretty wife!
Statesman all over—in plots famous grown,
He mouths a sentence as curs mouth a bone.

The last line, according to Johnson, drove Davies from the stage. A letter signed 'T. Davis,' deprecating an anticipated attack by Churchill, which appeared in the papers in September 1761, is said by Nichols to have been written by another 'comedian of inferior talents.' Davies apparently left the stage in 1762, when he again set up as a bookseller at 8 Russell Street, Covent Garden. He professed to find the two occupations incompatible, though Garrick (10 Aug. 1763) twits him about the 'Rosciad' story, and says that he was always 'confused and unhappy' when Churchill was in the audience. Here in 1763 he had the honour of introducing Boswell (who had been introduced to him by Derrick) to Johnson. Davies republished the works of several old authors, including William Browne (1772), Sir John Davies (1773), Eachard (1774), George Lillo (1775), and Massinger, with some account of his life and writings prefixed (1779). In 1773 he audaciously published 'Miscellaneous and Fugitive Pieces,' in two volumes, and advertised them as 'by the author of the Rambler.' Johnson's writings, which he had appropriated without authority, formed the bulk of this collection. When Mrs. Thrale spoke of this piratical proceeding to Johnson, he said that he would 'storm and bluster a little;' but he was disarmed by Davies's good-nature and professions of penitence. 'I believe,' he said, 'the dog loves me dearly,'

and added that 'Thrale and I must do something for Tom Davies.' In 1778 Davies became a bankrupt, when Johnson exerted his influence on Davies's behalf, collected money to buy back his furniture, and induced Sheridan to give him a benefit at Drury Lane. Davies then appeared for the last time as Fainall in Congreve's 'Way of the World.' In the next year Davies dedicated his 'Massinger' to Johnson. Johnson afterwards encouraged Davies to write the life of Garrick, supplied the first sentence, and gave help for Garrick's early years. The book appeared in 1780, passed through four editions, and brought money and reputation to the author. Encouraged by this success, he published in 1785 'Dramatic Miscellanies, consisting of critical observations on several plays of Shakespeare, with a review of his principal characters and those of various eminent writers, as represented by Mr. Garrick and other celebrated comedians. With anecdotes of Dramatic Poets, Actors, &c.,' 3 vols., 1785. A second edition appeared the same year. Davies is a pleasant and vivacious writer and preserves many interesting anecdotes.

He was socially agreeable and a popular member of a booksellers' club which met at the Devil Tavern, Temple Bar, and afterwards at the Grecian Coffee-house (NICHOLS, *Anecd.* v. 325), where he used to read specimens of his 'Life of Garrick' and where Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets' was suggested. Davies died on 5 May 1785, and was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden. His widow died on 9 Feb. 1801. Davies is frequently mentioned in Boswell. He seems to have been rather tolerated than petted by some of Johnson's friends, Beauclerk remarking on one occasion that he could not conceive a more humiliating position than to be patted on the back by Tom Davies (BOSWELL, v. 287). Johnson punished him for an indiscretion by observing, as a superlative expression of contempt, that Swift's 'Conduct of the Allies' might have been written by Tom Davies. But Johnson was uniformly kind in serious matters, and two letters written in his last illness show his gratitude for attentions received from Davies and his wife. Some letters to Granger, published by Malcolm, show that in his time the publisher of a biographical dictionary sometimes disagreed with the author, but they are in the main friendly.

[Nichols's Anecdotes, vi. 421-43, ix. 665, and elsewhere; Garrick's Correspondence, i. 162-5; Boswell's Johnson; Piozzi's Anecdotes, pp. 55-6; J. P. Malcolm's Letters between Granger and . . . Literary Men, pp. 47-69.] L. S.

DAVIES, THOMAS, M.D. (1792-1839), physician, was born in 1792 in Carmarthen-shire, and, after some schooling in London, was apprenticed to his maternal uncle, then apothecary to the London Hospital. He became an apothecary, and practised at the east end of London, but after two years had symptoms of phthisis. He went to Montpellier for his health, and afterwards to Paris, where he learned the then new art of auscultation, under Laennec, its inventor. He graduated M.D. at Paris 8 Dec. 1821, came back to London, was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1824, and began practice at 30 New Broad Street, London, as a physician. He lectured at his house on diseases of the lungs and heart, and explained all he had learned from Laennec. The lectures brought him professional repute, and he was elected the first assistant physician to the London Hospital 5 Dec. 1827, and became a fellow of the College of Physicians 4 July 1838. He was made lecturer on the practice of physic at the London Hospital, and printed in the 'London Medical Gazette' a course of lectures on diseases of the chest, which he published in an octavo volume of more than five hundred pages in 1835, entitled 'Lectures on the Diseases of the Lungs and Heart.' The book shows that its author had mastered and tested for himself all the observations of Laennec and of Hope, but he added nothing to what they had taught, and though he writes at length on pericarditis, and had examined many examples post mortem, he was ignorant of the existence of a pericardial friction-sound in such cases. He was married and had several children, but his chest disease returned, and he died of it 30 May 1839. He used habitually to say to his patients 'Keep up your spirits,' and had sad experience of the need for such advice in his own last illness, when he suffered much from mental depression. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 289; Physic and Physicians, London, 1839, ii. 266.] N. M.

DAVIES, THOMAS STEPHENS (1795-1851), mathematician and writer on science, made his earliest communications to the 'Leeds Correspondent' in July 1817, and the 'Gentleman's Diary' for 1819, and he subsequently contributed largely to the 'Gentleman's and Lady's Diary,' to Clay's 'Scientific Receptacle,' to the 'Monthly Magazine,' the 'Philosophical Magazine,' the 'Bath and Bristol Magazine,' and the 'Mechanics' Magazine.' His early acquaintance with Dr. William Trail, the author of the 'Life of Dr. Robert

Simson,' materially influenced his course of study, and made him familiar with the old as well as with the modern professors of geometry. He became a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1831, and he contributed several original and elaborate papers to its 'Transactions.' He also published 'Researches on Terrestrial Magnetism' in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 'Determination of the Law of Resistance to a Projectile' in the 'Mechanics' Magazine,' and other papers in the 'Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal,' the 'Civil Engineer,' the 'Athenæum,' the 'Westminster Review,' and 'Notes and Queries.' He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries 19 March 1840. In 1834 he was appointed one of the mathematical masters in the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. Among the very numerous subjects which engaged his attention were researches on the properties of the trapezium, Pascal's hexagramme mystique, Brianchon's theorem, symmetrical properties of plane triangles, and researches into the geometry of three dimensions. His new system of spherical geometry preserves his name in the list of well-known mathematicians. His death, after six years of illness, took place at Broomhall Cottage, Shooter's Hill, Kent, on 6 Jan. 1851, when he was in his fifty-seventh year.

Davies edited the following works: 1. 'A Course of Mathematics for the use of the Royal Military Academy, by Charles Hutton. The eleventh edition by Olinthus Gregory,' 1837, 2 vols.; the principal alterations, additions, and improvements in this work were made by Davies. 2. 'Solutions of the Principal Questions in Dr. Hutton's "Course of Mathematics,"' 1840. 3. 'A Course of Mathematics, by C. Hutton, continued by O. Gregory; twelfth edition by T. S. Davies,' 1841-3, 2 vols. 4. 'The Mathematician,' ed. by T. S. Davies and others, 1845, 1847, and 1850. Of the above, No. 2, 'Solutions of the Principal Questions,' is the most important work. It is a large octavo of 560 pages, enriched with four thousand solutions on nearly all subjects of mathematical interest and of various degrees of difficulty. A long catalogue of Davies's writings is printed in the 'Westminster Review,' April 1851, pp. 70-83.

[Gent. Mag. May 1851, p. 559; Illustrated London News, xviii. 38 (1851); Mechanics' Mag. 11 Jan. 1851, pp. 33-5; The Expositor, an Illustrated Recorder (London, 1851), i. 284, with portrait.] G. C. B.

DAVIES, WALTER (1761-1849), Welsh bard and essayist, was born on 15 July 1761 at Wern in the parish of Llanfechan, Montgomeryshire, and with reference to his native

parish he assumed in after life the bardic name of Gwallter Mechain. His parents were poor, and when they could keep him no longer at school he was obliged to have recourse to mechanical employment in the first instance, but subsequently he became a schoolmaster. In 1789 he was the successful competitor for the best Welsh essay on the 'Life of Man,' and in the following year he gained a premium at the St. Asaph Eisteddfod for an essay on 'Liberty.' About 1791 he obtained a clerkship at All Souls' College, Oxford, and while resident in the university he held office at the Ashmolean Museum. He graduated B.A. at Oxford in 1795, but took the degree of M.A. in 1803 at Cambridge, as a member of Trinity College (*Cat. of Oxford Graduates*, ed. 1851, p. 176; *Graduati Cantab.* ed. 1856, p. 103). On taking orders he became curate of Meivod, Montgomeryshire, and in 1799 he was nominated to the perpetual curacy of Ysppyty Ivan, Denbighshire, which he held till his death. Subsequently he was collated by Bishop Horsley to the rectory of Llanwyddelan, Montgomeryshire, which he resigned in 1807, on being collated by Bishop Cleaver to the rectory of Manafon in the same county, in consequence, it was understood, of the assistance he rendered in correcting the orthography of the Welsh Bible, published about that time by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. He resigned Manafon in 1837, on his collation to the vicarage of Llanrhaiadr-yn-Mochnant, Denbighshire. He died at the latter place on 5 Dec. 1849.

Davies ranks high among Welsh scholars and bards. He gained numerous prizes for poetical and prose compositions at the Eisteddfodau, but at those held in 1793 and 1794 he and Davydd Ddu Eryri, the Snowdon bard, were suspended from being competitors for bardic prizes, on the ground that, if admitted, they were almost certain to leave no chance of success to others. Most of his poems are written in the ancient bardic style, only a small portion of them being Dyrivan, lyrical compositions in a style less severe, and more adapted to popular singing. His prose writings consist chiefly of prize essays and contributions to periodical publications on subjects connected with the topography, history, and language of Wales. He also wrote a 'General View of the Agriculture and Domestic Economy of North Wales and South Wales,' 3 vols. 1810, 1813, and 1816, 8vo, published by order of the Board of Agriculture; and prepared editions of the Welsh poems of Hugh Morris, 2 vols. 1823, 12mo, and (jointly with the Rev. John Jones) the 'Poetical Works of Lewis Glyn Cothi,'

1807, 8vo. A collection of his own 'Works, comprising the whole of his poetical and prose writings,' was published at Carmarthen in 3 vols. 8vo, 1868, under the editorship of Daniel Silvan Evans, B.D., rector of Llan ym Mawddwy, Merionethshire.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xxxiv. 555; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 555; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, p. 655.] T. C.

DAVIES, WILLIAM (*f.* 1614), traveller, was a native of Hereford, and became a barber-surgeon of London. He states that he was a gentleman by birth, and served in many naval and military operations. On 28 Jan. 1597-8 he sailed in a trading-ship (the Francis) from Saltash, Cornwall, and reached Cività Vecchia, the port of Rome. He subsequently visited Algiers and Tunis. On leaving Tunis his ship was attacked by six galleys of the Duke of Florence. Davies was taken to Leghorn, where he worked as a slave for eight years and ten months. At the end of that period Robert Thornton, the English captain of a Florentine ship (the Santa Lucia), begged the duke's permission to take Davies with him as doctor on an expedition to the river Amazon. The duke demanded five hundred crowns as security for Davies's working under Thornton's orders, and the money was paid by William Mellyn of Bristol, who happened to be in Italy. Before leaving Leghorn the duke granted Davies an audience and received him with great kindness. 'Davies attributes the geniality of his reception to his perfect acquaintance with Italian. On returning to Italy Davies's ship was attacked by an English pirate, and an English sailor (Erasmus Lucas of Southwark) was fatally wounded. Davies landed with the body at Leghorn, and, declining to avail himself of the services of Roman catholic priests, proceeded to bury it by himself. While thus engaged he was arrested by the agents of the Inquisition; lived on bread and water in an underground unlighted dungeon for sixteen days, and after a first examination was removed to a large open prison. An English shipowner, Richard Row of Milbroke, helped him to escape, and after sailing about the Mediterranean he reached London in 1614 and wrote a full and interesting account of his travels, published in that year under the title of 'A True Relation of the Travailes . . . and Captivité of William Davies.' It was reprinted in 1746 in Osborne's 'Travels and Voyages,' vol. i.

[Davies's True Relation, 1614.] S. L. L.
VOL. XIV.

DAVIES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1593), catholic divine, born in Carnarvonshire or, according to another account, at Crois in Yris, Denbighshire, became a student in the English college at Rheims, and after being ordained priest was sent back to the mission in Wales in 1585. Going to Holyhead in March 1591-2 to procure a passage to Ireland for four young men who desired to proceed to the college at Valladolid, he and his companions were apprehended and committed as prisoners to Beaumaris Castle. At the ensuing assizes Davies was arraigned for high treason on account of his priestly character, while the young men were charged with felony for having been found in his company. All were found guilty and sent back to prison until the queen and her council should signify what was to be done with them. Not long afterwards Davies was removed to Ludlow, where the council of the marches of Wales was sitting. There the most learned ministers of the country held conferences with him, and the president of the council neglected no means of bringing him to conformity. From Ludlow he was transferred to Bewdley, and to other gaols, and at last was sent back to Beaumaris, where he rejoined his four companions, with whom he formed a kind of religious community in the prison. At the assizes for the county of Anglesey held in 1593 Davies was placed at the bar and sentenced to death. He was accordingly drawn, hanged, and quartered at Beaumaris on 21 July 1593.

[Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), i. 294; Yepes's Hist. de la Persecucion de Inglaterra, p. 652; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. v. 163.] T. C.

DAVIES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1820), bookseller, was for many years partner with Thomas Cadell the younger [q. v.] He held an important position in the employment of the elder Cadell, when he was selected by him in 1793 as a guide for his youthful son in the management of the business thenceforward carried on under the name of Cadell and Davies. The firm continued the former prosperity of the house of Cadell. The fourth to the eighth editions of Boswell's 'Life of Johnson' were published by them, but G. Steevens, writing to Bishop Percy 9 Sept. 1797, proclaims that Cadell and Davies, 'in spite of all their boasts, are not allowed to be at the head of their trade in the line of publication' (NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, vii. 30). Nichols speaks of Davies as possessing superior abilities and as a liberal and straightforward man of business. These qualities were joined to a kindly disposition but rather pompous

manner. He was for many years one of the stockkeepers of the Stationers' Company, and died 28 April 1820, leaving his family less well provided for than might have been expected from his commercial position. His wife, Mrs. Jessie Davies, died at Bushey, Hertfordshire, 14 Oct. 1854, aged 76.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 442; Nichols's Illustrations, viii. 493; Timperley's Encyclopædia, p. 945.] H. R. T.

DAVIES, WILLIAM EDMUND (1819–1879), betting man, known as the **LEVIATHAN**, the son of a carpenter, was born in London in 1819, near the site of the Great Northern Hotel, and his earlier years were spent in the service of Cubitt & Co., contractors and builders, Gray's Inn Road, London. Having been sent with some other workmen to repair the inside of the subscription-rooms at Newmarket, he overheard a conversation upon some approaching races, and perceiving that money could be made by one who was quick at figures he immediately commenced business with his fellow-workmen. His success as a petty bookmaker, who laid the odds in half-crowns, was so great that he gave up carpenter's work and became an open-air betting-man in Long Acre, London, and the adjoining streets. He frequented racecourses, where he joined the throng of ready-money bookmakers outside the ring, generally laying a point or two above the odds obtainable inside. Great advantage being taken of the more liberal odds that he laid, he went within the public betting-rooms. His customers in London were very numerous, and he originated in 1846 the betting-list system, which was continued until 20 Aug. 1853, when such lists were declared illegal by a special act of parliament. The first of his lists he hung up at the Salisbury Arms in Durham Street, Strand; at a house known as Barr's Windsor Castle, 27 Long Acre, a second list was posted, and at these places he and his clerks stood at huge bankers' ledgers and entered the bets. The certainty that claims on him would be paid on demand made his winning tickets as negotiable among his customers as bank-notes. Davies established himself at the head of the profession by betting with the Earl of Strafford 12,000*l.* to 1,000*l.* on The Cur for the Cesarewitch in 1848; he paid the money on the day after the race. From that moment he enjoyed the chief patronage of all heavy backers of horses, and his lists ruled the market. In 1850, when Lord Zetland's Voltigeur was the favourite, Davies had to pay out nearly 40,000*l.* over his list counter to his humbler clients, who had put their sovereigns on the race. In the previous year, on the defeat of Hotspur by

the Flying Dutchman, he had lost a similar sum. He also lost heavily over Teddington at Epsom in 1851, and on the morning after the race sent Mr. C. C. F. Greville a cheque for 15,000*l.* In the autumn of that year, however, Mrs. Taft and Truth in the Cesarewitch and the Cambridgeshire brought him in more than 50,000*l.*; but in 1852 the somewhat unlooked-for victory of Daniel O'Rourke in the Derby resulted in his having to pay upwards of 100,000*l.* Despite his losses he opened the season of 1853 with 130,000*l.* to his credit at the London and Westminster Bank; but 48,000*l.* of this money he lost in that year, when West Australian won the Derby, and 30,000*l.* of it went in one cheque to Mr. John Bowes. He became known as Davies the Leviathan, or more commonly as the Leviathan. His constant habit was to go to Tattersall's after the Derby, however great his losses, and pay on the Monday instead of waiting until the conventional settling Tuesday; and while his lists were in force he returned every night from Newmarket to attend to them, and provide the money for paying next day. Daily travelling and the excitement of daily betting thousands told on the constitution even of the Leviathan, and finding himself no longer equal to the struggle in which he was engaged, he wound up his business on the Friday in the Houghton meeting in 1857, and took his final leave of Newmarket. On his retirement he first lived at the King and Queen Hotel, Brighton, but soon removed to 18 Gloucester Place, Brighton, where he died, from paralysis and phthisis, 4 Oct. 1879, aged 61. By his will he left property in railway shares valued at 60,000*l.* to the Brighton corporation, subject to the payment of certain annuities. Mrs. Davies gave notice to dispute the will, but on 21 Jan. 1880 an arrangement was made by which the greater part of the property came to the corporation on the death of the widow. Preston Park, Brighton, which cost 50,000*l.*, and was opened 8 Nov. 1884, was purchased with this money.

[Sporting Review, January 1859, pp. 39–42; Rice's History of the Turf, ii. 271–80; Times, 22 Jan. 1880, p. 5; Post and Paddock, by The Druid, pp. 53–5; Sporting Times, 30 May 1885, p. 2; Field, October 1879.] G. C. B.

DAVIS, CHARLES (*d.* 1755), bookseller and publisher, carried on a considerable business in Fleet Street, and afterwards in Paternoster Row and in Holborn, opposite Gray's Inn Gate. He was one of the earliest who issued priced catalogues of second-hand books. He also sold libraries by auction, among others that of Dr. John Hancocke and part of that of Thomas Rawlinson. He died 31 Aug. 1755.

Lockyer Davis [q. v.], who succeeded to the business, was his nephew.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 364, 434, ii. 122, iii. 616, 624, v. 489, vi. 436, viii. 461; Gent. Mag. xxv. (1755), 428; Timperley's Encyclopædia, p. 695.] H. R. T.

DAVIS, DAVID (1745-1827), Welsh poet, was born on 14 Feb. 1745 at Goitreisaf, near Llanbedr (Lampeter), Cardiganshire, where his father (*d.* 1795, aged 83) was a farmer and a zealous independent. David was the eldest of five brothers, all of whom adopted the surname of Davis, though their father's name was Timothy Jacob. A manuscript by Davis's eldest son calls him Dafydd ab Ieuan Rhyderch (Evan Roderick), which was possibly his bardic style. His early religious impressions were due to the influence of his pastor, Philip Pugh of Cilgwyn, a venerable divine who had been trained under Samuel Jones [q. v.], one of the ejected presbyterians of 1662. Having passed through preparatory schools at Leominster, Llanbydder, and Llangeler, Davis was sent in 1763 to the grammar school at Carmarthen, and at the beginning of 1764 was admitted as a divinity student on the foundation at the Carmarthen Academy, under Samuel Thomas (*d.* 1766). This institution, supported by the London presbyterian board, had been aided also by the London congregational board till 1755, when the theological teaching of Thomas began to be regarded as heterodox. Yet until Horsley became bishop of St. David's (1788), not only dissenters of all classes but candidates for Anglican orders received their training in this academy. Under Thomas's successor (from 1765), Jenkin Jenkins, D.D., the academy was in high esteem for classical learning. Among Davis's contemporaries and lifelong friends were Archdeacon Beynon and Josiah Rees, editor of the first Welsh periodical (1770), and father of Rees the London publisher. Leaving the academy, Davis accepted (1 Jan. 1769) a call to be co-pastor with David Lloyd at Llwyn-rhyd-owen, Cardiganshire, where he received presbyterian ordination on 15 July 1773. His stipend was very small, and his duties were somewhat laborious, as he had to minister to three or four congregations at some distance from each other. As a preacher in Welsh he was very popular, having a fine voice and great command of his native language. He excelled in pathos; it is said, however, that he relied too much on his extemporary powers. His great theme was universal benevolence. In addition to his pastoral work he conducted a school, removed to Castle Howel in 1783, and became distinguished as one of the most

successful classical teachers in the principality. The managers of the Carmarthen Academy were desirous of securing him as tutor, but he declined their overtures. Lloyd died on 4 Feb. 1779, and a few years later Richard Lloyd, his son, was for a short time colleague with Davis (till 1784). Subsequently Davis's own son, Timothy, was his colleague (1799-1810).

When he began his ministry Davis had already departed from the theological views of his earlier years. The fact that he had become Arianised appears in his controversy with the Rev. D. Saunders, a Calvinistic baptist, of Merthyr. But he retained a good deal of evangelical sentiment, indicated by his version of Scougall. As showing the latitudinarian tendencies of his time it is worth noting that, at the instance of Archdeacon Beynon, he began a Welsh translation of Dr. John Taylor's work on the Epistle to the Romans. In 1791 he initiated resolutions of condolence offered to Priestley by the Cardiganshire dissenters after the Birmingham riots; but he never had any intellectual sympathy with thinkers of the Priestley school, and proposed the following epitaph for his leader:—

Here lie at rest
In oaken chest,
Together packed most nicely,
The bones and brains,
Flesh, blood, and veins,
And soul of Dr. Priestley.

This choice sample of Welsh humour was repeated by Price to Priestley, who is said to have been 'much pleased with it.' In the poetical handling of his native tongue Davis was more successful. His Welsh poems were, in the opinion of his friend Beynon, 'the nearest approach to good poetry of any in the language.' Beynon specifies particularly the version of Gray's elegy as 'equal to anything in any language whatever.' Rees goes so far as to say that it is 'incomparably superior to the original.' These are verdicts of partial judges; but Davis's poems still hold their ground in Wales, and though there is nothing in his very few attempts at English verse to attract attention, his original and translated pieces in Welsh have lost none of their repute. They were not collected till a few years before their author's death, and have been recently reprinted.

An engraving of Davis, from a painting by Harvey, presents a rather heavy countenance, with a forehead high but receding. He was of gentle and genial manners, fond of society and the idol of his circle, full of anecdote and sportive in conversation. He reached a

mellow and venerable age, dying at Castle Howel on 3 July 1827. He was buried on 7 July in the churchyard of Llanwenog, Cardiganshire, where a monument with an inscription in Welsh is erected to his memory. He married (15 Dec. 1775) Anne Evans of Voelallt, by whom he had five sons and four daughters. His widow survived him some years. Three of his sons entered the ministry; his second son, Timothy, the translator into Welsh of a portion of the commentary of Thomas Coke, D.C.L. [q. v.], died at Evesham, Worcestershire, on 28 Nov. 1860, aged 80.

He published: 1. 'Bywyd Duw yn Enaid Dyn,' &c., Carmarthen, 1779, 12mo; 2nd edition, Carmarthen, 1799, 12mo (a version of Henry Scougall's 'Life of God in the Soul of Man,' first published 1677). 2. Article in 'Analytical Review,' vol. vii. (1791) p. 295 sq., on the Welsh poems of Davydd ap Gwilym. 3. 'Telyn Dewi [Harp of David]; sef Gwaith Prydyddawl,' &c., London, 1824, 12mo (portrait; this collection of his poetical pieces in Welsh, Latin, and English was edited by his eldest son, the Rev. David Davis of Neath, and printed at Swansea; prefixed is a poem by Daniel Ddu of Cardigan; the list of subscribers at the end contains nearly a thousand names, including those of a hundred and eleven pupils of the author, among them being Lewis Loyd, father of the first Baron Overstone). The second edition is Lampeter, 1876, 12mo, with prefixed memoir in Welsh, on the basis of the one published by the Rev. Thomas Griffiths in 1828. Davis published also a Welsh translation of a sermon by Dr. Abraham Rees [q. v.]

[Monthly Repos. 1827, pp. 692 sq., 848; Rees's Hist. Prof. Nonconformity in Wales, 1861, p. 473 sq.; Christian Reformer, 1861, p. 209 sq. (memoir of Timothy Davis); Memoir in 1876 edition of Telyn Dewi; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 49, 51, 67; extracts from unpublished papers furnished by Rev. R. Jenkin Jones, Aberdare.] A. G.

DAVIS, DAVID DANIEL, M.D. (1777-1841), physician, was born in 1777 at Carnarvon. He entered at the university of Glasgow in 1797, and graduated M.D. there in 1801. He settled in practice at Sheffield, where he was physician to the infirmary from 1803 to 1813. He removed to London in 1813, was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians 25 June 1813, and practised midwifery. Following the custom of the period, he delivered lectures on midwifery at his own house, 4 Fitzroy Street, London, and soon had a large class. He attended the Duchess of Kent at the birth of

Queen Victoria, and attained large practice. He was obstetric physician to University College Hospital from 1834 to 1841. His first publication was a translation of Pinel's 'Treatise on Insanity' (Sheffield, 1806), with an introduction by himself, compiled from standard authors. His most important book appeared in 1836, 'The Principles and Practice of Obstetric Medicine, in a series of systematic Dissertations on Midwifery and on the Diseases of Women and Children,' 2 vols. 4to. It is a comprehensive treatise, containing no discovery, but entitling its author to a high place among writers on midwifery of the second rank (Matthews Duncan). In 1840 Davis published 'Acute Hydrocephalus, or Water in the Head, an Inflammatory Disease, and curable equally and by the same means with other Diseases of Inflammation.' Acute hydrocephalus, now generally known as tubercular meningitis, is a disease invariably fatal, and Davis's view that it is curable is due to an imperfect acquaintance with its morbid anatomy, which prevented its distinction from other forms of inflammation of the membranes of the brain and of cerebral disturbance. His proposed methods of cure are large doses of mercury, emetics, and bleeding, but amidst many pages of quotation he only describes four cases seen by himself, and of these he tells enough to show that true acute hydrocephalus was absent in all. He had a son, John Hall Davis, who studied medicine and acted as a clinical assistant to his father. After a short illness Davis died at 17 Russell Place, Bedford Square, London, on 16 Dec. 1841. His portrait was painted in 1825 by John Jackson, R.A.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iv. 117; information from Dr. Matthews Duncan, F.R.S.] N. M.

DAVIS, EDWARD (*A.* 1683-1702), buccaneer and pirate, was one of the party with Cook who in 1683 seized on the ship of Tristian, a French buccaneer, at Petit Goave, went thence to Virginia, and sailing from there took forcible possession of a Danish ship at Sierra Leone, and went into the Pacific [see DAMPIER, WILLIAM]. When Cook died off Cape Blanco in July 1684, Davis, who was then the quartermaster, was elected as his successor, and joining company with other pirates—Eaton, Swan, Harris, Townley, Knight, and some others—he ranged along the coast of Peru and Central America, capturing ships, sacking towns, plundering, ransoming, and burning. On 3 Nov. they landed at Païta. They learned that a detachment of soldiers had been sent in only the day before to oppose them; but

* Insert after 'He was': 'professor of Midwifery and Diseases of Women and Children in London University [University College

these, as the pirates advanced to the attack, ran away, leaving the town undefended. They found it, however, 'emptied both of money and goods; there was not so much as a meal of victuals left for them.' They stayed three days, hoping to get a ransom for the town, but getting nothing, set the place on fire and re-embarked. A few weeks later they made an adventurous attempt on Guayaquil, but losing their way by night in the woods their hearts failed them, and they retired without firing a shot. Shortly after this they met with a Frenchman, François Gronet, who had led a party of two hundred and eighty men, French and English, across the isthmus, and who now, after the interchange of civilities, offered Davis and Swan commissions from the governor of Petit Goave. 'It has been usual,' says Dampier, 'for many years past for the governor of Petit Goave to send blank commissions to sea by many of his captains, with orders to dispose of them to whom they saw convenient. . . . The tenor of these commissions is to give a liberty to fish, fowl, and hunt in Hispaniola, but the French make them a pretence for a general ravage in any part of America by sea or land. Davis accepted one of these commissions, having before only an old one which fell to him by inheritance at the decease of Captain Cook, who took it from Captain Tristian together with his bark.' In May 1685 the pirates to the number of ten sail, of which, however, two only—those commanded by Davis and Swan—carried guns, had assembled in Panama Bay, waiting for the Spanish Plate fleet from Lima. It came in sight on the 28th, but in unexpected force and well prepared to fight, consisting of six large and heavily armed ships and eight smaller vessels, besides a number of row-boats, carrying in all about three thousand men. 'We had in all,' Dampier says, '960 men . . . yet we were not discouraged, but resolved to fight them.' Night, however, came on before the two squadrons had got well within range of each other; and the next day, the Spaniards having the weather-gage became the assailants, on which the pirates ran for it, the Spaniards pursuing. 'Thus ended this day's work,' is Dampier's summary, 'and with it all that we had been projecting for five or six months; when, instead of making ourselves masters of the Spanish fleet and treasure, we were glad to escape them, and owed that too in a great measure to their want of courage to pursue their advantage.' Gronet, to whom they had given one of their prizes, was considered to have behaved badly, and so was sent out of the fleet. They then refitted, and on 10 Aug. landed, five hundred strong, at

Rialejo, whence they marched to Leon, and not obtaining the three hundred thousand pieces of eight which they demanded as ransom, they set it on fire, and returned to Rialejo, which also they burned before going off to their ships. The repeated disappointments probably contributed to break up the formidable fleet. On the 27th Davis and Swan parted company, Davis, with three other vessels, intending to go south at once. They were presently, however, obliged by their sickly state to put into the Gulf of Ampalla, where they lay for several weeks, with the men on shore in huts while the spotted fever raged among them, and many of them died. After this, two of the ships left Davis, one only, commanded by Knight, remaining with him; but these two men continued for the year cruising on the coast of Peru. Wafer, the surgeon of Davis's ship, says: 'We had engagements at Guvra (Huaura), Guacha (Huacho), and Pisca (Pisco), and the two last very sharp ones, yet we took the towns. 'Twas July 1686 when we were at Pisca, and Captain Knight and we kept company almost all that year.' In December they were at Juan Fernandez, where Knight left them to go round Cape Horn to the West Indies; but Davis returning to the mainland took and sacked Arica; visited Vermejo (Guarmey) and Santa, of which Wafer gives a curious account; felt and recorded, in lat. 12° 30' S. and a hundred and fifty leagues from the land, the shock of the earthquake which overthrew Lima, and towards the end of 1687 was again at Juan Fernandez. Thence he determined to return to the West Indies; but three or four of his men, having gambled away all their money, made up their minds to stay behind, waiting for some other vessel. They were made as comfortable as circumstances permitted, and lived there for a year or two till taken on board a passing 'privateer.' Davis meantime doubled Cape Horn, and, touching on the river Plata, went on to the West Indies. Thence, accepting the pardon which had been proclaimed by James II, he went to Virginia, where he settled, apparently near Point Comfort.

For the next fourteen years, which cover the French war of William III, we have no knowledge of Davis. In 1702, when, on the outbreak of the war with France and Spain, several privateers were commissioned by the governor of Jamaica, Davis shipped on board one, the Blessing, Captain Brown, of 10 guns and seventy-nine men, which, with three consorts, put to sea on 24 July. They at once ran over to the main, and on the 31st, in an attack on Tolu, Brown was shot through the head. They took, plundered, and burnt the

town, after which they retired to their ships and elected one Christian as Brown's successor. This Christian, Davis tells us, 'was an old experienced soldier and privateer, very brave and just in all his actions.' He was also well acquainted with the manners of the Indians, having 'lived among them some years when he was out a "roving on the account," as the Jamaica men call it, but it is downright pirating, they making their own commissions on the capstan.' They went then to Sambaloes (Islands of San Blas), where they struck upon an alliance with the Indians, who proposed to supply three hundred men and lead them through the woods to the Spanish gold mines, vaguely and incorrectly said to be about sixteen leagues south-west of Caledonia. The story of the journey is equally vague and extremely curious. Going in canoes from their ships at the Sambaloes, the party ascended a broad, deep river—possibly the Atrato—for three days, and landed on 19 Aug. The road over which they then marched was remarkable. They forded a swollen torrent waist deep thirty-three times in ten miles; they found their 'path so narrow that but one man could march, and almost perpendicular, so that we were forced' (it is Davis who tells this) 'to haul ourselves up by twigs of trees; it was above a mile and a half high.' Another mountain was 'not less than six miles high,' and yet another 'not less than seven or eight miles high.' After a few more difficulties of a similar kind, they arrived on the 31st at the Spanish settlement, drove the Spaniards out without much trouble, and took possession of the diggings; but though they tortured some of the prisoners, even to death, they could not learn of any store of gold. Probably there was none, the treasure being sent to Panama at frequent short intervals. And so, with little booty, and after hardships aptly described as 'incredible,' they arrived back at their ships on 21 Sept. They then went to cruise off Porto Bello, where they had but poor fortune; and with this the extract of the journal abruptly terminates.

Nothing more is known of Davis after the expedition of 1702. It may, however, be noted to his credit that he commanded his gang of ruffians in the Pacific for nearly four years, without exciting mutiny or occasioning any serious discontent, and apparently without exercising any unusual cruelty or severity.

[Dampier's *New Voyage round the World*; Lionel Wafer's *New Voyage and Description of the Isthmus of America* (1699), the 2nd edit. of which (1704) has as a supplement 'Davis, his Expedition to the Gold Mines.'] J. K. L.

DAVIS, EDWARD (1833-1867), subject painter, was born at Worcester in 1833, and there acquired the rudiments of drawing, but afterwards entered the Birmingham School of Design, then under the management of J. Kyd. On the removal of this artist to the Worcester school Davis accompanied him and studied there during three years, and carried off several prizes. He died in Rome on 12 June 1867. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1854, his address being 22 Foregate Street, Worcester. The subjects were 'Meditation,' representing an old villager sitting by a fireside, and 'Parting Words,' being a deathbed scene. In the following year Davis sent to the Academy 'A Cottage Scene,' and in 1856 he resided at 16 Russell Place, Fitzroy Square. Among some of his best works may be mentioned: 'On the Way to School' (engraved by William Ridgway), 'Granny's Spectacles,' 'Doing Crochet Work' (1861), 'Words of Peace' (1867), and 'The Little Peg-top.'

[Redgrave's *Dict. of English Artists*; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. F.

DAVIS, HENRY EDWARDS (1756-1784), opponent of Gibbon, was the son of John Davis of Windsor. He was born 11 July 1756, and educated at Ealing. On 17 May 1774 he entered Balliol, and graduated as B.A. in 1778. In the same spring he had the courage to attack the first volume of Gibbon's 'Decline and Fall' (published in 1776), in an 'examination' of the famous fifteenth and sixteenth chapters. Davis, it is said, 'evinced more knowledge than is usually found at the age of twenty-one.' David, however, was in this case no match for Goliath; and Gibbon's famous 'Vindication,' chiefly directed against Davis, justified his statement that 'victory over such antagonists was a sufficient humiliation.' Davis, in fact, had merely followed Gibbon's references without even the knowledge required for verification. Gibbon states that Davis was rewarded for the attack by a 'royal pension.' He took priest's orders in 1780, and became fellow and tutor of Balliol. His health broke down, and he died, after a lingering illness, 10 Feb. 1784. He is said to have been very amiable, poetical, and patient under sufferings.

[Chalmers's *Dict.* (evidently from friends); Gibbon's *Miscellaneous Works*, i. 230, ii. 156, iv. 515-95.] L. S.

DAVIS, HENRY GEORGE (1830-1857), topographer, born on 14 Aug. 1830 at 4 Mills Buildings, Knightsbridge, was the son of J. Davis, master of St. Paul's parochial schools, Knightsbridge. He was educated at

the Philological School in the Marylebone Road; became a writer for the local journal, the 'West Middlesex Advertiser,' to which he contributed a series of articles on 'Our Local Associations;' and prepared for the press 'Memorials of the Hamlet of Knightsbridge, with Notices of its immediate Neighbourhood.' This was published in 1859, two years after his death, by his brother, C. Davis. Two other works by Davis were left in manuscript unfinished, namely 'Pimlico' and 'Recollections of Piccadilly.' He bequeathed his collections to the London and Middlesex Archaeological Society. Many antiquarian papers written by him will be found in 'Notes and Queries.' He suffered all his life from chronic pleurisy, caused by the carelessness of his nurse in his infancy, and died on 30 Dec. 1857.

[Gent. Mag. 1859, vi. 327; Preface by C. Davis to Memorials of Knightsbridge.] R. H.

DAVIS, JAMES (*d.* 1755), satirical writer, a Welshman, was a member of Jesus College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 13 Oct. 1726, M.A. on 9 July 1729. Turning his attention to medicine, he proceeded M.B. on 7 Dec. 1732. He practised as a physician at Devizes, Wiltshire, and died on 13 July 1755 (*Gent. Mag.* xxv. 333). The year before his death he published anonymously 'Origines Divisianæ; or the Antiquities of the Devizes: In some familiar Letters to a Friend wrote in the years 1750 and 1751,' 8vo, London, 1754, a well-written jeu d'esprit aimed at the absurd etymologies of Musgrave, Stukeley, Wise, Baxter, and Willis. It was reprinted as the work of 'Dr. Davies' in vol. ii. of 'The Repository,' 12mo, London, 1777-83. Owing to a misstatement by George Hardinge the piece has been wrongly ascribed to Dr. Sneyd Davies (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* i. 682). The doctor's jokes deceived the author of 'Chronicles of the Devizes,' who has reproduced some of the choicest as hard facts in what professes to be a grave biography of Davis. Among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum are three of Davis's letters to Professor John Ward, but wholly upon antiquarian subjects.

[Addit. MSS. 6210, f. 33, 6211, f. 8; Monthly Review, x. 231-7; Waylen's Chronicles of the Devizes, pp. 13, 345-6.] G. G.

DAVIS, JOHN (1550?-1605), of Sandridge, navigator. [See DAVYS.]

DAVIS, JOHN (*d.* 1622), navigator, made several voyages to the East Indies as pilot and master. His name first appears in the company's court minutes, 1 April 1609, as

having gone out pilot and come home master of the Ascension, and then going pilot of the Expedition, 'notwithstanding some matter of misgovernment and misdemeanour objected against him.' He had presented to the governor and company a journal 'of all the courses, occurrences, and occasions of and in the last voyage.' In 1614-15 he commanded the James, in which capacity his conduct gave rise to many charges of negligence, ill-government, and drunkenness. They were probably exaggerated, but not altogether without foundation, for he was not employed again as commander. In 1617 he was master of the Swan [see COURTHOPE, NATHANIEL], and was made prisoner by the Dutch at Pularoon, but was released and sent home. On his return in 1618, he wrote 'A Ruter or Briefe Direction for Readie Sailings into the East India, digested into a plaine method by Master John Davis of Limehouse, upon experience of his five voyages thither and home againe.' This ruttier is published in 'Purchas his Pilgrimes,' part i. p. 444. Davis was afterwards gunner of the Lesser James, and died at Batavia in March 1622.

[John Davis of Limehouse is mainly noticeable from an inveterate and persistent confusion between him and John Davys of Sandridge [q.v.], whose name is commonly but erroneously written Davis, but who died in 1605. The distinction has been clearly pointed out by Captain A. H. Markham in his Voyages and Works of John Davis (Hakluyt Society), Introd. p. lxxviii-lxxxiv. See also Calendar of State Papers (East Indies).] J. K. L.

DAVIS, J. P. (called 'POPE' DAVIS) (*d.* 1862), painter, was a friend of B. R. Haydon, and a persistent enemy of authority in matters of art. Like his unfortunate friend, he got the worst of the fight in his struggles with the Royal Academy. He first exhibited with that body in 1811. Then, and for ten years following, his contributions consisted of portraits in oil. In 1824 he went to Rome. There he painted a large picture of the 'Talbot family receiving the Benediction of the Pope' (hence his cognomen, 'Pope' Davis). The year following he was awarded a premium of 50l. by the directors of the British Institution. In 1826, after his return to London, he exhibited at the academy 'Canova crowned by the Genius of Sculpture.' Thenceforward until 1843 he was an occasional exhibitor. Mr. Algeron Graves (*Dict. of Artists*) states that he continued exhibiting until 1875; but as he most certainly died in 1862, this seems to require explanation. He was a vigorous and not a bad writer. In 1843 he published 'Facts of vital importance relative to the Em-

bellishment of the Houses of Parliament;’ in 1858 ‘The Royal Academy and the National Gallery. What is the state of these Institutions?’ In 1866 appeared a posthumous volume of essays by this artist, entitled ‘Thoughts on Great Painters.’ A preface to this book states that the author died in September 1862.

[Redgrave’s Dict. of Artists; Graves’s Dict. of Artists.] E. R.

DAVIS, JOHN BUNNELL, M.D. (1780–1824), physician, son of a surgeon at Thetford, was born in 1780 at Clare, Suffolk. He was educated for his father’s profession at Guy’s and St. Thomas’s hospitals, and became a member of the corporation of surgeons. Soon after receiving his diploma he went as medical attendant to a family travelling in France during the peace of Amiens, and had the misfortune to be treacherously detained by Bonaparte. He made the best of his circumstances, studied at Montpellier, and there graduated M.D. in 1803. At Verdun, to which he was soon after confined, he published ‘Observations on Precipitate Burial and the Diagnosis of Death.’ He sent the work to Corvisart, Bonaparte’s first physician, with a petition for release. Corvisart, acting with a true professional fellow feeling, obtained Davis’s release, and he returned to England in May 1806. He went to study at Edinburgh, and graduated M.D. there 24 June 1808, reading a dissertation on phthisis. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians, London, in 1810, and had shortly before (*Walcheren Fever*, p. 2) been appointed temporary physician to the forces, and was sent to attend, in a hospital at Ipswich, the troops invalided home from Walcheren. Of this service he published an account: ‘A Scientific and Popular View of the Fever at Walcheren and its consequences as they appeared in the British troops returned from the late expedition, with an account of the Morbid Anatomy of the Body and the Efficacy of Drastic Purges and Mercury in the treatment of this Disease,’ London, 1810. The prefatory remarks and the account of the symptoms are neither concise nor lucid, and the best part of the book is the collection of post-mortem records at the end. They show that what was called Walcheren fever included cases of several kinds, of dysentery, of enteric fever, and of enteric fever complicated with malarial fever. Davis settled in practice in London, where in 1816 he had a share in founding on St. Andrew’s Hill in the City the Universal Dispensary for Sick Indigent Children, the first of the kind in London. He attended this institution as phy-

sician, and published an account of it in 1821. His other works are: ‘The Ancient and Modern History of Nice,’ London, 1807; ‘More subjects than one concerning France and the French People,’ London, 1807; ‘The Origin and Description of Bognor,’ London, 1807; ‘Cursory Inquiry into the Principal Causes of Mortality among Children,’ London, 1817. He died on 28 Sept. 1824.

[Munk’s Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 95.]

N. M.

DAVIS, JOHN FORD, M.D. (1773–1864), physician, was born at Bath in 1773, and, after education at the school of the Rev. Edward Spencer, studied medicine, first in London and afterwards in Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. on 24 June 1797 (Dissertation). He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 30 Sept. 1808, and soon after began practice at Bath. He was elected physician to the General Hospital there in 1817, and held the office for seventeen years. He died at Bath on 1 Jan. 1864. His published works are his graduation thesis, ‘Tentamen Chémico-Medicum inaugurale de Contagio,’ Edinburgh, 1797, and ‘An Inquiry into the Symptoms and Treatment of Carditis or the Inflammation of the Heart,’ Bath, 1808. The thesis is based upon Diemerbroeck’s well-known treatise on the plague, on Smyth’s ‘Jail Distemper,’ and on several of the chemical works of that time. It contains no original observation on fever, and, excepting two or three chemical conjectures, is a mere compilation. A copy in the library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London has an inscription to Dr. Bostock in the fine pointed handwriting of the author. The book on carditis shows a good deal of reading, but contains only three cases, the last of which alone was observed by Davis himself. The book is, however, interesting as showing what, and how very little, was known of diseases of the heart ten years before the publication of the first edition of Laennec’s treatise on auscultation. The anatomical appearances of pericarditis are exactly described, and, though the passages on diagnosis are of course imperfect, it is clear that a great advance in knowledge had been made since Mead, in 1748, had written all that he knew of heart disease upon a single page.

[Munk’s Coll. of Phys. iii. 68.] N. M.

DAVIS, JOSEPH BARNARD (1801–1881), craniologist, was born in 1801. In the summer of 1820, while still a student, he went as a surgeon in a whaling ship to the Arctic seas. Obtaining the Apothecaries’

Hall qualification in 1823, it was not till twenty years later that he became a member of the College of Surgeons. In 1862 he graduated M.D. at St. Andrew's. He early settled at Shelton, Hanley, in Staffordshire, and led a simple life as a medical practitioner till his death on 19 May 1881.

For many years Davis devoted himself to craniology, and gradually collected a museum of skulls and skeletons of various races, nearly all with carefully recorded histories, larger than all the collections in British public museums put together. He spared no time, labour, or money in achieving this object, and was unwearied in his correspondence with travellers, collectors, and residents in foreign lands. In 1856 he commenced, in conjunction with Dr. John Thurnam, the publication of 'Crania Britannica,' or delineations and descriptions of the skulls of the early inhabitants of the British Islands, the text in quarto, with many first-rate folio plates in an accompanying atlas. The work was completed in 1865. In 1867 he published a catalogue called 'Thesaurus Craniorum,' describing and figuring many specimens, and giving twenty-five thousand careful measurements, with copious bibliographical references. In 1875 his collection had increased so far that a supplement to the 'Thesaurus' was published. In 1880 the Royal College of Surgeons purchased the entire collection, which is now available for all students of anthropology.

Among Davis's numerous brief papers, of which a list will be found in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' the most important, perhaps, is his 'Contributions towards Determining the Weight of the Brain in Different Races of Man' (*Phil. Trans.* 1868, clviii. 505-28). He was elected F.R.S. in 1868. For some years from 1870 he was one of the editors of the 'Journal of Anthropology,' and of 'Anthropologia.' In 1836 he published a useful 'Popular Manual of the Art of Preserving Health.'

[Nature, 26 May 1881, obituary notice by Professor Flower.] G. T. B.

DAVIS, LOCKYER (1719-1791), bookseller, was born in 1719, and succeeded to the business of his uncle, Charles Davis (*Z.* 1755) [q. v.], in Holborn, opposite Gray's Inn Gate. He sold by auction like his uncle, and in partnership with Charles Reymers dispersed many libraries between 1757 and 1768; between 1770 and 1790 he sold by himself. Among the legacies of William Bowyer the younger, printer [q. v.], in 1777, was one of 100*l.* to Davis. He was a member of the 'congeries,' or club of book-

sellors dining monthly at the Shakespeare Tavern, who produced Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets' and other books. He was bookseller to the Royal Society, and nominally their printer, and was also a nominal printer of the votes of the House of Commons. Reymers was associated with him in holding the latter office. Davis was a master of the Stationers' Company and an honorary registrar of the Literary Fund, founded in 1790. Nichols speaks of his great knowledge of books and amiable manners. He carried on an extensive business as auctioneer, bookseller, and publisher, and had an excellent commercial reputation (*Literary Anecdotes*, vi. 436-7). He made some occasional contributions of a light description to the newspapers, particularly the 'St. James's Chronicle,' but the only book of which he acknowledged the authorship was 'a new edition, revised and improved,' of the 'Maxims and Moral Reflections, by the Duke de la Rochefoucault,' a translation first issued in 1749. It was published in 1775, and again in 1781, in 12mo, with a dedication to David Garrick, signed Lockyer Davis. He died suddenly at his house in Holborn 23 April 1791, in his seventy-third year. His wife, Mary, died 9 Nov. 1769, in her forty-eighth year. A tablet to the memory of husband and wife was placed under the organ loft of the church of St. Bartholomew the Great.

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 297, iii. 207, 281, 625, 636-40, 646, 759, v. 325, vi. 436-7, ix. 276; *Gent. Mag.* lxi. pt. i. (1791), 390; *Timperley's Encyclopædia*, pp. 746, 771.] H. R. T.

DAVIS or DAVIES, MARY (*A.* 1663-1669), actress, was one of the four leading women whom Sir William D'Avenant [q. v.], in virtue of the patent granted him by Charles II, 21 Aug. 1660, included in his theatrical company and boarded in his own house. Pepys says, 14 Jan. 1667-8: 'It seems she is a bastard of Colonel Howard, my Lord Berkshire, and that he hath got her for the king.' Downes [q. v.], speaking of a performance of D'Avenant's play the 'Rivals' (probably some five or six years before 1668), says: 'All the women's parts admirably acted, chiefly Celia [should be Celania], a shepherdess, being mad for love, especially in singing several wild and mad songs, "My Lodgings it (*sic*) is on the Cold Ground," &c. She performed that so charmingly that not long after it raised her from her bed on the cold ground to a bed royal' (*Roscius Anglicanus*, 23-4). She also played Violinda in the 'Stepmother' of Sir Robert Stapylton, 1663; Anne of Burgundy in 'Henry V,' by the Earl of Orrery, 13 Aug. 1664; Aurelia in the

'Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub,' of Etherege, 1664; the Queen of Hungary in 'Mustapha,' by the Earl of Orrery, 3 April 1664-5; Mrs. Milliscent in Dryden's 'Sir Martin Mar-all,' 16 Aug. 1667; and Gatty in 'She would if she could,' by Etherege, 6 Feb. 1668. These representations were all given in the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields. Pepys chronicles her doings with some assiduity. He states, 7 March 1666-7, that at the Duke's playhouse (Lincoln's Inn Fields) 'little Miss Davis did dance a jigge after the end of the play, and there telling the next day's play, so that it come in by force only to please the company to see her dance in boy's clothes; and the truth is there is no comparison between Nell's [Nell Gwynn's] dancing the other day at the King's house in boy's clothes and this, this being infinitely beyond the other.' On 5 Aug. 1667 he saw 'Love Tricks, or the School of Compliments,' by Shirley, and chronicles that 'Miss Davis dancing in a shepherd's clothes did please us mightily.' On 11 Jan. 1667-8 he says: 'Knipp came and sat by us. . . . She tells me how Miss Davis is for certain going away from the Duke's house, the king being in love with her, and a house is taken for her and furnishing; and she hath a ring given her already worth 600*l*.' Mrs. Pepys says, 14 Jan. 1667-8, that she is 'the most impertinent slut in the world;' and on the same date quoted the opinion of Mrs. Pierce, that 'she is a most homely jade as ever she saw, though she dances beyond anything in the world.' Her final departure from the stage is chronicled 31 May 1668: 'I hear that Mrs. Davis is quite gone from the Duke of York's house, and Gosnell comes in her room.' She had danced 'her jigge' at a performance at court a few nights previously, when the queen, it was supposed through displeasure, 'would not stay to see it.' On 15 Feb. 1668-9 she was living in Suffolk Street, and was the possessor of 'a mighty pretty fine coach.' An indignity put upon her by Nell Gwynn, who hearing she was to visit the king asked her to supper and mixed jalap with her sweetmeats, is first mentioned in a scandalous work entitled 'Lives of the most Celebrated Beauties,' 1715, in which it is stated that the king in consequence dismissed Mrs. Davis with a pension of 1,000*l*. a year. Burnet says that her reign at court was not long. By the king she had a daughter, Lady Mary Tudor, married to Francis Ratcliffe, second earl of Derwentwater, and was thus grandmother to James, earl of Derwentwater, executed in 1716 on Tower Hill. In 'Epigrams of All Sorts made at Divers Times, &c.,' by Richard Flecknoe, London, 1670, p. 43, is an epigram

to Mrs. Davis on her excellent dancing, which begins:

Dear Mis, delight of all the nobler sort,
Pride of the stage, and darling of the Court,
and furnishes an exceptionally early instance of an unmarried woman being addressed, with no uncomplimentary intention, as Miss. Granger notices the existence of three portraits of Moll Davis, two of them by Lely and one by Kneller. One of these by Lely is now in the National Portrait Gallery. The head was engraved by G. Valck in 1678. In the other portrait by Lely she is represented as playing on a guitar. That by Kneller is said to be at 'Billingbere in Berkshire, the seat of Richard Neville Neville,' to be 'in the painter's best manner,' to present her with a black (attendant), and to have been 'the property of Baptist May, who was privy purse to Charles' (*Biog. Hist.* iv. 186, ed. 1775).

[Works cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage.] J. K.

DAVIS, NATHAN (1812-1882), traveller and excavator, was born in 1812. He spent many years of his life in Northern Africa, and published his experiences in: 1. 'Tunis, or Selections from a Journal during a Residence in that Regency,' Malta, 1841, 8vo. 2. 'A Voice from North Africa, or a Narrative illustrative of the . . . Manners of the Inhabitants of that Part of the World,' Edinburgh [1844?], 8vo; another ed. 16mo, dated 1844, Edinburgh. 3. 'Evenings in my Tent, or Wanderings in Balad, Ejjareed, illustrating the . . . Conditions of various Arab Tribes of the African Sahara,' 2 vols., London, 1854, 8vo. 4. 'Ruined Cities within Numidian and Carthaginian Territories,' London, 1862, 8vo. For many years he lived in an old Moorish palace, ten miles from Tunis, where he extended his hospitality to various travellers. In 1852 he edited the 'Hebrew Christian Magazine,' and afterwards became a nonconformist minister. From 1856 to 1858 he was engaged on behalf of the British Museum in excavations at Carthage and Utica. At the end of 1858 fifty-one cases of antiquities sent home by him were received at the museum. Other cases arrived in 1857 and 1860. The chief antiquities discovered were Roman mosaic pavements (now in the British Museum; see B. M. *Guide to the Græco-Roman Sculptures*, pt. ii.) and Phœnician inscriptions (see the *Inscriptions in the Phœnician Character discovered . . . by Nathan Davis*, published by the trustees of the British Museum, London, 1863, fol.) Davis describes his explorations

in 'Carthage and her Remains,' London, 1861, 8vo. He also published 'Israel's true Emancipator' (two letters to Dr. Adler), London, 1852, 8vo, and (in conjunction with Benjamin Davidson) 'Arabic Reading Lessons,' London [1854], 8vo. Shortly before his death Davis revisited Tunis, but the journey tried his strength, and he died at Florence on 6 Jan. 1882 of congestion of the lungs.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Martin's Handbook of Contemporary Biog. 1870; Times, 14 Jan. 1882, p. 6, col. 5; Athenæum, 1882 (i.) 65; Men of the Time, 9th ed.; Meyer's Conversations-Lexikon, v.; (Parliamentary) Accounts, Estimates, &c., of the Brit. Mus., 16 May 1860, pp. 13, 14, and 6 May 1861, p. 14; Edwards's Lives of the Founders of the Brit. Mus. pp. 666-8.]

W. W.

DAVIS, RICHARD BARRETT (1782-1854), animal painter, was born at Watford, Hertfordshire, in 1782. His father was huntsman to the royal harriers. George III took notice of some of his drawings, and placed him under Sir William Beechey, R.A. [q. v.] At nineteen he became a student of the Royal Academy. He first exhibited in 1802, sending a landscape to the academy. For fifty years from that time he was a very constant exhibitor. To the academy he sent 70 pictures, to the British Institute 57, and to the Suffolk Street Exhibition 141. He last exhibited in 1853. He took early to animal painting. In 1806 he sent to the academy 'Mares and Foals from the Royal Stud at Windsor,' and 'The Portrait of an Old Hunter;' in 1814, 'Going to Market;' in 1821, a 'Horse Fair;' in 1831, 'Travellers attacked by Wolves.' In that year he was appointed animal painter to William IV, and painted the cavalcade which formed the coronation procession of that monarch. In 1829 he joined the Suffolk Street Society, and was one of its most constant exhibitors. He died in March 1854.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] E. R.

DAVIS, THOMAS OSBORNE (1814-1845), poet and politician, was born at Malton on 14 October 1814. His father, James Thomas Davis, who was a surgeon in the royal artillery, and had been acting deputy-inspector of ordnance hospitals in the Peninsula, died at Exeter, on his way to the continent, in October 1814. His mother, whose maiden name was Atkins, was an Irishwoman, and came of a branch of the Atkins of Firville, co. Cork. As a child, Davis was shy, unready, and self-absorbed. With much difficulty he learnt to read, and he took but little interest in boyish games. After receiving an education at a mixed preparatory school, he

was admitted to Trinity College, Dublin, where he was chiefly known as a steady, plodding reader. He took his degree in the spring of 1836, and in the following year published an anonymous pamphlet on the 'Reform of the Lords. By a Graduate of Dublin University.' Between 1836 and 1838 he spent much of his time in London and on the continent, studying modern languages and collecting a library of books. He was called to the bar in Michaelmas term, 1838. Though he sometimes joined in the debates of the College Historical Society (of which he was elected auditor in 1840), his speeches were distinguished more by their learning than for their eloquence. He contributed several papers to the 'Citizen,' a monthly magazine established in Dublin by some of the leading members of the Historical Society. Up to this period Davis had not yet avowed the nationalist principles of which he afterwards became one of the chief exponents. In 1839 he joined the Repeal Association and entered the field of practical politics. In 1840 he wrote a number of articles on the state of Europe for the 'Dublin Morning Register,' and early in 1841 became joint editor of that paper with his friend John Dillon. Their connection with the 'Register' did not continue long, and in July 1842 Davis, Duffy, and Dillon founded the 'Nation' newspaper, the first number of which appeared on 15 Oct. 1842. Written with much vigour and great singleness of purpose, the 'Nation' immediately sprang into popularity, and obtained a circulation more than three times as great as the chief conservative paper in the country. Its principal object was, as stated in the prospectus (which, with the exception of a single sentence, was written by Davis), 'to direct the popular mind and the sympathies of educated men of all parties to the great end of nationality.' Much of its success was due to the stirring national poems which appeared from time to time in its pages. A great number of these were contributed by Davis, who, until the starting of the 'Nation,' had never written a line of verse in his life. It seems almost incredible that such a ballad as the 'Sack of Baltimore' (the last poem which Davis wrote) should have been the work of an almost unpractised hand. 'Máire Bhán a Stoír,' 'The Flower of Finae,' and 'My Grave' are excellent examples of his tenderness and pathos, while the 'Geraldines' and 'Fontenoy' are full of genuine fervour and patriotic sentiment. In 1843 Davis projected a series of carefully edited volumes containing the speeches of the orators of Ireland with historical introductions, and started the series by an edition of the 'Speeches of the Right

Honourable John Philpot Curran, with a Memoir. By a Barrister,' which was published by Duffy, the Dublin publisher, in 1844. In point of style Davis's prose writings are by no means equal to his poems, and are too often wanting in ease and simplicity of expression. In spite of his many occupations Davis worked laboriously on the committee of the Repeal Association, though he but rarely spoke at the meetings. His speech at the Conciliation Hall on 26 May 1845, where he was furiously attacked by O'Connell, was almost the last time that he spoke in public. He died of fever in his mother's house, No. 67 Baggot Street, Dublin, on 16 Sept. 1845, in the thirty-first year of his age, and was buried at Mount Jerome cemetery, where a marble statue by Hogan was erected over his grave. Though Davis was a protestant and brought up among tory surroundings, one of his chief objects was to break down the fierce antagonism between the Roman catholics and the protestants of his country. He joined the Repeal Association, though under O'Connell's influence it was practically a Roman catholic society. Within this association, under Davis's leadership, the party of Young Ireland, impatient of O'Connell's constitutional methods and limited aims, was gradually developed. Davis was an indefatigable worker, a man of much learning and intimately acquainted with the history and antiquities of Ireland. He was a member of the Royal Irish Academy, and interested himself much in the work of the Art Union, the Dublin Library, and other artistic and anti-quarian societies. He was absolutely honest and sincere in his convictions, and though his political opinions were of an extreme character he promised to be something more than a mere revolutionist. At the time of his death he was engaged in writing a 'Life of Theobald Wolfe Tone' for Duffy's Library of Ireland; but though the scheme of the volume had been methodically drawn up, only the dedication and the introductory chapter had been written. The completion of the work was entrusted to John Dillon, but it was never carried out. Davis's 'Poems' were collected and published after his death, and formed one of the volumes of Duffy's Library of Ireland for 1846. His 'Literary and Historical Essays,' which had been contributed by him to the 'Nation,' were also published in the same year, and formed one of the same series. In the preface to this volume other selections from his writings were promised, as well as his 'Life and Correspondence.' They have, however, never been published. Among his papers was found a plan for the republication of the notices of

James II's Irish parliament. He proposed to undertake the editorship of the volumes and to name them 'The Patriot Parliament of 1689, with the Statutes, Biographical Notices of King, Lords and Commons, &c. An 'Essay on Irish Songs,' which was written by him, forms the preface to M. J. Barry's 'Songs of Ireland' (1845). The only portrait of Davis painted in his lifetime was by Henry McManus, R.H.A., and is in the possession of Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, formerly editor of the 'Nation.' With the aid of this Burton drew from memory a portrait, which has been several times both lithographed and engraved. Two portraits, slightly differing one from another, will be found in the volumes of the 'Dublin University Magazine' and the 'Cabinet of Irish Literature' referred to below. In the preface to 'Parra Sastha' (1845) William Carleton paid an affectionate tribute to Davis's memory, and Sir Samuel Ferguson, deputy-keeper of the records in Ireland, wrote a 'Lament for Thomas Davis,' commencing with the line 'I walked through Ballinderry in the spring-time.'

[Sir C. G. Duffy's *Young Ireland* (1880); *Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography* (1878), p. 123; *Wills's Irish Nation* (1875), iv. 78, 612-614; *Read's Cabinet of Irish Literature* (1880), iii. 180-9; *Miss Mitford's Recollections of a Literary Life* (1853), i. 18-26; *Irish Quarterly Review*, v. 701-9; *Dublin University Mag.* xxix. 190-9; *Nation* for 20 and 27 Sept., 4 Oct., 8 and 15 Nov. 1845; *Gen. Mag.* 1814, vol. lxxxiv. pt. ii. p. 505, 1845, new series xxiv. 550; *Catalogue of Graduates of Dublin University* (1869), 147; *Notes and Queries*, 5th series, i. 32-3; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] G. F. R. B.

DAVIS, WILLIAM (1627-1690), highwayman, known as the 'Golden Farmer,' from his habitually paying with gold coin to avoid identification of his plunder, was born at Wrexham in Denbighshire in 1627, but removed in early life to Sudbury, Gloucestershire, where he married the daughter of a wealthy innkeeper, and had by her eighteen children. He was a successful farmer until the last month of his life, but used this trade as a cloak, having early taken to the road in disguise, and robbed persons returning from cattle fairs or travelling to pay rent. He was dexterous in gaining information, and his character was above suspicion. He became the captain and leader of a large gang, among whom was Thomas Sympson, *alias* 'Old Mobb,' born at Romsey in Hampshire, who robbed for forty-five years with no other companion than the 'Golden Farmer.' Davis robbed the Duchess of Albemarle in her coach on Salisbury Plain, after a single-handed victory over her postilion, coachman, and two

footmen. He took three diamond rings and a gold watch, besides reproaching her for painting her face and being nigardly. Between Gloucester and Worcester he robbed Sir Thomas Day of 60*l.*, after inveigling him into a declaration that the county would make good any money lost on the highway if 'betwixt sun and sun.'

Davis had begun this career, as an experiment, after the king's death in 1648-9, when twenty-two years old. His wife had no suspicion of him, and in all the ordinary relations of life he was eminently respectable. His charming manners enabled him to secure the fidelity of accomplices and attract the confidence of his victims. He retired from his profession for a few years, but was tempted back to the highway, in hope of making up a large sum for purchase of adjacent land. He had fallen out of practice, and was recognised. Soon afterwards, being discovered in Salisbury Court, Fleet Street, at that time a sanctuary, he had a narrow escape, and shot a pursuing butcher. Being apprehended he was committed to Newgate, tried for the murder at the Old Bailey Sessions, 11-17 Dec. 1690, and his previous crimes became known. He was condemned to be hanged at the end of Salisbury Court (instead of Tyburn, as usual), where he had shot the butcher. He died on 22 Dec. 1690, in the sixty-fourth year of his age, and was afterwards hung in chains on Bagshot Heath. He had left affectionate messages for 'Old Mobb,' who was suspected of having betrayed him. Mobb was hanged at Tyburn on Friday, 30 May 1691.

According to George Daniel [q. v.] of Canonbury, the 'Golden Farmer' had been a corn-chandler in Thames Street, selling by day and despoiling the farmers at night. The contemporary ballad, his 'Last Farewell,' admits his close connection with 'a gang of robbers, notorious hardy highwaymen who did like ruffians reign;' also with house-breakers and burglars, clearing 500*l.* one time, in money and plate.

[Captain Alexander Smith's *History of the Lives of the most noted Highwaymen, &c.* 2nd edit. 1714, i. 1-30; *Compleat History*, *ib.* 1719, i. 48 and following 21 pp.; Captain Charles Johnson's *General Hist. of the Lives and Adventures of the most famous Highwaymen, &c.*, fol., 1734, pp. 106-8, a narrative copied from Smith's, with the errors of dates uncorrected; Narcissus Luttrell's *Brief Relation*, ii. 144, 147, 148, 253; Bagford Collection of Broad-sides, Brit. Mus. Case, 39 K. vol. ii. fol. 74; The *Golden Farmer's Last Farewell*, to the tune of the Rich Merchantman, printed for P. Brooksby, &c., 1690; reprinted verbatim, with introduction and notes, in Bagford Ballads, 1877, 1st div. pp. 239-46; The *Golden Farmer, or the Last Crime*, a do-

mestic drama, by Benjamin Webster, acted at the Victoria Theatre, 26 Dec. 1832, and printed in Cumberland's *Minor Theatre*, vol. vi., with remarks by D. G.; also many chapbooks, chiefly compiled from Smith and Johnson.] J. W. E.

DAVIS, WILLIAM (1771-1807), mathematician, was editor of the 'Companion to the Gentleman's Diary' from its commencement in 1798 to his death. The 'Companion' was afterwards edited by John Hampshire, who died in 1825; and it ceased with the number for 1827. Davis was a bookseller at 2 Albion Buildings, Aldersgate Street, London, whence he issued catalogues. He described himself as a member of the Mathematical and Philosophical Society. In 1803 he published a revised edition of Motte's translation of Sir Isaac Newton's 'Principles of Natural Philosophy,' with additions and a life of Newton. In 1805 he revised Thomas Simpson's 'Fluxions,' which he published with a life of the author. Davis also wrote 'A Complete Course of Land Surveying,' 'An Easy and Comprehensive Description and Use of the Globes and Keys,' to Bonnycastle's 'Algebra,' 'Mensuration,' and 'Arithmetic.' He edited Colin Maclaurin's 'Fluxions' (1801), Rowe's 'Fluxions' (1809), and the sixth edition of Fenning's 'Algebraist's Companion.' He died on 8 Feb. 1807, aged 36. His widow Anne afterwards married J. S. Dickson, a bookseller and printer of 18 Ivy Lane, Paternoster Row, who afterwards moved (1812) to Bartholomew Close, Smithfield. In 1814 the name of the business was changed to Davis & Dickson, booksellers and printers, of 17 St. Martin's-le-Grand, Newgate Street, London. Mrs. Anne Dickson died on 15 Oct. 1822, when the business came to an end. The sale of the stock took place by auction in November and December 1834, and May 1836. The sale catalogue was called by De Morgan 'a most remarkable catalogue.'

[Companion to the Gentleman's Diary, 1798-1827; and books mentioned above.] G. J. G.

DAVIS, WILLIAM (1812-1873), landscape and portrait painter, was born in Dublin in 1812, where he studied in the Academy of Arts, and coming to England practised here as a portrait-painter. He was first taken notice of by Mr. John Miller of Liverpool, who encouraged him to devote himself exclusively to landscape-painting. The picture called 'Harrowing' in the International Exhibition of 1862 gave him a name in London. When elected a member of the Liverpool Academy, he was appointed professor of painting there. He exhibited at the Royal Academy sixteen landscapes between 1851 and 1872. In 1851 he resided at 21 Chapel Place,

Liverpool, and settled in London three or four years before his death, which took place 22 April 1873. Most of his pictures were bought by Mr. Rae of Birkenhead, Mr. Miller, Mr. Leathart of Newcastle-on-Tyne, Mr. Squary, and other gentlemen of the neighbourhood of Liverpool. Davis was a Roman catholic.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 3 May 1873.] L. F.

DAVISON. [See also DAVIDSON.]

DAVISON, ALEXANDER (1750-1829), government contractor, of St. James's Square, London, and Swarland Park, Acklington, Northumberland, the prize-agent and confidential friend of Admiral Lord Nelson, was born in 1750, and amassed a large fortune as a government contractor. In partnership with his brother George he was engaged as a merchant and shipowner in the Canada trade during the American war of independence. He became known to Nelson at Quebec in 1782, when the latter was captain of the *Albemarle* frigate, and Davison is said to have saved him in summary fashion from an imprudent marriage (CLARKE and McARTHUR, pp. 51-2; SOUTHBY, *Life of Nelson*, p. 42). Davison was made a member of the legislative council of Quebec (then composed of crown nominees) in 1784, on the recommendation of Mr. (afterwards Sir Evan) Nepean, one of the under secretaries of state. His brother George was already a member of the council (*Add. MS.* 21705, fol. 157, 191-2). The brothers appear to have had the monopoly of the Canadian 'posts', as, in a letter to General Haldimand, dated London, 28 Dec. 1790, Alexander Davison refers to certain parties in 1786 having used the knowledge of the firm owing money to enforce a pretended claim on his share in the 'king's posts' granted to George and Alexander Davison and a Mr. Baby (*ib.* 21737, fol. 349). Alexander was connected with the commissariat of the Duke of York's army in Flanders at the beginning of the French revolutionary war. In 1795 he purchased Swarland Park from the widow of Mr. D. R. Grieve, and afterwards much improved the house and grounds. After the battle of the Nile, Nelson appointed him agent for the sale of the prizes. Davison caused medals to be struck, which, with the king's sanction, were presented to every officer and man present in the engagement, an act of patriotic munificence which cost him over 2,000*l.* His correspondence with Nelson shows the confidence reposed in him by the latter, and conveys the impression that it was deserved (see *Nelson Letters and Despatches*, passim).

After Nelson's death Davison erected a tall monument in Swarland Park, still standing, beside the road from Morpeth to Alnwick, 'not as a record of his public services (which is the duty of his country), but in commemoration of private friendship' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vol. iv.) Ten years previously General Oliver De Lancey [q. v.], then barrack-master-general, had appointed Davison, who had already large transactions with the army as a clothing contractor, his agent for purchasing barrack supplies, as furniture, blankets, coals and candles, &c. Before that time, when the barracks in Great Britain were few, most of these supplies were purchased locally by the barrackmasters, on commission. Davison accepted the position of general buyer for the department, with a commission of 2½ per cent. on all purchases, and during the first years of the present century, when the number of troops retained at home in anticipation of invasion was very great, his annual transactions in some articles, as coals, were correspondingly large. General Oliver De Lancey eventually retired, the accounts of the department being in some confusion and years in arrear. In 1807 the parliamentary committee of inquiry into military expenditure, consisting of General Hildebrand Oakes, Colonel Drinkwater, Messrs. Cox, Bosanquet, and others, was engaged in investigating the barrack department accounts, when it was discovered that since 1798 Davison, who had factories at Millbank and elsewhere in London, and lived in splendour at his town house in St. James's Square, where he gave sumptuous entertainments to the Prince of Wales and the fashionable world, had been in the habit of charging buyer's commission on goods supplied by himself as a merchant (*Ann. Reg.* 1807, p. 100 et seq.; *Parl. Papers, Accts. and Papers*, 1806-7, ii. 201-13). This led to a government prosecution. The case was tried in the court of king's bench, before Lord Ellenborough and a special jury, on 7 Dec. 1808. The charge preferred against Davison was 'that, having been employed by government as an agent on commission and receiving 2½ per cent. as the price of his skill and knowledge, which he was bound to exert to protect the government from being imposed upon, he had, by means of false vouchers and receipts, received as an agent for government a commission on the amount of goods, which he himself had supplied as a merchant from his own warehouse.' The defence was that the arrangement was made with General De Lancey's knowledge, to insure supplies and protect the government against market combinations, which was admitted by General De Lancey, who, however, denied knowledge of

a commission being charged and of the falsification of vouchers. Lord Moira, Mr. Huskisson, various flag officers of distinction, and others testified in the highest terms to Davison's probity and public spirit. He was found guilty (*Ann. Reg.* 1808, pp. 133-5), and having paid into the exchequer all the commissions received by him, amounting to 8,883*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.*, was ordered further to be imprisoned in Newgate for twenty-one calendar months (King's Bench, Trin. Term, 48 Geo. III, Crown Roll, 192). Twenty years afterwards Davison died at Brighton, on 7 Dec. 1829, in the eightieth year of his age.

Previous to the trial Davison brought out a pamphlet entitled 'A Reply to the Committee of Military Enquiry respecting Barrack Supplies' (London, 1807). 'A Descriptive Catalogue of Paintings by British Artists, executed for A. Davison, Esq., of subjects selected from the History of England, as arranged in his house in St. James's Square,' was privately printed by Bulmer & Co. in 1806, 49 pp. 4to, and is mentioned in Martin's 'Cat. of Privately Printed Books,' p. 172, with a note that the collection, including works by Copley, Northcote, and other academicians, was afterwards sold by Stanley. Davison's portrait will be found in Evans's 'Engraved Portraits,' No. 2975.

In February 1786 Davison married Harriet, daughter of John Gosling, banker, Fleet Street, and by her had six children, of whom the eldest, Major-general Hugh Percy Davison (*d.* 1849), at one time of the old 18th hussars, and Lieutenant-colonel Sir William Davison, K.H. (*d.* 1872), successively of the Northumberland militia, 2nd or Queen's, and unattached, a colonel 'hors rang' in the Hanoverian army, and many years aide-de-camp and equerry to the late Duke of Cambridge, were twins (*Dod, Knightage; Times*, 9 May 1872).

[*Brit. Mus. Add. MSS.* 21705 fol. 191-2, 21733 fol. 41, 21737 fol. 349; *Egerton MSS.* 2240 and 2241 fol. 1; *Clarke and McArthur's Life of Nelson*; *Southey's Life of Nelson*; *Harris Nicolas's Nelson Letters and Despatches*, text and footnotes, passim; *McKenzie's Hist. of Northumberland*; *Reps. Comm. Military Enquiry in Parl. Papers, Accts. and Papers, 1806-1807*, ii.; *Pamphlet by A. Davison* above referred to; *Ann. Reg.* 1807, 1808; *Records Court of King's Bench, 48 Geo. III*, in *Public Record Office; Times*, December 1829; *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle, Supplements*, September-October 1886.]

H. M. C.

DAVISON, EDWARD (1576?-1624?), jesuit. [See DAWSON.]

DAVISON, EDWARD (1789-1863), divine, born in 1789, was the son of Edward

Davison, B.A., incumbent of the church of St. Nicholas, Durham. He was ordained in 1817, and graduated M.A. of University College, Oxford, in 1819. In 1822 he became rector of Harlington, Middlesex, and on the resignation of his father in 1825 he acquired the living of St. Nicholas, which he retained for thirty-one years. He was an eloquent preacher and a diligent parish priest. He was the author of 'Tentamen Theologicum, or an attempt to assist the young Clergyman of the Church of England in the choice of a subject for his Sermon on any Sunday throughout the Year,' Durham, 1850, 12mo; also of several sets of lectures and sermons. He died at Durham on 22 May 1863, in his seventy-fifth year.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1863, pt. i. 108.]

R. H.

DAVISON, FRANCIS (*f.* 1602), poet, eldest son of William Davison [q. v.], secretary of state to Queen Elizabeth, was born about 1575. His mother was Catherine, only daughter of Francis Spelman, younger son of William Spelman, esq., of Norfolk. He was admitted in 1593 a member of Gray's Inn, and in December 1594 he was among the contributors to the Gray's Inn Masque, for which he wrote some speeches. In May 1595, accompanied by his tutor, Edward Smyth, he started on his travels. The queen's license (dated 27 May 1595) permitting him to go abroad is preserved in: *Harleian MS.* 38, f. 188. In the following January Smyth wrote from Venice to Mr. Secretary Davison protesting that the allowance of '100*l.* yearly for our expences' was inadequate, and three weeks afterwards he sent another letter, in which he declared that his pupil was 'not so easily ruled touching expences, about which we have had more brabblements than I will now speak of, . . . and if somewhat be not amended I hope I shall have leave to return.' The travellers were at Florence in the autumn of 1596. Anthony Bacon (brother of Francis) wrote to Davison at Florence highly commending a 'Relation of Saxony' which Davison had composed abroad. This 'Relation' was stolen from the Earl of Essex's house some time in 1596, and is supposed to have perished (*BIRCH, Memoirs of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth*, ii. 255). Some interesting letters written by Davison from Italy to his father and to Anthony Bacon are extant among the 'Harleian MSS.,' and have been printed by Sir Harris Nicolas. From these letters it appears that he was anxious to gain the favour of the Earl of Essex, who in January 1596-7 sent him a friendly letter of counsel and encouragement. It is probable that Davison returned to England at the close of

1597. In 1600 he wrote an 'Answer to Mrs. Mary Cornwallis, pretended Countess of Cumberland; being a Defense of the Marriage of William Bourchier, third Earl of Bath, with Elizabeth Russell, daughter of Francis, Earl of Bedford.' Portions of this tract, which seems to have been written without any view to publication, are preserved in 'Harleian MS.' 249. In the introduction Davison mentions that he was 'specially obliged' to the Russell family. In 1602 appeared the first edition of 'A Poetical Rapsody, containing Diuerse Sonnets, Odes, Elegies, Madrigalls, and other Poesies, both in Rime and Measured Verse. Neuer yet published.

The Bee and Spider, by a diuerse power,
Sucke Hony and Poyson from the selfe same
flower.'

8vo. Many of the choicest poems in this collection were written by the editor, Francis Davison, and there are some pieces by his brother Walter [q. v.] In an address 'to the reader' the editor states that his own poems 'were made, most of them six or seven years since, at idle times, as I journeyed up and down during my travels,' and that his brother Walter, who was by profession a soldier, 'was not eighteen years old when he writ these toys.' Chamberlaine, in a letter to Sir Dudley Carleton dated 8 July 1602, notices the appearance of the anthology: 'It seems young Davison means to take another course, and turn poet; for he hath lately set out certain sonnets and epigrams.' The only known copy (and that imperfect) of the first edition is preserved in the Bodleian Library. A second edition, enlarged, was issued in 1608, another edition, again enlarged, in 1611, and the fourth edition in 1621. The 'Rapsody' was edited by Sir Egerton Brydges in 1814, and by Sir Harris Nicolas in 1826. Collier reprinted the first edition (1602) in 'Seven English Poetical Miscellanies' (1867). At the close of the address 'to the reader' Davison announced that he hoped to publish before long 'some graver work.' He may have been referring to his metrical translations from the Psalms. These translations, which have considerable merit, were not published during Davison's lifetime; but they are extant in manuscript (*Harl. MSS.* 3357, 6930), and have been printed by Brydges and by Nicolas. William Davison died in December 1608, and by his will left his son Francis 100*l.* per annum from the profits of the office of *custos breuium* of the queen's bench. It is probable that Francis Davison died in or before 1619; for in that year many of his manuscripts, together with papers of William Davison, were in the possession of Ralph Starkey. These

manuscripts afterwards came into the possession of Sir Simon D'Ewes, and are now preserved among the 'Harleian MSS.' One interesting and tantalising article is a long list (*Harl. MS.* 280, f. 102) in Davison's handwriting of poems written by a mysterious 'A. W.,' who was one of the chief contributors to the 'Rapsody.' Among other articles attributed to Davison by Nicolas are: (1) Notes for a projected work entitled 'A Relation of England' (*Harl. MS.* 304, f. 79); (2) 'That the Lord-treasurer Burleigh endeavoured to suppress and keep down Mr. Secretary Davison' (*Harl. MS.* 290, f. 237); (3) 'The Cypher used by Secretary Davison' (*Harl. MS.* 291, f. 84); (4) 'Tabula Analytica Poetica' (*Harl. MS.* 588, f. 3). J. P. Collier possessed a unique collection of Latin anagrams by Davison, broadside, fol. 1603.

[Memoir by Sir Harris Nicolas, prefixed to the *Poetical Rhapsody*, 1826; *Corser's Collectanea*; *Hazlitt's Handbook of Bibliography*; *Hunter's Chorus Vatun*; *Sale Catalogue of J. P. Collier's Library*, No. 712; *Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue*.] A. H. B.

DAVISON, JAMES WILLIAM (1813-1885), journalist, the son of a younger member of an old Northumberland family, was born in London 5 Oct. 1813. His mother was well known as an actress under her maiden name of Maria Duncan. He was educated at University College School, but, developing a taste for music, was sent to the Royal Academy of Music, where he studied the pianoforte under W. H. Holmes and composition under Macfarren. He wrote several unimportant orchestral works, one of which, an overture, was played at a concert of the Society of British Musicians. He also wrote and arranged pianoforte music for 'Bohn's Harmonist,' and composed a few songs, of which his settings of Keats and Shelley were the most successful. Davison's literary tastes were developed at an early age, and he gradually abandoned the active exercise of the musical profession for the more congenial work of musical criticism. The only book he published separately was a little work upon Chopin, which appeared about 1849, but for thirty years he was connected with a number of leading newspapers. He first wrote in the 'Musical Magazine and Dramatic and Musical Review;' in 1843 he was connected with the 'Musical Examiner,' which was merged in the 'Musical World,' of which periodical he shortly afterwards became the editor, a post he retained until the end of his life. About 1846 or 1848 he became musical critic to the 'Times;' he also occasionally wrote for the 'Saturday

Review,' and (until 1884) for the 'Graphic.' It was chiefly by Davison's advice that the popular concerts at St. James's Hall, instead of being, as at first, miscellaneous performances, have become the admirable institution of the last twenty years. He continued to contribute the analytical remarks to the programme books of these concerts until his death.

In 1860 he married Miss Arabella Goddard, the pianist, upon whose style his advice is understood to have had considerable influence. During the latter years of his life he suffered much from ill-health. He left London and went to Malvern, and afterwards to Margate. He died at the York Hotel in the latter town 24 March 1885, and was buried at Brompton four days later.

For many years Davison wielded almost despotic sway as a critic. The obituary notices of him contributed to the press by his friends are singularly laudatory in character. He was not a highly educated or cultured writer, though he was possessed of an extraordinary memory and a large store of miscellaneous knowledge. His style was terse and energetic, and he was never tired of inveighing against those members of his profession who thought that musical criticism should be couched in incomprehensible English. As a critic he will be remembered by his unswerving attachment to Bennett and Mendelssohn; indeed the position which the latter holds in popular taste in this country may be largely attributed to Davison's advocacy. He was also, somewhat strangely, one of the first to recognise the merits of Berlioz, but on the other hand he attacked Schumann's music with persistent bitterness, and possessed so little insight as to class him with Wagner as a would-be innovator. An article which he wrote after the first performance in England of Schumann's 'Paradise and the Peri' is perhaps one of the most memorable pieces of wrong judgment extant. It begins: 'Robert Schumann has had his innings, and been bowled out—like Richard Wagner. *Paradise and the Peri* has gone to the tomb of the *Lohengrins*.' It is small wonder that latterly Davison fell out of touch with the age. Personally he was popular among his friends, and a genial and amusing companion. As one who knew him well has said of him, 'he committed faults of judgment, none of feeling.'

[Obituary notices (Times, 26 March 1885, Athenæum and Academy, 28 March 1885); private information.] W. B. S.

DAVISON, JEREMIAH (1695?–1750?), portrait-painter, was born in England of

Scottish parentage about 1695. He studied chiefly the works of Sir Peter Lely, and under the guidance of Joseph van Aken he acquired considerable dexterity in imitating the texture of satin. Having at the meetings of a masonic lodge become acquainted with James, second duke of Athole, he painted his portrait and presented it to the lodge. Subsequently he painted another portrait of the duke, together with that of the duchess, and under their patronage went to Scotland. He worked in Edinburgh, and there, as well as in London, gained a large practice as a portrait-painter, but his works are considered weak both in drawing and colour. In 1730 he painted the portrait of Frederick, prince of Wales. Walpole states that he died towards the close of 1745, aged about fifty; but there is in the possession of the Earl of Morton at Dalmahoy a group representing James, fifteenth earl of Morton, and his family, signed 'J. Davison, 1750.' At Greenwich Hospital is a full-length portrait by him of Admiral Byng, first viscount Torrington; in the National Gallery of Scotland is a head of Richard Cooper (*d.* 1764) [q. v.]; and in the Merchants' Hall, Edinburgh, is a half-length of Elizabeth Macdonald of Largie, wife of Charles Lockhart of Lee and Carnwath. A portrait of Mrs. Clive, the actress, was in Horace Walpole's collection at Strawberry Hill. The younger John Faber engraved Davison's portraits of Frederick, prince of Wales; James, duke of Athole; George, viscount Torrington; and Duncan Forbes, lord president of the court of session. The statue of the last-named in the Parliament House at Edinburgh was modelled by Roubiliac from the portrait by Davison.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum, 1849, ii. 702; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists of the English School*, 1878; *Cat. of the National Gallery of Scotland*, 1883.] R. E. G.

DAVISON, JOHN (1777–1834), theological writer, was born in 1777 at Morpeth, where his father was a schoolmaster, but brought up at Durham, to which city his father had removed soon after his birth. He was educated at the grammar school, and in 1794 proceeded thence to Christ Church, Oxford, where he obtained a Craven scholarship in 1796, and was elected fellow of Oriel in 1800. In 1810 he became one of the tutors of Oriel, and in 1817 was presented by Lord Liverpool to the vicarage of Sutterton, near Boston in Lincolnshire. His subsequent preferment was to the rectory of Washington in Durham in 1818, and in 1826 to that of Upton-upon-Severn. For a few years he

held the prebend of Sneating in St. Paul's Cathedral, and in 1826, on the recommendation of Lord Liverpool, he was made a prebendary of Worcester. His health appears to have been habitually delicate. He died in 1834 at Cheltenham, to which he had gone in hope of improvement; and he was buried in the chancel of Worcester Cathedral.

Davison throughout his whole life bore a high character for solid christian excellence. He practised and urged upon his pupils and his parishioners obedience to a rigid code of duty. In theology he was a conservative. In one of his parochial charges he was considerably disconcerted by the propagation of radical and infidel views on political questions among his people, and opposed them in a tract entitled 'Dialogue between a Christian and a Reformer.'

Davison's most important work was his Warburtonian lectures on prophecy. The title of his book is 'Discourses on Prophecy, in which are considered its Structure, Use, and Inspiration.' It marks an advance on the view of prophecy simply as a collection of predictions, giving stress to the moral element contained in it, and to the progressive character of its revelations. The next in importance of his writings is entitled 'An Inquiry into the Origin and Intent of Primitive Sacrifice, and the Scripture Evidence respecting it; with observations on the opinions of Spencer, Bishop Warburton, Archbishop Magee, and other writers on the same subject. And some reflections on the Unitarian Controversy,' 1825. It has sometimes been represented that in this treatise Davison disputes altogether the divine origin of all sacrifice. 'Its conclusions,' says the writer of the preface prefixed to his 'Remains and Occasional Publications,' 'amount to this: that sacrifices, eucharistical and penitentiary, might be, and probably were, of human origin, though presently sanctioned by divine approbation; but that the idea of expiatory sacrifice was clearly supernatural.'

Davison was an occasional contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' where the following papers from his pen appeared: 'Review of Replies to the Calumnies of the "Edinburgh Review" against Oxford,' 1810; 'Remarks on Edgeworth's Essays on Professional Education,' 1811; 'Review of Sir Samuel Romilly's Observations on the Criminal Law of England,' 1812; 'Remarks on Baptismal Regeneration,' 1816. Another of his publications was entitled 'Considerations on the Poor Laws.' He maintained that the law according to which relief to able-bodied poor should be gradually repealed. He felt very strongly that even the best changes in a law might be-

come the sources of grievous ills to the poor when too rapidly introduced. His proposal was that the law should cease to be operative in ten years, and that then a voluntary contribution should be made for cases of great need.

'Some Points on the Question of the Silk Trade stated,' in a letter to Mr. Canning, proceeded on a similar view, the writer being greatly distressed at the misery caused by the sudden collapse of that branch of English industry. A few sermons preached on public occasions are the only other productions which Davison gave to the press.

[Prefatory notice prefixed to Remains and Occasional Publications of the late Rev. John Davison, B.D., Oxford, 1840.] W. G. B.

DAVISON, MARIA REBECCA (1780?-1858), actress, is supposed to have been born in Liverpool, where her father and mother, who were named Duncan, were actors. From an early age she played children's parts in Dublin, Liverpool, and Newcastle, her first recorded appearance having been, according to varying accounts, in one or other of those towns, more probably the first, in 1794-5, as the Duke of York to the Richard III of George Frederick Cooke [q. v.] She also played at an early age Rosella in 'Love in a Village,' and Polly in Bate Dudley's opera 'The Woodman.' Miss Farren, by whom she was seen in the last-named character, is said to have recognised in her a talent kindred to her own. Her first regular engagement was from Tate Wilkinson, as a member of whose company she appeared in York near the close of last century, playing on her first appearance Sophia in Holcroft's 'Road to Ruin,' and Gillim in Dibdin's 'The Quaker.' With augmenting reputation she acted in Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Liverpool. At Margate in 1804 she was engaged by Wroughton for Drury Lane, where she appeared 8 Oct. 1804 as Miss Duncan from Edinburgh, playing Lady Teazle to the Sir Peter of Mathews, and the Charles Surface of Elliston. Rosalind in 'As you like it' followed on the 18th, and Lady Townly on the 27th. Miss Hardcastle, Sylvia in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Maria in the 'Way to keep him,' Miranda in the 'Busy Body,' Lydia Languish, Letitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' and many other leading characters were taken in the course of her first season. On 31 Jan. 1805 she 'created' the rôle of Juliana in the 'Honeymoon,' a character with which her name is indissolubly connected. During fourteen consecutive years she remained with the Drury Lane company, migrating with it to the Lyceum or elsewhere. The presence of

Mrs. Jordan was for some time an obstacle. Miss Duncan, however, was received with high favour, not only in the characters named, but in parts essentially in Mrs. Jordan's line, such as Nell in the 'Devil to Pay,' Peggy in the 'Country Girl,' and Priscilla in the 'Romp.' On 31 Oct. 1812 she married James Davison, and on 5 Nov. played as Mrs. Davison, late Miss Duncan, Belinda in 'All in the Wrong.' On 8 Sept. 1819, as Lady Teazle to Macready's Joseph Surface, she made her first appearance at Covent Garden. The following year she returned to Drury Lane, 31 Oct., as Julia in the 'Rivals,' apparently for one night only, as on 15 June 1821 she played for her benefit at Covent Garden Lady Teazle, and Marian Ramsay in 'Turn out.' In 1825 Mrs. Davison was at the Haymarket, taking leading business. The same year she returned to Drury Lane, acting Villetta in 'She would and she would not,' Flippanta in the 'Confederacy,' Mrs. Candour, &c. In the season of 1827-8 she was still at Drury Lane, assuming elderly characters, Lucretia McTab, Mrs. Dangleton in the 'Wealthy Widow,' &c. As Mrs. Subtle in 'Paul Pry,' 13 June 1829, she is once more mentioned in connection with Drury Lane. This was probably her last appearance there. Her subsequent performances, if any, were presumably at other theatres. She lived for many years in retirement, greatly respected, and died at Brompton 30 May 1858, ten weeks after her husband. She was rather tall in stature, with dark hair, and strongly formed and very expressive features. She had a fine voice and a good knowledge of music, sang with much expression, and was in her day unequalled in such Scotch ballads as 'John Anderson' and 'Roy's Wife.' Her singing as the Marchioness Merida in the 'Travellers,' Drury Lane 13 May 1823, revealed powers almost fitting her for opera. No better exponent of Lady Teazle, Lady Townly, Beatrice, and other similar parts is said to have existed in her day. As Juliana in the 'Honeymoon' she had no rival. Leigh Hunt devotes to her many pages of his 'Critical Essays on the Performers of the London Theatres,' speaks of her as the 'best lady our comic stage possesses,' and only censures her fondness for appearing on the stage in masculine garb. She is mentioned with implied commendation by Hazlitt, and Talfourd says in the 'New Monthly Magazine' (vol. vi.) of her Mrs. Sullen in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' that she acts it 'in high style,' that it is 'by far her best character,' and that he wishes for nothing better of the kind.

[Books mentioned; Genest's Account of the Stage; Theatrical Inquisitor, vol. ii.; Biography

of the British Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. i.; Coles's Life of Charles Kean, 1859.] J. K.

DAVISON, WALTER (1581-1608?), poet, was the fourth and youngest son of William Davison [q. v.], secretary of state, and his wife Catharine, daughter of Francis Spelman. He was born in London on 17 Dec. 1581, and was a fellow-commoner of King's College, Cambridge, in 1596, but he left the university without taking a degree. About 1602 he was a soldier in the Low Countries. As he is not mentioned in his father's will, which bears date 18 Dec. 1608, it is probable that he was then dead.

He was the author of poems in the 'Poetical Rhapsody,' 1602, the poetical collection compiled by his brother Francis [q. v.] At the time these poems were composed he was under eighteen years of age.

[Nicolas's Memoir of William Davison, p. 226; Nicolas's Biographical Notices prefixed to his edition of the Poetical Rhapsody, p. lxi; Cooper's Athene Cantab. iii. 13; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 602.] T. C.

DAVISON, WILLIAM (1541?-1608), secretary of Queen Elizabeth, was, according to his own account, of Scottish descent. In June 1566 he went to Scotland as secretary to Henry Killegrew, the English ambassador, and congratulated Mary of Scotland on the birth of her son James. According to Sir James Melvill, he described himself at that early date as 'a favourer of the king's right and title to the crown of England,' and was anxious to deprive Killegrew of his office, in order to gain it for himself. He seems to have stayed in Scotland for ten years. When Killegrew urged his own recall (17 Aug. 1575), he recommended Davison as his successor. The suggestion was not accepted, and Davison was removed to the Low Countries in February 1575-6. His instructions, dated 29 March 1576, directed him to report on the prospects of a permanent peace between Spain and Holland (*Iansd. MS. 155*), and on 2 July 1577 he was appointed resident agent at Antwerp. He obtained for the States-General a loan of 50,000*l.* from the English government, and brought over in May 1579 28,000*l.* worth of jewellery as security. On 19 Jan. 1578-9 a grant was made him of the reversion to the clerkship of the treasury and warrants, and of the post of *custos brevium* of the king's bench. Early in 1583 he went on a second diplomatic mission to Scotland. Robert Bowes [q. v.] was his companion. Their object was to prevent James VI from forming an alliance with France, which La Mothe Fénelon, a French envoy, was already

on his way to Scotland to arrange. Davison met Fénelon on the journey, and they discussed catholicism (Davison to Burghley, 3 Jan. 1582-3). Davison at first met with apparent success; demanded his recall in May 1583, and left Bowes to complete the business. But the subsequent confusion caused by the rising of the Earl of Gowrie and his friends in Queen Mary's behalf, and the growing strength of the French party in Scotland, led to Davison's return. From Berwick in May 1584 he reported at length on the complications of Scottish politics, and in June settled in Edinburgh. Leicester, who always appears to have been on friendly terms with him, corresponded with him and begged him to give James a favourable impression of his political aims. Davison bitterly complained of Lord Hunsdon's unjust suspicions of him, and in September he returned to London, without having arrived at any definite understanding with James. In August 1585 he was for the second time sent to the Low Countries to negotiate an alliance with the States-General. This he did efficiently, and he was made commander of Flushing. On 22 Jan. 1585-6 his friend Leicester came over with English troops and formally accepted, from the States-General, without waiting for instructions from home, the office of governor of the Low Countries. After a short delay Davison returned to England to account for Leicester's conduct. The queen was indignant and hotly denounced Davison (Davison to Herle, 17 Feb. 1585-6; Davison to Leicester, 27 Feb. in *Leicester Correspondence*, 118). A stormy interview followed. Davison threatened to leave the queen's service. Leicester threw the blame on Davison, and wrote to him to that effect (10 March 1585-6). The letter is still extant in Harl. MS. 285, f. 230, with Davison's denial of the accusation noted in the margin (*Leicester Corresp.* 168). Sir Philip Sidney kept Davison informed of Leicester's denunciations of him, and on 2 July 1586 Davison temperately defended himself in a letter to the earl. The storm had then blown over, and no one was seriously injured. Davison's diplomacy in the Low Countries was bearing good fruit, and he was admitted to the privy council. In the autumn of 1586 he became assistant to Walsingham, the queen's secretary of state. The warrant of appointment was not signed till 12 Dec., but two months before that date he was directing the queen's official correspondence and in personal attendance on her.

On 6 Oct. 1586 a commission was issued for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots. Davison was appointed one of its forty-six members, in accordance with the opinion of the judges

that all privy councillors should be nominated. It was not the queen's original intention to have appointed him, and he took no part in the commission's proceedings. He was never at Fotheringhay, nor was he present when the commissioners passed sentence of death on Queen Mary at Westminster on 25 Oct. After the two houses of parliament met (29 Oct.) they combined to petition Elizabeth for Mary's execution (12 Nov.) Elizabeth ordered Burghley to prepare the warrant, and Burghley gave it to Davison to present to the queen for signature. French and Scottish ambassadors were at court at the time petitioning for Mary's life, and Elizabeth told Davison to hold the warrant over for a more convenient season. In the course of the six following weeks, Sir Amias Paulet, Mary's warder at Fotheringhay, repeatedly wrote to Davison urging on him the necessity of carrying out the sentence immediately, but Davison did not venture to mention the correspondence to Elizabeth. On 1 Feb. 1586-7 Lord Howard of Effingham, the naval commander, had an audience of the queen at Greenwich, and strongly deprecated further delay. On leaving Elizabeth, Howard was directed to send Davison to the royal chamber. The secretary found Elizabeth in her most gracious mood. After some general conversation she read the warrant which Davison carried with him, and signed it. At the same time she hinted that she would have preferred to avoid the necessity of this violent step, and requested Davison to hint to Paulet that he might privately rid her of his troublesome prisoner. Such suggestions had been already made in high places, and Davison now, as before, protested against them. On leaving Elizabeth Davison showed the signed warrant to Lord Burghley, who was with Leicester at the moment; called on Walsingham; and took the warrant at five o'clock in the afternoon to the lord chancellor, who affixed the great seal without reading it. At a later hour Davison signed a letter to Mary's warders, Paulet and Sir Drue Drury, drawn up by Walsingham, in which plain hints were given that Elizabeth wished them to relieve her of the duty of ordering their prisoner's execution. Paulet and Drury replied by indignantly declining to undertake a secret assassination. On 2 Feb. 1586-7, the day after the warrant was signed, Elizabeth sent for Davison; inquired whether the warrant was sealed; complained of his haste, and repeated her personal objections to figuring in the unhappy business. Later in the same day Davison, who kept Hatton and Burghley informed of his intercourse with Elizabeth, gave the warrant to Burghley: Burghley called the privy council

together, and the letters ordering the execution of the warrant were immediately sent by the hand of Robert Beale [q. v.] to the Earl of Kent and other commissioners. On Saturday 4 Feb. Davison again had an audience of the queen, who told him that she had dreamed that Mary was executed, and reiterated her horror of taking the full burden on herself. On the following Sunday or Monday a similar conversation took place, and Elizabeth inveighed against the 'daintiness' and 'niceness' of Paulet and Davison in declining to help her to assassinate Mary—a step which, she hinted, Leicester approved. On Tuesday the 7th Davison had his fifth and last interview with the queen, when she told him to write to Paulet to hasten the execution—an order which Davison deemed unnecessary and did not obey. The next morning, 8 Feb., Mary was beheaded at Fotheringhay. On 9 Feb. Burghley sent for Davison and consulted with him how to communicate the news to Elizabeth. According to Davison, she first heard it unofficially, almost as soon as the news reached London, and appeared to treat it with calm indifference, but on the following morning she passionately declared to Hatton that she had never ordered the execution, and that it had been carried out by the privy council, and chiefly by Davison, against her known wish. At the moment Davison was suffering from an attack of palsy, and gladly took the advice of some of his fellow privy councillors to absent himself from court. A day or two later Lord Buckhurst received orders from the queen to arrest him. He was at first too ill to be moved, but recovered sufficiently by the 14th to be conveyed to the Tower. Lord Burghley protested against this injustice, and wrote a warm letter in Davison's behalf, for which he substituted at the last moment a more cautiously worded appeal. On 12, 14, and 16 March Davison was interrogated by Hatton in the Tower. The questions were constructed to show that Davison had disobeyed the queen's injunctions of secrecy; that he had been strictly forbidden to part with the warrant or show it to anybody, and that he was aware that Elizabeth had no immediate intention of executing the sentence on Mary. Davison described all that had taken place, but declined to incriminate the queen by repeating the suggestions of assassination. He also drew up three statements addressed to Walsingham, detailing 'that which passed betwixt her majesty and him in the cause of the Scottish queen.' On 28 March 1587 he was brought before the Star-chamber, although his health was still very bad, and charged with 'misprision and contempt.' In his defence

he asserted that after the warrant was signed the queen distinctly said that 'she would not be troubled any more with it,' which fully justified him, he urged, in not bringing the warrant before her a second time. When he was pressed by his judges to explain why he had told Burghley that the queen meant to execute the sentence, Davison burst into tears and declined to argue the matter further, insisting that he had acted throughout 'sincerely, soundly, and honestly.' He was sentenced to a fine of ten thousand marks, and imprisonment in the Tower during the queen's pleasure. Many of the commissioners spoke highly of Davison's past services and habitual honesty, and acquitted him of all evil intention. Davison was not permitted to discuss the sentence, but was allowed to express his concern at the queen's displeasure. A careful perusal of the proceedings proves that no substantial case was made out against Davison, and that the signing of the warrant by the queen without any previous consultation with him justified all his subsequent conduct. He was deliberately made a scapegoat by his vacillating mistress. Although his private opinion was undoubtedly in favour of Mary's execution, he did not parade it offensively before either Elizabeth or the council.

The Earl of Essex did his best to procure Davison's pardon, and twice in 1587 he wrote to Davison that he had pleaded his cause with Elizabeth, who admitted his deserts, but would give no positive answer to his demands. Lord Grey also petitioned for his release. Lord Burghley's conduct was less explicit, and he evidently wished to defer Davison's restoration to the queen's favour. In 1589 Davison was released from the Tower. Essex promised to recommend him for official service, and in April 1590 even wrote to James VI, in order to enlist his influence on Davison's side. Here he failed, but on Walsingham's death in 1590, many persons urged Elizabeth to bestow the vacant secretaryship on Davison. Burghley, however, obtained the office for his son Robert [see *CÆCIL, ROBERT*]. On 7 Dec. 1590 Davison petitioned the queen to rehabilitate him, but she declined to receive the letter. Finding all avenues to office thus closed against him, Davison retired to a house at Stepney, reduced by the payment of his fine to great poverty. He succeeded to the offices of *custos brevium* in the king's bench and clerk of the treasury and warrants, to which the reversion had been granted him in 1579, and on 25 July 1607 James I generously agreed to grant these offices on his death to George Byng of Wrotham, Kent, and Henry Byng of Gray's Inn, on trust, the profits to be applied to the payment of his debts

and the support of his children. He died about 21 Dec. 1608, and was buried at Stepney on the 24th. His will was proved 9 Jan. 1608-9.

Davison married, about 1570, Catherine, daughter of Francis Spelman, younger son of William Spelman of Norfolk and a relative of Sir Henry Spelman, by Mary, daughter of Richard Hill. His wife appears to have died before him. By her he had four sons, Francis [q. v.], Christopher, William, and Walter [q. v.], and two daughters, one of whom (Catherine) married one Duncombe, and the other one Towneley. Christopher was admitted a student of Gray's Inn, 1597; translated some psalms into verse (*Harl. MS.* 6930), and in March 1609-10 petitioned that the legal offices conferred on the Byngs by the wish of his father should be transferred to him. William was admitted to Gray's Inn in 1604. A William Davison, who was mayor of Rochester in 1714, and whose descendants are still alive, claimed descent from Elizabeth's secretary.

A mass of state papers in Davison's handwriting survive. Many letters of his, relating to his Scottish missions, are in Cott. MSS. Calig. ch. vii. and viii., and in Harl. MS. 291. Letters concerning his work in the Low Countries are in Cott. MSS. Galba, ch. viii. and ix., and in Harl. MSS. 36 and 285, and in Lansd. MS. 150. Notes on Scottish history and politics appear in Harl. MSS. 290 and 291, where a short satire, entitled 'Three Months' Observations of the Low Countries,' is also extant (f. 262). In Harl. MS. 168, f. 197, is a letter to Elizabeth dissuading her from a peace with Spain, and in Harl. MS. 6893 are 'instructions for a traveller,' addressed to his son. The latter forms part of a little volume entitled 'Profitable Instructions; describing what special Observations are to be taken by Travellers . . . by . . . Robert, late Earle of Essex, Sir Philip Sidney, and Secretary Davison,' London, 1633. Davison's apologies for his conduct, several of his letters, and his will, are printed in Sir Harris Nicolas's biography. Some of his letters also appear in Wright's 'Queen Elizabeth and her Times,' vol. ii.

[Life, by Sir N. H. Nicolas (1823); *Biog. Brit.* (Kippis); Sir Amias Paulet's Letter-book, ed. Morris; Strype's Annals; Sir James Melville's Memoirs; Leicester Correspondence (Camd. Soc.); Camden's Annals; Burton's Hist. of Scotland; Froude's Hist. of England; Lingard's Hist. of England; Thorpe's Scottish State Papers; Cal. State Papers, 1580-1609.] S. L. L.

DAVISON or **DAVIDSON**, **WILLIAM** (fl. 1635-1660), chemist and physician, was

of Scottish descent, but at an early period settled in Paris, and, through the patronage of Henrietta Maria, wife of Charles I, was named physician to the king of France. Lord Scudamore, English ambassador in Paris, writing to Secretary Windebank, promises to 'signify to Dr. Davison his majesty's [Charles I] gracious favour. He has been rightly informed concerning the worth of this man, and the benefit his Majesty's subjects receive by him' (*Cal. State Papers*, Charles I, Dom. Ser. 1635-6, p. 321). His name also occurs occasionally in subsequent volumes of the 'Calendars of State Papers,' in connection with those of persons of eminence who had consulted him. On the title-page of his 'Prodromus,' published at the Hague in 1660, he is styled 'nobilis Scotus,' formerly councillor and physician to the king of France, and keeper of the Royal Botanic Garden of Paris, and now senior surgeon to the king of Poland. The date of his appointment to be superintendent of the botanic gardens was 1648, and he resigned this appointment to go to Poland in 1650. Evelyn mentions in his 'Diary' having gone during his visit to Paris to 'hear Dr. D'Avisson's lecture in ye physical garden and see his laboratorie, he being prefect of y^t excellent garden and Professor Botanicus.' He is mentioned by La Marolles among several other savants not less distinguished by their knowledge and skill than by their probity (*Mémoires*, Amsterdam, ed. 1755, iii. 354). Davison was more distinguished as a chemist than a botanist, and was an enthusiastic partisan of the ideas of Paracelsus. His principal work is his 'Philosophia Pyrotechnica seu Cursus Chymiatricus nobilissima illa et exoptatissima Medicinæ parte Pyrotechnica instructus, multis iisque haud vulgaribus observationibus adornatus.' Of this work 'Pars tertia-quarta' was published in 1633 and also in 1640 (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*), and 'Pars prima-secunda' in 1635 and 1642 (*Cat.*, Advocates' Library, Edinburgh). In the copy in the British Museum of the complete edition of the 'Philosophia Pyrotechnica,' with the date 1641, there is a portrait of Davison at the age of sixty-nine, but it bears evidence of having been inserted after the volume was bound, and it is improbable that Davison was so old as sixty-nine in 1641. Another edition of the 'Philosophia Pyrotechnica' was published in 1657 (LENGLET DU FRESNOY, *Histoire de la Philosophie Hermétique*, iii. 3). There is in the British Museum a French translation of the work by Jean Hellot, entitled 'Eléments de la philosophie de l'art du feu, ou chémie,' Paris, 1657. Another translation, according to Lenglet du

Fresnoy (*ib.*) by Davison himself, was published at Paris in 1675 under the title, 'Éléments de la philosophie de l'art du feu ou cours de chemie.' In 1651 there appeared at Paris 'Observations sur l'antimoine et sur la nécessité inévitable de la connoissance et usage de la chemie. Extraits de la Philosophie de l'art du feu ou chemique, du Sieur Davissone.' This book, of which there is a copy in the British Museum, is probably a translation of the 'De Natura Antimonii' mentioned by Lenglet du Fresnoy as published at Paris in 1641. The other works of Davison in the library of the British Museum are: 'Oblatio Salis, sive Gallia Lege Salis condita,' 1641; 'Commentariorum in sublimis philosophi et incomparabilis viri Petri Severini Dani ideam medicinæ philosophicæ prope diem proditurorum Prodomus,' the Hague, 1660 (another edition was published at the Hague and at Rotterdam in 1668); and 'Theoprasti veridici Scoti Doctoris Medici Plicomastix seu plicæ e numero morborum apospasma,' Danzig, 1668. This work was printed at Aberdeen. The 'Collectanea Chimica Medico-Philosophica Polonica Will. Davisonii' appeared at Antwerp in 1698 (LENGLET DU FRESNOY).

[Cal. State Papers, Charles I; Mémoires de Michel de Marolles, Amsterdam, 1755; Lenglet du Fresnoy's Histoire de la Philosophie Hermétique; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, v. 228; Dechambre's Dictionnaire Encyclopédique des Sciences Médicales, 1st ser. xxvi. (1882), 49; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

DAVY, ADAM (*fl.* 1308?), a fanatical rhymer, has obtained an unmerited importance in literary history from the fact that he was formerly supposed to be the author of all the poetry contained in the Bodleian MS. Laud, 622, including the striking poem of 'Alisaunder,' which has been printed in Weber's 'Metrical Romances.' It has long been known that the 'Alisaunder' cannot be his work; and the only compositions that can with certainty be ascribed to him are the five 'Dreams' relating to a contemporary King Edward, who is also designated as Prince of Wales. The manuscript, in the judgment of palæographical experts, was written in the last quarter of the fourteenth century; and as Edward II was the only King Edward during that century who is certainly known to have been created Prince of Wales, it has been generally assumed that he is the person referred to. Professor ten Brink, however, has suggested that Edward I may have been meant, apparently on the ground that that king may himself have been called prince of Wales in the period between 1284, when Wales was conquered, and 1301, when he

conferred the title on his eldest son. This, however, is unsupported by evidence; and the tone of the poems seems clearly to indicate that they relate to a youthful sovereign. On linguistic grounds it would be quite possible that they were written in the reign of Edward III; but although Hardyng and later writers say that that monarch had been prince of Wales, there appears to be no contemporary proof of the fact. Whoever was the king spoken of, it is probable that the 'Dreams' were written very early in his reign, when it still seemed most natural to call the king by the title he had borne before his accession. If they belong to the reign of Edward II, they may be assigned approximately to 1308; if to that of Edward III, their date is about twenty years later. Davy predicts for King Edward a career of brilliant prosperity; he sees him crowned emperor of Christendom, and victorious over all his enemies. It must not be supposed that the story of the 'Dreams' is a mere poetic convention; the writer clearly meant it to be understood that he had really received a prophetic revelation. He hints that he had made known his visions to the king, not, he several times affirms, with any hope of reward, but in obedience to an express divine command. He says that he was a 'marshal,' and lived at Stratford-at-Bow, and he boasts proudly that he is well known 'both there and everywhere.' He was certainly a practised versifier, and (though there is no real evidence on the point) it does not seem impossible that he may be the author of the poems (with the exception of the 'Alisaunder') which are found in the same manuscript with his 'Dreams.' These poems, 'Life of St. Alexius,' 'The Battle of Jerusalem,' 'The Fifteen Signs before Doomsday,' 'Scripture Histories,' 'The Lamentation of Souls,' certainly belong to Davy's period, and in diction and metrical qualities they closely resemble his undoubted work. If Davy be the author of them, he seems to have been a man of education, as some of them are apparently derived immediately from Latin originals. The principal objection to their being ascribed to him is the difficulty of supposing that so egotistical a writer would have left so many of his productions anonymous. The 'Dreams,' together with 'Alexius,' 'Fifteen Signs,' 'Lamentation,' and part of the 'Scripture Histories,' have been edited by Dr. Furnivall for the Early English Text Society (1878).

[Furnivall's Introduction to his edition of Adam Davy's Five Dreams; Ten Brink's Early English Literature, trans. Kennedy, p. 321; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, ii. 201 ff.] H. B.

DAVY, CHARLES (1722-1797), miscellaneous writer, was the son of Charles Davy of Hattton Garden, London. He was educated at Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1742, M.A. in 1748 (*Cantabrigienses Graduatii*, ed. 1787, p. 112). He was instituted to the rectory of Topcroft, Norfolk, in 1764, to the rectory of Benacre, Suffolk, in 1766, and to that of Onehouse in the same county in 1776. He died on 8 April 1797, and was buried in the chancel of Onehouse church.

His publications were: 1. 'Conjectural Observations on the Origin and Progress of Alphabetical Writing,' 1772, 8vo. 2. 'Letters addressed chiefly to a Young Gentleman, upon subjects of Literature; including a translation of Euclid's Section of the Canon, and his Treatise on Harmonic; with an explanation of the Greek musical modes, according to the doctrine of Ptolemy,' 2 vols. Bury St. Edmunds, 1787, 8vo. In 1768 there appeared 'Proposals for printing by subscription An Essay upon the Principles and Powers of Vocal and Instrumental Music. By Charles Davy and Christopher Smear, Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge.' The work was never printed, but the manuscript is still in existence.

By his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Sheppard, he had two sons, Charles and Frederick. Charles became a fellow of Caius College, Cambridge (M.B. 1781), vicar of Wickham Market, Suffolk (1803), rector of Barking and of Combs, in the same county (1818), and died on 7 March 1836, aged 79. He published (conjointly with his brother Frederick) 'A Relation of a Journey to the Glaciers in the Dutchy of Savoy; translated from the French of M. T. Bourrit, precentor of the cathedral church of Geneva,' 8vo, Norwich, 1775 (DAVY, *Athene Suffolcienses*, ii. 234, iii. 229; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. v. 562).

[*Gent. Mag.* vol. xcv. pt. i. p. 125, pt. ii. p. 286*; *Biog. Dram.* vol. i. pt. i. p. 177; *Suffolk Garland*, pp. 17, 18.] T. C.

DAVY, DAVID ELISHA (1769-1851), Suffolk antiquary and collector, was son of a farmer at Rumburgh, Suffolk, and nephew of Eleazar Davy, of Yoxford, who was sheriff of the county in 1770, and acquired some local position by the marriage of his step-daughter with Sir John Rous, afterwards earl of Stradbroke (see *Peerage*, under 'Stradbroke'). David Elisha was born in 1769, was educated at Yoxford under Dr. Forster, who afterwards succeeded Samuel Parr as headmaster of Norwich grammar school, entered Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he took his B.A. degree as sixth senior optime in

1790, and in 1803, at the death of his uncle Eleazar, succeeded to his estate. Davy then took up his residence at Yoxford, where for years he was an active and useful magistrate and receiver-general of the county (*Add. MS.* 19188, f. 99, commission as receiver-general of transferred duties for Suffolk, 1795). Unforeseen embarrassments, resulting from depreciation in value, after the peace, of lands purchased in the war time, compelled him to retire from this position, and his estates were taken into possession by Messrs. Gurney, the Norwich bankers, as security for advances made by them, but were restored to the owner a few years before his death. After quitting Yoxford, Davy resided at Ufford, near Woodbridge, and devoted himself to genealogical and antiquarian studies. About the time he came into possession of the Yoxford property Davy commenced the collection of materials for a history of Suffolk, which he pursued in conjunction with a friend, Mr. H. Jermyn of Sibton, barrister-at-law, each receiving a copy of the other's work. Jermyn died in 1820, and his Suffolk manuscripts were bought by Mr. Herbert Gurney, and presented to the British Museum in 1830. They form *Add. MSS.* 8168-96. Davy continued to add to his collection up to his death, but long before had abandoned the idea of publication. He does not appear to have been a member of any learned society, and the only entry of his name as an author in the 'British Museum Catalogue of Printed Books' is in respect of a little volume entitled 'A short Account of Leiston Abbey. By D. E. D.' (with descriptive and illustrative verses by B. Barton and W. Fletcher). Edited by J. Bird (1823, 8vo). Under the signature D. A. Y., formed of the terminals of his name, Davy was a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' To the 'Topographer and Genealogist,' commenced in 1843, he contributed a series of notices of sepulchral monuments in Suffolk churches. Davy was not merely an antiquary, but a popular gentleman and a well-read scholar. He died unmarried and intestate at Ufford on 15 Aug. 1851, at the age of eighty-two. His estate went to his sister, the widow of the Rev. W. Barlee, rector of Wrentham, Suffolk, and at her death devised in accordance with the provisions of the will of Eleazar Davy.

Davy's Suffolk manuscripts, which are remarkable for their neatness and admirable arrangement, were purchased by the British Museum in 1852. They now form *Add. MSS.* 19077 to 19207, and include genealogical histories of Suffolk families, collections for the lives of Suffolk writers (*Athene Suffolcienses*), a number of volumes of 'Illustrative Draw-

ings' (19176 to 19181), and a volume of 'Arms of Suffolk Families' (19159). Later acquisitions at the British Museum include Davy's 'Collection of Epigrams,' Add. MS. 19245; 'Cat. of Library,' 19247; 'Common-place Book,' 19246; some letters from Davy, 24857 (to J. Hunter); 32570, ff. 204-5 (to J. Mitford in 1851), and Add. MSS. 32483-4, 'Rubbings of Brasses' by Davy. An index to 'Suffolk Monumental Inscriptions' in the Davy collection (1866) forms Add. MS. 29761.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xxxvi. 543; Brit. Mus. Cat.] H. M. C.

DAVY, EDMUND (1785-1857), professor of chemistry, son of William Davy, was born at Penzance in 1785, where he obtained his early education. He remained there until 1804, when he removed to London, and was appointed operator and assistant in the laboratory of the Royal Institution, through the influence of Humphry Davy [q. v.], then professor of chemistry. Edmund Davy had the entire control of the laboratory. Humphry Davy was not remarkable for keeping things in order himself, but we find, from the laboratory book of the institution, that he demanded considerable attention to such matters from his assistant. Edmund Davy remained in the Royal Institution for eight years, holding also for a considerable portion of that time the office of superintendent of the mineralogical collection.

In 1813 Edmund Davy was unanimously elected professor in the Royal Cork Institution, and he acted also as secretary. In 1826 he became professor of chemistry of the Royal Dublin Society. Shortly after this he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, a fellow of the Chemical Society of London, and an honorary member of the Société Française Statistique Universelle. Davy was an earnest advocate for the extension of scientific knowledge, and through his influence popular courses of lectures were established in most of the provinces of Ireland. He gave upwards of thirty courses of lectures on chemical subjects, especially selecting the applications of chemistry to agriculture. This was always a favourite study with him, and he published several useful papers relating to manures, and the chemical aids which the farmers might find useful. 'An Essay on the Use of Peat or Turf as a Means of Promoting the Public Health and the Agriculture of the United Kingdom,' was published for him by Hodges & Smith, of Dublin, in 1850, and in the 'Journal of the Dublin Society,' in 1856, we find 'An Account of some Experiments made to determine the relative deodorising Powers of Peat-Charcoal, Peat, and

Lime,' and in the 'Chemist' of 1855 he published a paper on an allied subject, namely, 'The relative Deodorising Powers of different Substances.'

Several papers on the applications of electro-chemistry, on metallurgy, dealing especially with the rarer metals, were published by Davy in the 'Philosophical Transactions and Proceedings,' in 'Thomson's Records,' in the 'British Association Reports,' and the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy.' Altogether thirty-three papers were published by Davy between 1812 and 1857. The 'Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers' credits Davy with thirty papers. When the government were effecting changes in the constitution of the several Irish scientific societies, they recognised Davy's claims, by awarding him his whole salary on his retirement from his official position, which he enjoyed for the remainder of his life. At the same time the Royal Dublin Society requested him to still carry on that portion of his duties which related to agricultural chemistry. After June 1856 Davy suffered from ill-health. He died on 5 Nov. 1857 at Kimmage Lodge, county Dublin.

[Journal of the Royal Dublin Society; Bence Jones's The Royal Institution; Paris's Life of Sir Humphry Davy; Tilloch's Philosophical Magazine, 1812-22; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; Medical Circular, xi. 1857; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, 1874.] R. H.-r.

DAVY, EDWARD (1806-1885), scientific investigator, the eldest son of Thomas Davy, a surgeon resident at Ottery St. Mary, and with an extensive medical practice in that district of Devonshire, who married Elizabeth Boutflower, daughter of a literary gentleman living at Exeter, and the original of the fairy queen in Coleridge's 'Songs of the Pixies,' was born at Ottery on 16 June 1806. He was educated at the school of the Rev. Richard Houlditch in his native town, and by his maternal uncle, Mr. Boutflower, a schoolmaster in Tower Street, London. When about sixteen years old he was apprenticed to Charles Wheeler, house surgeon at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, with whom he lived for three years. In 1825 he gained the hospital prize for botany, passed the Apothecaries' Hall in 1828, and became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1829. Shortly afterwards he bought, as he supposed, a medical practice at 390 Strand, but soon discovered that he had been taken in, the business being that of a dispensing chemist. In this establishment he thereupon began to trade as an operative chemist, under the title

of Davy & Co., and to supply the scientific apparatus which his studies had enabled him to modify or to improve. In 1836 he published 'An Experimental Guide to Chemistry,' and at the end is printed a catalogue, occupying seventeen pages, of the instruments on sale at his shop, in which occur such special articles as 'Davy's blow-pipe' and 'Davy's improved mercurial trough.' In 1835 he invented and patented a cement called 'Davy's diamond cement,' for mending broken china and glass, and for many years it brought him a small annual profit. It was at this period of his life that Davy undertook those experiments in electric telegraphy by which his name is still kept green in scientific circles. Even at that date he had a very clear perception 'of the requirements and capabilities' of an electric telegraph, and to him is due the honour of inventing the 'relay,' or, as he called it, the 'electric renewer.' These ideas had been brooding in his mind for some years, but in 1836 they shaped themselves into his 'Outline of a new plan of telegraphic communication.' Very early in 1837 he obtained permission from the office of woods and forests to lay down a mile of copper wire around the inner circle of the Regent's Park, through which, with the help of a friend, many successful experiments were obtained. In May of the same year he endeavoured to stop the granting of their first patent to his rivals, Cooke and Wheatstone, for their inventions, but his efforts were not attended with success. A working model of his instruments, in which his improvements were brought down to date, was shown at the close of 1837 at the Belgrave Institution, London, and attracted much attention. Still greater publicity was drawn to his invention of the needle telegraph when an exhibition of his apparatus was opened at Exeter Hall on 29 Dec. 1837. He applied for a patent for his electro-chemical recording telegraph, and in spite of the opposition of his rivals the specification was granted on 4 July 1838. There was a confident expectation on the part of his family that his discoveries would secure for him both fame and fortune, but his prospects were marred by his sailing from the Thames for Australia as the medical superintendent of an emigrant ship on 15 April 1839. He believed that his venture had been perfected, and that his future success would not be impaired by his absence from England, but the attempts of his father and friends to finish his inventions after he had taken this ill-advised step resulted in failure. Another exhibition of his apparatus which was set on foot in 1839-40 ended in disappointment, the machines were sent down to

Ottery at the close of the latter year, and after forty years of neglect were broken up and sold as old metal. His patent was bought up by the old Electric Telegraph Company for 600*l.*, and quietly allowed to lapse.

In his new home Davy showed abundant energy. Farming was his first pursuit, but this occupation was quickly abandoned, and he took to literary occupations. He contributed to the 'Melbourne Argus,' and from 1843-5 was engaged as editor of the 'Adelaide Examiner,' and his friends record that while engaged in newspaper life he published a prediction, soon to be realised in fact, that certain districts of Australia were auriferous. In 1848 he became the manager of the copper smelting works at Yatala, and the establishment was carried on with great prosperity until 1851, when the departure of the workmen for the goldfields led to its being closed. When the government assay office was opened at Adelaide in 1852 the operations were placed under Davy's charge, and in this post he showed such skill and judgment that the Victorian government when establishing a similar department at Melbourne tempted him with a liberal salary of 1,500*l.* per annum to take charge as superintendent of the practical section of the office. This handsome pay he only enjoyed from July 1853 to December 1854, when the assay department was abolished by Sir Charles Hotham. Davy again took to farming, and again without profit to himself. He thereupon settled at Malmesbury, Victoria, as a surgeon, and laboured energetically in his profession and in the local affairs of that town. For more than twenty years he was a magistrate, for twenty-five years he gratuitously held the office of medical officer of health for the district, and on three occasions he was mayor of the town. At the close of his life attention was drawn by Mr. Fahie to Davy's scientific discovery, and the distinction of honorary member of the Society of Telegraph Engineers and Electricians was conferred upon him in November 1884. Davy died at Malmesbury on 27 Jan. 1885. By his first wife, Mary Ann Bryant, he had one son, George Boutflower Davy, now an official in the land registration court of New Zealand. She died about 1877, and he married again about 1880, leaving behind him at his death a widow and an infant child. Under brighter auspices Davy's fame might have been worldwide. A mass of papers relating to his career were deposited by his nephew, Henry Davy, M.D., of Exeter, with the Society of Telegraph Engineers.

[Melbourne Argus, 28 Jan. 1885; Short Memoir of Edward Davy by his nephew Henry

Davy, M.D., reprinted from *Electrician*, vol. xi. 1883; Honour to whom honour is due; Fahie's Edward Davy and the Electric Telegraph, reprinted from *Electrician*, vol. xi. 1883; Fahie's *Electric Telegraphy to 1837*, pp. 349-447, 516-529; *Electrician*, xiv. 50, 287 (1884-5); *Mechanics' Mag.* xxviii. 261, 295, 327*, xxx. 101 (1838-9).] W. P. C.

DAVY, HENRY (*f.* 1829), architect and landscape painter, belonging to Ipswich, published at Southwold in 1818 and 1827 different sets of etchings illustrative of the antiquities of Suffolk and the noblemen's seats in the county. He also exhibited three landscape paintings in 1829 in the Suffolk Street exhibition of the Society of British Artists. His works as a practising architect are unknown, and he is now remembered chiefly as the author of the etchings first named, which are carefully and artistically executed, and form an important contribution to the antiquarian lore of the district. His works are: 1. 'A Set of ten Etchings illustrative of Beccles Church, and other Suffolk Antiquities,' 1818. 2. 'Series of Etchings illustrative of the Architectural Antiquities of Suffolk, accompanied with an Historical Index, drawn and etched by Henry Davy,' Southwold, 1827, fol. 3. 'Views of the Seats of the Noblemen and Gentlemen in Suffolk, from drawings by Henry Davy,' Southwold, 1827, fol.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.] G. W. B.

DAVY, SIR HUMPHRY (1778-1829), natural philosopher, was born at Penzance in Cornwall on 17 Dec. 1778. The parish register of Madron (the parish church) records 'Humphry Davy, son of Robert Davy, baptized at Penzance, January 22nd, 1779.' Robert Davy was a wood-carver at Penzance, who pursued his art rather for amusement than profit. As the representative of an old family (monuments to his ancestors in Ludgvan Church date as far back as 1635) he became possessor of a modest patrimony. His wife, Grace Millett, came of an old but no longer wealthy family. Her parents died within a few hours of each other from malignant fever, when Grace and her two sisters were adopted by John Tonkin, an eminent surgeon in Penzance. Robert Davy and his wife became the parents of five children—two boys, Humphry, the eldest, and John, who is separately noticed, and three girls. In Davy's childhood the family removed from Penzance to Varfell, their family estate in Ludgvan. Davy's boyhood was spent partly with his parents and partly with Tonkin, who placed him at a preparatory school kept

by a Mr. Bushell, who was so much struck with the boy's progress that he persuaded the father to send him to a better school. He was at an early age placed at the Penzance grammar school, then under the care of the Rev. J. C. Coryton. Numerous anecdotes show that he was a precocious boy. He possessed a remarkable memory, and was singularly rapid in acquiring knowledge of books. He was especially attracted by the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' and he delighted in reading history. When but eight years of age he would collect a number of boys, and standing on a cart in the market-place address them on the subject of his latest reading. He delighted in the folklore of this remote district, and became, as he himself tells us, a 'tale-teller.' The 'applause of my companions,' he says, 'was my recompense for punishments incurred for being idle.' These conditions developed a love of poetry and the composition of verses and ballads. At the same time he acquired a taste for experimental science. This was mainly due to a member of the Society of Friends named Robert Dunkin, a saddler; a man of original mind and of the most varied acquirements. Dunkin constructed for himself an electrical machine, voltaic piles, and Leyden jars, and made models illustrative of the principles of mechanics. By the aid of these appliances he instructed Davy in the rudiments of science. As professor at the Royal Institution, Davy repeated many of the ingenious experiments which he had learned from his quaker instructor. From the Penzance school Davy went in 1793 to Truro, and finished his education under the Rev. Dr. Cardew, who, in a letter to Davies Gilbert, says: 'I could not discern the faculties by which he was afterwards so much distinguished.' Davy says himself: 'I consider it fortunate I was left much to myself as a child, and put upon no particular plan of study. . . . What I am I made myself.'

After the death of Davy's father in 1794, Tonkin apprenticed him to John Bingham Borlase, a surgeon in large practice at Penzance. His indenture is dated 10 Feb. 1795. In the apothecary's dispensary he became a chemist. A garret in Tonkin's house was the scene of his earliest chemical operations. His friends would often say: 'This boy Humphry is incorrigible. He will blow us all into the air,' and his eldest sister complained of the ravages made on her dresses by corrosive substances.

Much has been said of Davy as a poet, and Paris somewhat hastily says that his verses 'bear the stamp of lofty genius.' His first production preserved bears the date of 1795. It is entitled 'The Sons of Genius,' and is marked

by the usual immaturity of youth. The poems, produced in the following years, especially those 'On the Mount's Bay' and 'St. Michael's Mount,' are pleasingly descriptive verses, showing sensibility, but no true poetic imagination. Davy soon abandoned poetry for science. While writing verses at the age of seventeen in honour of his first love, he was eagerly discussing with his quaker friend the question of the materiality of heat. Dunkin once remarked: 'I tell thee what, Humphry, thou art the most quibbling hand at a dispute I ever met with in my life.' One winter day he took Dunkin to Larigan river, to show him that the rubbing of two plates of ice together developed sufficient heat *by motion* to melt them, and that the motion being suspended the pieces were united by regelation. This was, in a rude form, the elementary experiment of an analogous one exhibited in later years by Davy in the lecture-room of the Royal Institution, which excited considerable attention.

Davies Giddy, afterwards Gilbert [q. v.], accidentally saw Davy in Penzance. The lad was carelessly swinging on the half-gate of Dr. Borlase's house. Gilbert was interested by the lad's talk, offered him the use of his library, and invited him to his house at Tredrea. This led to an introduction to Dr. Edwards, who then resided at Hayle Copper House, and was also chemical lecturer in the school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Dr. Edwards permitted Davy to use the apparatus in his laboratory, and appears to have directed his attention to the flood-gates of the port of Hayle, which were rapidly decaying from the contact of copper and iron under the influence of sea-water. This galvanic action was not then understood, but the phenomenon prepared the mind of Davy for his experiments on the copper sheathing of ships in later days. Gregory Watt, the son of James Watt, visited Penzance for his health's sake, and lodging at Mrs. Davy's house became a friend of her son and gave him instructions in chemistry. Davy also formed a useful acquaintance with the Wedgwoods, who spent a winter at Penzance.

Dr. Beddoes and Professor Hailstone were engaged in a geological controversy upon the rival merits of the Plutonian and the Neptunist hypotheses. They travelled together to examine the Cornish coast accompanied by Davies Gilbert, and thus made Davy's acquaintance. Beddoes, who had recently established at Bristol a 'Pneumatic Institution,' required an assistant to superintend the laboratory. Gilbert recommended Davy for the post, and Gregory Watt placed (in April 1798) in the hands of Beddoes the 'Young

man's Researches on Heat and Light,' which were subsequently published by him in the first volume of 'West-Country Contributions.' Prolonged negotiations were carried on, mainly by Gilbert. Mrs. Davy and Borlase consented to Davy's departure, but Tonkin desired to fix him in his native town as a surgeon, and actually altered his will when he found that Davy insisted on going to Dr. Beddoes. On 2 Oct. 1798 Davy joined the 'Pneumatic Institution' at Bristol. This institution was established for the purpose of investigating the medical powers of factitious airs and gases, and to Davy was committed the superintendence of the various experiments. The arrangement concluded between Dr. Beddoes and Davy was a liberal one, and enabled Davy to give up all claims upon his paternal property in favour of his mother. He did not intend to abandon the profession of medicine, being still determined to study and graduate at Edinburgh. He, however, soon found his whole energies absorbed in the labours of the laboratory. During his residence at Bristol Davy formed the acquaintance of the Earl of Durham, who became a resident for his health in the Pneumatic Institution, and of Coleridge and Southey. In December 1799 he visited London for the first time, and his circle of friends was there much extended.

In this year the first volume of the 'West-Country Collections' was issued. Half of the volume consisted of Davy's essays 'On Heat, Light, and the Combinations of Light,' 'On Phos-oxygen and its Combinations,' and on the 'Theory of Respiration.' On 22 Feb. 1799 Davy, writing to Davies Gilbert, says: 'I am now as much convinced of the non-existence of caloric as I am of the existence of light.' In another letter written to Davies Gilbert on 10 April he informs him: 'I made a discovery yesterday which proves how necessary it is to repeat experiments. The gaseous oxide of azote (the laughing gas) is perfectly respirable when pure. It is never deleterious but when it contains nitrous gas. I have found a mode of making it pure.' He then says that he breathed sixteen quarts of it for nearly seven minutes, and that it 'absolutely intoxicated me.' During this year Davy published his 'Researches, Chemical and Philosophical, chiefly concerning Nitrous Oxide and its Respiration.' In after years Davy regretted that he had ever published these immature hypotheses, which he himself subsequently designates as 'the dreams of misemployed genius which the light of experiment and observation has never conducted to truth.'

In 1800 Davy informed Davies Gilbert that

he had been 'repeating the galvanic experiments with success' in the intervals of the experiments on the gases, which 'almost incessantly occupied him from January to April.' In these experiments Davy ran considerable risks. The respiration of nitrous oxide led, by its union with common air in the mouth, to the formation of nitrous acid, which severely injured the mucous membrane, and in his attempt to breathe carburetted hydrogen gas he 'seemed sinking into annihilation.' On being removed into the open air he faintly articulated, 'I do not think I shall die,' but some hours elapsed before the painful symptoms ceased.

Davy's 'Researches,' which were full of striking and novel facts, and rich in chemical discoveries, soon attracted the attention of the scientific world, and Davy now made his grand move in life. In 1799 Count Rumford had proposed the establishment in London of an 'Institution for Diffusing Knowledge,' i.e. the Royal Institution. The house in Albemarle Street was bought in April 1799. Rumford became secretary to the institution, and Dr. Garnett was the first lecturer. Garnett was forced to resign from ill-health in 1801. Rumford had already been empowered to treat with Davy. Personal interviews followed, and on 15 July 1801 it was resolved by the managers 'that Humphry Davy be engaged in the service of the Royal Institution in the capacity of assistant lecturer in chemistry, director of the chemical laboratory, and assistant editor of the journals of the institution, and that he be allowed to occupy a room in the house, and be furnished with coals and candles, and that he be paid a salary of 100*l.* per annum.'

Rumford held out to Davy the prospect of his becoming in two or three years professor of chemistry in the Institution with a salary of 300*l.* per annum, and agreed that Davy should have every facility for pursuing his private philosophical investigations.

On 11 March 1801 Davy arrived at the Royal Institution. He gave three courses of lectures in the spring of that year. His first course, consisting of five lectures, was 'On the New Branch of Philosophy,' embracing the history of galvanism and the discoveries made by himself and others. This course was followed by another on 'Pneumatic Chemistry,' and after the concluding lecture on 20 June, he administered the nitrous oxide (laughing gas) to several gentlemen present. Another course on 'Galvanism' was delivered in the fore part of the day, which was attended by men of science and numbers of people of rank and fashion. On 21 Jan. 1802 Davy delivered the introductory lecture of the

session to his course on 'Chemistry' in the theatre of the Royal Institution upon benefits to be derived from the various branches of science. He also gave an evening course on 'Chemistry applied to the Arts.' On 21 May it was resolved 'that Mr. Humphry Davy be for the future styled professor of chemistry at the Royal Institution.' In April Davy joined Dr. Young in editing the eighth number of the 'Journal of the Royal Institution.' In one of these he gave his 'account of a method of copying paintings upon glass, and of making profiles by the agency of light upon nitrate of silver, invented by J. Wedgwood, Esq.' Davy's first communication to the Royal Society was an 'Account of some Galvanic Combinations.' It was read on 18 June 1801. On 24 Feb. 1803 he read before the Royal Society his first paper on 'Astringent Vegetables and on their Operation in Tanning.' He was proposed a fellow on 21 April 1803 and elected on 17 Nov. On 7 July he was elected an honorary member of the Dublin Society. Davy had at this time arrived at his period of most healthful popularity. Dr. Paris says of him: 'The enthusiastic admiration which his lectures obtained is at this period scarcely to be imagined. Men of the first rank and talent, the literary and the scientific, the practical, the theoretical, blue stockings, and women of fashion, the old, the young, all crowded, eagerly crowded the lecture-room.' Coleridge on 17 Feb. 1803 expressed his pleasure at Davy's progress, and said that he hoped 'more proudly of Davy than of any other man,' but afterwards noticed the danger of dissipation and flattery, 'two serpents at the cradle of his genius.' On 10 May Davy's first lecture was given before the board of agriculture, and five others on succeeding Tuesdays and Fridays. A prologue, written in two hours, for Tobin's comedy of the 'Honeymoon,' produced at Drury Lane on 30 Jan. 1805, showed that his poetical tendencies were not entirely suppressed. The success of his lectures was followed by the glory of original discoveries. In 1805 he presented to the Royal Institution a collection of minerals which Mr. Hatchett pronounced to have an aggregate value exceeding one hundred guineas, and the managers of the institution, on the representation of that mineralogist, resolved 'that the sum of one hundred pounds be entrusted to Mr. Davy to purchase minerals.' On 4 Feb. in this year Davy was appointed director of the laboratory, his annual income being raised to 400*l.* a year. On 16 May 1805 Davy communicated a paper to the Royal Society on the use of boracic acid in analysing stones, and for this and his previous

papers the council of the Royal Society adjudged to him their Copley medal. He was elected secretary to that society on 22 Jan. 1807, on the death of Dr. Edward Whitaker Gray, and in January 1807 he became a member of the council. Davy's earliest experiments in galvanism had been made in 1800, when he mentions 'unhoped-for successes' in a letter to Gilbert. He was beginning fresh galvanic experiments in 1806, when the laboratory books of the Royal Institution show that in October he 'tried to decompose phosphorus by the galvanic fluid.' The discoveries of Volta at this time were exciting the attention of men of science. Davy worked zealously in developing the chemical action of the voltaic battery. He was now working with a battery of a hundred plates of six inches diameter. On 12 Nov. he informs his friend Mr. Pepys: 'I have decomposed and re-composed the fixed alkalis (potash and soda), and discovered their bases to be two new inflammable substitutes (potassium and sodium) very like metals, but one of them lighter than ether, and infinitely more combustible; so that there are *two bodies decomposed, and two new elementary bodies found.*' Davy commenced those inquiries on the 16th and obtained his great result on 19 Oct. 1807. Shortly after this John George Children [q. v.] constructed the great battery with which his name is associated. This battery doubtless led to the collection, by the managers of the Royal Institution, of a fund for the construction of a yet more magnificent battery. It consisted of two hundred instruments connected together in regular order, each composed of ten double plates arranged in cells of porcelain, and containing in each plate thirty-two square inches, so that the whole number of double plates was two thousand, and the whole surface 128,000 square inches. With this powerful battery Davy repeated all his previous experiments, he instituted several with the hope of decomposing nitrogen, he most satisfactorily proved the actual character of oxymuriatic acid, he completely overthrew the theories of the Stahlian school, demonstrated in the most conclusive manner the existence of chlorine as a new elementary body, and proved its value as a bleaching agent. The announcement of a theory so adverse to the universal faith of chemists as that of chlorine being a simple substance which, combining with hydrogen, formed muriatic acid, was received with a storm of objections; but these were all refuted by vigorous methods of inquiry, and ultimately all the philosophers yielded their assent to Davy's views.

On 19 Nov. 1807 Davy explained all his experiments and discoveries in electricity

before the Royal Society in the Bakerian lecture. His fame became European. Napoleon, then first consul, founded a prize of three thousand francs for the best experiments made on the galvanic fluid. Twelve months after the publication of Davy's lecture the Institute of France awarded him the Napoleon prize 'for his discoveries announced in the "Philosophical Transactions" for the year 1807.' In connection with galvanic phenomena Davy continued to achieve triumphs which greatly increased his fame, and considerably added to our stores of scientific truth.

At the close of 1807 Davy had a severe illness, occasioned probably by exposure to the unhealthy atmosphere of Newgate prison, the disinfecting of which he had undertaken. He was not able to resume his work until 19 April 1808, when he was again using his battery of 520 pair of plates. Through the spring and summer a series of beautiful experiments were made on ammonia and nitrogen. Davy tells Children, in a letter written at this time, that 'he hoped to show him nitrogen as a complete wreck, torn to pieces in different ways.' He was not successful, however, in decomposing nitrogen, but in his Bakerian lecture in December 1808, in which he elucidated the 'elementary matter of ammonia, the nature of phosphorus, sulphur, charcoal, and the diamond,' and in his fourth Bakerian lecture in 1809, he dealt particularly with 'the metallic bodies from the alkalis and earths, and on some combinations of hydrogen.' The Bakerian lecture for 1810 was devoted to the 'combinations of oxymuriatic gas and oxygen.' In that year the Dublin Society raised by subscription the sum of four hundred guineas, which they offered to Davy if he would deliver some lectures respecting the recent discoveries made by him in electro-chemical science. The 'Farming Society of Ireland,' being desirous of availing themselves of this opportunity, applied to Davy for six lectures on the application of chemistry to agriculture. Davy received 750*l.*, and a large surplus went to defray expenses. In the following year Davy delivered two distinct courses in Dublin, one on the 'Elements of Chemical Philosophy,' and the other on 'Geology,' the proceeds from these lectures being 1,101*l.* 2*s.* Before Davy quitted Dublin the provost and fellows of Trinity College conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. In the month of August Davy's opinion was requested by a committee as to the most satisfactory method of ventilating the House of Lords. Davy's recommendation was adopted, but it did not prove successful. On 8 April 1812 he was

knighted by the prince regent. On the day following he delivered his farewell lecture at the Royal Institution. The minutes of that institution inform us that on 5 April 1813 Davy begged leave to resign his situation of professor of chemistry, when Earl Spencer moved 'that, in order more strongly to mark the high sense entertained by this meeting of the merits of Sir H. Davy, he be elected honorary professor of chemistry.'

On 11 April 1812 Davy married Mrs. Apreece, the widow of Shuckburgh Ashby Apreece, and the daughter and heiress of Charles Kerr [see DAVY, JANE, Lady] of Kelso. His biographer Dr. Paris remarks 'that other views of ambition than those presented by achievements in science had opened upon his mind; the wealth he was about to command might extend the sphere of his usefulness, and exalt him in the scale of society; his feelings became more aristocratic, he discovered charms in rank which had before escaped him, and he no longer viewed patrician distinction with philosophic indifference.'

Davy had already discovered the talents of Faraday, for whom he obtained an appointment as assistant in the laboratory of the Royal Institution. In October he went abroad, taking Faraday with him. Davy did not allow his independent position to interfere with his scientific inquiries. While abroad he sent seven papers to the Royal Society. He published his 'Elements of Chemical Philosophy,' and in March 1813 he issued his 'Elements of Agricultural Chemistry,' the substance of a course of lectures delivered for ten successive seasons before the board of agriculture. In 1813 Davy was evidently alarmed at its being supposed that a gunpowder which he had manufactured in partnership with J. G. Children and Burton was 'supposed to be sold by' him, and desires it to be made public that his assistance had been gratuitous. The correspondence on the 'Ramburst gunpowder' is painfully significant of the growing influence of wealth and position. While travelling on the continent during the war, by permission of Napoleon, Davy was patronised by all the scientific men of the day. The favour of his company was invited by the Philomathic Society, at which thirty-three members were present, among whom were Ampère, Cuvier, Chevreuil, and Humboldt. At the dinner the toast of the Royal Society of London was given, to which Davy returned thanks. Ampère at this time furnished Davy with a small portion of iodine, recently discovered by Courtois. On 13 Dec. a letter was read by Cuvier, which he had received from Davy, giving a general view

of the chemical nature and relations of iodine, and in January 1814 he communicated to the Royal Society of London an elaborate memoir on the same element. On 13 Dec. 1813 Davy was elected a corresponding member of the first class of the Imperial Institute.

While in Italy Davy made experiments on the torpedo, and he worked in the laboratory of the Accademia del Cimento on the combustion of the diamond. The results were communicated to the Royal Society. At Pavia he met Volta, who awaited in full dress the arrival of Davy. On the introduction of the English philosopher, who was meanly dressed, Volta started back in astonishment, and for some moments was unable to address him. On 23 April 1813 Davy returned to London, having made experiments on the colours used by the ancients and several other matters of interest, the results of which he communicated to the Royal Society.

On 3 Aug. 1815 Davy acknowledges a letter which he had received from the Rev. Dr. Gray, directing his attention to the destruction of human life by explosions in working our coalmines. Davy gave immediate attention to the subject, and being supplied with specimens of firedamp by John Buddle of Newcastle [q. v.], he began to investigate its nature. On 31 Oct. 1815 Davy communicated to Dr. Gray that he had discovered a safe lamp, on 2 Nov. read a paper on the firedamp before the Royal Society, and on 14 Dec. he sent to his friend Dr. Gray some models of lamps and lanterns, based on his discovery that 'the firedamp will not explode in tubes or feeders of a certain small diameter.' Glass tubes were employed at first, but Davy soon found that metallic tubes, such as wire gauze, resisted equally well the passage of flame. This led to his surrounding the flame of his lamp with wire gauze. The explosive gas freely entered the lamp and exploded within it, the explosion not passing outward through the apertures of the wire. Davy's triumph was somewhat clouded by the claims put forward by Dr. Clanny and George Stephenson [q. v.] The lamp devised by Dr. Clanny in no respect resembled that of Davy [see CLANNY, WILLIAM REID], and that of Stephenson differs from it in several particulars. Stephenson's lamp dates its origin from 21 Oct. 1815, and has many claims to attention. Buddle on 27 Oct. 1816 wrote to the Rev. Dr. Gray, informing him that at a meeting of the coalowners it had been suggested that a subscription should be made for the purpose of presenting to Davy a testimonial which would 'show distinctly the real opinion of the coal trade as to the merit of

his invention,' the safety lamp. On 11 Jan. 1817 the subscription amounted to nearly 1,500*l.* On 25 Sept. 1817 a dinner was given to Davy, at which the coalowners presented him with a service of plate, and a resolution was passed ascribing the merit of the discovery to Davy alone. Numerous modifications of the safety lamp have been introduced from time to time. The royal commission on mines, 1866, during their inquiry collected no fewer than two hundred lamps, many of them exhibiting a high order of safety.

Davy communicated several papers to the Royal Society in connection with this inquiry, and the president and council adjudged to him the Rumford medals. Upon the advice of his friends the principal memoirs were collected and published in an octavo volume entitled 'On the Safety Lamp for Coal Mines, and some Researches on Flame,' London, 1818. Davy was created a baronet on 20 Oct. 1818. In 1813 the Geological Society of Cornwall was established at Penzance. Davy naturally manifested considerable zeal in its progress. He made a handsome donation to its funds, contributed a suite of specimens illustrative of the volcanic district of Naples, and communicated a memoir on the geology of Cornwall, which was printed in the first volume of the society's 'Transactions.' On 26 May 1818 Davy embarked at Dover for the continent, in order to proceed to Naples, his object being to unfold and render legible the ancient papyri deposited in the museum of that city. He visited Herculaneum, and afterwards commenced his experiments on unrolling the papyri. He communicated to the Royal Society the results of his inquiries and experiments on 15 March 1821, which were published in the 'Transactions' of that year. The final result of this inquiry was not successful or satisfactory. Davy succeeded in partially unrolling twenty-three manuscripts, from which fragments of writing were obtained, but unpleasant circumstances interfered with his inquiries, and he concluded that 'it would be both a waste of public money and a compromise of our own character to proceed.'

Davy returned to England in 1820, and on 20 Nov. was elected to succeed Sir Joseph Banks in the presidential chair of the Royal Society. Unfortunately, conflicting opinions arose respecting the management of the Royal Institution, and party spirit was kindled between the Albemarle Street members and the fellows of the Royal Society. This was a source of very considerable annoyance to the president. Davy, nevertheless, continued to give close attention to science. The discovery by Oersted of the relation between magnetism

and electricity claimed his immediate attention, and in 1820-21 and 1823 he communicated his 'Researches on Electro-magnetic Phenomena' to the Royal Society. In these inquiries he received much assistance from Faraday, as well as in those on the condensation of the gases, on which subject he read two papers before the Royal Society.

The rapid decay of the copper sheathing on the bottoms of our ships was a problem submitted by the government to the Royal Society, and a committee was formed to investigate it. In 1823 Davy commenced his inquiry into this matter, and prosecuted it with his usual zeal. The results obtained appeared highly satisfactory. A piece of zinc, not larger than a pea, was found adequate to preserve forty or fifty square inches of copper. Numerous experiments were made—and with results equally conclusive—of Davy's theory, based on the electrical conditions of the two metals. Several ships in the royal navy were fitted with Davy's protectors, but the government in 1825 ordered the discontinuance of them on all sea-going ships. Shell-fish of various kinds were found to adhere to the copper plates, which were prevented from oxidising by the electrical action of the metals, and this greatly interfered with their sailing powers. These protectors were still continued on ships in harbour, but the plan was finally abandoned on those in September 1828. Davy's vexation was great, and the consequences were soon apparent in his failing health. At the end of 1826 his complaint assumed a more alarming form. Feeling more unwell than usual while on a visit to Lord Gage, he resolved to return to London, and he was seized while on the journey with an apoplectic attack. Prompt attention arrested the more serious symptoms, but paralysis ensued. As soon as possible it was thought desirable that Davy should winter in Italy. He wrote from Ravenna on 14 March 1827 stating his intention to remain there until the beginning of April and then to go to the Alps. Feeling that his recovery was slow, he determined to resign the chair of the Royal Society, and he wrote to that effect to Davies Gilbert on 1 July 1827. On 6 Nov. 1827 a resolution passed, at a very full meeting, appointed Gilbert to fill the chair until the anniversary meeting. Davy had contributed forty-six memoirs and lectures to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society, and he published nine separate works on science.

Davy returned to England, and, writing from Park Street on 29 Oct. 1827, he expresses himself to his friends hopefully, but complains of a want of power and frequently

longs 'for the fresh air of the mountains.' Natural history was the principal subject of his contemplations at this time, and in this period he completed and published his 'Salmonia, or Days of Fly-fishing,' a work of great scientific interest and happily popular in its treatment. He was a skilful angler, and found time for the sport in the intervals of his scientific labours. On 20 March 1828 a paper by Davy, 'On the Phenomena of Volcanoes,' was communicated to the Royal Society. Shortly after this he left England. On 6 Feb. 1829 he writes to his constant friend, Thomas Poole, a letter from Rome, in which he exclaims: 'Would I were better . . . but I am here wearing away the winter, a ruin amongst ruins.' He still continued to work slowly; he investigated the electricity of the torpedo, and recognised a new species of eel—a sort of link between the conger and the *muræna* of the ancients. A paper on these inquiries was read before the Royal Society on 20 Nov. 1829. During this period of melancholy repose Davy wrote 'Consolations in Travel, or the Last Days of a Philosopher.' His brother, Dr. Davy, who edited the work after the death of Sir Humphry, informs us that it was finished at the very moment of the author's last illness. On 25 Feb. he dictated a letter to his brother, chiefly on the torpedo. He endeavoured to write a postscript, and he did write 'My dear John.' He then dictated 'I am dying; come as quickly as you can.' Dr. Davy reached his brother on 16 March, and Sir Humphry was greatly interested the next day with the dissection of a torpedo. He rallied after this attack, and on 20 April left Rome, reaching Geneva on 28 May. He died at half-past two on the following morning. He was buried in the cemetery of Plain-Palais. A tablet placed in Westminster Abbey by his widow, and the statue placed on the spot in the centre of Penzance on which his earliest days were passed, are the only outward signs of our appreciation of a philosopher of whom it has been justly said: 'He was not only one of the greatest, but one of the most benevolent and amiable of men.'

[Paris's Life of Sir Humphry Davy, bart.; John Davy's Memoirs of the Life of Sir Humphry Davy, bart., LL.D., F.R.S.; Collected Works of Sir Humphry Davy; Bence Jones's The Royal Institution; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Weld's History of the Royal Society; Fragmentary Remains, Literary and Scientific, of Sir Humphry Davy, edited by John Davy; Philosophical Magazine, 1865; information from Davy's family.]

R. H-T.

DAVY, LADY JANE (1780-1855), best known as the wife of Sir Humphry Davy [q.v.],
VOL. XIV.

was the only daughter and heiress of Charles Kerr, a younger son of William Kerr of Kelso, and a merchant in Antigua, who married Jane Tweedie and died in 1796. She was born on 5 Feb. 1780, and married at Marylebone Church, on 3 Oct. 1799, Shuckburgh Ashby Apreece, eldest son of Sir Thomas Hussey Apreece, first baronet of Washingley, Huntingdonshire, but he died without issue at Malvern, on 6 Oct. 1807, during his father's lifetime. When left a widow she retired to Edinburgh and opened the doors of her house to the cleverest and brightest of its residents. Two pictures of her life at this period have been left to us. Mrs. Fletcher says: 'Mrs. Apreece and Mrs. Waddington divided the admiration of the Edinburgh circles between them—the one [Mrs. Apreece] attractive by the vivacity of her conversation, the other by her remarkable beauty and the grace of her manners.' Sir Henry Holland says, with more emphasis, that the parties 'of Mrs. Apreece gained for a time a mastery over all others. Coming suddenly to the Scotch capital as a young and wealthy widow, with the reputation and fashions of a continental traveller at a time when few had travelled at all, acquainted with Madame de Staël, and vaguely reported to be the original of Corinne, then fresh in fame, this lady made herself a circle of her own, and vivified it with certain usages new to the habits of Edinburgh life. . . . The story was current of a venerable professor seen stooping in the street to adjust the lacing of her boot.' A wider circle of acquaintance was opened to her when she was married, at her mother's house in Portland Place, London, by the Bishop of Carlisle, on 11 April 1812, to Sir Humphry Davy, then at the height of his fame. Two months later he dedicated to his wife his 'Elements of Chemical Philosophy' as a pledge that he should continue 'to pursue science with unabated ardour,' and although his subsequent career scarcely fulfilled this public promise, he never ceased to take an active interest in his favourite pursuits. In October 1813 Davy and his wife went on a lengthened foreign tour, and Faraday accompanied them. During this period the worst traits of her character showed themselves. She had been fed on adulation for many years, and did not understand the character of this poor and simple student of science. She liked to show her authority and to mortify her husband's companion, and her temper, says Faraday, made 'it oftentimes go wrong with me, with herself, and with Sir Humphry.' She did not join her husband on his last visit to the continent, but when he was seized with 'a renewed stroke

of palsy,' she travelled day and night, joining him at Rome on 30 March 1829. They journeyed together to Geneva, and she was with her husband when he died there on 29 May 1829. Ticknor called on the Davys in 1815, and described her as 'small, with black eyes and hair, a very pleasing face, an uncommonly sweet smile, and when she speaks, has much spirit and expression in her countenance.' Her conversation he deemed somewhat formal, and though he recognised her great powers of mind he could not repeat Madame de Staël's praise, 'that she had all Corinne's talents without her faults and extravagances.' Lady Davy was a brunette of the brunettes, and her devoted friend, Sydney Smith, who addressed to her many of his most amusing letters, used to say that she was as brown as a dry toast. She figured in society at Rome and London for many years after Davy's death, and in the eternal city she loved to act the part of cicerone to her friends, among whom Tom Moore was numbered. With the antiquities and classical remains of Rome she was well acquainted, and she had read much of the literature of the Latin and the principal modern languages, but in her knowledge of Italian as a living tongue she was sadly deficient, and many amusing anecdotes of her blunders were long current in society. Sir Walter Scott was one of her distant connections, in the language of the border they were 'Kerr cousins,' and he wrote her two of his most interesting letters. She had been an early friend of the mother of J. R. Hope, and in the summer of 1834, when Hope was studying law in London, he accompanied Lady Davy in a tour through Holland. She subsequently introduced the young man to Lockhart, and this led to his marriage with Lockhart's daughter and to his becoming the head of the family as J. R. Hope-Scott. In 1838 she was described as 'haggard and dried up,' but she retained long after that date her extraordinary physical activity and her absorbing love of London gaiety. She died in Park Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 8 May 1855. Sir Humphry Davy appointed her the sole executrix of his property, and she presented his portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence to the Royal Society.

[Gent. Mag. April 1812, p. 386, July 1855, pp. 92-3; Jones's Faraday, i. 184, 197; Ticknor's Life, i. 57, 128, ii. 179; Lockhart's Scott, ii. 403, vi. 2-4, 221-2, vii. 126-7; Ormsby's Hope-Scott, i. 62-5, ii. 132; Moore's Memoirs, passim; Sir Henry Holland's Recollections, 87-8; Lady Holland's Sydney Smith, i. 203, ii. 91, &c.; Mrs. Fletcher's Autobiography, 102-3; Mrs. Somerville's Recollections, 252; Last Leaves of Journal

of J. C. Young, 120-1; John Davy's Sir H. Davy, i. 133-5, 424-5; Burke's Landed Gentry (1886) sub 'Kerr'; Betham's Baronetage, iv. 114.] W. P. C.

DAVY, JOHN (1763-1824), musical composer, was born on 23 Dec. 1763, at Creedy Bridge, in the parish of Upton Helions, eight miles from Exeter, the illegitimate son of Sarah Davie or Davy, and was baptised two days later (parish register). He was brought up by his maternal uncle, a blacksmith of Upton Helions, who also played the violoncello in the church choir. When under five years of age he could play on the fife any simple tune after once or twice hearing it. Before he was quite six years old, Davy appropriated between twenty and thirty horse-shoes from the house of a neighbouring smith. He selected as many horse-shoes as formed a complete octave, hung each of them by a single cord clear from the wall, and with a small iron rod imitated upon them the chimes of the neighbouring church of Crediton 'with great exactness.' James Carrington, then rector of Upton Helions and chancellor of the diocese, hearing of the story, showed Davy a harpsichord, on which he soon learned to play easy lessons. He also began the violin. In his twelfth year he was introduced by Carrington to the Rev. Richard Eastcott of Exeter, a well-known amateur, who afterwards, in his 'Sketches of the Origin, Progress, and Effects of Music' (8vo, Bath, 1793), gave some account of Davy's extraordinary musical faculties. Eastcott set the lad down to the pianoforte, and recommended his friends to article him to William Jackson [q. v.], the organist of Exeter Cathedral. Davy's progress in the study of composition was rapid, and he soon became a capable performer on the organ, violin, viola, and violoncello. After completing his articles he continued to live for some years at Exeter as organist and teacher. A passion for the stage, which had once led him to essay the rôle of Zanga to Downton's Alonzo at the local theatre, was probably the reason of his coming, about 1800, to London, where he obtained employment as a violinist in the orchestra of Covent Garden Theatre, and as a teacher. His talent as a writer of songs and dance music soon brought him more lucrative work, and for nearly a quarter of a century he was regularly engaged by the theatres royal to supply music for the light English opera and pantomime then in fashion. But giving way to habits of intemperance he fell into difficulties, and died neglected and penniless in a wretched lodging in May's Buildings, St. Martin's Lane, on 22 Feb. 1824. He was

buried in St. Martin's churchyard on the following 28 Feb., at the expense of two London tradesmen, one of whom, a Mr. Thomas, was a native of Crediton. Davy's first published work was the admired 'Six Quartetts for voices' [1785?], which was followed by 'Twelve favourite Songs with an accompaniment for the pianoforte, Op. 2' [1790?]; 'Four Divertimentos for the harp and pianoforte, Op. 6' [1805?]; 'A Grand Sonata for the harp' [1805?]; 'Six Madrigals for four voices, Op. 13' [1810?]; 'A Sonata for the pianoforte' [1820?]; and many other works. He also set to music the following dramatic pieces: 1. 'What a Blunder!' 1800. 2. 'Perouse' (with J. Moorehead), 1801. 3. 'The Brazen Mask,' ballet (with Mountain), 1802. 4. 'The Cabinet' (with Braham and others), 1802. 5. 'The Caffres' (with others), 1802. 6. 'Rob Roy,' 1803. 7. 'The Miller's Maid,' 1804. 8. 'Harlequin Quicksilver,' 1804. 9. 'Thirty Thousand' (with Braham and Reeve), 1805. 10. 'Spanish Dollars,' 1805. 11. 'Harlequin's Magnet,' 1805. 12. 'The Blind Boy,' 1808. 13. 'The Farmer's Wife' (with others), 1814. 14. 'Rob Roy Macgregor' (new version), 1818. 15. 'Woman's Will, a Riddle,' 1820. He composed, too, an overture and additional music for Shakespeare's 'Tempest,' performed in conjunction with the songs of Purcell, Arne, and Linley. Some of Davy's songs became great favourites with the public. Though 'May we ne'er want a Friend,' 'The Death of the Smuggler,' and 'Just like Love' are now seldom heard, 'The Bay of Biscay' has lost none of its original popularity. In the British Museum are manuscripts of anthems and part-music from his pen (Addit. MSS. 31670, f. 61, 31671); the manuscripts of several of his operas are in the possession of Mr. W. II. Cummings.

[Edwards's Paper on Crediton Musicians in Transactions of Devonshire Association, xiv. 322-5; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Musicians, p. 203; Eastcott's Sketches of the Origin, Progress, and Effects of Music, pp. 95-9; Gent. Mag. xciv. pt. i. 280-1; The Georgian Era, iv. 267-9; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 435; Cat. of Music, Brit. Mus.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 396, 4th ser. ix. 319.] G. G.

DAVY, JOHN, M.D. (1790-1868), physiologist and anatomist, was the second son of Robert Davy, by Grace Millett, and the younger brother of Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.] He was born at Penzance on 24 May 1790. In his childhood he appears to have been helped by his brother, and both of the boys acknowledged the great assistance derived from their mother. John Davy was chiefly

educated at the preparatory schools of Penzance. He afterwards studied medicine at Edinburgh, where he took his M.D. degree in 1814. When Humphry Davy advanced theories as to the constitution of muriatic acid, which were opposed to the teaching of Berthollet, and attacked by Dr. Murray, John Davy supported his brother's views. He made experiments in the laboratory of Edinburgh University, in the presence of many men of science, and obtained results which entirely confirmed the theory of Humphry Davy.

Davy entered the army as a surgeon, and saw a great deal of foreign service. He became inspector of hospitals. He usually made careful notes, and studied especially the characters of the natives who came under his notice, and who were not infrequently under his medical care. In 1821 he published 'An Account of the Interior of Ceylon and of its Inhabitants, with Travels in that Island.' Davy married in 1830 Margaret, daughter of Mr. Archibald Fletcher, by whom he left issue. Davy attended on his brother Humphry during his convalescence at Ravenna in 1827, and was again present at his brother's death in 1829 [see DAVY, SIR HUMPHRY]. Davy in 1836 edited 'Memoirs of Sir Humphry Davy,' and also (in 1839) his collected works. In the same year Davy published 'Researches, Physiological and Anatomical,' and in 1842 his 'Notes and Observations on the Ionian Islands, with some Remarks on Constantinople and Turkey, and on the System of Quarantine as at present conducted' (2 vols.) In 1849 Davy published his 'Lectures on Chemistry' and 'Discourses on Agriculture.' He resided for about three years (before 1854) in the West Indies, and in that year he published a volume entitled 'The West Indies before and since Slave Emancipation, comprising the Windward and Leeward Islands Military Command.' As inspector-general of army hospitals, in 1862 he published 'On some of the more important Diseases of the Army, with contributions to Pathology,' and in the following year 'Physiological Researches.' Up to 1863 Davy had published 152 memoirs and papers in various medical journals and in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1807. He was, like his brother, a great lover of fishing, and he published 'The Angler and his Friends, or Piscatory Colloquies and Fishing Excursions' (1855), in which he pleasantly describes the deep delight he took in angling over the charming scenes of the lake districts of Westmoreland and Cumberland.

Davy died at Lesketh-how, near Amble-

side, on 24 Jan. 1868. The attachment of the two brothers was very great. In Sir Humphry Davy's will there were several bequests to his brother. Sir Humphry desired that the service of plate presented for the discovery of the safety-lamp should be sold to endow a prize medal, if his brother should not be 'in a condition to use it.' John Davy made a bequest in accordance with this wish, and a prize, worth about 30*l.* a year, was founded by the Royal Society for the best chemical discovery in Europe or America.

[Proc. Royal Society, vol. xviii.; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 111, iii. 1152; *Annals of Philosophy*, vol. i. (N.S.); *Paris's Life of Davy*; *Phil. Trans. of the Royal Society*; *Cat. of Scientific Papers, Royal Society*; *Researches, Physiological and Anatomical*, 1839; *Gent. Mag.* 1868; *Annual Obituary*, 1829; *Polwhele's Biographical Sketches*; *Bence Jones's The Royal Institution*; *Weld's History of the Royal Society*, 1848.]

R. H.-T.

DAVY, MARTIN (1763-1839), physician, and master of Caius College, Cambridge, was born in 1763, his father being a country gentleman of moderate estate at Ingoldisthorpe, Norfolk. He was educated first at the Norwich grammar school, and was afterwards a pupil of a Yarmouth surgeon. Later he studied medicine at Edinburgh, and adopted the Brunonian system [see **BROWN, JOHN**, 1735-1788]. He entered at Caius College, Cambridge, in 1786, and graduated M.B. in 1792 and M.D. in 1797. In 1795 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the mastership of Caius, when Richard Belward was elected. He was, however, elected in 1803, on Belward's death. Both before and after his election to the mastership Davy practised medicine with considerable success; but his devotion to practice was not sufficient to overcome his love of personal comfort. He was a strong whig, but on one occasion specially gave his name as one of the assenting graduates to Pitt's re-election as member for the university. Nevertheless, on Pitt's death, he by his veto in the caput prevented the erection of a statue of him at the cost of the university. This, however, was ultimately a benefit to the university; for Pitt's friends subscribed so largely for a statue that after it had been paid for the surplus sufficed for founding the Pitt scholarships and building the front of the Pitt or University Press.

Another objectionable proceeding in which Davy was prominent occurred when he was first vice-chancellor, in 1803-4. In order to exclude a capable local practitioner named Thackeray from taking a medical degree, a special restrictive interpretation was given to

a statute relating to medical study. By this Thackeray was excluded after he had been permitted to go through the entire course of medical study. The restriction was not removed until 1815, when Thackeray took the M.B. degree. Davy, however, is credited with having thrown his college more freely open by abolishing restrictions and making academic merit the avenue to college preferment; and the college certainly increased considerably in repute during his time. Dr. Parr was an intimate friend of Davy's, notwithstanding the latter's whig principles. In 1811 Davy took holy orders, and was admitted D.D. In 1827 the whig ministry gave him the rectory of Cottenham, Cambridgeshire, a gross political job, and he was subsequently made prebendary of Chichester. He was vice-chancellor a second time in 1827-8. An unfavourable view of his strong and uncertain temper and his self-indulgence is given by Gunning (*Reminiscences*, l. c.) He died at Cambridge on 18 May 1839, and was buried on 25 May in the antechapel of his college. Davy wrote in 1809 an interesting pamphlet entitled 'Observations upon Mr. Fox's Letter to Mr. Grey contained in Lord Holland's preface to C. J. Fox's History of the Early Part of the Reign of James the Second,' 1808, p. xii. Fox having appealed to Chaucer's application of the term 'merry' to the nightingale in 'The Flower and the Leaf,' line 99, and to negative evidence from Theocritus, Davy exhaustively discusses the question, showing that in Chaucer's use 'merry' means pleasant and sweet, and is not associated with mirth, while the term used by Theocritus is equally incapable of bearing Fox's interpretation. He bequeathed Heacham Lodge, Norfolk, with its furniture, to follow the mastership of Caius. There is a portrait of him by Opie in the master's lodge, Caius College, and another by Sir W. Beechey at Heacham.

[*Times*, 21 May 1839; *Gent. Mag.* 1839, new ser. xii. 88; *Athenæum*, 1839, p. 966; *Parr's Memoirs* (Johnstone), i. 527, 544-6, viii. 406; *Gunning's Reminiscences of Cambridge*, 1854, ii. 189-202, 359-66; information from Sir G. E. Paget, M.D., F.R.S.] G. T. B.

DAVY, ROBERT (*d.* 1793), portrait-painter, was born at Cullompton, Devonshire, and began art as a portrait-painter, going, when young, to Rome to educate himself. About 1760 he returned to England, and settled in London as a drawing-master at a ladies' school in Queen Square; subsequently he was appointed under drawing-master to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. He painted principally portraits, and mostly miniatures; many of these he exhibited at

the exhibitions of the Free Society of Artists from 1762 to 1768, and the Royal Academy from 1771 to 1782. He did not, however, attain any great repute. He resided in the latter portion of his life in John Street, Tottenham Court Road; in September 1793 he was returning home one night when he was knocked down and robbed near his own door, and died after a few days on 28 Sept. He sometimes copied pictures, and a small copy made by him of Benjamin West's 'Death of General Wolfe' attracted attention. A portrait by him of John Arnold, watchmaker, was engraved in mezzotint by Susan Esther Reid.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and Society of Artists.] L. C.

DAVY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1780), lawyer, is said to have been originally a druggist or grocer at Exeter, and, having failed in business and made acquaintance with the king's bench prison, to have turned his attention to law. He entered the Middle Temple in 1741. He went the western circuit. His first cases of importance occurred in January 1753, when he defended a forger, who was found guilty, confessed, and was executed at Tyburn, and in the same year was engaged in the famous case of Elizabeth Canning [q. v.] Davy defended Squires, and afterwards conducted the prosecution of Canning. Davy was advanced to the rank of serjeant-at-law on 11 Feb. 1754. He defended in 1755 four ruffians who were indicted for compassing the commission of a highway robbery upon one of themselves by two other ruffians, whom they subsequently prosecuted to conviction in order to obtain the customary reward. Davy remarked before opening his defence that had he not been appointed by the court, he 'could not have been prevailed upon to have been counsel for such a set of rogues.' The indictment having been laid under statute 4 & 5 Ph. & Mary, c. 4 s., the jury were unable to say whether the prisoners were guilty of 'commanding, hiring, or counselling' the crime within that act, and returned a special verdict. The question was argued at Serjeants' Hall before all the judges, Davy being for the defence, which was successful. The prisoners were subsequently found guilty under an indictment drawn in another form, and sentenced to seven years' imprisonment and the pillory. One of them was stoned to death in the pillory, and another barely escaped with his life. In 1758 Davy was retained by the Duke of Marlborough in a case

under what was known as the Black Act (9 Geo. I, c. 72, s. 1), since repealed. This act made it felony punishable with death to send an anonymous or pseudonymous letter demanding 'money, venison, or other valuable thing.' An attempt had been made to extort money from the Duke of Marlborough by threat of assassination. The case seems to have been tolerably clear, but the defendant brought a number of witnesses to his character, and the jury acquitted him. In 1762 Davy was appointed king's serjeant. He was engaged in 1771-2 in the celebrated case of the negro Sommersett to oppose the claims of the slave-owner. In the trial before Lord Mansfield, Davy replied to Dunning in a speech which seems slight when compared with the elaborate argument of Hargrave, who had previously argued upon the same side. It concluded with these words: 'It has been asserted, and is now repeated by me, this air is too pure for a slave to breathe in. I trust I shall not quit this court without certain conviction of that assertion.' Lord Mansfield decided the case on the simple ground that slavery 'is so odious that nothing can be suffered to support it but positive law,' and ordered the discharge of the negro. Davy was engaged on behalf of General Mostyn in the case of *Fabrigas v. Mostyn*, an authority on the extent to which English law is in force in a dependency acquired by conquest or treaty. The jury found for the plaintiff, damages 3,000*l.* and costs. An application for a new trial was dismissed. Subsequently the question was twice re-argued on a writ of error before Lord Mansfield, but the judgment was sustained. About the same time Davy defended Major-general Gansell, on his trial for resisting by force of arms an attempt to arrest him for debt in his own house. There was a conflict of evidence as to whether the sheriff's officers had or had not broken into the house. If they had done so, Gansell's action was justifiable, on the maxim established in *Semayne's case*, that an Englishman's house is his castle. The jury found for Gansell. Davy was among the counsel for the Duchess of Kingston [see CHUDLEIGH, MARY] on her trial for bigamy in 1776, but took little or no part in the proceedings. He also appeared for the defendant Smith in the Hindon bribery case tried the same year. He died after a few days' illness at Hammersmith on 13 Dec. 1780. Davy's reputation for knowledge did not stand high, but he was an acknowledged master of the art of cross-examination. He was also something of a humorist, and one or two of his anecdotes are preserved. Lord Mansfield is said once to have interrupted him in his argument with:

'If this be law I must burn all my books, I see,' which elicited from Davy the retort, 'Your lordship had better read them first.' A gentleman whom he had offended made his way into Davy's bedroom before he was out of bed and demanded satisfaction. Davy remonstrated, 'Surely you would not fall upon me unarmed, naked, and in bed.' On the other disclaiming any such intention, Davy replied, 'In that case I will pledge you my honour not to get up until you are out of the neighbourhood.' On another occasion, Lord Mansfield, having suggested the expediency of transacting judicial business on Good Friday, abandoned the idea on Davy reminding him that no judge had done so since Pontius Pilate. Having once received a very large brief indorsed with a very small fee, and being asked by his client if he had read it, he pointed to the indorsement, observing, 'So far as that I have read, and for the life of me I can read no farther.' Being reproached with disgracing the profession by taking silver, he replied, 'I took silver because I could not get gold, but I took every farthing the fellow had in the world, and hope you don't call that disgracing the profession.'

[Woolrych's *Serjeants-at-Law*; Howell's *State Trials*, xix. 262-680, 694-734, 815-46, xx. 1-83, 355, 1240; *Ann. Reg.* (1773), p. 191; *Gent. Mag.* (1780), p. 591.] J. M. R.

DAVY, WILLIAM (1743-1826), divine, born at Dawn House, in the parish of Tavistock, Devonshire, on 4 March 1743, was educated at the Exeter free grammar school and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 28 May 1766 (*Catalogue of Oxford Graduates*, ed. 1851, p. 178). On leaving the university he was ordained on the curacy of Moreton-Hampstead, Devonshire, then he became curate of Drewsteignton, and afterwards was appointed curate of Lustleigh, with a yearly stipend of 40*l*. In 1786 he published a 'System of Divinity, in a course of sermons, on the Being, Nature, and Attributes of God; on some of the most important Articles of the Christian Religion; and on the Virtues and Vices of Mankind,' 6 vols. Exeter, 1785-6, 12mo. He was encouraged to bring out this work by a long list of subscribers, but as many of them neglected to pay their subscriptions, the actual receipts were far less than the expenses, and the author found himself engaged to the printer for the payment of more than 100*l*. Undaunted by difficulties, however, he determined to extend the work to twenty-six volumes, and being unable to risk a second loss he resolved to print the book himself. Being a clever mechanician he made a press of a peculiar construction, un-

like ordinary printing-presses; then he bought some old types at a cheap rate; and in five months, by his own manual labour, produced forty copies of a specimen volume, consisting of 328 pages, besides prefatory matter. He circulated twenty-six of these specimen volumes by sending them to the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, the Royal Society, the editors of several reviews, and to other persons who he thought might appreciate his labours and assist him in the publication of the whole work. He was bitterly disappointed. The 'British Critic,' indeed, gave a very favourable notice of the book, but this praise produced no other encouragement. Few of the persons to whom he presented the specimen volume even acknowledged its receipt. Davy sought in vain the patronage of three successive bishops of Exeter—Ross, Buller, and Courtenay—and of Archbishop Moore and Bishop Porteus, but these prelates sent no pecuniary aid and declined to accept a dedication from him. Bishop Buller would not look at the specimen volume. In spite of these discouragements Davy, having fourteen copies remaining, recommenced his labours and taught a female domestic to compose the types, and patiently proceeded, with her assistance, to print fourteen copies of the other twenty-five volumes, each containing about five hundred pages, which Herculean task he completed in 1807. Copies of this extremely curious 'System of Divinity' (26 vols. Lustleigh, 1795-1807, 8vo) are preserved in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, the Cambridge University Library, the London Institution, and the Cathedral Library, Exeter. The copy in the British Museum, which is regarded as one of the most interesting typographical curiosities in the national collection, was presented by Sir Robert Harry Inglis, M.P., one of the trustees, who has prefixed to the first volume a long letter addressed to Panizzi, giving an account of the author and of the singular circumstances connected with the production of the book. He expresses his opinion that it is 'the most remarkable work of English labour; perhaps, indeed, I might say unparalleled in any age or country, as an effort of the combined skill, industry, and perseverance of one man, undaunted by age, poverty, and forty years of neglect.' In the latter part of his life Davy resided at Willmead, a small farm belonging to his son, but he continued to hold the curacy of Lustleigh.

Besides his great work, he printed in the same way a volume of extracts from it under the title of 'Divinity, or Discourses on the Being of God, the Divinity of Christ, the Personality and Divinity of the Holy Ghost,

and on the Sacred Trinity.' Having made considerable additions to these discourses, a neat edition of them was published in 1825 at Exeter in 2 vols. 8vo. Dr. Pelham, bishop of Exeter, now tardily recognised the author's merits, and in December 1825 presented Davy, then in his eighty-third year, to the vicarage of Winkleigh, Devonshire. He held the benefice only about five months, and, dying on 13 June 1826, was buried in the chancel of Winkleigh church.

A second edition of his 'Divinity, or Discourses on the Being of God,' in 3 vols. 8vo, appeared at Exeter in 1827, with a life of the author by his son, the Rev. Charles Davy, and a portrait engraved by R. Cooper, from a painting by William Sharland.

Davy's skill as a mechanician has been already referred to. After the sinking of the Royal George in Portsmouth harbour he proceeded thither with the plan of a diving-bell to recover the property sunk in her; but although the plan was afterwards acted upon with considerable success, Davy received no kind of remuneration.

[Life by C. Davy; Davidson's Bibl. Devon. p. 151, App. p. 30; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 603; Gent. Mag. xcv. pt. ii. pp. 441, 617, xcvi. pt. ii. p. 88.] T. C.

DAVYDD. [See also DAVID.]

DAVYDD I (*d.* 1203), prince or king of North Wales, was the son of Owain Gwynedd [q. v.], by his cousin Crisiant or Christiana, whose affinity to Owain caused the stricter churchmen to deny the legality of their marriage, and to denounce Davydd as a bastard (GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, *Itinerarium Cambrie* in *Opera*, vi. 134, Rolls Series). He first appears in history in 1157, on the occasion of Henry II's first expedition into Wales. Owain Gwynedd had arrayed his army at Basingwerk, and Henry set out by a difficult road to encounter his enemy. While in the midst of the trackless wood of Cennadlog, Davydd and his brother Cynan suddenly attacked the king with such energy that he had great difficulty in retreating to the open country, and this exploit helped to defeat the English expedition. In 1164 Davydd ravaged the district of Tegeingl, and removed the inhabitants with their cattle to the Vale of Clwyd. Henry II's third expedition to Wales in 1165 was partly occasioned by this vigorous act.

In 1169 Owain Gwynedd died, and there was much dispute among his large family by different mothers as to who should succeed him. At first Howel, Owain's eldest son by an Irish lady named Pyvog, managed to grasp

the inheritance of his father (*Gwentian Brut*, s. a. 1169). But his fame as a bard could not compensate for his foreign origin and connections. In 1170 Davydd slew Howel, and made himself lord of Gwynedd. The bard Llywarch Llaety lamented the fate of the slain Howel, and prophesied woe to the false sons of Crisiant, whose treachery had destroyed their half-brother (*Myrriarian Archaeology of Wales*, i. 418, ed. 1801). But the other sons of Owain still withheld from Davydd much of Gwynedd. Yet in 1173 he drove one brother, Maelgwn, out of Anglesey, which he then annexed to his dominions. Next year Maelgwn returned from his refuge in Ireland, but was seized and imprisoned by Davydd, who now managed to put in prison all his brothers and uncles, and thus to gain actual possession of all Gwynedd. The death of Cynan, his old comrade in arms, was also in his favour. But in 1175 Rhodri, the other son of Crisiant, escaped from the strict fetters into which Davydd had thrown him, and before the end of the year had permanently conquered Anglesey and the Snowdon district. Before long the sons of Cynan obtained possession of Meirionydd. Iorwerth, the only one of Owain's sons that the church acknowledged as legitimate, escaped about 1176 from Gwynedd, and was a possible rival with formidable claims. South Wales and Powys were held by hostile marchers or rival Welsh chieftains. In the vain hope of holding or recovering all, Gwynedd, Davydd threw himself into the hands of the English. In 1173 and 1174 he faithfully adhered to Henry II during the great feudal revolt (BENEDICTUS ABBAS, i. 51). Davydd had long importuned Henry for the hand of his bastard sister Emma, the daughter of Geoffrey Plantagenet, by a lady of Maine. At length in 1174 Henry consented grudgingly to the match (DICERO, *Ymaginez Historiarum*, i. 397). In 1177 Davydd appeared with Rhys son of Gruffudd, Owain Cyveiliog, and other Welsh princes at the general council held by his brother-in-law at Oxford, in which John was made king of Ireland. All the Welsh chieftains took oaths of fealty to Henry. Davydd was one of the three who are described by Benedictus as 'reges,' by Hoveden as 'reguli.' He also received from Henry a grant of Ellesmere in the marches (HOVEDEN, ii. 133-4; BENEDICTUS ABBAS, i. 162). But this friendliness to his English overlord did Davydd little good in Gwynedd. The Welsh chronicles are silent as to his acts during the next few years. In 1188, when Archbishop Baldwin made his famous crusading tour through Wales, the sons of Cynan still reigned in Meirionydd, and Rhodri still ruled Mona and the lands west of the Conwy. Davydd en-

tertailed the archbishop at Rhuddlan Castle, which seems to have been his residence and the centre of his power (GIRALDUS, *Opera*, vi. 134). But Owain Cyveiliog, Gruffudd of Bromfield, and the Earl of Chester must have pressed him nearly on the south and east. The nominal king of Gwynedd's actual sway extended little beyond the Vale of Clwyd, and was there probably dependent on the support of the English. But even within these narrow limits Davydd's power was soon destroyed. Llewelyn, son of Iorwerth, Davydd's half-brother, was only twelve years old when his partisans began to harass Davydd. Their success soon proved, as Giraldus thought, that Providence was on the side of the legitimate stock against the offspring of an incestuous union. In 1194 Llewelyn, in alliance with Rhodri and the sons of Cynan, completely overpowered Davydd. He first drove him out of all his lands but three castles, and finally compelled him to take refuge in England. Some manuscripts of the 'Brut y Tywysogion' mention him as defeated and imprisoned along with Llewelyn in 1197 by Gwenwynwyn of Powys, when that chief conquered Arwystli; but this seems very unlikely. In 1200 King John undertook the protection of his aunt Emma and her lands and possessions, among which he specially mentions Ellesmere and Hales, the gifts of Henry II (*Rotuli Chartarum*, p. 44 a). In those places Davydd probably spent the rest of his life. He granted with his wife's consent some charters to the abbot of Pershore at the expense of the church of Hales, but before long the abbot surrendered the charters to the crown (*Abbreviatio Placitorum*, p. 24 a). In 1203 Davydd died. He left by his wife one son, OWAIN, from whom John took into his own hands Ellesmere Castle on his father's death (*Rotuli de Liberate*, p. 56), compensating him with other possessions in Lincolnshire (*Rotuli de Finibus*, p. 330) and elsewhere. In 1212 John granted Owain the three cantreds of Rhos, excluding Gannock Castle, Rhuvyniog, and Duffryn Clwyd, his father's old possessions, to be held of the crown *in capite*, and encouraged him to assail the already great power of Llewelyn ab Iorwerth (*Rotuli Chartarum*, p. 188 b, cf. WYNNE, *History of the Gwydir Family*, p. 17, ed. 1878). But with Owain's failure the house of Davydd ab Owain Gwynedd disappears from history.

Despite his English sympathies Davydd's praises were sung by more than one Welsh bard. Gwilym Ryfel addressed two poems to him (*Myvyrian Archaeology*, i. 274), and the more famous Llywarch ab Llewelyn wrote a long ode to him, in which he praised him very highly. The same bard composed in his

honour two pieces styled 'Bygwth Dauyt' and 'Kyuarch Gwell Dauyt' (the threatening and the gratulation of Davydd) (*ib.* i. 279-282). The Gwentian chronicler attributes Davydd's unpopularity to his 'cruelty and atrocity in killing and putting out the eyes of those opposed to his will after the manner of the English' (*Gwentian Brut*, s. a. 1192). Giraldus, who tells a story of Davydd's amours to illustrate the ready wit of the Welsh, mentions him with his contemporary Howel, son of Iorwerth of Caerleon, as relying equally on the Welsh and English, and thus maintaining his good faith and reputation (*Opera*, vi. 145).

[*Brut y Tywysogion* and *Annales Cambriae* (Rolls Series); *Gwentian Brut*, Cambrian Archaeological Association; *Chronicles of Hoveden* and *Benedictus Abbas*, and *Diceto's Ymagines Historiarum*, all edited by Bishop Stubbs in the Rolls Series; *Giraldi Cambrensis Itinerarium Kambriae* in vol. vi. of the Rolls edition of his *Opera*; *Myvyrian Archaeology of Wales*, vol. i. ed. 1801; *Stephens's Literature of the Kymry*.] T. F. T.

DAVYDD II (1208?-1246), prince of North Wales, was the son of Llewelyn ab Iorwerth, the greatest of the later Welsh rulers, and of his wife, Joanna, bastard daughter of King John. Llewelyn and Joanna were married at Ascensiontide 1206 (*Annales de Wigornia in Annales Monastici*, iv. 394). Davydd was probably born in 1207 or 1208. In May 1220 Llewelyn had an interview with Henry III at Shrewsbury, and on 5 May, as the result or in prospect of that conference, the king took Davydd under his protection, and recognised him as Llewelyn's heir (*Fœdera*, i. 159). This was the more necessary as open war had broken out between Llewelyn and his elder son Gruffudd, who, though probably of illegitimate birth, was not on that account disqualified from being a formidable rival of Davydd. In October 1229 Davydd visited the king at Westminster, performed homage to him, and received a grant of 40*l.* a year and forty librates of land (*ib.* i. 196). In 1230 an agreement was made for his marriage with Isabella, daughter of William de Braose [q. v.], and niece of William Marshall, earl of Pembroke. The castle of Builth was promised as her portion (*An. Dunst.* in *An. Mon.* iii. 117). But before the match came off, William de Braose was caught hiding in the chamber of the Princess Joanna, Davydd's mother, and the indignation of the Welsh magnates was only appeased by the public execution of the suspected adulterer. Yet Llewelyn at once wrote to Eva, Braose's widow, and to the Earl of Pembroke, to propose that the marriage should still take place, and it was cele-

brated accordingly (SHIRLEY, *Royal Letters*, i. 368, 369). In December 1232, when negotiations were entered into between Henry and Llewelyn, one of the subjects of discussion was the assignment to Davydd of a reasonable portion of the Braose estates (*Fœdera*, i. 208). But Llewelyn's alliance with Richard Marshall probably prevented the accomplishment of these schemes. In 1234, after Richard's death had restored quiet in the marches, Davydd received a safe-conduct for himself and his father's counsellors to go to Westminster to treat of peace (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 18 Hen. III, m. 8, and 19 Hen. III, m. 19). This suggests that Davydd had already begun to act for his father, now advancing in years and infirmities. In 1237 Davydd again served as his father's ambassador. It was arranged that he should be met by Archbishop Edmund and conducted to Worcester, and his safe-conduct was issued to meet the king in June, at which time a truce of a year was settled; but Henry was compelled to go to York to hold a conference with the king of Scots, and the interview was postponed till Michaelmas (*Fœdera*, i. 232; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* 21 Hen. III, m. 7; *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. i. No. 1348). Next year, however, new troubles arose. Gruffudd, Davydd's half-brother, had since 1234 regained his liberty, and professed to acquiesce in Davydd's succession. To secure this, Llewelyn induced the chieftains of Wales to perform homage to his son. Already in May Henry wrote to remonstrate against Davydd receiving the fealty of any of his barons until he had himself done homage to his overlord (*Fœdera*, i. 235), but on St. Luke's day a great meeting of Welsh chieftains at Strata Florida answered the objections of Henry by oaths of fealty to his nephew (*Brut y Tywysogion*, s. a.) Flushed with this success, Davydd at once attacked his brother, and seized his possessions. Before the year was out he had left him nothing but Lleyn, the peninsular part of the modern Carnarvonshire. In 1239 he enticed Gruffudd to a conference through the mediation of Richard, bishop of Bangor, and then treacherously seized him and cast him with his son Owain into prison at Criccieth. His father's illness had practically made Davydd ruler of Wales.

On 11 April 1240 Llewelyn died at the monastery of Aberconway, where he had already taken the habit of religion. Davydd was at once recognised by the magnates of Wales as their new prince. In May he appeared at Gloucester to meet King Henry, performed homage to his uncle, who knighted him, and granted him his father's lands, and accepted a convention which referred all disputed points to

the mediation of the legate Otho and others (*Fœdera*, i. 239; *An. Theok. in An. Mon.* i. 115). But troubles were already brewing. Bishop Richard of Bangor had excommunicated Davydd and then fled to Henry's court, and persuaded the king to take up the grievances of Gruffudd (*MATT. PARIS*, iv. 149). The legate left the country; Davydd neglected to appear at Worcester to choose a fresh arbiter, and sent ambassadors to his uncle with insufficient powers to discharge their work. When at last arbiters were appointed at a meeting at Shrewsbury in May 1241 (*Fœdera*, i. 241), Davydd did not attend their first meetings at that city, and his reception of the homages of rebellious royal tenants, his refusal to liberate Gruffudd, and his assistance to his new vassals against Ralph Mortimer, were additional grievances in the king's eyes. The failure of the arbitration involved an appeal to arms. On 2 Aug. the royal forces mustered at Shrewsbury, where a compact was entered into between the king and Senena, wife of Gruffudd. Henry then advanced through Chester into North Wales, and occupied Dyserth Castle in the Vale of Clwyd. But Davydd was unprepared for resistance; many Welsh chieftains were friendly to Gruffudd, and the unusual dryness of the summer had made the bogs and morasses as accessible to the enemy as to his followers. A dexterous manœuvre of the English cut Davydd off from his retreat of Snowdon (*An. Wigorn. in An. Mon.* iv. 433). Without striking a blow he signed a capitulation on 29 Aug. at Alnet on the Elwy, near St. Asaph, which was confirmed the next day in the king's tent at Rhuddlan (*Fœdera*, i. 242-3). He surrendered Gruffudd into the king's hands, promised to abide the decision of the royal courts as to the lands which Gruffudd claimed, surrendered Mold to the seneschal of Chester, allowed Gruffudd ab Gwenwynwyn his whole claim to Powys, and to the sons of Maredudd ab Cynan their whole claim on Meirionydd, and gave similar full redresses to the complaints and claims of the marchers. In October Davydd appeared in London to complete his submission. He agreed to surrender his principality to Henry if he died without heirs of his body (*Kal. and Inv. of Exchequer*, i. 114). In return, perhaps, Gruffudd was safely confined within the Tower. The agreements made by Henry with his wife at Shrewsbury were little observed. His safe custody was the best guarantee of Davydd's fidelity. Except a few border troubles, Wales now remained in peace for several years. In 1242 Davydd was asked to send Welsh troops for the French war (*Fœdera*, i. 246). In 1243

he received letters of conduct to go to London (*ib.* i. 252). But on 1 March 1244 Gruffudd broke his neck in attempting to escape from the Tower, whence the hostages more luckily managed to run away. The restraint of a rival removed, Davydd had the less hesitation in breaking the peace. In June war had been renewed between Davydd and the marchers, to whose assistance Henry sent Herbert FitzMatthew and a force of three hundred knights. Davydd had already invaded Herefordshire. He had an old grievance with Humphrey de Bohun [q. v.], earl of Hereford, his brother-in-law, with respect to the division of the Braose estates. At first he was very successful. In one engagement a hundred men were slain. In another Fitz-Henry and his reinforcement received a crushing defeat. In November Henry urged the Bishop of Worcester to excommunicate Davydd for breaking the truce and violating his compacts (*ib.* i. 258). But Davydd had now made a brilliant new move to put himself outside the powers of the English church and crown. It was now rumoured in England that Davydd had effected an agreement with Pope Innocent IV to hold Wales under the holy see at a rent of five hundred marks a year. With great indignation men heard that the abbots of Aberconway and Cymmer (not Cwmhir, as Mr. Luard, in his edition of the 'Chronica Majora' of Matt. Paris, iv. 398, says, for that abbey is in the diocese of St. David's) had been appointed inquisitors by the pope to investigate the claims of his new vassal, and that they had actually summoned King Henry before them at Caerwys for 20 Jan. 1245. The king, of course, disobeyed, and prepared for an attack in force on his disloyal nephew. But Davydd spent his money at Rome in vain. An English envoy soon put the facts before Innocent, and fearing to offend the king of England, the pope wrote from Lyons cancelling the commission of the two abbots and repudiating the measures which he had been deceived into adopting (MATT. PARIS, iv. 316, 398-400; *Fœdera*, i. 255). In the spring of 1245 the border warfare continued. The Welsh suffered a great check at Montgomery, but the death of FitzMatthew and the capture of Mold by Davydd himself turned the balance against the marchers. Davydd defied both summonses to Westminster and offers of negotiations. By June he had retired from the borders, but the English leaders feared for the fidelity of the obedient Welsh, and were unable to relieve the castles in the enemy's country (*Royal Letters*, ii. 38). At last in July a great army of military tenants was summoned against the Welsh. By August the king had advanced to the castle of Gannock

or Deganwy, which he strongly fortified. An Irish expedition ravaged Anglesey with ruthless thoroughness; Davydd was shut up in Snowdon between the two armies brought against him. But there he was quite safe, and held his enemies at bay until the autumn. A curious letter preserved by Matthew Paris (*Chronica Majora*, iv. 481) gives a vivid picture of the distress and inconvenience which the army at Deganwy suffered. A vessel accidentally stranded on the left bank of the Conway was beyond their power to protect. At last, on 29 Oct., Henry was driven by famine from Gannock, though the garrison he left there was 'a thorn in the eye of the Welsh.' On this expedition Richard of Cornwall was accused, groundlessly Matthew Paris believed, of having secretly favoured Davydd's side. The practical failure of the campaign was partially atoned for by ruthless pillagings and burnings, and by a systematic attempt to prevent food reaching the Welsh either from Ireland or Chester. A rainy season completed the troubles of the Cymry. But in March 1246 Davydd died at Aber on the first day of Lent. He was buried amidst the lamentations of his subjects at the abbey of Aberconway, by his great father's side. He left no children, and the sons of the injured Gruffudd succeeded to his principality. Davydd was a benefactor of the Cistercian abbey of Basingwerk (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, v. 263). The bard Davydd Benvras wrote an elegy upon him, and Einiawn Wan a poem styled the 'Reconciliation of Davydd' (*Myvyrian Archaeology of Wales*, ed. 1801, i. 316, 336).

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i., Record edition; Matthew Paris's *Chronica Majora*, vols. iii. and iv., ed. Luard; *Annales Monastici*, ed. Luard; Shirley's *Royal Letters of Henry III*; Brut y Tywysogion and *Annales Cambriae*, all in *Rolls Series*; *Calendarium Rotulorum Patentium*.]

T. F. T.

DAVYDD III (*d.* 1283), son of Gruffudd, son of Llewelyn, son of Iorwerth, last native prince of North Wales, first appears in history in 1241, when his mother Senena agreed to place him and his brother Rhodri in the hands of Henry III as sureties for her performing the agreement she had made with the king respecting her husband and her son Owain, then prisoners (MATT. PARIS, *Chronica Majora*, ed. Luard, iv. 317). Davydd must then have been quite a child. In 1246 his brothers Llewelyn and Owain became rulers of North Wales, and he himself received some territory, the position of which is nowhere stated. All went peaceably for a few years. In the summer of 1253 Davydd

received letters of conduct to attend in England to perform homage to the queen and Richard of Cornwall, who were acting as regents during Henry's absence in Gascony (*Fædera*, i. 291). This visit to the court where part of his youth was spent may have resulted in the revolt of Davydd in conjunction with Owain against their brother Llewelyn in 1255 (*Annales Cambriæ; Brut y Tywysogion* gives the date 1254, which is probably wrong). A great battle was fought at Bryn Derwyn between the brothers, where after an hour's hard struggle the rebels were defeated, Owain imprisoned, and Davydd driven from the field. His lands were seized, and he himself seems to have been ultimately captured. In 1257 Henry III made an expedition to Wales and on 25 Aug. issued at Abergele letters patent securing Davydd certain lands in Wales (*Pat. 41 Hen. III, m. 3*). This may point to a reconciliation of Davydd and Llewelyn, now sole ruler of North Wales. Anyhow, in March 1258 Davydd is mentioned immediately after Llewelyn among the Welsh magnates who formed a confederacy with the Comyns and other Scottish nobles against the king of England (*Fædera*, i. 370). In the same year Davydd, in alliance with Maredudd, son of Owain, appeared in South Wales, and near Cilgerran, on the lower Teivi, gained a victory over Patrick de Sayes, Maredudd, son of Rhys Grug, and the marcher lords of south-west Wales. Patrick, who had treacherously advised a sudden attack on the Welsh during a conference, atoned for his crime by death (*MAT. PARIS, v. 717-18*). Davydd doubtless took part in the intermittent warfare between Llewelyn and Henry during the next few years. Yet even then some of the Welsh chiefs feared he was likely to maintain the cause of his captive brother Owain, and advised peace with England on that account (*ib. v. 727*). In 1261 Davydd was a party to the prolongation of a truce at Montgomery (*Fædera*, i. 404), and in 1262, on a rumour of Llewelyn's death, Henry wrote to his friends in Wales hastily denying that Davydd had any right or claim to succeed to the principality (*ib. i. 420*). Yet in 1263 Davydd for a second time revolted from his brother, who was then capturing the royal strongholds of Gwynedd in alliance with the baronial opposition. Davydd now fled to England and took up the king's side. In 1264 he was severely defeated near Chester in an encounter with Robert Ferrers, earl of Derby, a follower of Montfort's (*Dunstable Annals in Annales Monastici, iii. 235*). After Evesham, Davydd was rewarded by a grant of all the forfeited lands of the rebel William Boteler (*Cal. Rot. Chart. p. 206*).

He was, however, kept out of Wales until 1267, when, in the definitive peace between Llewelyn and Henry negotiated by the legate Ottobon, it was provided that he should be restored to his possessions as before his secession to the king's side, and still further provision was to be made for him if that did not satisfy him (*Fædera*, i. 474).

For years there was now peace between the brothers. In 1273 Davydd is incidentally mentioned as one of Llewelyn's councillors (*ib. i. 505*), and in 1274 their very dispute about some lands was terminated by a reference to the North-Welsh bishops and Pope Gregory X in a way that might well have given fresh offence to the English government, already impatient at Llewelyn's delay in performing homage to Edward I (*ib. i. 515, cf. Preface to PECKHAM'S Register, ii. xli*). Soon after, probably in the course of the same year, Davydd for the third time conspired against his brother. He formed a plot with Gruffudd, son of Gwenwynwyn, lord of Powys, to whose eldest son Owain he married his eldest daughter, and promised the lands of Cydwain and Kerry. It was agreed that Davydd should remain in attendance on his brother, and that, on 2 Feb. 1275 (the year is not certain, but this seems the most probable one; cf. *Annales Cambriæ and Brut y Tywysogion, s. a. 1274, and Fædera, i. 532*), Owain should make a sudden attack on the prince's household, on which Davydd should join the assailants. Llewelyn was to be slain and Davydd to receive the principality. But storms and floods prevented Owain's arrival in time. Davydd was betrayed, and escaped to his own lands, whence he waged war against his brother. Owain was seized and a confession extorted from him. Several proposed conferences between the brothers failed to take place. At last Llewelyn seized the lands both of Davydd and Gruffudd, who retreated to Shrewsbury to be under the protection of the English power. In the summer of 1277 Davydd accompanied Edward I in his expedition against Llewelyn. On 16 Aug. Edward from his camp at Flint promised to reward Davydd on the defeat of Llewelyn with half of 'Snowdon,' Anglesey, and Penllyn, or all 'Snowdon' and Penllyn if the king preferred to keep Anglesey in his own hands. Owain ab Gruffudd, who still remained in Llewelyn's prison, was to share in these spoils, and both princes were to attend the English parliaments like other earls and barons (*Fædera, i. 544*). But Llewelyn soon submitted to Edward, and on 10 Nov., through Davydd's mediation (*Annales Monastici, iii. 275*), a treaty was made between them at Aberconway by which Davydd's lands were

all surrendered to Llewelyn, provision being made for him elsewhere, though he still continued the liegeman of his brother (*Fædera*, i. 545). The reward of his 'honesty and faithfulness' (RISHANGER, p. 91) was indeed sufficiently liberal. Edward had already made him a knight, 'contrary to the Welsh custom.' He now gave him lands of the value of 1,000*l.* a year, among which were the cantreds of Duffryn Clwyd and Rhuvoniog (AYLOFFE, *Cal. of Ancient Charters*, p. 62; *Rotulus Walliæ*, 6 Ed. I), granted on 28 Nov. with the keepership of Denhigh and Hope castles (RISHANGER, *Rolls Ser.* p. 91; TRIVET, *Eng. Hist. Soc.* p. 298; *Annales Monastici*, ii. 124-5, iii. 275; iv. 287), a territory which must have given him a strong position in the northern marches. This liberality shows Edward's implicit trust in his 'friend and councillor.' Edward also married him to Elizabeth, daughter of his old adversary the Earl of Derby, and widow of John Marshall, whose lands at Norton and elsewhere in Cheshire now came into Davydd's hands (*Calendarium Genealogicum* i. 271). His Cheshire estates included the honour of Frodsham (LANGTOFT, ii. 172).

For a few years there was quiet upon the marches, but the restless Davydd could not long play the part of a peaceful ruler, and the grasping legalism of Edward's lawyers afforded him a good pretext for new hostilities. He particularly resented the demand of the justice of Chester that he should attend the county court of that palatinate to answer the suit of one William Venables, who claimed lands at Hope, between Mold and Wrexham. Davydd presented himself at the court, but 'with a loud voice placed God's peace and the king's upon the impleaded land, made obeisance and retired' (*Royal Letter* in Record Office, No. 1340, quoted by Mr. MARTIN in Preface to PECKHAM's *Register*, ii. 1). He besought Edward in vain to stay the suit and respect the Welsh laws. But fresh differences quickly arose which made matters still worse. Edward took away from him three townships in Duffryn Clwyd. The justice of Chester cut down the woods (but see *Rotulus Walliæ*, 8 Ed. I for Edward's view that he claimed to possess; hanged his followers for what to Welshmen was no hanging matter; and accused him of harbouring thieves and outlaws (PECKHAM, *Register*, ii. 445-7). But though there was mischief in the air there was no outward sign of the reconciliation which had silently taken place between Davydd and Llewelyn, until on the night before Palm Sunday, 22 March 1282, Davydd made a sudden and successful attack on Hawarden Castle, slew the garrison, and seized in his

bed Roger de Clifford, the royal justiciar in those parts (*Brut y Tywysogion*, s. a. 1281; *Annales de Wigornia* in *An. Mon.* iv. 481; RISHANGER, p. 97; several chroniclers, however, say that Clifford was captured at Flint). Llewelyn at once came to his brother's aid. The marches were devastated and the royal castles of Flint and Rhuddlan were captured. At the same time one Welsh authority connects Davydd with the capture of the royal castle of Aberystwith and the castles of Llandovery and Carreg Cennen in South Wales (*Annales Cambriæ*, s. a. 1282); but this if true must have been later in the spring. But by August the great host was assembled at Rhuddlan, with which Edward soon put an end to Welsh resistance, though in the course of it Davydd on one occasion pressed the king hard in a fight in a wood (TROKELowe, p. 40). Davydd fled with his brother to Snowdon. Early in November he was present at the useless conferences at which Archbishop Peckham endeavoured to mediate between Edward and the Welsh. Peckham proposed to Davydd to go on crusade, in pursuance of some old vow, and promised him an honourable provision so long as he did not return home without the royal license, and held out hopes that the king would do something for his children. But these terms Davydd indignantly rejected. He would not go on crusade, for compulsory services displeased God. He was not the aggressor, and was justified in defending his inheritance when wantonly attacked. Peckham withdrew to the royal camp, and Davydd, like his brother, was put under excommunication.

Soon after Llewelyn sallied from Snowdon on his luckless expedition to the south. His death in December left Davydd the last champion of the Welsh cause. But though often loosely spoken of as prince of Wales, Davydd can never be said to have really been generally accepted as sovereign even by his own people, though he certainly called himself by that name (Cont. *FLOR. WIG.* ii. 229; OXENEDES, p. 262; cf. *Chronicon de Melsa*, ii. 179, which speaks of his summoning a Welsh parliament); while the consent of Edward, which was undoubtedly necessary to his legal assumption of the title, was of course withheld. He was soon hard pressed by the royal troops surrounding Snowdon and penetrating into its innermost fastnesses. His followers fell away from him; the inaccessible castle of Bere was taken from him by the Earl of Pembroke; he was reduced to the life of a wandering fugitive through the hills and bogs of Snowdon; and at last, in June 1283, his hiding-place was discovered to the English by the treachery of his own

countrymen. There, lurking in a marsh or resting in a cottage, he was surrounded and captured with his two sons and seven daughters. He was loaded with fetters and taken to Rhuddlan for safe custody. His wife also shared his fate. Edward refused his request for an interview, and on 28 June issued writs for a parliament of earls, secular barons, judges, knights of the shire, and representatives of the towns to meet at Shrewsbury for the trial of the traitor. Even the formal language of the writ is glowing with Edward's indignation at the ingratitude and treachery of the man he had so often befriended (*Fœdera*, i. 630; *Parl. Writs*, i. 15-16). The parliament met on 30 Sept. at the appointed place, and at once proceeded to its main business. A special court, of which John de Vaux was president, condemned him on 3 Oct., in the presence and with the approbation of the assembled parliament (*Cont. Flor. Wig.* ii. 229). The ghastly sentence was at once executed. As a traitor to the king who had made him a knight, he was dragged at a slow pace through the streets of Shrewsbury to the gallows. As the murderer of Fulk Trigald and many others he was hanged by the neck. As a sacrilegious blasphemer who had profaned the week of the Lord's passion, his entrails were torn out and burnt. For compassing the king's death his body was beheaded and quartered. The head was stuck on a pole, and placed on the Tower of London by the side of that of his brother Llewelyn. An unseemly contention between the representatives of York and Winchester for the right shoulder resulted in the triumph of the southern city. The other quarters were exposed at York, Bristol (or Chester), and Northampton. His two sons were imprisoned at Bristol (*Annales Cambrie*, s. a. 1283). His daughters became nuns at Sempringham and other monasteries (*Fœdera*, i. 712). So great was the popular indignation of the Welsh at his fate that Peckham was compelled to throw his protection over two clerks accused of having betrayed their last prince, round whose memory a halo of poetry soon gathered that the commonplace treachery of his life did little to warrant. Bleddyn Vardd, in his elegy on the last of the native princes of Gwynedd, commemorated his daring and royal qualities, and the great victory near Aberteivi of the hero sung by a thousand bards. He also made Davydd the subject of an englyn (*Myvyrian Archaeology of Wales*, ed. 1801, i. 364, 365.) But the English chroniclers, never very tolerant of Welsh princes, can find no language too strong to denounce his treachery both to his overlord and his brother, his faithlessness, his factiousness, and his bloodguiltiness.

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, Record ed., vol. i.; Matthew Paris's *Chronica Majora*, ed. Luard, Rolls Ser., iv. 317, v. 717, 718, 727; *Annales Cambrie* and *Brut y Tywysogion*, ed. Williams in Rolls Ser.; *Rotulus Walliæ*, 5-8 Ed. I., privately printed by Sir T. Phillips; *Annales Monastici*, ed. Luard, Rolls Ser., especially *Annals of Dunstaple*, iii. 235, 275, 291, 293-4; *Annals of Winchester*, ii. 124-5; *Osney*, iv. 287, 288, 292, 293, 294; *Waverley*, ii. 397, 400; *Worcester*, iv. 481; *Walter of Hemingburgh* (*Eng. Hist. Soc.*), ii. 9, 14; *Trivet* (*Eng. Hist. Soc.*), 298, 301, 302, 303, 307; *Continuation of Florence of Worcester* (*Eng. Hist. Soc.*), ii. 229-30; *Chronicles of Trokelowe*, pp. 39-40; *Oxenodes*, pp. 261-2; *Rishanger*, pp. 97, 104; *Chronique de Pierre de Langtoft*, ii.; *Chronicon de Melsa*, ii. 163, 179, all in Rolls Series; *Martin's Registrum Epistolarum J. Peckham*, Rolls Ser., ii. 445, 465, 467, 471, 483, iii. 780, with Mr. Martin's useful preface ii. xxxvii-lvii, some of which documents are also printed in Haddan and Stubbs's *Councils*, vol. i.; some documents are also found in Appendix to Warrington's *History of Wales*, and translated in Powell's *History of Cambria*; *Myvyrian Archaeology of Wales*, vol. i.; *Pauli's Englische Geschichte*, vols. iii. iv., gives perhaps the best modern account, and the greatest of the Plantagenets an extreme apology for Edward.]
T. F. T.

DAVYS, GEORGE (1780-1864), bishop of Peterborough, son of John Davys of Rempstone, Nottinghamshire, by Sophia, daughter of the Rev. B. Wigley of Sawley, Derbyshire, was born at Loughborough, Leicestershire, 1 Oct. 1780. In 1799 he entered as a sizar at Christ's College, Cambridge, and came out tenth wrangler in 1803. He was elected a fellow of his college 14 Jan. 1806, and in the same year proceeded M.A., and became curate, first of Littlebury, Essex, then of Chesterford to 1817, and afterwards of Swaffham Priory. In 1811 he was presented on his own petition to the small vicarage of Wiloughby-on-the-Wolds, Lincolnshire, which he held until 1829. The education of the Princess Victoria having been entrusted to his care by the Duchess of Kent, he took up his residence at Kensington Palace in 1827, and very satisfactorily filled the position of principal master to the princess until the death of William IV. In April 1829 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Allhallows-on-the-Wall, London, which he continued to hold until his elevation to the episcopal bench. He was appointed dean of Chester 10 Jan. 1831, and at the following commencement at Cambridge was created D.D. On 7 May 1839 he was advanced to the bishopric of Peterborough, and was consecrated on 16 June. Belonging himself to the evangelical section of the church, Davys was fair and liberal towards all religious creeds

throughout his diocese. He took no active part either in religious controversy or in politics. He compiled various educational works, which appeared from time to time anonymously in the 'Cottagers' Monthly Visitor,' the 'National Church Magazine,' and in other works. He died of bronchitis at the Palace, Peterborough, 18 April 1864, and was buried in the graveyard of the cathedral on 23 April. He married in 1814 Marianne, daughter of the Rev. Edmund Mapletoft, rector of Anstye, Hertfordshire. She died at the Palace, Peterborough, 14 Dec. 1858, aged 69. He was the writer of: 1. 'Village Conversations on the Liturgy of the Church of England,' 1820; 8th ed. 1829. 2. 'Village Conversations on the principal Offices of the Church,' 1824; another ed. 1849. 3. 'A Village Conversation on the Catechism of the Church of England,' printed in Religious Tracts of Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, vol. iii. 1836. 4. 'Letters between a Father and his Son on the Roman History and other subjects,' 1848. 5. 'A Plain and Short History of England in Letters from a Father to his Son,' 1870, besides several charges and single sermons.

[Gent. Mag. June 1864, p. 796; Guardian, 20 and 27 April 1864.] G. C. B.

DAVYS, JOHN (1550?–1605), navigator, was born at Sandridge, in the parish of Stoke Gabriel, near Dartmouth, about 1550. He describes himself as 'of Sandridge, gentleman;' and through his whole life he was on terms of some intimacy with the Gilberts and Raleghs, who belonged to the same neighbourhood. It appears also from the register of Stoke Gabriel that on 29 Sept. 1582 he married Faith Fulford, who is said (PRINCE, *Worthies of Devon*, p. 286) to have been the daughter of Sir John Fulford of Fulford, high sheriff of Devon in 1535, but this is very doubtful. From boyhood Davys followed the sea, and appears to have made several voyages in company with Adrian Gilbert, with whom he contracted a close friendship, which is spoken of by Dr. John Dee [q. v.] in 1579, and again in 1580. On 24 Jan. 1582–3 the two friends and Dee met Walsingham by appointment at the house of Robert Beale [q. v.], the acting secretary of state, 'where,' says Dee, 'only we four were secret, and we made Mr. Secretary privy of the north-west passage, and all charts and rutters were agreed upon in general.' Later conferences are mentioned in Dee's diary (published by the Camden Society), till on 17 March 'Mr. John Davys went to Chelsea, together with Mr. Adrian Gilbert, to Mr. Radforth's, and so the 18th from thence towards Devonshire.' The out-

come of these consultations was a voyage towards the north-west in 1585, under the command of Davys, who was commended to the company by Mr. William Sanderson, one of the principal members of it, as a man 'very well grounded in the principles of the art of navigation,' though at that time he had no pretension to any Arctic experience (MARKHAM, p. 205). Sailing to the north-west he sighted the east coast of Greenland, then, as ever since, protected by an impassable barrier of ice. This he searched to the southward, till, doubling what we now know as Cape Farewell, he turned again to the north, and 'in thirty leagues sailing upon the west side of this coast, by me named Desolation, we were past all the ice and found many green and pleasant isles bordering upon the shore.' There he rested for a short time, and then 'finding the sea free from ice, supposing ourselves to be past all danger, we shaped our course west-north-west, thinking thereby to pass for China, but in the latitude of 66° we fell with another shore, and there found another passage of twenty leagues broad directly west (Cumberland Gulf) which we supposed to be our hoped strait. We entered into the same thirty or forty leagues, finding it neither to widen nor straiten. Then considering that the year was spent (for this was in the fine of August), not knowing the length of the strait and dangers thereof, we took it our best course to return with notice of our good success for this small time of search' (*ib.* pp. 206–7). This voyage, the first (with the exception of those under Martin Frobiser [q. v.]) to look for the supposed passage in the far north, was but the precursor of others which Davys undertook in 1586 and in 1587. In the last of these he pushed to the north, through the strait since known by his name, into the long-fabled Baffin's Bay [see BAFFIN, WILLIAM]. He left two ships to follow the codfishery, and adds: 'In the bark I proceeded for the discovery . . . and followed my course in the free and open sea between north and north-west to the latitude of 67°, and there I might see America west from me and Desolation east; then when I saw the land of both sides, I began to distrust it would prove but a gulf; notwithstanding, desirous to know the full certainty, I proceeded, and in 68° the passage enlarged, so that I could not see the western shore: thus I continued to the latitude of 73° in a great sea free from ice, coasting the western shore of Desolation. Then, understanding by the signs of the people who came rowing out unto me in their canoes, that there was a great sea toward the north, I departed from that coast, think-

ing to discover the north parts of America. And after I had sailed towards the west forty leagues, I fell upon a great bank of ice; the wind being north and blew much, I was constrained to coast the same towards the south . . . and so I came to the place where I had left the ships to fish, but found them not. Then, being forsaken and left in this distress, referring myself to the merciful providence of God, I shaped my course for England, and unhopd for of any, God alone relieving me, I arrived at Dartmouth' (*ib.* p. 209). And so Davys's Arctic explorations came to an end. The Arctic chart, showing such names as Gilbert Sound, Cumberland Sound, Exeter Sound, Mount Raleigh, Totness Road, Cape Dyer, Cape Walsingham, Sanderson his Hope, and others connected in England with Davys's career, still bears testimony to the comparative success of this father of Arctic discovery, who accomplished a very great deal considering the smallness of his means. The 'bark' was apparently of not more than twenty tons (*ib.* p. xxvii). The Spanish invasion of the Channel in 1588, and the death of Walsingham, put an end to his Arctic voyages, but not to his hopes or theories of a north-west passage. His arguments as to this were stated at length seven years later in the 'World's Hydrographical Description' (1595), in which he tries to prove that the sea is everywhere navigable and a north-west passage possible. The work is ingenious, and for the most part a fair deduction from such experience as he had at his command. He 'proves from experience that the sea freezeth not; he shows 'that the air in cold regions is tolerable;' and in the section 'Under the Pole is the place of greatest dignity' he argues that the climate at the Pole must be delightful, and that the people dwelling there 'have a wonderful excellency and an exceeding prerogative above all nations of the earth . . . for they are in perpetual light and never know what darkness meaneth, by the benefit of twilight and full moons.' The argument was never put more sensibly, clearly, or succinctly until it was in the most practical way knocked on the head by Sir George Nares in 1875.

Davys can hardly have been idle in such a critical year as 1588, and it seems not improbable that he may be identified with the John Davis who commanded the Black Dog of twenty tons, apparently a tender to the Lord High Admiral. In August 1589 he joined the Earl of Cumberland off the Azores 'with ship, pinnace, and boat' (MARKHAM, p. 65). The expedition ended disastrously, but Davys had parted company on 5 Nov. [see CLIFFORD, GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND]. The fol-

lowing year Davys commanded one of the squadron which captured a vessel, whose name is handed down to us as Uggera Salvagnia, probably about the middle of September 1590 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 18 April 1593). In May 1591, or possibly at an earlier date, the question was raised whether the Uggera Salvagnia was a good prize or not (*ib.* *passim*). The case was still pending in May 1593. Davys had meantime (26 Aug. 1591) gone to sea in command of the *Desire*, one of the ships which accompanied Thomas Cavendish [q. v.] in his second voyage; being, he tells us, 'only induced to go with Mr. Cavendish upon his constant promise unto me that when we came back to the California I should have his pinnace, with my own bark (the *Delight*)—which for that purpose went with me to my great charges—to search that north-west discovery upon the back parts of America' (MARKHAM, p. 232). Cavendish's voyage, however, resulted in failure. In the Straits of Magellan and after a succession of foul weather, the *Desire* was separated from the rest of the squadron, Cavendish giving up the adventure and returning to Brazil, while Davys, according to his own story, after refitting at Port Desire and 'there staying four months in most lamentable distress, did again conclude with my company to give another attempt to pass the straits, as my best means to gain relief. And three times I was in the South Seas, but still by furious weather forced back again; yet notwithstanding all this my labour to perform the voyage to his profit and to save myself (for I did adventure, and my good friends for my sake, 1,100 pounds in the action), Mr. Cavendish was content to account me to be the author of his overthrow, and to write with his dying hand, that I ran from him; when that his own ship was returned many months before me' (*ib.* p. 233). The perfect accuracy of Davys's statement is substantiated by the narrative of the voyage by Jane, the supercargo, first published by Hakluyt (*ib.* p. 93), and by the abstract journal up to 2 June 1592, signed by the bulk of the ship's company (*ib.* p. 106). Cavendish was a disappointed and embittered man, and we know that Davys was a thorough seaman and a capable navigator.

When all efforts to get fairly into the South Sea had proved vain, Davys returned to Port Desire on 27 Oct. 1592. Here nine of the ship's company deserted, and were presently slain by the natives; the rest provisioned the ship with dried penguins, to the number of fourteen thousand, and put to sea 22 Dec. Besides the penguins they had a scant allowance of meal or pease and but little water. On the coast of Brazil thirteen of their men

were slain by the Portuguese, and the rest, not having been able to get any provisions, put to sea again. A pitiable remnant, fourteen out of seventy-six who had sailed from England, arrived in Berehaven on 11 June 1593. There Davys took passage in a fisher-boat to Padstow. In his absence his wife, Faith, had taken a paramour, one Milburne, 'a fugitive and dissolute person' accused of coining money, who now trumped up some charge against her husband, to protect himself against Davys's revenge and a probable prosecution for coining (Raleigh to Sir Robert Cecyll, 3 March 1593-4). Davys was arrested, though shortly afterwards set free at the instance of Raleigh, who begged that 'he might have leave to depart, lest some other matters be laid to his charge which are only fit to be tried by course of law and not by authority.' Whether this leave was given or not is not stated, but Davys appears to have spent the rest of that year, if not also the next, in England, engaged in preparing for publication his 'Seaman's Secrets' (1594), and the 'World's Hydrographical Description' (1595). The 'Seaman's Secrets' is virtually a treatise on practical navigation, and at once became popular among seamen. It ran through eight editions in a comparatively short time, the eighth being published in 1657, and though the methods are obsolete, the book contains much to interest and even instruct the navigator of our own time.

In 1596-7 Davys was again at sea, probably as master of Raleigh's ship at Cadiz and the Azores, and certainly in some capacity that brought him directly under the notice of the Earl of Essex, at whose suggestion he afterwards engaged himself as pilot of the Dutch ship *Leeuw* or *Lion*, commanded by Cornelius Houtman and bound to the East Indies. The account of the voyage, written by Davys himself to the Earl of Essex and dated 'Middelburg, 1 Aug. 1600,' was published by Purchas (part i. book 2). By this it appears that the *Lion* and *Lioness* sailed from Flushing on 15 March 1598 (N.S.); rested for a while in Saldanha Bay, where they lost thirteen men in a fray with the natives; were some time in Madagascar and among the Maldives, and on 21 June 1599 anchored at Acheen. There the king received them at first in a friendly manner, but three months later, on some quarrel which does not appear, he made a treacherous attempt to seize the ships. On board the *Lion*, Houtman and several men were slain, others jumped overboard. Davys with another Englishman named Tomkins, and a Frenchman, defended the poop, and by advantage of position and arms beat off the

assailants and recovered the ship. Meantime the *Lioness* had been taken and many of her officers and men killed, but Davys and his companions, cutting the *Lion's* cable and drifting towards the *Lioness*, opened on her so warm a fire that the 'Indians' took to the water. 'They swam away by hundreds,' and great numbers were killed or drowned; the king, furious at the failure, put to death all the Dutchmen who were ashore with the exception of eight whom he kept for slaves. 'We lost in this misfortune,' says Davys, 'three score and eight persons, of which we are not certain how many are captured, only of eight we have knowledge.' After a further fight with a fleet of Portuguese galleys, they got to Pulo-Botum, on the coast of Quedah, where they watered and refreshed. All the pepper and other merchandise that had been collected was left ashore and lost. 'Many young adventurers,' says the pilot, 'were utterly ruined; among which I do most grieve at the loss of poor John Davys, who did not only lose my friendly factor, but also all my Europe commodities, with those things which I had provided to show my duty and love to my best friends.' The narrative carries with it a conviction of its substantial truth, and though Davys might be suspected of overrating the part he took in the defence and recovery of the ships, there is nothing boastful in his way of stating it, nor was his conduct, as described, more than was to be expected from one whose whole life had been a continued struggle against storm, ice, and man. Their further adventures were cut short by the determination of the ship's company to return to Europe, and they arrived at Middelburg 29 July 1600. Within a few weeks Davys returned to England, and was almost immediately engaged to go as pilot-major of the fleet fitting out under Captain James Lancaster [q. v.] in the *Malice Scourge*, a ship just bought from the Earl of Cumberland and renamed the *Red Dragon*. This expedition sailed from Woolwich on 13 Feb. 1600-1, and returned on 11 Sept. 1603. In the following year Davys engaged for another voyage to the East Indies as pilot of the *Tiger* of 240 tons, commanded by Sir Edward Michelborne. The *Tiger* sailed from Cowes on 5 Dec. 1604, made a prosperous voyage to the west coast of Sumatra, arrived at Bantam in October 1605, and on 2 Nov. sailed for Patany. The passage was tedious, and in two months they had advanced no further than Bintang, a little to the east of Singapore. Off this island they met a junk, small, scarcely seaworthy and disabled, but crowded with Japanese who had been pillaging on the coast of China, had been wrecked

on the coast of Borneo, and had made themselves masters of this vessel. After a couple of days of friendly intercourse while lying at anchor near Bintang, these pirates resolved to take the Tiger and made a murderous attack on the English. They at once killed or drove overboard twenty who had gone on board the junk. At the same moment some five and twenty of them who were on board the Tiger rushed out of the cabin. They met Davys, whom they dragged back, hacked and slashed, and thrust out again. He staggered into the waist, and died almost immediately. And meantime under the half-deck there was a desperate struggle for life. The pirates were at length driven back into the cabin. There they still defended themselves, till the master training aft two demiculverins (32-pounders), and loading them with cross-bars, bullets, and case shot, fired them through the bulkhead, blowing the Japanese all to pieces. This was on 29 or 30 Dec. 1605. The narrow escape and the loss of his pilot seem to have sickened Michelborne of the adventure, and he shortly afterwards shaped his course for home, arriving at Portsmouth 9 July 1606.

By Davys's will, executed 12 Oct. 1604, we learn that he had three sons then living, Gilbert, Arthur, and Philip. His faithless wife would seem to have been dead, for he leaves one-fourth of his 'worldly goods' to Judith Havard, 'unto whom I have given my faith in matrimony to be solemnised at my return; the goods to be equally divided between my three sons and Judith Havard, my espoused love.' Mention is also made of a brother, Edward Davys, and his children.

The spelling of Davys's name is here given from his own signature (*Lansdowne MS.* 46, No. 21), but it has been very commonly misspelt Daves, Davies, or Davis. This last form remains in our maps in the name of Davis Straits. His repute as a hydrographer and navigator has faded away, but even long after the introduction of the reflecting quadrant, known as Hadley's, the back staff and double quadrant, which Davys invented and described, continued in use. A Davys's quadrant, recovered from the wreck of the Royal George (1782), is now in the Museum of the Royal Naval College at Greenwich.

[There are several notices of Davys in the Calendars of State Papers, Domestic, 1591-4, and East Indies, 1513-1616, among which care must be taken to distinguish between him and John Davis of Limehouse [q. v.] The writings of Davys and the original accounts of his voyages have been carefully gathered and edited for the Hakluyt Soc. (1880) by Capt. A. H. Markham, R.N., with an exhaustive critical biographical and bibliographical introduction.] J. K. L.

DAVYS, MARY (*f.* 1756), dramatist and novelist, a native of Ireland, became the wife of the Rev. Peter Davys or Davis, master of the free school of St. Patrick's, Dublin, after whose death in 1698 she resided for some time at York. Dean Swift, in his 'Journal to Stella' (21 Feb. 1712-13), says he has 'been writing a letter to Mrs. Davis at York. She took care to have a letter delivered for me at lord treasurer's; for I would not own one she sent by post. She reproaches me for not writing to her these four years; and I have honestly told her it is my way never to write to those whom I am never likely to see, unless I can serve them, which I cannot her, &c., Davis, the schoolmaster's widow.' Mrs. Davys afterwards kept a coffee-house at Cambridge, where she died. Writing in 1725 she remarks that she had been 'left to her own endeavours for twenty-seven years together.'

She was the author of: 1. 'The Northern Heiress, or the Humors of York, a comedy, as it was acted at the New Theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields,' London, 1716, 12mo. 2. 'The Reform'd Coquet, or the Memoirs of Amoranda,' a novel, London, 1724, 12mo. 3. A collection of her 'Works,' 2 vols. London, 1725, 8vo, which contains, in addition to those already mentioned, 'The Self-Rival, a comedy. As it should have been acted at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane;' 'The Merry Wanderer;' 'The Modern Poet' [in verse]; 'The Lady's Tale' (written in 1700); 'The Cousins, a novel; and 'Familiar Letters betwixt a Gentleman and a Lady.' 4. 'The Accomplish'd Rake, or the Modern Fine Gentleman. Being the genuine Memoirs of a certain Person of Distinction,' London, 1756, 12mo.

Thirty-six letters from Dean Swift to her and her husband were formerly in the possession of Dr. Ewen of Cambridge.

[Baker's Biog. Dram. (1812), i. 178, iii. 87, 256; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), p. 604; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Swift's Works, ed. Scott (1824), iii. 118; Ware's Writers (Harris), 261.] T. C.

DAWE, GEORGE (1781-1829), portrait-painter and mezzotint engraver, was born in Brewer Street, Golden Square, London, on 8 Feb. 1781. His father, Philip Dawe, was a mezzotint engraver, and an intimate friend of George Morland, who was godfather to the son. When only fourteen years of age George published two plates after John Graham, 'Mary Queen of Scots' and 'Elizabeth and St. John.' In 1796 he entered the schools of the Royal Academy, where he was a diligent student, but continued to engrave in mezzotint, among his works being portraits

of William Godwin and James Northcote, R.A., after Northcote; William Law, Henry, lord Melville, Captain Duff, John Gray, and David Johnston, after Raeburn; Sir Andrew Mitchell, Benjamin West, P.R.A., and the monumental group to the memory of the Marquis Cornwallis, by Bacon, which was the last plate executed by Dawe, who was then twenty-one years old. He then commenced historical painting, and in 1803 gained the gold medal at the Royal Academy by his picture of 'Achilles rejecting the Consolations of Thetis,' which he exhibited at the British Institution in 1806. In 1804 he sent to the Academy 'Naomi and her Daughter,' and in 1808 he painted a 'Scene from Cymbeline,' to which the directors of the British Institution awarded a premium of two hundred guineas. In 1809 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1811 he exhibited 'Andromache imploring Ulysses to spare the Life of her Son,' which was bought by Thomas Hope, for whom he painted likewise several family portraits. His 'Negro overpowering a Buffalo' obtained a premium at the British Institution in 1811, in which year he painted also 'The Infant Hercules strangling the Serpent,' and a subject from Coleridge's 'Genevieve.' The last important work which he sent to the Royal Academy was 'The Mother rescuing her Child from an Eagle's Nest.' In 1814 he was elected a Royal Academician, when he presented as his diploma work 'The Demoniac,' and in 1816 he painted a full-length portrait of Miss O'Neill as 'Juliet,' which, being too late for the Academy, was exhibited by lamplight at the artist's house, and proved a great success. Henceforward his talents were devoted to portraiture, and soon after the marriage of the Princess Charlotte with Prince Leopold in 1816 he painted several portraits of them, which were engraved and became very popular. After the death of the Princess Charlotte he went to Brussels in the suite of the Duke of Kent, and was present at the review of the allied troops at Cambray, where he painted the portrait of the Duke of Wellington. About this time he was invited by the Emperor Alexander to paint a series of portraits of all the superior officers who had been engaged in the war with Napoleon, and he went to St. Petersburg for this purpose in 1819. During the next nine years Dawe painted nearly four hundred portraits of Russian officers, besides three full-lengths of Wellington, Kutusov, and Barclay de Jolly, and an equestrian portrait of the Emperor Alexander, twenty feet in height. This wonderful collection was placed in a gallery erected for it in the Winter Palace. About

the middle of 1828 Dawe returned to England, but in the autumn he left again for Berlin, where he painted the portraits of the King of Prussia and the Duke of Cumberland, and then went on to St. Petersburg. There he remained till the spring of 1829, and went in the imperial suite to Warsaw, but an attack of illness warned him to return home once more. He arrived in London at the end of August, and died at the residence of his brother-in-law, Thomas Wright, the engraver, at Kentish Town, London, 15 Oct. 1829. He was buried by the side of Fuseli in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral. He made a large fortune by his visit to Russia—it is said as much as 100,000*l.*—but he lost the greater part of it by money-lending and consequent litigation, so that at the time of his death it was reduced to 25,000*l.*

Dawe was a painter of extraordinary industry, and his portraits are considered to be good likenesses, although not expressive of character. His portrait of the Duke of Kent, painted in 1818, is in the possession of her majesty at Buckingham Palace, and the National Portrait Gallery possesses the first portrait of the Princess Charlotte painted by him from the life, and also that of Dr. Samuel Parr. His portrait of the Emperor Nicholas of Russia was engraved by J. H. Robinson, R.A., and a head of Goethe, and 'The Princess Charlotte and Prince Leopold in a box at the Theatre,' by Thomas Wright, his brother-in-law. Dawe wrote a 'Life of George Morland, with Remarks on his Works,' which was published in 1807.

[Arnold's Library of the Fine Arts, 1831, i. 9-17; Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 182; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, i. 345-9; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits, 1878-83, i. 148-52; Cats. of the Exhibition of the Royal Academy, 1804-18; Cats. of the Exhibition of the British Institution (Living Artists), 1806-13.] R. E. G.

DAWE, HENRY EDWARD (1790-1848), painter and mezzotint engraver, who was a younger son of Philip Dawe, also a mezzotint engraver, was born in Kentish Town, near London, 24 Sept. 1790. He was taught engraving by his father, and like his brother, George Dawe, he also studied in the schools of the Royal Academy. In 1824 he sent to the exhibition of the Society of British Artists, then just founded, two engraved portraits, and in 1830 he was elected a member. Between 1824 and 1845 he contributed seventy-two works, many of them engravings, to the annual exhibitions in Suffolk Street, and exhibited also a few pictures at the Royal Academy and British Institution. Among

his exhibited paintings were: 'The Coronation of George IV' (British Institution, 1828), portrait of Miss Phillips as Juliet (Royal Academy, 1829), portrait of William IV (British Artists, 1832), 'Lear and Cordelia' (1834), 'Christmas Fare' (1835), 'Wreck of the George the Fourth, Convict Ship' (1836), 'The Miser alarmed' (1838), 'Fisher-boys on the Sussex Coast' (1839), 'Burns and Highland Mary' and a portrait of Prince Albert (1840), 'Blind Man's Buff' and 'The Orphan's Friend' (1842), 'John Anderson my Jo,' 'The Philanthropist,' and 'The Detected' (1844), 'The Holiday, or Granny in a Rage' (1845), and several other portraits and subject pictures. Some of his works were engraved and became popular. His own plates in mezzotint were successful, and included 'Christ's Agony in the Garden,' after Giovanni Bolognese; 'The Fortune-Tellers,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds; 'St. Geneveva,' after Cattermole; 'The Gipsy,' after Sir David Wilkie; 'The Bee's Wing,' after M.W. Sharp; 'The Disbanded Soldier,' after H. J. Richter; 'The Escape of Mary Queen of Scots, from Loch Leven Castle,' after H. J. Fradelle; 'Sir Arthur, his Daughter, and the Beggar,' after Camille Roqueplan; and portraits of Mrs. Siddons as the 'Tragic Muse,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds; John Kemble as 'Hamlet,' after Sir Thomas Lawrence; Lord Eldon, after C. Penny; Horatio, seventh earl of Orford, and Dr. George Birkbeck, after R. J. Lane; William IV, both as Duke of Clarence and as king, after his own paintings, and a large number of Russian officers, after the works of his brother. Dawe was one of the engravers employed by Turner upon the 'Liber Studiorum,' after his rupture with Charles Turner; the four plates which he engraved for this work being 'Rivaux Abbey,' 'Mill near the Grande Chartreuse,' 'Twickenham—Pope's Villa,' and 'Bonnevillle, Savoy.' He resided for many years in Bartholomew Place, Kentish Town, but about 1842 he removed to Windsor, where he died 28 Dec. 1848.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Rawlinson's Turner's Liber Studiorum, 1878; Catalogues of the Exhibitions of the Royal Academy, British Institution (Living Artists), and Society of British Artists, 1824-45.]

R. E. G.

DAWE, PHILIP (*J.* 1780), mezzotint engraver, son of a city merchant, was articled to Henry Robert Morland. Thus he became the companion and friend of George Morland, the more famous son of that artist, but he did not, as Redgrave states, 'write his life.' Morland's life was written by Philip's son, George Dawe [*q. v.*], and published in 1807. About 1760 he worked, it is said, under Ho-

garth, and at that same time unsuccessfully competed at the Society of Arts for the best historical painting. In 1761 he exhibited some humorous subjects at the Society of Artists, and contributed to the first exhibition of the Royal Academy in 1763. He painted 'The Tavern Scene in Macbeth,' 'Captain Bobadil Cudgelled,' and 'The Drunkard reproving his Disorderly Family.' Redgrave states that he engraved plates after Reynolds. There are also mezzotints by him after his master, Henry Morland, and after Gainsborough and Romney. He is commonly stated to have died about 1780. There are, however, letters to him from George Morland dated as late as October 1785.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; George Dawe's Life of George Morland, 1807; Arnold's Library of the Fine Arts, i. 17-19, contains an account of George Dawe, with a reference to his father.]
E. R.

DAWES, LANCELOT, D.D. (1580-1653), divine, was born at Barton Kirk in Westmoreland of poor parents. When seventeen he became a student of Queen's College, Oxford, and a few months later became a servitor. He took the degree of B.A. in 1602, and was then made tabarder, and in 1605 proceeded to his M.A. degree, became a fellow, and subsequently took orders. He continued to reside in the college, of which his studious retired life and simple habits had caused him to be considered an ornament, till, in 1608, he was preferred to the living of Barton Kirk, his birthplace, by John Featherston, whose right, however, being challenged, another clergyman was presented, and a long dispute took place, which ended in favour of Dawes, who held the living till his death. Shortly after this he was preferred to a prebendaryship in Carlisle Cathedral, 'to the general liking of all the knowing and pious divines in his diocese, with whom, for a comprehensive and orthodox judgment, adorned with all variety of learning, he was ever held in just estimation.' In 1618 he obtained the living of Ashby in Westmoreland, and was instituted on the king's presentation. A charge of simony was brought against him, which not being held proven, a mandate was issued to the archdeacon to induct him. About this time the university of St. Andrews conferred the degree of D.D. upon him. During the rebellion Dawes submitted to the party in authority, but took no active part on either side. He is said to have built the greater part of the parsonage at Ashby. He died in February 1653-4, and was buried under the communion table in Barton church. His 'Sermons preached on several occasions,' in

two parts, the first called 'God's Mercies and Jerusalem's Miseries,' and containing two sermons preached at Carlisle in 1614, and the second, 'The Healing of the Plague of the Heart,' was published after his death in 1653. A printed copy of Dawes's sermon entitled 'God's Mercies' is dated 1609. It was preached at Paul's Cross 25 June 1609, and was dedicated to Henry Robinson, bishop of Carlisle. A copy is in the British Museum.

[Kennet's Register and Chronicle; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 349; Nicolson and Burn's Westmoreland, i. 404, 506; Bullen's Cat. of Books.] A. C. B.

DAWES, MANASSEH (*d.* 1829), miscellaneous writer, was a barrister of the Inner Temple. He left the bar and lived 'in a very retired manner' at Clifford's Inn for the last thirty-six years of his life. He died 2 April 1829. His chief works are: 1. 'Letter to Lord Chatham on American Affairs,' 1777 (in the title-page he describes himself as author of 'several anonymous pieces'). 2. 'Essay on Intellectual Liberty,' 1780 (criticises Bentham's 'Fragment'). 3. 'Philosophical Considerations' (upon the controversy between Priestley and Price), 1780. 4. 'Nature and Extent of Supreme Power' (upon Locke's 'Social Compact'), 1783. 5. 'England's Alarm, or the prevailing Doctrine of Libels,' 1785. 6. 'Deformity of the Doctrine of Libels,' 1785 (these two refer to the Shipley case). 7. 'Introduction to a Knowledge of the Law on Real Estates,' 1814. 8. 'Epitome of the Law of Landed Property,' 1818. He also edited (1784) a posthumous poem by John Stuckey on 'The Vanity of all Human Knowledge,' with a dedication to Priestley. Dawes took the whig side in regard to the American war and the law of libels; but defended Blackstone against Bentham, had doubts as to abolishing tests, and held that philosophical truth was beyond the reach of all men, as it was clearly beyond his own.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 77, 8.]

DAWES, RICHARD (1708-1766), Greek scholar and schoolmaster, was born in 1708, probably at Stapleton, a hamlet of Market Bosworth, Leicestershire. After being educated at the Bosworth school under Anthony Blackwall [q. v.], he was entered of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, matriculating as a sizar on 17 Dec. 1726. While an undergraduate he contributed a Greek idyl on the death of George I and accession of George II in the university volume of 'Luctus . . . et gaudia,' published at Cambridge in 1727. He took his degree as twelfth wrangler in 1729-30, was

elected fellow of his college on 2 Oct. 1731, and proceeded M.A. in 1733. He resided in his college for a few years, and in 1734 was nominated by the heads of colleges as a candidate for the office of esquire bedell; but his rival, Burrows of Trinity College, was elected. There is a second Greek poem by him in the university volume of congratulations on the marriage of Frederick, prince of Wales (1734), and the same year he issued proposals for a translation into Greek hexameter verse of Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' with a specimen from book i., which, however, abounds with errors both in quantity and syntax.

On 10 July 1738 he was appointed master of the grammar school of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and on 9 Oct. 1738 he was made master of St. Mary's Hospital at Newcastle. He continued to hold these offices for upwards of ten years; but his life at Newcastle was not a happy one. The school went down under him; he seems to have been continually at war with the governors; he was engaged in constant quarrels with his neighbours, and there is a story of his invariably making his boys in construing Greek render *δῶς* by 'alderman.' Among his pupils was Akenside, the poet, who has attacked him in the 'Pleasures of Imagination' (iii. 179), in the passage beginning

These, too, facetious Momion, wandering here . . . lines which he omitted in the later edition of his poem. Dawes retaliated in his extraordinary pamphlet, 'Extracts from a MS. pamphlet intitled the Tittle-Tattle-Mongers,' Newcastle, 1747; this (which is of excessive scarcity) is a coarse and vulgar diatribe, in part directed against the Newcastle aldermen. He resigned the school in 1749 and retired to Heworth, three miles from Newcastle, where he is said to have spent most of his time in rowing on the river. Another of his amusements was bell-ringing. He became almost insane before his death, which took place on 21 March 1766 at Heworth, where a tablet was erected to his memory in November 1825.

It was while he was still at Newcastle that the work appeared which has preserved his memory as one of the chief Greek scholars this country has produced, and has numbered him among Dr. Burney's seven 'Magnanimi Heroes' (see BURNLEY'S *Tentamen de metris ab Æschylo adhibitis*, pref. p. 12)—the 'Miscellanea Critica.' This was published at Cambridge in 1745, being seen through the press by C. Mason and H. Hubbard. It was re-edited by T. Burgess in 1781 (an edition reprinted at Leipzig in 1800), and again by

T. Kidd at Cambridge in 1817 and 1827. It is divided into five parts, and consists of emendations on Terentianus Maurus, criticisms on West and Welsted's 'Pindar,' discussions on the true enunciation of the Greek language, on the different use of the subjunctive and optative moods, on the digamma, the ictus or accent used by the Attic poets, notes on Callimachus, and emendations of Aristophanes and the Greek tragedians. In the words of Bishop Monk (*Life of Bentley*, ii. 369): 'In perusing Greek writers, but particularly the Attic poets, he closely inspected their peculiarities of construction, metre, and grammar. Being endowed with uncommon penetration and discernment, he hit upon the true method of discovering the laws which they adopted, and by means of comparison and analogy was able to draw up those rules, which threw a new light upon the language, and have contributed in a wonderful degree to ascertain the genuine texts of the ancient writers.' The book is disfigured by spiteful attacks on Bentley; in the discussion on the digamma he blames Bentley for introducing into Ionic poetry a consonant he considers peculiar to Æolic, and calls the letter to be restored to Homer *Vau*; and though he had learned so much from Dr. Bentley's writings, he is continually trying to detract from his fame. Bishop Monk thinks that this was due to a disingenuous design to appropriate to himself the praise due to Bentley, and that he hoped to veil it by testifying dislike and contempt for his master.

The 'Miscellanea Critica' has been very thoroughly edited and illustrated by Mr. Kidd, who had the advantage of some assistance from Porson, by whom there are many notes scattered through the work. In the appendix will be found most of Dawes's scattered productions, including the letter to Dr. Taylor on the Sigeian inscription, published first by Dr. Burney at the end of his collection of Bentley's letters. The 'Canones Dawesiani' have been brought together by Mr. J. Tate in the Cambridge 'Museum Criticum,' i. 518-35.

[Documents in the Cambridge University Registry; Kippis's *Bibliotheca Britannica*; Nichols's *Illustrations of Literature*, v. 105, 123; Kidd's Preface to the *Miscellanea Critica*; Monk's *Life of Bentley*, ii. 367-71; Rev. John Hodgson's *Account of the Life and Writings of Richard Dawes*, *Archæologia Æliana*, Newcastle, 1832, ii. 137-66; Taylor's *Memoir of Surtees*, p. 404.]

H. R. L.

DAWES, RICHARD, D.D. (1793-1867), dean of Hereford, son of James Dawes, by his

wife Isabella, was baptised at Hawes, Wensleydale in North Riding of Yorkshire, 13 April 1793. He was educated at Mr. Gough's school near Kendal, where Dr. William Hewell was a fellow-pupil. Subsequently entering Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1813, he graduated B.A. as fourth wrangler in 1817, and M.A. in 1820. He was elected a fellow of Downing College in 1818, and appointed mathematical tutor and bursar. His active stewardship much improved the college estates. On the death of the master of the college, William Frere, in 1836, he became a candidate for the headship, but a vote which he had some time before given for the admission of dissenters into the university was fatal to his success. He was ordained in 1818, and in the following year received the college living of Tadlow, Cambridgeshire. In 1836 he became rector of King's Somborne, Hampshire, on the presentation of Sir John Barker Mill, bart., who had been his pupil, and here he first began to notice the inefficiency of the lower and lower-middle class education in England. In October 1842 he established some very large and well-organised schools, which under his personal management became a great success. King's Somborne school was visited as a model establishment by all who were interested in popular education, and it was the fame acquired in connection with it which caused Lord John Russell to present Dawes to the deanery of Hereford on 15 May 1850. The cathedral was in a sad state of decay, but the new dean at once took steps for its restoration, and, entrusting the work to Sir Gilbert Scott, contrived to overcome the financial difficulties. The cathedral was reopened in 1863.

Dawes took great interest in the foundation schools of Hereford, and especially in the Blue Coat schools. In 1861 he became master of St. Catherine's Hospital, Ledbury, and during his annual statutory residence of four months at St. Catherine's he paid much attention to the Ledbury national schools. He had always felt an interest in physical and chemical science, and in 1864 was vice-president of the British Association at the meeting at Bath. It is stated that in 1856 the queen desired to promote the dean to the see of Carlisle, but that other influences caused Lord Palmerston to appoint Dr. Henry Montagu Villiers. Dawes died of paralysis at the deanery, Hereford, 10 March 1867, and was buried in the Ladye Arbour of the cathedral, upwards of two thousand persons attending his funeral.

He married in 1836 Mary Helen, second daughter of Alexander Gordon of Logie, Aberdeenshire.

He was the author of: 1. 'Suggestive Hints towards improved Secular Instruction, making it bear upon Practical Life,' 1849. 2. 'Observations on the Working of the Government Scheme of Education and on School Inspection,' 1849. 3. 'Remarks occasioned by the Present Crusade against the Educational Plans of the Committee of Council on Education,' 1850. 4. 'Lessons and Tales, a Reading Book for Children,' 1851. 5. 'Schools and other similar Institutions for the Industrial Classes: remarks on giving them a Self-supporting Character,' 1853. 6. 'Teaching of Common Things: a Lecture,' 1854. 7. 'Remarks on the Reorganisation of the Civil Service and its bearing on Educational Progress,' 1854. 8. 'Lessons on the Phenomena of Industrial Life and the Conditions of Industrial Success, ed. by R. Dawes,' 1854. 9. 'Mechanics' Institutes and Popular Education,' 1856. 10. 'The Evils of Indiscriminate Charity,' 1856. 11. 'Effective Primary Instruction the only sure Road to Success in the Reading Room, Library, and Institutes for secondary instruction,' 1857.

[Henry's Biographical Notice of Very Rev. Richard Dawes (1867); *Gent. Mag.* May 1867, pp. 674-5.] G. C. B.

DAWES or DAW, SOPHIA, BARONNE DE FEUCHÈRES (1790-1840), was the daughter of Richard Daw, a fisherman at St. Helen's, Isle of Wight, her mother's maiden name being Jane Callaway. She was one of ten children, of whom but four grew up. Her father is said to have been addicted to drink, and in 1796 the whole family became inmates of Newport workhouse. After passing nine years there, Sophia was for two years servant to a farmer in the neighbourhood. She next seems to have gone up to London, was seduced, and fell into extreme poverty, but a military officer made her his mistress, and on severing the connection settled 50*l.* a year on her. This annuity she sold, and, either from love of study or ambition for a higher station, placed herself (1809) in a school at Chelsea. She is alleged to have been servant in a house in Piccadilly frequented by rich profligates, when the Duke of Bourbon's valet, accompanying his master thither, called his attention to her beauty. The duke took a house for her and her mother in Gloucester Street, Queen Square (1811). Here she diligently prosecuted her studies, not only attaining proficiency in modern languages, but as her exercise books, still preserved, show, thoroughly mastering Xenophon and Plutarch. After the fall of Napoleon the duke, until the death of his father, the Prince of Condé, in 1818, lived as much in London as

in his own country. He took Sophia over to Paris, and, apparently in order to qualify her for admission to court, secured her marriage to Baron Adrien Victor de Feuchères, an officer in the royal guard. In 1818 they were married in London with both protestant and Roman catholic rites, the duke settling 72,000 francs on them. St. Helen's register containing no record of her baptism, Sophia had in the previous year received adult baptism, when she represented herself as three years younger than she really was, while in the marriage licence she described herself as a widow, and in the marriage contract declared herself daughter of a Richard Clark, and widow of a William Dawes, falsehoods destined to give her heirs great trouble. Feuchères became aide-de-camp to the duke, and for two years had no suspicion of the relations between his wife and his master. Even then her assurance that she was a natural daughter of the duke, which the latter corroborated, dispelled his uneasiness. In 1822, however, he discovered the real facts, parted from his wife (a judicial separation ensued five years later), and divulged the story to Louis XVIII (*d.* 1824), who forbade Sophia's further appearance at court. She thereupon made indirect overtures to the wife of the Duke of Berry, the king's nephew, offering in return for the removal of the interdiction to make her daughter the Duke of Bourbon's heiress. Disdainfully repulsed she next sounded the Duke of Orleans (the future Louis Philippe), whose delicacy was not proof against the prospect of a rich inheritance for one of his sons. The Duke of Bourbon's wife, who died about this time, was Orleans's aunt, but there had been no intimacy between the two families. There is ample evidence that Bourbon had a great repugnance to any closer relations, but Sophia first wheedled him into being godfather to Louis-Philippe's fourth son, the Duke of Aumale, concerted with the Orleans family a scheme for making the godson an adoptive son, which, however, failed, and ultimately, on 30 Aug. 1829, morally coerced Bourbon into signing a will which, after leaving two million francs and estates worth about eight millions to herself, bequeathed the bulk of the remainder to Aumale. Charles X, who succeeded his brother Louis XIII in 1824, had favoured this bequest, and in February 1830 readmitted Sophia to court, without requiring her proffered cessation of public cohabitation with Bourbon. The 'queen of Chantilly,' as she was ironically styled, was now at her zenith. Talleyrand frequently dined with her, and his nephew, the Marquis of Chabannes, married her niece, Matilda Dawes, while her nephew, James, held

a post in the Bourbon household, and had been created Baron de Flassons, from a domain of that name presented him by his master. Sophia herself won admiration in annual amateur theatricals at St. Leu, and was loaded with attentions by the Duke of Orleans, his wife, and sister. The revolution of 1830 arrived. Bourbon, now aged 74, anxious both to escape his mistress's tyranny and to avoid the recognition of the new dynasty pressed on him by Queen Amélie, appears to have contemplated a surreptitious flight from France, in which case he would certainly have revoked the will, while Sophia also made preparations for departure for England, and had drawn a bill for half a million francs on London. On 27 Aug. the duke was found dead in his bedroom at St. Leu, suspended by two cravats from the window handle. In a long judicial inquiry some of the duke's servants imputed the grossest profligacy as well as crime to Sophia, who, according to M. Billault, audaciously denied such manifest facts, that, but for express injunctions from the king, she would have been placed under arrest. On 21 June 1831 the judges decided, however, that there was no ground for a prosecution, and the Rohans were equally unsuccessful (22 Feb. 1832) in disputing the will on the ground of undue influence. In the interval between the two decisions James Dawes, returning with his aunt from London, died very suddenly at Calais, and heated imaginations attributed to her a second crime. She became estranged from the Orleans family on their disregarding Bourbon's bequest of Ecouen for a charitable institution for the descendants of the Coblentz and Vendée soldiers, and although entitled for life to a wing of the Palais Bourbon, besides being owner of St. Leu, she could not have found residence in France very agreeable, for legitimists and republicans had a political interest in vilifying her. She accordingly purchased an estate in Hampshire, as well as a house in Hyde Park Square, and gradually disposed of most of her French property. In 1840, suffering from dropsy, she settled in London for medical advice. Her mother, who like herself had entered the Roman catholic church, and was for a time in the Carmelite nunnery, Paris, had died at Hammersmith, and had been described on the register as a spinster. Sophia died in December 1840. A London French paper states that her last moments were peaceful. A London solicitor had prepared a will for her, but she died without executing it. She left, however, a French memorandum, by which, after four thousand francs to each nephew and niece, and a few other

legacies, she named as residuary legatee Sophie Thanaron, daughter of her sister Charlotte and of a retired French officer. Sophie was about ten years of age, and had lived almost from infancy with her aunt. The memorandum implored the Duke of Aumale, in return for her zeal for his interests, to carry out his benefactor's last wish, the Ecouen bequest. A complicated litigation followed. The three French lawyers appointed as Sophie's guardians maintained the validity of the memorandum; the Paris hospitals, to whom Baron de Feuchères had assigned his interest, claimed the entire property on the plea that the deceased was illegitimate, and a surviving brother and sister claimed as next of kin to an intestate. A compromise was effected. The hospitals received 13,000*l.*, the brother and sister (Mary Ann Clark) 70,000*l.* each, and Sophie Thanaron the large residue. Sir H. Jenner Fust, in granting letters of administration, spoke of the deceased as a person of very extraordinary talents, and of her history as the greatest romance of real life within his knowledge.

[Billault de Gérainville's *Histoire de Louis Philippe*; Louis Blanc's *Histoire de Dix Ans*; *Times*, 17 Jan. and 8 July 1843.] J. G. A.

DAWES, SIR WILLIAM (1671-1724), archbishop of York, the youngest son of Sir John Dawes and Jane, daughter of Richard Hawkins of Braintree, was born in August 1671 at Lyons, near Braintree in Essex. The family of Dawes was an ancient and rich one, but lost much of its property in the civil war through attachment to the royal cause. After the Restoration a baronetcy was conferred upon Sir John Dawes, father of Sir William, 'in memory of many services conferred, and hardships undergone, by the family in the civil confusion, and in acknowledgment of several sums of money annually transmitted to the royal family in exile.' Sir William entered Merchant Taylors' School 11 Sept. 1680, where he showed great precocity in his studies; he is said to have been not only a good classical scholar, but also 'a tolerable master of the Hebrew tongue' before he was fifteen years of age. His masters were, first, John Hartcliffe, and then Ambrose Bonwicke; but he owed much of his proficiency to the interest which Dr. Richard Kidder, afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells, took in his education. Before he was eighteen he wrote a poem on rather an ambitious subject, 'The Anatomy of Atheisme,' which, though a raw, juvenile performance, without even any promise of poetical power, shows a certain precocity of talent; and before he was twenty-one he wrote a devotional work entitled 'The

Duties of the Closet,' which is an exceedingly well-written work, and a really wonderful performance for a mere boy. From Merchant Taylors' he went to Oxford, being elected scholar of St. John's College on 1 July 1687 (ROBINSON, *Merchant Taylors' School*, i. 303; WOOD, *Athene Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 714). In due time he became fellow of that society; but, his two elder brothers dying, he became heir to the family estates, and removed from Oxford to Cambridge, entering as a nobleman at St. Catharine's Hall in 1689, and occupying his eldest brother's chambers there. He had always intended to receive holy orders, and had made divinity his special study; but, as he was not yet old enough to enter the ministry, he determined to employ the interval in visiting his estates and making a tour of other parts of the kingdom. On his way he met with Frances, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas D'Arcy of Branstead Lodge, Essex, fell in love with her, and married her. In 1696 he was unanimously elected to the mastership of his college, St. Catharine's Hall, vacant by the death of Dr. John Eachard [q. v.], the well-known author of 'Grounds and Reasons for the Contempt of the Clergy.' The degree of D.D. was thereupon conferred upon him by royal mandate, as he was too young to take it in the regular course. He was a considerable benefactor to St. Catharine's Hall, contributing liberally to the restoration of the college chapel, which had been begun by his predecessor, and, later on, obtaining through his interest with Queen Anne an act of parliament for the annexation of the first prebend of Norwich which should become vacant to the mastership of St. Catharine's Hall for ever. In 1696 he was also made chaplain in ordinary to William III; and in 1697 he so pleased the king by a sermon on 5 Nov. that his majesty appointed him without solicitation, and 'merely,' he said, 'by way of pledge of his future favour,' to a prebend in Worcester Cathedral. He was instituted to the prebend on 26 Aug. 1698, and on 10 Nov. of the same year he was collated by Archbishop Tenison to the rectory, and on 19 Dec. to the deanery of Bocking. Bocking was in the neighbourhood of Dawes's estates, and it is an instance of his popularity as a country gentleman that the people were so anxious to have him among them, that they expressed a unanimous wish to petition the archbishop to confer the appointment upon him; this, however, he would not suffer them to do. His life at Bocking was that of a good country parson; every Sunday he invited 'some of the better sort' to dine with him; and he established at once a monthly celebration of the holy communion, which

before his time had only been celebrated at the three great festivals. To prepare the way for this obviously necessary change he wrote 'The great Duty of Communicating explain'd and enforc'd,' one of the many useful sacramental treatises which were published at this period, when a vigorous revival of church life was going on. On the death of King William in 1702 he became one of the new queen's chaplains, and was a great favourite; but on 30 Jan. 1705 he preached a bold sermon which lost him the bishopric of Lincoln, that see being conferred on William Wake, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. On being told by a nobleman that he had lost the bishopric by his preaching, he replied 'that, as to that, he had no manner of concern upon him, because his intention was never to gain one by preaching.' He did not, however, forfeit by his courage the favour of the queen, who, of her own accord, named him for the see of Chester on the death of Bishop Stratford in 1707. His appointment gave great offence to the whigs. He was consecrated 8 Feb. 1707-8. Nothing could show more clearly his efficiency at Chester than the fact that Archbishop Sharp, the most high-minded, discriminating, and experienced prelate of his day, recommended him on his deathbed as his own successor at York. He was accordingly translated to the archbishopric in 1713, and during his incumbency much improved the buildings at Bishopthorpe. On the death of Queen Anne he was appointed one of the regents of the kingdom until the new king's arrival in England. After ten years' active work in his diocese Dawes succumbed to an attack of inflammation of the bowels in 1724. He was buried in the chapel of St. Catharine's Hall near his wife, who died in 1705.

Dawes was a good specimen of the aristocratic prelate; he was a high-bred gentleman of a handsome and dignified appearance, and courteous and amiable manners. He had the reputation of being the best preacher of his day. He is said to have owed this reputation 'to the comeliness of his person, the melody of his voice, the appropriateness of his action, and the majesty of his whole appearance;' but, apart from these adjuncts, the matter of his sermons is exceedingly good. His simplicity is evidently studied, and in their homeliness and directness his sermons remind one forcibly of those of his predecessor, Archbishop Sharp. After his death, the 'Whole Works of Sir William Dawes, in 3 vols., with Preface and Life of the Author,' were published in 1733. They include: (1) 'An Anatomy of Atheisme,' a poem, London, 1693; (2) the 'Duties of the Closet,' noticed above; (3) the 'Great Duty of Communicating,' also

noticed above; (4) Sermons preached on several occasions before King William and Queen Anne, 1707; (5) Preface to the works of Offspring Blackall, bishop of Exeter, edited by Sir W. Dawes, in 2 vols. fol. 1723. In this preface he bears enthusiastic, and evidently sincere, testimony to the excellence of Bishop Blackall. Dawes appears in Theophilus Cibber's 'Lives of Poets.'

[Works of Sir W. Dawes, with life prefixed.]
J. H. O.

DAWES, WILLIAM RUTTER (1799–1868), astronomer, was born on 19 March 1799 at Christ's Hospital, where his father was mathematical master. He lost his mother at an early age, and on his father's appointment as governor of Sierra Leone, he was sent to live with his grandfather at Portsmouth, and thence transferred in 1807 to the care of Thomas Scott [q. v.], author of the 'Commentary.' His residence with him at Aston-Sandford, Buckinghamshire, interrupted by two years (1811–13) spent at Charterhouse School, terminated only with Mr. Scott's death in 1821. A profession had now to be chosen, and the dissatisfaction felt by young Dawes with certain tenets of the church of England induced him to substitute that of medicine for the ecclesiastical career designed for him by his father. He accordingly passed through the usual course at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and settled as a medical practitioner at Haddenham in Buckinghamshire, there marrying Mrs. Scott, the widow of his late tutor. At Liverpool, whither he removed in 1826, he again contemplated entering the clerical profession; but his former scruples revived. Finally Dr. Raffles prevailed upon him to take charge of a small independent congregation at Ormskirk in Lancashire.

Here he erected his first observatory, the chief instrument in which was a 5-foot Dollond, of $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches aperture (*Mem. R. Astr. Soc.* v. 135). Already, however, a little achromatic of 1.6 inches, mounted at an open window of his house in Liverpool, had enabled him (as he related in a letter to Sir J. Herschel on 17 Dec. 1867) to distinguish a number of double stars belonging to Sir W. Herschel's second and third classes, such as Castor, Rigel, Polaris, γ Virginis, &c. His first published observation was of an occultation of Aldebaran, made at Ormskirk on 9 Dec. 1829 (*Monthly Notices*, i. 147), and he communicated on 23 April 1831 his measurements of the triple star ζ Cancri (*ib.* ii. 34). Thenceforward the observation and measurement of double stars constituted Dawes's special line of work, for which his extraordinarily keen vision and attentive habits of accuracy peculiarly fitted

him. His 'Micrometrical Measurements of 121 Double Stars, taken at Ormskirk during the years 1830, 1831, 1832, and 1833,' were inserted in the eighth volume, and similar results for a hundred stars obtained from 1834 to 1839 in the nineteenth volume of the 'Memoirs' of the Royal Astronomical Society. He was admitted a member of that body on 14 May 1830.

Ill-health obliged him to resign his ministerial duties at Ormskirk, and he accepted in the autumn of 1839 the charge of the observatory at South Villa, Regent's Park, belonging to George Bishop [q. v.] Continuing to devote his principal attention to double stars, the results of his measurements, between 1839 and 1844, of about two hundred and fifty such objects, several of them very close pairs, were published in Mr. Bishop's 'Astronomical Observations at South Villa' (London, 1852). They included his detection of orbital movement in ϵ Hydræ, as well as of the faint third components of Σ 3022, and, independently of the Pulkowa observations, of γ Andromedæ. His engagement with Mr. Bishop terminated in the spring of 1844, when he removed his residence from St. John's Wood to Camden Lodge, near Cranbrook, Kent. The observatory fitted up by him there in 1845 was described in the 'Memoirs' of the Royal Astronomical Society (xvi. 323). Its instrumental equipment consisted mainly in a transit-circle by Simms two feet in diameter, and an equatoreal by Merz & Mahler of $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches aperture and $8\frac{1}{2}$ feet focus, capable of disclosing the fifth and sixth stars in the Orion trapezium. With these he worked indefatigably until driven, by deplorable suffering from headaches and asthma, to resort to Torquay. He even contemplated the necessity of finally abandoning his astronomical pursuits; but a favourable change enabled him in 1850 to resume them at Wateringbury, near Maidstone, where, unconscious of Bond's discovery in America, he perceived Saturn's dusky ring on 25 and 29 Nov. of the same year. His services to astronomy were recognised by the bestowal on 9 Feb. 1855 of the Astronomical Society's gold medal, in presenting which Sir George Airy dwelt upon his high merits as an accurate, skilled, and keen observer. His last change of residence was in 1857 to Hopefield, Haddenham. His instrumental resources were there reinforced in May 1859 with a fine equatoreal of $8\frac{1}{4}$ in. aperture, by Alvan Clark of Boston, capable of clearly dividing γ^2 Andromedæ, and six years later with an 8-inch Cooke's achromatic.

Dawes married for the second time in 1842 the widow of Mr. John Welsby, solicitor, of Ormskirk. After her death in December 1860

his health rapidly declined. Heart disease was superadded to his other troubles, yet he continued to observe at intervals down to the end of 1867. He lived to see his final results in double-star measurements printed by the Royal Astronomical Society. Just a month before entering on his seventieth year, 15 Feb. 1868, he died, and was buried in Haddenham churchyard. He was a noted benefactor to the poor of his neighbourhood, ever ready to give gratuitous medical advice, and was much esteemed for his amiable and honourable character.

Several valuable improvements in practical astronomy attested his ingenuity. In 1851 and 1852 he described before the Royal Astronomical Society a new kind of solar eyepiece, provided with a sliding diaphragm-plate pierced with apertures varying from 0.5 to 0.0075 inch in diameter (*Memoirs R. Astr. Soc.* xxi. 157). The advantage of excluding all light external to the minute portion of the surface under scrutiny was proved by his discovery of the 'black opening,' constituting the true nucleus of sun spots. Some remarkable instances of rotatory movements in spots were noted by him about the same time, and he made on 22 Jan. 1852 the novel observation of a facula projecting 'beyond the smooth outlines of the sun's limb in the manner of a mountain ridge nearly parallel to the sun's equator' (*ib.* p. 161). His apposite comparison of the inner jagged edge of the penumbra to 'a piece of coarse thatching with straw, the edge of which has been left untrimmed,' has often been quoted. The view it described was obtained with a magnifying power of 460 applied to his Merz refractor. Mr. Nasmyth's supposed discovery of solar 'willow-leaves' was eagerly controverted by him (*Monthly Notices*, xxiv. 33, 54, 161). He regarded the phrase as altogether inapplicable to the mottlings visible on the sun's surface, and as misleading, in so far as it tended to substitute the idea of separate 'entities' for mere varying conditions of elevation and brightness in the luminous photospheric clouds.

The long-felt want of a fixed standard of stellar magnitude incited Dawes to propose in 1851 a simple and effective method of photometric comparison, depending upon the principle of equalisation by limiting apertures (*ib.* xi. 187). The magnitudes of his double-stars from 1848 onwards were determined according to the uniform scale thus obtained. The invention of the 'wedge photometer,' lately employed to such good purpose by Professor Pritchard, originated with Dawes (*Mem. R. Astr. Soc.* xlvii. 377, 380). He exhibited before the Royal Astronomical So-

ciety in June 1865 a photometric arrangement, brought into use some five years previously, consisting in the application to his solar eye-piece of one or more sliding and carefully graduated wedges of neutral-tint glass (*Monthly Notices*, xxv. 229). A similar but modified combination was soon afterwards adopted by Dr. Huggins in his measurements of the intensity of nebular light (*Phil. Trans.* clvi. 394).

The observations made by Dawes on the physical appearances presented by Saturn were of great interest. They placed beyond doubt in 1843 the reality of Encke's division in the outer ring, suggested discontinuity in the inner bright and dusky rings, and confirmed the semi-transparency of the latter. The phenomena attending the disappearance of the ring system in 1848 were attentively studied by him (*Monthly Notices*, x. 46; GRANT, *Hist. of Astronomy*, p. 265). He inferred in 1865, from the deepening towards the centre of the disc of the ruddy tint of Mars, its non-atmospheric origin, and detected, 20 Jan. 1865, the 'ice-island' in the northern hemisphere of that planet known by his name (*ib.* xxv. 227). From his drawings Mr. Proctor constructed his map of Mars in 1869; and their value was enhanced by the unconscious delineation in them of some of the 'canals' discovered by Schiaparelli in 1877. One of Dawes's latest observations, 'On Jupiter without a visible Satellite' (*ib.* xxviii. 10), included some noteworthy remarks on the appearance of the third and fourth satellites projected on the disc.

He was among the astronomers attracted to Sweden by the total solar eclipse of 28 July 1851. His station was with Mr. Hind near Engelholm, and his vivid description of the prominences seen with his little 1.6-inch Dollond was printed in the 'Memoirs' of the Royal Astronomical Society (xxi. 85). He observed the eclipse of 15 May 1836 at Ormskirk, and that of 18 July 1860 at Hopefield, particular attention being paid to the occultation of spots by the moon. Of comets he observed Bremiker's in 1840, Biela's in 1845, De Vico's in 1847, Donati's in 1858; and on 11 Oct. 1847 distinctly saw a tenth-magnitude star right across the centre of Miss Mitchell's comet. A comparison, somewhat to the advantage of the earlier display, of the star-shower of 13 Nov. 1866, with that witnessed by him at Ormskirk on 12 Nov. 1832, formed his sole contribution to meteoric astronomy (*Monthly Notices*, xxvii. 46). Dawes was the first to point out the exceptional qualities of Alvan Clark's object-glasses. His high opinion was originally founded on the excellent performance of one $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches

in diameter, procured from him in 1854. His 'Catalogue of Micrometrical Measures of Double Stars,' chiefly afforded by observations from 1839 to 1854, with an appendix giving the scantier results down to 1867, formed part of the thirty-fifth volume of the Astronomical Society's 'Memoirs.' A description of the different kinds of micrometer used in the compilation, and 'Remarks on the Use of various Telescopic Apertures,' were prefixed; and its value was increased by the addition of notes and the record of previous measures. A list of fifteen new double stars discovered by him 1840-59 was published in 1864 (*ib.* xxiv. 117). The Royal Society elected him a fellow in 1865.

[Monthly Notices, xxix. 116; Astr. Register, vi. 73; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers.]
A. M. C.

DAWKES, ICHABOD (1661-1730), printer, eldest son of Thomas Dawks the younger [q. v.], born at Westerham in Kent 22 Sept. 1661, was apprenticed on 16 May 1673 to Mrs. Maxwell, a printer, to whom his father was overseer. He afterwards commenced business for himself as printer and publisher. 'He is very obliging and diligent, and reasonable in his prices,' says Dunton, and 'has a very rich invention; witness his new letter, with which he printed his newspaper' (*Life and Errors*, i. 250). The new letter was a type resembling writing, now called script, and was used in 'Dawks's News-Letter,' of which the first number was issued on 4 Aug. 1696. This was printed on writing-paper in the script type, with a blank space left for manuscript correspondence. The 'News-Letter' continued for a considerable time. The 'Tatler' for 21 May 1709 playfully remarks that 'the judicious and wary Mr. Ichabod Dawks hath . . . got himself a reputation from plagues and famines;' and again, on 30 May 1710, 'honest Ichabod is as extraordinary a man as any of our fraternity, and as particular. His style is a dialect between the familiarity of talking and writing, and his letter such as you cannot distinguish whether print or manuscript.' The 'Spectator' of 14 Aug. 1712 also refers to 'Dawks's News-Letter.' When it came to an end is not known; Nichols quotes a number for 14 Jan. 1714-15. A complete set would be valuable and interesting. Dawks died 27 Feb. 1730 in his seventieth year, and was buried at Low Leyton with his wife Sarah, who died 6 June 1737, aged 60.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 3, 72, 118, 373, ii. 161, iii. 176, 290-1, iv. 9; Andrews's Hist. of British Journalism, 1859, i. 87, 94, 101; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 579, 660.] H. R. T.

DAWKES, THOMAS, the elder (*d.* 1670), printer, died at Low Leyton in Essex 11 May 1670. By his wife Frances, who died at the same place 1 May 1667, he had one son, also named Thomas.

DAWKES, THOMAS, the younger (*b.* 1636), printer, born at Kelmescott in Oxfordshire 8 Oct. 1636, was admitted at Merchant Taylors' School 2 April 1649. Two years later he was apprenticed to a printer of the name of Dugard. Between 1653 and 1657 he was employed as a compositor on Walton's Polyglott bible. In May 1673 he was overseer to a Mrs. Maxwell, and in the same month of the ensuing year he set up as a master in Blackfriars. He married his wife Anne in December 1660, and had eleven children, of whom the eldest was Ichabod [q. v.] His daughter Dorothy married first a bookseller of the name of Alport, and afterwards William Bowyer the elder [q. v.]

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 3, iii. 290-1, iv. 9; Timperley's Encyclopædia, p. 660; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 191.]
H. R. T.

DAWSON, ABRAHAM (1713?-1789), biblical scholar, came of an old nonconformist family in Yorkshire. Joseph Dawson (*d.* June 1709, aged 73) was ejected from Thornton Chapel, near Bradford, Yorkshire. He had six sons: Abraham, Joseph, Obadiah, Eliezer, Samuel, and Eli, of whom Abraham, Joseph, and Eli became nonconformist ministers. Eli, the youngest son (*d.* 1744), was presbyterian minister at Morley, near Halifax, then at Horton, near Bradford, lastly (from 1728) at Halifax, and had seven sons: Abraham, Samuel, Eli, Joseph, Thomas, Benjamin [q. v.], and Obadiah. Except Obadiah, who was brought up to business, all were educated for the nonconformist ministry, but eventually left it. Thomas (a physician at Hackney) and Obadiah (a merchant at Leeds) remained dissenters; the rest conformed. Samuel became a schoolmaster, Eli was chaplain to a man-of-war, and died as a clergyman in the West Indies, Joseph became vicar of Paul, or Paghill, near Hull.

Abraham, the eldest son of Eli Dawson, was probably born at Horton in 1713. For several years he was a presbyterian minister; he had the degree of M.A. Late in July or early in August 1754, he was instituted to the rectory of Ringsfield, near Beccles, Suffolk, and here he remained till his death. He died on 3 Oct. 1789, aged 76, and was buried at Ringsfield on 8 Oct.

He published: 1. 'A New English Translation of the Three First Chapters of Genesis; with . . . Notes,' &c., 1763, 4to. 2. 'A

Fourth and Fifth Chapter of Genesis translated . . . with . . . Notes,' &c., 1772, 4to. 3. 'The Sixth and Eleven following Chapters of Genesis translated . . . with . . . Notes,' &c., 1786, 4to.

[Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1803, iii. 452 sq.; Monthly Repos. 1810, p. 324 sq.; Hunter's Life of O. Heywood, 1842, p. 255; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, p. 684; Halifax Northgate End Chapel Mag., 1886, pp. 15, 46; information from Rev. F. M. Arnold, rector of Ringsfield cum Redisham Parva.]

A. G.

DAWSON, AMBROSE, M.D. (1707–1794), physician, son of William Dawson of Langcliff, Yorkshire, was born at Settle, Yorkshire, in 1707. After education at Giggleswick school, he entered at Christ's College, Cambridge, and graduated in that university M.B. 1730, M.D. 1735. In 1737 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, was censor four times, and delivered the Harveyian oration in 1744. His oration was printed in the following year, and is a respectable piece of Latin prose. He was elected physician to St. George's Hospital, 27 April 1745, and held the office for fifteen years. His house was in Grosvenor Street, London, and he was famous for his kindness to the poor. When he gave up practice in 1776, the parish of St. George's, Hanover Square, presented him with a piece of plate in recognition of his services to the poor of the parish. He retired to his paternal estate of Langcliff Hall, but did not give up interest in his profession, for in 1778 he published 'Thoughts on the Hydrocephalus Internus' (London) and 'Observations on Hydatids in the Heads of Cattle' (London). Little was then known of the anatomical changes which accompany effusion into the cavities of the brain and nothing of the natural history of the entozoa, so that neither work is now read, nor had they many readers when published. The books were perhaps first indications that their author found time hang heavy on his hands in the country. Want of his usual occupations affected his health, and a little later he removed to Liverpool, where he continued to reside till his death on 23 Dec. 1794. He was only ill for a few days, and was at the time of his decease the oldest fellow of the College of Physicians. He was buried at Bolton, Yorkshire, the home of his maternal ancestors.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 134; MS. Admission Book of Christ's College, Cambridge.]
N. M.

DAWSON, BENJAMIN, LL.D. (1729–1814), divine and philologist, sixth son of Eli Dawson, presbyterian minister, and nephew

of Abraham Dawson [q. v.], was born at Halifax in 1729. In 1746 he and his elder brother Thomas entered the nonconformist academy at Kendal, under Caleb Rotheram, D.D., as exhibitioners of the London Presbyterian Board. From Kendal in 1749 they went to Glasgow, remaining there four years as scholars on Dr. Williams's foundation. Benjamin defended a thesis *de summo bono*, on taking his M.A. degree. In 1754 he succeeded Gaskell as presbyterian minister at Leek, Staffordshire, but soon removed to Congleton, Cheshire, probably to assist in the school of Edward Harwood, D.D. [q. v.] Shortly afterwards he followed his brother Thomas to London, and in 1757 was assistant to Henry Read, presbyterian minister at St. Thomas's, Southwark. Thomas conformed in 1758, and Benjamin followed his example. In 1760 he was instituted to the rectory of Burgh, near Woodbridge, Suffolk, which he held for the long period of fifty-four years. He still kept up relations with dissenters. In 1763, being now LL.D., he accompanied a young Yorkshire baronet, Sir James Ibbetson of Leeds, to the Warrington Academy as his private tutor, and joined the literary coterie of which John Aikin, D.D. [q. v.], was the head. In 1764 he was Lady Moyer's lecturer, and defended the doctrine of the Trinity 'in a manner perfectly new,' to use his own expression. As against Arianism his argument left nothing to be desired, but the Socinians have reckoned him on their side. Dawson's position makes it a fair conjecture that his conformity was a protest against the somewhat pedantic Arian orthodoxy much in vogue with the liberal presbyterians of his day. That he was not satisfied with the terms of conformity is evident from the strenuous efforts he made in support of the Feathers' petition (1771–2) for relaxation of the conditions of subscription. He had previously signalled himself as a pamphleteer in defence of Blackburne's 'Confessional' [see BLACKBURN, FRANCIS (1705–1787)]. Blackburne styles him 'an incomparable writer.' There can be little doubt that his theological tendency was towards the Priestley school. In 1764 he followed Bishop Law in reducing the intermediate state to the sleep of the soul, and in 1783 he wrote strongly in refutation of the moral objections to the doctrine of necessity, censuring the language of the articles. Personally he was not on good terms with Priestley, who gave him no credit for high principle; but other dissenters were glad of his help towards an enlargement of the Toleration Act, which they obtained in 1779.

In later life Dawson turned his attention

to English philology, issuing in 1806 a learned *prolepsis* of a new English dictionary, and a very laborious specimen of the dictionary itself. Its execution is not without merit, but the design was on too great a scale for Dawson to hope to complete it, and the public did not encourage the attempt. As a parochial clergyman Dawson showed exemplary diligence. His memory is preserved at Burgh in the name of a sheltered pathway, near the rectory, known as 'the doctor's walk.' He died at Burgh on 15 June 1814, aged 85, and was buried in his chancel on 21 June. The entry of burial, by F. Clarke, his curate, describes him as 'eruditus, pius, dilectus, defletus.' His wife, Mary, died on 22 June 1803, aged 80. A ground slab in the chancel has inscriptions to their memories.

Dawson issued at least eighteen publications, of which the following are the chief: 1. 'Some Assistance offered to Parents with respect to the Religious Education of their Children,' 1759, 4to. 2. 'An Illustration of several Texts of Scripture, particularly those in which the Logos occurs,' &c., 1765, 8vo (substance of Lady Moyer's lecture, 1764-1765). 3. Seven separate pamphlets, 1766-1769, all 8vo, in defence of the 'Confessional,' against Rutherford, J. Rotheram, Ridley, Balguy, &c. 4. Three separate pamphlets, 1771-3, all 8vo, in support of the 'Feathers' petition, the most notable being 'Free Thoughts on the subject of a farther Reformation of the Church of England,' 1771, 8vo. 5. 'The Necessitarian, or the Question concerning Liberty and Necessity stated, in XIX Letters,' 1783, 8vo. 6. Three separate sermons, Ipswich, 1780-95, all 4to. 7. 'Prolepsis Philologiæ Anglicanæ,' &c., Ipswich, 1806, large 4to. 8. 'Philologia Anglicana; or a Philological and Synonymical Dictionary of the English Language,' &c., Ipswich, 1806, pt. i. large 4to (all published; includes A-Adornment). The British Museum Catalogue ascribes to him a pamphlet against necessity which belongs to John Dawson (1734-1820) [q. v.]

[Monthly Repos. 1810, pp. 324, 474, 1814, pp. 264, 506; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1831-1832, i. 140, 167, 174, ii. 209; Pickford's Brief Hist. of Congleton Unit. Chapel, 1883, p. 8; Yates's Manuscript Account of Students on Dr. Williams's Foundation, in Dr. Williams's library; extracts from records of Presbyterian Board, per W. D. Jeremy; information from the Rev. A. Maude, rector of Burgh.] A. G.

DAWSON or **DAVISON**, EDWARD (1576?-1624?), jesuit, the only son of respectable parents, 'connected with Sir Anthony Staunden,' was born in London in

1576 or 1578 (OLIVER, *Jesuit Collections*, p. 80). He completed his studies in Spain, and after being ordained priest was sent to the English mission. He was soon apprehended and lodged in gaol, where he remained till 1606, when he was sentenced to perpetual exile, with forty-five other priests (FOLEY, *Records*, vi. 522). He entered the Society of Jesus at Louvain in 1606 or 1609 (*ib.* vol. vii. pt. i. p. 196). Having been sent back to England on the mission, he laboured for some time in London and in Lincolnshire. Recalled by his superiors to Ghent, he obtained permission to devote himself to the spiritual care of the English and Irish soldiers who were suffering from the plague in the Low Countries. He soon caught the contagion, and expired at Brussels on 22 Dec. 1622, according to the necrology of the province, but the year is incorrect (MORE, *Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu*, p. 449). He more probably died in 1624. Dodd states that he died at St. Omer about 1623 (*Church Hist.* ii. 393). Southwell says he was 'ob opinionem doctrinæ, concionandi facultatem, et morum comitatem, illustribus viris per-acceptus' (*Bibl. Script. Soc. Jesu*, p. 185).

He published: 1. 'A Practical Method of Meditation,' St. Omer, 1614, 12mo. 2. 'Lives of many Saints,' Douay, 1615, folio, translated from the Spanish of Father Peter Ribadeneira (BACKER, *Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*, ed. 1869, i. 1535).

[Authorities cited above.]

T. C.

DAWSON, GEORGE (1637-1700), jurist, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1658-9, M.A. in 1662, and was presented by his college to the vicarage of Sunninghill, Berkshire, where he died in 1700, aged 63.

He wrote: 'Origo Legum; or a Treatise of the Origin of Laws, and their obliging power; as also of their great variety; and why some laws are immutable, and some not; but may suffer change, or cease to be, or be suspended, or abrogated. In seven books,' London, 1694, folio. Dedicated to King William and Queen Mary.

[Ashmole's Berkshire (1723), ii. 446; Addit. MS. 5867, f. 8b; Cantabr. Grad. (1787), p. 112; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 604; information from the Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.] T. C.

DAWSON, GEORGE (1821-1876), preacher, lecturer, and politician, was born 24 Feb. 1821, at 36 Hunter Street, Brunswick Square, London, where his father Jonathan had established and conducted a high-class academy from 1809 to 1852. The example and training of his father and the school, and some

years' work as a teacher, led to very broad and liberal views in after life. In 1837 he went to Marischal College, Aberdeen, and in 1838 removed to Glasgow, where his college friends included W. B. Hodgson and J. D. Morell. In due course and with honours he proceeded B.A. and M.A. He studied English history and literature; preached sometimes in country chapels, and was an active member of the University Liberal Association. In 1843 he became pastor of a small baptist chapel at Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, where he preached the example more than the mediation of Christ, and took an active part in athletic as well as theological and political meetings. As he declined to be ordained, he found that he must seek a wider field of labour, and he accepted an invitation to preach on trial at a baptist chapel, Mount Zion, Birmingham, during the last three months of 1844. The congregation had long been dwindling under the charge of the Rev. Dr. Hoby, and the arrival of a young, earnest, and eloquent preacher, entirely unconventional in opinions, personal appearance, and style of preaching, soon attracted crowds of hearers. He preached his first sermon in Birmingham 4 Aug. 1844, ministered to the congregation till 29 Dec. 1845, and attracted hearers from nearly all the other chapels, and especially large numbers who never attended religious worship. Some differences, doctrinal and legal, as to creeds and chapel led to his resignation, but his many friends united to build a chapel where he would not be fettered by theological trust-deeds. While the new chapel was building his congregation met in temporary quarters, and his fame as a preacher, lecturer, and politician rapidly increased, not only in Birmingham, but in Manchester and other towns, where his lectures on historical and literary subjects were highly valued.

In August 1847 the new chapel, under the title of 'The Church of the Saviour,' was opened on the broad principles that differences as to creed ought to be no bar to practical christian work, and that neither teacher nor congregation should be pledged to any form of theological belief. The new 'church' was essentially eclectic, and while nonconformist as to polity, it borrowed anthems, chants, decorations, art, and celebrations from more orthodox sources. Special services at Christmas, on Good Friday, and harvest festivals were duly celebrated, and the example was soon followed in other places. Special organisations on novel lines were used for the education of children and the care of the poor, with night classes for adults. These methods have remained almost unchanged,

although the personal influence of the founder was lost in 1876.

Dawson became one of the most famous lecturers of his day. He lectured for thirty years in all the principal towns in the kingdom. He was remarkable for his power of popularising the teachings of Emerson and Carlyle, as well as for spreading the fame of Shakespeare and the great works of English literature and history among the middle classes. His lectures always led to demands on the local libraries, and had a great influence in improving and elevating taste. His style of lecturing was clear, discursive, paradoxical, witty, and humorous. It led his hearers to read and think, and his sermons and prayers showed a devout and reverent mind. 'Humanity,' in its broadest sense, was the keynote of his life and work, on the platform and through the press. For six years he taught classes on English literature at the Midland Institute. He was one of the founders and the most eloquent advocate of the Shakespeare Memorial Library at Birmingham. He was a witness before the public libraries committee in 1849. He took an active part in English and foreign politics, and was a personal friend of Mazzini, Kossuth, and many Polish exiles, and he pleaded their cause with eloquence and zeal. He was the companion of Carlyle on his first visit to Germany, and he walked by the barricades of Paris with Emerson in 1848. He was one of the earliest and most energetic advocates of free public libraries and of secular schools. History and politics were the very breath of life to him, and he was foremost in discussion and action on public questions as they arose. He had a passionate love of music, especially social and domestic, but he was a listener and critic only. His life was unceasingly busy. He visited most of the chief cities of Europe, and passed a winter in Egypt, and in 1874 he went on a successful lecturing tour in the United States. His lectures were on a great variety of subjects, and some of them have been printed. He published only some pamphlets and sermons, and left practically no correspondence, as he disliked the practice of printing letters after death. His health generally was robust, and no fears were entertained, but he died very suddenly at Kingsnorton, near Birmingham, 30 Nov. 1876, leaving a widow (Susan Fanny Crompton, whom he had married 24 Aug. 1846), and one son, Bernard, who had been educated as an engineer, and who survives. Few men have been more widely known personally throughout the kingdom, and none have been more sincerely mourned than the gifted lecturer, impressive

preacher, and manly and kindly friend, whose remains rest in the General Cemetery, Birmingham, under a plain slab, but whose memory is honoured by a canopied statue. Another statue is in the hall of the Central Free Library, Birmingham, the scene of his labours and honours for more than thirty years.

The following pamphlets were published during his life: 1. 'Address to the Eclectic Society,' 1846. 2. 'The Demands of the Age upon the Church' (three sermons), 1847. 3. 'On the Romish Church and her Hierarchy,' 1850. 4. 'Two Lectures on the Papal Aggression Controversy,' 1851. 5. 'The Christian Sunday not the Jewish Sabbath' (three discourses), 1856. 6. 'Inaugural Address at the Opening of the Free Reference Library,' 1866. The following selections from his sermons, prayers, and lectures have been published from shorthand notes: 'Sermons,' 4 vols., 1878-82; 'Prayers,' 2 vols., 1878-83; 'Biographical Lectures,' 2 vols., 1886 and 1887.

[Ireland's Recollections of George Dawson and his Lectures in Manchester in 1846, 1882; Crosskey's Memoir of George Dawson, 1876; family papers and personal knowledge.] S. T.

DAWSON, HENRY (1811-1878), landscape-painter, was born in Water Street, Hull, 3 April 1811, during a temporary residence of his parents in that town. The next year they returned to Nottingham, where he lived till he was thirty-three years old. His father had been in good circumstances as a cheesemonger, but had lost his money and his business, and had also fallen into bad habits, so that from the time of his son's birth till his own death his weekly earnings as a flax-dresser amounted to but a few shillings, most of which he spent on himself. Fortunately Dawson's mother was a woman of courage and character, and managed mainly by her own exertions to preserve a home. Her maiden name was Hannah Shardlow, but had been changed by a previous marriage to Hannah Moore before she became Mrs. Dawson. She is said to have been descended from a good family, connected with John Robinson, bishop of London, from 1714 to 1723. The circumstances of Dawson's childhood did not permit of much education. After about a year and a half at the national school of Nottingham, he, when between eight and nine years of age, was put to work a wheel at a ropewalk, afterwards he became a 'twist hand' at a lace factory, and it was in the manufacture of lace that he was employed till he finally adopted art as a profession in 1835. Just before this determination he had perfected,

in concert with a friend, a machine which introduced an important novelty in lace-making, and if their capital had sufficed to bear a longer strain it is probable that the whole course of his life would have been directed in another channel. As it was, they had to give up the struggle to introduce their new product, for which a strong demand sprang up a few months after.

His bent had always been towards art. From his earliest years he had delighted in drawing anything and everything, as he expresses it, 'from Green's balloon downwards,' but his favourite subjects seem to have been electioneering processions, ships and boats, and the great sea serpent. He soon, however, found his way to landscape, and he had earned money by his sketches (a hairdresser and picture-dealer named Roberts being one of his earliest patrons and best customers) before he resolved to leave the lace factory. In this resolve he was encouraged by his mother, who had always favoured his artistic tendency, and the result of his first year as an artist, though only amounting to about 40*l.*, was much the same as he had been earning as a 'hand.' Among the first to recognise Dawson's genius and to purchase his pictures were William Wild, the keeper of the lock on the Trent, and the Rev. Alfred Padley of Bulwell Hall; and another early encourager who was of great service to him was Mr. F. Cooper, of the Greyhound Inn, Trent Bridge Road, a dealer in old masters, by whose aid he was able to study fine examples of great painters. In 1840 his income reached what to him was the considerable sum of 130*l.* His position now appeared to him to justify matrimony, and on 16 June 1840 he married Elizabeth Whittle, to whom he had been some time attached. But fortune left off smiling just at this juncture, and his income gradually sank to the level from which it had started in 1835. In February 1844 he lost his mother, and in October of that year, with his wife and two children (Henry and Alfred, both of whom have since made their mark in art and mechanics), he moved to Liverpool. He took a house (19 Ashton Street, Pembroke Place), and settled down with 30*l.* clear in his pocket. At first he had neither friend nor introduction; but it was not long before he found a purchaser in Mr. Richardson, a picture-dealer, who paid him 12*l.* for a small forest scene called 'The Major Oak.' This picture shows that Dawson was already a powerful painter, an original colorist, and a draughtsman of exceptional skill. After this, though his funds were often at a very low ebb, his career in Liverpool was comparatively smooth.

Except twelve lessons from W. H. Pyne [q. v.] in 1838, Dawson had never received any instruction in art, but while at Liverpool he studied the figure at the Academy, and from Dr. Rowland, who with his wife were lifelong friends, he learnt something of the chemistry of colours. At Nottingham also he was able to indulge his love for music; he played the violin and managed to found a musical society, which flourished long after he left the north. In 1847 he competed for the decoration of the Houses of Parliament, and sent to Westminster Hall a picture of Charles raising his standard at Nottingham (58 inches by 94 inches). This work, sold to Richardson for forty guineas, fetched 480*l.* in 1875. Two more children, Hannah and William, were born to him at Liverpool, and his income being still very small, he determined to move nearer London, and took a house at Croydon, where he arrived in January 1850. Here his fortune improved little at first. A large picture sent to the Academy, 'Sherwood Forest with Cattle,' one of the finest he ever painted, was skied, to his great disappointment, and though Mr. Padley bought it for 50*l.*, his resources were so reduced by the end of the year that he seriously thought of taking a small-ware shop to increase his income. Before doing so he resolved to consult Mr. Ruskin, who praised his colour, recommended him to study drawing, and encouraged him to follow his profession. Some of Dawson's best pictures, 'The Rainbow,' 'The Rainbow at Sea,' 'The "Pool" below London Bridge' (the first of two pictures of that subject), 'London at Sunrise,' 'Crome Hurst,' and 'The Wooden Walls of Old England,' were painted at Croydon. The last picture, sold in 1853 for 75*l.*, brought 1,400*l.* at a sale at Christie's in 1876.

The following extract from his diary in 1850 well shows the scale of his income and his expenditure, and also the temper with which he engaged in the struggle of life: 'June 8.—This day had more money in my possession than ever I had at one time of my own, namely, 148*l.* This will enable me, with God's blessing, to stand a twelve months' siege, if I should not sell another picture, and all this good fortune notwithstanding my apparent ill-luck at the Academy. Surely goodness and mercy hath followed me all my days. O God, make me more thankful for these great benefits.'

It was long before he gained any reputation in the south of England. Though well treated at the British Institution his pictures were, with one exception, invariably ill-hung at the Royal Academy, and almost to the last it was the residents of Birmingham,

Liverpool, Leeds, and Nottingham, and not those of London, who bought his pictures. From Croydon Dawson moved to Thorpe, near Chertsey, where he purchased a small house and painted 'The Houses of Parliament' and other fine works. After some seven or eight years at Thorpe, he moved to The Grove, Camberwell, for a short time, but his house being required to make room for the London, Chatham, and Dover Railway, he removed to 'The Cedars,' Chiswick, where he remained till his death. Though his reputation was rising gradually in the north, his income was never a large one, and the closing of the British Institution in 1867 had a serious effect upon it. For some years afterwards he did not earn his expenses. Among the academicians almost the only ones who recognised his merit were John Phillip and Thomas Creswick. The former proposed, the latter seconded, his name for election as associate. When the day of election came Phillip was dead, Creswick ill and absent, and the only vote recorded in Dawson's favour was that of Richard Ansdell.

At the end of 1871 Dawson had a long and severe illness, which threatened to terminate his career as a painter, and it was just about this time that his works began to rise rapidly in value. Pictures sold originally for 30*l.* fetched 300*l.* and 400*l.*, and one, the first price of which was 40*l.*, fetched no less than 650*l.* In 1874 he sold two pictures ('Greenwich Hospital,' painted 1867, and 'London from Greenwich Hill,' painted 1869) for 1,750*l.*, and this sale enabled him to purchase 'The Cedars.' Commissions at high prices flowed in, and a short period of real prosperity commenced. It was, however, very short, for he died in December 1878. Dawson would probably have never enjoyed even this short period of success if it had not been for the exertions of a friend who for many years had been a strong believer in his genius, and had used his considerable influence to spread Dawson's reputation. This was Mr. James Orrock, R.I., who when resident at Nottingham had seen and admired Dawson's pictures in the house of Mr. Wild, the lock-keeper before mentioned. In 1857 he commenced to purchase 'Dawson's' and to recommend others to do so, and when he came to London he formed a friendship with the artist which lasted till the latter's death. It was through Mr. Orrock that Dawson obtained the first high prices for his unsold pictures and received his most important commissions.

Only a few months before his death Dawson's reputation was greatly extended by a collection at the Nottingham Exhibition of

1878 of fifty-seven of his pictures, which exhibited his development almost from first to last, but it was not till the Jubilee Exhibition at Manchester in 1887 that Dawson's place among the greater masters of the English school was fully and publicly recognised. Here he was represented by several of the large pictures of his later years, grand in design and magnificent in colour, by the 'Greenwich,' for instance, of 1874, and 'Wooden Walls,' a picture of men-of-war of the old type seen against a powerful crimson sunset barred with clouds. It is upon these and other pictures of this class, such as the 'Houses of Parliament,' the 'Custom House,' and the 'Durham,' that his reputation with the public rests, but there are many who prefer the pictures of his earlier time, when Wilson rather than Turner was his guiding genius. These are distinguished by their breadth of style, their forcible but quiet colour, the serenity of their temper, and the solidity of their execution. Dawson was also skilful in the use of water-colours, which he used principally for sketches and studies.

[Bryan's Dict. (Graves); notice by Mr. Watt Webster in Catalogue of Nottingham Exhibition of 1878; diaries and note-books of the late Henry Dawson.] C. M.

DAWSON, JAMES (1717 ?–1746), Jacobite, was one of the eight officers belonging to the Manchester regiment of volunteers, in the service of the Young Chevalier, who were hanged, drawn, and quartered on Kennington Common, 30 July 1746. The eldest of the four children of William Dawson, apothecary of Manchester, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Allen of Redivales in Bury, Lancashire, and a first cousin of John Byrom [q. v.], he was born at Salford in or about 1717, and educated there under the care of a Mr. Clayton. Being intended for the church, he was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 21 Oct. 1737, at the age of twenty, and matriculated in the following December. But 'soon getting acquainted with the young rakes of the university, he run all manner of lengths with them, 'till at last, for various misdemeanours, he was expell'd, or rather not waiting for the sentence of expulsion, which he was conscious to himself he had incur'd, and would certainly be pronounced against him, he ran away from his college.' There is, however, nothing to show that he had ever been subjected to any punishment for irregularity in the university court held by the vice-chancellor. 'Being sensible he should not be received by his father, & the young Pretender coming with his army to Man-

chester about the same time, he join'd himself to that party. Being of a bold and daring spirit, and of a good family, the young Pretender gave him a captain's commission. He was so hearty in the cause, that he beat up for volunteers himself, and took abundance of pains to prevail on the young fellows in Manchester to enlist. In all their marches he appeared at the head of his company, and when the young Pretender made a general review of his army at Macclesfield, he passed before him with the usual formalities. He likewise at Carlisle, mounted guard there, and was called captain, and was among the rest of the officers at the surrender of the town.' He was tried and convicted of high treason on 17 July 1746. Had he been pardoned, the day of his enlargement (so runs the tale) was to have been that of his marriage. His betrothed, Katherine Norton, 'a young lady of good family and handsome fortune,' followed him to the place of execution accompanied by a gentleman nearly related to her and one female friend. 'She got near enough,' as stated in a letter written the day after, 'to see the fire kindled which was to consume that heart she knew so much devoted to her, and all the other dreadful preparations for his fate, without being guilty of any of those extravagancies which her friends had apprehended. But when all was over, and that she found he was no more, she drew her head back into the coach, and crying out, "My dear, I follow thee—I follow thee! Sweet Jesus, receive both our souls together," fell on the neck of her companion, and expired in the very moment she was speaking' (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xviii. 374–5). The incident has been made the subject of a well-known ballad by Shenstone.

[Byrom's Journal and Remains (Chetham Soc.), vol. i. pt. i. p. 178, vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 561, 638; Barlow's Cheshire and Lancashire Historical Collector, ii. 27–9, 32, 33–6; Legends of Lancashire (1841), p. 159; Harland's Ballads and Songs of Lancashire, 2nd edit. pp. 63–70; A Genuine Account of the Behaviour, Confession, and Dying Words of F. Townly, &c., pp. 12–13, 18, 20; True Copies of the Dying Declarations of Arthur, Lord Balmerino, &c., pp. 34–6; Authentic Copies of the Letters . . . delivered . . . by the Nine Rebels, pp. 19–20; Egerton MS. 2000, f. 102.] G. G.

DAWSON, JOHN (1734–1820), surgeon and mathematician, was born at Rangill farm in Garsdale, near Sedbergh in Yorkshire, in January 1734. His father was a very poor 'statesman,' worth not more than 10*l.* or 12*l.* per annum, and the son looked after his sheep on the mountains. According to one statement he taught himself mathematics

while thus employed; according to another he borrowed books from his brother, an excise officer. He soon acquired sufficient knowledge to become an itinerant schoolmaster, staying two or three months at a time at a farmhouse, and teaching the children of the neighbourhood. In 1756 three young men went to read with him during the summer before they entered the university of Cambridge. One of these was Richard Sedgwick, afterwards vicar of Dent, and father of Professor Adam Sedgwick; another was John Haygarth, afterwards a physician at Leeds. Sedgwick always spoke of this summer spent in Garsdale as one of very great happiness and profit.

Soon after this Dawson went as assistant to Mr. Bracken, an eminent surgeon of Lancaster, where he obtained sufficient knowledge of surgery and medicine to enable him to set up for himself at Sedbergh, though without any regular license. As soon as he had saved 100*l.*, he set out on foot, with his capital, to use his own words, 'stitched in the lining of his waistcoat,' and walked to Edinburgh. There, living with the sternest self-denial, he went through a course of medical instruction, and probably of mathematical reading also, until the exhaustion of his funds compelled him to trudge home again. But the medical knowledge obtained at Edinburgh stood him in good stead, and his practice increased so largely that before long he had saved about 300*l.* With this sum he went to London, partly on foot, partly in a wagon, and stayed long enough to obtain a diploma, and to make the personal acquaintance of several leading mathematicians. Having become a regular member of the medical profession, he returned to Sedbergh as a surgeon and general practitioner. Before long he had an extensive practice in the neighbouring dales, and occasionally was sent for to great distances beyond them.

Meanwhile, however, his favourite study of mathematics was not neglected. It was said that he could solve a problem better in the saddle than at a desk. He kept abreast of the mathematical knowledge of the day, took part in various controversies, but always with modesty and self-restraint, and gradually acquired so great a reputation as a teacher that pupils flocked to him from all parts of England. His charge for instruction was only five shillings per week, for which sum he would teach for as many hours as his pupils would work.

Through the connection of the grammar school at Sedbergh with St. John's College, Cambridge, Dawson's instruction was specially sought by Cambridge men, and be-

tween 1781 and 1794 he counted eight senior wranglers among his pupils. It is now impossible to identify all of these, but we may safely claim for him: John Bell [q. v.] of Trinity, the distinguished leader at the chancery bar (1786); John Palmer of St. John's, professor of Arabic on Sir T. Adams's foundation (1792); Thomas Harrison of Queens' (1793); George Butler [q. v.] of Sidney (1794). To this list four senior wranglers of later years may be added: John Hudson of Trinity (1797); Thomas Sowerby of Trinity (1798); James Inman of St. John's (1800); Henry Gipps of St. John's (1807); and a host of pupils who took less conspicuous degrees. Among these the Rev. Adam Sedgwick [q. v.] should be specially commemorated. He greatly admired Dawson, and has left the following account of his personal characteristics: 'Simple in manners, cheerful and mirthful in temper, with a dress approaching that of the higher class of the venerable old quakers of the dales, without any stiffness or affectation of superiority, yet did he bear at first sight a very commanding presence, and it was impossible to glance at him for a moment without feeling that we were before one to whom God had given gifts above those of a common man. His powerful projecting forehead and well chiselled features told of much thought, and might have implied severity, had not a soft radiant benevolence played over his fine old face, which inspired his friends, of whatever age or rank, with confidence and love.'

Dawson published little, though he wrote several valuable papers on abstruse mathematical subjects, especially Newton's 'Principia.' He engaged in controversy with William Emerson on his Newtonian analysis, and with Dr. Matthew Stewart on the 'Sun's Distance.' On this subject he published anonymously in 1768 a pamphlet called 'Four Propositions,' pointing out a serious error in Stewart's calculations. He also attacked, in Hutton's 'Miscellanea Mathematica,' under the signature 'Wadson,' a principle advanced by the Rev. Charles Wildbore, 'On the Velocity of Water issuing from a Vessel in Motion.' But his reputation must not be measured by his writings. He was well known to the leading mathematicians of his time, and was visited at Sedbergh by Playfair, Lord Webb Seymour, and Lord Brougham.

Besides mathematics Dawson paid much attention to metaphysics and theology, as is shown by his correspondence with the Rev. Thomas Wilson, who had been his pupil in early life. The quotations in these letters prove that he had also at least a respectable knowledge of Latin and Greek, though he laments his inability to read the fathers in-

the original. In 1781 he attacked Thomas Priestley's doctrine of philosophical necessity in an anonymous pamphlet entitled 'The Doctrine of Philosophical Necessity briefly invalidated,' 8vo, 1781. An answer to this pamphlet appeared in the 'Monthly Review' for July 1781 (p. 66), without mentioning Dawson's name. He subsequently published a second edition, with an appendix, 'by John Dawson of Sedbergh,' London, 1803, 12mo.

Dawson married, 3 March 1767, Ann Thimbeck, by whom he had one child, a daughter, born 15 Jan. 1768. He continued to take pupils till the end of the summer of 1812, when enfeebled health and a failing memory compelled him to desist. He died 19 Sept. 1820, aged 86, and was buried in Sedbergh churchyard. Shortly afterwards a monument was erected to his memory on the south side of the central aisle of the church, at the expense of some of his pupils. It is composed of a niche of black marble, within which is a bust by Levice, and beneath a white marble tablet, bearing a suitable inscription written by Mr. John Bell.

Dawson's portrait was painted by Joseph Allen, in or shortly before 1809, for R. H. Leigh, esq., and was engraved by W. W. Barney in 1809. This picture cannot now be traced, but an excellent copy of it, made by the Rev. D. M. Peacock (afterwards Cust), sometime vicar of Sedbergh, who knew Dawson well, is in the possession of his daughter, Miss Cust of Ripon. Another portrait by William Westall, taken shortly before Dawson's death, is in the possession of Miss Sedgwick of Sedbergh.

Some of his pupils presented him with a piece of plate in token of their grateful esteem; and a suggestion is said to have been made that he should receive an honorary degree from the university of Cambridge, but the proposal was unsuccessful. He was an honorary member of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester, and of the Royal Medical and Philosophical Societies of Edinburgh; but, with those exceptions, his merits received no public recognition during his life.

[Hutton's *Miscellanea Mathematica*, 1775; *European Mag.*, December 1801, p. 406; *Biog. Dict. of Living Authors of Great Britain and Ireland*, 1816, s. v. 'Dawson'; Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.* ed. 1817, xxviii. 410, s. v. 'Stewart'; *A Short Account of the late Thomas Harrison*, 1825, p. 9; *Ann. Biography*, 1828, p. 442; *Selections from the Poems and Correspondence of the Rev. Thomas Wilson* (Cheetham Soc.), 1857, pp. 106-25; *Supplement to the Memorial of the Trustees of Cowgill Chapel*, by Rev. A. Sedgwick, 1870 (privately printed), pp. 50-4; manuscript correspon-

dence; *Autobiographic Recollections of George Pryme, esq., M.A.*, 1870, p. 29; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 87, 135, 231, 419, vi. 316, vii. 197 (epitaph); Chaloner Smith's *British Mezzotint Portraits.*] J. W. C-k.

DAWSON, NANCY (1730? - 1767), dancer, daughter of Emmanuel Dawson, a porter, was born in the neighbourhood of Clare Market, probably about 1730. By the death of her mother and the desertion of her father she was cast on the world at an early age. At sixteen she joined the company of one Griffin, a puppet-showman, who taught her to dance; and a figure dancer of Sadler's Wells, happening to see her performance, procured her an immediate engagement at his own theatre. Here, 'as she was extremely agreeable in her figure, and the novelty of her dancing added to it, with her excellent execution, she soon grew to be a favourite with the town' (*Dramatic History of Master Edward, Miss Ann, &c.*) In her second summer season at Sadler's Wells Nancy Dawson was promoted to the part of columbine, and in the following winter she made her first appearance at Covent Garden Theatre under the auspices of Edward Shuter. On 22 April 1758 the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' was played 'for the benefit of Miss Dawson.' In October 1759, during the run of the 'Beggars Opera,' the man who danced the hornpipe among the thieves fell ill, and his place was taken by Nancy Dawson. From that moment her professional reputation was made, and she became 'vastly celebrated, admired, imitated, and followed by everybody.' The hornpipe by which she danced into fame was performed to a tune which was fitted with words in the shape of a song called 'Ballad of Nancy Dawson,' the authorship of which is attributed to George Alexander Stevens. This tune was for a long time the popular air of the day. It was set with variations for the harpsichord as Miss Dawson's hornpipe, was introduced in Carey's and Bickerstaffe's opera 'Love in a Village,' is mentioned as 'Nancy Dawson' by Goldsmith in the epilogue to 'She stoops to conquer,' and in another unspoken epilogue to the same play, and is still sung in nurseries to the words 'Here we go round the Mulberry Bush.' The 'Beggars Opera,' by reason of the fashionable dancer, enjoyed an unusually long run, and the house was crowded nightly, to the detriment of the neighbouring theatre.

Though Garrick he has had his day,
And forced the town his law t' obey,
Now Johnny Rich is come in play,
With help of Nancy Dawson.

(STEVENS, *Ballad of N. D.*)

Nancy Dawson was induced by an increase of salary to move to Drury Lane, where she appeared for the first time on 23 Sept. 1760 in the 'Beggars Opera.' Here for the next three years she continued to appear at intervals, dancing in all the frequent revivals of the piece which had gained her celebrity, and in a variety of Christmas entertainments, such as 'Harlequin's Invasion,' 'Fortunatus,' and the 'Enchanter,' in which last there also appeared the elder Grimaldi and the Miss Baker who succeeded Nancy Dawson in popular favour as a dancer. On Christmas eve 1763 a pantomime called the 'Rites of Hecate' was produced at Drury Lane, and on that day and the 26th of the month Nancy Dawson appeared; but her name is absent from the bills of the subsequent representations, and from that time until her death, which took place at Haverstock Hill on 26 May 1767, she would seem to have retired into private life. She was buried in the graveyard belonging to the parish of St. George the Martyr, Bloomsbury, behind the Foundling Hospital, where her tombstone may still be seen, though some scandalous lines originally inscribed thereon have been obliterated. Beyond her beauty and graceful dancing, Nancy Dawson possessed no claim to recognition. She was of shrewish temper, heartless and mercenary, and of notoriously immoral life. Her portrait in oils still hangs in the Garrick Club, and there are several different prints of her in theatrical costume and otherwise. She has sometimes been confounded with the Nancy Dawson introduced by Captain Marryat in his novel 'Snarleyow,' of whom he remarks: 'She was the most celebrated person of that class in Portsmouth both for her talent and extreme beauty.' This lady was also celebrated in some ribald verses entitled 'Nancy Dawson,' but she died while William III was on the throne.

[Authentic Memoirs of the celebrated Miss Nancy D*ws*n, London (undated); The Dramatic History of Master Edward, Miss Ann, and others, the Extraordinaries of these times, by G. A. Stevens, 1763 and 1786; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 195, 3rd ser. ix. 140; Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 496; theatrical advertisements of the period.]

A. V.

DAWSON, ROBERT (1776-1860), topographical artist, became an assistant draughtsman on the ordnance survey of Great Britain in 1794 at a salary of 54*l.* a year, and eight years later, on the formation of the late royal military surveyors and draughtsmen—a corps of warrant officers under the ordnance, with headquarters in the Tower of London—was appointed a first-class draughtsman therein.

His talents and energy much contributed to bring the sketching and shading of ordnance plans to the degree of perfection afterwards attained (FROME, *Trig. Surveying*, edited by Captain (now Sir Charles) Warren, 1873, p. 137). Some of Dawson's topographical drawings of Welsh mountains, in which the physical characters are brought out and defined by the artistic employment of oblique light, are perhaps the finest specimens of orography of their kind ever produced. Dawson was employed in giving instructions in the then neglected art of topographical drawing to the young officers of royal engineers who were attached to the ordnance survey for the purpose, and to the officers of the permanent staff of the quartermaster-general's department on its first formation, and those of the senior department, Royal Military College. He was selected by General Mudge for like duties at the East India Company's Military Seminary at Addiscombe on its formation in 1810. He was afterwards pensioned by the board of ordnance, and died at Woodleigh rectory, Devonshire, on 22 June 1860.

[War Office Recs.; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. ix. 213.] H. M. C.

DAWSON, ROBERT KEARSLEY (1798-1861), lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, son of Robert Dawson (1776-1860) [q. v.], was educated at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and obtained his first commission in the royal engineers in 1818. He was employed under Captain (afterwards General) Colby [q. v.] on the Scotch and Irish surveys. He superintended the preparation of the plans of cities and boroughs issued by government about the time of the introduction of the first Reform Bill, and which are entered under the name of 'R. K. Dawson' in 'British Museum Catalogue of Printed Books.' He was attached to the Tithe Commutation Commission from its first formation, and was afterwards appointed an assistant-commissioner and head of the survey department of the Commons Enclosure and Copyhold Commission. For his services in this capacity he was made a C.B., civil division. He died at Blackheath on 1 April 1861.

[War Office Recs.; Times, 1 April 1861.] H. M. C.

DAWSON, THOMAS, M.D. (1725?-1782), physician, born about 1725, was the son of Eli Dawson, a dissenter, whose father was one of the ejected ministers of 1662. He himself began life as the minister of a congregation at the Gravel Pit Meeting-house in Hackney, but preferring the practice of physic, he gave up the pulpit, went to Glas-

gow University, and there graduated M.D. 8 June 1753. He soon after began practice in London, occasionally going round the wards of Guy's Hospital. One day he found a Miss Corbet, a patient of his, sitting in her room gazing at the seventh verse of the twelfth chapter of the second book of Samuel, and taking the words on which her eyes were fixed, 'Thou art the man,' to express a wish which she had perhaps suggested less directly before, made her an offer of marriage and became her husband 29 May 1758 (NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, ix. 694). He was elected physician to the Middlesex Hospital 1 Feb. 1759, but only held office for two years. On 22 Dec. 1762 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London. Two years later (3 Oct.) he was elected physician to the London Hospital, and continued there till 5 Sept. 1770 (*Calendar of the London Hospital*, 1886). He used to see patients at Batson's coffee-house in Cornhill, and in 1774 published 'Cases in the Acute Rheumatism and the Gout, with cursory Remarks and the Method of Treatment.' The cases are not sufficiently numerous to prove the efficiency of the treatment, which consists in giving half-ounce doses of tincture of guaiacum during the painful stage of both rheumatic fever and gout. Brocklesby had previously made some experiments in the same direction, and it was no doubt suggested by the then fashionable use of guaiacum in chronic rheumatism. Dawson's method has not stood the test of time, and is now forgotten in practice. His only other work is 'An Account of a Safe and Efficient Remedy for Sore Eyes and Eyelids,' London, 1782. He died 29 April 1782.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 240; Works; Calendar of the London Hospital Session, 1886-1887.] N. M.

DAWSON, WILLIAM (1773-1841), Wesleyan, was born at Garforth, near Leeds, on 30 March 1773, being the eldest child of Luke Dawson and his wife Ann Pease. His father was colliery steward to Sir Thomas Gascoigne, bart., of Gawthorpe, for twenty-one years. On his father's death in 1791 William, who was then eighteen, succeeded to this post, which included the management of a farm of a hundred and fifty acres. William, whose parents removed to Barnbow, near Barwick, in his infancy, was educated at the school of Mr. Sanderson at Aberford. He acquired an early taste for reading, and was noticed by Thomas Dikes and John Graham, successively rectors of Barwick. At the request of the latter he conducted a cottage service at Barwick. Graham and other friends

wished to send him to Cambridge with a view to his taking orders in the established church. Family and financial reasons put a stop to this plan. Meanwhile he heard several eminent Wesleyan ministers, and after long reflection joined the Wesleyan body and became an accredited lay preacher among them. His popularity steadily increased until he became famous as the eloquent 'Yorkshire farmer.' An itinerant preachingship was offered him, but his mother and seven young children were dependent upon his income as steward and farmer, and he declined the offer. He possessed a robust frame and irrepressible energy. While labouring hard as a colliery superintendent and a practical farmer he developed remarkable dramatic power, and on the platform and in the pulpit his natural oratory exercised a singular charm, often moving his audiences to laughter or to tears. He took a personal interest in all great public questions, which he turned to account in his addresses, and advocated especially the shortening of the hours of labour in factories.

In September 1837 he was enabled to give himself entirely to public work, and henceforth his whole time was occupied in the opening of chapels, the preaching of anniversary sermons, the advocacy of christian missions among the heathen, and other charitable objects. From Burmantofts, Leeds, where he now lived, he made preaching tours through the three kingdoms. While at Colne, Lancashire, where he had gone to open a new chapel, he died suddenly on Sunday morning, 4 July 1841.

[Private sources; Memoirs by Everett, 1842; Correspondence, ed. Everett, 1842.] W. B. L.

DAY, ALEXANDER (1773-1841), painter and art dealer, was born in 1773, and spent the early part of his life in Italy, studying painting and sculpture. He was living at Rome in 1794, and was for some time detained by the French during their war with Naples. In painting, Day chiefly confined himself to medallions showing only the head. Nagler and Redgrave especially notice the graceful treatment of his female heads. Day was a good judge of art. He recognised the high merit of the Elgin marbles when examined before the parliamentary committee in 1816, and imported into England many valuable pictures, several of which have now found their way into the National Gallery, e.g. Titian's 'Rape of Ganymede,' and 'Venus and Adonis'; Raphael's 'St. Catherine,' and the 'Garvagh' Raphael; Caracci's 'Flight of St. Peter'; G. Poussin's 'Abraham and Isaac.' He died at Chelsea on 12 Jan. 1841, in his sixty-ninth year.

[Obit. notice in the Art Union, quoted in *Gent. Mag.* 1841, new series, xvi. 101-2, and in *Ann. Register*, lxxxv. 181; Nagler's *Künstler-Lexikon*; Redgrave's *Dictionary of Artists of Eng. School*; Michaelis's *Ancient Marbles in Great Britain*, p. 148; *Catalogue of National Gallery*.] W. W.

DAY, ALFRED (1810-1849), musical theorist, was born in London in January 1810. Though showing very strong musical tastes, in accordance with his father's wishes he studied medicine at London and Paris, and, after taking a medical degree at Heidelberg, settled in London in practice as a homœopathist. For several years he devoted himself during his leisure hours to maturing a plan which he had conceived for forming a complete and logical theory of harmony out of the existing mass of isolated and often inconsistent rules. The results of his study were given to the world in 'A Treatise on Harmony,' published in 1845. The work was unfavourably received, though its originality attracted even then the attention of a few scientific musicians. One of these, Sir George Macfarren [q. v.], subsequently adopted much of Day's theory, and mainly by his advocacy the work has become a recognised authority on many of the subjects of which it treats. 'The speciality of the treatise is twofold: firstly, the standard laws of the ancient, strict, diatonic, artificial, or contrapuntal style are collected and systematically codified . . . and they are distinguished entirely from those of the modern, free, chromatic, natural, or harmonic style; secondly, though the natural chord of the dominant seventh had been more or less freely used for . . . three and a half centuries prior to the appearance of this book . . . no systematic principles of fundamental harmony had ever been deduced from the phenomena that bring that remarkable chord within the resources of the musician. . . . Day perceived that the acoustical laws of harmonic evolution were the genesis of all music; that the natural chords springing from the dominant were imitable by the appropriation of the chromatic element upon other notes in the key; and that these chromatic imitations of the dominant were identified with the key by their resolution upon, or progression into, other chords common to the same tonality' (MACFARREN, Preface to Day's *Treatise*, 2nd edit.) In almost every branch of the scientific basis of music Day proposed some reform, and though many of his theories are open to attack, yet on the whole the work is one which no musician can neglect to study. Day died of heart disease, after a long illness, on 11 Feb. 1849.

[Day's theories are ably discussed by Mr. C. H. H. Parry in an article in *Grove's Dictionary of Music*, i. 436; *Musical World*, 17 Feb. 1849.] W. B. S.

DAY, ANGELL (*f.* 1586), miscellaneous writer, was the son of Thomas Day of London, parish clerk, and was bound apprentice to Thomas Duxsell, citizen and stationer of London, for twelve years from Christmas day 1563. He published in 1586 a curious and entertaining manual of epistolary correspondence, entitled 'The English Secretorie, wherein is containyd a perfect method for the inditing of all manner of Epistles and familiar letters,' black letter, 4to; reprinted in 1587, 1592, 1599, 1607, n.d. [1610?], 1614. His other works are: a pastoral romance entitled 'Daphnis and Chloë. Excellently discribing the weight of affection, the simplicities of loue, the purport of honest meaning, the resolution of men, and disposition of Fate,' &c., 1587, black letter, 4to; a poem in six-line stanzas, 'Vpon the Life and Death of the most worthy and thrice renowned Knight, Sir Phillip Sidney,' &c., 4to, 6 leaves; and 'Wonderfull Strange Sightes seene in the Element, ouer the Citie of London and other Places,' n.d. (circ. 1585), 8vo. Some commendatory verses by Day are prefixed to Jones's 'Nennio,' 1595.

[Corser's *Collectanea*; Arber's *Transcript of Stat. Reg.* i. 228; *Retrospective Review*, new ser. i. 29-40; *Hazlitt's Handbook*.] A. H. B.

DAY, DANIEL (1683-1767), founder of Fairlop Fair, was born in 1683 in the parish of St. Mary Overy, Southwark, where his father was a brewer. For many years Day was engaged in the trade of an engine, pump, and block maker in the parish of St. John, Wapping. Possessing a small estate near Fairlop Oak in Hainault Forest, he used to repair thither on the first Friday in every July in order to receive his rents. On these occasions it was his custom to invite some of his neighbours to accompany him, whom he entertained under the shade of the oak with a feast of beans and bacon. In the course of years the number of visitors to the oak on this particular day gradually increased, so that in 1725 the place began to exhibit all the appearances of a regular fair. Though it was no longer a private entertainment, Day continued annually to distribute a large quantity of beans and bacon underneath the shade of his favourite tree. For some years before his death the pump and block makers of Wapping yearly attended the fair in a boat covered with an awning and mounted on a carriage drawn by six horses. This procession is still continued, but the fair is no longer held, the

site having been allotted to the crown under the act for disafforesting the forest of Hainault (14 & 15 Vict. c. 43), which was passed in 1851. The oak, which measured 36 feet in girth at three feet from the ground, and whose boughs overspread an area of some 300 feet in circumference, was greatly injured by an accidental fire in June 1805. A picture of it as it appeared after this catastrophe will be found in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1806, opposite p. 617. The remaining portion of the tree was blown down by a gale in February 1820, and some of the wood was utilised in making the pulpit and reading-desk of St. Pancras Church, which was then in course of erection. A few years before Day's death the oak lost a large limb, out of which he had a coffin made for himself. He also left directions that his body should be conveyed to the grave by water, in consequence of the number of accidents he had met with while travelling on land, and that it should be accompanied by six pump and block makers. Day died on 19 Oct. 1767 in the eighty-fourth year of his age, and was buried in his oak coffin in the churchyard of Barking, Essex. His tombstone was repaired in 1829 at the expense of the Company of Blockmakers.

[The History, Origin, and Rise of Fairlop Fair, &c. (1813); Wilson's Wonderful Characters (1821), ii. 370-5; Granger's Wonderful Museum (1808), vi. 3041-53; The Mirror, ii. 81-2, 131; Chambers's Book of Days (1864), ii. 21-2; Thorne's Handbook to the Environs of London (1876), pt. i. pp. 24-5; Gent. Mag. xxxvii. 525, vol. lxxv. pt. i. p. 574, vol. lxxvi. pt. ii. p. 617; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 113-14, 471-3, 621, 4th ser. v. 468.] G. F. R. B.

DAY, FRANCIS (*d.* 1642), the founder of Madras, is first mentioned in the records of the East India Company as the founder of a factory at Armagaum, a small port in the Nellore district, in 1625. This was the second in date of the English settlements on the eastern or Coromandel coast of India, and soon grew to be next in importance to the English factory at Masulipatam. Both these factories were, however, in much danger both from native powers and from the Dutch, who had settlements close at hand, and in 1638 the East India Company again sent Day to India with special directions to find a spot more suited for the headquarters of their possessions on that coast. After much exploration he fixed upon a site adjoining the Portuguese settlement of St. Thomé, and in 1639 purchased from the Rájá of Chandragiri, on behalf of the company, a tract of land five miles along the coast and one mile inland

for the new settlement. In March 1639 he built the factory and protected it with a fort, occupied by a hundred men, to which he gave the name of Fort St. George, which is still the official name of the great city and presidency of Madras. The original fort was only four hundred yards long by a hundred deep, and cost about 3,500*l.*, but it served the purpose of protecting the infant settlement, where its founder, Day, died in 1642.

[Higginbotham's Men whom India has known; Wheeler's Early Records of the Madras Presidency; Mill's Hist. of British India.] H. M. S.

DAY, GEORGE (1501?-1556), bishop of Chichester, was the third son of Richard Day of Newport in Shropshire. He was educated at Cambridge, where among other offices he was chaplain to the great Bishop Fisher, and public orator. He became master of St. John's College in 1537, and in 1538 provost of King's College, by virtue of the king's supreme authority, though he had never been a fellow of that society. About the same time he was presented by the king, one of whose chaplains he was, to the rectory of All Hallows the Great, London (COOPER, *Athene Cantab.* i. 156). His name occurs in the commission appointed by Thomas Cromwell in 1540 which drew up in three years the third great doctrinal formulary of the reign of Henry VIII, the 'Necessary Doctrine and Erudition of a Christian Man;' and his answers, which he modestly called 'Opiniones non Assertionones,' to the preparatory questions that were propounded to the divines engaged on that undertaking are extant (*Burnet Coll.* iii. No. xxi.) In the convocation of 1542 he was one of the doctors to whom was assigned a portion of the New Testament to translate, in the abortive attempt of the clergy to have a really authorised version of the scriptures, which was quashed by King Henry (FULLER). Next year he was consecrated bishop of Chichester, with license to hold King's College in *commendam* for six years; and was associated with Cranmer and Heath in a design for abolishing superstitious ceremonies (DIXON, *Hist. of the Church of England*, ii. 365). In 1545 he occurs as almoner to the queen, and also in a commission to inquire into the distribution of the king's moneys given to cathedral cities and towns for the relief of the poor and maintenance of highways. In 1547 he wrote a severe letter to the fellows of King's, where private masses had been laid aside. Soon after that he resigned the provostship. In the following reign of Edward VI, in 1548, Day was appointed on the celebrated body called the Windsor Commission, which drew up the

first English order of communion and the first English prayer-book (STRYPE, iii. 134). But he voted in the House of Lords against the first act for uniformity, by which the first prayer-book was enforced in 1549, along with seven other bishops. He is said also to have gone beyond the rest of the dissentients, not only in voting against the bill to enforce the book, but in refusing to put his name to the book itself (HEYLYN). In 1549 he was on the great heresy commission which examined Joan Bocher (RYMER xv. 181), and in the same year also he joined the leaders of the old learning in opposing the renewal of the nugatory statute of the last reign for revising the ecclesiastical laws (DIXON, iii. 159). He also opposed the calamitous measure of the same session for calling in all the old Latin service books, the antiphoners, missals, grayles, and the rest (*ib.*); and also an act for having a new ordinal in English. In consequence of this his name was struck off the list of divines employed to draw up the new ordinal itself, who were probably the same body that are known as the Windsor Commission (HEYLYN). At the same time his troubles in this reign began by the resistance which he offered in his diocese to the illegal destruction of altars by the council. He preached against this, whereupon he was summoned before the council, and committed to the Fleet, 9 Dec. 1550. He was taken from prison in the following year to give evidence on the trial of Gardiner (Fox, 1st ed.; DIXON, iii. 258, 268). Soon afterwards a commission sat on his case, and he was deprived for contempt, October 1551. He remained in prison till June 1552, when he was sent to Goodrich of Ely, 'to be used of him as in christian charity shall be most seemly.' (The case of Day is given fully out of the *Council Book* by HARMER, *Specimen* p. 113 seq., and STRYPE, *Cranmer*, book ii. chap. xx.; see also DIXON, iii. 203, 323). He was in the Tower at Mary's accession, and was released when she entered London in August 1553. In the reign of Mary he was treated with distinction, not only on account of his dignity, but for his eloquence, being esteemed 'the floridest preacher' that was found among the prelates of the old learning. It has been questioned whether he preached the sermon at the obsequies of King Edward, but there seems no doubt of the fact (*Grey Friars Chron.* p. 88). He was the preacher also at the coronation of the queen (Fox). Day was restored to his see, like the other bishops deprived under Edward, before the end of Mary's first year. It is related of him that in 1555 he, along with Archbishop Heath, paid a voluntary visit to the martyr Brad-

ford in the Compter, and had a long conversation with him, in the course of which he confessed that though as a young man, fresh from the university, he had complied with the first steps of the Reformation, it had always been against his conscience (*ib.*) He is said not to have persecuted, but several persons were burnt in his diocese. Day died in August 1556 (MACHYN, 111).

[Besides the authorities cited, see Dallaway's Chichester, p. 72; Archæologia, xviii. 149, 174; and Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.] R. W. D.

DAY, GEORGE EDWARD (1815-1872), physician, was born on 4 Aug. 1815 at Tenby, Pembrokeshire. He was the son of George Day of Manorabon House, Swansea, who had inherited the fortunes of his father, George Day, physician to the nabob of Arcot, and his uncle, Sir John Day, solicitor-general in Bengal. The mother of George Edward Day was Mary Hale, a descendant of Sir Matthew Hale, and after his father's ruin by the failure of a bank in 1826 he was brought up by his grandmother, Mrs. Hale. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1833, and after one term obtained a scholarship at Pembroke College, where he graduated as twenty-ninth wrangler in 1837. He studied medicine in Edinburgh, where he obtained several medals. He took his M.A. degree at Cambridge in 1840. In 1843 he began practice in London, becoming a member of the College of Physicians in 1844, and a fellow in 1847. He was physician to the Western General Dispensary, and lecturer on materia medica at Middlesex Hospital. In 1849 he became Chandos professor of anatomy and medicine at St. Andrews, and obtained the M.D. degree from Giessen. He was a popular professor, and carried out reforms in the M.D. examination. He broke his arm in an accident upon Helvellyn in 1857, and never recovered the nervous shock. In 1863 changes were made in St. Andrews by an act of parliament, in consequence of which Day retired upon an ample pension. He settled at Torquay for the benefit of his health, but became a permanent invalid. He bore his sufferings with heroic patience and worked with persistent energy. He died on 31 Jan. 1872.

In 1841 he married Ellen Anna, daughter of James Buckton, solicitor, of Doctors' Commons and of Wrexham. By her he had two sons and four daughters.

Day was an industrious contributor to periodical literature and the publications of learned societies. His works included: 1. Reports on medical subjects to Ranking's 'Half-yearly Abstract of the Medical Sciences,' vols. i. ii. iii. iv. and vi. 2. A translation

of J. F. Simon's 'Animal Chemistry,' with introduction and additions (2 vols. 8vo, 1845), for the Sydenham Society. 3. Translation of Julius Vogel's 'Pathological Anatomy of the Human Body' (1 vol., 1847). 4. 'A Practical Treatise on the Domestic Management and most important Diseases of Advanced Life' (1 vol., 1851). 5. Translation of C. G. Lehmann's 'Physiological Chemistry' for the Cavendish Society in 1851. 6. Translation of Rokitsansky's 'Pathological Anatomy of the Organs of Respiration' for the Sydenham Society in 1852. 7. 'Chemistry in its relations to Physiology and Medicine,' 1860. He contributed a great number of articles to 'Chambers's Encyclopædia,' including nearly all articles upon anatomy, physiology, and medicine from D, and all articles upon chemistry from H. He published lectures and articles in the 'Medical Times and Gazette' and 'Lancet,' and contributed to 'Nature,' 'Chambers's Journal,' 'All the Year Round,' the 'Journal of Mental Science,' 'Once a Week,' and the 'British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review.' He was elected F.R.S. in 1850, and was member of many learned societies.

[Information from Mrs. Day.]

DAY, JAMES (*fl.* 1637), verse-writer, published in 1637 a volume of devotional verse, entitled 'A New Spring of Divine Poetrie,' 4to, with an acrostic dedication 'To Mistris Bridget Rudge' and commendatory verses by H. G. and T. J. The two principal poems in the volume are 'The Worldes Metamorphosis' and 'Christ's Birth and Passion'; these are followed by some shorter poems, which have more conceit than elegance. From the commendatory verses it appears that the book was a youthful production.

[Corser's Collectanea.]

A. H. B.

DAY, DAYE, or DAIE, JOHN (1522–1584), printer, was born in St. Peter's parish, Dunwich, Suffolk, in 1522 (A. SUCKLING, *History of Suffolk*, ii. 274). His master may have been Thomas Gibson, whose device, a sleeper awakened by one who points to the rising sun, he used with the punning motto, 'Arise, for it is Day.' The first book to which his name is affixed was 'The Tragical Death of David Beaton, Bishop of St. Andrewes,' in 1546, with William Seres. Down to 1550 most of his books were produced with the same partner. His first house was 'in Sepulchres parishe, at the signe of the Resurrection, a little above Holburne Conduit.' About 1549 he removed to Aldersgate, 'and builded much upon the wall of the city, towards the parishe gate of St. Anne' (Strow, *Survey of*

London, 1754, i. 18). In September 1552 he had a license for Poynet's 'Catechism,' which Edward VI ordered to be published in Latin and English, but Raynold Wolf, as privileged printer of Latin books, put in a claim. It was finally agreed that 'they bothe may joyne in prynting of the said catechisme' (S. HAYNES, *Burghley State Papers*, 1740, p. 128). It was printed by Day in English and by Wolf in Latin in 1553. Day was a zealous reformer, and suffered imprisonment with John Rogers, afterwards going abroad for a time (FOXE, *Acts and Monuments*, 1684, iii. 107). He returned, and is mentioned as a freeman in the original charter granted to the Stationers' Company in 1556. He printed but three or four things during Mary's reign, one a folio Sarum missal in 1557. Between July 1557 and 1558 he had license for several small pieces, the first entry in the 'Registers' being for an 'Almanack and Pronostication of Kenningham' (ARBER, *Transcript*, i. 75). After this period of inactivity, his publications show a marked increase of typographical excellency. 'The Cosmographical Glasse,' by William Cuninghame, 1559, folio, printed in an italic type, with many woodcuts, is a specimen of this improvement. The book contains a device at the end, frequently used by Day, consisting of a skeleton stretched on a tomb. He was fined by the Stationers' Company for printing without license 2 Oct. 1559, and was only admitted to the livery 6 July 1561 (*ib.* i. 124, 161). He was one of the earliest English music-printers. In 1560 he produced his service-book, 'Certaine notes set forth in foure and three parts to be song,' the first church music book in English, reprinted in 1565. His notation differs from that of Grafton. In 1582 he caused a new fount of notes to be made, with letters joined to them. In 1563 he produced the first English edition of Foxe's 'Martyrs,' under the title of 'Actes and Monuments of these latter and perillous Dayes,' a work of considerable size and expense, illustrated with many excellent woodcuts. Four editions, each with additions, were issued by Day down to 1583. 'The Worckes of Thomas Becon,' 3 vols. folio, was another important undertaking. He became a busy member of the Stationers' Company, being warden in 1564, 1566, 1571, and 1575, and master in 1580.

In 1560 he brought out Archbishop Parker's translation of the Psalms, the first by one person of the entire psalter in English metre. He printed in 1563 'the whole Psalmes, in four partes, which may be sung to all musical instrumentes,' to which Tallis was a contributor. This is the earliest collection of psalm-tunes published in England. In 1569

he was the printer, as well as compiler, of 'Christian Prayers and Meditations in English, French, Italian, Spanish, Greeke, and Latine,' 4to. The text of this handsome volume is in black letter and is surrounded with a woodcut border by a German artist representing the Dance of Death and scriptural subjects, in imitation of the French books of hours. It is known as the first edition of 'Queen Elizabeth's Prayer-Book.' A copy at Lambeth Palace is the only one recorded. It differs both in letterpress and illustrations from the editions of 1578 [see DAY, RICHARD], 1581, 1590, 1608, &c. (W. K. CLAY, *Private Prayers during the Reign of Q. Elizabeth*, Parker Soc. 1851, pp. xvi-xxiii).

Day found a powerful patron in Archbishop Parker, who edited the edition of Ælfric's 'Homily' in Anglo-Saxon type, cut by Day, then used for the first time in England, and published by him in 1567 as 'A testimonie of antiquitie.' The type was used in Lambard's 'Archaionomia,' 1568, 'The Gospels of the fower Evangelistes,' 1571, and Asser's life of Alfred published with the 'Ypodigma Neustriae,' 1574. Astle is of opinion that 'Daye's Saxon types far excel in neatness and beauty any which have since been made, not excepting the neat types cast for F. Junius at Dort, which were given by him to the university of Oxford' (*Origin of Writing*, 1803, p. 224). 'The Saxon fount, as will be seen by the facsimile,' says Reed, 'is an English in body, very clear and bold. . . . The accuracy and regularity with which this fount was cut and cast is highly creditable to Day's excellence as a founder. He subsequently cut a smaller size of Saxon on pica body' (*Old English Letters Foundries*, p. 96). He issued the first English translation of Euclid in 1570. About this time he presented a number of books to Eton College library (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton*. 1797, p. 184).

In 1572, finding his place of business in Aldersgate too cramped for a stock valued at between 2,000*l.* and 3,000*l.*, he procured 'a lease of a little shop to be set up in St. Paul's Churchyard. Whereupon he got framed a neat, handsome shop. It was but little and low, and flat-roofed, and leaded like a terrace, railed and posted, fit for men to stand upon in any triumph or show' (*Life of Parker*, ii. 525-6). 'This was opposed by the mayor and aldermen, but the archbishop interceded with Burghley, and Day was permitted to continue in 'his long shop at the north-west dore of Paules,' mentioned on the imprint of four books in 1578, and none other. Day is supposed to have been the workman who printed at Lambeth 'De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesie,' 1572, with a preface by

Parker, whose name is usually given as that of the author. This was the first book in England privately printed, and only fifty copies are supposed to have been struck off. About one half (all of which differ somewhat) can now be traced. The text, says Dibdin, is 'a full-sized, close, but flowing italic letter' (*Typogr. Antiq.* iv. 126). Before Day's time Roman and italic type were not usually mixed, and were not cut to range. He, however, cut them uniformly. Writing to Burghley, 13 Dec. 1572, Parker mentioned that he had engaged Dr. Clerke to answer Nich. Sanders, 'to the better accomplishment of this worke and other that shall followe, I have spoken to Daie the printer to caste a new Italian letter, which he is doinge, and it will cost him xl. marks; and loth he is and other printers be to printe any lattin booke, because they will not heare be uttered, and for that books printed in England be in suspiation abroade' (ap. ARBER, i. 454). The 'Fidelis Servi Responso' of Clerke was printed by Day in 1573, in a handsome Roman type. In 'Io. Inelli vita authore L. Humfredo,' issued by him in the same year, there are some Hebrew verses in characters from wooden types. Parker informed Burghley, 13 Nov. 1573, that the lives of Day and his wife had been threatened by one Asplin, 'a printer to Cartwrighte's booke.' Day and Toy, the binder, had been zealous in searching out the obnoxious books proclaimed 11 June previous.

In the famous representation made about August 1577 to Elizabeth, on the part of the stationers and printers, complaining of 'priviledges granted to privatt persons,' Day is stated to have 'the printinge of A B C; and catechismes, with the sole selling of them by the collour of a commission. These bookes weare the onelie relief of the porest sort of that companie' (*ib.* i. 111). He held the license for the Psalms in metre and A B C from the Earl of Leicester. 'The privileges were found so irksome that certain printers combined to produce and circulate some popular books, and Roger Ward proceeded to print ten thousand copies of the A B C with Day's mark. From this arose the Star-chamber case of Day v. Ward, 7 Feb. to 10 July 1582 (*ib.* ii. 19, 753-69). In his report, December 1582, on the printing patents of 1558-82, Christopher Barker [q. v.] complains of the abridgment of his own patent by those of Day and Seres, and states that the former has license for the 'Psalmes in meeter . . . which, being a parcel of the church service, properly belongeth to me. . . . The small catechisme . . . belongeth to me also, which Master Jugges solde to Master Daye' (*ib.* i. 115-16).

Among all those who yielded up copyrights, 8 Jan. 1584, for the use of the poor of the Stationers' Company, Day was by far the most liberal, giving no fewer than thirty-six (*ib.* ii. 787).

Day fully deserves the praise of Dibdin, that 'there are very few of our earlier printers to whom both literature and typography are more deeply indebted' (*Typogr. Antiq.* iv. 41). Archbishop Parker 'had a particular kindness' for him, he being 'more ingenious and industrious in his art, and probably richer too than the rest' (*Life*, ii. 525). He is the first English letter-founder of whom we possess authentic records, and his new Anglo-Saxon, italic, Roman, and Greek types are remarkably fine. His music has already been noticed. He introduced a variety of mathematical and other signs, and was liberal in the use of handsome woodcut initials, vignettes, and other illustrations. He was a steady supporter of the reformed religion, and promoted the 'Acts and Monuments' of John Foxe, who for some time lodged in his house. Day had a prosperous and active career of nearly forty years, during which period he produced about 230 works, many of importance.

There is a fine head of Day at the age of forty, by a foreign artist, to be found in several of his books, and a smaller one, both reproduced by Dibdin. Day's portrait is the earliest genuine representation of an English printer. He married two wives, and had thirteen children by each of them. The name of the first wife is not known. That of the second, a gentlewoman of good birth, who survived him, was Lehunte. He died at Walden in Essex, 23 July 1584, aged 62, and was buried 2 Aug. at Bradley Parva in Suffolk, where there is a monumental brass with inscription (see plate in *Gent. Mag.* November 1832).

The names of only four of his twenty-six children are known: Bartholomew, buried 6 May 1581 at Bradley Parva; Richard (1552-1607?) [q. v.]; John (1566-1627-8) [q. v.]; and Lionel (1570-1640).

[Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), i. 614-80; the same (Dibdin), iv. 41-177; biography and genealogy by J. G. Nichols in *Gent. Mag.* November 1832, pp. 417-21; Timperley's *Encyclopædia*, 1842; E. Rowe Mores's *Diss. upon English Typogr. Founders*, 1773; T. B. Reed's *Old English Letter Foundries*, 1887; Bigmore and Wyman's *Bibliography of Printing*, i. 155-6; Martin's *Cat. of Privately Printed Books*, 2nd ed. 1854, pp. 1-14; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 213, 260; Strype's *Annals*, i. i. 203, 267; Granger's *Biogr. Hist. of England*, 1824, i. 332; Nichols's *Illustr.* iv. 231-2, 640; Nichols's *Lit.*

Anecd. iii. 550, 570, 572, 589, viii. 673; *Cat. of English Books in British Museum* printed to 1640, 1884, 3 vols.; *Edinb. Review*, January 1852; Cotton's Editions of the Bible in English, 2nd ed. 1852.] H. R. T.

DAY, JOHN (*A.* 1606), dramatist, is described on the title-page of 'The Parliament of Bees,' 1641, as 'Sometimes Student of Caius Colledge in Cambridge,' but there is no record to show at what date he entered or left the university. A comedy called 'The Maiden's Holiday' was entered in the Stationers' books in 1654 as the joint production of Day and Marlowe. If credit could be paid to this doubtful entry, it would appear that Day was writing for the stage as early as 1593; but we find no mention of him in Henslowe's 'Diary' until 1598, in which year he assisted Chettle in writing (1) 'The Conquest of Brute, with the first finding of the Bath.' In 1599 he wrote with Haughton two domestic tragedies, (2) 'The Tragedy of Merry,' and (3) 'The Tragedy of Cox of Collumpton;' and in the same year he joined Chettle and Haughton in the composition of (4) 'The Orphan's Tragedy.' He was engaged in January 1599-1600 on (5) 'The Italian Tragedy of . . . ' [name wanting in the 'Diary']; in February 1599-1600 he wrote with Dekker and Haughton (6) 'The Spanish Moor's Tragedy,' which critics have sought to identify with 'Lust's Dominion,' printed in 1657 as a work of Marlowe; in March 1599-1600 he joined the same playwrights in composing a play called (7) 'The Seven Wise Masters.' Other plays to which he contributed in 1600 were: (8) 'The Golden Ass, and Cupid and Psyche,' written in conjunction with Dekker and Chettle; (9) 'The Blind Beggar of Bednal Green,' in which he was assisted by Chettle. In January 1600-1 Day and Haughton wrote (10) 'The Second Part of the Blind Beggar;' and (11) 'The Third Part,' by the same authors, was produced without delay. To 1601 also belong (12) 'The Conquest of the West Indies,' by Day, Wentworth Smith, and Haughton; (13) 'The Six Yeomen of the West,' by Day and Haughton; (14) 'Friar Rush and the Proud Woman of Antwerp,' by the same authors; (15) 'The Second Part of Tom Dough,' by the same authors. In 1602 Day wrote without assistance (16) 'The Bristol Tragedy,' which has been wrongly identified with the anonymous comedy published in 1605 under the title of 'The Fair Maid of Bristow;' he also joined Hathway and Wentworth Smith in writing (17) 'Merry as may be,' (18) 'The Black Dog of Newgate,' (19) 'The Second Part of the Black Dog' (January 1602-3), and (20) 'The Unfortunate General'

(January 1602-3); and with 'his fellow-poets' (of whom Hathway was one) he wrote in March 1602-3 a play called (21) 'The Boast of Billingsgate.' The 'Diary' also records that Day was employed with Chettle (seemingly in 1603 and earlier) to write or revise a play on the subject of (22) 'Shore's Wife.' Of these twenty-two plays, the titles of which are here given in modern orthography (as Henslowe's spelling is perplexingly erratic), only one has come down, namely, 'The Blind Beggar of Bednal Green,' printed in 1659 with the name of John Day on the title-page. In August 1610 there was entered on the Stationers' Registers (23) 'A Booke [probably a play] called the Madde Francks of Merry Moll of the Bankside, with her Walks in Man's Apparel, and to what Purpose. Written by John Day.' Nine years later another entry records (24) 'A Play called the Life and Death of Guy of Warwick, written by John Day and Thomas Dekkers,' which is probably not to be identified with the poor play published in 1661 under the title of 'Guy, Earl of Warwick, by B. J.' Day was again associated with Dekker in the composition of a play called (25) 'The Bellman of Paris,' to which reference is made in Sir Henry Herbert's 'Office-Book,' under date 30 July 1623: 'For the Prince's Players a French tragedy of the Bellman of Paris, written by Thomas Dekkers and John Day for the Company of the Red Bull.' In September 1623 the 'Office-Book' has another entry (26) relating to Day—'For a company of strangers a new comedy, Come See a Wonder, written by John Daye.' In the intervals of writing for the stage Day found time to compose a poem on (27) 'The Miracles of Christ.' The poem has perished, but there is extant an undated letter (first printed in the Shakespeare Society 'Papers') which he sent, with a copy of the poem, to an unnamed patron. Another relic has descended in the shape of some 'Acrostic Verses upon the name of his worthie friende Maister Thomas Dowton,' a successful actor, which were intended (it would seem) as a delicate appeal for pecuniary assistance. Henslowe constantly lent Day trifling sums of money, and it is to be feared that the poet was seldom free from financial difficulties. Few allusions to Day are to be found among his contemporaries. Ben Jonson, on the occasion of his memorable visit to Hawthornden in 1618-19, told William Drummond that 'Sharpham, Day, Dicker were all rogues,' and again 'That Markham (who added his "English Arcadia") was not of the number of the Faithful, i.e. Poets, but a base fellow. That such were Day and Middleton.' Twenty-one years later, in John Tatham's 'Fancies

Theater,' 1640, was published a wretched elegy 'On his loving friend M. John Day.' Tatham belonged to a younger generation, and his elegy cannot have been written much earlier than 1640.

The first of Day's plays in order of publication is 'The Ile of Gvls,' 1606, 4to, acted at the Black Friars by the Children of the Revels; reprinted in 1633. Probably the title was suggested by Nashe's lost play 'The Isle of Dogs.' Day drew his plot from Sir Philip Sidney's 'Arcadia,' and occasionally he borrows the very words of the romance. The 'Ile of Gvls' is a very attractive play, full of diverting situations and sparkling dialogue. In 1607 was published 'The Travailes of the three English Brothers, Sir Thomas, Sir Anthony, Mr. Robert Sherley.' Prefixed is a dedicatory epistle headed 'To honours fauourites, and the intire friends to the familie of the Sherleys, health,' and subscribed with the authors' names—John Day, William Rowley, and George Wilkins. It is a play of little merit; but the character of Zariph the Jew, which was unmistakably modelled on Shylock, is drawn with some vigour. Two of Day's plays were published in 1608: 'Law-Trickes, or Who would have thought it,' licensed for the press in March 1607-8; and 'Humour out of Breath,' licensed in April 1608. 'Law-Trickes' contains abundance of graceful and witty writing, nor are there wanting touches of quiet pathos. The interest is well sustained, and the *dénouement* skilfully contrived. There is a curious resemblance, too close to be accidental, between some passages of this play and passages of 'Pericles.' 'Humour out of Breath,' which is written mainly in rhyme, is a delightful comedy. The dialogue is vivacious and brilliant; it has the polish without the tiresomeness of euphuism. Day had evidently made a close study of Shakespeare's early comedies, and studied them with profit. No earlier edition than the 4to of 1641 is known to exist of 'The Parliament of Bees, with their proper Characters. Or A Bee-hive furnisht with twelve Honeycombes, as Pleasant as Profitable. Being an Allegoricall description of the actions of good and bad men in these our daies.' But in Gildon's edition of Langbaine's 'Dramatick Poets,' 1699, in Giles Jacob's 'Poetical Register,' 1719, and in Baker's 'Companion to the Play-house,' 1764, mention is made of a quarto of 1607. Charles Lamb, too, in his 'Extracts from the Garrick Plays' makes his quotations from 'The Parliament of Bees: Masque. By John Day. Printed 1607;' but there is no copy of the 1607 edition at present among the Garrick plays, and not improbably Lamb merely followed tradition in assigning

1607 as the date of the first edition. Gildon, Jacob, and Baker give only a bare list of Day's plays, and it is likely enough that they confused the date of the 'Bees' with that of the 'Three English Brothers,' just as Jacob confuses the two works in another particular, making Rowley and Wilkins to have had a hand in the 'Bees,' and leaving Day wholly responsible for the 'Three English Brothers.' Though the 1607 quarto, if it ever existed, has vanished, there is fortunately extant an early manuscript copy (*Lansdowne MS. 725*), which differs considerably from the printed copy. The title of the manuscript is 'An olde Manuscript conteyning the Parliament of Bees, found In a Hollow Tree In a garden at Hibla, in a strandge Language, And now faithfully Translated into Easie English Verse by

John Daye,
Cantabrig.

Ovidius mihi flavus Apollo
Poecula Castaliis plena ministret aquis.'

The manuscript gives the masque in its unrevised state, preserving many passages that were afterwards cancelled. Day revised his masque with the utmost care, making many abridgments, additions, and alterations. The labour was well spent, for the quaint old whimsical masque, in which all the characters are bees, is now polished to the last touch. 'The very air,' says Lamb, 'seems replete with humming and buzzing melodies. Surely bees were never so be-rhymed before.' There is no evidence to show whether the masque was acted. It is to be noticed that some of the 'characters' (or colloquies) in the 'Parliament of Bees' are found with slight alterations in Dekker's 'Wonder of a Kingdom,' licensed for the press in 1631 and printed in 1636, and others in 'The Noble Soldier,' published in 1634 as a work of S[amuel] R[owley] (though there is good reason for believing that it was largely written by Dekker). The explanation seems to be that Day had contributed to these two plays and merely reclaimed his own property. There is also extant an allegorical prose tract by Day, first printed in the collected edition of his 'Works,' 1881, from Sloane MS. 3150. It is entitled 'Peregrinatio Scholastica or Learneinges Pillgrimage Containeinge the straundge Adventurs and various entertainements he founde in his travels towards the shrine of Latria. Meliora speramus: Compose and divided into Morall Tractates.' From the dedicatory epistle to William Austin, Esq., it would appear to have been written late in life, for the author begs that his work 'may not finde the lesse wellcome in regard I boast not that

gandie spring of credit and youthfull florish of opinion as some other filde in the same rancke with me;' adding, 'The day may come when *Nos quoque florimus* may be there motto as well as myne.' It was suggested by Bolton Corney (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd series, ix. 387) that Day was the author of 'The Returne from Parnassus,' but the arguments that he adduced were of little value. It has also been suggested, by Mr. Edmund Gosse, that 'The Maid's Metamorphosis,' a pastoral comedy printed in 1600, may have been written by Day. Among the 'Alleyn Papers' are preserved some lines, in Day's handwriting, which belong to some lost historical play. Day's works were collected by the present writer in 1881 (seven parts, fcp. 4to) for private circulation.

[Introduction to Works of John Day, 1881; Henslowe's Diary; Alleyn Papers, 23-5; Warner's Catalogue of the Dulwich Collection, 21-3.] A. H. B.

DAY, JOHN (1566-1628), divine, son of John Day [q. v.], the printer, was born 'near or over Aldersgate,' London, in 1566. He became a commoner of St. Alban Hall, Oxford, in 1582, and was elected a fellow of Oriel College in 1588, being then a bachelor of arts. He afterwards took the degrees of M.A. and B.D., entered into holy orders, and gained the reputation of being 'the most frequent and noted preacher in the university.' In the beginning of the reign of James I he travelled for three years on the continent, where his attachment to the doctrines of Calvinism was strengthened. After his return he was appointed in January 1608-9 vicar of St. Mary's, Oxford, but missing the provostship of his college on the resignation of William Lewis in 1621, he left his fellowship and vicarage in the following year, and was presented by Sir William Soame to the rectory of Little Thurlow, Suffolk, where he died on 10 Jan. 1627-8. He was buried in his church, where a monument to his memory, with a Latin epitaph, was placed by his brother Lionel 'bene sexagenarius,' who describes himself as the sole survivor of twenty-six brothers and sisters. Wood says that Day 'was a person of great reading, and was admirably well vers'd in the fathers, schoolmen, and councils. He was also a plain man, a primitive christian, and wholly composed, as 'twere, to do good in his function.'

He published several detached English sermons and 'Conciones ad Clerum,' and also wrote: 1. 'Commentarii in octo libros Aristotelis de Auscultatione Physica,' 1589. Manuscript in Dr. Rawlinson's collection in the Bodleian Library. 2. 'Day's Dyall, or

his Twelve Howres, that is, twelve severall Lectures by way of Catechisme, as they were delivered by him in the Chappel of Oriell Colledge, Oxford, 1614, 4to. These lectures, which contain a great deal of learning and instruction, are written in a quaint style. Several translations in verse, from Greek and Latin writers, are introduced. 3. 'Day's Festivals, or Twelve of his Sermons,' Oxford, 1615, 4to. After the sixth sermon he has added 'Sacred Fragments out of the bookes of the best of our Protestant writers' on 'The Sacraments in generall' and 'The Sacrament of the Supper in particular.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 412-14; Addit. MS. 19103, ff. 270 *b*, 271, 273; Granger's Letters, p. 129.] T. C.

DAY, MATTHEW, D.D. (*d.* 1663), classical scholar, son of Matthew Day, alderman and five times mayor of Windsor, was born in that town and educated at Eton, whence he was elected to King's College, Cambridge, in 1630. He took his degrees in arts (B.A. 1633; M.A. 1637), and was presented by Eton College to the rectory of Everdon, Northamptonshire. On being ejected by the parliamentary visitors in 1644, he kept a private school at Windsor. Subsequently he was chosen by the Rev. Abraham Colfe [q. v.], founder of the free school at Lewisham, Kent, to be its first master. He appears to have regained possession of the rectory of Everdon at the Restoration, but he resigned it soon afterwards (KENNETT, *Register and Chronicle*, p. 376; BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, i. 60). On 17 Aug. 1660 he was presented by Charles II to the vicarage of Staines, Middlesex, and on the 25th of that month he was collated by the Bishop of London to the prebend of Neasdon in the church of St. Paul. He graduated D.D. at Cambridge, *per literas regias*, in 1661. He died on 2 Sept. 1663, and was buried in the parish church of Windsor.

He published 'Παρακεβολαι, sive Excerpta in sex priores Homeri Iliados libros,' Lond. 1652, 12mo.

[Ashmole's Berkshire, iii. 71; Harwood's *Alumni Eton.* p. 231; Addit. MS. 5816, f. 126; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 186, 734; Le Neve's *Pasti* (Hardy), ii. 416; information from the Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.] T. C.

DAY, DAYE, or D'AJE, RICHARD (1552-1607?), printer, translator, and divine, son of John Day [q. v.], printer, was born at Aldersgate, in London, 21 Dec. 1552. He was educated at Eton (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton.* 1797, p. 184), and having been elected to King's College, Cambridge, was admitted a scholar there 24 Aug. 1571. He matricu-

lated in the following November, was admitted a fellow 24 Aug. 1574, and proceeded B.A. 1575. Herbert says he was M.A., but there is no record of the fact (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 476). His first literary production consisted of some verses prefixed to the edition of Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments' printed by his father in 1576. Day gave up his fellowship shortly after Michaelmas 1576, and having been made free of the Stationers' Company, probably by his father's copy, was sworn and admitted to the livery 30 June 1578 (ARBER, *Transcript*, ii. 865). The first book licensed to him was on 28 May 1578, for 'Christ Jesus Triumphant,' by John Foxe, translated and published by himself, and again in 1579, 'at Aldersgate beneath St. Martines.' This edition is dedicated to Mr. Richard Killigrew. The dedication of one of 1607 to Lord Howard is signed D'Aije, which has given rise to the supposition that the family was of foreign origin. In 1578 he brought out, with a new preface, 'A Booke of Christian Prayers, collected out of the Ancient Writers,' commonly known as 'Queen Elizabeth's Prayer Book,' printed by his father, who is believed to have been the compiler of the first edition of 1569, from which the second differs so materially as to form a new work. The charming woodcut borders and illustrations are finer and more varied in the 1578 edition. It was reprinted in 1581, 1590, 1608, and subsequently, and was included by W. K. Clay in 'Private Prayers put forth by authority during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth' (Parker Society, 1851). 'Antwerpe's Unitye,' the proclamation of William of Orange, was translated and printed by him in 1579. He contributed a brief preface to 'De fide, ejusque ortu Explicatio P. Baronis Stempani,' printed by him 'in Occident. Cœmeterio D. Pauli sub Arbore,' 1580, with his device of three lilies on a stalk in the midst of thorns, and the motto 'Sicut lilium inter spinas.' In this book the differences between the letters i and j, u and v, are observed throughout as in modern use. The last book printed by him was 'The First Part of the Key of Philosophie, by Theophrastus Paracelsus,' 1580, 'to be sold at the long shop at the west ende of Paules,' his father's house, which was used jointly by the son. He only printed four or five books, and parted with his apprenticeship in 1581. Between that date and 1604 a number of books have the imprint 'by the assignes of Rich. Daye.' In 1581 he edited, with a preface, 'The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarches, Englished by A[ntony] G[ilby];' which has been frequently reprinted down to the present century.

On 26 Aug. 1577 a license was granted to John Day and Richard, his son, during their lives and that of the longest liver, for the 'Psalmes in Meeter' and 'A B C with the lyttle Catechisme.' John Day died 23 July 1584, and pirated editions of these privileged books were issued. Hence the Star-chamber case of R. Day and his assigns v. T. Dunn, R. Robinson, and others, Michaelmas term, 1585 (ARBER, ii. 21, 790-3).

He took orders and was appointed to the vicarage of Reigate 29 May 1583, and resigned in 1584 (MANNING and BRAY, *Surrey*, i. 323). The date of his death is not known, but it must have happened some time after 1607.

[Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), i. 680-3; the same (Dibdin), iv. 178-82; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 530; *Gent. Mag.* November 1832; *Timperley's Cyclopædia*, 1842, pp. 363, 384; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* viii. 673; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 83; *Townsend's Life of Foxe*; *Cat. of the English Books in the British Museum* printed to 1640, 1884, 3 vols.] H. R. T.

DAY, STEPHEN (1611-1668), printer.
[See DAYE.]

DAY, THOMAS (1748-1789), author of 'Sandford and Merton,' was born 22 June 1748 in Wellesloe Square, London. His father was collector of customs in the port of London, and had an estate of 1,200*l.* a year at Bear Hill, near Wargrave, Berkshire. He died suddenly in July 1749, leaving the estate to his son, with a jointure of 300*l.* a year to his widow, Jane, daughter of Samuel Bonham. Mrs. Day removed to Stoke Newington after his death. In 1755 she married Thomas Phillips of the custom-house. The stepfather was a troublesome busybody, and behaved unkindly to Day. The mother was affectionate and took great pains with her son's education, and especially with his physical training. After her second marriage she settled at Bear Hill, when the boy was left at a school in Stoke Newington till he could enter the Charterhouse. Here he already showed character, giving away his pocket-money to the poor, and being distinguished for his kindness to animals. He was a good boxer, and fought William Seward of the 'Anecdotes,' when, on finding that his antagonist had no chance, he immediately shook hands. From the Charterhouse Day went (in his sixteenth year) to Corpus Christi College, Oxford. He resided three years, lived sparingly, drank water, and studied philosophy, but left without a degree. He became intimate with Sir William Jones, then at University College, and with James Bicknell,

afterwards a barrister. During an Oxford vacation he formed an intimacy with Richard Lovell Edgeworth [q. v.], who had also been at Corpus, and was now settled at Hare Hatch, near Bear Hill. The two friends had daily discussions upon philosophical points. Rousseau's 'Nouvelle Héloïse,' 'Contrat Social,' and 'Émile' appeared in 1761-2, and were now exciting the intellects of Europe. Day became an ardent adherent of the school which denounced corruption and endeavoured to return to the simplicity of nature. He calls Rousseau 'the first of humankind,' and his friend Edgeworth brought up his own eldest son upon the principles expounded in 'Émile.' On 12 Feb. 1765 Day was admitted a student of the Middle Temple. He studied law and was called to the bar 14 May 1775, but never sought practice. 'Day,' said Jones one day, 'kill that spider!' 'No,' said Day, 'I don't know that I have a right. Suppose that a superior being said to a companion, "Kill that lawyer," how should you like it? And a lawyer is more noxious to most people than a spider.' Day was fond of walking tours, in which he made friends with people of all classes.

Upon coming of age, he raised his mother's allowance to 400*l.* and settled the sum upon her and his stepfather for their lives. He had already suffered a disappointment in love. He had travelled in the west of England to look for a wife, and had addressed some verses to a lady whom he met at Shaftesbury, suggesting, without result, that she should live unnoticed with him 'sequestered in some secret grove.' Another poem commemorates an attachment to the sister of his friend Edgeworth, formed during a visit to Ireland in 1768. They discovered by the next winter that a fine lady would not suit a rough philosopher, who objected on principle to combing his hair, though he was fond of washing. He therefore resolved to take measures for securing a wife upon philosophical principles. He went with his friend Bicknell to an orphan asylum at Shrewsbury, and chose a flaxen-haired beauty of twelve, whom he called Sabrina Sidney (the last name from Algernon Sidney). From the Foundling Hospital in London he selected a brunette whom he called Lucretia. He undertook to choose one of these girls for his wife, or to give her a marriage portion if he changed his mind, and to apprentice the other and maintain her till she married or became independent. They were to be educated on the severest principles to acquire strength of mind and body. He went to Avignon with them, where (according to Miss Seward) they gave him much trouble by their tempers and igno-

rance of the language. They quarrelled; he nursed them through the small-pox and saved their lives in a boat accident on the Rhône. A letter, however, from Day himself at Avignon to Edgeworth (R. L. EDGEWORTH, i. 220), giving a very favourable account of their temper and his contentment with the experiment, throws a doubt upon these stories. On his return Lucretia, being 'invincibly stupid,' was placed with a milliner, where she did well and ultimately married a 'respectable linendraper.' He left Sabrina with Bicknell's mother while he settled his affairs at home, and in the spring of 1770 brought her (then aged thirteen) with him to Lichfield. Edgeworth had there introduced him to the circle of which Erasmus Darwin [q. v.] was the great literary light.

He took a house at Stow Hill, near Lichfield, and tried experiments upon Sabrina. As she screamed when he fired pistols (only loaded with imaginary ball) at her petticoats, and started when he dropped melted sealing wax on her arms, he judged her to fall below the right standard of stoicism. She betrayed secrets meant to test her reticence, and cared little for books or science. These stories again rest upon the very doubtful authority of Miss Seward. After a year Day placed Sabrina in a boarding school at Sutton-Coldfield, for the sensible reason, according to Edgeworth, that her age made it undesirable that she should continue to live with him 'without a protectress' (EDGEWORTH, i. 240). Day now became attentive to Honora Sneyd, the object of Major André's early attachment. Honora would not consent to his proposed plan of complete seclusion, and he turned to her sister Elizabeth. Both ladies objected to the want of refinement due to his philosophical prejudice against the corruptions of a luxurious society. Day's love induced him to compromise with his principles, and he went to Paris with Edgeworth, where they saw Rousseau. They passed the winter at Lyons, where Day studied dancing and fencing to fit himself for Elizabeth Sneyd. Edgeworth describes him reading a book with his legs screwed up between two boards in the vain hope of straightening them. It is said that the poor of Lyons had received so much from him that when he left they held a meeting and requested him to leave money to supply their wants during his absence. He returned to Lichfield with his new accomplishments, but Elizabeth Sneyd unkindly declared that she preferred the 'blackguard' (as he had called himself before) to the 'fine gentleman.' Sabrina had now developed into a charming young lady, and Day again turned to her, until some tri-

fling deviation from his system convinced him that she wanted strength of mind (EDGEWORTH, i. 334). She afterwards lived with a lady in the country, retained her respect for Day, and finally, with his reluctant consent, married Bicknell, then a fairly prosperous barrister. Day paid the promised portion of 500*l.*, and on Bicknell's death three years later allowed the widow 30*l.* a year. She became the housekeeper of Dr. Charles Burney, the Greek scholar [q. v.] Honora and Elizabeth Sneyd became the second and third wives of his friend Edgeworth. Day now took up his residence in London. He made some continental tours, and he became an author. His first publication was 'The Dying Negro,' a poem of which Bicknell had suggested the plan. The third edition was dedicated to Rousseau, and denounces the inconsistency of the American patriots in maintaining slavery. Two later poems are devoted to a denunciation of the American war. Day advocated the same principles in prose, denouncing American slavery in some 'Reflections on the Present State of England and the Independence of America.' Meanwhile he had been attracted by a Miss Esther Milnes of Wakefield, who was known to his friends, especially to Dr. Small, one of the Lichfield set, and was a woman of considerable culture, who had herself written juvenile poems, and appreciated Day's writings. He was deterred from offering himself by her possession of a fortune and his consequent doubt of her willingness to submit to his conditions. She loved him, however, devotedly; Small encouraged him to come forward, and after two years they came to an understanding. She was to live as ascetically as he wished. At his desire her fortune was placed beyond his control, that she might retreat from the experiment if it proved too painful, and they were married at Bath 7 Aug. 1778.

They passed the winter at Hampstead, where Edgeworth found Mrs. Day exemplifying her husband's principles by walking upon the heath in the snow, and so successfully curing her supposed delicacy. In 1779 Day bought a house at Abridge in Essex. Mrs. Day was allowed no servants, and had to give up her harpsichord. 'We have no right to luxuries,' said Day, 'while the poor want bread.' He studied architecture, and astonished the builder by having a wall made first and windows knocked out afterwards. He took an ardent part in the politics of the day, denouncing sinecures, and delivering addresses which were published by the Constitutional Society. He declined, however, to put himself forward for a seat in parliament, preferring to take Cincinnatus for his

model. The reformers failed, the society dissolved, and Day gave up politics. In 1781 the Days left Abridge, and settled at Anningsley, near Ottershaw in Surrey, in a region of wide open heaths. Here he took up farming energetically, lived simply without a carriage, saw no society, and spent his income upon improving his estate. He lost money by his farm, but was consoled by the employment given to the poor. He declined invitations to take part in political agitation, preferring his schemes of moral and social reform, and approving of Pitt's administration. He studied mechanics, chemistry, and physic, became a good lawyer, and wrote 'Sandford and Merton' to set forth his ideal of manliness. It was originally meant for a short story, to be inserted in the Edgeworths' 'Harry and Lucy.' Both he and his wife devoted themselves to the care of the labourers, often asking them to his house and giving them religious instruction. He had become convinced of the mischief of thoughtless generosity, and affected to be less charitable than he really was. His letters (R. L. EDGEWORTH, ii. 70-84) show strong sense upon this question. His seclusion gave him the reputation of a cynical misanthrope; but he gave away nearly his whole fortune (SEWARD, *Letters*, ii. 330). The farmers generally disliked him, but Samuel Cobbett, a farmer near Chobham, possessed of unusual cultivation as well as practical knowledge, became his special friend. His stepfather died in 1782, and his mother still occupied the house at Bear Hill, where he often visited her. On 28 Sept. 1789 he started to see her and his wife, then at Bear Hill, on an unbroken colt, in conformity with one of his pet theories, that kindness would control any animal. The colt shied near Wargrave, and threw Day upon his head. He died in an hour, and was buried at Wargrave. His wife died two years afterwards of a broken heart, and was buried by his side.

Edgeworth calls Day the 'most virtuous human being' he had ever known. His friend and biographer Keir speaks with equal warmth. His amusing eccentricities were indeed only the symptom of a real nobility of character, too deeply in earnest to submit to the ordinary compromises of society. 'Sandford and Merton' is still among the best children's books in the language, in spite of all its quaint didacticism, because it succeeds in forcibly expressing his high sense of manliness, independence, and sterling qualities of character. The influence of Rousseau's 'Emile' is sufficiently obvious, but is modified by Day's sturdy British morality.

Wright of Derby painted a full-length

portrait of Day, meditating in a thunderstorm, leaning against a column inscribed with Hampden's name, and reading one of the patriot's orations by a flash of lightning, which 'plays in his hair' (SEWARD, *Darwin*, 20). An engraving, without the accessories, is in Edgeworth's 'Memoirs' (i. 345).

Day's books are: 1. 'The Dying Negro,' 1773. 2. 'The Devoted Legions,' 1776. 3. 'The Desolation of America,' 1777. 4. Two speeches at meetings of the counties of Essex and Cambridge, on 25 March and 25 April 1780, published by the Society for Constitutional Information. 5. 'Reflections on the Present State of England and the Independence of America,' 1782. 6. 'Letters of Marius; or Reflections upon the Peace, the East India Bill, and the Present Crisis,' 1784. 7. 'Fragments of Original Letters on the Slavery of the Negroes' (written in 1776), 1784. 8. 'Dialogue between a Justice of the Peace and a Farmer,' 1785. The last four were also issued as four tracts, 1785. 9. 'Letter to Arthur Young on the Bill to prevent the Exportation of Wool,' 1788. 10. 'History of Sandford and Merton,' vol. i. 1783, vol. ii. 1787, vol. iii. 1789. 11. 'History of Little Jack,' in Stockdale's 'Children's Miscellany,' and separately in 1788. An anonymous 'Ode for the New Year,' 1776, appears also to be Day's.

'Select Miscellaneous Productions of Mrs. Day and Thomas Day in verse and prose, edited by Thomas Lowndes,' 1805, contains Mrs. Day's juvenile poetry, and a few letters and short pieces, to which Lowndes added some of his own, solely, as he is careful to say, to 'increase the size of the work.'

[Account of Life and Writings of Thomas Day, by James Keir, 1791; Anna Seward's Erasmus Darwin (1804), 17-54; Memoirs of R. L. Edgeworth, 1821; Blackman's Life of Day, 1862.] L. S.

DAY, WILLIAM (1529-1596), bishop of Winchester, the younger brother of George Day, bishop of Chichester [q. v.], was the son of Richard Day of Newport, Shropshire. He was born in 1529, his elder brother having been chosen public orator of the university of Cambridge the previous year. From his brother's position as provost of King's College the younger Day naturally was sent for education to Eton College, whence he proceeded to King's College, where he was admitted scholar in his sixteenth year, 14 Aug. 1545, and fellow 15 Aug. 1548. He took the degree of B.A. in 1549, and of M.A. in 1553. He appears to have embraced the doctrines of the reformation at an early age, which caused a serious breach between him and his brother.

Strype records that while still a scholar of the college he made application to his brother for 'a little money to buy him some books and other necessaries he stood in need of at that time. The request was sharply refused on the ground that he held it not fit to relieve those that were not of the true church' (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, bk. ii. ch. xx. p. 232). A tacit acquiescence in the dominant faith appears to have enabled him to retain his fellowship during Queen Mary's reign, and on the visitation of the university under Cardinal Pole's authority in 1556-7, his brother having died in the previous August, on the eve of the Epiphany, 5 Jan., he appears to have entertained 'all the thirteen seniors' at dinner in his chamber at King's College, and to have filled the part of 'Christmas king' (LAMB, *Original Documents*, p. 197). The next year he served the office of proctor, and the following year seems to have resigned his fellowship. His theological bias would be a necessary bar to his taking holy orders till the change of religion consequent on the accession of Elizabeth. He was ordained deacon by Grindal, then bishop of London, four months after the commencement of the new reign, 24 March 1559, and priest by Davies, bishop of St. Asaph, acting for Grindal, in 1560 (STRYPE, *Grindal*, pp. 55, 58). Day's fortunes were now in the ascendant, and preferments were rapidly heaped upon him. In the same year he was made fellow of Eton, and was appointed by royal letters patent, dated 6 Oct. 1560, to the prebend of Ampleforth in York Minster, and a few months later, 1 Jan. 1561, received the archdeaconry of Nottingham (RYMER, xv. 563). At the close of the following year he was nominated by the queen to the provostship of Eton, vacant by the death of Dr. Bill [q. v.], who had held the office, together with the deanery of Westminster. Provost Bill had died 15 July 1561. A week later the fellows who generally favoured the old religion 'boldly disregarding the queen's prerogative,' elected Richard Bruerne [q. v.] to the provostship, although he had been compelled to resign his professorship at Oxford on the charge of gross immorality, and his sympathies were known to be largely in favour of Romish doctrines. He was forced to resign, and Parker sent in to the queen three names, including that of Nowell, for the vacant post. Cecil desired a wider field of choice, and applied to Grindal, who furnished him with no less than fourteen names, designating as specially worthy of the office four married men, of whom again Nowell was one, and five celibates, including Cheyney, afterwards bishop of Gloucester [q. v.], Calhill [q. v.], and Day himself. The queen's choice fell on Day, who was elected by the

fellows 18 Oct. 1561, and formally admitted 5 Jan. 1562. If his celibacy had influenced the royal choice, Day lost little time in depriving himself of this merit by his marriage with Elizabeth, one of the five daughters of Bishop Barlow of Chichester [q. v.], all of whom had bishops for their husbands. In 1562 he took the degree of B.D., and in January of the following year he preached the Latin sermon at the opening of convocation on 1 Pet. v. 2 'in a fine style.' The occasion was a very important one. It was the first convocation held since the accession of the queen had restored the reformed religion to its former place. Day at once ranged himself on the side of the puritan and Calvinistic minority, giving a decided support to the violent and revolutionary measures proposed, which, if carried into effect, would have destroyed the claims of the church of England to be regarded as a portion of the catholic church. In company with Nowell, Sampson, and other ultra-protestants, Day signed the memorial for the abolition of saints' days and holidays, and the prohibition of the sign of the cross in baptism, the chanting of the psalms and the employment of organs, the wearing of the cope and surplice, and every other distinctly ministerial habit; while kneeling at the holy communion was left optional with the worshipper, and nearly every primitive custom of the church was discarded (STRYPE, *Parker*, I. i. 240; *Annals*, I. i. 472, 500-4). He was also among those who signed the 'Petition for Discipline,' which proposed the removal of the questions and answers in the baptismal service, and demanded that all communicants should at the time of communion express their 'detestation and renunciation of the idolatrous mass' (*ib.* 508-12). Day's puritanical spirit was displayed during the first year of his provostship in the destruction of all traces of the unreformed faith in the chapel of Eton College. He broke down the images and plastered up the niches in which they had stood, pulled down a tabernacle in the body of the church, whitewashed the pictured walls, and demolished the rood-screen, the size and magnificence of which may be gathered from the fact that its destruction occupied three weeks. He is charged also with having alienated or surrendered some of the college plate, and reduced the number of chaplains from six to four (*Audit Book of Eton College*, 1569-70; LYTE, *Hist. of Eton College*, p. 174). In 1563 Day got into trouble with De Foix, the French ambassador, who, being placed under some show of restraint in retaliation for the French king's similar treatment of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, had had rooms assigned to him in Eton College. De

Foix resented the strictness of college discipline, and when on 30 Dec. the keys were refused him for the exit of a couple of guests after the closing of the gates, he burst into the provost's chamber sword in hand and required their instant surrender. This demand Day found it politic to comply with, contenting himself with making a formal complaint to Cecil of this outrageous conduct and other annoyances entailed on him by the dissolute behaviour of the ambassador's retinue, of whose misdeeds a long and revolting catalogue is given in the 'State Papers.' De Foix was ordered to change his quarters (STRYPE, *Annals*, i. ii. 94-7; *State Papers*, Foreign, Eliz. lxvii. 3; LYTE, 176-80). Fresh preferments testified to the continued goodwill of the court and Day's favour with the queen. In 1563 he was appointed canon of Windsor. In 1565 he was chosen one of the Lent preachers before the queen (STRYPE, *Parker*, iii. 135), and in June 1572 he was appointed dean of the Chapel Royal, and in the same year he added to his other preferments the deanery of Windsor (RYMER, xv. 708), which he held with his provostship until he was advanced to the episcopate, retaining also to the same date the rich living of Hambleden, Buckinghamshire. He also in 1584 was elected registrar of the order of the Garter, having for several years fulfilled the duties of the office without formal admission. His minor preferments received their last addition by his collation on 2 Nov. 1587 to the chancellorship of St. Paul's Cathedral by the prerogative of Archbishop Whitgift. When convocation met in 1580, three learned divines were selected by the bishops as qualified for the office of prolocutor, of whom Day was the one ultimately chosen (HELYN, *Hist. of Presbyt.* bk. vii. ch. 21). In that same year he was one of the 'able protestant divines' appointed to dispute publicly with Edmund Campion [q. v.], the jesuit, in the chapel of the Tower shortly before his execution (STRYPE, *Annals*, ii. ii. 361), an office which in 1582 was extended to jesuits and Romish priests generally (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, i. 198). As dean of Windsor he prohibited the public catechising of children in some of the churches of which he was ordinary, an exercise of authority which met with the disapprobation of Burghley (*Calendar of State Papers*, 1 July 1584). He held the provostship of Eton for thirty-four years, his vice-provost at one time being his brother-in-law, William Wickham, who had married Mrs. Day's sister, Antonina, one of the five daughters of Bishop Barlow, his immediate predecessor in the see of Winchester. Day's freedom from ecclesiastical prejudice is shown by his frequently selecting laymen as head-

masters of the school. The scholarship and discipline of the college maintained its high reputation during his rule, which seems to have united firmness and gravity with kindness. Harington, who was a scholar at Eton in his time, calls him 'our good old provost,' and describes him as 'a man of good nature, affable, and courteous, and at his table and in other conversation pleasant, yet always sufficiently containing his gravity' (*State of the Church*, p. 69). The same writer adds 'that he had a good and familiar fashion of preaching . . . apt to edify and easy to remember' (*ib.*) A man who had filled so many high ecclesiastical dignities, and was 'noted for learning and piety,' was a natural candidate for the episcopate; but though repeatedly recommended for vacant sees his attainment of a bishopric was deferred to the closing months of his life. He had been recommended by Dr. Overton as his father-in-law's successor in the see of Chichester, as the best fitted to resist the encroachments of the Romish church, 'since everywhere all was in a manner full of papists and popism' (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 537), and in 1570, on Grindal's elevation to the archbishopric of York, he had been named for London by Parker himself, who wrote of him to Cecil as 'in all respects the meekest for that room' (*ib.* i. 537, ii. 6), and his claims were again urged by Whitgift in 1584, when many sees were waiting for occupants (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, i. 327). The long-looked-for elevation came at last, and on the death of his brother-in-law, Wickham, after less than three months' tenure of the dignity, Day was appointed to the see of Winchester, being elected 3 Nov. 1595, and consecrated at Lambeth by Whitgift 25 Jan. 1596. Day's episcopate did not much exceed in length that of his predecessor. He died 20 Sept. of the same year, eight months after his consecration. He only assisted at one episcopal consecration, that of Thomas Bilson [q. v.], afterwards his successor, to the see of Worcester 13 June 1596. From his will, dated 11 Sept. 1596, we learn that by his wife, Elizabeth Barlow, who survived him, he left two sons, William and Richard, and four daughters, Susan Cox, Rachel Barker, Elizabeth, and a Mrs. Ridley, whose christian name is not specified.

Day's contributions to literature were of the scantiest. The following are enumerated in Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantab.:' 1. 'Latin Verses in the University Collection on the Restitution of Bucer and Fagius,' 1560. 2. 'Conference with Campion.' 3. 'Sermons on 1 Cor. xvi. 12, 13, publicly preached in York Minster' (in *Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS.*)

4. 'Manuscript Notes of two Sermons at St. Paul's Cross,' Tanner MS. 50, ff. 39, 50.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 219, 548; Strype's *Annals, Cranmer, Parker, Grindal, Whitgift, Aylmer; Le Neve's Fasti*, ii. 361, iii. 18, 152, 169, 343, 374, 396, 618; Rymer, xv. 543, 563, 708; Harington's *Nugæ Antiquæ*, i. 76; State Papers, Dom. 1584, Foreign 1564; Lyte's *History of Eton College*, 173-86; *Zurich Letters*, ii. 263, 270.] E. V.

DAY, WILLIAM (*n.* 1666), divine, brother of Matthew Day, D.D. [q. v.], was a native of Windsor, and received his education at Eton, whence he was elected in 1624 to King's College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow (B.A. 1628-9, M.A. 1632). In 1635 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford, and in 1637 he was presented by Eton College to the vicarage of Mapledurham, Oxfordshire. He complied with all the changes of government from 1637 to the Restoration, when he also found means to keep his vicarage, and was, moreover, made divinity reader in his majesty's chapel of St. George in Windsor Castle.

He published: 1. 'An Exposition of the Book of the Prophet Isaiah,' Lond. 1654, fol. 2. 'A Paraphrase and Commentary upon the Epistle of St. Paul to the Romans,' Lond. 1666, fol.

[Harwood's *Alumni Eton*. 225; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 479; *Addit. MS.* 5816, f. 103; information from the Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.] T. C.

DAYE, STEPHEN (1610 ?-1668), first printer in New England, was born about 1610 in London, where he served his apprenticeship. There is no proof in support of the assertion that he was descended from the printer John Day [q. v.] In 1638 the Rev. Joseph Glover, rector of Sutton, Surrey, who had interested himself in the young settlement of Massachusetts, procured a printing-press and engaged Day with three pressmen to go with him to America. The press and materials, paper, &c., were the property of Glover, who died on the voyage, and whose widow married the Rev. Henry Dunster, the first president of Harvard College. The press was set up in Dunster's house in March 1639 (*J. WINTHROP, History*, i. 348), and the first production was a broadside, 'The Freeman's Oath,' followed by an 'Almanack.' The next was the first book ever printed in the British-American colonies, 'The whole Booke of Psalmes, faithfully translated into English Metre, imprinted 1640,' 8vo.

As early as 1636 some of the New England ministers had begun to prepare a metrical

version of the Psalms, which was finally got ready for the press by Rich. Mather, Thomas Weld, and John Eliot. The type was a new found, and the press work is creditable, but the punctuation and division of the letters are deplorable, and the misprints are innumerable. A second edition, somewhat amended, appeared in 1647. Dunster and Richard Lyon were appointed to revise the Psalms, and another edition was printed in 1650 by Daye's successor, Samuel Green. In the latter form the Psalms became the version in general use, and their popularity extended to England, where the first edition was printed by John Blayne in 1652. In 1758 the Rev. Thomas Prince published an improved edition, to which he added a collection of hymns. Dr. N. B. Shurtleff brought out in 1862 a limited edition, 'A literal reprint of the Bay Psalm Book, being the earliest New England version of the Psalms,' Cambridge [U.S.], 8vo. A copy of the original edition of the Bay Psalm Book (1640), as the first book printed in what is now the United States, is among the choicest *libri desiderati* of the American collector. The late Henry Stevens gives an amusing description of his purchase of the copy now in the Lenox Library (*Recollections of Mr. James Lenox*, 1886, pp. 55-63). There are two copies in the Prince collection in the Boston Public Library, one in the Bodleian, but not one in the British Museum, where, however, may be seen the second edition (1647), of which only one other copy is known.

In 1641 Daye had a grant of three hundred acres of land, of which he did not obtain possession until about 1657, and in 1642 he is described as owning several lots at Cambridge. He continued to print until the close of 1648 or commencement of 1649, when the press was put under the management of Stephen Green. His last book was Samuel Danforth's *Almanack*, brought out in 1649. He only printed about fourteen pieces, including single sheets and pamphlets. His name is not to be found on any imprint. His wages were low, he was in debt, he was merely a hired workman, and seems to have given but little satisfaction to President Dunster, who really conducted the business. He therefore resigned his employment and became a locksmith. In 1656 he unsuccessfully brought an action against Dunster with respect to his labours in connection with the press. He died at Cambridge, Mass., 22 Dec. 1668, aged about 58.

His wife Rebecca died 17 Oct. in the same year. An almanack of 1647 bears the imprint 'Cambridge, printed by Matthew Daye,' son of Stephen Daye (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings*, iii. 154).

[I. Thomas's *Hist. of Printing in America*, Albany, 1874, i. 42-9, 383; Governor John Winthrop's *Hist. of New England (1630-49)*, Boston, 1853, i. 348, ii. 194; *Life and Letters of John Winthrop*, by R. C. Winthrop, Boston, 1867, ii. 165, 238; Cotton's Editions of the Bibles in English, 1852; J. L. Sibley's *Biogr. Sketches of Graduates of Harvard, Cambr. 1873*, i. 209; The Prince Library, catalogue of the books and manuscripts now in the Boston Public Lib. 1870, pp. 6-7; Justin Winsor's *Memorial Hist. of Boston*, 1882, i. 455-6.]

H. R. T.

DAYES, EDWARD (1763-1804), water-colour painter and engraver in mezzotint, was born in 1763. He studied under William Pether, and began to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1786, sending views of Waltham and Canterbury; in the three following years he exhibited miniatures as well as landscapes. He continued to exhibit there regularly till the year of his death, contributing in all sixty-four works. He also was an exhibitor at the Society of Artists. In 1798 he began to send classic and scriptural subjects, such as 'The Fall of the Angels' (1798), 'John preaching in the Wilderness' (1799), the 'Triumph of Beauty' (1800), and 'Elisha causing Iron to swim' (1801). Many of his drawings were crowded with figures, which he drew with grace and spirit; among these were two views of the interior of St. Paul's on the occasion of the thanksgiving for the king's recovery in 1789, 'The Trial of Warren Hastings in Westminster Abbey,' and 'Buckingham House, St. James's Park' (1780), now in the South Kensington Museum. All these have been engraved. He drew much from nature in various parts of England, including the lake country and Wales, and his cleverly executed sketches in grey tints show much feeling for nature, and entitle him to a place among the precursors of the English school of water-colour. He was the master of Girtin, and his influence is perceptible in the early drawings of Turner. He was draughtsman to the Duke of York. He died by his own hand at the end of May 1804. In the South Kensington Museum he is represented by a fine view of Ely Cathedral (1792), and views of Windermere and Keswick Lake, all of which are remarkable (having regard to the time at which they were painted) for their luminous skies and aerial perspective.

He engraved at least four plates in mezzotint, one after Morland, another after J. R. Smith, and two humorous scenes called 'Rustic Courtship' and 'Polite Courtship.' He wrote an 'Excursion through Derbyshire and Yorkshire,' 'Essays on Painting; Instructions for Drawing and Colouring Landscapes,' and 'Professional Sketches of Modern Artists.'

After his death his works were collected and edited by E. W. Bradley, and published for the benefit of his widow in 1805.

His wife painted miniatures and exhibited four works at the Royal Academy between 1797 and 1800.

[Redgrave's *Dict.*; Edwards's *Anecdotes*; Royal Academy Catalogues.] C. M.

DAYROLLES, SOLOMON (*d.* 1786), diplomatist, nephew and heir of James Dayrolles, king's resident for some time at Geneva, and from 1717 to 1739 at the Hague, who died on 2 Jan. 1739, was the godson of Lord Chesterfield, the wit and politician, through whose friendship the young official obtained speedy advancement in his profession. He began his diplomatic career under James, first earl of Waldegrave, then ambassador at Vienna, and when that peer was transferred to the same position at Versailles, the active Lord Chesterfield endeavoured to obtain the appointment of secretary to the embassy for his protégé, but in this he was frustrated by superior influence. Dayrolles was sworn as gentleman of the privy chamber to George II on 27 Feb. 1740, and retained his place in the court of George III. With the old king he quickly became a personal favourite, and was duly rewarded for his good qualities by the post of master of the revels (12 April 1744). He was secretary to Lord Chesterfield during that peer's second embassy to the Hague (1745), and when his patron somewhat later in the year entered upon his duties as lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Dayrolles accompanied him in the same capacity, and was nominated by him gentleman usher of the black rod (2 Sept. 1745), a sinecure to which he was entitled, as the donor ingeniously said, by the excessive darkness of his complexion. Through the personal liking of the king, and Chesterfield's credit with Pelham, the place of king's resident at the Hague was bestowed on Dayrolles on 12 May 1747. There he continued for four years, when he was promoted to a similar office at Brussels, a position which he held until August 1757. On his uncle's death in 1739 he inherited considerable wealth, and in that year he purchased from Sir Richard Child, earl of Tilney, the estate of Henley Park, in the parish of Ash, near Guildford, which remained his property until 1785. In March 1786 he died, and in the same year his library was sold. Horace Walpole, with his usual spitefulness, said that Dayrolles had 'always been a led-captain to the dukes of Grafton and Richmond, used to be sent to auctions for them, and to walk in the park with their daughters, and once went dry-nurse to Holland with them.' What-

ever Walpole may write, it was through intimacy with Chesterfield that Dayrolles while alive secured his promotion and is remembered after his death. For years they kept up an uninterrupted correspondence, and the communications which he received from Chesterfield were for the first time printed in an un mutilated state under the editorship of Lord Mahon, afterwards known as Lord Stanhope. The originals were bought from the heirs of Dayrolles by Messrs. Bentley, and they passed by purchase to Lord Stanhope in April 1846. Maty was assisted in his 'Life of Chesterfield' by Dayrolles, and it was on a call from him that the dying peer, only half an hour before his decease, remarked, with the ruling passion of formality strong in death, 'Give Dayrolles a chair.' He married, on 4 July 1751, Christabella, daughter of Colonel Peterson of Ireland, who is said to have been 'a lady of accomplished manners and dignified appearance.' She died at George Street, Hanover Square, on 3 Aug. 1791, and as her age was at that time given as fifty-eight she must have been considerably younger than her husband. A literary student, called William Cramp, who was anxious to fix the authorship of the 'Letters of Junius' on Lord Chesterfield, published in 1851 a small pamphlet of 'Facsimile Autograph Letters of Junius, Lord Chesterfield, and Mrs. C. Dayrolles, showing that the wife of Mr. Solomon Dayrolles was the amanuensis employed in copying the Letters of Junius for the printer.' This pamphlet was reviewed by C. W. Dilke in the 'Athenæum,' 22 March 1851, and the article is reproduced in Dilke's 'Papers of a Critic,' ii. 140-54. Dayrolles had issue one son, Thomas Philip Dayrolles (a captain in the 10th dragoons, who died at Lausanne, having married Mlle. H. G. Thomaset, a Swiss lady) and three daughters. Christabella, the eldest, married in 1784 the Hon. Townsend Ventry. Emily married, on 24 Dec. 1786, the Baron de Reidezell, aide-de-camp to the Duke of Würtemberg; and Mary became the wife, on 5 Feb. 1788, of Richard Croft, junior, a banker in Pall Mall. The youngest of these daughters is said to have been the prototype of the vivacious Miss Larolles in Miss Burney's novel of 'Cecilia.' Which, if either of them, was the lady who, according to Walpole, 'eloped to Leonidas Glover's youngest son,' it is now impossible to say. Dayrolles was a member of the Egyptian Club, a body of gentlemen who had visited Egypt, and had returned with a desire that the origin and history of its antiquities should be studied critically. His own official correspondence and that of his uncle, comprised in twenty-one folio volumes, once belonged to Upcott.

Dayrolles was a man of benevolent disposition, set off by the stately manners of the old school.

[Chesterfield's Letters (Mahon), vol. i. preface, iii. 58, 97, 112, 198, 300, 429; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 334, v. 663; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 73; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), ii. 84, vi. 417; Gent. Mag. 1739, p. 47, 1745, p. 333, 1747, p. 248, 1751, pp. 332, 381, 1786, p. 1146, 1788, p. 178, 1791, p. 780, 1828, pt. i. pp. 2, 215-216, 290; Maty's Chesterfield (1777), pp. 53, 174-5, 199, 224, 326, 332; Gray's Works (ed. 1884), ii. 353-4; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 219, 373, 476 (1850), 7th ser. ii. 425 (1886).]

W. P. C.

DEACON, JAMES (*d.* 1750), miniature-painter, was talented as an artist and musician. In 1746 the miniature-painter C. F. Zincke was obliged, his eyesight failing, to give up his house in Tavistock Street, Covent Garden, and retire from his profession. Deacon then took this house and the goodwill, no doubt, of the older painter's business. He is said to have produced some masterly portraits. In the print room of the British Museum there are miniatures by him of the marine painter Samuel Scott and his wife. He had not long been established in his profession when, attending as a witness at the Old Bailey, apparently at the 'Black Sessions,' he caught the gaol fever and died young in May 1750.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting in England, ed. 1849; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] E. R.

DEACON, THOMAS (1697-1753), physician and nonjuring bishop, born in 1697, was residing in London in 1715, where he was a prime agent in the Jacobite rebellion. He was ordained deacon and priest by Jeremy Collier [q. v.] on 12 and 19 March 1715-16, 'at Mr. Gandy's chapel in Srope Court' (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 243). When the Rev. William Paul and John Hall of Otterburn, nonjurors, were executed for complicity in the rebellion of 1715, Deacon visited them in prison, and, after giving them absolution, drew up for them the declarations, which they undertook to deliver to the sheriffs at the scaffold. Josiah Owen, a presbyterian minister at Rochdale, in the preface to the second edition of a pamphlet entitled 'Jacobite and Nonjuring Principles freely examined,' states that Deacon attended the sufferers on the scaffold, and there absolved them. Deacon says that the clergyman who officiated was 'the Rev. Francis Peck, M.A., formerly of Trinity College, Cambridge, but neither he nor any other person did there and then absolve them' (*Gent. Mag.* xviii. 206). The 'Declarations,' which made a considerable sensation at the time, are reprinted

in Dr. Hibbert-Ware's 'Lancashire Memorials of the Rebellion, 1715' (pp. 230-4). A passage in Byrom's diary proves that Deacon composed them (see Byrom's diary for 1 Sept. 1725). The 'Declarations' were designed to promote not only Jacobite but nonjuring principles. They were intended to give publicity to the independent religious communion promoted by the nonjurors, under the title of 'The True Catholic Nonjuring Church of England.'

In the autumn of 1716 Deacon deemed it prudent to withdraw to Holland, where he lived on his own private resources. On his return to London he became a pupil of Dr. Mead, the celebrated physician, whom he styles 'the best of friends, and the very worthy and learned Dr. Mead.' In 1719 or 1720 he settled in Manchester, where he practised medicine with considerable success. In a letter written to Dr. Byrom in 1731 he describes himself as 'a nonjuring parson who mortifies himself with the practice of physic (*pour accomplir sa penance*), and condescends to a half-crown subscription [for his translation of Tillemont] rather than prostitute his conscience.' In or about 1733 he was consecrated a nonjuring bishop by Bishop Archibald Campbell (*d.* 1744) [q. v.] and Roger Lawrence, the author of 'Lay Baptism Invalid' (PERCEVAL, *Apology for the Doctrine of Apostolical Succession*, p. 226).

During the rebellion of 1745 three of his sons joined the standard of Charles Edward Stuart in what was called the Manchester regiment, commanded by Colonel Townley. At this time Deacon apparently had an interview with the Pretender at his lodgings, and the circumstance afterwards rendered him obnoxious to the government. According to his own statement his house was searched for papers with military violence, and was more than once attacked by a furious mob and an unrestrained soldiery. Owen charges Deacon with having visited the court of the Pretender to obtain absolution for having sworn allegiance to George I. On 17 July 1746, Thomas Theodorus Deacon, one of the doctor's sons, was indicted before a special commission in Southwark for appearing in arms against the king as captain in the Manchester regiment, and, being found guilty, was executed, with eight of his companions, on Kennington Common, on the 30th of the same month. After he was decapitated his head was taken to Manchester and fixed on the Exchange. It is related that on one occasion the doctor, when passing by the building, took off his hat and remained for a short time absorbed in silent prayer, as was conjectured, for the departed

spirit of his son. This appears the more probable, as he strenuously defended the practice of 'offering and praying for the faithful departed, as delivered by scripture and by tradition.' His son Charles, who also engaged in the rebellion, was taken on 11 Jan. 1749 from the new gaol, Southwark, to Gravesend for transportation during life; and another son died while being conveyed from Manchester to London for trial.

Long before these occurrences Deacon had founded an episcopal church in Manchester, which according to his own notions was to be strictly catholic, though not papal. He styled it 'The True British Catholic Church,' and its members assembled for worship at his house in Fennel Street, adjoining the inn now known as the Dog and Partridge (BYROM, *Remains*, ii. 396 n.) It seems that he received some support from the Manchester clergy. 'He has inveigled such numbers of your parishioners,' says the writer of a remonstrance to the clergy of the college, 'that, not able to do the business himself, he has ordained a queer dog of a barber, a disbanded soldier of the Pretender, who enlisted as a volunteer for him in the late rebellion, and sent for some young fellow from London to join him in his pseudo-ministry.' Another account, however, states that 'at Dr. Deacon's schism shop in Fennel Street, where he vended his spiritual packets and practised his spiritual quackery on Sundays, and where Tom Padmore was his under-strapper, his congregation did not consist of above a few scores of old women;' while a third account alleges that if the doctor's actual congregation was small, the influence of his principles was to be detected in the assent given to them by persons who still continued to attend the collegiate church. It was rumoured that a discovery had been made, during the examination of the papers of one of the deceased fellows, that he and his associates of the collegiate church, in conjunction with Deacon, had in 1745 entered into a correspondence with the pope, craving that the principles set forth in the doctor's 'True British Catholic Church of the fourth century' might entitle them to be regarded as communicants of the church of Rome. One pamphleteer has recorded the alleged reply of the pope to the effect that his holiness was very sensible of the sufferings of his Manchester friends, but could by no means sanction a schism in the church.

He died at Manchester on 10 Feb. 1753, and was buried in St. Ann's churchyard, where an altar-tomb was erected over his remains, with an inscription which describes him as 'the greatest of sinners and the most unworthy of primitive bishops.' Though his

contemporaries always called him doctor, it does not appear that he had any academical claim to that degree, and it is observable that in his epitaph he is simply styled 'Thomas Deacon.' His wife Sarah died on 4 July 1745, aged 45. The sad fate of three of their sons has been already mentioned; another, Edward Erastus Deacon, M.D., died on 13 March 1813, aged 72 (BARDSLEY, *Memorials of St. Ann's Church, Manchester*, pp. 83-5).

Canon Parkinson, in a note in his edition of Byrom's 'Remains' (i. 500), remarks, with reference to Deacon: 'It is much to be regretted that this admirable scholar did not receive encouragement according to his merits. His letters in this work show him to have been a complete master of the English language, of a ready wit and indomitable spirit; one who ought to have been engaged in a more congenial task than elaborating his learned yet somewhat arid catechism, and carrying on controversies with men incapable of appreciating his merits and their own immeasurable inferiority.'

Deacon's works are: 1. 'The Doctrine of the Church of Rome concerning Purgatory proved to be contrary to Catholic Tradition, and inconsistent with the necessary Duty of praying for the Dead, as practiced in the ancient Church,' London, 1718, 12mo, dedicated to the Rev. Thomas Brett, LL.D. 2. 'A Communion Office, taken partly from Primitive Liturgies, and partly from the first English Reformed Common Prayer Book, together with Offices for the Confirmation and the Visitation of the Sick,' London, 1718, 8vo. The work is entered in the Chetham Library catalogue under Deacon's name, probably with good reason, though some writers doubt whether Brett was not the principal compiler of these 'Nonjuring Offices.' The work is reprinted in vol. v. of 'Fragmenta Liturgica,' edited by the Rev. Peter Hall, Bath, 1848, 16mo. 3. A translation of Tillemont's 'History of the Arians and of the Council of Nice,' 2 vols., London, 1721, 8vo. 4. 'Remarks upon the Rev. Mr. Samuel Downe's Historical Account of the Reviews of the Liturgy of the Church of England.' This forms the appendix to a work attributed to John Griffin, M.A., and entitled 'The Common Christian instructed in some necessary Points of Religion,' London, 1722. 5. A translation of a portion of Tillemont's 'Ecclesiastical Memoirs,' 2 vols., London, 1733, fol. 6. 'A Compleat Collection of Devotions, both publick and private, taken from the Apostolical Constitutions, the ancient Liturgies, and the Common Prayer Book of the Church of England,' London, 1734, 8vo. Messrs. Sotheby & Wilkinson sold in June

1857 a copy of this work different from the ordinary copies, and probably unique. It has the usual titles, but it also has a fifth title of a very remarkable character, viz. 'The Order of the Divine Offices of the Orthodox British Church, containing the Holy Liturgy . . . as authorised by the Bishops of the said Church.' This title could not have been publicly circulated. The first part of the 'Devotions,' containing the Public Offices, was reprinted in 1848 as vol. vi. of Hall's 'Fragmenta Liturgica.' 7. 'The Form of Admitting a Convert into the Communion of the Church; a Litany, together with Prayers in behalf of the Catholic Church; Prayers on the Death of Members of the Church,' 1746. The second part of this work was reprinted at Shrewsbury, 1797, 8vo, and is reproduced in vol. ii. of 'Fragmenta Liturgica.' 8. 'A Full, True, and Comprehensive View of Christianity; containing a short Historical Account of Religion from the Creation of the World to the Fourth Century after Christ; as also the Complete Duty of a Christian in relation to Faith, Practice, Worship, and Rituals. . . . The whole succinctly and fully laid down in two Catechisms,' London, 1747, 8vo. A vigorous attack on this work and on Deacon's political and religious opinions was made by the Rev. Josiah Owen in his 'Jacobite and Nonjuring Principles freely examined,' Manchester, 1748. This elicited a reply from Thomas Percival, F.S.A., in 'A Letter to the Clergy of the Collegiate Church of Manchester,' 1748, which was followed by a second pamphlet by Owen, entitled 'Dr. Deacon try'd before his own Tribunal,' 1748.

[The writings of 'Doctor' Thomas Deacon and of the Rev. J. Owen, by Charles W. Sutton (privately printed), Manchester, 1879; Axon's *Annals of Manchester*, pp. 84, 86, 89; Axon's *Lancashire Gleanings*, p. 228; Byrom's *Journals* (general index); *Gent. Mag.* for 1753, p. 100, for September 1821, pp. 231-2; Halley's *Lancashire, its Puritanism and Nonconformity*, ii. 338 n., 340 n., 366-71, 372, 377, 378; Hibbert-Ware's *Foundations of Manchester*, ii. 87-145, 181; Hibbert-Ware's *Lancashire Memorials of the Rebellion, 1715*, pp. 222-36, 269-74; Lathbury's *Hist. of the Nonjurors*, pp. 388-93; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* v. 361, 370; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 85, 2nd ser. i. 175, iii. 479, 3rd ser. xii. 59, 4th ser. ix. 445, xi. 194, 475, 6th ser. iii. 37, 236, 257, 437; *Palatine Note-book*, i. 123, 217, ii. 95, 116, 140, iii. 96, iv. 22; Raines's *Notitia Cestriensis*, ii. 78; Sutton's *Lancashire Authors*, p. 30.]
T. C.

DEACON, WILLIAM FREDERICK (1799-1845), journalist and author, eldest son of a London merchant, was born on 26 July 1799 in Caroline Place, Mecklenburgh

Square, and educated under Dr. Valpy at the Reading School, where he had Thomas Noon Talfourd [q. v.] as a schoolfellow. He was also at St. Catharine Hall, Cambridge, but did not graduate. Abandoning the intention of taking holy orders, he entered on a literary career and found a publisher in William Hone for his first poem, a production of promise, entitled 'Hacho, or the Spell of St. Wilten.' He next undertook the editorship of a daily journal, 'The Déjeuné, or Companion for the Breakfast Table,' which was issued every morning, price twopence, from 21 Oct. 1820 to 15 Dec. following, when the issue was changed to three times a week and shortly after ceased. This venture was published by Gold & Northouse, who also put forth a 'London Magazine' (1820-1) as a rival to the better known periodical of the same name, edited by John Scott and published by Baldwin, and they enlisted Deacon as a chief contributor. His health failing, he retired to Llangadock in South Wales, from which place he wrote for counsel and guidance to Sir Walter Scott, who sent him some kind and interesting letters. At this time his father tried in vain to turn his attention from literature to commerce. In 1823 he published a volume of clever sketches of Welsh manners and scenery, entitled 'The Innkeeper's Album,' and in 1824 appeared his 'Warreniana, with Notes, Critical and Explanatory, by the Editor of a Quarterly Review,' consisting of a series of burlesque imitations of popular authors in the style of the 'Rejected Addresses,' and in praise of Warren's blacking. It was published by Longman's and met with much success. It was reprinted in 1851. He also wrote 'November Tales,' a collection of tales and essays.

In 1829 he lost an annuity of 100*l.* hitherto received from a relative, and was driven to depend entirely on his literary efforts. After acting for a short period as assistant in a school at Dulwich, he joined the staff of the 'Sun' newspaper as contributor of its literary criticism, and became esteemed as a critic of sound judgment and taste. This engagement continued until his death. He wrote also in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and one of his series of papers, 'The Picture Gallery' (1837-9), was subsequently reprinted. In 1835 he published his humorous tale in two volumes, 'The Exile of Erin, or the Sorrows of a Bashful Irishman,' which attained considerable popularity both at home and in America.

Deacon lived many years in comparative seclusion, happy in the society of his wife and children, in Malvern Terrace, Islington, where he died on 18 March 1845, in his forty-

sixth year. He left behind him the manuscript of a novel called 'Annette,' which was published in three volumes in 1853, with a prefatory memoir by Sir T. N. Talfourd.

[Talfourd's preface to *Annette*; communication from Rev. A. W. N. Deacon.] C. W. S.

DEALTRY, THOMAS, D.D. (1796-1861), third bishop of Madras, was born in 1796 of poor parents at Knottingley in Yorkshire. He was in a great measure self-taught. At an early age he became an usher in a school at Doncaster, and subsequently was employed as a private tutor in several families. He was twice married before he went to Cambridge, where in 1825 he was matriculated pensioner of St. Catharine Hall, supporting himself while working for his degree by private tuition. He took the degree of LL.B. in 1829, his name appearing in the first class of the 'Law Class List' for 1827-8. He was ordained in 1828, and held for a time a curacy in St. Peter's Church, Cambridge. He there attracted by his preaching the attention of Charles Simeon, at whose Friday evening meetings he made the acquaintance of the Rev. Thomas Thomason, then recently returned from India. At his instance and through the intervention of Simeon, Dealtry was offered and accepted a chaplaincy in Bengal, to which he was appointed early in 1829. Immediately on his arrival at Calcutta he was attached to the old or mission church, of which he retained charge during the whole of his service as a chaplain. In 1835 he was appointed by Bishop Wilson archdeacon of Calcutta. In 1848 he left India on furlough, and shortly after reaching England succeeded Baptist Noel [q. v.] in the incumbency of St. John's Church, Bedford Row. In the following year he was consecrated bishop of Madras, and was installed at Madras on 2 Feb. 1850, holding that see until his death, which took place on 4 March 1861.

Like his eminent predecessors on the roll of Bengal chaplains, Brown, Martyn, Buchanan, Thomason, and Corrie, Dealtry combined with his work as a government chaplain, and in after years with his duties as bishop of Madras, an active and practical interest in missions, filling for some years the post of honorary secretary to the Church Missionary Society at Calcutta, and contributing liberally throughout his Indian life to the various mission funds. By the missionaries, both of the church of England and of the protestant dissenting bodies, he was regarded as a staunch and cordial friend. He was an earnest and effective preacher, leaning in his doctrine to the teaching of the evangelical school, but actuated by a catholic sympathy with Chris-

tian work of every denomination. The late Archdeacon Dealtry, for some years archdeacon of Madras, and latterly vicar of Maidstone, was his only son.

[Men whom India has known, Madras, 1871; Madras Church Missionary Record, July, 1861; India Office Records; personal information.]

A. J. A.

DEALTRY, WILLIAM (1775–1847), archdeacon of Surrey, born in 1775, was the younger son of an old Yorkshire family, from whom he inherited at his father's death a small landed property. He entered St. Catharine Hall, Cambridge, when quite young, and soon migrated to Trinity College. He was second wrangler and second Smith's prizeman in 1796, and a fellow of Trinity from 1798 until his marriage in 1814. He proceeded M.A. in 1799, B.D. in 1812, and D.D. in 1829, and held for some years the living of Walton, Hertfordshire. In 1802 he was moderator in the examinations of the university. On the foundation of the East India College in Hertfordshire (Haileybury) he was appointed professor of mathematics. In 1810 he published 'The Principles of Fluxions,' a useful manual for students, and was about the same time elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1813, on the death of the Rev. John Venn, Dealtry was made rector of Clapham, and as a fervent member of the evangelical party in the church distinguished himself in the controversy which arose on the formation in 1810–12 of the British and Foreign Bible Society, which he strenuously supported. On 25 Feb. 1830 he received a prebendal stall at Winchester, and was made chancellor of the diocese; in 1845 he was appointed archdeacon of Surrey. He died at Brighton on 15 Oct. 1847. Besides the work on 'Fluxions' he published a large number of sermons and charges, as well as pamphlets in defence of the British and Foreign Bible Society.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xxix. 309; Clutterbuck's Herts (Haileybury); Grover's Old Clapham.]

R. H.

DEAN, RICHARD (1727?–1778), author, born at Kirkby-in-Craven, Yorkshire, about 1727, was the first curate of Royton Chapel and curate of Middleton, both near Manchester. He was also master of the Middleton grammar school. He wrote 'An Essay on the Future Life of Brutes, introduced with Observations upon Evil, its Nature and Origin' (Manchester, 1767, 12mo, 2 vols.), wherein he argued for the reasonableness of believing in the future existence of the lower animals. His conclusions were controverted by James

Rothwell, master of the Blackrod grammar school, in 'A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Dean of Middleton, occasioned by reading his Essay on the Future Life of Brutes' (1769, 8vo). Dean died at Middleton on 8 Feb. 1778.

[Sutton's Lancashire Authors, 1876, pp. 30, 155; Carlisle's Grammar Schools, 1818, i. 707.]

C. W. S.

DEAN, THOMAS (18th cent.), musician, was born towards the end of the seventeenth century. He wrote music for Oldmixon's tragedy the 'Governor of Cyprus,' produced at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre in the early part of 1703. On 30 Nov. 1709, at a benefit concert for Turner, given at Stationers' Hall, Dean was announced to perform 'a solo of the famous Archangelo Corelli's' on the violin. Burney remarks on this that it was the first time he had seen such a promise in the newspapers. At the same concert 'several full pieces of musick for trumpets, hautboys, violins, &c., by Mr. Dean, Mr. Masheip, and others' were announced.

Burney says that Dean was organist at Warwick and Coventry. On 9 July 1731 he took the degree of Mus. Doc. at Oxford, where his name was entered at University College. The date of his death and all details of his biography are unknown. His music to the 'Governor of Cyprus' was published, and some violin pieces by him are in the late editions of the 'Division Violin.' The library of Christ Church, Oxford, contains some manuscript church music by him, and in the British Museum (Add. MS. 31467) is some of his harpsichord music.

[Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 634; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, v. 17; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, ii. 280; List of Oxford Graduates; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 438; Tatler, No. 100; Daily Courant, 29 Nov. 1709.]

W. B. S.

DEAN, WILLIAM (d. 1588), catholic divine, was educated in the English college at Rheims, and after ordination was sent on the mission in 1582. He was apprehended before 1585, being one of the priests who were banished at the beginning of that year. Returning to his missionary labours he fell again into the hands of his adversaries, and was tried and condemned on 22 Aug. 1588 for being made priest by Roman authority and remaining in this realm contrary to the statute of 27 Eliz. On the 28th he was drawn to Mile-end Green and there executed, together with Henry Webley, a layman, who had been convicted for aiding him.

[Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), i. 209; Douay Diaries; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Morris's

Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, ii. 72, 156, 157; Stow's *Annales* (1615), p. 749; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. v. 163.] T. C.

For revision see notes above
 *DEANE, SIR ANTHONY (1638[?]-1721), shipbuilder, was the eldest son of Anthony Deane, mariner, of Harwich, Essex, who died in 1659 (Will reg. in P. C. C. 227, Pell), and a relative of Admiral Richard Deane. At his second marriage in 1678 he is described in the license as aged about 40, which gives 1638 as the approximate date of his birth (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, 391). For a time he followed his father's calling, but soon after the Restoration he was holding an important post in Woolwich dockyard (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, pp. 359, 469). Here his abilities attracted the notice of Pepys, to whose friendship Deane owed much of his subsequent success. With Pepys's assistance he obtained on 15 Oct. 1664 the appointment of master shipwright at Harwich (*ib.* 1664-5, p. 311). A list of the men-of-war and other vessels, eight in number, built by Deane at Harwich from 1665 to 1674, is given in Lindsey's 'Season at Harwich' (pt. ii. p. 162); while his zeal in promoting the prosperity of his birthplace is commemorated by a contemporary, Silas Taylor (*Hist. of Harwich*, pp. 221-3, 238-9). He took up his freedom in 1673, was elected an alderman the following year, and mayor in 1676 and again in 1682. Meanwhile he had become master shipwright at Portsmouth in 1668, and comptroller of the victualling and commissioner of the navy in November 1675. Between 1674 and May 1677 Deane had been knighted, but the date is not given in any accessible list, printed or manuscript. On 24 Oct. 1678 he entered parliament as member for New Shoreham, Sussex, in place of Edward Blaker, deceased; in the following February he was returned for Harwich along with Pepys, and for the second time in April 1685, again with Pepys.

In August 1675 Deane was in France, having at Charles II's express commands built two yachts for Louis XIV. The boats were carried nine miles by land to the canal at Versailles. He was much noticed by Colbert and his eldest son, the Marquis de Seignelay; indeed his frequent intercourse with the latter was afterwards made the basis of an accusation against him (*Life, Journals, and Correspondence of S. Pepys*, i. 163-8). In return for his services Louis gave him six hundred pistoles and his picture set with diamonds. Success had made him many enemies. Reports of various irregularities in the dockyards having come to the knowledge of the House of Commons, a

committee was appointed to inquire into the circumstances. Deane and Pepys were accused, on the evidence of Colonel John Scott, and other witnesses of equally infamous character, of carrying on a secret correspondence respecting the English navy with the French government, 'in order to assist in the design of dethroning the king and extirpating the protestant religion.' Having been heard in their defence on 20 May 1679, they were committed to the Tower, under the speaker's warrant, two days later (GREY, *Debates*, vii. 303-12, 315). On 2 June and on two subsequent occasions both prisoners were brought to the bar of the king's bench; they were finally allowed to find security, each in 30,000*l.* No trial ever took place, although they subsequently appeared in court four times more, and on 30 June 1680 they were discharged with the consent of the law officers of the crown (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 50, 74). Deane shortly afterwards (5 Aug.) resigned his commissionership, in which he was succeeded by his rival, Sir Phineas Pett (*ib.* i. 53). He still continued to take the greatest interest in all that concerned the navy. He had been an eye-witness of the fearful havoc caused by Dutch fireships in battle, which he described in a conversation with Evelyn and Pepys on 7 March 1690 (EVELYN, *Diary*, 1850-2, ii. 304-5). His own fireships, Pepys tells us, were too often failures. Both Pepys and Evelyn bear testimony to the beauty of his draughtsmanship and modelling. In fact, Pepys is never weary of acknowledging his obligations to Deane for initiating him in the many mysteries of 'shipwrighty.' Of his inventions Pepys mentions his mode of foretelling a ship's draught (*Diary*, ed. Bright, iii. 447-8), and his cannon 'which, from the shortness and bigness, they do call Punchinello' (*ib.* vi. 59-60). Many of his manuscripts, including thirty-one letters to Pepys, are preserved in the Rawlinson collection in the Bodleian Library (COXE, *Catal. Codd. MSS. Bibl. Bodl.*, pars v. fasc. ii. pp. 671-2).

Deane died at his house in Charterhouse Square, London, in 1721, at a very advanced age. In his will, proved on 19 June in that year, he desires to be buried 'in the vault where my family now lyeth in Crutchett Fryers, London' (Reg. in P. C. C. 112, Buckingham). He married—the license is dated 22 July 1678—as his second wife, Christian, widow of Sir John Dawes, knt., of Bocking, Essex (BURKE, *Extinct Baronetage*, p. 154, where the pedigree of Dawes is incorrect; CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, 391; *Administration Book*, P. C. C. 1672, f. 8 b). One of his sons accompanied Peter the Great

back to Moscow, where he died in 1699 (LUTTRELL, iv. 535). John Deane signed a single folio sheet published in London in 1699 under the title: 'A Letter from Moscow to the Marquess of Carmarthen, relating to the Czar of Muscovy's forwardness in his Great Navy,' dated from 'Moscow, 8 March 1698-9. Deane was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1681, and often served on the council. A photograph of his portrait in the Pepysian Library faces p. 27 of vol. ii. of Bright's edition of Pepys's 'Diary.'

[Deane's Life of R. Deane, pp. 56, 551-4; Pepys's Diary (Bright), passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660-7; Lindsey's Season at Harwich, pt. ii. pp. 25-7, 42, 44, 162; Duckett's Penal Laws and Test Act, appendix, pp. 74, 285; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 529, 535, 553; Life, Journals, and Correspondence of S. Pepys, ii. 291, 238; Morant's Essex, i. 399, 453, ii. 387, 397; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 114, iii. 124, 419; Nichols's Collectanea, ii. 313; Alban Thomas's List of the Royal Society, 1718.] G. G.

DEANE, HENRY (d. 1503), archbishop of Canterbury, is claimed as a member of the ancient family of Dene in the Forest of Dean, but not much very definite evidence has been brought forward to substantiate the assertion. The obscurity of the subject and his absolute silence in his will about his family suggest a humbler origin. He is also claimed as a member both of Oxford and Cambridge, but absolutely no evidence supports the latter claim, while the assertion of Wood that he took the degrees in arts and divinity at the former university is only corroborated by a possible allusion in a letter written by him to the university, in which he speaks of it as his 'benignissima mater.' His name does not occur in the mutilated register of graduates between 1449 and 1463, which is still preserved (BOASE, *Register of University of Oxford*, Oxford Historical Society). The statement of Godwin that he was a member of New College is a blunder, and is not confirmed by the records of that society.

The first well-authenticated fact of Deane's life is his appointment in the first year of Edward IV's reign as prior of the house of Austin canons at Llanthony, near Gloucester, in theory a cell of the original Llanthony in the remote Vale of Ewyas in what is now northern Monmouthshire, but long far outstripping in importance the parent monastery. Under Deane's careful rule the younger Llanthony increased its prosperity. Divine worship and the rule of the order were sedulously maintained, and a beautiful new gateway, on which his escutcheon of three choughs or ravens (*Archeological Journal*, xvii. 28) can

still be seen, was erected. On 10 May 1481 Deane procured a royal order to unite the languishing mother with the flourishing daughter. In consideration of a gift of three hundred marks, Edward IV directed that the possessions and the advowson of the Welsh Llanthony should be annexed to the English house, provided that a prior and four canons, whose good conduct was secured by their being removeable at pleasure, were maintained in the Vale of Ewyas so long as the peace of the marches allowed them to remain (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 139; *Archeologia Cambrensis*, i. 229-30).

Deane was much employed upon affairs of state. He became a friend and councillor of Henry VII, who on 13 April 1494 appointed him custodian of the temporalities of the see of Bangor from the death of the last bishop (*Federa*, xii. 553). He was with Henry's approval elected bishop of Bangor, but before he had been consecrated he was appointed on 13 Sept. chancellor of Ireland (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII*, ii. 374, Rolls Series), a country with which he must have had some previous acquaintance, as a notable part of the estates of his priory were situated there (LELAND, *Itinerary*, iv. 173a). The previous success of Simnel, the prevalence of the Yorkist cause in the Pale, the zeal shown for Warbeck, the unruliness of the great nobles, and the absolute independence of the native septa had induced Henry to send Sir Edward Poynings to Ireland as deputy for his second son Henry, appointed lieutenant on 11 Sept., while along with him he sent a number of English officials to assist him in taking the government out of the hands of the Anglo-Irish. Of these the prior of Llanthony was plainly the chief. On 13 Oct. Poynings landed at Howth and at once swore his chancellor and other English colleagues into the privy council. After some military operations a parliament met on 1 Dec. at Drogheda, and was opened by a speech from Deane as chancellor, at which 'Poynings's Law,' an act of resumption, and a long series of other important measures were passed. During Poynings's subsequent absence from Dublin on his campaigns in 1495 against Warbeck and Desmond in the south, Deane had practical charge of the government, and, bewildered perhaps by the difficulties of his position, besought the help of the O'Byrne for the safe keeping of the borders.

On 4 Jan. 1496 Poynings was recalled, leaving Deane as deputy governor. On 29 Jan. he was appointed deputy and justiciary of Ireland (*Lansdowne MSS.* xlv. 31). On 10 March he granted charters to Kilkenny (*Rot. Pat.*

et Claus. Hib. p. 271). The chief work of the new ruler was the hasty completion of a dyke and wall to protect the boundary of the English pale, which he compelled the adjoining landowners to undertake. But the expense of such a policy seems to have been too great for King Henry to bear. He reverted to the old plan of governing Ireland cheaply if inefficiently through Norman Irish nobles. Kildare was relieved from his attainder and made lord deputy in August. This necessitated Deane's retirement. On 6 Aug. Walter, archbishop of Dublin, became chancellor in his stead. On 6 Oct. he received the temporalities of Bangor, a papal bull having ratified the much earlier election of the chapter. The date and place of his consecration and the names of the consecrating bishops are, however, unknown (STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 73). The next three years Deane actively occupied himself with the administration of his bishopric, and though he was still a member of the royal council and prior of Llanthony, his vigour and activity produced remarkable results. He found the see of Bangor in a very neglected condition: the cathedral and bishop's palace, destroyed by Owain Glyndwr, were still in ruins, and the possessions of the bishopric had been stolen by the great men of the neighbourhood. He at once set to work at building, and had completed the present choir of the cathedral, when he left the bishopric. His activity in vindicating lost rights of his see is illustrated by his success in winning back the right of the fisheries in the Skerries. He went in person to the island, and in his presence, and with the consent of all but one of his tenants, his servants caught on one day, 7 Oct. 1498, twenty-eight fishes. But the one objector, Sir William Griffith of Penrhyn, who had bought up most of the shares of the Skerries (*Record of Carnarvon*, p. 253), itself an old possession of the church of St. Daniel, sent his son and a body of armed men, who chased away the men of the bishop and stole the fish they had caught; but Deane compelled them to pay amends, and ultimately managed to establish his claim to the fisheries.

In August 1499 Bishop Blyth of Salisbury died, and on 7 Dec. of the same year the king granted his 'faithful counsellor,' the Bishop of Bangor, the custody of the temporalities and other properties of the see, for which the dean and chapter of Salisbury had agreed to compound at the rate of 1,021*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.* a year (*Fœdera*, xii. 735). Thither Deane was translated by papal bull early in 1500, the restitution of the temporalities taking place on 22 March (*ib.* xii. 748). On 13 Oct. he was also appointed, in succession to Arch-

bishop Morton, keeper of the great seal (DUGDALE, *Origines Juridicales, Chronica Series*, p. 76), and as that office was now commonly combined with the highest dignity in the church, he was made archbishop of Canterbury, after Bishop Langton of Winchester, originally selected as Morton's successor, had died suddenly of the plague. He was elected on 26 April 1501, confirmed by papal bull on 26 May, and on 2 Aug. his temporalities were restored, with the accrued profits since Morton's death, as a sign of the 'special favour and sincere love' of the king for the new archbishop (*Fœdera*, xii. 772-4; LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccles. Angl.* i. 24, whose date, 7 Aug., for restitution of temporalities is wrong). It is worth noting that the patent of restitution is dated Llanthony, whither the king had probably gone on a visit to Deane, who still apparently held the priory in *commendam*. Deane was never installed at Canterbury, probably on the ground of expense.

On 28 Nov. Deane was appointed chief of the English commissioners deputed to negotiate the marriage of Margaret, King Henry's daughter, with James IV of Scotland (*Fœdera*, xii. 791), his colleagues being the Bishop of Winchester and the Earl of Surrey. On 24 Jan. 1502 the treaty of marriage was signed at Henry's favourite palace, Richmond, whither the Scottish commissioners, headed by the Archbishop of Glasgow, had proceeded (*Fœdera*, xii. 787-92). On the same day and at the same place the same negotiators signed a second long and important treaty of perpetual peace between England and Scotland (*ib.* xii. 793-800); and a third treaty which provided for the maintenance of order on the borders (*ib.* 800-3). To have got through so much business in so short a time speaks well for Deane's powers as a diplomatist. On 27 July 1502 he resigned the custody of the great seal. On 14 Nov. of the same year he officiated, 'with nineteen bishops mitred,' at the magnificent marriage of Arthur, prince of Wales, with the Infanta Catherine of Aragon (HALL, p. 493, ed. 1809). Other acts of his archbishopric are his rebuilding of the manor house at Otford, the repairing of the great bridge at Rochester, and the strengthening of its coping with ironwork, and some dealings with the university of Oxford, in which he was thought by the scholars to be attacking their privileges, a construction of his proceedings he himself denies (see his letter of 11 Oct. 1502 in *Archæological Journal*, xviii. 267). He was assisted in the government both of the archbishopric and previously of Salisbury by John Bell, bishop of Mayo, who acted as his suffragan (WHARTON in *Bibl. Top. Brit.* pp. 40, 42, 43; *Archæological*

Journal, xviii. 265). He died at Lambeth on 15 Feb. 1503. In his will he had left very minute instructions for his burial, which were carried out by two of his chaplains, one of whom was Thomas Wolsey, then just rising into notice. The body was borne by water to Faversham in a barge, and then conveyed on a hearse to Canterbury, accompanied by the thirty-three sailors arrayed in black who had conducted it down the river. At last, on 24 Feb. it was buried with great pomp in the Martyrdom, near the tomb of Archbishop Stafford, 'under a flat stone of marble' (LELAND, *Itin.* vi. 5), which has now disappeared, though its inscription may still be read in Weever (*Ancient Funeral Monuments*, p. 232). The rest of his will was less faithfully executed. The customary commemoration of thirty days was withheld on account of his poverty, for though he left considerable property, his executors disgracefully plundered his estate. It is highly creditable to a ministerial bishop like Deane that he should have died poor. That his reputation was great is shown by Bishop Fisher, in a sermon at the funeral of the queen the very day before Deane himself was buried, coupling his loss with that of Elizabeth and the Prince of Wales. Bacon mentions the 'prior of Llanthony' amidst a list of the 'ablest men that were to be found,' whose valuable services enabled Henry VII's affairs to 'prosper as they did' (*History of Henry VII*). Hall speaks of him as a 'man of great wit and diligence' (*Chronicle*; p. 470, ed. 1809).

[The principal materials for Deane's life have been collected by the Rev. J. B. Deane in a paper in the *Archæological Journal*, xviii. 256-267, where is also printed his curious will, taken from the book Blamyr in the Prerogative Office. From the same volume Dr. Stubbs discovered a portion of Deane's hitherto missing Register. Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, vol. v. ch. xxiii., is a good working up of Deane's materials; short lives are in Parker, *De Antiq. Brit. Eccl.*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 690; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* i. 6, 520; Foss's *Judges of Engl.* v. 45; Le Neve's *Fasti*, i. 24, 103, ii. 604, ed. Hardy; and Godwin, *De Præsulibus*. For Bangor, see B. Willis's *Survey of Bangor*; for Salisbury, Cassan's *Lives of the Bishops of Salisbury*; for Ireland, Gilbert's *Hist. of Viceroy's of Ireland*, pp. 449-61; for Llanthony, Dugdale's *Monasticon*, vi. 127 et seq., and a paper by the Rev. G. Roberts in *Archæologia Cambrensis*, i. 201-245. Rymer's *Œdæra*, vol. xii., original edition; Hall's *Chronicle of the Union*, ed. 1809; Gairdner's *Letters and Papers of reigns of Richard III and Henry VII*; Bergenroth's *Calendar of Spanish State Papers*, vol. i.; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*.]

T. F. T.

* DEANE, RICHARD (1610-1653), admiral and general at sea, one of the regicides, a younger son of Edward Deane of Temple Guiting in Gloucestershire, was born in 1610 and baptised on 8 July in the parish church of Guiting Power. Of his early life we have absolutely no knowledge; for the stories of Bate, Heath, Winstanley, and other scurrilous writers of the Restoration may be dismissed as silly libels, the falsity of which is proved, wherever proof of any kind is possible. It is probable that he entered on a mercantile career in London, under the patronage of his uncle or great uncle, Sir Richard Deane, lord mayor in 1628-9; that he made some trading voyages, and acquired some practical knowledge of seamanship. It is not improbable that he was a shipowner, and he may, perhaps, be identified with the Richard Deane who, in August 1637, is mentioned as having bought a French prize at Plymouth (*Cal. S. P. Dom.* p. 488; cf. *Cal.* 13 June 1653, p. 478, where there is an order from the council of state for sundry wines, sugar, and tobacco belonging to the late Major-general Deane to be allowed to be imported customs free). It is not impossible that he served for some time in a ship of war, perhaps as a boatswain, as stated by Bate; perhaps, rather, as a gunner. But of all this there is no direct evidence. We know nothing with certainty previous to the outbreak of the civil war. On the mother's side, and possibly also on the father's, he was related to Cromwell, Hampden, and the other Buckinghamshire leaders of the revolt. Sir Richard Deane, too, was early known as a puritan; and the husbands of Sir Richard's daughters, Rolfe, Mildmay, and Goodwin, were all members of distinguished puritan families. Independently, therefore, of any strong political bias, Deane was closely bound by family ties to the revolutionary party, and seems to have joined the artillery companies of the parliament at the very outset, serving, apparently as a volunteer, under the immediate command of Captain Willoughby, with whom, in August 1642, he was in garrison at Gravesend.

He was probably at Edgehill on 23 Oct. 1642, possibly at the first battle of Newbury on 27 Sept. 1643. By August 1644 he was holding an important command in the artillery with Essex in Cornwall, waiting on and giving advice to his general, who speaks of him as 'an honest, judicious, and stout man.' When Essex abruptly quitted the army, leaving it to Major-general Skippon to get out of the difficulty the best way he could, Skippon called a council of war, which negatived his proposal to cut their way through the enemy, and determined rather to treat. The nego-

* This article needs revision. See Sir Charles Firth in

tiation ended in the army, to the number of six thousand men, laying down their arms and surrendering their guns, of which there were forty-nine, all of brass. Deane, who seems to have been left, by the desertion of his seniors, in actual command of the artillery, was one of the twenty officers who formed this council and signed the 'attestation' or published report of its proceedings. Of these twenty, seven only held commissions in the 'New Model,' and all in higher grades; it would seem probable that these seven had supported Skippon's proposal. Deane was appointed comptroller of the ordnance, and commanded the artillery at Naseby (14 June 1645), where his steady fire broke the force of Rupert's headlong charge. At the reduction of Bristol (11 Sept.) his 'dexterity, industry, and resolution' were specially commended. He continued with Fairfax in his conquering march into the west country; a march of sieges and fortified positions, in which the work of the artillery was necessarily important. He was one of the commissioners to arrange the terms of Hopton's surrender at Truro (14 March 1645-6); and afterwards took part in the siege of Oxford, which surrendered, by the king's orders, on 20 June.

The royal party being crushed, mutual jealousy speedily arose between the army and the parliament; and on 28 May 1647 the parliament appointed Cromwell to be lord-general of the forces in Ireland, and Deane to be with him as lieutenant of the artillery. Their scarcely veiled object was to get Cromwell out of the way; and the associating Deane with him seems to show that Deane was by this time recognised as a prominent member of the Cromwellian party. Cromwell declined the appointment, choosing to remain in England; and Deane, throwing in his lot with his kinsman, decided in the same way. The quarrel was, in fact, rapidly coming to a head. On 4 June the control of the king's person was assumed by Joyce, who brought him to the army. At Newmarket he was waited on by many of the superior officers, Deane among them, who kissed the king's hand. It was apparently their wish to win the king over to their party as against the parliament, and though continuing to detain him, they affected to deplore the violence to which he had been subjected. Joyce asserted that what he had done was by Cromwell's order; but this Cromwell denied in the most positive and violent manner, and is said on one occasion to have been prevented from doing Joyce 'some mischief' only by the interposition of Deane and others (*Harl. Misc.* viii. 304).

Through all this period Deane appears to have been acting as Cromwell's trusted partisan; and when the royalist uprising in 1648 called the army again to the field, Deane, in command of a regiment, accompanied Cromwell, first into Wales, where he was actively engaged in the reduction of Pembroke Castle, and afterwards to the north, where in the battle of Preston (17 Aug.) the movement of the right wing under Deane's command had a determining influence on the fortune of the day. The contribution of Deane's regiment to the 'Remonstrance of the Army' (20 Nov. 1648) was presumably drawn up by Deane himself, or at any rate in strict accordance with his views; and its most important clauses are:—

'That the parliament be desired to take a review of their late declaration and charge against the king, as also to consider his own act in taking the guilt of bloodshed upon himself; and accordingly to proceed against him as an enemy to the kingdom.'

'That strict inquiry be made after the chief fomenters, actors, and abettors of the late war, especially those who were the chief encouragers and inviters of the Scotch army; and that exemplary justice may be accordingly executed, to the terror of evil-doers and the rejoicing of all honest men.'

In addition to which, among other matters of detail, was the very practical demand that 'speedy supplies should be sent to the army,' so as to put an end to 'that which is so insufferable for us to take and so intolerable for the people to bear, namely, free quarters.' This demand, in the first instance, was not attended to. The army marched on London, and while Colonel Pride was told off to 'purge' the House of Commons, Fairfax wrote (8 Dec.) to the lord mayor and corporation that as the arrears of the assessment due to the army had not been paid as demanded, he had ordered 'Colonel Deane and some others to seize the treasuries of Goldsmiths' Hall and Weavers' Hall.' 'Two regiments of foot and several troops of horse accordingly took up their quarters in Blackfriars and some at Ludgate and Paul's Church. They likewise secured the treasuries . . . and took away from Weavers' Hall above 20,000l.' (*RUSHWORTH*, ii. 1356). The proceeding, as Fairfax pointed out to the lord mayor, was the same as 'our forces have been ordered to do by the parliament in the several counties of the kingdom where assessments have not been paid.' And in carrying out his orders Deane exercised a stern control over his men; two, newly listed, being found by court-martial guilty of extortion on their own account, were sentenced to 'ride the wooden

horse for an hour,' and 'to run the gante-lope through the regiment . . . for the example of others who, under colour of being soldiers, care not what knavery they act' (*ib.* 1369).

For the events which followed in January 1648-9 Deane has a full measure of responsibility. He was truly 'a forward busybody,' as he is described by Bate. He was one of the commissioners for the trial of the king, and on 24 Jan. he was appointed one of the committee to examine the witnesses; on the 27th he stood up in approval of the judgment; on the 29th he was one of the committee of five to consider the time and place of execution; and he was the twenty-first out of the fifty-nine who signed the warrant. His signature is written in his usual firm bold hand, and his seal of arms is distinctly impressed, without the least sign of hurry or nervousness.

The council of state met for the first time on 17 Feb., and on the 20th resolved 'that the commission making the Earl of Warwick lord high admiral be called in,' and that the command at sea should be given to commissioners. On the 23rd they named Colonel Edward Popham, Colonel Robert Blake, and Colonel Richard Deane as the three commissioners 'to go to sea this summer, to take the command of the fleet,' and the formal commission was signed on the 27th. This appointment of trusted army officers was unquestionably made chiefly from political motives; but it appears probable that at least two of the commissioners had some previous familiarity with maritime affairs [see BLAKE, ROBERT]. Deane is said, by a number of vague reports, to have been, in early life, a seaman, a common sailor, a hoyman's servant, a boatswain; and though these are quite untrustworthy as to any detail, the general conclusion to which they all point may perhaps be accepted. Through the summer of 1649 the three commissioners, or, as they came to be officially styled, 'generals at sea,' were separated; Popham being stationed to the east of Portsmouth, Blake blockading Kinsale, and Deane ranging from Portsmouth westward to Milford Haven. In August he convoyed Cromwell's army from Milford Haven to Dublin; and there is reason to think that he landed and served with it for about two months, during which Drogheda and Wexford were taken by storm. In the later operations the army suffered much from sickness; and Deane, writing from Milford Haven on 8 Nov. 1649, says: 'I have, ever since my coming out of Ireland, been troubled with the distemper of that country's disease, which brought me into a fever.' The inference is

supported by the doggerel statement of one of his posthumous panegyrists, who says:—

The Irishmen, or rather Roman frogs,
He made, for safety, leap into their bogs;

which he could scarcely be supposed to have done without going on shore (J. B. DEANE, p. 407). He was still sick on 4 Dec., when orders were sent to Blake 'to go towards Cadiz to seek out Prince Rupert' (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.*; PENN, *Life of Penn.*, i. 293).

In 1650 Deane extended his cruises as far as the Downs and into the North Sea in order to cut off the communication between Holland and King Charles in Scotland. After the battle of Dunbar he was at Edinburgh on 22 Sept., and in February 1651 was again ordered to take his squadron northward. On 29 March he arrived at Leith, bringing his own regiment and, among other supplies, a number of large flat-bottomed boats for the transport of the troops across the Firth. On 6 May he was ordered by Cromwell to take command on shore as major-general of the army, in which capacity he had a prominent part in the operations of the ensuing summer, the pursuit of the Scotch into England and the battle of Worcester (3 Sept. 1651). He was afterwards sent back to Scotland as one of the commissioners for the settlement of that country, and, on Lambert's being sent to Ireland as lord deputy, was appointed president of the commission as well as commander-in-chief of the army in Scotland. He thus during 1652 held the supreme command, both legal and executive, by land and sea, and in this capacity made an agreement with the Marquis of Argyll which led to the pacification of the highlands (*Eg. MS.* 2519, ff. 21, 23), reconciled Edinburgh and all the chief towns, reduced Arran, and captured the Bass Rock, which, in enemy's hands, commanded the navigation of the Forth and the sea approach to Edinburgh. Dunnottar Castle, where the regalia of Scotland had been lodged for security, surrendered to Colonel Morgan, one of Deane's officers, on honourable terms. One of the leading articles of the capitulation was that 'the crown and sceptre of Scotland, together with all other ensigns of regalia, should be delivered to the English general, or a good account given thereof, for the use of the parliament.' And it was agreed that 'upon the true performance of the forementioned articles,' the governor, Captain George Ogilvie, and all the garrison should march out with the honours of war. When the castle was taken possession of, the regalia were not to be found, and Ogilvie was accused of having made away with them; his denial of all knowledge of what had become of them

was not accepted, and he, together with his wife, Mr. Granger, a neighbouring minister, and Mrs. Granger, was closely imprisoned, but not, so far as evidence shows, with any additional severity. The story, as accepted by Sir Walter Scott (*Misc. Works*, vii. 323-335), is that the jewels were entrusted by Mrs. Ogilvie to Mrs. Granger, and that she, under cover of a safe-conduct from Morgan, conveyed them away and handed them over to her husband, who buried them in the church. 'This was done without the governor's knowledge, in order that, when obliged to surrender the castle, he might with truth declare he knew nothing of the time and manner of their removal.' Deane's refusal to accept this subterfuge and his imprisonment of the Ogilvies and Grangers have furnished a theme for much popular indignation and exaggeration. It was said that Mrs. Ogilvie died of the hardships to which she was subjected, and that Granger and his wife were tortured with the boot (LOCKHART, *Life of Scott*, v. 382). To apply the boot under such circumstances would not have been unusual in Scotland, but there is no evidence that Deane complied with the national custom in this respect. What is on evidence is that he gave great offence to the people, and especially to the ministers, by his resolute refusal to permit old women to be tortured or put to death as witches.

On 26 Nov. 1652 Deane's commission as general at sea was ordered to be renewed; so also was Blake's. Popham had died in August of the previous year, and the vacancy was now filled up by the appointment of Monck. The commission was a matter of routine, and there was probably no immediate intention of calling Deane away from Scotland, but on Blake's representation, after the untoward action off Dungeness on 30 Nov., both Deane and Monck were ordered to join the fleet as soon as possible (*Minutes*, C.O.S., 4 Dec. 1652). Deane received a grant of 400*l.* 'for fitting him with necessary accommodation' (3 Feb. 1652-3), and went on board the *Triumph*, in which Blake already had his flag. Thus closely associated with Blake, he took part in the battle off Portland, 18 Feb. 1652-1653, and in the subsequent pursuit of the Dutch fleet. In this obstinate battle the loss on both sides was very great. As Blake was incapacitated by his wound, the letter of 27 Feb., giving the official account of the battle, though signed by the three generals, was probably written by Deane. He and Monck were now left in command of the fleet, and hoisted their flag on board the *Resolution*.

To refit and prepare for new battles was the work of the next two months, and a great number of letters about this time, written by

Deane, testify to the close attention he was paying to all the details which might insure efficiency; and, together with the correspondence of his earlier command, show the watchful care he had for the welfare and interests of those under his orders. 'We want,' he says, 'an answer to the petition of the officers of the fleet and of the widows of the slain, as we are much importuned by them for some sort of subsistence, and can hardly put them off by telling them it is under consideration.' Or again, that if possible 'turning men over from one ship to another should be avoided, for it breedeth trouble and discontent;' but that when necessary they should be paid their wages in money, for 'a little bit of paper is soon lost' (30 March 1653, *Addit. MS.* 22546, f. 103). Appeals of this kind were signed sometimes by Deane alone, sometimes by Popham and Deane, sometimes by Blake and Deane, sometimes by Deane and Monck, but always by Deane, so that we are permitted to believe that it was Deane who more especially provided for this part of the duty of commander-in-chief. And it is not only in these that we seem to trace Deane's hand. His signature is, in the same way, equally affixed to many rules and proposals for the better organisation of the naval service, then still in a very crude state. Lieutenants are to be capable seamen; none others will be appointed. Inducements must be offered to seamen; they should be entered for continuous service and kept on continuous pay, the same as soldiers (25 March 1653). A surgeon's mate should be borne in ships having complements of one hundred and fifty men or upwards; the care is too great for one man (30 March 1649). And these are only a few of the many points to which he and his 'partners' called attention. Other letters, referring to proposed changes in the victualling, in the ordnance stores, and to different matters of detail, with an exactness and intelligence widely different from mere routine, give force to the tradition that Deane had served at sea in his youth.

On 20 April 1653 Cromwell dissolved the parliament and usurped the supreme authority. It is a fair presumption that Deane was cognisant of the impending step, and that he assented to it, but the published 'Declaration of the Generals at Sea and the Captains under their Command' (Resolution, at Spithead, 22 April 1653), in the drawing up of which he had at least a large share, contains no word of approval or disapproval. 'We have had,' they say, 'a very serious consideration of the great changes within this nation . . . and we find it set upon our spirits that we are called and entrusted by this na-

tion for the defence of the same against the enemies thereof at sea . . . and we are resolved, in the strength of God, unanimously to prosecute the same according to the trust reposed in us.'

On 30 April the fleet put to sea, and, cruising to the northward, were off Aberdeen on 10 May. On the 14th they anchored in Bressa Sound, in Shetland, and after a council sailed again on the 17th. On the 24th they were off the mouth of the Scheldt, and they anchored in Solebay on the 31st. They had spent the month vainly looking for the Dutch fleet, but not till the morning of 1 June did they receive any certain intelligence of it. The fleet, increased by successive reinforcements to upwards of a hundred vessels, large and small, immediately put to sea, and sighted the enemy about four o'clock in the afternoon. The next day towards noon the fighting began. Many later attempts have been made to describe this battle and the tactical manœuvres by which victory was secured to the English; they are all unsatisfactory, because the original accounts are all utterly vague, and though some of them speak of the fleet being in line, it is nowhere said whether the line was line ahead or line abreast. All that we now have any authority for saying is that the English fleet in three squadrons, each in three divisions, under nine flag officers, was virtually formed in so many groups or clusters, which in different places broke through the Dutch line and occasionally cut off some of their ships; that after fighting till dark the two fleets lay by for the night, and renewed the battle the next morning, 3 June; that towards afternoon of the second day the Dutch were retiring, when Blake, coming up with a strong reinforcement fresh from the river, completed their rout and put them to the run. Deane, however, did not live to see this. At the very beginning of the battle a Dutch shot struck him full in the body, cutting it nearly in two. He fell where he stood, and Monck, fearing lest the sailors might be discouraged by the loss, threw a cloak over his mangled remains. The body was afterwards brought to Greenwich, where it seems to have lain in a sort of state. The highest honours the government could bestow were granted. A public funeral was ordered. On 10 June Cromwell went 'with a minister or two' to console the widow (*Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 217). On 24 June the body was brought to Westminster with great pomp, and buried in the chapel of Henry VII. After the Restoration it, with several others, was ordered to be 'taken up and buried in some place of the churchyard adjoining,' but the taking up and

the reburial were done without either ceremony or solemnity, and it is believed that the remains were thrown promiscuously into a common pit.

Deane married, in the Temple Church, on 21 May 1647, Mary, daughter of John Grymesditch of Knottingley in Yorkshire, the witnesses being Colonel Robert Lilburne, afterwards a fellow-regicide, and Colonel Rainborowe (*Herald and Genealogist*, vii. 61). A Grymesditch, promoted by Penn to be captain in 1651, was probably Mrs. Deane's brother; John Grymesditch, a captain of 1688 (the spelling of whose signature is here adopted), may have been her nephew. On Deane's death his widow was granted a pension of 600*l.* a year, secured on estates in Lancashire. On 2 Jan. 1654-5 she, being then thirty-two, contracted a second marriage with Colonel Edward Salmon. By her first husband she had two children, both girls, the first of whom, Hannah, married Goodwin Swift, and had issue; her eldest son, christened Deane, was first cousin of the celebrated 'Dean' Swift. The second daughter, Mary, died unmarried. Deane's sister Jane, the widow of Drue Sparrow, also married again and had issue. Her great-granddaughter married John, first earl Spencer, and was the mother of Georgiana, the 'beautiful' Duchess of Devonshire [see CAVENDISH, GEORGIANA]. The present ramifications of her family and that of her brother Joseph are very numerous, and widely spread through the peerage.

[The Life of Richard Deane, by John Bathurst Deane (8vo, 1870), traces Deane's origin, family, and career in an able though clumsy manner, but it is swollen to an inordinate size by much worthless padding; *Herald and Genealogist*, vii. 547; *Calendars of State Papers, Domestic, 1637-1654*. In these frequent mention is made of two other Richard Deanes, one secretary for the army (21 Sept. 1650, and *Cal. State Papers, Colonial, America, and West Indies*, 9 May 1656), the other a captain in the navy (21 June 1653). It was probably this last whom, in his will, Deane calls 'my cousin, Captain Richard Deane,' whom he left as one of his executors, and who was a trustee for the 1,000*l.* granted by the government to the widow and children of Captain John Mildmay (18 Nov., 9 Dec. 1653). There are also many scattered notices of Deane in *Granville Penn's Memorials of the Life and Times of Sir William Penn.*] J. K. L.

DEANE, THOMAS (1651-1735), catholic controversialist, son of Edward Deane of Malden, Kent, was born in 1651, entered University College, Oxford, 19 Oct. 1669, and subscribed the articles and took the oath of supremacy in the following month, when he was probably admitted a servitor. He gra-

duated B.A. 1673, M.A. 1676. He became a tutor in the college, of which he was elected fellow 4 Dec. 1684. He 'declared himself a papist much about the same time that his master, Obadiah Walker, did in March 1685, whose creature and convert he was' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 450). After the landing of the Prince of Orange in England, he and John Massey, dean of Christ Church, withdrew privately from Oxford (30 Nov. 1688) to avoid the tumult of the mob, and came to London. Deane's fellowship was declared vacant 4 Feb. 1688-9. He was once or twice committed to prison in London on suspicion of being a jesuit or priest. On 18 Dec. 1691 he stood in the pillory at Charing Cross, under the name of Thomas Franks, a reputed jesuit, for concealing a libel or pamphlet against the government, written by a person who lodged in the same house as himself. During the latter part of his life Deane was a prisoner for debt in the Fleet; but he died at Malden on 10 Nov. 1735, having subsisted for some years mostly on charity (*Gent. Mag.* v. 681). He wrote—'The Religion of Mar. Luther neither Catholick nor Protestant, Prov'd from his own Works. With some Reflections in Answer to the Vindication of Mar. Luther's Spirit, printed at the Theater in Oxon. His Vindication being another Argument of the Schism of the Church of England,' Oxford, 1688, 4to, privately printed in Obadiah Walker's lodgings. Wood and his copyists confusedly describe this work as consisting of three separate tracts. The second part is a defence of Abraham Woodhead's 'Discourse concerning the Spirit of Luther' against an attack made upon it by Francis Atterbury, afterwards bishop of Rochester, in 'An Answer to some Considerations on the Spirit of Martin Luther,' 1687.

To Deane has been attributed 'An Essay towards a Proposal for Catholick Communion,' London, 1704 (Dodd, *Certamen utriusque Ecclesie*, p. 16), but the real author was probably Joshua Basset [q. v.]

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 1162, iv. 665; Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 462; Luttrell's *Relation of State Affairs*, ii. 315; MS. notes in 'The Religion of Mar. Luther' in *Brit. Mus.*; Gillow's *Bibl. Dict.* ii. 36; Jones's *Papery Tracts*, i. 198, 199.]
T. C.

DEANE, SIR THOMAS (1792-1871), builder and architect in Cork, was born there in 1792. His father, also a builder, died while he was still a youth. Gifted, however, with energy and sense beyond his years, and aided by his mother, a woman of superior mind, he managed to maintain and extend his father's business and to educate himself and a large

family of younger brothers and sisters. He undertook and successfully carried out large works as a contractor for various public bodies, realised a handsome fortune, and becoming mayor of Cork, received the honour of knighthood during his year of office, 1830, at the hands of the lord-lieutenant. He then adopted the architectural profession, and was largely employed by the government, the municipal authorities, and by private individuals. He was architect of many of the public buildings of his native city, as the Bank of Ireland, the old and new Savings Banks, the Commercial Buildings, the Queen's College, and the classic portico of the Court House. Of the two last Macaulay, whatever his title to speak on architecture may be, declares 'the former entitled to stand in the High Street of Oxford,' while the latter would do honour 'to Palladio.' The phrase may be rhetorically exaggerated, but the praise has been substantially endorsed by the architectural profession. He also erected the fine lunatic asylum at Killarney, 'an imposing mass, well distributed and finely executed in the stone of the country.' In Dublin, assisted by his partner and former pupil, Mr. Benjamin Woodward (whose promising career was cut short by death in 1861), he erected the beautiful addition to Trinity College in the Venetian style. The sculptural details upon which the beauty of this style so much depends were carried out by Irish workmen trained by the architects to imitate unconventionally the beauties of natural foliage. The best known of his large works is probably the museum at Oxford. In this he was assisted as well by his partner as by his son Thomas, who completed the work, and to whom he now left the active prosecution of the profession. Sir Thomas was president for many years of the Institute of Irish Architects, and died at his house in Longford Terrace, Monkstown, county Dublin, on 2 Sept. 1871, at the advanced age of eighty. He was thrice married and left a widow and several children. A man, as his successful career testifies, of indomitable energy, he was of a light, hopeful, and genial disposition. His taste led him towards the classic styles in architecture, and most of his works were designed in this, or its modern form, the Italian. In business he was upright and honourable. The kindness of his disposition and the patriotic tendencies of his nature led him actively to befriend the artistic talent of young Ireland, and the careers of Maclise and Foley, among many others, bear testimony both to his discrimination and generosity.

[The Builder, 1871; Redgrave's Dict.]

G. W. B.

DEANE, WILLIAM WOOD (1825-1873), architect and painter, born on 22 March 1825, in Liverpool Road, Islington, London, was the third son of John Wood Deane and Anna Maria Glasse (whose father had been mayor of Barnstaple). John W. Deane while in the merchant service made a drawing from the Henry Addington of the giving up the Cape of Good Hope to the Dutch in February 1803. On 1 June 1805 he published a coloured etching of this. He afterwards became a cashier at the Bank of England, and devoted all his spare time to water-colour drawing.

During the mastership of Jackson (afterwards bishop of Lincoln and of London) W. W. Deane went to the Islington proprietary school, and gained prizes for mathematics, perspective, and French. He showed early a taste for drawing, but as his elder brother Dennis had become an artist, his father determined to make him an architect, and articulated him on 7 Sept. 1842 for four years to Herbert Williams, a surveyor; on 13 Jan. 1844 he became an architectural student of the Royal Academy, and in December 1844 gained the silver medal. On 21 July 1845 he gained the students' book prize for a design at the Royal Institute of British Architects.

On quitting H. Williams in 1846 he went as an assistant to D. Mocatta for a short time. In 1848 he became an associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects. Some of his designs were exhibited in the Royal Academy from 1844. About this time he took up with private theatricals, and played at Miss Kelly's theatre, which he subsequently decorated. In 1850 he went with his brother Dennis to Italy, and while at Rome he became a friend of George H. Mason, A.R.A. He returned to London in the spring of 1852 with his folios full of measured drawings and water-colour sketches, gave lessons in water-colour drawing to young architects, and started as an architect in partnership with A. Bailey, a surveyor. They eventually settled at 13 Great James Street, Bedford Row, and he separated from Bailey in 1855. During his architectural career he gained a premium in competition, and built Langham Chambers (lately defaced), which elicited the praise of Owen Jones. He also built some houses in London and the country, but virtually relinquished practical architecture in 1856 for drawing on wood, and making designs and perspectives for architects. His abandonment of architecture was a great loss to the profession, as he possessed brilliant invention; but he truly said, 'No man who is without influential friends can succeed as an architect, no matter what skill and knowledge he may have, unless he is possessed of all the arts of an impostor.'

At this time he was the centre of a circle of young architects and artists who admired his genius, versatility, absolute unselfishness, and brilliant conversation.

After his return from Italy he spent most of his summers sketching in the country, in 1856 in Normandy, in 1857 in Belgium, and in 1859 at Whitby. On his mother's death in September 1859 he inherited a small sum of money, and determined to devote himself to painting, the original desire of his youth. He removed to 17 Maitland Park Terrace, Haverstock Hill, in 1860, and spent a good part of the year sketching in Cumberland. He was elected an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water Colours in 1862.

In May 1865 he left for Venice, intending to settle in Italy, but returned in October of the same year, and went to 64 King Henry's Road, Hampstead. He was a born sketcher, but made great strides in the technical knowledge of his art during his stay in Venice. 'The Rialto' and the 'Interior of Sta. Maria dei Miracoli' were fine specimens of the capabilities of water colour. In 1866 he travelled in Spain with F. W. Topham. The oriental character of Spain seems to have acted as a spur to his powers; his drawing of the 'Gates of the Alhambra' was one of his most brilliant works. 'The Fair at Seville,' with its lines of tents, clouds of dust, and picturesque horsemen; his 'Bull Ring at Seville,' with its brutal crowd in the shade, and the blazing sunshine in the arena, suddenly raised his art from the tranquil portraiture of stately buildings and a pearly atmosphere to a higher and more imaginative level, and gained him his membership in the autumn of 1867. Every year he went to France, Germany, or Italy, and made elaborate studies of the subjects he meant to paint.

In 1870 he was elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Water Colours, and in the autumn of this year he went to Scotland for his health; at the end of the year he was attacked with inflammation of the liver, and though he was brought to death's door he contributed drawings of 'Sta. Maria della Salute,' 'Jedburgh Abbey,' and the 'N. Porch of Chartres' to his gallery in 1871; in 1872 he went to Florence, Verona, and Perugia, and made a beautiful drawing of the Basilica of San Miniato, exhibited after his death.

He died at his house on 18 Jan. 1873 of cancer of the liver, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. The same year he was awarded a medal at the Vienna Exhibition for the 'Bull Ring at Seville.'

His drawings were mainly of architectural subjects, and were distinguished by the

purity of their colour, their pearly greys, and the effects of sunlight. Among his brother artists he was called an impressionist. He was a constant exhibitor also at the Royal Academy. During his artistic career he designed a studio for F. W. Topham, a nest of studios for his son, and the country schools of the Drapers' Company for H. Williams.

He was an amiable and unselfish man, always ready to help a brother artist in his work, possessed of brilliant and fascinating conversation, most abstemious in his living, of untiring industry, and so devoted to his art that he was painting in his studio three days before his death. Considering that he did not begin to study painting till he was thirty-four, and died before completing his forty-eighth year, he may be said to have been prematurely cut off in a career that promised brilliant success; as it is, there are few water-colour galleries that are not enriched with some of his works.

[Private information; official books and catalogues of the two societies of painters in water-colours; books of the Royal Institute of British Architects and Royal Acad. Catalogues.]

G. A.-N.

DEARE, JOHN (1759-1798), sculptor, born in Liverpool 26 Oct. 1759, was the son of a tax collector and jeweller of Castle Street. As a boy he had shown an aptitude for sculpture, and when sixteen was apprenticed to Thomas Carter of 101 Piccadilly, London, for whom he carved mantelpieces and monuments. After a few years of great application he was able to set up in rooms of his own, and obtained work from some of the best men of his time. At twenty he carried off the first gold prize medal granted by the Royal Academy for a design in bas-relief, 'Paradise Lost,' which was exhibited in the Liverpool Exhibition of 1784. In the spring of 1785 he was sent to Rome by the king and the Royal Academy, and settled there. His works were eagerly bought by both English and French collectors. In 1795 he sold three chimneypieces to the Prince of Wales, and executed a bust of Prince Augustus Frederick. Sir Richard Worseley had a fine 'Marine Venus' from his chisel; but his best work is said to be a bas-relief in the possession of Sir George Corbett, 'Edward and Eleonora,' the original model of which was given to the Royal Institution in Liverpool. There is also in that town a bas-relief over the dispensary modelled by Deare. He had married a beautiful Roman girl, and it has been said that the commander of the French troops in Rome, falling in love with his wife, imprisoned Deare, and caused his death.

Mr. Charles Grignon, in whose arms Deare expired, informed Smith that he caught a fatal cold by sleeping on a block of marble of peculiar shape, expecting to get inspiration in his dreams for carving it. He died at his house in Rome 17 Aug. 1798, and was buried near the Pyramid of Caius Cestius.

[J. T. Smith's *Nollekens and his Times*; *Smithers's Liverpool*, 1825; *Early Art in Liverpool*; *The Kaleidoscope*, vol. iv. new ser. pp. 293, 294.] A. N.

DEARE, JOSEPH (1804?-1835), sculptor, born about 1804, was the nephew of John Deare (1759-1798) [q. v.] Writing in 1828, Smith says that Deare, 'after having gained the whole series of silver medals in the Royal Academy, had, like his uncle, John Deare, the honour of receiving the gold medal (in 1825) for the best model of an original design of "David and Goliath," a cast of which may be had at his father's house, No. 12 Great St. Helen's.' He exhibited at the Royal Academy exhibitions from 1826-32 ten works, all groups in marble or portrait busts. Up to the latter date his address was in London, but he is supposed about this time to have gone to reside in Liverpool, where he had a studio in the old excise office, Hanover Street, and practised as a portrait painter, probably in addition to his own profession. In endeavouring to enter this studio by climbing a wall late one night, he fell and died of his injuries soon after, 5 Aug. 1835.

[J. T. Smith's *Nollekens and his Times*; *Royal Academy Catalogues*; *Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School*; private information.] A. N.

DEAS, SIR DAVID (1807-1876), naval medical officer, son of Francis Deas, provost of Falkland, Fifeshire, who died in 1857, by his marriage with Margaret, daughter of David Moyes, was born at Falkland in September 1807, educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, and having become a licentiate of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1827, entered the royal navy 7 June 1828 as an assistant-surgeon. He saw much service, and was promoted to be a surgeon 2 July 1836, and before his return to England in 1842 took part in the operations on the coast of Syria. He was advanced to the rank of deputy-inspector of hospitals and fleets 24 June 1854, and in the *Britannia* was present at the engagement with the sea defences of Sebastopol on 17 Oct. On 1 March 1855 he was gazetted inspector-general and served in the Royal Albert until the conclusion of the war with Russia. From June 1857 until 1859 he had medical charge of the

fleet on the coast of China, and his attention to the sick and wounded at the capture of Canton 28-9 Dec. 1857 gained for him especial mention (*London Gazette*, 1858, p. 1024). He continued in active service until March 1872, when he was placed on the retired list. He was created C.B. 5 Feb. 1856, K.C.B. 13 March 1867, and awarded a good-service pension 11 April 1869. He held the Syrian medal, the Crimean medal with Sebastopol clasp, and the Turkish medal, was a knight of the Legion of Honour, and wore the order of the Medjidie of the fourth class. His death took place at the residence of his brother, Sir George Deas (Lord Deas), 32 Heriot Row, Edinburgh, 15 Jan. 1876, and he was buried in the Warriston cemetery, Edinburgh, on 19 Jan. He married in July 1860 Margaret, daughter of William Hepburn, who survived him.

[Times, 17 Jan. 1876, p. 6. and 8 Feb. p. 4; Annual Register, 1876, p. 129; Illustrated London News, 22 Jan. 1876, p. 95; O'Byrne (1861 ed.), p. 292.] G. C. B.

DEAS, SIR GEORGE (1804-1887), Scotch judge, son of Francis Deas of Falkland, Fifeshire, was born in 1804. He acquired the rudiments of knowledge in various schools in Falkland, Milnathort in Kinross, and Perth, and in 1817 entered a writer's office in Perth. Having spent some time there, and also in the office of a writer in Cupar, he came to Edinburgh, where he pursued his legal studies, and also attended various classes at the university, obtaining prizes in logic, metaphysics, moral philosophy, and law. He was called to the Scotch bar in 1828, where he soon acquired considerable practice. In 1840 he received the appointment of advocate depute, an office to which he was reappointed in 1846, and which he held until 1850. He was sheriff of Ross and Cromarty 1850-1, solicitor-general 1851-2, and was created a permanent lord ordinary of the court of session, with the courtesy title of Lord Deas, and a judge of exchequer in May 1853, and a lord commissioner of justiciary in April 1854. He was knighted in 1858. As an advocate he was distinguished rather by strong logical faculty than by eloquence. He proved himself an acute and painstaking judge; and though he was seldom deterred from making a caustic remark by the fear of giving pain, his disposition is said to have been really kindly. He spoke with a broad Scotch accent. Deas married, first, in 1838, Margaret, only daughter of Sylvester Reid, and secondly, in 1857, the widow of Sir Benjamin Fonseca Outram, C.B., M.D. He died on 7 Feb. 1887 at his residence, 32 Heriot Row, Edinburgh.

[Times, 8 Feb. 1887; Journal of Jurisprudence, March 1887; Tennant, Fraser, and Murray's Cases in the Court of Session, 1850-1, ad init., 1852-3 ad init., 1853-4 ad init.; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotchmen.] J. M. R.

DEASE, WILLIAM (1752?-1798), surgeon, was born about 1752 at Lisney, co. Cavan, of a good but impoverished family. He was sent to Dr. Clancy's school in Dublin, and afterwards studied medicine in that city and in Paris. He set up in practice in Dublin, and quickly gained repute as a surgeon, holding good hospital appointments. He took an active part in procuring a charter of incorporation for the Dublin surgeons, and became the first professor of surgery in the new college in 1785, and president of the college in 1789. He had a good practice, and was much esteemed for his virtues. He married Eliza, daughter of Sir Richard Dowdall. His death was in June 1798, under circumstances which no coroner's inquest would seem to have cleared up. According to one account he had made the mistake of opening an aneurism in a patient with a fatal result, taking it for an abscess, and was so overcome by the misadventure that he went to his study and opened his own femoral artery; according to another account, he died from an accidental wound of the femoral artery; and by a third account, from the rupture of an aneurism. In 1812 the Irish College of Surgeons procured his bust and placed it in the inner hall; in 1886 a statue of him, presented by his grandson, was placed in the principal hall of the college.

His writings are: 1. 'Observations on Wounds of the Head,' Dublin, 1776 (much enlarged, 1778). 2. 'Different Methods of treating the Venereal Diseases,' Dublin, 1779. 3. 'Radical Cure of Hydrocele, and on Cutting for the Stone,' Dublin, 1782. 4. 'Observations on Midwifery,' Dublin, 1783.

[Cameron's History of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, Dublin, 1886; memoir prefixed to Dease's Radical Cure, &c., London, 1798.] C. C.

DEASY, RICKARD (1812-1883), Irish judge, was the second son of Rickard Deasy of Clonakilty, county Cork, by his wife Mary Anne Caller. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated as B.A. in 1833, M.A. in 1847, and LL.B. and LL.D. in 1860. Deasy was called to the Irish bar in Michaelmas term 1835, and quickly acquired a very large practice. In 1849 he was made a queen's counsel, and at once became the leader in the equity courts and on the Munster circuit. At a bye election in April 1855 he was returned for county Cork, and he continued to sit for this constituency until

his elevation to the bench in January 1861. In 1858 he was elected a bencher of King's Inns, Dublin, and became third serjeant-at-law. Being a sound lawyer, as well as a liberal and a Roman catholic, he was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland in Lord Palmerston's administration in July 1859. In 1860 he succeeded the present Lord Fitzgerald as attorney-general for Ireland, and was sworn a member of the Irish privy council. Upon the resignation of Baron Greene in 1861 Deasy was made a baron of the court of exchequer in Ireland, and in 1878 was promoted by the conservative government to the post of lord justice of appeal. In 1861 Deasy married Monica, younger daughter of Hugh O'Connor of Sackville Street, Dublin, by whom he had several children. He died at No. 41 Merrion Square East, Dublin, on 6 May 1883, in the seventy-first year of his age, and was buried in the family vault in Dean's Grange cemetery, Blackrock, near Dublin, where his wife had been interred but five weeks previously. Deasy was an accomplished lawyer, and a patient and impartial judge. He was described by Chief-justice Morris as the Bayard of the Irish bench. Owing to his exertions the Landlord and Tenant Law Amendment Act, Ireland, 1860 (23 & 24 Vict. c. cliv.), was passed, in which a successful attempt was made to codify the great mass of law relating to the duties of landlord and tenant; while his fairness to his political adversaries in debate, his conciseness of speech, and businesslike habits made him a general favourite in the House of Commons.

[Wills's Irish Nation (1875), iv. 168-9; O'Flanagan's Munster Circuit (1880), pp. 254, 376-80; Men of the Time (1879), p. 307; Ward's Men of the Reign (1885), p. 250; Annual Register (1883), pp. 146-7; Irish Law Times, 12 May 1883, pp. 257-8; Law Times, same date, p. 35; Times, 7, 8, 10 May 1883; Freeman's Journal, 7, 8, 9, 10 May 1883; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 428, 442, 459; Catalogue of Graduates of Dublin University (1869), p. 150.] G. F. R. B.

DE BAAN or **DE BAEN**, **JOHANNES** (1633-1702), painter, was born at Haarlem in 1633, and losing his parents when only three years old, was placed under the care of his uncle, Piemans, a painter of the school of old Brueghel. On the death of his uncle, he went, being thirteen years old, to Amsterdam, and worked under Jacobus de Backer, with whom he remained about five years. He studied particularly the styles of Vandyck and Rembrandt, and soon evinced a strong predilection for the former. In

1652 he executed a large and important etching representing the burning of the old town hall at Amsterdam. He then went to the Hague, and we find him in 1660 a member of the Painters' Guild of St. Luke in that town, of which he eventually became director. Here he began to gain repute as a portrait-painter, and painted portraits of Henri de la Tremouille, prince of Tarentum (painted 1664 and engraved by Philippe), the Count d'Horn, and other notabilities. Owing to his increasing reputation, he was summoned by Charles II to England, where he executed portraits of the king, the queen, Catherine of Braganza, the Duke of York, and other court celebrities. His success is said to have aroused the jealousy of Sir Peter Lely; but De Baan soon returned to his own country. Here he painted various portraits of the celebrated brothers, John and Cornelius De Witt; one of these, a large picture representing the two brothers as the victors over England at Chatham, was in the town hall at Dordrecht, and was torn to pieces by the mob after the fall and murder of the De Witts. Portraits of the two brothers are in the Amsterdam Gallery; also a painting by De Baan of their bodies (etched by Rogman); two others were engraved in mezzotint by Blooteling. In 1672 De Baan was invited by the Duke of Luxembourg to paint a portrait of Louis XIV at Utrecht. Being a devoted patriot, he declined, for the sake of his fellow-countrymen, to execute for his own profit the portrait of his country's invader. Louis XIV was so much struck by his conduct that he employed De Baan as one of his principal agents in selecting a collection of the best works of Dutch masters to be taken to Paris. De Baan also declined the position of chief painter to Frederick William, elector of Brandenburg, whose portrait he had painted. He was invited to the court of Friesland to paint the portraits of the prince and princess there, and here his success again brought on him the jealousy and hatred of his rivals, and nearly cost him his life, since after his return to the Hague he three times narrowly escaped assassination. In 1692 his enemies spread a report that he had lost his sight; hearing this, the Prince of Ansbach-Brandenburg had his portrait painted by De Baan as a conclusive proof to the contrary. De Baan painted numerous portraits of the leading members of the house of Nassau; that of John Maurice, prince of Nassau, governor of Brazil, is in the museum at the Hague; and that of the Prince of Nassau-Ziegen at Berlin is usually considered as his masterpiece. He painted some pictures for the Grand

Duke of Tuscany, including his own portrait, which was placed in the Gallery of Painters at Florence. Among other notabilities painted by him were Admiral Tromp, Vollenhove, Beverningk, Thaddeus de Lantmann, Leo van Aitzema, Jan de Bisschop, and others, many of which have been engraved; he also painted pictures of corporations at Amsterdam, the Hague, Leyden, and elsewhere. He does not appear to have been more than a second-rate artist in spite of his success, and Appelman is said to have painted the landscape backgrounds to his pictures. He died at the Hague in March 1702. By his wife he had six children, of whom one, JACOBUS DE BAAAN, followed his father's profession. He was born at the Hague in 1673, and at the age of eighteen attained a success as a portrait-painter equal to that of his father, under whom he studied at the Academy of the Painters' Guild of St. Luke at the Hague. He came to England after the accession of William III and painted portraits of the king, the Duke of Gloucester, and many of the nobility at court. Subsequently he went to Italy and painted pictures for the Grand Duke of Tuscany at Florence, eventually passing on to Rome. Here he was a zealous student, and from his size was nicknamed the Gladiator by his companions. Unfortunately his progress in art was ruined by his extravagance and dissipation, and he died in 1700, aged 27, at Vienna, whither he had gone in the train of a German prince. Besides portraits he painted history and conversation pieces.

[Nouvelle Biographie Générale; Descamps's Vies des Peintres; Immerzeel's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschielders, &c.; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dal-laway and Wornum, iii. Appendix; Nagler's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon, ed. Meyer; Obreen's Archief voor Nederlandsche Kunst-geschiedenis, iii-iv.; Drugulin's Catalogue of Foreign Portraits; Catalogues of the Museums at Amsterdam, the Hague, &c.] L. C.

DEBRETT, JOHN (*d.* 1822), publisher and compiler, took over the business of John Almon [q. v.], opposite Burlington House in Piccadilly, in 1781. His shop continued to be the resort of the whigs, the Pittites going chiefly to his neighbour, Stockdale. Among Debrett's publications were a new edition of 'The New Foundling Hospital for Wit,' 1784, 6 vols. 12mo, and 'Asylum for Fugitive Pieces in Prose and Verse,' 1785-1788, 4 vols. 12mo. At the end of the former work, 'The New Peerage,' 1784, 3 vols. 8vo, is advertised. This had been Almon's, who published peerages, but is not known to have had any share in their compilation. The

first edition of Debrett's 'Peerage of England, Scotland, and Ireland, containing an Account of all the Peers,' 2 vols. 12mo, was published in May 1802, with plates of arms, a second edition appeared in September 1802, a third in June 1803, a fourth in 1805, a fifth in 1806, a sixth in 1808, a seventh in 1809, an eighth in 1812, a ninth in 1814, a tenth in 1816, an eleventh in 1817, a twelfth in 1819, a thirteenth in 1820, a fourteenth in 1822, a fifteenth in 1823, which was the last edition edited by Debrett, and not published until after his death. The next edition came out in 1825. The first edition of 'The Baronetage of England, containing their Descent and Present State, by John Debrett,' 2 vols. 12mo, appeared in 1808. The latter and the 'Peerage' still flourish, and Debrett's name has become so associated with such books of reference that it is also used in the title of companion works. For a time the 'British Imperial Calendar' was edited by Debrett. He retired from business about 1814, and lived partly upon a pension from his wife and partly from his compilations. He is described as a kindly, good-natured man, but without business aptitudes. He died at his lodgings in Upper Gloucester Street, Regent's Park, on 15 Nov. 1822.

[Gent. Mag. vol. xcii. pt. ii. p. 474; Annual Biography, 1822, p. 441; Timperley's Encyclopædia, pp. 823, 886; Catalogue of Works on the Peerage and Baronetage in Library of Sir C. G. Young, 1827, 8vo, pp. 40-1.] H. R. T.

DE BRIE, DICK THEODORE (1528-1598), engraver, was born at Liège in 1528, and worked for the greater part of his life at Frankfort. He was for some years in London, and did work here which makes his name of some interest to the English student. He engraved the plates to Boissard's 'Roman Antiquities,' published in four volumes. He engraved also, in thirty-four plates, 'The Grand Funeral Procession and Obsequies of Sir Philip Sidney.' These were 'invented' by Thomas Lamb, 'Portcullis Pursuivant,' and appeared in 1587. De Brie also engraved the plates to the 'Brief and True Report of the New found land of Virginia,' by Thomas Hariot.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers.] E. R.

DE BRUYN, THEODORE (*d.* 1804), landscape-painter, born in Switzerland, settled in England about 1760. He painted in different styles, but chiefly landscapes with cattle and figures. For about twenty years he was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy.

He was expert in the imitation in monochrome of sculpture in bas-relief. The chapel at Greenwich Hospital is decorated by his hand in this rather meretricious manner. He died in London in 1804, and left a son, who was then a student at the Royal Academy, and afterwards an occasional exhibitor.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters.] E. R.

DE CAUS, CAULS, or CAUX, SALOMON (1576-1630), engineer and architect, a native of Normandy, probably of the town of Caux, was born in 1576. He applied himself at an early age to the study of the mathematical sciences, his favourite writers being Archimedes, Euclid, and Vitruvius. After a visit to Italy he came to England as mathematical tutor to Henry, prince of Wales, and in 1612 published a work entitled 'La Perspective avec la raison des ombres et Miroirs;' in the dedication of this work to that prince, dated at Richmond, 1 Oct. 1611, he states that he has been two or three years in the service of his royal highness. He seems also to have been employed as drawing-master to the Princess Elizabeth. After the death of the young Prince of Wales De Caus was, in 1613, employed by the elector palatine, Frederick V, then recently married to the Princess Elizabeth, to lay out the gardens at the castle of Heidelberg. This work occupied De Caus some years, and was not completed when the assumption by the elector palatine of the throne of Bohemia and the outbreak of the thirty years' war put an end to further operations. De Caus, however, published in 1620 his complete designs in a work entitled 'Hortus Palatinus a Friderico Rege Boemæ Electore Palatino Heidelbergæ extractus.' De Caus is also stated to have been the architect of the 'Englische Bau' and other portions of the castle of Heidelberg, erected at that time by Frederick V, but this seems doubtful. While at Heidelberg De Caus published in 1615 'Institution Harmonique, divisée en deux parties; en la première sont monstrées les proportions des Intervalles harmoniques et en la deuxième les compositions d'icelles.' In the dedication of this work to Anne, queen of Great Britain, dated 15 Sept. 1614, he says that his experiments in the mechanical powers of water were commenced while in the service of the late Prince of Wales. In the same year, 1615, he published his most important work, 'Les Raisons des Forces Mouvantes avec diverses Machines tant utiles que plaisantes Ausquelles sont adjoints plusieurs desseings de grottes et fontaines.' This work is divided into three parts, all copiously illustrated: I. 'Les Théorèmes et

Problèmes des Forces Mouvantes;' II. 'Des Grottes et Fontaines pour l'ornement des Maisons de Plaisance et Jardins;' III. 'De la Fabrique des Orgues.' The second part contains, as he himself says in the dedication to Princess Elizabeth, many designs formerly made at Richmond for the adornment of the palace, or the entertainment of his master, the Prince of Wales. In the first part occur his enunciations of the theorems of the expansion and condensation of steam, and of the elevation of water by the application of heat, which have gained for him in some quarters the honour of being the first inventor of the steam engine, though De Caus seems only to have utilised them for fountains and other waterworks and claims no originality. It is almost certain that Edward Somerset, second marquis of Worcester [q. v.], to whom this honour has also been ascribed, and later engineers, knew and developed the principles enunciated by De Caus. There is an apocryphal story that De Caus lost his reason from chagrin at being unable to convince Cardinal Richelieu of the importance of his discoveries, and while at Bicêtre in confinement was accidentally discovered by the Marquis of Worcester, who extracted from him the secret of his inventions, and then brought them out as his own. De Caus's work was translated into German under his own supervision. In 1623 he quitted the service of the elector palatine and returned to France; there in 1624 he published a work on sun-dials, 'La Pratique et Demonstration des Horloges Solaires,' which he dedicated to Cardinal Richelieu; in the preface to this work he states that he was preparing a translation of Vitruvius, but this does not appear to have been completed. He is stated to have died in Paris in 1630. While in England in 1611-13 De Caus built a gallery at Richmond Palace, subsequently completed as a picture gallery by Charles I; and he erected the south front of Wilton House, which was destroyed by fire in 1647, and rebuilt from the designs of Inigo Jones. He was largely employed on the gardens at Greenwich Palace and Somerset House, and numerous payments are recorded to the 'Frenche gardiner' for these services (Brit. Mus. *Lansd. MS.* 164), and for those at Richmond (*Archæologia*, xv. 17). His contributions to musical science are also worthy of note. He left a son, or nephew, ISAAC DE CAUS, a native of Dieppe, as he calls himself, who was employed in the external decorations at Gorbambury and Campden House, Kensington, and laid out the gardens at Wilton House, of which he published a series of etchings. In 1644 he published a work entitled 'Nouvelle Invention de lever l'eau plus hault

que sa source, avec quelques Machines mouvantes par le moyen de l'eau et un discours de la conduite d'icelle;' this work seems to be a mere restatement of the theorems of Salomon De Caus, but was thought worthy of being translated into English by John Leak in 1659. In this translation he is alluded to as 'a late famous ingenier.' There is a portrait of Salomon De Caus in the castle museum at Heidelberg, which was engraved in the 'Magasin Pittoresque' (xviii. 193).

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painters*, ed. Dalway and Wornum; *Nouvelle Biographie Générale*; Charton's *Magasin Pittoresque*, vols. xvi. xviii.; Dussieux's *Les Artistes Français à l'Etranger*; Brunet's *Manuel du Libraire* (ed. 1860); D. K. Clark's *Steam and the Steam Engine*; Stuart's *Description of the Steam Engine*; Fétis's *Biographie Universelle des Musiciens*; Mays's *Catalogue of the Heidelberg Museum*; De Caus's own *Works* in British Museum Library.]

L. C.

DECKER, SIR MATTHEW (1679-1749), writer on trade, born in Amsterdam in 1679 of a Flemish commercial family forced to flee their country during Alva's persecution, came to London and established himself as a merchant in 1702. He rapidly acquired wealth and importance, was an influential director of the East India Company, sat for Bishops Castle in parliament, and in 1729 was sheriff of Surrey. He was created a baronet by George I on 20 July 1716. He entertained that monarch at his splendid mansion and garden on Richmond Green, where he built a special room for his guest. A pineapple, said, though probably erroneously, to have been the first ever raised in England (BRAYLEY, *Surrey*, iii. 101, 102), was part of the banquet. The pineapple, whether eaten or not, was painted, and a Latin inscription affixed to the picture related that 'thought worthy of a royal feast it was raised at the expense of Decker, and produced by the skill of Netscher.' Decker's truly Dutch passion for gardening was also evidenced by a holly hedge (then considered a great ornament), which a traveller (MACKAY, *Journey through England*, 1722, i. p. 77) describes as 'the longest, the largest, and the highest he ever saw.'

Decker died on 18 March 1749. There is a tablet to his memory on the outside of the north wall of Richmond church. He was survived by his wife Henrietta, daughter of Richard Watkins, D.D., rector of Whichford, Warwickshire. Three daughters were born of this marriage. Decker died very suddenly and was much lamented. The obituary notices recorded that 'indefatigable in all the offices

of friendship, he advised with sincerity, admonished with freedom, and acted with zeal. His domestick life was an undisturbed series of domestick comforts. By an orderly and well-understood hospitality, the great who frequented his house were properly received, and the poor who crowded it were abundantly supplied' (*Gent. Mag.* 1749, p. 141.)

Decker was the reputed author of two remarkable tracts: 1. 'Serious Considerations on the several High Duties which the Nation in general, as well as Trade in particular, labour under, with a proposal for preventing the removing of goods, discharging the trader from any search, and raising all the Publick Supplies by one single tax,' 1743 (the name is affixed to the seventh edition, 1756). Decker's 'proposal' was (1) to take the duty off tea and oblige each family using that beverage to take out a license costing from five to twenty shillings (p. 8); (2) to raise the revenue by one single excise tax on houses over all Great Britain (p. 14). 2. 'An Essay on the causes of the Decline of the Foreign Trade, consequently of the value of the lands of Britain, and on the means to restore both' (1744, but 'begun in the year 1739'; French translation by the Abbé de Gua de Malves, 1757). The 'means' were 'to the effect that the existing excise and certain duties should be repealed and replaced by duties on licenses to consume certain specified goods, which were to be payable by all parties using the same.' Adam Smith pointed out very clearly the fatal objections to this scheme. The author also was quite wrong in believing our trade was decaying, and he did not question the chief fallacy of the commercial system. Yet the tract contains some very pithily expressed arguments for freedom of trade (*Wealth of Nations*, ed. McCulloch, p. 396; see also various other references to Decker in the same work). McCulloch, who praises both works highly, gives reasons against their being by the same hand. On the authority of the contemporary writer Fauquier, he is inclined to ascribe the 'Essay on the Causes of the Decline of Foreign Trade' to 'a gentleman named Richardson,' but McCulloch has not noticed that the license plan is common to both treatises. Both schemes excited considerable attention, and were much discussed. The proposed tax on houses was by one writer 'laid open, and shown to be a deep concerted project to traduce the wisdom of the legislature, disquiet the minds of the people, and ruin the trade and manufactures of Great Britain' (1757). To these and other attacks (for an account of several see McCULLOCH, *Lit. of Political Economy*, and *Brit. Mus. Cat. under 'Decker'*) no reply was made.

[Collins's English Baronetage; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, 1844; Lysons's Environs of London, vol. i. and supplement; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey; various notices in Gent. Mag.; London Mag. 1749, p. 145; Scots Mag. 1749, p. 150; Add. MS. 24120, f. 241.]

F. W.-r.

DECKER, THOMAS (1570?-1641?), dramatist. [See DEKKER.]

DECLAN, SAINT (*fl.* 600-650), bishop, of Ardmore, co. Waterford, was son of Erc, a chieftain of the Desii, who was descended from Fiacha Stuidhe, son of Fedlimidh Reachtmar, king of Ireland (164-174). The three sons of Fiacha had been banished from their original territory, the barony of Deece, co. Meath, and had settled in the districts in the county of Waterford still called Decies after the name of their clan. Here St. Declan was born. His parents, converted from heathenism by Colman, son of Lenin [q. v.], presented their child to him for baptism, and he gave him the name of Declan. According to the 'Book of Munster,' St. Colman was converted to christianity in 570, and died in 600. Declan's birth must be placed between these limits. The unauthentic story accepted by Colgan, and apparently by Ussher, is that Declan was one of four bishops who preceded St. Patrick in Ireland. Having been consecrated a bishop at Rome, he was commissioned to evangelise the Irish. Afterwards, when in Ireland, these four bishops refused to obey St. Patrick on the ground that 'they were sent from Rome as he was.' In the end, however, a compromise was effected which was embodied in an Irish stanza supposed to have been uttered by St. Patrick, and which it was strictly forbidden to translate from the vernacular. In this it is said, 'Declan is the Patrick of the Desii, the Desii are Declan's for ever.' But Dr. Todd has shown that this story has no better authority than a legend which chronology summarily condemns as false.

For seven years he remained in the house of Dobran, where he was born, and was then placed in charge of Dimma, a learned christian, afterwards bishop of Connor (*d.* 658). We next hear of his building a 'cell' on ground given by Dobran in the south of the territory of the Desii, in the east of the plain called Magh Sceithi, 'the plain of the shield,' not far from Lismore. Here several persons whom he had converted to christianity, and who afterwards became well-known saints, were placed by him.

Declan was probably at some time in Gaul, with which the Irish clergy in early times had some communication. It was while abroad

that he became possessed of the article known as the *duibhin*. According to an early manuscript, while Declan was 'offering' in a certain town on his journey, there was sent to him out of heaven from God a small black *cymbalum*, which came through the window and 'stood on the altar before him, which St. Declan, receiving with joy, gave thanks to Christ and was strengthened by it against the barbarous ferocity of the heathen.' He then gave it in charge to one of his followers, 'Lunanus, son of the king of the Romans. The Scoti (Irish) called it the *duibhin Declain* (small black object of Declan), terming it so from its blackness, and ascribing it to St. Declan. From that day to this many wonders have been wrought by it, and it remains and is honoured in his city, i.e. Ardmore.' The *duibhin* is still known by the name mentioned, and there is some reason to think that it is a genuine relic of the saint. It is a small black slab of stone measuring about two inches by one and a half, and three quarters of an inch thick, on which is an incised cross. Originally of rectangular shape, it is much worn and chipped at the edges. It is believed to have been found in St. Declan's tomb, and is still credited with many marvellous cures. The statement in the 'Life' that it 'stood on the altar,' and that the sight of it encouraged the saint in his labours among the heathen, implies that it represented an altar-cross. The missionary altar of that age was a wooden slab about eight inches square. Placed on edge this slab represented the cross in a position where one with a shaft would be impossible. *Cymbalum* in Low Latin interchanges with *symbolum*, from the Greek *sumbolon tou staurou*, the term by which Sozomen (A.D. 440) describes an altar-cross (BINGHAM).

After this, 'Declan came with his disciples to the sea of Ycht, which separates Gaul from Britain.' This is one of the few passages which identify *muir n-Icht*, or the sea of Icht, so often mentioned by Irish writers, as the English Channel. It was the sea of the Portus Iccius supposed to have been the village of Vissent or Witsand. Applying for a passage, he found the terms demanded by the sailors too high, but an empty vessel having been miraculously supplied to him, he passed over. It may have been when crossing England on this occasion that he visited St. David at Menevia. On his voyage to Ireland he was divinely guided to a spot called *Ard na-gcaorach*, 'the hill of the sheep,' to which he afterwards gave the name of Ardmore, 'the great height,' which it still retains. Here he fixed his church and monastery. The story of his attempt to convert Cengus, king of Mun-

ster, is disposed of by the fact that the king died in 489, nearly a century before Declan was born. Towards the close of his life he visited the original seat of his clan in Meath, where he founded a monastery and left a remarkable copy of the gospels, which was held in great honour and believed to possess miraculous powers. Here he probably placed his disciple St. Ultan of Ardbraccan (*d.* 657). Among the buildings at Ardmore that known as the Dormitory of St. Declan is believed by Dr. Petrie to be his primitive oratory. The year of his death is uncertain, but he seems to have lived far on into the seventh century. His day is 24 July.

[MS. E. 3, 11, Trin. Coll. Dublin; Bollandist's Act. Sanct. tom. v. Julii, p. 590; Todd's St. Patrick, 205-14, 219; Irish Nennius, p. 31; Bingham, book viii. ch. vi. sec. xx. note; Petrie's Round Towers, p. 353; Ussher's Works, vi. 332, 343, 344, 355; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. i. 25; Duncange, art. 'Cymbalum,' Book of Munster, MS. 23, E. 26, Royal Irish Academy; Journal of the Kilkenny Archaeological Society, iii. 48.]

T. O.

DE COETLOGON, CHARLES EDWARD (1746?-1820), divine. [See COETLOGON.]

DE CORT, HENRY FRANCIS (HENRIK FRANS) (1742-1810), landscape painter, was born at Antwerp in 1742, and first studied painting under W. Herreyns. On 16 May 1769 he entered the studio of the landscape-painter Hendrik Joseph Antonissen, and on 16 May 1770 he was admitted a master in the guild of St. Luke at Antwerp. His chief paintings were views of towns and landscapes with architectural surroundings; in some of these he was assisted by his fellow-pupil, Omme-ganek, who painted the figures for him. Leaving Antwerp he proceeded to Paris, and entered the academy there, of which he was elected a fellow in 1781. Here he painted some views of Chantilly, and was appointed painter to the Prince de Condé. In 1788 he returned to Antwerp, and took an active part in reorganising the school of painting there, acting as secretary to the newly constituted academy. He contributed six pictures to the first exhibition of the new academy held in 1789. Shortly after this he came over to England, bringing some of his pictures, and in 1790 exhibited seven pictures at the Royal Academy. He continued to contribute to the same exhibition numerous landscapes taken in various parts of England, especially the west, during the ensuing twelve years. In 1806 he contributed three landscapes to the first exhibition of the British Institution. He died in London 28 June 1810,

and was buried in Old St. Pancras Cemetery. Though he does not seem to have taken very high rank as an artist, his landscapes were much valued in private collections, being agreeably coloured and treated in the Italian manner, so very much in vogue at the time. His sepia drawings were also much admired. G. H. Harlow [q. v.] was one of his pupils.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Van den Branden's Geschiedenis der Antwerpsche Schilderschool; Siret's Dictionnaire des Peintres; Bellier de la Chavignerie's Dictionnaire des Artistes de l'Ecole Française; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.; information from M. Emile Lefèvre.] L. C.

DE CRITZ, JOHN (*d.* 1641-2), sergeant-painter, was a Fleming by birth, and as a young man was patronised by Sir Francis Walsingham. In 1582 he was in Paris, and in communication with Walsingham, to whom, as he writes on 14 Oct., he sent various paintings as presents, including one of St. John and one of the story of Neptune and Cænis (OVID *Met.* xii. 497). He was then purposing to spend the winter in France, and subsequently, with Walsingham's leave, to repair to Italy. He attained some note as a painter, since in the 'Palladis Tamia,' or 'Wit's Treasury,' by Sir Francis Meres, published in 1598, he is extolled, in company with Nicholas Hilliard and Isaac Oliver, as very famous for his painting. In September 1603 he obtained the reversion of the office of sergeant-painter, then held by Leonard Fryer, at a salary of 10*l.* per annum, drawn from the petty customs of the port of London. On 23 March 1604 he was granted denization, and on 7 April of the same year he received a warrant to do all needful works about the king's ships. In 1605 he was employed by the king to paint the tomb erected by Maximilian Powtran, *alias* Colt [q. v.], to the memory of Queen Elizabeth, for which he was paid 100*l.*; and on 26 April was granted the office of sergeant-painter, of which he held the reversion, holding it jointly with Leonard Fryer. On 14 Feb. 1610 he was paid 330*l.* for works executed by him at Westminster. In 1612 he received payments for works at the funeral of Henry, prince of Wales, including 'for painting his portraiture, &c.!' this probably refers to the effigy carried in the procession (Brit. Mus. *Lansd. MSS.* 164). In 1620 Henry Holland published his 'Herologia Anglica,' and from manuscript notes in a copy of this work (formerly in the possession of Sir James Winter Lake, bart.) it appears that three of the engraved portraits were done from paintings in the possession of John De Critz in the Strand,

viz. those of Elizabeth, Sir Francis Walsingham, and Sir Philip Sidney. It is not unlikely that these portraits were by De Critz himself, as Walsingham was his patron, and Sir Philip Sidney was Walsingham's friend and son-in-law; Vertue also states that in the collection of Murray, the portrait-painter, he saw several drawings by De Critz, very well done, including one of Sir Philip Sidney, apparently done from the picture in De Critz's possession, and resembling a portrait then in the possession of the Earl of Oxford, and subsequently in that of the Earl of Chesterfield. Two pen drawings of heads similar to this were in Horace Walpole's collection, who prized them highly. Further notices of De Critz occur in the office books of the period; in 1630-1 he repaired and repainted the royal barges, and the court books of the Painter-Stainers' Company contain a letter from the Earl of Pembroke directing them to appoint certain persons of their hall to inspect and give an estimate of the work; in 1631-2 he received payments for repairing two pictures by Palma of 'David and Goliath' and 'The Conversion of St. Paul,' and for making frames for them; for repairing seven of the set of twelve Caesars, by Titian, and for painting frames for the whole set; also 30*l.* for painting 'a large story in oyle containing diverse naked figures in it bigger than life,' and other payments for regilding and repainting the royal carriages, sun-dials, &c. On 25 Feb. 1638-9 he was paid a sum of 2,15*l.* 13*s.*, which shows the extent to which his services were employed. At Oatlands he painted a large centrepiece in a ceiling and a chimneypiece, which were sold at the dispersal of Charles I's collections. De Critz died in February 1641-2, and was buried in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He seems to have had a brother, Thomas De Critz, who painted as well as himself, and may be the person of that name who acted as mace-bearer to the parliament. He also left two sons, John and Emmanuel De Critz. JOHN DE CRITZ the younger, by his father's purchase, obtained on 6 May 1610 a grant of the reversion of the office of sergeant-painter, together with John Maunchi, in succession to his father and Robert Peake. He lost his life, however, in the king's service at Oxford. EMMANUEL DE CRITZ, the younger son, was also a painter, and assistant to his father, and succeeded to the office of sergeant-painter. He was largely employed in painting scenes for the masques, at that time so popular at court, and other decorative pieces. At the dispersal of Charles I's collections in 1650 he purchased a great number of pictures, statues, tapestry, &c., which he kept in his house at Austin Friars.

Some of these, though duly paid for, and apparently including the bust of Charles I by Bernini, seem to have been detained by Cromwell, as De Critz with others petitioned the council of state in 1660 for their delivery. At the Restoration also he petitioned the king for reimbursement of these expenses, which amounted to more than 4,000*l.*, and for reinstatement in his office. In 1657 he painted a portrait of Sergeant Sir John Maynard. A son or nephew of Emmanuel De Critz was also a painter, and was living in 1723; he taught Murray, the portrait-painter, who told Vertue that he had seen in De Critz's possession portraits of the three painters mentioned above. He is perhaps identical with the 'Oliver de Crats, famous painter,' whose portrait hangs in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. At Wilton House the dining-room was richly gilded and painted 'with story' by De Critz, probably the first-named John De Critz (EVELYN, *Diary*).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Calendar of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1582-1660; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23069 et seq.); Fine Arts Quarterly Review, new ser. ii.] L. C.

DECUMAN or DEGEMAN, SAINT (*d.* 706?), a Welsh hermit, was, according to legend, born of noble parents in the southwest of Wales, and instructed in catholic, that is, perhaps, in Latin as opposed to Celtic doctrine. Wishing to escape from worldly companions he crossed the Severn sea (Bristol Channel) on a hurdle, and landed near Dunster Castle in Somerset ('prope castrum Dorostorum'). There he became a hermit, and kept a cow, until he was slain by a murderer in 706. The place of his retirement and death is supposed to be commemorated by the name of the parish of St. Decuman, which includes the ancient borough of Watchet and the town of Williton. A chapel was dedicated to him at Wendron, Cornwall, and he is also the patron of Rosecrowther, Pembrokeshire, and of a chapel once standing in Llanfihangel Cwm Dû, Brecknockshire. The saint's well at St. Decuman was an object of veneration in the sixteenth century. His day is 27 Aug.

[Bolland. Acta SS. 27 Aug. 24, from Capgrave's Nova Legenda, fol. 85; R. Rees's Welsh Saints, 305; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccl. Docs. i. 161; Collinson's History of Somerset, iii. 486; Dict. of Christian Biog. i. 800.]

W. H.

DEE, ARTHUR (1579-1651), alchemist, eldest son of John Dee [q. v.], by his second wife, Jane, daughter of Bartholomew Fro-

mond of East Cheam, Surrey, was born at Mortlake in that county on 13 July 1579. He accompanied his father in his travels through Germany, Poland, and Bohemia, and at an early age was initiated into the mysteries of the occult sciences. After his return to England he was placed at Westminster School, 3 May 1592, under the tuition of Grant and Camden. Wood was informed that he subsequently studied at Oxford, but he took no degree, and his college is unknown. He afterwards was perhaps at Cambridge. Settling in London with the intention of practising physic he exhibited at the door of his house a list of medicines which were said to be certain cures for many diseases. Forthwith the censors of the College of Physicians, regarding this as an 'intolerable cheat and imposture,' summoned him to appear before them; but it is not stated whether a penalty was inflicted (GOODALL, *Royal College of Physicians of London*, p. 364). Proceeding to Manchester Dee there married Isabella, daughter of Edward Prestwyche, justice of the peace. Through the recommendation of James I he was appointed one of the physicians to the Tsar, and he remained in Russia for about fourteen years, residing principally at Moscow. On his return he brought imperial commendations to Charles I, was nominated one of the physicians-in-ordinary to the king, and settled in London. Eventually he retired to Norwich, where he practised medicine with success. For many years he was a familiar friend of Sir Thomas Browne [q. v.], who, in a letter to Elias Ashmole, 25 Jan. 1658, says that Dee was a persevering student in hermetical philosophy, and with the highest asseverations affirmed that he had 'ocularly, undeceavably, and frequently' seen projection made in Bohemia. Indeed, not many years before his death he would have gone abroad and 'fallen upon the solemn processe of the great worke' had not an accident prevented the fulfilment of this design (SIR T. BROWNE, *Works*, ed. Wilkin, i. 463). Dee died at Norwich in September 1651, and was buried in the church of St. George, Tomblands, in that city. He had seven sons and six daughters.

He wrote, during his residence at Moscow, 'Fasciculus Chemicus, abstruse Hermetice Scientiæ ingressum, progressum, coronidem, verbis apertissimis explicans,' Paris, 1631, 12mo. This was translated under the title of 'Fasciculus Chemicus: or Chymical Collections. Expressing the Ingress, Progress, and Egress of the Secret Hermetick Science, out of the choisest and most famous Authors. . . . Whereunto is added, The Arcanum or Grand Secret of Hermetick Philosophy. Both made English by James Hasolle, Esquire

[i.e. Elias Ashmole]. Qui est Mercuriophilus Anglicus,' London, 1650, 12mo.

[Aubrey's Lives, p. 310; Black's Cat. of Ashmolean MSS.; Sir T. Browne's Works, i. 414, 465-7; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 502, 505; John Dee's Private Diary (Camden Soc.), pp. 6, 7, 8, 14, 16, 28, 34, 39, 40, 42, 46, 60, 64; Hatton's New View of London, i. 102; Lysons's Environs, i. 385; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 242; Wilson's Merchant Taylors' School, p. 1169; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 285, iv. 361.] T. C.

DEE, DUNCAN (1657-1720), pleader, son of Rowland Dee, a London merchant, and grandson of Arthur Dee, M.D., physician to Charles I, was born 3 Nov. 1657. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, and went thence in 1673 to St. John's College, Oxford. It does not appear that he ever graduated, but, having entered the legal profession, was chosen common serjeant of the city of London in 1700. He defended Dr. Sacheverell in his trial before the House of Lords on 1710, speaking on four successive days in his behalf. He died in 1720, and was buried in St. Mary Aldermanbury.

[Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School; Wilson's History of the same, pp. 884, 906, 1170; Stow's Survey, ed. Strype.] C. J. R.

DEE, FRANCIS, D.D. (d. 1638), bishop of Peterborough, 1634-8, was the son of the Rev. David Dee of St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, a member of an old Shropshire family, who held the rectory of St. Bartholomew the Great, West Smithfield, 1587-1605, in which latter year he was deprived 'for what,' says Newcourt, 'I find not' (*Repertorium*, i. 144). He also held the prebend of 'Consumpta per Mare' in St. Paul's, which he resigned after a six months' tenure, December 1598 (*ib.*) The future bishop was born in London, and was admitted a scholar of Merchant Taylors' School 26 April 1591 as the 'son of David Dee, preacher' (ROBINSON, *Register of M. T. S.* p. 33). He proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he became scholar on the Billingsley foundation in 1596. He took his degree of M.A. in 1603, B.D. in 1610, and D.D. in 1617. In 1606, the year after his father's deprivation, when he could have been barely of canonical age, he was appointed to the rectory of Holy Trinity the Less in the city of London, which he resigned in 1620 (*ib.* 553). In 1615 he became rector of Allhallows, Lombard Street, and held the benefice with his other preferments till his elevation to the episcopate (*ib.* 255). In 1619 he received the chancellorship of Salisbury Cathedral. In 1629 he seems to have been chaplain to the English ambassador in Paris, from which place

he forwarded to Laud a petition from an English gentleman, one John Fincham, who, having been sent to France on the king's service, had been imprisoned in the Bastille (*Cal. of State Papers*, s.a. 1629). In 1630 his name appears as one of the first of the 'assistants' in the foundation of Sion College (*ib.* s.a. 1630). He became dean of Chichester 30 April 1630. On an anticipated vacancy of the see of Gloucester in 1633 Dee was marked out for the preferment (*ib.* October 1633). The vacancy, however, did not take place, but on the promotion of Lindsell from Peterborough to Hereford in the following year he succeeded to the vacant see. He was consecrated at Lambeth by Archbishop Laud, assisted by Bishop Juxon, on 18 May 1634, and was enthroned by proxy on 28 May. He was esteemed, says Wood, 'a person of pious life and conversation, and of very affable behaviour' (*Fasti*, ii. 300). Dee's brief episcopate, lasting only four years, was uneventful. The enforcement of the order for placing the communion table altarwise at the east end of the chancel, and fencing it in with rails, produced the same amount of discontent among the puritanically disposed clergy as in other dioceses, and Dee received frequent instructions from the high court of commission to proceed against those who refused obedience (*Cal. of State Papers*, 1635-8). Dee died at Peterborough on 8 Oct. 1638 and was buried in his cathedral. If there was any memorial of him it was destroyed when the cathedral was wrecked by the parliamentary troops in 1643. By his will, dated 28 May 1638 (*Baker MSS.* xxvii. 19), he gave 100*l.* to the repair of his cathedral, and to St. John's College the inappropriate rectory of Pagham for the foundation of two scholars and two fellows to be chosen from Peterborough grammarschool. He also bequeathed to the college such of his works in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin as they were not already possessed of, and his chapel plate. He was twice married: first to Susan le Poreque, and secondly to Elizabeth, daughter of John Winter, canon of Canterbury, by whom he left an only daughter, who married Brian King, canon of Chichester. He is stated to have preached before the court in praise of virginity (*BIRCH, Court and Times of Charles I.* ii. 230).

[Browne Willis's Peterborough Cathedral, iii. 508; Wood's *Fasti*, ii. 300, 301; Newcourt's *Reptorium*, i. 144, 255, 556; Mayor's *Baker*, 265, 677; Heylyn's *Laud*, 249; *Calendar of State Papers.*]

E. V.

DEE, JOHN (1527-1608), a mathematician and astrologer, was born in London, according to his own account, on 13 July

1527 (*Compendious Rehearsal of John Dee*, ch. i.) Dr. John David Rhys says that he was descended from the ancient family of the Dees of Nant-y-groes, Radnorshire (*Cambro-brytannicæ Cymræcæve Lingvæ Institutiones*, 1592, p. 60), and he himself drew up an elaborate scheme of his genealogy, which he pretended to deduce from Roderick the Great, Prince of Wales. The Rev. Jonathan Williams asserts that Dee was a native of the parish of Bugaildu, near Knighton, Radnorshire, but cites no authority (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. iv. 472). According to Wood he was the son of Rowland Dee, a vintner in London, but Strype (*Annals*, ii. 353, folio), probably with truth, describes the father as gentleman sewer to Henry VIII, adding that he had been indifferently treated at court—a circumstance which recommended his family to the king's descendants. Dee's mother was Johanna, daughter of William Wild. After some time spent in learning Latin in London and at Chelmsford, Essex, he was sent in November 1542 to St. John's College, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. in 1544-5, and was admitted a foundation fellow of his college about 1545-6 (*BAKER, Hist. of St. John's*, ed. Mayor, i. 284; *COOPER, Athene Cantab.* ii. 497). He says that in 1543, 1544, and 1545 he studied for eighteen hours daily, only allowing four hours for sleep and two for meals and recreation.

When Trinity College, Cambridge, was founded by Henry VIII, by patent dated 19 Dec. 1546, Dee was nominated one of the original fellows (*RYMER, Fœdera*, ed. 1713, xv. 107). He says that he was also 'assigned there to be the under-reader of the Greek tongue. . . . Hereupon I did sett forth . . . a Greek comedy of Aristophanes, named in Greek Εἰρήνη, in Latin Pax; with the performance of the Scarabæus, his flying up to Jupiter's palace, with a man and his basket of victuals on her back: whereat was great wondring, and many vain reports spread abroad of the means how that was effected.' This clever stage effect, in fact, procured for Dee an evil reputation as a conjuror and magician. The suspicion attached to him throughout the remainder of his life, in spite of his repeated excuses, apologies, and solemn obtestations.

In May 1547 he went into the Low Countries to confer with learned men. On his return home at the end of a few months he brought with him the first astronomer's staff of brass, devised by Gemma Frisius, the two great globes constructed by Gerard Mercator, and the astronomer's ring of brass, as Gemma Frisius had newly framed it. All these

instruments he subsequently gave to Trinity College, on his departure from the university. He commenced M.A. in 1548. At midsummer that year he went beyond the seas again, taking with him letters testimonial under the seal of the university. He became a student at Louvain at midsummer 1548, and resided there till 15 July 1550, engaged in investigating the 'original and fountain of arts and sciences.' On his arrival at Louvain he contracted an intimate friendship with Gerard Mercator (DEE, Dedication prefixed to his 'Προπαιδεύματα ἀφοριστικά'). In the autobiographical fragment entitled a 'Compendious Rehearsal' he says that while he was in the Low Countries many foreign noblemen from the court of Charles V, and from Denmark and Bohemia, came to him, and that he instructed 'Sir William Pykering' in logic, arithmetic, and the use of astronomical instruments. While at Louvain he studied the civil law, and it has been conjectured that he took the degree of LL.D there. It is true that he was often called 'Doctor' Dee, but in reality the highest degree he ever took was that of M.A. (SMITH, *Vita Joannis Dee*, p. 44). As late as 1595, when he was appointed warden of Manchester, he is simply styled M.A., and so he invariably signed his name in the college register (*Lansd. MS.* 983, f. 73).

On 15 July 1550 he left Louvain, and on the 20th of that month arrived at Paris. There in the College of Rheims he read, freely and publicly, lectures on Euclid's elements, *mathematicè, physicè, et Pythagoricè*. This had never been done before in any university of Christendom. His auditory was so large that many had to look in at the windows. He refused a tempting offer of one of the regius professorships of mathematics in the university of Paris with a stipend of two hundred crowns.

In 1551 he returned to England, and at the close of that year Sir John Cheke introduced him to Secretary Cecil and Edward VI. The king granted him an annual pension of a hundred crowns, which was afterwards exchanged for the rectory of Upton-upon-Severn, Worcestershire, to which he was presented on 19 May 1553 (STRYPE, *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, ii. 531, folio). In 1554 several of the principal doctors of divinity and masters of arts of Oxford offered him a good annual stipend to lecture on the mathematical sciences in that university. The offer was declined.

On the accession of Queen Mary Dee entered into correspondence with several of the Princess Elizabeth's principal servants while she was at Woodstock and at Milton. Two

informers, Ferrys and Prideaux, accused him of an attempt to take away the queen's life by poison or magic. He was accordingly seized at Hampton Court just before the Princess Elizabeth was imprisoned there, and his lodgings in London were searched and sealed up. After having been in confinement for some time he was examined by Sir John Bourne, secretary of state, afterwards before the privy council, and finally before the Lord-chief-justice Brooke of the common pleas. Being at length brought before the court of Star-chamber he was, after a trial, discharged of all suspicion of treason, but was transferred to the custody of Bishop Bonner for examination respecting matters of religion. In the Bishop of London's prison he had for his bedfellow Barthlet Green, who was burnt for heresy. At last on 29 Aug. 1555 he was by an order of council, issued by the special favour of Philip and Mary, restored to his liberty, on entering into recognisance for his good behaviour (SMITH, *Vita Joannis Dee*, p. 8). Foxe relates that Dee's sympathy with Barthlet Green brought him under the surveillance of Bonner on a suspicion of heresy. Consequently he appeared afterwards at the examination of John Philpot, where his enemies tried to test his soundness in the catholic faith (*Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, vii. 638-41 n., 681, 756). 'Master Dee,' however, who was present at the examinations of Robert Smith and John Philpot, is described as chaplain to Bonner and a bachelor of divinity (cf. *Examination and Writings of J. Philpot*, ed. Eden, pp. 69, 80). It is also observable that in the 'Acts and Monuments,' after the Latin edition of 1559 and the English edition of 1563, Foxe has, for whatever reason, suppressed the name of Dee in every instance.

On 15 Jan. 1555-6 he presented to Queen Mary a supplication for the recovery and preservation of ancient writers and monuments. In this remarkable document he dwelt upon the dispersion of old manuscripts at the dissolution of monastic establishments, and prayed the queen to take the opportunity of forming at a trifling cost a magnificent royal library. He proposed that a commission should be appointed to report before the synod of the province of Canterbury. He also undertook to procure copies of famous manuscripts at the Vatican in Rome, St. Mark's in Venice, and at Bologna, Florence, and Vienna.

On the accession of Elizabeth, Dee was taken into the queen's service, being introduced to the royal presence at Whitehall by William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, and Lord Robert Dudley, afterwards Earl of Leicester, the queen saying: 'Where my brother

hath given him a crown, I will give him a noble.' At Dudley's command he wrote an astrological calculation respecting the choice of a fit day for the coronation. This appears to have recommended him to Elizabeth. She promised him the mastership of the hospital of St. Katharine-by-the-Tower, upon the removal or death of Dr. Mallet; but when the vacancy occurred the post was conferred on Thomas Wilson, LL.D. After waiting a long time in vain for the fulfilment of the queen's promises, he went to Antwerp about December 1562 to make arrangements for the publication of some of his works. Writing on 16 Feb. 1562-3 he asks Cecil whether he is to return to England or to remain to print his works in Germany and make further researches among Dutch scholars and books. Dee states that already he had purchased one book for which a thousand crowns had been vainly offered by other persons. This was the 'Steganographia' of the abbot John Trithemius. It is the earliest elaborate treatise on writing in cipher, an interesting subject to Cecil. Dee had evidently acquired a manuscript copy, the first printed edition being probably that which appeared at Frankfort in 1606. Cecil, in a certificate dated 28 May 1563, testified that Dee sometime beyond the seas had been well bestowed (*Philobiblon Society's Miscellanies*, vol. i. No. 18; J. E. BAILEY, *John Dee and the Steganographia of Trithemius*, 1879). In 1563 Dee visited Venice, where he became acquainted with Thomas Ravenna, author of 'De Vita Hominis ultra 120 annos protrahenda.' At some period of his life Dee visited St. Helena, and wrote an account of his voyage (AYSCOUGH, *Cat. of MSS.* p. 873; *Cotton MS.*, Appendix xlvi, parts).

In September 1563 he again travelled to Presburg in Hungary in order to present his work entitled 'Monas Hieroglyphica' to the Emperor Maximilian II, to whom he had dedicated it. On his return to England Elizabeth deigned to become his pupil, and he disclosed to her at Greenwich in June 1564 some of the secrets of his mysterious book. In the course of his journey from Hungary he had rendered important services to the Marchioness of Northampton, at whose request the queen on 8 Dec. 1564 granted to Dee the deanery of Gloucester, and a caveat was entered on his behalf, but John Man, warden of Merton College, Oxford, obtained the preferment. Not long after this Dee's friends made suit at court for the provostship of Eton College. Favourable answers were given, but no vacancy in that office occurred for many years. About 1566 Archbishop Parker granted him a dispensation to hold

for ten years the rectories of Upton and Long Leadenham, with any other benefice which he might acquire within that period. On 11 Jan. 1567-8, by the advice of Sir William Cecil, he engaged the Earl of Pembroke to present to the queen his 'Propædeumata Aphoristica,' which was graciously received, and the earl himself on being presented with a copy of the work gave the author 20*l.* On 16 Feb. 1567-8 the queen had very gracious talk with him in her gallery at Westminster concerning the 'great secret' to be disclosed for his sake to her majesty by Nicholas Grudius Nicolai, sometime one of the secretaries to the Emperor Charles V. Dee was most persistent in his endeavours to obtain a substantial pecuniary reward for his studies, but he was usually put off with fair promises that were never fulfilled. At one period the queen made him an offer of any ecclesiastical dignity, such as a deanery or a bishopric, that might become vacant. He replied that he was terrified at the idea of accepting any preferment with the cure of souls annexed to it.

In 1570 Henry Billingsley [q. v.] brought out his English translation of Euclid, with a long and learned preface by Dee. Dee refers to the popular belief that he was a conjuror, and asks whether a modest christian philosopher ought, on account of marvellous feats naturally wrought and contrived, to be condemned as 'a companion of the helhounds, and a caller, and a conjuror of wicked and damned spirits.' This preface is dated on 9 Feb. 1569-70, from his house on the bank of the Thames at Mortlake, Surrey, where he studied diligently for many years and collected a noble library of the most curious books in all sciences, and a large number of valuable manuscripts.

After returning from a journey to the duchy of Lorraine in 1571 he was attacked by a dangerous illness. The queen sent to him from Hampton Court Dr. Edward Atslowe [q. v.] and Mr. Balthorp, two of her physicians. She also sent Lord Sidney with messages about his health and 'divers rarities to eat.' The appearance of a new star in November 1572 gave Dee an excellent opportunity of displaying his skill in astronomy, and Camden in noticing the phenomenon speaks of Dee's performance with great respect (*Annales*, ed. Hearn, ii. 272). On 3 Oct. 1574 Dee addressed to Lord Burghley a remarkable letter, complaining that he had not gained the rewards to which twenty years of hard study entitled him. He declares that 'in zeale to the best lerning and knowledg, and in incredible toyle of body and mynde, very many yeres, therefore onely endured, I know most

assuredly that this land never bred any man, whose account therein can evidently be proved greater than myne;’ and he proceeds to offer that he will discover a mine of gold or silver in the queen’s dominions, which is to belong to her on condition of his having a right to all treasure-trove in her dominions. He offers Burghley half the proceeds (*Lansd. MS. 19, art. 38*; ELLIS, *Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, pp. 32-40).

On 10 March 1574-5 the queen, attended by many of her courtiers, visited Mortlake to examine Dee’s library, but hearing that his wife had been buried only four hours previously, she would not enter the house, but requested Dee to bring out his famous magic glass and describe its properties, which he accordingly did to her majesty’s satisfaction. In 1576 the queen signified to Archbishop Grindal her desire that Dee should have a dispensation to hold for life the two rectories of Upton and Long Leadenham. The archbishop affixed his seal to the document in 1582, but Dee, being at that time busily engaged with his scheme for the reformation of the calendar, neglected to get the great seal attached, and consequently at a later period sustained a pecuniary loss, which he estimated at 1,000*l*.

In 1577 the courtiers were greatly alarmed by the appearance of a comet, and the queen sent for Dee to Windsor, where she listened for three days to his discourse and speculations on the subject. On one occasion, apparently about this time, his services were hurriedly demanded in order to prevent the mischief to her majesty’s person apprehended from a waxen image of her, with a pin stuck in its breast, that had been found in Lincoln’s Inn Fields.

In October 1578 he, by the queen’s command, held a conference with Dr. Bayly concerning her majesty’s grievous pangs and pains caused by toothache and the rheum. In the following month the Earl of Leicester and Secretary Walsingham sent him to Germany to consult the most learned physicians there on the state of the queen’s health. He left England on 9 Nov., and arrived at Frankfort-on-the-Oder on 11 Dec. It has been conjectured that on this and other occasions he was entrusted with a secret political mission.

On 17 Sept. 1580 he was honoured with another royal visit. The queen having desired to know her title to countries discovered in different parts of the world, Dee drew up a hydrographical and geographical description of such countries on two large rolls, which he delivered to her majesty at Richmond on 3 Oct. 1580. Burghley seemed at first to doubt the value of the work, but after

examining the rolls, at the queen’s wish, returned them to Dee a week later, when the queen also called upon him and told him that Burghley highly approved his labour.

In 1584-5 the government made an unsuccessful attempt to adopt the changes introduced into the calendar by Pope Gregory XIII, and promulgated in 1582. Soon after the papal bull had come into operation in Roman catholic countries, Dee was directed to make calculations for the adoption of the new calendar in England. The book which he compiled in consequence was delivered by him to Lord Burghley on 26 Feb. 1582-3 (DEE, *Diary*, ed. Halliwell, p. 19). The Roman church had amended the calendar on the assumption that all that was done at the council of Nice with regard to chronology was strictly correct. Dee, however, desired to ascertain the actual position of the earth in relation to the sun at the birth of Christ, and to rectify the calendar on that basis. The result would have been the omission of eleven instead of ten days. Dee, however, agreed to compromise for the sake of uniformity, only proposing that the facts should be publicly announced (STRYPE, *Annals*, ii. 355, folio ed.) Dee’s calculations were submitted to, and approved by, Thomas Digges Henry (afterwards Sir Henry) Savile, and Mr. Chambers. The government next consulted Archbishop Grindal, and Bishops Aylmer, Piers, and Young. They unanimously recommended the rejection of the scheme chiefly on the ground that it emanated originally from the see of Rome, and their opposition delayed a great public reform for 170 years (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxxvi. 451 *Addit. MS.* 14291, ff. 89-92).

Dee now devoted all his attention to a chemical experiments, and to a pretended intercourse with angels or evil spirits. He possessed a crystal globe which he believed had the quality, when intently surveyed, of presenting apparitions and even emitting sounds. The spirits appeared, after due manipulation of the globe, either on its surface or in the room. Only one person, having been named as seer, could see the spirits and hear the voices, concentrating all his faculties on the crystal. Dee assumed the humble name of amanuensis, and solemnly consecrated Banabas Saul as his seer or ‘skryer.’ The first of their recorded ‘actions with spirits’ took place at Mortlake on 22 Dec. 1581. After due prayers the angel Anael was summoned soon made his appearance to the ‘skryer’ and answered various questions. Unluckily Dee soon afterwards became acquainted with Edward Kelly, *alias* Talbot, a native of Wiltshire, and a reputed adept in the occult

sciences. Kelly, who was twenty-eight years younger than Dee, had been convicted of forgery, and had lost his ears in the pillory at Lancaster. To hide this mutilation he constantly wore a black skull cap, which also gave him a very solemn and oracular appearance. Dee, with whom he lived many years, seems never to have discovered his secret. On 10 March 1581-2 Kelly called on Dee at Mortlake, and expressed a wish to see or show something in spiritual practice. Dee disclaimed all skill in what was vulgarly accounted magic, but finally produced his crystal, to which *aliqui ang-li boni* were said to be 'answerable.' After prayers from both, a spirit called Uriel appeared, who gave directions for invoking other angels, and insisted that Dee and Kelly should co-operate in their researches. He also gave minute instructions for constructing the 'holy table' and the 'seal of God,' which is delineated in Sloane MS. 3188, f. 30; and advised that a spirit named Lundrumguffa, who sought Dee's destruction, should be discharged. Kelly afterwards admitted that he had been sent to Mortlake in order to entrap Dee into an admission that he had dealings with the devil, but he perceived that it would be more advantageous to him to work on the old scholar's credulity, and he therefore agreed to be installed as 'skryer,' with an annual salary of 50*l.* At the 'action' of 21 Nov. 1582 Dee obtained from an angel another stone or crystal which had even more miraculous qualities than the other. These mystical conferences were continued, at intervals, for more than a quarter of a century. Dee believed in all the revelations made by his 'skryer,' and when Kelly threatened to leave was ready to make any offer to retain him.

Albert Laski, palatine of Siradz in Bohemia, visited England in 1583. He hoped to restore his ruined fortunes by the discovery of the philosopher's stone. On 31 July 1583 the Earl of Leicester informed Dee that he and Laski intended to dine with him on the next day. Dee pleading poverty, the queen sent him a present of forty angels. The dinner took place. Laski's curiosity was excited, and after some affectation of reluctance Dee and Kelly allowed him to join them in their researches. Money was required for the purchase of drugs and other materials, and in a short time the affairs of the alchemists became very embarrassed. Laski therefore proposed to provide for them in his own country. On 21 Sept. 1583 they left Mortlake privately, in order to embark for Holland. Immediately after Dee's departure the mob, who execrated him as a magician, broke into his house and destroyed

a great part of his furniture and books, also his chemical apparatus, which had cost him 200*l.*, and a fine quadrant of Chancellor's which cost him 30*l.* They likewise took away a magnet for which he gave 33*l.* (*Compendious Rehearsal*, ch. vii.)

Dee and his friends arrived on 3 Feb. 1583-4 at Laskoe, the palatine's principal castle, near Cracow. After some time the palatine, wearied with the delusions of Dee and Kelly, induced them to visit the Emperor Rodolph II. They arrived at Prague 9 Aug. (N.S.) 1584, and obtained an audience of the emperor, but Dee's extravagant stories only disgusted Rodolph, who declined to grant a second interview. After this Dee, who had gone to Poland to fetch his wife and children, prevailed on his former patron to introduce him to Stephen, king of Poland, on 17 April 1585. Stephen attended one of the actions with spirits, but detected the imposture. About this period they admitted into their secret society Francis Pucci, a Florentine, a man of education and talent, but about a year later he was ejected from their company, as he was suspected of bad faith.

After their repulse at Cracow Dee and Kelly returned to Prague, but the Bishop of Piacenza, apostolic nuncio at the emperor's court, protested against their presence so effectively that on 29 May 1586 a decree was signed commanding them to quit the emperor's dominions within six days. They hastened to Erfurt in Thuringia, but although they had letters from William Ursinus, count Rosenberg, a knight of the Golden Fleece and chief burgrave of Bohemia, whom they had flattered by predicting that he would become king of that country, the municipal authorities refused them permission to dwell in the city. They found a temporary asylum at Hesse-Cassel. On 8 Aug. Count Rosenberg obtained a partial revocation of the decree of banishment, the magicians being permitted to remain in any of his lordship's towns, cities, and castles. Accordingly they repaired in September to the castle of Tribau or Trebone in Bohemia, Rosenberg's principal residence, where they resumed their pretended intercourse with spirits, which had been interrupted for some time.

On 18 Sept. 1586 Edward Garland informed Dee that the emperor of Russia wished to receive him. The emperor promised to give him 2,000*l.* a year and to treat him as one of his chief men, while the lord protector offered to give him a thousand roubles out of his own purse besides (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. xcvi. 143; printed in HAKLUYT, i. 573; DEE, *Diary*, ed. Halliwell, p. 22). This munificent offer was declined.

Dee was indefatigable in his search for the philosopher's stone. It was reported that he and Kelly had found a very large quantity of the elixir among the ruins of Glastonbury Abbey. During their stay at Tribau Kelly made projection with one small grain of the powder upon an ounce and a quarter of mercury, and it produced nearly an ounce of gold. He also transmuted into gold a piece of metal cut out of a warming-pan, and sent it to Queen Elizabeth, together with a warming-pan having a hole, into which it exactly fitted (ASHMOLE, *Theatrum Chemicum*, p. 481). Wood relates that Arthur Dee, who was about eight years old, played at quoits with pieces of gold made by projection, as the young Count Rosenberg did with pieces of silver.

As Kelly sometimes refused to act, Dee resolved to initiate his son Arthur in the use of the magic stone. After a great deal of prayer and preparation, the boy made his first experiment on 15 April 1587, but was unable to perceive anything. Kelly accordingly returned to his post, when Dee's old angelic friends immediately reappeared. The crowning part of the imposture was reached on 18 April, when Kelly represented the angels to say it was the divine pleasure that he and Dee should for the future have their wives in common. Dee was exceedingly distressed in mind, but yielded after fresh appeals to the spirits. In his own handwriting he has recorded 'that on Sunday, the third of May, Ann. 1587 (by the new account), I, John Dee, Edward Kelley, and our two wives, covenanted with God, and subscribed the same, for indissoluble and inviolable unities, charity, and friendship keeping between us four; and all things between us to be common, as God by sundry means willed us to do' (CASAUBON, *True and Faithfull Relation*, pt. ii. p. 21*; SMITH, *Vita*, p. 53).

Frequent and violent quarrels followed, which led to the final separation of the partners. On 4 Jan. 1588-9 Dee delivered up to Kelly the 'powder, the bokes, the glas, and the bone, for the Lord Rosenberg,' and on the 16th Kelly left Tribau for Prague. He and his dupe never met again, but they maintained a regular correspondence for some time.

On 10 Nov. 1588 Dee wrote a letter from Tribau to Queen Elizabeth, accepting a previous invitation to return (ELLIS, *Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, p. 45). On 1 March (O.S.) 1588-9 he set out from Tribau on his way to England. On 9 April 1589 he arrived at Bremen, where he received a letter of compliment from the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, to whom in return he made a present

of twelve Hungarian horses. Dee states that he was attended by a guard of horse, and, besides wagons for his goods, had three coaches for the use of his family; so that the whole cost of his removal from Tribau was no less than 796*l.* (*Compendious Rehearsal*, ch. ix.) On 2 Dec. he landed at Gravesend, and on the 19th was very favourably received by the queen at Richmond. On Christmas day he retired to his own house at Mortlake, and began to collect the scattered remains of his library and museum. He succeeded in regaining about three-fourths of his books. His whole loss by the deprivations of the mob he estimated at under 400*l.*

His evil reputation as a sorcerer caused him to be shunned by all classes of society. The queen, however, held him in high esteem, and made him many promises of preferment. She promised him in 1580 a Christmas gift of 100*l.*, but only half that amount came into his hands. On his return to England he had discovered that he was cut off from all receipt of rents from the rectories of Upton and Long Leadenham, while the large annual allowance promised to him from Bohemia remained unpaid. He appealed to his old friends to save him and his family from starvation, and from them, in the space of about three years, he received upwards of 500*l.*, but he was obliged to raise 333*l.* more by pawning his plate and jewellery, and by borrowing sums of money at interest. On 9 Nov. 1592 he addressed to the queen a petition, in compliance with which Sir John Wolley, the queen's secretary for the Latin tongue, and Sir Thomas Gorges, gentleman of her majesty's wardrobe, went to Mortlake to examine his affairs. Dee exhibited a book entitled 'A Compendious Rehearsal,' containing an account of his life down to his last journey abroad, produced confirmatory documents, and named living witnesses. He desired a grant of the mastership of the hospital of St. Cross, near Winchester, when Dr. Bennet, its then holder, should be raised to a bishopric. The queen ordered Lady Howard to comfort Mrs. Dee by a letter and present of a hundred marks, a promise that Dee should have the desired preferment upon a vacancy, and a pension of 200*l.* a year out of the revenues of the see of Oxford in the interval. In 1594 Dee made another unsuccessful attempt to obtain the deanery of Gloucester. He had an offer in December of the chancellorship of St. Paul's, and eventually obtained a grant of the wardenship of Manchester College. His patent passed the great seal on 25 May 1595. On 14 Feb. 1595-6 he arrived at Manchester with his

wife and family, and on the 20th was installed in his new office with great pomp. He lived on very ill terms with the fellows of his college, owing either to his bad management and haughty behaviour, or to their turbulent disposition. He refused to exorcise certain demons by which seven persons were possessed, ordered them to apply to a godly minister, and severely rebuked one Hartley, a conjurer, for his unlawful art (HIBBERT-WARE, *Hist. of the Foundations in Manchester*, i. 129-35).

On 5 June 1604 he presented to James I, at Greenwich, a petition praying that he might be tried and cleared of the horrible slander that he was, or had been, a 'conjurer, or caller, or invocator of divels,' offering to submit to death if the charge could be proved. The king, having received information from the Earl of Salisbury as to the nature of Dee's studies, refused to grant the prayer of the petition.

In November 1604 Dee, being in a very weak state of health, quitted Manchester, and returned with his family to Mortlake, where he had recourse to his former invocations, with the assistance of Bartholomew Hickman, who acted as seer. John Pontoys, who had been associated with him in Poland, was also admitted into his confidence. The last record of these 'actions with spirits' is dated 7 Oct. 1607.

At the close of his life he was so miserably poor that he was obliged from time to time to dispose of his books to procure subsistence. He was preparing for a new journey to Germany when, worn out by age and infirmities, he died in December 1608, and was buried in the chancel of Mortlake Church.

Dee's first wife died on 16 March 1574-5. By his second wife, Jane, daughter of Bartholomew Fromond, whom he married 5 Feb. 1577-8, he had a son, Arthur Dee [q. v.], and ten other children.

Aubrey says: 'He had a very fair, clear, sanguine complexion, a long beard as white as milke. A very handsome man. . . . He was a great peacemaker; if any of the neighbours fell out, he would never lett them alone till he had made them friends. He was tall and slender. He wore a gowne like an artist's gowne, with hanging sleeves, and a slitt. A mighty good man he was. . . . He kept a great many stilles goeing,' and 'the children dreaded him because he was accounted a conjurer' (*Letters by Eminent Persons*, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 310-15).

The magic mirror into which Dee used to call his spirits is a disc of highly polished canal coal. It was preserved in a leathern case, and was successively in the hands of the Mordaunts, earls of Peterborough, Lady

Elizabeth Germaine, John, duke of Argyll, Lord Frederick Campbell, and Mr. Strong of Bristol, who purchased it at the Strawberry Hill sale in 1842, though another account states that it was then acquired by Mr. Smythe Pigott, at the sale of whose library in 1853 it passed into the possession of Lord Londesborough (*Journal of British Archaeological Assoc.* v. 52; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 155). Dee's shew stone, or holy stone, which he asserted was given to him by an angel, is in the British Museum. It is a beautiful globe of polished crystal of the variety known as smoky quartz (*Archaeological Journal*, xiii. 372; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iv. 306). The consecrated cakes of wax used in Dee's mystical ceremonies, and marked with hieroglyphical and mathematical figures, are also in the British Museum.

No fewer than seventy-nine works by him, most of them never printed, are enumerated in 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses.' Among them are: 1. 'A Supplication to Queen Mary for the Recovery and Preservation of ancient Writers and Monuments,' 1555-6. In Hearne's 'Johannes Glastoniensis,' p. 490; reprinted in 'Chetham Miscellanies,' i. 46. Cf. Addit. MS. 4630, art. 1. 2. 'Προπαιδείματα Ἀφοριστικά, de Præstantioribus quibusdam Naturæ virtutibus, ad Gerardum Mercatorem Rupelmondanum.' Annexed to 'Brevis et Perspicua Ratio Judicandi Genituras ex Physicis Causis, Cypriano Leonitio à Leonicia eccellente Mathematico auctore,' London, 1558, 4to; also, separately, London, 1568, 4to. 3. 'Monas Hieroglyphica, Mathematicâ, Magicâ, Cabalisticâ, Anagogicâque explicata, ad Sapientissimum Romanorum, Bohemiæ, et Hungariæ regem, Maximilianum,' Antwerp, 1564, 1584, 4to; Frankfurt, 1591, 8vo and 12mo; reprinted in 'Theatrum Chemicum,' Strasburg, 1659, ii. 178. An English translation was made by Thomas Tymme, M.D. 4. 'De Trigono, circinoque analogico, Opusculum mathematicum et mechanicum,' lib. 4, 1565, Cotton. MS. Vitell. C. vii. 4. 5. 'Testamentum Johannis Dee Philosophi Summi ad Johannem Gwynn transmissum,' 1568. Printed in Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum,' p. 334. 6. 'Epistola ad eximium Ducis Urbini Mathematicum Fredericum Commandinum.' Prefixed to 'Machometi Bagdedini de superficierum divisionibus,' Pisani, 1570. Dee was concerned in editing this work. 7. 'A fruitfull Preface, specifying the chiefe Mathematicall Sciences, what they are, and whereto commodious; where also are disclosed certaine new Secrets Mathematicall and Mechanicall, vntill these our daies greatly missed.' Before H. Billingsley's trans-

lation of Euclid's Elements, 1570. After the tenth book of this edition of Euclid many of Dee's annotations and inventions are inserted. In 1651 Captain Thomas Rudd, chief engineer to Charles I, published the first six books of Euclid, with Dee's preface. 8. 'Parallaticæ Commentationis Prææsq. Nucleus quidam,' London, 1573, 4to. 9. 'An account of the manner in which a certayn Copper-smith in the land of Moores, and a certayn Moore transmuted silver into gold,' 1576, Ashmol. MS. 1394, iii. 1. 10. 'The British Complement of the perfect Art of Navigation,' 1576, manuscript. 11. 'General and Rare Memorials pertayning to the perfect Arte of Navigation: annexed to the Paradoxal Cumpas in Playne: now first published: 24 years after y^e first Invention thereof,' London, 1577 (anon.) Dedicated to Christopher Hatton, captain of her majesty's guard, and gentleman of the privy chamber. See Ashmol. MS. 1789, iv. The running title is 'The British Monarchie.' The advertisement and introduction are reprinted in Beloe's 'Anecdotes,' ii. 264-92, and in 'Chetham Miscellanies,' vol. i. 12. 'Her Majesties title Royal to many foreign countreys, kingdoms, and provinces,' 1578. Cf. Cotton. MS. Vitell. C. vii. 3. 13. Tract on the rules of exchange of moneys, 1578. Among the manuscripts of Captain Hervey G. St. John Mildmay, R.N., of Hazelgrove House, Somersetshire. 14. 'Navigationis ad Cathayam per septentrionalia Scythiæ et Tartariæ littora delineatio Hydrographica,' 1580, Lansd. MS. 122, art. 5. Cf. Cotton. MS. Otho E. viii. 77. 15. 'A playne discourse and humble advise, for our gracious Queene Elizabeth . . . to peruse and consider: as concerning the needfull Reformation of the Vulgar Kalender, for the civile yeres and daies accompting or verifieing according to the tyme truely spent,' Ashmol. MS. 179, vii. 1789, i. This, his ablest work, though never published, has passed through the hands of several eminent mathematicians, and been frequently referred to in later times, particularly when the new style was introduced in this country. 16. 'Calendar for the Annus Reformationis, 1583 (May-December), showing how the eleven days of excess should be cut off, the principal feasts, the places of the ☉ and ☽, the Roman reckoning,' &c., Ashmol. MS. 1789, iii. 17. 'The Compendious Rehearsal of John Dee his dutifull declaration, and prooffe of the course and race of his studious life, for the space of halfe an hundred years, now (by God's favour and help) fully spent, and of the very great njuries, damages, and indignities which for these last nine years he hath in England sustained (contrary to her Majestie's very gracious will and

expresse commandment) made unto the two honourable Commissioners, by her most excellent Majestie thereto assigned, according to the intent of the most humble supplication of the said John, exhibited to her most gracious Majestie at Hampton Court. A. 1592. Nov' 9.' Printed by Hearne in the appendix to 'Johannis Glastoniensis Chronicon' (pp. 497-551), from a transcript made by Dr. Thomas Smith previous to the fire in the Cottonian Library; reprinted in the 'Chetham Miscellanies,' vol. i. (1851), with other 'Autobiographical Tracts' by Dee, edited by James Crossley. The original is in Cotton. MS. Vitell. C. vii. 1; and a transcript by Ashmole in Ashmol. MS. 1788. 18. 'Θαλαροκπαρία Βρετανική: sive De Brytanico Maris Imperio, Collectanea Extemporanea: 4 dierum Spacio, celericonscripta calamo. Manestræ, 20 Sept. 1597,' Harl. MS. 249, art. 13; Royal MS. 7 C. xvi. 17. 19. 'Dr. Dee's Apology, sent to the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury 159½. Or, a Letter containing a most brief Discourse Apologetical, with a plain Demonstration, and fervent Protestation for the lawfull, sincere, very faithfull and Christian course of the Philosophicall Studies and Exercises, of a certaine studious Gentleman: an ancient Servant to Her most Excellent Majesty Royall,' 1599; 1604, 4to. 20. 'Treatise of the Rosie Crucian Secrets.' Harl. MS. 6485. 21. 'Alchemical Collections,' Ashmol. MS. 1486, v.; Addit. MSS. 2128, 2325, art. 1-8 and 2327. 22. His own pedigree, Cotton. Cart. Antiq. xiv. 1. 23. 'Petition to the kings most excellent Maiestie, exhibited: Anno 1604, Junii 5 at Greenwich,' broadside in British Museum. Reprinted in 'European Mag.' xxxiv. 297, and in Ellis's 'Letters of Eminent Literary Men,' p. 47. 24. 'A True & Faithful Relation of what passed for many Yeers between Dr. John Dee . . . and Some Spirits,' edited by Meric Casaubon, D.D., 'with a Preface confirming the Reality (as to the Point of Spirits) of this Relation: and shewing the several good Uses that a Sober Christian may make of All,' London, 1659, fol. The original manuscript from which this book was printed is preserved in the Cottonian collection in the British Museum, Append. xlv. 2 parts, formerly marked Addit. MS. 5007. In the printed book department of the Museum there is a copy of Casaubon's work which has been carefully collated with the manuscript, the marginal collations being in the handwriting of the Rev. William Shippen of Stockport, 1683. There is a manuscript note in this copy stating that the government thought of suppressing the book, but that it was bought up too quickly. A copy of the book with Ash-

mole's notes is in Ashmol. MS. 580. Another copy with manuscript notes is in Addit. MS. 3190. Aubrey, in his biographical jottings, has this memorandum: 'Meredith Lloyd says that John Dee's printed booke of Spirits is not above the third part of what was writt, which were in Sir Rob. Cotton's library; many whereof were much perished by being buried, and Sir Rob. Cotton bought the field to digge after it.' The 'Actions with Spirits,' as Dee calls them, began on 22 Dec. 1581. They are minutely described in five books of 'Mysterier' hitherto unprinted (Sloane MS. 3188). There is an appendix in which the history is continued to 23 May 1583, and as the sixth book, printed by Casaubon, commences with the 28th of the same month, it is evident that the entire history of what passed between Dee and Kelly is still in existence. The first five parts are in the Ashmolean MS. 1790. The Addit. MS. 3677, art. 1, contains a transcript of Dee's conferences with angels from 22 Dec. 1581 to May 1583. See also Addit. MSS. 663, art. 10; 2575, 3189, 3191. These conferences are such a tissue of blasphemy and absurdity that they might suggest insanity, which, however, there is no other ground to suspect. Robert Hooke tried to explain them on the theory that they embodied a cipher for political secrets (Hooke, *Posthumous Works*, 1705, p. 206). 25. 'The Private Diary of Dr. John Dee, and the Catalogue of his Library of Manuscripts in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford and Trinity College Library, Cambridge. Edited by James Orchard Halliwell, F.R.S.,' London, printed for the Camden Society, 1842, 4to. This diary was very carelessly edited. The Manchester portion of it, from 1595 to 1601, taken from Dee's autograph manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, was accurately printed (twenty copies only) at London, 1880, 4to, under the editorial supervision of John Eglington Bailey, F.S.A.

At the bottom of Dee's own pedigree there is a small full-length portrait of him in a furred gown. In the Ashmolean Museum is his portrait, taken at the age of sixty-seven. A copy of this, engraved by Clamp, is in Lilly's 'Life and Times,' and another, engraved by Schencker, in Lysons's 'Environ's.' A portrait of Dee on wood is at the end of Billingsley's *Euclid*.

[The principal authorities are the *Libri Mysteriorum* in Sloane MS. 3188; Dee's *Compendious Rehearsal*; his *Private Diary*; the *True and Faithful Relation*, edited by Meric Casaubon, of what passed between Dee and some Spirits; the *Latin Life* by Dr. Thomas Smith, in his *Vitæ quorundam Eruditissimorum et Illustrium Virorum* (London, 1707, 4to), and elaborate articles in

Biog. Brit. (Kippis) and Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, ii. 497, 556. Consult also Addit. MS. 5867, p. 23; Adelung's *Geschichte der menschlichen Narrheit*, No. 68 (vii. 1-80); Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), pp. 610, 647, 656, 661, 843, 844, 1107, 1156, 1609, 1717, 1738; Ayscough's *Cat. of MSS.*; *Bibliographer*, i. 72; *Blackwood's Edinb. Mag.* li. 626; Brayley and Britton's *Surrey*, iii. 470; Cotton. MSS.; D'Israeli's *Amenities of Literature* (1841), iii. 189; Ellis's *Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, p. 87; Foxe's *Acts and Monuments* (Townsend), vii. 77, 85, 349*n.*, 638, 641, 642, 681, 734, 756, 783, 784; Godwin's *Lives of the Necromancers*, p. 373; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England*, 1824, i. 323; Halliwell's *Letters illustrative of the Progress of Science*, pp. 13, 20, 30; Hibbert-Ware's *Hist. of the Foundations in Manchester*, i. 129, 135; *Historical MSS. Commission*, Rep. i. 132, iv. 594, 595, 598, v. 383, vii. 632, viii. 20; Lansd. MSS.; *Lives of Ashmole and Lilly*, p. 146; Lysons's *Environ's*, i. 376-85, iv. 602, 603, vi. 53; Mackay's *Memoirs of Popular Delusions*, 1869, i. 152; Manning and Bray's *Surrey*, iii. 304; Nicerson's *Mémoires*, i. 349; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 142, 187, 216, 284, ii. 151, x. 444, 2nd ser. iii. 292, 3rd ser. iv. 108, 155, 160, 4th ser. i. 391, iv. 69, ix. 533, x. 176, 5th ser. ii. 86, 136, 218, 376, xi. 401, 422, 7th ser. 127, 192; Sloane MSS.; *Calendars of State Papers, Dom.* (1581-90), 114, 354 (Addenda, 1580-1625), 187, 212, 277; *Strype's Works* (general index); *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.*; Taylor's *Romantic Biog.* i. 379; Williams's *Radnorshire*, p. 164; Wilson's *Merchant Taylors' School*, pp. 1165-76; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss) i. 639, 640; Fasti, i. 143.] T. C.

DEERING, GEORGE CHARLES (1695?-1749), botanist, was born in Saxony, educated at Hamburg and Leyden, and came to London in 1713 as secretary to Baron Schach, envoy extraordinary to Queen Anne from Czar Peter. He remained in this country as a tutor till November 1718, then he married, and three days afterwards returned to the continent, where he took his degree at Rheims, 13 Dec. 1718, according to his diploma now in the British Museum; he is also stated to have taken a degree at Leyden. Thence he proceeded to Paris, studying anatomy and botany under Bernard de Jussieu. In August 1719 he came back to England, and having a strong bias towards the study of botany, he became a member of the society established by Dillenius and Professor John Martyn, which existed from 1721 to 1726.

In 1736, having lost his wife while living in London, he thought to improve his position by removing to Nottingham, with a letter of recommendation from Sloane. Two years after his removal he published a list of Nottingham plants which he had observed in the neighbourhood, and in some of the cryptogams he had been aided by his countryman

Dillenius, then Sherardian professor at Oxford, who afterwards acknowledged the help received from Deering in the preface to his classical work, the noble 'Historia Muscorum.' At first Deering was successful in his practice, and issued a small tract on his method of treating the small-pox; but an unfortunate temper seems to have interfered with his duties, and afterwards seriously reduced his former good fortune to something like poverty. He was made ensign, 29 Oct. 1745, in the Nottingham foot regiment, raised on account of the Young Pretender's advance, but the appointment was more of honour than profit. By the good office of friends, the materials collected by John Plumtre for a history of Nottingham were placed in his hands. These he prepared for publication, and the work appeared posthumously as 'Nottinghamia Vetus et Nova.' Throughout his life he had suffered much from gout, in late life he became asthmatical, and sank under the complications of disease and a state of dependence, which his spirit could not endure. He died 12 April 1749, and was buried in St. Peter's churchyard, Nottingham, opposite the house he lived in. His name is commemorated by the genus *Deeringia* of Robert Brown.

[R. Pulteney's Sketches, ii. 257-64; Nichols's Illustr. i. 211, 220; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xiii. 343.] B. D. J.

DEERING, formerly GANDY, JOHN PETER (1787-1850), architect, was the younger brother of the painter Joseph Gandy, A.R.A. (1771-1843), and brother also of the architect Michael Gandy (1778-1862). John Peter Gandy, the best known of the family, early displayed artistic leanings. At the age of eighteen he was admitted a student of the Royal Academy, and immediately began to exhibit there. His first exhibit, in 1806, the year after his admission, was entitled 'Leading to the Apartments of the Dead.' In 1807 he exhibited 'A Design for the Royal Academy,' and in 1810 two drawings of 'An Ancient City' and 'The Environs of an Ancient City.' In 1805 he published 'The Rural Architect,' and continued to contribute drawings of architectural subjects to the exhibitions of the Academy until his election in 1826 as an associate of that body, his early efforts uniformly displaying imaginative power as well as technical skill. In 1811 he undertook for the Dilettanti Society a journey to Greece, where he remained till 1813, and where he met and formed the acquaintance of Lord Elgin, of antiquarian fame, by whom he was afterwards employed to erect the mansion-house of Broom Hall in Fifeshire. Some re-

sults of this visit to classic soil appeared in the exhibition of a drawing entitled 'The Mystic Temple of Ceres,' in the Royal Academy exhibition of 1814, and in his being associated with Sir W. Gell in the publication in 1817-1819 of 'Pompeiana,' in which the results of the excavations then being made upon the site of the ancient Pompeii were illustrated and described with taste, accuracy, and appreciation. This well-known work had a great success, and a third edition, embodying the results of excavations since 1819, was published in 1832. It is still a standard work. His next important work was a design, along with Wilkins, R.A., of a tower 280 feet high to commemorate the victory of Waterloo, which was exhibited and much admired, though the scheme fell through. He now devoted himself to the practice of his profession, and among his principal works may be mentioned Exeter Hall, Strand, London; St. Mark's Chapel, North Audley Street; the Phoenix Fire Insurance Office, Charing Cross; the older part of the University College buildings, Gower Street; and the University Club, Pall Mall; in the two last of which he was associated as architect with his friend Wilkins before mentioned. In 1827 he acquired by bequest from his friend Henry Deering of the Lee, the estate of that name, near Midsenden, Buckinghamshire. He assumed the name of Deering, and, gradually renouncing the active practice of his profession, devoted himself to public life and the management of his property. After the passing of the Reform Bill he became M.P. for Aylesbury, but his life as a politician does not call for any remark. In 1838 he was elected a royal academician, and in 1840 he filled the office of high sheriff of his county. From that time until his death on 22 March 1850 he lived in retirement on his estate. As an architect he was distinguished by his knowledge of classic, especially of Greek, architecture, and by that refinement of taste in design which is the natural result of classic study. His election as a member of the Royal Academy was ascribed by many rather to influence and wealth than to talent, and the facts that he ceased exhibiting immediately on becoming an academician, and that after his accession to wealth he did little for art, indicate that his talents and education would have shown to more advantage had he been a poorer man.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, vol. xxxiii.; Athenæum, 9 March 1850, p. 266; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] G. W. B.

DEFOE, DANIEL (1661?-1731), journalist and novelist, was born in 1660 or 1661 in the parish of St. Giles's, Cripplegate. This

date is fixed by his statement in the preface to the 'Protestant Monastery,' published 1727, that he was then in his sixty-seventh year. His grandfather, James Foe, kept a pack of hounds (*Review*, vol. vii. preface) and farmed his own estate at Elton, Northamptonshire. His father, James Foe, was a younger son, who became a butcher in St. Giles's, retired upon a competency, was living in 1705, and is called my 'late father' by his son on 23 Sept. 1708 (*ib.* ii. 150, iv. 306). Foe changed his name to De Foe or Defoe about 1703, for unascertained reasons (see WILSON'S *De Foe*, i. 231). The parish register contains no entry of his baptism. His parents were non-conformists, and joined the congregation in Bishopsgate Street formed by Samuel Annesley [q. v.], the ejected minister of Cripplegate. Defoe's respect for his pastor is shown by an 'elegy' upon Annesley's death in 1697. It is supposed, though on very slight evidence, that he married Annesley's daughter (WILSON, i. 345). He was thus brought up as a dissenter, and at the age of fourteen sent to the academy at Newington Green kept by Charles Morton, another ejected divine. Defoe speaks well of the school (*Present State of Parties*, 316-20). The lessons were all given in English, and many of the pupils, according to Defoe, distinguished themselves by their mastery of the language. Here he acquired the foundation of the knowledge of which he afterwards boasts in answer to Swift, who had called him and Tutchin (*Examiner*, No. 16) 'two stupid illiterate scribblers.' He 'understood' Latin, Spanish, and Italian, 'could read' Greek, and could speak French 'fluently.' He knew something of mathematics, had a wide acquaintance with geography, the modern history, and especially of the commercial condition of all countries (*Applebee's Journal*, 1725; in LEE'S *Defoe*, iii. 435; and *Review*, vii. 455). He had also gone through the theological and philosophical courses necessary to qualify him for the ministry. He gave up the career for which he had been intended, thinking that the position of a dissenting minister was precarious and often degrading (*Present State of Parties*, 319). He went into business about 1685, and on 26 Jan. 1687-8 became a liveryman of the city of London. He denied (*Review*, ii. 149, 150) that he had been a 'hosier,' and appears to have been a 'hose factor,' or middleman between the manufacturer and the retailer. Defoe imbibed the political principles of his teachers and friends. During the 'popish plot' he joined in meetings to protect the witnesses from intimidation (*ib.* vii. 297). He was out with Monmouth in 1685 (*Appeal to Honour and Justice*) when some of his fellow-

students at Newington lost their lives. Defoe's precise share in the rebellion does not appear. In 1701 he wrote a curious pamphlet on the succession, proposing to investigate the claim of Monmouth and his descendants. Defoe speaks of an early writing, which Mr. Lee identified with a 'Letter . . . on his Majesty's Declaration for Liberty of Conscience,' 1687. This seems really to belong to Bishop Burnet (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 253, 307). Earlier writings, 'Speculum Crapegownorum,' pts. i. and ii. 1682, attacking the clergy, and a tract attacking the Turks during the siege of Vienna (1683), are regarded as spurious by Mr. Lee (i. 15), though attributed to Defoe by Wilson (i. 85-93). In 1688 he joined William's army at Henley during the advance to London (*Tour through Great Britain*, vol. ii. let. i. pp. 64-70). He appeared as a trooper in a volunteer regiment of horse which escorted William and Mary to a great banquet in the city, 29 Oct. 1689 (OLDMIXON, iii. 36). His political or literary distractions or his speculative tendencies were probably the cause of a bankruptcy, which took place about 1692 (*Review*, iii. 399). He had been engaged in foreign trade. He had visited France, had been at Aix-la-Chapelle, and had resided for a time in Spain (*Tour*, vol. i. let. ii. pp. 16, 121, iii. let. i. p. 54; *Review*, vii. 527). His debts were considerable, and he says that he had in 1705 reduced them, 'exclusive of composition, from 17,000*l.* to less than 5,000*l.*' (*Reply to Haversham's Vindication*; see also letter to Fransham, *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iii. 283). Tutchin, though an opponent, also bears testimony to his having honourably discharged in full debts for which composition had been accepted (*Dialogue between a Dissenter and the Observer*, 1703). Defoe characteristically turned his experience to account by soon afterwards writing an 'Essay upon Projects,' which did not appear, however, till 1698 (LEE, i. 28, 38), containing suggestions for a national bank, for a system of assurance, for friendly societies, for 'pension offices' or savings banks, for idiot asylums, for a reform of the bankrupt laws, and for various academies. The suggestions, though of course already in the air, place him among the most intelligent observers of the social conditions of the day. About 1694 he was invited to take charge of a commercial agency in Spain, but refused the offer in order to take part 'with some eminent persons' in suggesting ways and means to government, then struggling to meet the requirements of the war. In 1695 he was appointed 'accountant to the commissioners of the glass duty,' an office which he held until the suppression of the com-

mission (1 Aug. 1699); and he also became secretary to a factory started at Tilbury in Essex to compete with the Dutch in making panicles. He had a share in the business, and its prosperity seems to be proved by the reduction of his debts. Defoe became prominent in the last years of William as a writer in defence of the king's character and policy. In 1697 he had argued vigorously for a standing army. His most remarkable production was 'The Two great Questions considered' (1700), being a vigorous defence of the expected war, upon the ground of the danger to our commercial interests of a French acquisition of the Spanish dominions in America. A French translation, with a reply, appeared in 1701. In the same year Tutchin accused William of being a Dutchman in a poem called 'The Foreigners.' Defoe was 'filled with a kind of rage,' and retorted in 'The True-born Englishman, a Satyr,' published January 1701. In rough verses, sometimes rising to the level of exceedingly vigorous prose, he declares that Englishmen are a race of mongrels, bred from the offscourings of Europe in all ages. The sturdy sense of this shrewd assault upon the vanity of his countrymen secured a remarkable success. Defoe declares (*Collected Writings*, vol. ii. preface) in 1705 that nine genuine and twelve pirated editions had been printed, and eighty thousand copies sold in the streets. He described himself on the title-pages of many subsequent works as 'author of the True-born Englishman,' and he had the honour of an introduction to William. He had 'attended' Queen Mary when she gave orders for laying out Kensington Gardens (*Tour*, vol. ii. letter iii. p. 14), but apparently without becoming personally known to her. William now treated him with a confidence of which he often boasted in later years. His gratitude appears in several pamphlets, and in annual articles in the 'Review' upon anniversaries of William's birthday. He wrote a pamphlet, 'Six Distinguishing Characters of a Parliament-Man,' on the election of the parliament in January 1701, calling attention to the serious questions involved and denouncing stockjobbers. The tory majority impeached William's chief whig supporters, and imprisoned five gentlemen who presented the famous 'Kentish petition' on behalf of the whig policy. Hereupon Defoe drew up the 'Legion Memorial'—so called from the signature, 'Our name is Legion, and we are many'—audaciously rebuking the House of Commons. It was accompanied by a letter to the speaker, delivered, according to various accounts, by Defoe himself, on 14 May 1701, either disguised as a woman or 'guarded by sixteen

gentlemen of quality' (see WILSON, i. 395-406, where the documents are printed). The house was unable or afraid to vindicate its dignity; and the petitioners, being liberated on the rising of parliament (24 June 1701), were entertained at the Mercers' Hall, where Defoe was placed by their side.

The controversy gave rise to a 'Vindication of the Rights of the Commons of England' by Sir Humphry Mackworth (1701), to which Defoe replied in his most noteworthy discussion of political theories, 'The Original Power of the Collective Body of the People of England examined and asserted' (dated 1702, but published 27 Dec. 1701). When war became imminent in 1701, Defoe discussed the question in a pamphlet called characteristically 'Reasons against a War with France' (1701). Though ostensibly arguing that the French sanction of an empty title was no sufficient ground for a war, his real purpose was to urge that the solid interests of England lay in securing for itself the colonial empire of Spain. Objection to continental alliances and a preference of colonial enterprise were the characteristic sentiments of the tory party. Defoe took a line of his own and staunchly adhered to this opinion throughout his career. /

William died 8 March 1702. Defoe showed his sincere regard for the king's memory in a poem called the 'Mock Mourners,' ridiculing the insincerity of the official lamentations, and attacked the high church party, now coming into power, in a 'New Test of the Church of England's Loyalty.' He now got into a singular difficulty, which has suggested various judgments of his conduct. A bill to suppress the practice of 'occasional conformity' was the favourite measure of the high church party throughout the reign of Queen Anne. In 1697 the lord mayor had given offence by attending the services both of the church and his chapel with his official paraphernalia. Defoe had then attacked this inconsistency, arguing that as the vital principle of dissent was the sinfulness of conformity, a desire to qualify for office could not justify an act of conformity for that particular purpose. In November 1700 he reprinted his tract, with a preface addressed to the eminent divine, John Howe; and in December published a rejoinder to a reply from Howe. In 1702 the high church party now in power introduced a bill for suppressing the practice, which passed the House of Commons in November. Defoe joined in the controversy by 'an inquiry,' audaciously arguing, in consistency with his previous tracts, that the dissenters were not concerned in the matter. The bill, as he urged, though not intended, was

really calculated to purge them of a scandal. It would only touch the equivocating dissenter, who claimed a right to practise what he asserted to be a sin. Defoe's reasoning was undeniably forcible. Like the early dissenters in general, he did not object to the church establishment on principle. On the contrary, he steadily maintained the church to be a necessary barrier against popery and infidelity. He did not even object to some tests. He desired that they should be such as to exclude the smallest number of protestants, and asserted (*Dissenters' Answer to High Church Challenge*) that the dissenters would at once conform if the church would cease to insist upon the ceremonies to which they objected. He declared it to be a hardship that dissenters should be excluded from preferment while forced to serve as common sailors and soldiers. But his arguments told for a modification rather than for a repeal or evasion of the tests. The dissenters, however, who saw that in fact the measure against occasional conformity would depress their interest, naturally held him to be a deserter. Defoe himself perceived that the bill was supported by appeals to intolerance, and though his peculiar attitude weakened his argument against the measure, he was heartily opposed to the spirit by which it was dictated. To put himself right, he published 'The Shortest Way with the Dissenters,' while the bill was struggling with the direct and indirect opposition of the whig lords. Ostensibly adopting the character of a 'high-flyer,' he called for an extirpation of the dissenters, like the extirpation of protestants by the French king. The more vehement Tories, it is said, approved the pamphlet in sober earnest, and a clergyman declared it to come next to the Bible in his estimation (*Review*, ii. 277). Defoe boasts that they were soon brought to their senses, and were forced to disavow the principles thus nakedly revealed. He was prosecuted for libelling the church by thus misrepresenting its principles. The Earl of Nottingham was especially active in the matter (LESLIE, *Rehearsal* (1750), i. 62, 264). A reward was offered for his apprehension in the 'Gazette,' 10 Jan. 1602-3. He is, it is said, 'a middle-sized spare man, about forty years old, of a brown complexion, and dark brown-coloured hair, but wears a wig; a hooked nose, a sharp chin, grey eyes, and a large mole near his mouth.' The House of Commons ordered the book to be burnt. He was indicted at the Old Bailey 24 Feb. 1703, and tried at the July sessions following. He acknowledged the authorship, and was sentenced to pay a fine of two hundred marks, to stand three times in the pillory, to be imprisoned during the queen's

pleasure, and to find securities for good behaviour during seven years. Before his trial Defoe published a 'Brief Explanation,' and during the next two years several other pamphlets endeavouring to set forth his principles, and to reconcile his objections to the measure with his previous assertion that it did not affect dissenters. How far he succeeded in maintaining a consistent ground may be disputed. Defoe always sought to gain piquancy by diverging from the common track in the name of common sense, and tried to be paradoxical without being subtle. But he never ceased to advocate toleration, though demanding only such a liberal application of the law as would spare tender consciences. Defoe stood in the pillory on 29, 30, and 31 July 1703. The people formed a guard, covered the pillory with flowers, and drank his health. He published a 'Hymn to the Pillory,' which was sold among the crowd in large numbers, marked by the really fine lines—

Tell them the men that placed him here
Are scandals to the times;
Are at a loss to find his guilt,
And can't commit his crimes.

Defoe was now imprisoned in Newgate. His business at Tilbury had to be abandoned, and he says that he lost 3,500*l.* invested in it (*Review*, viii. 495-6). He had a wife and six children; and though he was able to continue his writings his position was precarious and trying. He continued to write upon occasional conformity; he attacked Asgill's queer doctrine about 'translation' [see ASGILL, JOHN]; he had a controversy with Charles Davenant [q. v.] upon the right of appeals to the people; he published a 'Layman's Sermon' upon the great storm (27 Nov. 1703), and afterwards a full account of it (17 July 1704). His notoriety had led to a spurious publication of his writings; and in 1703 he published the first volume of a 'true collection,' which was followed by a second (with a second edition of the first) in 1705. His most laborious undertaking, the 'Review,' was also begun during his imprisonment. The full title of the paper was 'A Review of the Affairs of France and of all Europe, as influenced by that Nation.' After the first volume the last clause became 'with Observations on Transactions at Home.' The first number appeared 17 Feb. 1704. It was first a weekly paper; after the eighth number it appeared twice a week; and after the eighth number of the second volume thrice a week. An imaginary 'Scandal Club' contributed to its pages; 'Advices from the Scandal Club' filled five monthly supplements in 1704; and

for half a year in 1705 this part appeared twice a week as 'The Little Review.' At the end of July 1712 the 'Review' ceased in its old form, but a new series, called simply 'The Review,' appeared twice a week until 11 June 1713. The whole was written by Defoe, none of his absences ever preventing its regular appearance. During its appearance he published eighty other works, equalling the 'Review' in bulk. The only complete copy known belonged to James Crossley [q. v.], and is now in the British Museum. The 'Review' is a landmark in the history of English periodical literature, and its success no doubt helped to suggest the 'Tatler' and 'Spectator.' Tutchin's 'Observator,' begun 1 April 1702, and Leslie's 'Rehearsal,' 2 Aug. 1704, were his chief rivals, representing the extreme whigs and extreme Tories respectively.

The 'Review' included discussions of all the chief political questions of the day. Throughout Defoe affected the attitude of an independent critic, criticising all parties, although with a special antipathy to the 'high-flyers.' He was really, however, working in chains. In the spring of 1704 the ministry had been modified by the expulsion of the high church Earl of Nottingham, Defoe's special enemy, and the admission of Harley as secretary of state. The Occasional Conformity Bill was no longer supported by the government. Harley, the first of English ministers to appreciate the influence of the press, sent a message to Defoe in prison. The result was that a sum of money was sent from the treasury to Defoe's family and his fine discharged. Four months later, in August 1704, he was released from prison. He tells Halifax (Letter of 5 April 1705) that he had 'scorned to come out of Newgate at the price of betraying a dead master or discovering those things which nobody would have been the worse for' (LEE, i. 107). But it is clear that the final release implied some conditions, or 'capitulations,' as Defoe calls them. He frequently denied that he received a pension, although he admits that some appointment was bestowed upon him for a special service. He also asserts that he wrote 'without the least direction, assistance, or encouragement' (*Review*, vol. iii. preface). But his bond for good behaviour was still in force. If he was not directly inspired, it was partly because his discretion could be trusted. Few 'Grub Street authors' could afford a conscience. Defoe's pen was the chief means of support for himself and his family. To use it against the government was to run the risk of imprisonment, the pillory, and even the gallows, or at least of being left to the mercy of his creditors. He therefore compromised with

his conscience by distinguishing between reticence and falsehood. He would defend what was defensible without attacking errors which could only be attacked at his personal risk. If he was led into questionable casuistry, it must be admitted that journalists in far less precarious situations have not always been more scrupulous, and further that for some years he could speak in full accordance with his conscience.

After his liberation Defoe retired for a time to St. Edmund's Bury, and after his return to London in October suffered from a severe illness in the winter. He was able, however, to continue his literary occupations. A remarkable pamphlet, called 'Giving Alms no Charity,' provoked by a bill of Sir Humphry Mackworth for employing the poor, appeared in November 1704; and in 1705 his prose satire, 'The Consolidator, or Memoirs of Sunday Transactions from the World in the Moon,' which was followed by several appendices. Three letters to Lord Halifax in the spring and summer of 1705 show that he was communicating with one of the whig junto and receiving money through him from some 'unknown benefactor,' together with hints for his 'Review' (Letters in LEE, i. 106, 115-18, from *Addit. MS.* 7121). Harley about the same time employed him in 'several honourable, though secret, services' (*Appeal to Honour and Justice*). From the same pamphlet it appears that he was at one time employed in a 'foreign country.' No such employment is known, unless the phrase is intended to cover Scotland. He was sent into the country during the elections which began in May 1705, taking a satire, 'The Dyet of Poland,' in which he attacked the high church party and praised William and the whigs. Some phrases in a letter to Harley (WILSON, ii. 357-60) show that he was discussing a scheme for a 'secret intelligence' office. His 'Review' meanwhile was warmly supporting the war, calling for the election of sound supporters of the ministry and denouncing the 'tackers' who in the previous session had tried to force the Occasional Conformity Bill through parliament by 'tacking' it to a money bill.

In July 1706 appeared his 'True Relation of the Apparition of one Mrs. Veal' and his long political satire, in twelve books of verse, called 'Jure Divino.' It may be noticed that the common story that 'Mrs. Veal' was designed to help off Drelincourt's book on the 'Fear of Death' is disproved by facts. Drelincourt's book was already popular, and Defoe's pamphlet was only added to the fourth edition (LEE, i. 127, 128).

The union with Scotland was now becom-

ing prominent in the political world. In August or September 1706 Defoe was sent to Edinburgh by the ministry, kissing the queen's hand on his appointment. His duties were apparently to act as a secret agent with the party favourable to the union. He published six essays 'towards removing national prejudices' against the measure both in England and Scotland, and exerted himself vigorously for an object which was thoroughly congenial to his sympathies. His 'History of the Union' ultimately appeared in 1709, and contains some useful historical documents. He was consulted by committees upon many questions of trade, and was once in some danger from a hostile mob. His absence in Scotland was partly due to the demands of creditors, who still persecuted him, after he had surrendered to the commissioners appointed for the relief of debtors under an act of 1706 (see letters to Fransham of this period in *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iii. 261, 282). He stayed in Scotland throughout 1707, replying with spirit to various attacks upon his supposed dependence on the ministry, which he denied at the cost of some equivocation. In the beginning of 1708 he returned to England. A settlement with his creditors seemed possible, and his political position was again doubtful. His patron, Harley, was now ejected from the ministry, being at deadly feud with Godolphin and Marlborough. Defoe, by his own account, was allowed by Harley himself 'in the most engaging terms' to offer his services to Godolphin. Substantially, of course, this was to treat Defoe as a mere hireling or 'under-spur-leather' in the cant phrase of the time, instead of an ally who would have a claim upon future support if asked to resign with his employer. Defoe went to Godolphin and boasts that he had no correspondence with Harley for the next three years. Godolphin received him civilly; he again kissed the queen's hand in confirmation of an appointment, previously made through Harley 'in consideration of a special service . . . in which I had run as much risk of my life as a grenadier upon a counterscarp.' He was again sent to Scotland, then threatened by the invasion of 1708, and, after visiting England during the elections, returned for another mission in the summer. The 'Review' was at this time printed in Edinburgh as well as in London, and he had at one time thoughts of settling in Scotland altogether (LEE, i. 139). Some letters to Godolphin and Sunderland, written from Edinburgh in May and August 1708, printed by the 'Historical MSS. Commission' (8th Rep. pp. 44, 48), show Defoe's complete dependence on the government.

A letter to Harley of 2 Nov. 1706 (9th Rep. p. 469) suggests that his plan of settling in Scotland was a mere pretence.

The 'Review' was now staunchly whig, and during the elections of 1708 Defoe declared that if we ever had a tory parliament the nation would be undone (*Review*, v. 139). He supported Marlborough and Godolphin against the growing discontent with the war. Sacheverell's famous sermon (5 Nov. 1709) gave him an opportunity for attacking an old enemy, who had already hung out 'a bloody flag and banner of defiance' against the dissenters (a phrase frequently quoted by Defoe and others at the time) in a sermon of 1702. Defoe first declared that Sacheverell's violence should be encouraged rather than suppressed, as the serious acceptance by high churchmen of the ironical arguments of the 'Shortest Way' would most effectually expose the high church spirit (*ib.* vi. 421). The impeachment, however, was carried out, and was then supported by Defoe. He attacked Sacheverell's principles in the 'Review,' while disavowing any personal motive, and so vigorously that, as he says, he was threatened with assassination. The fall of the whigs followed. Defoe supported them, and eulogised Sunderland, the most violent of the party, on his dismissal (*ib.* vii. 142, 145). When Godolphin was at last dismissed, Defoe, as he puts it, was 'providentially cast back upon his original benefactor,' Harley. In other words, he was handed back again to his old employer as a mere hanger-on of the office. The spirit of the 'Review' changed abruptly, though Defoe taxed all his ingenuity to veil the change under an air of impartiality. The whig argument, that credit would be increased by the expulsion of Godolphin, had been urged in the 'Review.' Defoe had now to prove that all patriots were bound to support the national credit even under a tory ministry. In August and October 1710 he published two essays upon 'Public Credit' and 'Loans,' arguing that whigs would be playing the game of the Jacobites by selling out of the funds. These pamphlets were so clearly in Harley's interest that they have been attributed to him (LEE, i. 171). Defoe denied that the ministry would favour the 'high-flyers,' and tried hard to prove that, if not whigs already, they would be forced into whiggism by the necessity of their position (*Review*, vii. 245). He received, as he tells us (*ib.* 257), scurrilous letters calling him a renegade, which is hardly surprising. He urged the election of a 'moderate' parliament (*ib.* 348), as he had previously urged the election of a whig parliament. He became awake to the terrible expensiveness of the war. He declared (truly enough) that

he had always held that the true interest of England lay chiefly in the American trade; and after the death of the emperor, enforced the common argument that the issue was now changed, and that it would be as foolish to give the Spanish Indies to the emperor as it would have been to leave them to the French. Though apparently not quite satisfied with the peace actually made, he urged acquiescence instead of joining in the whig denunciations; and his arguments for the necessity of a peace were so vigorous that Mesnager, the French agent, had one of his pamphlets translated into French, and sent the author one hundred pistoles. Defoe informed the government of the present. Mesnager, finding that he was in government employment, refrained from further intercourse (*Minutes of Negotiations of M. Mesnager, &c.*, possibly translated by Defoe; see LEE, i. 269).

Defoe, however, continued, if with diminished vigour, to be an opponent of high-flyers and Jacobites. He attacked the 'October Club,' which was trying to force ministers into extreme measures, in a vigorous pamphlet (1711), while Swift remonstrated with them as a friend. At the end of the same year his old adversary, Nottingham, made a compact with the whigs, who agreed to carry the Occasional Conformity Bill on condition of Nottingham's voting against the peace. Defoe wrote passionately but vainly against the measure, both in his 'Review' and in separate pamphlets. He had gone too far with the Tories to be accepted as a genuine supporter even of his old cause.

The imposition of the new tax in July 1712 injured Defoe's 'Review.' In the preface to the eighth volume then issued he eloquently asserts his independence and his suffering in the cause of truth. He continued the 'Review,' however, through another volume; and after its final suppression he took the chief part in the 'Mercator,' started in Harley's (now Lord Oxford's) interest, although he was not the proprietor or editor. It was devoted to arguing the questions aroused by the treaty of commerce which was to follow the peace of Utrecht. Defoe has been credited, upon the strength of this work, with anticipating modern theories of free trade. In fact, however, he accepted the ordinary theory of the time, and only endeavoured to prove that the balance of trade would be in favour of England under the proposed arrangement.

Defoe had retired on being again sent to Scotland during the later months of 1712. There he wrote some anti-Jacobite pamphlets. In the beginning of 1713 he continued this

controversy in some pamphlets to which, following his old plan, he gave titles ostensibly Jacobite: 'Reasons against the Succession of the House of Hanover;' 'What if the Pretender should come?' and 'An Answer to a Question which Nobody thinks of, viz. But what if the Queen should die?' These writings, although clearly anti-Jacobite, gave offence to the whigs. They were, no doubt, a sincere defence of Defoe's permanent principles, though, as Professor Minto has pointed out, they were, in some respects, calculated to serve Oxford. They explicitly denied that Oxford was in the Pretender's interest. Oxford, in fact, was being thrown over by the Jacobite wing of his party, though upon joining the ministry he had made overtures to the exiled court. The existence of such overtures was, of course, a secret to be carefully concealed from Defoe, and even from Oxford's far more confidential friend, Swift; and both Defoe and Swift were probably quite sincere in denying their existence. The whigs, however, who suspected Oxford, and regarded Defoe as a hireling renegade, would not forgive Oxford's supporter, though he might be a sincere defender of the Hanoverian succession. Defoe was prosecuted for a libel. The judges declared that the pamphlets were treasonable, and Defoe was committed to prison (22 April 1713), but obtained a pardon under the great seal. During the following year, besides writing the 'Mercator,' he published various pamphlets, which were chiefly in Oxford's interest. In a 'Letter to the Dissenters' (December 1713) he exhorted them to neutrality, and intimated that they were in danger of severe measures. He had probably received some hint of the Schism Act, passed in the next session, in spite of Oxford's opposition, by the extreme Tories. In April he replied warmly to Swift's attack upon the Scots in his 'Public Spirit of the Whigs,' though Swift was supported by Oxford; but in the same month he published a defence of Oxford in a tract called 'Reasons for im-[peaching] the L[or]d H[igh] T[reasurer].' The 'Mercator' dropped with the fall of Oxford and the consequent want of official information. A bookseller named Hurt had long published the 'Flying Post,' written by Ridpath, a bitter enemy of Defoe's. Hurt was suspected by Ridpath's patrons of some communication with Defoe, and the 'Flying Post' was instantly taken out of his hands. Hurt hereupon engaged Defoe to issue a rival 'Flying Post,' which took the whig side. Defoe warmly eulogised the new king upon the death of Anne (1 Aug. 1714), and soon afterwards declared that Lord Annesley, who had been sent to Ireland by Boling-

broke, had gone to remodel the forces in the Jacobite interest. The assertion produced an immediate prosecution for libel. While his trial was pending, Defoe wrote, apparently in September (LEE, i. 236, 240), his remarkable 'Appeal to Honour and Justice,' to meet the odium now accumulating from all parties. Soon afterwards appeared 'Advice to the People of Great Britain,' exhorting to moderation, and 'A Secret History of One Year,' the first, namely, of William's reign, pointing out, with obvious application, how William had been compelled to part with his whig supporters by their insatiable rapacity. He was probably also author of 'The Secret of the White Staff.' This was written to all appearances to defend Lord Oxford, now a prisoner in the Tower. Oxford thought it necessary to disavow any complicity in the book, and even stated that it was intended to 'do him a prejudice.' But this was in all probability a merely prudential disavowal, which leaves to Defoe the credit of defending his patron in distress. A later pamphlet, called 'Minutes of the Negotiations of M. Mesnager, . . . done out of the French,' was published during the proceedings against Oxford in 1717, and clearly intended in his favour. Oldmixon says that Defoe composed it by Oxford's direction, and it is assigned to him by Mr. Lee (i. 269). He denied the authorship, however, emphatically, in the 'Mercurius Politicus' (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 548, v. 177, 202, 393). The 'Appeal to Honour and Justice' appeared in the first week of January 1715, with a 'conclusion by the publisher,' saying that the author had been struck by a 'violent fit of apoplexy' six weeks before and was still in a precarious state. Yet at the end of March appeared his 'Family Instructor,' a book of about 450 pages, which presumably had been written before, and was now published hastily and incorrectly 'by reason of the author's absence from the press.' During his illness Defoe was visited by a quaker, and he adopted the quaker style in several pamphlets which followed, reproving Sacheverell, the Duke of Ormonde, and others. On 1 July appeared a 'History of the Wars of his present Majesty, Charles XII of Sweden.' On 12 July he was brought to trial for the libel on Lord Annesley, and found guilty. Immediately afterwards he published a 'Hymn to the Mob,' occasioned by Jacobite disturbances, and in October a 'View of the Scots' Rebellion,' and another quaker pamphlet addressed to 'John Eriskine, called by the men of the world, Duke of Mar.' //

In November, Defoe's fellow-prisoners re-

ceived sentence. Defoe himself escaped by a singular arrangement. According to his own account (*Visions of the Angelick World*, 48-50), a 'strong impulse darted into his mind,' ordering him to write to the judge, Chief-justice Parker, afterwards Lord Macclesfield. Parker, who had been one of his judges in 1713, put him in communication with Lord Townshend, then secretary of state. Letters addressed to Charles De la Faye, of the secretary of state's office, found in the State Paper Office in 1864, and first published in the 'London Review' 4 and 11 June 1864, reveal the transaction which followed. Defoe again entered the employment of the government. He first wrote a monthly paper called 'Mercurius Politicus,' which began in May 1716 and continued till at least September 1720. In June 1716 he acquired from one Dormer a share in the 'News Letter,' a weekly paper which had been managed by Dyer, now dead. It was not published, but circulated in manuscript, and was a favourite organ of the high church party. Defoe undertook that while the 'style should continue tory,' he would so manage it as entirely to 'take the sting out of it.' He continued this until August 1718, but no copies of the work are known. Soon afterwards, about August 1717, he undertook a similar position in the management of 'Mist's Journal,' a Jacobite organ started in the previous year. On 13 Dec. 1717 he acknowledges the receipt of 25*l.* from the Earl of Sunderland (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. 24). He introduced himself to Mist 'in the disguise of a translator of foreign news.' Mist had not the least suspicion of his connection with government, and Defoe contrived to regulate the paper, and make himself essential to its success. Mist published a Jacobite letter in spite of Defoe's protest on 25 Oct. 1718. He was arrested, but released by Defoe's influence. He flatly denied, in answer to contemporary attacks in 'Read's Journal,' that Defoe was employed by him, and a separation took place. Read observed that Defoe's share was sufficiently proved by the 'agreeableness of the style . . . the little art he is truly a master of, of forging a story and imposing it on the world for truth,' a remark which shows Defoe's reputation just before the appearance of 'Robinson Crusoe.' Defoe's defection caused the journal to decline, and in January 1719 Mist restored him to the virtual management of the journal. Mist was again arrested in June 1720. Defoe managed the paper during his imprisonment, but from this time took comparatively little share in the paper. His last article appeared 24 Oct. 1724.

Defoe contributed to other papers at the same time. He started the 'Whitehall Even-

ing Post,' a tri-weekly journal, in September 1718, and wrote for it till June 1720. In October 1719 he started the 'Daily Post,' for which he wrote till April 1725; and, on dropping his connection with the 'Whitehall Evening Post,' he began to contribute weekly articles to 'Applebee's Journal,' in which he wrote regularly till 12 March 1726. From the date of his second period of employment under Harley, Defoe became anonymous. The reason clearly was that he was from that time regarded as a renegade. His connection with Mist forced him to pass himself off as one of the Jacobites, 'a generation who, I profess,' as he says in his letter in the State Paper Office of 26 April 1718, 'my very soul abhors.' He had, therefore, to abandon his claims to integrity, and submit to pass for a traitor. No man has a right to make such a sacrifice; and if not precisely a spy, Mist and Mist's friends would hardly draw the distinction.

The political questions were now less absorbing than in the earlier period, and Defoe's writings were in great part of a non-political character. He was an adept in all the arts of journalism, and with amazing fertility wrote upon every topic likely to attract public curiosity. His power had already been shown in comparative trifles, such as the 'History of the Great Storm,' 'Mrs. Veal's Ghost,' and a curious imaginary history of an earthquake in St. Vincent, contributed to 'Mist's Journal' in 1718. On 25 April 1719 he published the first volume of 'Robinson Crusoe,' founded on the four years' residence of Alexander Selkirk in the island of Juan Fernandez. Captain Rogers, who released Selkirk, had told the story, which was also told by Steele in the 'Englishman,' from Selkirk's own account. Defoe sold his book to William Taylor, a publisher, who made a large sum by it. A fourth edition appeared on 8 Aug. 1719, and was immediately succeeded by a second volume. In 1720 appeared a sequel called 'Serious Reflections during the life . . . of Robinson Crusoe.' The extraordinary success of the book was proved by piracies, by numerous imitations (a tenth, according to Mr. Lee, i. 300, appeared in 1727), and by translations into many languages. Gildon, who attacked it in the 'Life and strange surprizing Adventures of Mr. D— De F—, of London, Hosier' (1719), says that every old woman bought it and left it as a legacy with the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' the 'Practice of Piety,' and 'God's Revenge against Murder.' Swift had it in his mind when writing 'Gulliver's Travels.' An absurd story, preserved by T. Warton, is given in Sir Henry Ellis's 'Letters of Eminent

Literary Men' (Camden Soc. 1843), to the effect that 'Robinson Crusoe' was written by Lord Oxford in the Tower. It needs no confutation. Defoe has also been accused of appropriating Selkirk's (non-existent) papers (see WILSON, iii. 456-8). Defoe published the 'Anatomy of Exchange Alley,' an attack upon stockjobbers, in the interval between the first and second volumes of 'Robinson Crusoe' and the 'Chimera,' an attack upon Law's system, in January 1720. He was much occupied in the following year with the various developments of the South Sea mania. But he tried to work the vein opened by 'Robinson Crusoe.' His unrivalled skill in mystification has made it difficult to distinguish the purely fictitious from the authentic part of his admitted narratives, and in some cases to separate genuine histories from stories composed by him. In October 1719 he published 'The Dumb Philosopher,' an account of one Dickory Cronke, who acquired the power of speech just before his death, and prophesied as to the state of Europe; and in December 1719 'The King of the Pirates,' an ostensible autobiography of Captain Avery, a well-known pirate of the time. In 1720 he published two pamphlets about another deaf and dumb soothsayer, Duncan Campbell [q. v.] The first included a story of a ghost which appeared at Launceston in Cornwall. A manuscript transcript of this came into the hands of C. S. Gilbert, who published it in his 'History of Cornwall' as an original document; and it has been used in Mrs. Bray's 'Trelawney of Trelawney' and Hawker's 'Footprints of Former Men.' Between 1722 and 1725 Defoe wrote various accounts of the criminals, Cartouche, the 'Highland Rogue' (Rob Roy), Jack Sheppard, and Jonathan Wild. He ingeniously induced Sheppard, when actually under the gallows, to give a paper to a friend, apparently Defoe himself, with which the published pamphlet professed to be identical (LEE, i. 387). In other books he dispensed with an historical basis. The adventures of 'Captain Singleton,' in which Avery again appears, was published in 1720. 'Moll Flanders' and 'Colonel Jacque' both appeared in 1722, and 'Roxana' in 1724. Mr. Lee attributes a moral purpose to Defoe in these accounts of rogues and harlots, and it must be admitted that Defoe tacks some kind of moral to stories which show no great delicacy of moral feeling, and the publication of which is easily explicable by lower motives. One of his most remarkable performances, the 'Journal of the Plague Year,' appeared in 1722. It was suggested by the dread of the plague which had recently broken out in

France; and the narrative has an air of authenticity which imposed upon Dr. Mead, who had been appointed to report upon desirable precautions. He quotes it as an authority in his 'Discourse on the Plague' (1744). Two other remarkable books have been assigned to Defoe. The 'Memoirs of a Cavalier' appeared in 1720. The preface states that the memoirs had been found 'in the closet of an eminent publick minister . . . one of King William's secretaries of state.' The publisher identifies the author with Andrew Newport, second son of Richard Newport of High Ercall, Shropshire, created Lord Newport, 1642. Andrew Newport (*d.* 1699) was the younger brother of the Earl of Bradford, who was born in 1620. As the cavalier says that he was born in 1608, and served under Gustavus Adolphus, the identification is impossible (some letters of Andrew Newport are given in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep.) The account of the civil wars contains many errors, and might have been easily compiled from published documents, while the personal anecdotes introduced are much in the style of Defoe. The authorship must be doubtful. The memoirs of Captain George Carleton [q. v.], often attributed to Defoe, are certainly genuine. The 'New Voyage round the World,' 1725, is the last of these fictitious narratives which need be mentioned.

Defoe wrote memoirs of Daniel Williams, founder of the library for Curll in 1718; and Curll also published the history of Duncan Campbell in 1720. It is remarkable that at this period, Defoe (if Mr. Lee is right in attributing the article to him) published a bitter attack upon Curll in 'Mist's Journal' for 5 April 1718 (LEE, ii. 32, where 1719 is given in error). The author complains of the indecency of contemporary literature in a strain which comes rather oddly from the author of catch-penny lives of criminals. Defoe, however, was in his own view a sincere and zealous moralist. His books upon such topics were voluminous and popular. To his 'Family Instructor,' published in 1715, he added a second volume in 1718; and in 1727 he published a new 'Family Instructor,' directed chiefly against popery and the growing tendency to Socinianism and Deism. Two volumes of the 'Complete English Tradesman' appeared in 1725 and 1727. Lamb ('The Good Clerk,' first published in Leigh Hunt's 'Reflector,' 1811) has pronounced an unusually severe judgment on the morality of these volumes, which, it must be admitted, is not of an elevated tendency; but perhaps it should rather be called prosaic and prudential than denounced as base. It is of the kind current in his class, and apparently sincere as far as it

goes. The same may be said of the 'Religious Courtship,' 1722, and the 'Treatise concerning the Use and Abuse of the Marriage Bed,' 1727. Defoe's religious views, otherwise those of the orthodox dissenters, were marked by a queer admixture of popular superstition. His love of the current ghost stories and delight in the vulgar supernaturalism appear in these treatises: 'The Political History of the Devil,' the 'System of Magic,' and an 'Essay on the Reality of Apparitions,' afterwards called 'The Secrets of the Invisible World disclosed,' which appeared in May 1726, December 1726, and March 1727. At the same time, his intimate knowledge of contemporary life and manners gives interest to books of a different class; the 'Tour through Great Britain,' of which three volumes appeared in 1724-5-6; the 'Augusta Triumphans, or the Way to make London the most flourishing City in the Universe,' 1728; a 'Plan of English Commerce,' 1728, and various pamphlets dealing with schemes for improving the London police. Defoe's writings are of the highest value as an historical indication of the state of the middle and lower classes of his time. Defoe had been a diligent journalist until 1725. The attacks in the press provoked by his apparent apostasy had died out about 1719 (LEE, i. 309), as his energies had been diverted from exciting political controversy. At the end of 1724, Mist was for a fourth time in prison. While there he drew his sword upon Defoe, who repelled the attack, wounded Mist, and then brought a surgeon to dress the wound (LEE, i. 394; for Defoe's account see *Applebee's Journal*). In all probability Mist had discovered Defoe's relations with the government, and failed to see that they called for gratitude. Soon afterwards Defoe's writings in newspapers ceased. His last regular article in 'Applebee's Journal' appeared 12 March 1726, and in the following November he complains (preface to tract on *Street Robberies*) that he could not obtain admission to the journals 'without feigning the journalists or publishers.' Mr. Lee plausibly conjectures that Mist had revealed Defoe's secret to them, and that they thereupon 'boycotted' him as a recognised agent of ministers. In June 1725 he had adopted the pseudonym of Andrew Moreton, which he afterwards used frequently for purposes of concealment. He appears at this period to have been fairly prosperous. In a 'character of Defoe' (*Add. MS.* 28094, f. 165), apparently the report of some hostile agent about 1705, it is said that he lives at Newington Green, at the house of his father-in-law, who is 'lay elder in a conventicle.' If Defoe married Annesley's daughter, this must

have been the father of a second wife. He apparently had some permanent connection with Newington. Henry Baker, F.R.S. [q. v.], who became his son-in-law, made his acquaintance in 1724. Defoe, as Baker tells us, had then newly built a 'very handsome house' at Stoke Newington (ROBINSON, *History of Stoke Newington*). It was surrounded by four acres of ground; it had a coachhouse and stables, and Defoe amused himself with his garden, and 'in the pursuit of his studies, which he found means of making very profitable.' He had three lovely daughters, and his 'way of living' was 'very genteel.' He had probably a fair income, though he had not much realised estate. He paid 10*l.* in 1721 to be excused from serving a parish office. Some transactions, fully detailed by Mr. Lee from the original deeds (LEE, i. 361-364), show that in 1722 he invested about 1,000*l.* in an estate called Kingswood Heath, at Colchester, for the benefit of his daughter Hannah. An advertisement in the 'Daily Courant' of 15 March 1726, for some documents lost in a pocket-book, shows that Defoe was then engaged in commercial transactions, probably as an agent for the sale of cloth. When Baker proposed to marry his daughter, Defoe had some difficulty in providing ready money for the settlements, but ultimately gave sufficient securities.

Baker began a paper called the 'Universal Spectator,' of which Defoe wrote the first number (12 Oct. 1728), and on 30 April 1729 married the daughter, Sophia Defoe. Some catastrophe which must have happened soon afterwards is only known from a letter written to Baker (first printed by Wilson), and dated 12 Aug. 1730. The letter, expressing profound depression, shows that for some reason Defoe had gone into hiding; that he had trusted all his property to his son (Benjamin Norton Defoe) for the benefit of the two unmarried daughters and their 'poor dying mother,' and that the son suffered them 'to beg their bread at his door.' He still confides in Baker's affection, proposes a secret meeting with his family, but sees great difficulties, and is in expectation of death. The allusions are far from clear, and the letter gives ground for some suspicion that Defoe's intellect was partly unsettled. It refers, however, to a blow from a 'wicked, perjured, and contemptible enemy,' and Mr. Lee's conjectural explanation is certainly not improbable. Mist had escaped to France in the beginning of 1728, where he lived with the Duke of Wharton. He may have revenged himself upon his old enemy by somehow conveying to the English government a charge of disloyalty against Defoe. Defoe's

letters in 1718 show his sense that such a misinterpretation of his dealings with the Jacobites was possible, as the letters are intended to place his true position on record. Those who had been privy to the original compact were dead or out of office. Defoe may have feared that he would be seriously charged with treason and be unable to prove that he was only treacherous to the Jacobites. This, however, is conjectural. It is certain that he still retained enough mental power to write an 'Effectual Scheme for the immediate Preventing of Street Robberies,' which appeared in 1731. In the previous winter he had returned to London, and died 'of a lethargy,' in Ropemakers' Alley, Moorfields (not then a miserable quarter), on 26 April 1731. He was buried in Bunhill Fields. His wife was buried in the same place on 19 Dec. 1732. His library, with a 'curious collection of books on history and politics,' was sold in November 1731 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 142). An obelisk was erected in Bunhill Fields in 1870. A full account of his descendants till 1830 is given by Wilson (iii. 641-50). His eldest son, Daniel, appears to have been in business, and to have finally emigrated to Carolina. His second son, Benjamin Norton, was editor of the 'London Journal,' in succession to Thomas Gordon, a well-known writer, and was prosecuted for libel in 1721. He opposed his father, with whom he was personally on bad terms. Pope refers to him in the 'Dunciad,' and repeats a scandal, derived from Savage (*Author to be Let*, preface), that he was Defoe's illegitimate son by an oyster-seller. The letters of Defoe and his daughter to Baker imply that he had then only one son, or only one in England; and Benjamin is probably the son accused of a breach of trust. In 1726 he succeeded Ridpath as editor of the 'Flying Post,' and he wrote a life of Alderman Barber and memoirs of the Princes of Orange. Defoe's daughters were Maria, afterwards a Mrs. Langley; Hannah, who died unmarried at Wimborne Minster on 25 April 1759; Henrietta, married to John Boston of Much Hadham, and afterwards excise officer at Wimborne, where she died a widow in 1760; and Sophia, baptised on 24 Dec. 1701, who married Henry Baker, F.R.S. [q. v.], and died on 4 Jan. 1762. Her son, David Erskine [q. v.], was author of the 'Companion to the Playhouse;' her second son, Henry (1734-1766) [q. v.], was grandfather to the Rev. Henry Defoe Baker, vicar of Greetham, Rutlandshire, who gave information to Wilson and communicated the letter to Henry Baker. Wilson also received information from James Defoe, grandson of a grandson named Samuel.

One of this family was hanged for highway robbery in 1771, another was cook in a ship-of-war in 1787. Some notice of later descendants is in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. viii. 51, 94, 197, 299, xi. 303. A James Defoe, said to be a great-grandson, died in 1857, leaving some children, on whose behalf an appeal was made to Lord Palmerston (see *Times*, 25 March 1861). A portrait of Defoe by Taverner, engraved by Vandergucht, is prefixed to the first volume of the collected writings (1703), and is probably the best. Another engraved by W. Skelton is prefixed to the 'History of the Union.' Mr. J. C. Loud states in 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. v. 465, that he had recently acquired a fine portrait by Kneller.

Lists of Defoe's works are given by Chalmers, Wilson, Hazlitt, and in Lowndes's 'Manual,' and were carefully tested and corrected by Mr. Lee, who states that all previous errors were accumulated and new errors added in Lowndes. Lee's final list includes 254 works, 64 of which were added by him, while many were rejected. The full titles are given in Lee (i. xxvii-iv). The following is a brief statement of the most important, classified according to subjects. Contributions to periodicals have been noticed above.

Political tracts: 1. 'The Englishman's Choice,' 1694. 2. 'Reflections on a Pamphlet upon a Standing Army,' 1697. 3. 'Argument for a Standing Army,' 1698. 4. 'Two great Questions considered,' 1700 (sequel in same year). 5. 'Six distinguishing Characters of a Parliament-Man,' 1700. 6. 'Danger of Protestant Religion,' 1701. 7. 'Freeholder's Plea,' 1701. 8. 'Villainy of Stock-jobbers,' 1701. 9. 'Succession to the Crown of England considered,' 1701. 10. 'History of Kentish Petition,' 1701. 11. 'Present State of Jacobitism,' 1701. 12. 'Reasons against a War with France,' 1701. 13. 'Original Power of the Collective Body of the People of England,' 1701. 14. 'Legion's New Paper,' 1702. 15. 'On Regulation of the Press,' 1704. 16. 'Tracts against Lord Haversham,' 1705. 17. Six 'Essays at removing National Prejudices against a Union with Scotland,' first two in London, others in Edinburgh, 1706-7. 18. 'The Union Proverb, "If Skiddaw has a cap," &c.,' 1708. 19. 'The Scots Narrative examined' (case of episcopal ministers), 1709. 20. 'Letter from Captain Tom to the Sacheverell Mob,' 1710. 21. 'Instructions from Rome . . . inscribed to Don Sacheverelleo,' 1710. 22. 'Essay upon Public Credit,' 1710 (August). 23. 'A Word against a New Election,' 1710 (October). 24. 'Essay upon Loans,' 21 Oct. 1710. 25. 'Eleven Opinions upon Mr. H[ar-

ley], 1711. 26. 'Secret History of the October Club' (2 parts), 1711. 27. 'Reasons why this Nation ought to put a speedy end to this expensive War,' 1711. 28. 'Armageddon,' 1711. 29. 'The Balance of Europe,' 1711. 30. 'A plain Exposition of that difficult phrase, "a Good Peace,"' 1711. 31. 'Reasons against Fighting,' 1712. 32. 'Seasonable Warning against the insinuations of Jacobites,' 1712. 33. 'Hannibal at the Gates,' 1712. 34. 'Reasons against the Succession of the House of Hanover,' 1713. 35. 'And what if the Pretender should come?' 1713. 36. 'An Answer to a Question that nobody thinks of, viz. What if the Queen should die?' 1713. 37. 'Essay on Treaty of Commerce,' 1713. 38. 'Whigs turned Tories, and Hanoverian Tories proved Whigs,' 1713. 39. 'Scots Nation vindicated from an Infamous Libel, entitled "Public Spirit of the Whigs"' (by Swift), 1714. 40. 'Real Danger of Protestant Succession,' 1714. 41. 'Reasons for Im[peaching] the L[ord] H[igh] T[reasurer], 1714. 42. 'Advice to the People of Great Britain,' 1714. 43. 'Secret History of one Year,' 1714. 44. 'Secret History of White Staff' (3 parts), 1714-15. 45. 'An Appeal to Honour and Justice, though it be of his Worst Enemies. By Daniel Defoe,' 1715. 46. 'Tracts in Character of a Quaker to Thomas Bradbury, Sacheverell, the Duke of Ormonde, and the Duke of Mar,' 1715; and 'to Hoadley,' 1717. 47. 'Two Tracts on the Triennial Act,' 1716. 48. 'Minutes of the Negotiations of Mons. Mesnager . . . "done out of French,"' 1717. 49. 'Charity still a Christian Virtue' (on the prosecution for a charity sermon), 1719. 50. 'Reasons for a War,' 1729.

Verses: 1. 'New Discovery of an Old Intrigue,' 1691. 2. 'Character of Dr. Samuel Annesley,' 1697. 3. 'The Pacificator,' 1700. 4. 'True-born Englishman,' 1701. 5. 'The Mock Mourners,' 1702. 6. 'Reformation of Manners,' 1702. 7. 'Ode to the Athenian Society,' 1703. 8. 'More Reformation,' 1703. 9. 'Hymn to the Pillory,' 1703. 10. 'Elegy on Author of True-born Englishman,' 1704. 11. 'Hymn to Victory,' 1704. 12. 'The Dyet of Poland,' 1705. 13. 'Jure Divino' (in twelve books), 1706 (a surreptitious edition of first seven books at same time). 14. 'Caledonia,' 1706. 15. 'Hymn to the Mob,' 1715. 16. Du Fresnoy's 'Compleat Art of Painting,' translated, 1720.

Upon dissent and occasional conformity: 1. 'Occasional Conformity of Dissenters in Cases of Preferment,' 1698. 2. 'Letter to Mr. How,' 1701. 3. 'New Test of Church of England's Loyalty,' 1702. 4. 'Enquiry into Occasional Conformity,' 1702. 5. 'Shortest

Way with the Dissenters,' 1702. 6. 'A Brief Explanation of the Test,' 1703. 7. 'King William's Affection to the Church of England,' 1703. 8. 'Shortest Way to Peace and Union,' 1703. 9. 'Sincerity of Dissenters Vindicated,' 1703. 10. 'A Challenge of Peace,' 1703. 11. 'Peace without Union' (answer to Mackworth), 1703. 12. 'Dissenters' Answer to High Church Challenge,' 1704. 13. 'Serious Inquiry,' 1704. 14. 'More short Ways with Dissenters,' 1704. 15. 'Dissenters Misrepresented and Represented,' 1704. 16. 'New Test of Church of England's Honesty,' 1704. 17. 'Persecution Anatomised,' 1705. 18. 'The Experiment' (case of Abraham Gill), 1705. 19. 'Party Tyranny' (conformity in Carolina), 1705 (continuation in 1706). 20. 'Dissenters in England Vindicated,' 1707. 21. 'Essay on History of Parties and Persecution in Great Britain,' 1711. 22. 'The Present State of Parties,' 1712. 23. 'A Letter to the Dissenters,' 1713. 24. 'Remedy worse than the Disease' (on the Schism Act), 1714. 25. 'A Letter to the Dissenters' (on the Salters' Hall controversy), 1719.

Economical and social tracts: 1. 'Essay upon Projects,' 1698. 2. 'The Poor Man's Plea in relation to Proclamations . . . for a Reformation of Manners,' 1698. A 'History of the Societies for the Reformation of Manners' has been attributed to Defoe, but apparently is not his (WILSON, i. 302). 3. 'Giving Alms no Charity,' 1704. 4. 'Remarks on Bankruptcy Bill,' 1706. 5. 'A General History of Trade,' 1713. 6. 'A Tour through Great Britain,' 1724-6. 7. 'The Complete English Tradesman,' 1725; vol. ii. 1727. 8. 'Parochial Tyranny,' 1727. 9. 'Augusta Triumphans,' 1728. 10. 'Plan of English Commerce,' 1728. 11. 'Second Thoughts are Best' (on street robberies), 1728. 12. 'Street Robberies considered,' 1728. 13. 'Humble Proposal to People of England for Increase of Trade,' &c., 1729. 14. 'Effectual Scheme for Preventing Street Robberies,' 1731.

Didactic: 1. 'Enquiry into Asgill's "General Translation,"' 1703. 2. 'Layman's Sermon on the Late Storm,' 1704. 3. 'The Consolidator,' 1704 (three sequels in same year). 4. 'Sermon on the fitting up of Dr. Burgess's Meeting-house,' 1706. 5. 'The Family Instructor' (3 parts), March 1715; 2nd edition, corrected by author, September 1715. 6. 'The Family Instructor' (2 parts), 1718 (2nd volume of preceding). 7. 'Serious Reflections during the Life and Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe,' 1720. 8. 'The Supernatural Philosopher, or the Mysteries of Magick,' 1720. 9. 'Religious Courtship,' 1722. 10. 'The great Law of Subordination

considered; or the Insolence and Insufferable Behaviour of Servants in England,' 1724. 11. 'Everybody's Business is Nobody's Business' (on servants), 1725. 12. 'The Complete English Tradesman,' 1725; vol. ii. 1727. 13. 'Political History of the Devil,' 1726. 14. 'Essay upon Literature and the Original of Letters,' 1726. 15. 'History of Discoveries,' 1726-7. 16. 'The Protestant Monastery,' 1726. 17. 'A System of Magic,' 1726. 18. 'Conjugal Lewdness,' and with new title, 'Treatise concerning Use and Abuse of the Marriage Bed,' 1727. 19. 'History and Reality of Apparitions,' with new title (1728), 'Secrets of Invisible World disclosed,' 1727. 20. 'A new Family Instructor,' 1727. 21. Preface to 'Servitude' (a poem by Robert Dodsley), 1729. 22. 'The Compleat English Gentleman' (never published though partly printed), 1729.

Narratives (real and fictitious): 1. 'The Storm,' 1704. 2. 'Apparition of Mrs. Veal,' 1706. 3. 'The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe, of York, mariner,' 25 April 1719. 4. 'The further Adventures of Robinson Crusoe,' 20 Aug. 1719. 5. 'The Dumb Philosopher, or Great Britain's Wonder' (Dickory Cronke), 1719. 6. 'The King of Pirates' (Avery), 1719. 7. 'Life and Adventures of Duncan Campbell,' 1720. 8. 'Mr. Campbell's Paquet,' 1720. 9. 'Memoirs of a Cavalier' (?), 1720. 10. 'Life . . . of Captain Singleton,' 1720. 11. 'Moll Flanders,' 1722. 12. 'Journal of the Plague Year,' 1722. 13. 'Due Preparations for the Plague,' 1722 (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 402, 444). 14. 'Life of Cartouche,' 1722. 15. 'History of Colonel Jacque,' 1722. 16. 'The Highland Rogue' (Rob Roy), 1723. 17. 'The Fortunate Mistress' (Roxana), 1724. 18. 'Narrative of Murders at Calais,' 1724. 19. 'Life of John Sheppard,' 1724. 20. 'Robberies, Escapes, &c., of John Sheppard,' 1724. 21. 'New Voyage round the World,' 1725. 22. 'Account of Jonathan Wild,' 1725. 23. 'Account of John Gow,' 1725. 24. 'The Friendly Damon,' 1726. 25. 'Mere Nature delineated' (Peter the Wild Boy), 1726.

Historical and biographical: 1. 'History of the Union of Great Britain,' 1709. 2. 'Short Enquiry into a late Duel' (Duke of Hamilton and Lord Mohun), 1713. 3. 'Wars of Charles III,' 1715. 4. 'Memoirs of the Church of Scotland,' 1717. 5. 'Life and Death of Count Patkul,' 1717. 6. 'Memoirs of Duke of Shrewsbury,' 1718. 7. 'Memoirs of Daniel Williams,' 1718. 8. 'Life of Baron de Goertz,' 1719. 9. 'History of Peter the Great,' 1723.

An edition of Defoe's 'Works' in 3 vols. royal 8vo, with life by W. Hazlitt, was

published in 1840, and another in 20 vols. 12mo in 1840-1.

[The chief authorities for Defoe's life are his Appeal to Honour and Justice and incidental statements in his Review and other works. John Dunton's *Life and Errors and Oldmixon's History* give contemporary notices. The first *Life* was prefixed by G. Chalmers to an edition of Defoe's *History of the Union, 1786*, and *Robinson Crusoe (Stockdale), 1790*. An elaborate and ponderous *Life* by Walter Wilson, in 3 vols., appeared in 1830. The *Life* by W. Hazlitt prefixed to the 1840 collection of Defoe's Works is chiefly founded upon Wilson. William Lee's *Life of Defoe*, forming the first of three volumes of *Life and Newly Discovered Writings*, appeared in 1869. See also *Life and Times of Daniel Defoe* by William Chadwick, 1859; John Forster's *Historical and Biographical Essays, 1858*; Professor Minto's *Daniel Defoe, in English Men of Letters.* L. S.]

DE GEX, SIR JOHN PETER (1809-1887), law reporter, eldest son of John de Gex of Leicester Place, Middlesex, was of Swiss extraction, his father having settled in England about the beginning of the century. He graduated B.A. at Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1831, and proceeded M.A. in 1834. Having entered Lincoln's Inn on 4 Nov. 1831, he was called to the bar there on 30 Jan. 1835. His name first appears in the 'Law List' in 1837. For many years he had next to no practice, and devoted himself to reporting. In this work he collaborated with Basil Montagu [q. v.] and Edward Deacon, the result being the reports known by the names of Montagu, Deacon, and De Gex, three volumes of 'Cases in Bankruptcy argued and determined in the Court of Review, and on Appeal before the Lord Chancellor,' London, 1842-5, 8vo. In 1852 he published a volume of 'Cases in Bankruptcy decided by the Court of Review, Vice-chancellor Knight-Bruce, and the Lord-chancellors Lyndhurst and Cottenham,' reported by himself alone, London, 8vo. At the same time he was reporting cases in chancery, in conjunction with John Smale. The result of their joint labours was 'Reports of Cases decided in the High Court of Chancery, by Knight-Bruce, V.C., and Parker, V.C.,' 1849-1853, 5 vols. London, 8vo. He was associated with Mr. Macnaghten (now Lord Macnaghten, one of the lords of appeal in ordinary) in the authorship of the reports of 'Cases in the Court of Appeal in Chancery,' known as 'De Gex, Macnaghten, and Gordon's Reports,' 1851-7, 8 vols. London, 8vo, a series continued after Mr. Macnaghten ceased to report in collaboration, first with Mr. H. Cadman Jones ('De Gex and Jones's Reports,' 1857-9, 2 vols. London, 8vo), then with both Mr. Cadman

Jones and Mr. F. Fisher ('De Gex, Fisher, and Jones's Reports,' 1859-62, 4 vols. London, 8vo), and finally with Mr. Cadman Jones and Mr. R. Horton Smith, now Q.C. ('De Gex, Jones, and Smith's Reports,' 1863-5, 4 vols. London, 8vo). De Gex was called within the bar on 28 March 1865, in company with Joshua Williams and George Jessel, afterwards master of the rolls. On 19 April following he was elected a bencher of his inn. In 1867 De Gex published, in conjunction with Mr. R. Horton Smith, 'Arrangements between Debtors and Creditors under the Bankruptcy Act, 1861,' London, 8vo. The work consisted of a collection of precedents of deeds of arrangement, with an introduction and notes, and a digest of cases. A supplement appeared in 1868, and another in 1869. In 1871 De Gex became a director of the Legal and General Insurance Office, of which in 1867 he had been appointed auditor. For many years he had an extensive practice in bankruptcy, a kind of business which, while affording scope for refined reasoning, does not usually excite much general interest. A case, however, in 1869, in which he played a leading part, viz. that of the Duke of Newcastle (*L. R.* 5 Ch. App. 172), belongs as much to constitutional as to private law. The question was whether the Duke of Newcastle, not being engaged in trade, was exempt from the operation of the law of bankruptcy on the ground of his being a peer. The bankruptcy court held that he was exempt. The case was elaborately argued before the court of appeal, De Gex being the leading counsel for the appellant, Sir Roundell Palmer (now Lord Selborne) representing the duke. Lord-justice Giffard decided in favour of the appeal. In 1882 De Gex was elected treasurer of Lincoln's Inn, and in December of the same year he received the honour of knighthood on occasion of the opening of the new law courts. He had then recently retired from practice. De Gex married in 1880 Alice Emma, eldest daughter of Sir John Henry Briggs. He died on 14 May 1887 at his residence, 20 Hyde Park Square. He was buried on 19 May at Kensal Green cemetery.

[*Times*, 18 May 1887; *Law Times*, 28 May 1887; *Solicitors' Journal*, 21 May 1887; *Inns of Court Calendar*, 1878; *Foster's Men at the Bar*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] J. M. R.

DEGGE, SIR SIMON (1612-1704), author of the 'Parson's Counsellor,' born 5 Jan. 1612, was eldest son of Thomas Degge of Strangsal, Uttoxeter, Staffordshire. As a royalist he was imprisoned by the Long Parliament, but was released on promising to return to Stafford, 14 March 1643-4. He was admitted a student

of the Inner Temple in 1649, and was called to the bar in 1653. In 1660 he became judge of West Wales, in 1661 recorder of Derby, on 5 Feb. 1662 steward of the manor court of Peveler, later in 1662 justice of the Welsh marches, and was knighted at Whitehall 2 March 1669. Soon afterwards he was fined a hundred marks for declining 'to come to the bench when called,' but before the end of 1669 he was a bencher of his inn. In 1673 he was high sheriff of Derbyshire. In 1674 he failed to 'read' the autumn lecture, and obtained a royal letter excusing him 'from any penalty' for his dereliction of duty. On 25 Oct. 1674 he was elected Lent reader, but on his refusing to serve was fined 200*l.* and disbenched 22 Nov. following. He is said to have died before the end of 1704. In 1676 appeared his 'Parson's Counsellor and Law of Tithes,' a leading text-book on its subject for many years. A sixth edition appeared in 1703, and a seventh revised edition in 1820. Degge was also greatly interested in the history of Staffordshire, and wrote a long letter ('Observations upon the Possessors of Monastery Lands in Staffordshire'), which was published in Erdeswicke's 'Staffordshire,' 1717. Degge married (1) Jane, daughter of Thomas Orrell, and (2) Alice, daughter of Anthony Oldfield. By his first wife (*d.* 1652) he had a son, Whitehall, and by his second wife, who died in 1696, a son, Simon.

[J. E. Martin's *Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1450-1883*, privately printed 1883, p. 43; Erdeswicke's *Staffordshire*, ed. Harwood, liv-lx; Lysons's *Magna Britannia*, v. cxxv, 109; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] S. L. L.

DE GREY. [See GREY.]

DE HEERE or D'HEERE, LUCAS (1534-1584), painter and poet, born at Ghent in 1534, was the son of Jan D'Heere, the leading statuary in Ghent, and Anna de Smytere, a famous illuminator. De Heere was placed at an early age in the studio of his father's friend, Frans Floris. His friend, Marcus van Vaernewyck, the historian, remarks on his precocious skill. De Heere afterwards travelled in France and England. In 1559 he and his father were employed in making decorations for the cathedral at Ghent, on the occasion of the chapter of the Golden Fleece held there by Philip II in July 1559. The picture of 'The Queen of Sheba before Solomon,' now in the chapel of St. Ivo in the cathedral at Ghent, probably formed part of these decorations. De Heere certainly enjoyed the patronage of Philip II, but subsequently he adopted the reformed religion, and became a devoted follower of the Prince of Orange. His chief patron was Adolph of

Burgundy, seigneur of Waeken. De Heere seems to have lived in his patron's house, and painted portraits of him, his wife, and their fool. It was perhaps while engaged on these portraits that he met at Middelburg Eleonora, daughter of Pieter Carboniers, burgomaster of Vere, herself a person of literary talent, whose portrait he painted, and whom he eventually married. In Ghent he set up a school of painting, which promised to carry on the italianised traditions of Frans Floris and his pupils. Poetry was as much studied as painting, and De Heere's poems were much esteemed by his fellow-townsmen. He was one of the members of the famous Chamber of Rhetoric, called 'Jesus with the Balsam Flower,' and in 1565 he published a collection of his poems, entitled 'De Hof en Boomgaard der Poesien.' In that year he also published a translation of the Psalms of David after Clement Marot, and in 1566 wrote an introductory poem to the Psalms, published by the famous preacher, Peter Dathenus. In August 1566 the iconoclastic outbreak took place, and most of the works of De Heere's father and probably his own perished either then or at the subsequent outbreak in 1578. In 1568 De Heere with others was banished, his school was broken up, and he took refuge with his wife in England. He was one of the elders of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, in 1571, and was a witness to a baptism in the same church on 31 May 1576. The pacification of Ghent permitted De Heere to return to Ghent, but he does not seem to have done so until April 1577. In that year he subscribed at Ghent the protestant oath, and with his wife attended the public communion at Middelburg. In December 1577 he designed the pageants attending the entry of the Prince of Orange into Ghent, and subsequently published a description of them with verses laudatory of the prince. He now became a public official, and is described as 'auditeur van de rekenamere.' He again took a prominent part in the fêtes on the announcement in November 1581 of the betrothal of Queen Elizabeth to the Duc d'Alençon, and in 1582 on the entry of the last named prince into Ghent. When the Duke of Parma attacked Ghent, De Heere again left his native city. He died 29 Aug. 1584, according to some accounts in Paris. De Heere, besides being a voluminous writer, was a student of art, and possessed a collection of antiquities and works of art. He commenced a history in verse of the Flemish school of painting. Few of his pictures remain in his native country. At Copenhagen there is an allegorical picture of 'The Wise and Foolish Virgins,' dated 1570, by him, and a picture at

Lille has recently been restored to his credit. In England he is chiefly known from his portraits, though a few allegorical pictures have been noted from time to time. It is difficult to ascribe with certainty to him all those portraits which bear his monogram with a date, while others are of even more doubtful authenticity. The earliest dated portrait by him is that of Queen Mary, painted in 1554, now in the collection of the Society of Antiquaries at Burlington House; also portraits of Antony Kempe, 1555 (VERTUE, *Add. MS.* 23071); Henry Fitzalan, lord Maltravers, 1557, in the collection of the Duke of Norfolk; William, lord Howard of Effingham, formerly in the Tunstal collection (engraved by J. Osborne), and the double portrait of Frances Brandon, duchess of Suffolk, and her second husband, Adrian Stokes, 1559 (engraved by Vertue), formerly in the Strawberry Hill Collection, and in 1868 in that of Mr. C. Wynne Finch. To 1562 belong the portraits of Margaret Audley, duchess of Norfolk, in the collection of Lord Braybrooke at Audley End, and Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, her husband, lately in the collection of the Earl of Westmorland; to 1563 the portrait of Henry Stuart, lord Darnley (head engraved by Vertue), and his infant brother Charles, of which one example is at Windsor Castle, and another on a larger scale at Holyrood; there was also at Drayton an anonymous portrait of a nobleman signed with the date 1563. If De Heere really painted these portraits in 1562-3, he must have paid a second visit to England, or perhaps to Scotland, although Van Mander says that he painted portraits from memory. If he left Ghent in 1567, prior to his banishment in 1568, he may have been the painter of the interesting picture of the family of Lord Cobham, now in the collection of the Marquis of Bath at Longleat. The portrait of Henry VIII in the master's lodge, Trinity College, Cambridge, copied from Holbein's mural painting at Whitehall, is apparently dated 1567, unless it should be read 1564. In 1569 he painted the curious allegorical picture of Queen Elizabeth, attended by Venus, Juno, and Minerva, now at Hampton Court. In 1570 he was commissioned by the lord high admiral, Edward, lord Clinton, to paint a gallery with figures representing the costumes and habits of all nations. The idea may have been taken from Andrew Borde's 'Boke of the Introduction of Knowledge,' the Englishman being almost naked as Borde describes him. In April 1865 the communal archives at Ghent acquired a volume of water-colour drawings, interspersed with verse, and entitled 'Theatre de tous les peuples et Nations de la terre, avec leurs

habits et ornemens divers, tant anciens que modernes, diligemment depeints, au naturel, par Luc Dheere, peintre et sculpteur gantois.' The contents of this volume exactly correspond to the paintings executed for Lord Clinton, the figure of the naked Englishman occurs, and there are other allusions and drawings relating to his stay in England. As one of the poems is dated 1580, the volume would seem to be a collection of studies made by De Heere, and added to from time to time. One of the figures represents the Greenlander, brought to England by Sir Martin Frobisher in 1576. Portraits by him are among the many attributed in this country to Holbein.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Blommaert's *Levensschets van Lucas D'Heere*; De Busseher's *Recherches sur les peintres et sculpteurs de Gand au XVI^m siècle*; Walpole's *Anecd. of Painting*, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Van Mander's *Livre des Peintres*, ed. Hymans, 1885; Michiels's *Histoire de la Peinture Flamande*; Moens's *Registers of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars*; *Law's Cat. of the Pictures at Hampton Court*; *Catalogues of the National Portrait Exhibitions*; information and assistance from George Scharf, C.B., F.S.A.]
L. C.

DEICOLA or DEICOLUS, SAINT (*d.* 625), was a native of Leinster and one of the twelve companions who, in imitation of the twelve apostles, attended St. Columbanus from Ireland first to East Anglia and then to France, where he arrived A.D. 589 or 590. On the foundation of the monastery of Luxeuil he appears to have continued with him as one of his monks until 610, when Columbanus, having been expelled from it through the intrigues of Brunehilde, grandmother of Theodoric, king of Burgundy, some of his monks accompanied him into exile. One of these was Deicola, but they had only proceeded two miles when it became evident that he was unequal to the journey, and he besought Columbanus to permit him to stay behind and retire to some solitude. His request was granted, and Deicola thus left alone, and forbidden by his master to return to Luxeuil, sought the depths of the forest. Here he met a swineherd, who was startled by the sudden appearance of a stranger of great stature ('procerus'), dressed in foreign fashion and armed with a club ('fustis'), the *cambatta* or curved-headed staff of the Irish monk. The swineherd advised him to settle in a place called Luthra, situated on the land of a large proprietor, and surrounded by swamps and forest. Settling there he discovered a little church dedicated to St. Martin, in which a priest officiated at certain times. Thither Deicola resorted for prayer in secret, especially at night, thus keeping up,

we may presume, the canonical hours of the rule of St. Columbanus. The priest was very angry at the intrusion, and, to prevent his further access to the church, the windows and doors were stopped with briars and thorns. It should be observed that Columbanus and his monks were in constant trouble with the French clergy for several years before his expulsion in consequence of his continuing to observe the customs of the Irish church in spite of bishops and synods. Hence the priest considered his prayers rather as 'incantations,' while the people revered his ascetic life. The proprietor of Luthra, Weifhart, ordered Deicola to be punished, but having died immediately afterwards, his wife, persuaded that his death was a judgment, entreated the prayers of Deicola for him. The saint consented, and his prayers were successful in rescuing his soul from hell, a circumstance which Colgan and others endeavour to explain. The site of Luthra was then granted to Deicola by Weifhart's widow. This monastery, afterwards known as Lure, was situated in the diocese of Besançon, among the Vosges between Vesoul and Belfort. Clothaire subsequently conferred additional privileges on it out of regard for Columbanus, who is said to have foretold his succession to the kingdom. But the inhabitants of that district were a fierce and rapacious people, and Deicola, 'considering anxiously under what princely protection he could place it,' finally resolved to go to Rome and ask for the pope's protection. Arriving there with some companions, the pope inquired why he came so far. 'I am a brother,' he replied, 'of Irish birth and an exile for Christ, and I live in the part of Gaul called Burgundy, where I have built two oratories,' adding that he wished to place Lure under the protection of the prince of the apostles, and was ready to pay ten silver *solidi* for the privilege of a charter. The coin intended seems to be the gold *solidus*, which, according to the Ripuarian law, was of the value of two cows. Having secured this and the promise of the pope's anathema against his enemies, he returned home with joy, bringing with him some relics. Dr. Lanigan thinks this story of his visit to Rome savours of a later age, and that the Burgundian kings would have resented such an embassy. After this he appointed one of his monks, named Columbinus, as his successor, and pining for greater seclusion and a stricter life, he built for himself a little oratory, and consecrated it in the name of the Trinity, and thus 'he who formerly resembled Martha now became like Mary, devoted to contemplation.'

He died on 18 Jan. about 625, and was buried in his own oratory. The name Deicola

is considered by Colgan and Lanigan as identical with the Irish Dichuill. It assumes in France the form Diel or Deel, with many varieties of spelling. Mr. Haddan, however, distinguishes them, and holds that Lure was founded by 'Deicolus or Desle, a disciple of Columbanus,' and another monastery not named by Dichuill or St. Diè, but he does not give his authority. The 'Life of Deicola,' published by the Bollandists, is from a manuscript of Lure, which they assign to the tenth century. The life was evidently written by some one acquainted with the appearance and habits of the Irish clergy abroad. For the most part, Irishmen who became eminent on the continent were lost sight of by the church at home, but Deicola is an exception, as his name is found in the martyrology of Donegal.

[Bollandists' Acta Sanct. 18 Jan., ii. 563; Lanigan's Eccles. Hist. ii. 439; Gould's Lives of the Saints, i. 280; Haddan's Remains, p. 275; Wattenbach in the Ulster Journal of Archæology, July 1859; Martyrology of Donegal; O'Hanlon's Lives of the Irish Saints, i. 305.]

T. O.

DEIOS, LAURENCE (*fl.* 1607), divine, a native of Shropshire, matriculated in the university of Cambridge as a pensioner of St. John's College in 1571. It is probable that he had been previously educated at Oxford. He graduated B.A. at Cambridge in January 1572-3, was admitted on 12 March following a fellow of St. John's on the Lady Margaret's foundation, commenced M.A. in 1576, and proceeded B.D. in 1583. At different periods he held in his college the offices of Hebrew lecturer, preacher, sacrist, and junior dean. On 24 June 1590 he was instituted to the rectory of East Horsley, Surrey, which he resigned about December 1591. Subsequently he became a preacher in London. He was living in needy circumstances in 1607. Some Latin verses by him are prefixed to John Stockwood's 'Disputationes Grammaticales;' and he published: 'That the Pope is that Anti-Christ; and an answer to the objections of Sectaries, which condemn this Church of England,' London, 1590, 8vo, containing two treatises, or sermons, one of which was preached at St. Paul's Cross.

[Baker's St. John's (Mayor), i. 289, 333, 334; Baker's MS. xxxix. 98; Brayley and Britton's Surrey, ii. 70; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 476, 555; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 915, 1151.]

T. C.

DEKEYSER, WILLIAM (1647-1692?), painter, was a native of Antwerp and by profession originally a jeweller, with a large and prosperous business at Antwerp. Being de-

votedly attached to art, he occupied his leisure hours in painting, and executed several altar-pieces for churches at Antwerp. Having occasion to go to Dunkirk on business, he painted an altar-piece for the convent of English nuns there which pleased them so much that they persuaded him that he could make his fortune as a painter in England. De Keyser, being provided by the nuns with an introduction to Lord Melfort, availed himself of a fair wind and a returning ship and crossed then and there to England. There he was well received by Lord Melfort, who introduced him to James II, and he soon obtained many commissions. He then sent over to Antwerp for his wife and family, with instructions to dispose of his establishment in the jeweller's trade. Soon after their arrival the revolution occurred, and De Keyser found himself deprived of his best patrons; as his affairs got gradually worse, he took to studying the possible discovery of the philosopher's stone. This folly soon brought him to an early grave, and he died in reduced circumstances about 1692, aged 45. He left a daughter, whom he educated with great care from her youth as an artist. She attained some note as a painter of portraits and in copying pictures in small. She married a Mr. Humble, and died in December 1724. Vertue, who knew her personally, states that she had several paintings by her father, including an altar-piece of St. Catherine, commissioned by the queen for Somerset House Chapel, and others which showed him to have studied carefully the style and colouring of the Italian masters.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painters*, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23069); Immerzeel's *Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders*, &c.] L. C.

DEKKER, THOMAS (1570?–1641?), dramatist, was born about 1570. His birthplace was London, as he intimates in 'The Seuen Deadly Sinnes,' 1600, and in 'A Rod for Run-awayes,' 1625. In 'Warres, Warres, Warres,' a tract published in 1628, he describes himself as an old man; and in the dedication to 'Match Mee in London,' 1631, addressing Lodowick Carlell, he writes: 'I haue bene a priest in Apollo's temple many yeares, my voice is decaying with my age.' If a passage in the preface to his 'English Villainies,' 1637, in which he speaks of 'my three score yeares,' could be taken literally, the date of his birth would be 1577. A 'Thomas Dycker, gent.,' had a daughter Dorcas christened at St. Giles's, Cripplegate (near the Fortune Theatre), on 27 Oct. 1594; a

daughter of 'Thomas Dekker' was buried there in 1598; and a son of 'Thomas Dekker' was buried in 1598 at St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate; but it is not clear that these baptismal and burial entries refer to the dramatist's family. On the title-page of a copy (preserved in the British Museum) of the lord mayor's pageant for 1612, 'Troja Nova Triumphans,' is written near Dekker's name, in a contemporary handwriting, 'marchantailor;' but Dekker's connection with the Merchant Tailors' Company has not hitherto been traced.

The first definite notice of Dekker is in Henslowe's 'Diary,' under date January 1597-1598: 'Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 8 of Jenewary 1597, twenty shillings, to by a booke of Mr. Dickers. xxxs.' On 15 Jan. 1597-8 Henslowe paid four pounds 'to bye a booke of Mr. Dicker, called Fayeton.' In February of the same year Dekker was lodged in the Counter, and Henslowe paid forty shillings to have him discharged (*Diary*, ed. Collier, p. 118). After his release from the Counter his pen was very active. The 'Diary' records the titles of eight plays that he wrote single-handed between 1598 and 1602: (1) 'The Triplicity of Cuckolds,' 1598; (2) 'First Introduction of the Civil Wars of France,' 1598-9; (3) 'Orestes Furies,' 1599; (4) 'The Gentle Craft,' 1599, published anonymously in 1600 under the title of 'The Shoemaker's Holiday, or the Gentle Craft'; (5) 'Bear a Brain,' 1599; (6) 'Whole History of Fortunatus,' 1599, published anonymously in 1600 under the title of 'The Pleasant Comedie of Old Fortunatus'; (7) 'Truths Supplication to Candlelight,' 1599-1600; (8) 'Medicine for a Curst Wife,' 1602. In conjunction with Drayton, Wilson, and Chettle, he wrote: (1) 'Earl Godwin and his Three Sons' ('Goodwine and iij Sones'), 1598; (2) a 'Second Part of Godwin,' 1598; (3) 'Pierce of Exton,' 1598; (4) 'Black Bateman of the North,' 1598. Drayton and Wilson were his coadjutors in (1) 'The Mad Man's Morris' ('the made manes mores'), 1598; (2) 'Hannibal and Hermes, or Worse feared than hurt,' 1598; (3) 'Chance Medley,' 1598 (to which Chettle or Munday also contributed). In 1598 he also joined Drayton in the authorship of (1) 'First Civil Wars in France'; (2) 'Connan Prince of Cornwall'; (3) 'Second Part of the Civil Wars in France'; (4) 'Third Part of the Civil Wars in France.' On 30 Jan. 1598-9 Henslowe paid three pounds ten shillings 'to descarge Thomas Dickers frome the areaste of my lord chamberlain's men.' Three plays by Dekker and Chettle were produced in 1599: (1) 'Troilus and Cressida'; (2) 'Agamemnon'; (3) 'The Stepmother's Tragedy.'

In the same year Dekker wrote with Ben Jonson a domestic tragedy (1) 'Page of Plymouth;' with Jonson, Chettle, and 'other jentellman' a chronicle-play (2) 'Robert the Second, King of Scots;' with Chettle and Haughton (3) 'Patient Grissel' (which was published anonymously in 1603). To 1600 belong (1) 'The Spanish Moor's Tragedy' (rashly identified by Collier with 'Lust's Dominion'), by Dekker, Day, and Haughton; (2) 'Seven Wise Masters,' by Dekker, Chettle, Haughton, and Day; (3) 'The Golden Ass, and Cupid and Psyche;' (4) 'Fair Constance of Rome,' by Dekker, Munday, Drayton, and Hathway. In 1601 the 'Diary' mentions only one play in which he was concerned, 'King Sebastian of Portingale,' his coadjutor being Chettle. With Drayton, Middleton, Webster, and Munday, he wrote in May 1602 a play which Henslowe calls 'too harpes' ('Two Harpies'?). In October of the same year he joined Heywood, Wentworth Smith, and Webster in the composition of 'Two Parts of Lady Jane Grey' (which are probably represented by the corrupt and mutilated play published in 1607 under the title of 'The Famous History of Sir Thomas Wyatt . . . written by Thomas Dickers and Iohn Webster'); and in November he wrote with Heywood and Webster 'Christmas comes but once a Year.' To 1602 also belongs a scriptural play, 'Jeptha,' which Dekker wrote in company with Munday. There are a few other entries relating to Dekker in the 'Diary.' Under date 6 Sept. 1600 Henslowe records the payment to Dekker of twenty shillings 'for the boocke called the forteion tenes.' Collier conjectures that the reference is to some alteration of the comedy 'Fortunatus,' but it is not improbable that the title was 'Fortune's Tennis.' In December 1600 Dekker was paid forty shillings for altering his play 'Phaeton' on the occasion of its representation at court. On 12 Jan. 1601-2 he received ten shillings for writing a prologue and epilogue 'for the play of Ponesciones pillet' ('Pontius Pilate'); and four days afterwards he received twenty shillings for making alterations in an old play on the subject on 'Tasso's Melancholy.' In August and September 1602 he was employed to make some additions to the play of 'Oldcastle;' and in November and December of the same year he was again engaged in 'mending of the playe of Tasso.' The entry in the 'Diary' (ed. Collier, p. 71), under date 20 Dec. 1597, respecting the payment to Dekker of twenty shillings for additions to Marlowe's 'Dr. Faustus,' and of five shillings for a prologue to Marlowe's 'Tamburlaine,' has been conclusively shown to be a forgery (WARNER, *Cata-*

logue of Dulwich MSS., pp. 159-60). One of the latest entries in the 'Diary,' dated '1604,' records the payment of five pounds to Dekker and Middleton 'in earneste of their playe called the pasyent man and the onest her,' which was published in the same year under the title of 'The Honest Whore, with the Humours of the Patient Man, and the Longing Wife. Tho. Dekker.' Of 'The Second Part of the Honest Whore . . . written by Thomas Dekker,' the earliest extant edition is dated 1630, and there is no evidence to show whether Middleton was concerned in its authorship.

The first of Dekker's works in order of publication was 'Canaans Calamitie, Jerusalems Miserie, and Englands Mirror,' 1598, 4to, a very popular poem (reprinted in 1617, 1618, 1625, and 1677) of little interest. 'The Shomakers Holiday,' 1600, 4to, reprinted in 1610, 1618, and 1631, is a delightful comedy, full of frolic mirth. In 1600 was also published 'The Pleasant Comedie of Old Fortunatus,' 4to, which displays all the riches of Dekker's luxuriant fancy, and amply justifies Lamb's assertion that 'Dekker had poetry enough for anything.' 'Satiromastix, or the vnrussing of the Humorous Poet,' 1602, 4to, is a satirical attack on Ben Jonson. It is difficult to ascertain the origin of the quarrel between Jonson and Dekker. In August 1599 they wrote together 'Page of Plymouth,' and in September of the same year they were engaged upon 'Robert the Second.' They had quarrelled before the publication (in 1600) of 'Every Man out of his Humour' and 'Cynthia's Revels,' which plays undoubtedly contain satirical reflections on Dekker. The quarrel culminated in 1601, when Dekker and Marston (under the names of Demetrius Fannius and Crispinus) were unsparingly ridiculed in 'The Poetaster.' Jonson declares, in the 'Apology' at the end of the play, that for three years past he had been provoked by his opponents, 'with their petulant styles on every stage;' but there are no means of testing the accuracy of this statement. 'Satiromastix' was Dekker's vigorous reply to 'The Poetaster,' all the more effective by reason of its good humour. Dekker never republished his play; but Jonson included 'The Poetaster' among his 'Works' in 1616, and told Drummond of Hawthornden in 1619 that Dekker was a knave. In 1603 was published 'The Wonderful Yeaere 1603, wherein is shewed the picture of London lying sicke of the Plague,' 4to, a very vivid description (doubtless well known to Defoe) of the ravages caused by the plague. Dekker's name is not on the title-page, but he acknowledged the author-

ship in the 'Seven Deadly Sinnes,' 'The Batchelors Banquet,' 1603, 4to, reprinted in 1604, 1630, 1660, 1661, and 1677, is founded on the fifteenth-century satire, 'Les Quinze Joyes de Mariage;' but the subject is treated with such whimsical ingenuity of invention that Dekker is entitled to claim for his brilliant tract the merit of originality. 'Patient Grissil,' 1603, 4to, was written in conjunction with Haughton and Chettle. The songs have been unanimously ascribed to Dekker, and there can be little doubt that the old play owes to him rather than to his associates its many touches of tenderness. Of the 'Magnificent Entertainment given to King James' three separate editions were published in 1604, two at London and one at Edinburgh. The 'Honest Whore,' 1604, reprinted in 1605, 1615, 1616, and 1635, and the 'Second Part of the Honest Whore,' 1630, contain powerful and pathetic scenes, marred by coarseness and exaggeration. 'The Senen Deadly Sinnes of London,' 1606, 4to, described on the title-page as 'Opus Septem Dierum,' is a notable example of Dekker's literary agility. 'Newes from Hell. Brought by the Diuells Carrier,' 1606, 4to, reprinted with additions in 1607 under the title of 'A Knights Coniuring, Done in Earnest, Discouered in Jest,' 4to, is written in imitation of 'ingenious, ingenuous, fluent, facetious T. Nash.' An anonymous attack (in verse) on the Roman catholics, 'The Double P.P., a Papist in Armes, Bearing Ten seuerall Sheilds, enconuitered by the Protestant,' &c., 1606, 4to, has been ascribed to Dekker. There is extant a presentation copy with his autograph (COLLIER, *Bibl. Cat.* i. 197). In 1607 appeared 'Jests to make you Merie. . . . Written by T[homas?] D[ekker?], and George Wilkins,' 4to; the 'Famous History of Sir Thomas Wyat. . . . Written by Thomas Dickers and John Webster,' 4to, a corrupt abridgment of the two parts of 'Lady Jane;' two comedies, written in conjunction with Webster, 'Westward Ho,' 4to (composed in or before 1605, as there is a reference to it in the prologue to 'Eastward Ho,' published in that year), and 'Northward Ho,' 4to; and an allegorical play of little value, 'The Whore of Babylon,' 4to, setting forth the virtues of Queen Elizabeth and the 'inueterate malice, Treasons, Machinations, Vnderminings, & continual bloody stratagemes of that Purple whore of Rome.' 'The Dead Tearme, or Westminster Complaint for long Vacations and short Tearmes,' 1608, 4to, dedicated to Sir John Harington, is a hasty piece of patchwork. The 'Belman of London: Bringing to Light the Most Notorious Villanies that are now practised in the Kingdome,' 4to,

which passed through three editions in 1608, is partly taken, as Samuel Rowlands noticed in 'Martin Markall, Beadle of Bridewell,' from Harman's 'Caveat or Warning for Common Cursitors,' 1566 and 1567. It gives a lively description of the practices of the rogues and sharpers who infested the metropolis. At the end of 'The Belman' Dekker promised to write a second part, which should 'bring to light a number of more notable enormities (daily hatched in this Realme) then euer haue yet beene published to the open eye of the world.' The second part was published in 1608, under the title of 'Lanthorne and Candlelight, or the Bell-mans Second Nights Walke,' 4to. Two editions appeared in 1609, and a fourth, under the title of 'O per se O, or a new cryer of Lanthorne and Candlelight. Being an addition or Lengthening of the Bell-mans Second Night-walke,' 4to, in 1612. Between 1608 and 1648 there appeared eight or nine editions of the second part, all differing more or less from each other. 'The Ravens Almanacke, Foretelling of a Plague, Famine, and Ciuill Warre,' 1609, 4to, was intended as a parody on the prognostications of the almanac makers. There are no grounds for ascribing to Dekker the anonymous tract, 'The Owles Almanacke,' 1618, 4to. In 1609 appeared 'The Guls Hornebooke,' 4to, which gives a more graphic description than can be procured elsewhere of the manners of Jacobean gallants. The tract is to some extent modelled on Dedekind's 'Grobianus,' and Dekker admits that it 'hath a relish of Grobianisme.' It had been his intention to turn portions of 'Grobianus' into English verse, but on further reflection he 'altered the shape, and of a Dutchman fashioned a mere Englishman.' In 1609 also appeared 'Worke for Armourers, or the Peace is Broken,' 4to (prose), and a devotional work, of which no perfect copy is extant, 'Fowre Birds of Noahs Arke,' 12mo (verse). The vivacious comedy of the 'Roaring Girl,' 1611, 4to, was written in conjunction with Middleton, and probably Middleton had the larger share in the composition. 'If it be not good, the Diuell is in it,' 1612, 4to, an ill-constructed tragicomedy, is wholly by Dekker, who in the same year wrote the lord mayor's pageant, 'Troja Nova Triumphans,' 4to. 'A Strange Horse Race, at the end of which comes in the Catchpols Masque,' 1613, 4to, exposes the rogueries of horse-dealers, and touches on other forms of swindling. From 1613 to 1616, if Oldys's assertion may be credited, Dekker was confined in the king's bench prison. On 12 Sept. 1616 he addressed to Edward Alleyne, from the king's bench, some

verses (which have not come down) as 'poore testimonies of a more rich affection;' and there is extant an undated letter, probably written about the same time, in which he thanks Alleyn for the 'last remembrance of your love,' and commends to him a young man as a servant. In 1620 appeared 'Dekker his Dreame, in which, being rapt with a Poeticall Enthusiasme, the great volumes of Heauen and Hell to him were opened, in which he read many Wonderfull Things,' 4to, a very rare tract in verse (of little interest), with a woodcut portrait on the title-page of a man—presumably the author—dreaming in bed. 'The Virgin Martyr,' 1622, by Massinger and Dekker, is more orderly and artistic than any of the plays that Dekker wrote alone; but there can be no doubt that Lamb was right in assigning to Dekker the tender and beautiful colloquy (act. ii. scene 1) between Dorothea and Angelo. 'A Rod for Run-Awayes,' 1625, 4to, describes the state of terror caused by the plague in 1625. 'Warres, Warres, Warres,' 1628, 12mo, is an excessively rare tract. Extracts from it are given by Collier (in his 'Bibliographical Catalogue'), but no copy can at present be traced. In 1628 and 1629 Dekker composed the mayoralty pageants, 'Britannia's Honour,' 4to, and 'London's Tempe,' 4to. 'Match Mee in London,' 4to, a tragi-comedy, was published in 1631, but was written several years earlier; for it is mentioned in Sir Henry Herbert's 'Diary' under date 21 Aug. 1623 as 'an old play,' which had been licensed by Sir George Buc. In May 1631 a play called 'The Noble Spanish Souldier' was entered by John Jackman in the 'Stationers' Register' as a work of Dekker, and was again entered as Dekker's in December 1633 by Nicholas Vavasour. It was published by Vavasour in 1634 under the title of 'The Noble Souldier, or a Contract Broken Justly Reveng'd. A tragedy, written by S. R.,' 4to, and has been usually attributed to Samuel Rowley; but it is probable that the play was largely, if not entirely, written by Dekker. Some passages from 'The Noble Souldier' are found in Day's 'Parliament of Bees,' 1641, which also contains passages from Dekker's 'The Wonder of a Kingdom,' a tragi-comedy published in 1636, 4to. 'The Sun's Darling,' by Dekker and Ford, first published in 1656, 4to, may perhaps be an alteration of Dekker's lost 'Phaeton.' There can be no doubt that the lyrical portions should be ascribed to Dekker. In Sir Henry Herbert's 'Diary,' under date 3 March 1624, is the entry 'for the Cock-pit Company, the Sun's Darling in the nature of a masque, by Dekker and Forde.' Another play or masque by

Ford and Dekker, 'The Fairy Knight,' is mentioned in the 'Diary' under date 11 June 1624, but it was not printed. 'The Witch of Edmonton,' by Ford, Rowley, and Dekker, was first published in 1658. The characters of Winifrede and Susan are drawn in Dekker's gentlest manner. In 1637 Dekker republished 'Lanthe and Candlelight,' under the title of 'English Villainies,' 4to. This was his last publication, and it is supposed that he died shortly afterwards.

A poem of Dekker's, entitled 'The Artillery Garden,' was entered in the 'Stationers' Register,' 29 Nov. 1615, but no copy of it has been hitherto traced. Among the plays destroyed by Warburton's servant were two of Dekker's works: a comedy entitled 'Jocondo and Astolfo,' and an historical play, 'The King of Swedland.' They had been entered in the 'Stationers' Register,' 29 June 1660, but were not printed. Another unpublished play of Dekker, 'The Jew of Venice,' was entered in the 'Stationers' Register,' 9 Sept. 1653. 'A French Tragedy of the Bellman of Paris, written by Thomas Dekkirs and John Day, for the Company of the Red Bull,' was licensed by Sir Henry Herbert, 30 July 1623, but was not printed. Commendatory verses by Dekker are prefixed to 'The Third and Last Part of Palmerin of England,' 1602; 'A True and Admirable Historie of a Mayden of Confolens,' 1603, 8vo; and the 'Works' of Taylor the Water-poet, 1630; and Richard Brome's 'Northern Lass,' 1632. A tract entitled 'Greevous Grones for the Poore,' 1622, has been assigned without evidence to Dekker. Collier plausibly suggests that Dekker may have been the author of the anonymous 'Newes from Graves End,' 1604.

Dekker's dramatic works were collected by Mr. R. H. Shepherd in 1873, 4 vols. 8vo. His miscellaneous works, 5 vols., are included in Dr. Grosart's 'Huth Library.' When all deductions have been made on the score of inartistic and reckless workmanship, Dekker's best plays rank with the masterpieces of the Elizabethan drama; and his numerous tracts, apart from their sterling literary interest, are simply invaluable for the information that they afford concerning the social life of Elizabethan and Jacobean times.

[Henslowe's Diary, *passim*; Langbaine's Dramatick Poets with Oldys's manuscript annotations; biographical notice prefixed to Dekker's Dramatic Works, 1874; Grosart's Memorial Introduction; Corser's Collectanea; Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections; Collier's Bibl. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; article by A. C. Swinburne in Nineteenth Century, January 1887.] A. H. B.

DE LACY. [See LACY.]

DELAMAINÉ, ALEXANDER (*f.* 1654-1683), Muggletonian, was probably originally a baptist; his brother Edward was, in 1668, a baptist preacher at Marlborough, Wiltshire. In 1654 he was a quaker, as appears from his letter of 27 June in that year. He first appears as a Muggletonian in 1671, and it is probable that he attached himself to the following of Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.] about the time when Muggleton obtained complete control over his sect by putting down 'the rebellion against the nine assertions,' which began in 1670. At this period Delamaine was a London tobacconist, carrying on business 'at the sign of the three tobacco pipes' on Bread Street Hill. He became a very staunch disciple of Muggleton, collecting money and receiving letters for him during his troubles with the authorities. After the release of Muggleton from Newgate on 19 July 1677, Delamaine composed a 'song,' dealing with the circumstances of his trial before Chief-justice Rainsford in the previous January. This was first printed in 'Divine Songs of the Muggletonians,' 1829, 12mo, p. 267. In 1682 he finished transcribing into a folio volume the letters of Muggleton (with a few by John Reeve [q. v.]), addressed to various persons, from 1653 onward. On 19 April 1682 he began a second volume of additional letters 'that would not goe into my grate Book. Both these manuscript volumes are preserved among the Muggletonian archives. Their contents have been edited in 'A Volume of Spiritual Epistles,' &c., 1755, 4to; 2nd edit. 1820, 4to.

Delamaine died between 25 June 1683 and 26 Dec. 1687. His second wife, who survived him, was Anne Lowe, first married to William Hall. By his first wife he had a son, Alexander, and several daughters, of whom the last survivor was Sarah, married to Robert Delamaine. All were zealous Muggletonians.

[Letters of Early Friends, 1841, p. 5; Supplement to the Book of Letters (Muggletonian), 1831; works cited above.] A. G.

DELAMAINÉ, RICHARD, the elder (*f.* 1631), mathematician, speaks of himself in his earliest published work, 'Grammelogia,' as a 'teacher and student of the mathematics,' and dedicates the book to King Charles. It was attacked in Oughtred's 'Circles of Proportion' (1631). The date of this publication is 1631, and we may infer that it procured him royal favour and the appointment of tutor to the king in mathematics and quartermaster-general. It is in these terms that his widow describes him in 1645, when she petitioned the House of Lords for relief (*Lords' Journals*). He left ten children at his decease,

one of whom bore his name, but the exact date of his death has not been ascertained.

He wrote: 1. 'Grammelogia or the Mathematicall Ring, extracted from the Logarithmes and projected Circular,' 8vo, 1631. (He explains that his title, intended to express 'the speech of lines,' has been taken in imitation of Lord Napier's 'Rabdologia,' to which he is indebted for the system set forth.) 2. 'The Making, Description, and Use of a small portable Instrument called a Horizontall Quadrant,' 1631, 12mo. A 'ring-sundial of silver,' made upon the plan here described, was sent by Charles I just before his death to his son, the Duke of York (Woon, *Athenæ*, iv. 34).

[Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 152; Hist. Rec. Comm. Rep.] C. J. R.

DELAMAINÉ, RICHARD, the younger (*f.* 1654), mathematician, perhaps eldest son of Richard Delamaine the elder [q. v.], seems to have held some position in the customs ('sate at the receipt of customs,' *Impostor Magnus*, 1654), and in 1641 published a folio sheet dedicated to the House of Peers containing 'A Table shewing instantly by the eye the number of Acres belonging to any summe of money, according to the rate settled by Parliament upon any of the lands within the Four Provinces of Ireland,' &c. He took the side of the parliament in the great constitutional struggle, and in 1648 was an active preacher in the county of Hereford and a trooper and paymaster of the militia. He seems to have combined these offices successfully for a while, occupying the pulpit in Hereford Cathedral and taking a prominent part in the defence of the city. In 1654 he was superseded (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 27 June), and whatever could be said to his discredit was collected by an anonymous writer and published under the title 'Impostor Magnus: the legerdmain of Richard Delamaine, now Preacher in the city of Hereford. Being a narrative of his life and doctrine since his first coming into that country,' 1654, 4to.

[Biographical particulars in *Impostor Magnus*.] C. J. R.

DELAMER, LORD. [See BOOTH, GEORGE, *d.* 1684.]

DE LA MARE, SIR PETER (*f.* 1370), speaker of the House of Commons, was mesne lord of the manor of Yatton in Herefordshire, and was seneschal of the Earl of March, who held the manor *in capite*. He was elected knight of the shire for his county in the parliament which met in April 1376, and which, from the popularity acquired by its attempts to reform abuses, went by the

name of the Good parliament, and was chosen speaker of the commons. He is therefore the first speaker of the lower house on record, although Sir Thomas Hungerford, who 'avoit les paroles pur les communes d'Angleterre,' is the first whose name appears in that character in the rolls of parliament. We derive most of our information regarding De la Mare from a contemporary chronicle written in the monastery of St. Albans, and it has been suggested, but without proof, that the very favourable character which he there receives may have been due not only to political sympathy, but also to a relationship with Thomas De la Mare, the abbot of that house. The chronicler describes him as one whom God had endowed with profound wisdom, boldness in utterance of his opinions, and more than common eloquence, and puts into his mouth an opening speech in which the heavy taxation of the people, without commensurate benefit to the country, is firmly denounced. De la Mare's boldness in leading the commons in their attack on the Duke of Lancaster's party, in their impeachment of Lord Latimer, the king's chamberlain, and others, and more particularly in their petition for the removal of Alice Perrers, the king's mistress, earned him the popular favour in no ordinary degree. Verses were composed in honour of him and his actions, and it only required the persecution which followed to add to his renown. On 6 July the Good parliament was dissolved, and all that it had done was reversed. De la Mare was summoned to appear at court, and was sent prisoner to Nottingham Castle. It is worth noting that the statement which appears in Stow's 'Annals' that he was imprisoned at Newark is the result of a mere blunder in translating from the Latin chronicle. According to one account Alice Perrers even secured his condemnation to death, but the Duke of Lancaster intervened in favour of perpetual imprisonment. On the other hand, the St. Albans chronicler represents the duke as plotting against his life, which, however, was spared on the better advice of Lord Percy. On the meeting of Edward's last parliament in 1377, De la Mare's old fellow-members did not forget him. They endeavoured to induce the house to petition for his release, but counter influences were too strong for them. Nor was he forgotten by the Londoners. During a tumult in the city, occasioned by jealousy of the Duke of Lancaster's actions, a priest who dared to utter abusive language of the popular speaker was so roughly handled that he died of his wounds. On the accession of Richard II, De la Mare was set at liberty, and was welcomed by the Londoners with

special demonstrations of joy; not less, says the chronicler, than those with which they hailed Becket's return from exile. In the parliament which assembled in October in the first year of the new reign, he again sat for the county of Hereford, and was again chosen speaker of the commons. His second tenure of office was marked by the same bold conduct which had distinguished the first. His opening speech appears on the rolls of parliament, recommending the selection of a responsible council to administer affairs, proper care for the young king's education, and the due observance of the common and statute laws. His advice regarding the selection of a council, which was embodied in the form of a petition from the commons, was followed—a significant mark of the growing importance of the lower house. He was also temporarily avenged of his old enemy, Alice Perrers, who was condemned to banishment and forfeiture of goods, a sentence which, however, was not long afterwards reversed. De la Mare continued to sit for his county in the five successive parliaments of 3-6 Richard II, in 1380-3. After this we lose sight of him. Manning has erroneously stated that he married Matilda, daughter and co-heiress of John Maltravers of Hoke, Dorsetshire. The Peter de la Mare who was the husband of that lady was of another branch of the family settled at Offley, Hertfordshire, and was not born before 1370 (*Collect. Gen. et Topogr.* vi. 335). The speaker may never have married, at least he left no direct heirs; for at his death Yatton was inherited by his great-nephew, Roger Seymour, the grandson of Sir Peter's sister, Joanna, who married Simon de Brockbury. From this succession, by a descendant of the second generation, it may be inferred that De la Mare died in old age.

[Chronicon Angliæ, 1328-88 (Rolls Series), *Archæologia*, vol. xxii.; Stow's *Annals*; *Rot. Parl.*; Cotton's *Abridgment*; Manning's *Lives of the Speakers*; Duncumb's *Herefordshire*, iii. 36, 37.] E. M. T.

DE LA MOTTE, WILLIAM (1775-1863), painter, was born at Weymouth, Dorsetshire, on 2 Aug. 1775, the eldest son of Peter De la Motte, by his wife Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Digby Cotes of Abbey Dore, Herefordshire. His great-grandfather, Peter De la Motte, a citizen and dyer of London, has left a manuscript describing how his great-grandfather, Philippe De la Motte, escaped from Tournay during the persecution under the Duke of Alva, came to Southampton, and became minister there to the French protestant congregation (1586). Extracts from this

narrative are given in Smiles's 'Huguenots in England and Ireland,' pp. 383-4, where the minister is unaccountably called Joseph. His father was postal agent at Weymouth, 'at which place he built an elegant library on the esplanade, with the assembly rooms over it.' During his frequent visits to the town George III took much notice of young De la Motte, and encouraged him in his taste for art. In 1794 the king placed him with Benjamin West, P.R.A., that he might go through a course of instruction at the Royal Academy. Eventually he decided to devote himself to landscape and marine views. Taking Girtin as his model, he gained considerable reputation towards the end of the century by some able representations of Welsh scenery in water colours. Afterwards he drew his landscapes chiefly with the pen, and tinted them. His manner was peculiar, but effective. His architecture has been praised for its accuracy; he was fond, too, of introducing animals and cattle into his pictures. He contributed to the Academy exhibitions from 1796 to 1848. In 1798-9, when living at Oxford, he restored Streater's work in the Sheldonian theatre. In 1803 he was appointed drawing-master at the Royal Military College at Great Marlow and Sandhurst, which post he held for forty years. In 1805-6 he retouched Hogarth's altarpiece in the church of St. Mary Redcliffe at Bristol. As 'fellow-exhibitor' of the Water-Colour Society he contributed to the exhibitions of 1806, 1807, and 1808. In 1816 he published 'Thirty Etchings of Rural Subjects.' For a large etching of Windsor Forest, dedicated to the king, he received in 1821 the silver Isis medal of the Society of Arts. Two of his best oil-paintings, 'The Wood Girls, Great Marlow,' and 'A Lane Scene,' were exhibited at the International Exhibition of 1862. The five drawings by him in the South Kensington Museum are the least happy of his works.

De la Motte died at his daughter's house, The Lawn, St. Giles's Fields, near Oxford, on 13 Feb. 1863 (*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. xiv. 528). He married, on 28 Aug. 1804, Mary Ann, eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas Gage, and niece of the Rev. H. D. Gaskell, D.D., head-master of Winchester, by whom he had nine children, the surviving sons being Professor P. H. De la Motte of King's College, London, and Edward De la Motte of Harrow School; another son, FREEMAN GAGE DE LA MOTTE, who died in July 1862, published several works on alphabets and illumination. The sale of all his drawings and sketches took place at Sotheby's in the May twelvemonth after his death. He was an intimate friend of Turner and of Girtin.

A cousin, Lieutenant-colonel PHILIP DE LA MOTTE, was the author of a work entitled 'The Principal Historical and Allusive Arms borne by Families of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland. . . Collected by an Antiquary, with biographical memoirs . . . and copper-plates,' 4to, London, 1803. He died at Batsford, Gloucestershire, on 11 March 1805 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxiii. pt. ii. p. 1052, vol. lxxv. pt. i. p. 293).

[Family information; Burn's *Hist. of the Protestant Refugees*, pp. 85, 86, 89; Agnew's *Protestant Exiles*, 2nd ed. iii. 88-9; Redgrave's *Diet. of Artists* (1878), p. 121; Graves's *Diet. of Artists, 1760-1880*, p. 65; *Cat. of National Gallery of British Art at South Kensington* (1884), pt. ii. p. 53.] G. G.

DE LANCEY, OLIVER, the elder (1749-1822), general, was the elder son of General Oliver de Lancey, a leading American loyalist during the war of independence, by Susannah, daughter of General Sir William Draper, K.B., and nephew of James de Lancey, a celebrated New York lawyer, who was chief-justice of that colony from 1733 to 1760, and lieutenant-governor from 1753 to 1760. These two brothers were the sons of a wealthy Huguenot of Caen in Normandy, who emigrated to America on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and bought large estates in the colony of New York, where they ranked among the wealthiest and most powerful citizens. The younger Oliver de Lancey was educated in Europe, and entered the English army as a cornet in the 14th dragoons on 1 Oct. 1766, and was promoted lieutenant on 12 Dec. 1770, and captain into the 17th dragoons on 16 May 1773. When the American war of independence broke out in 1774, he was at once despatched to his native colony to make arrangements for the accommodation and remounting of his own regiment and of the royal artillery, then under orders for active service. He found on his arrival there that his father had warmly espoused the royalist cause, and in the following year the elder Oliver de Lancey raised and equipped at his own expense three battalions of loyalist Americans, which he commanded with the rank of brigadier-general. The younger Oliver de Lancey accompanied his regiment to Nova Scotia, to Staten Island in June 1775, and then in the expedition to Long Island, where he commanded the cavalry outposts in the smart action of 28 Aug., in which the American General Woodhull surrendered to him, but was unfortunately murdered, in spite of all De Lancey's efforts, by the soldiers. He commanded the advance of the right column of the English army under Sir

Henry Clinton and Sir William Erskine at the battle of Brooklyn, served at the capture of New York and the battle of White Plains, and was promoted major in his regiment on 3 July 1778. With this rank he covered the retreat of Knyphausen's column in Clinton's retreat from Philadelphia, and was present at the battle of Monmouth Court-house, and in temporary command of the 17th dragoons, which was the only cavalry regiment in America (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, i. 38), he commanded the outposts in front of the New York lines from the middle of 1778 to the end of 1779. De Lancey then went upon the staff as deputy quartermaster-general to the force sent to South Carolina, and after serving at the capture of Charleston he became aide-de-camp to Lord Cornwallis, and eventually succeeded Major André as adjutant-general to the army at New York. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 17th dragoons on 3 Oct. 1781, and retired to England with his father on the conclusion of peace and the recognition of the independence of the United States of America. The king appointed De Lancey, on Lord Sydney's recommendation, to settle the military claims of the loyal Americans, and head of a commission for settling all the army accounts connected with the American war; and on 18 Nov. he was promoted colonel and made deputy adjutant-general at the Horse Guards. In 1792 he received the post of barrack-master-general, with an income of 1,500*l.* a year, and on 20 May 1795 George III gave him the colonelcy of the 17th dragoons, 'spontaneously, to the great surprise of the said De Lancey, and I believe of every other person' (*ib.* ii. 288). On 3 Oct. 1794 he was promoted major-general, and in September 1796 he entered parliament as M.P. for Maidstone, a seat which he held till June 1802. On 1 Jan. 1801 he was promoted lieutenant-general, but in November 1804 the commissioners of military inquiry found serious mistakes in his barrack accounts, and defalcations amounting to many thousands of pounds. He was removed from his post as barrack-master-general, but in spite of the violent attacks of the opposition, headed on this question by John Calcraft, he was not prosecuted, and was treated rather as having been culpably careless than actually fraudulent. He remained a member of the consolidated board of general officers, and was promoted general on 1 Jan. 1812, and he eventually retired to Edinburgh, where he died in September 1822.

[Royal Military Calendar; Drake's Dictionary of American Biography. See also, on his defalcations, his Observations upon the Reports of the Commissioners of Military Inquiry.] H. M. S.

DE LANCEY, OLIVER, the younger (1803-1837), Christianist officer, was the only son of General Oliver De Lancey [q. v.], barrack-master-general from 1792 to 1804, and was born in Guernsey in 1803. He entered the army as a second lieutenant in the 60th rifles on 30 March 1818, and joined the 3rd battalion of the regiment in India in the same year. He was promoted first lieutenant on 17 June 1821, and after serving as aide-de-camp to Lieutenant-general Sir Charles Colville, G.C.B., commander-in-chief at Bombay, was promoted captain on 7 Aug. 1829, and joined the 3rd battalion at Gibraltar, where he learnt Spanish and took a keen interest in Spanish politics and in the crisis which was rapidly approaching. His battalion returned to England in 1832, but De Lancey still kept up his interest in Spain, and was one of the first English officers who volunteered to join the Spanish legion which was being raised to serve under the command of Major-general Sir De Lacy Evans, K.C.B., against the Carlists. He sailed for Spain in 1835 with one of the first drafts from England, and on the way out showed his courage and presence of mind when his ship struck in a fog on the rocks off Ushant. On landing he was placed at the head of a regiment of the legion, and, after serving as acting adjutant-general at the action of Hernani, accompanied Lieutenant-colonel Greville in command of the expedition to relieve Santander, which was then hard pressed by the Carlists. The expedition was completely successful, and De Lancey received the cross of San Fernando and was appointed deputy adjutant-general to the legion. He distinguished himself throughout the defence of San Sebastian, and especially in the action of 1 Oct., and was sent on a delicate mission to Madrid, which he carried out to the satisfaction of his general. Not long after his return to San Sebastian the Carlists made a determined attack upon the town, on 15 March 1837, and in repelling it De Lancey was killed at the head of his regiment, just as his more famous cousin, Sir William Henry De Lancey, Wellington's quartermaster-general, was killed at Waterloo. His tomb is on the fort at San Sebastian.

[Gent. Mag. May 1837.]

H. M. S.

DE LANCEY, SIR WILLIAM HOWE (*d.* 1815), colonel, quartermaster-general's staff, belonged to a family of New York loyalists of Huguenot descent. He was son of Stephen De Lancey, who was clerk of the city and county of Albany in 1785, lieutenant-colonel of the 1st New Jersey loyal volunteers in 1782, afterwards chief justice

of the Bahamas, and in 1796 governor of Tobago; and who married Cornelia, daughter of the Rev. H. Barclay of Trinity Church, New York. Young De Lancey obtained a cornetcy in the 16th light dragoons on 7 July 1792, and became lieutenant on 26 Feb. 1793. His name appears in the returns for a short time as adjutant at Sheffield. He purchased an independent company on 25 March 1794, and was transferred to the newly raised 80th foot, which he accompanied to the East Indies in 1795. On 20 Oct. 1796 he was transferred to a troop in the 17th light dragoons, of which his uncle, General Oliver De Lancey [q. v.], was then colonel, but appears to have remained some time after in the East Indies. In 1799 he was in command of a detached troop of the 17th in Kent, and on 17 Oct. in that year was appointed major in the 45th foot, the headquarters of which were then in the West Indies. He appears to have been detained on service in Europe until the return home of the regiment, soon after which, in 1802, he was transferred to the permanent staff of the quartermaster-general's department as deputy-assistant quartermaster-general. No departmental record of his services is extant. He was stationed for some time at York and in Ireland, and afterwards proceeded to Spain, and as assistant quartermaster-general, and later as deputy quartermaster-general, with various divisions of the Peninsular army, rendered valuable service throughout the campaigns from 1809 to 1814. He was mentioned in despatches for his conduct at the passage of the Douro and capture of Oporto in 1809 (GURWOOD, iii. 229); at the siege and capture of Ciudad Rodrigo in 1811 (*ib.* v. 476); and at Vittoria in 1813, when he was deputy quartermaster-general with Sir Thomas Graham (*ib.* vi. 542). After the peace he was created K.C.B. On 4 Feb. 1813 he married Magdalene, second daughter of Sir John Hall, fourth baronet of Douglas, and sister of Captain Basil Hall. On the return of Napoleon from Elba, De Lancey was appointed deputy quartermaster-general of the army in Belgium, and on 18 June 1815 received his mortal wound at Waterloo. The Duke of Wellington gave the following version of the occurrence to Samuel Rogers: 'De Lancey was with me, and speaking to me when he was struck. We were on a point of land that overlooked the plain. I had just been warned off by some soldiers (but as I saw well from it, and two divisions were engaging below, I said "Never mind"), when a ball came bounding along *en ricochet*, as it is called, and, striking him on the back, sent him many yards over the head of his horse.

He fell on his face, and bounded upwards and fell again. All the staff dismounted and ran to him, and when I came up he said, "Pray tell them to leave me and let me die in peace." I had him conveyed to the rear, and two days after, on my return from Brussels, I saw him in a barn, and he spoke with such strength that I said (for I had reported him killed), "Why! De Lancey, you will have the advantage of Sir Condy in 'Castle Rackrent'—you will know what your friends said of you after you were dead." "I hope I shall," he replied. Poor fellow! We knew each other ever since we were boys. But I had no time to be sorry. I went on with the army, and never saw him again' (*Recollections of Samuel Rogers*, under 'Waterloo'). A week later De Lancey succumbed to his injuries in a peasant's cottage in the village of Waterloo, where he was tenderly nursed by his young wife, who had joined him in Brussels a few days before the battle. According to another account, De Lancey was laid down at his own request when being conveyed to the rear, and so was left out untended all night and part of next day. Rogers, in a note, states that he was killed by 'the wind of the shot,' his skin not being broken; and also that Lady de Lancey left a manuscript account of his last days. A simple inscription in the church at Waterloo records his death. Lady de Lancey married again in 1817 Captain Henry Harvey, Madras infantry, who retired in 1821. She died in 1822, leaving issue (see *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxix. pt. i. p. 368, vol. cii. pt. ii. p. 168). A sister of De Lancey, widow of Colonel Johnston, 28th foot, married in 1815 Lieutenant-general Sir Hudson Lowe, and was mother of Major-general E. W. De Lancey Lowe, C.B., one of the defenders of the Lucknow residency.

[For genealogy, see Drake's American Biography; *Gent. Mag.* various, 1760–1815, under De Lancey and De Lancey; also *idem*, vol. lxxxvii. pt. i. p. 185. For services, see War Office Records, which afford very imperfect information; *London Gazettes* under dates; *Gurwood's Selections of the Despatches of the Duke of Wellington*, vols. iii. v. vi. viii.; *Recollections of Samuel Rogers*, and the privately printed *Recollections of Col. Basil Jackson.*] H. M. C.

DELANE, DENNIS (*d.* 1760), actor, belonged to a good Irish family, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. His first appearance as an actor took place about 1728 at the Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, then under the management of Elrington. Delane supported successfully a large round of characters in tragedy and comedy, his principal

parts being Alexander in Lee's 'Rival Queens' and Young Bevil in the 'Conscious Lovers' of Steele. High terms were offered him by Giffard for London, and he opened at Goodman's Fields in 1730, assumably 24 Nov., as Chamont in the 'Orphan.' His success was conspicuous and immediate. During the four years in which he remained at Goodman's Fields he played in rapid succession Othello, Orestes, Oroonoko, Hotspur, Ghost in 'Hamlet,' Richard III, Brutus, Macbeth, Lear, Cato, and very many other rôles. On 25 Sept. 1735 he appeared as Alexander at Covent Garden, when he added to his repertory Antony, Lothario, Falstaff, King John, Jaffier, Richard II, Henry V, Volpone, Herod, &c. Six years later, 28 Dec. 1741, he is found playing Richard III at Drury Lane, where subsequently he took Comus, Shylock, Hamlet, Bajazet, Faulconbridge, Silvio in Fletcher's 'Women Pleas'd,' &c., and created the characters of Mahomet in James Miller's adaptation of Voltaire's tragedy (25 April 1744), Osmond in Thomson's 'Tancréd and Sigismunda' (18 March 1745), and King Henry in Macklin's 'King Henry the 7th, or the Popish Impostor' (18 Jan. 1746). On 17 Oct. 1748 as Hotspur he returned to Covent Garden, where he remained until his death, which is mentioned in the 'General Advertiser' of 3 April 1750 as having taken place 'on Saturday night,' i.e. 29 March 1750. He returned frequently in the summer to Ireland, where he inherited a small paternal estate and was always well received. He was a well-built and a good-looking man, with some grace of motion, a good voice, and a pleasing address. According to Davies's 'Life of Garrick' (i. 27), 'his attachment to the bottle prevented his rising to any degree of excellence.' The same authority says 'he excelled more in the well-bred men,' in such characters, that is, as Bevil in the 'Conscious Lovers' and Manly in the 'Provoked Husband,' than in the heroic parts, 'which pushed him into notice.' Chetwood, speaking of Delane's later years, says he was 'inclining more to the bulky' (*General History of the Stage*, p. 131). In the 'Apology for the Life of Mr. T—— C——, Comedian,' ascribed to Fielding (pp. 138-9), is an amusing comparison between Q—n and D—l-ne, in which it is said that admirers of both sexes gave the latter and younger artist preference over the elder. Quin is stated by Hitchcock to have behaved generously to Delane, drawn him forward, and divided with him the principal characters. Apart from the inherent improbability of this, Delane and Quin do not appear to have acted in the same theatre until both were near the end of their careers. De-

lane, who rose to a popularity he can scarcely have merited, was for a time patronised by Garrick, who was in the habit of walking arm-in-arm with him. During a visit to Edinburgh in 1748 Delane saw and admired Mrs. Ward, and recommended her to his old master Rich, by whom she was engaged. This was resented as disloyalty by Garrick, who thenceforward treated his former associate with coldness and disdain. Garrick was accustomed to mimic Delane in giving the famous simile of the boar and the sow in the 'Rehearsal.' Garrick's treatment was the cause of Delane's last migration to Covent Garden.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, 3 vols. 1783; Hitchcock's Historical View of the Irish Stage, 2 vols. 1788; Victor's History of the Theatres of London and Dublin, 3 vols. 1761.]
J. K.

DELANE, JOHN THADEUS (1817-1879), editor of the 'Times,' was of a family originally Irish and settled in Queen's County. His grandfather, Cavin Delane, was serjeant-at-arms to George III, and his father, William Frederick Augustus Delane, was a barrister and author of 'A Collection of Decisions and Reports of Cases in the Revision Courts,' 1834, of which a second edition appeared in 1836. John Delane was his second son by his wife Mary Ann White, a niece of Colonel Babington, of the 14th light dragoons. He was born in South Molton Street, London, on 11 Oct. 1817, and brought up at his father's house at Easthampstead, Berkshire. Mr. Walter, the proprietor of the 'Times,' a neighbour in Berkshire and a keen judge of character, early remarked the boy's abilities and designed him for employment upon the newspaper. Though never erudite, Delane was very quick in mastering anything that he took in hand. After being at one or two private schools he spent two years, 1833 to 1835, at King's College, London, under Joseph Anstice [q. v.], went thence to a private tutor's at Faringdon, Berkshire, and entered at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where the vice-principal, Dr. Jacobson, afterwards bishop of Chester, was his tutor and friend. He did not read hard, but was famous for feats of endurance as a horseman, and remained all his life an eager rider. He took his degree in 1839. After leaving Oxford he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, 28 May 1847. He was next engaged upon the 'Times,' his father being financial manager, and Thomas Barnes [q. v.] editor. Even while an undergraduate he had written for the press with success. He was 'passionately imbued with the spirit of journalism' (KINGLAKE, *Crimean*

War, 6th ed. vii. ch. ix., where Delane's character is analysed at length). On 7 May 1841 Barnes died, and at the age of twenty-three, a year after leaving Oxford, John Delane succeeded him as editor of the 'Times.' That post he retained for thirty-six years, his brother-in-law, George Dasent, acting as his colleague from 1845 to 1870. From this time his career was that of his newspaper. He shrank from publicity, and was careful to preserve the impersonality of an editor. He was not a finished scholar; he was not so brilliant as Barnes; he hardly ever wrote anything except reports and letters, both of which he wrote very well. For some time he was the youngest of the 'Times' staff; yet this newspaper, which had become great under his predecessor, became greater still under Delane. 'The influence of the "Times" newspaper,' says Mr. Reeve, 'during the ensuing ten or fifteen years can hardly be exaggerated, and as compared with the present state of the press can hardly be conceived' (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. ii. 3). The period of his editorship was one of great change. He saw thirteen administrations rise and fall; and in the management of his newspaper the repeal of the corn laws, the abolition of the newspaper duty, and the extension of the telegraph system were events of the most capital significance. He felt strongly the responsibility of the great power which he wielded, and although he had to insure the correctness of the whole forty-eight columns of the 'Times,' yet, by dint of unsparing industry and energy, he made singularly few mistakes. His general policy was to give active sympathy and support to all liberal movements, but to act rather as a moderator between parties than as a partisan. His foresight was great, and he was very rarely taken by surprise. During 1845 he organised, with Lieutenant Waghorn's aid, a special 'Times' express from Alexandria to London. Previously a special messenger had brought the 'Times' mail from Marseilles, but the French government, irritated at this enterprise by which the regular Indian mails were met in Paris by the 'Times' with the contents of them already printed, interfered with this messenger. By means of a special dromedary express from Suez and special steamer to Trieste the 'Times' brought its news forward so fast that in December it beat the regular mail by fourteen days. The French government then gave way, and the old plan was resumed. In 1845 Delane, at an immense cost to the 'Times' by loss of advertisements, exposed and stopped the railway mania. On 4 Dec. the 'Times' electrified the public by announcing that the cabinet had decided,

with the consent of the Duke of Wellington, to summon parliament in January and propose the repeal of the corn laws. The announcement was received with incredulity; the 'Standard' publicly, and various ministers privately, especially Lord Wharnccliffe, contradicted it, but Delane persevered in his statement. Greville had become as intimate with Delane as he had been with Barnes and first introduced him into political society, where he gradually acquired the esteem of men of all parties and a position which no editor of a paper had before enjoyed. Thus he met all statesmen on equal terms. Lord Palmerston, whom he resembled in temperament, was the statesman he liked best: Lord Aberdeen was the one he most respected. In this position he was able to assist ministers, and they to assist him. In 1843 he had had regular communications with Lord Aberdeen and a sort of alliance with the foreign office, and had been told by him, on returning from Eu, of the agreement as to the Spanish marriages. In 1845 Lord Aberdeen, anxious in the crisis of the Oregon negotiation to mollify American opinion by the news of the impending free admission of American corn, sent for Delane and communicated to him the state of opinion in the cabinet, practically telling him to publish it. This Delane did, and when the news was contradicted Aberdeen told him to insist on its truth. He misled Delane, however, to some extent by omitting to tell him that the ministry had resigned on the day after the first conversation, and that Lord John Russell had failed to form an alternative administration. In 1849 Delane casually heard in the hunting-field from Hood, the arms contractor, that Palmerston had sent arms from Woolwich to the Neapolitan insurgents. It was from the 'Times' that Lord John Russell first learned the fact, and thereupon Lord Palmerston was compelled to apologise to the Neapolitan government (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. ii. 3, 200, 308, 406, iii. 261). During the Crimean war it was the 'Times' that determined public opinion in favour of operations for the reduction of Sebastopol. When the 'Times' correspondent sent home accounts of the deplorable state of the troops in the Crimea, Delane began an attack upon the government of the most vigorous kind, and published his information in full, though the Russian government received therefrom considerable encouragement and assistance. The Duke of Newcastle wrote to Lord Raglan of the 'ruffianly "Times."' Undoubtedly, however, Delane exposed many official blunders and excited the public indignation which led to their reform.

The relations of the 'Times' with the government were not always regarded as altogether legitimate. Horsman insinuated in a debate in the House of Commons in 1860 that Delane's political views were influenced by his being a guest at Lady Palmerston's parties. Lord Palmerston in defence of him declared that nothing but social influences brought them together. He was, in fact, a frequent guest at Cambridge House and Broadlands, and of Lady Waldegrave at Strawberry Hill. In 1863 the 'Times' in an article on 3 Dec. accused Mr. Bright of proposing to divide the lands of the rich among the poor. Cobden wrote to Delane by name on the 4th declaring that 'shameless disregard of the claims of consistency and sincerity' had long been distinguishing characteristics of the 'Times,' and accusing him of being influenced by social distinction and public patronage. Delane refused to publish this letter, and it then appeared in the 'Daily News.' A correspondence followed, which was eventually republished by Cobden in 1864, 'to show the surreptitious relations which a journal professedly anonymous and independent maintains with the government.' The unfairness of the attack on Mr. Bright was established, but otherwise Cobden did not gain much by these letters (see MORLEY, *Life of Cobden*). Delane, though greatly opposed to all war policies, was a keen critic of military affairs, and was fond of riding about with the troops during the autumn manoeuvres in Wiltshire and Berkshire. In 1864 he was largely influential in preventing the government from interfering in defence of Denmark, and in 1870 he foresaw, as few did, that the Franco-Prussian war must result in favour of Germany. In spite of the late hours which his post obliged him to keep, he long retained his health and florid appearance, but in 1877 his strength gave way. The unremitting effort of five-and-thirty years, calling for so much decision, self-reliance, and self-control, and the loss of the family, social, and country pleasures which he most valued, overcame his strength. His mind began to fail, and he retired in 1877. He was succeeded by Thomas Cheney [q. v.] 'But who,' asked Lord Beaconsfield, 'will undertake the social part of the business? who will go about in the world and do all that which Mr. Delane did so well?' (YATES, *Reminiscences*, 4th ed. 330). He had bought of Mr. Cobden in 1859 some land near Ascot, where he built himself a house, and here he lived until his death, which occurred at his residence, Ascot Heath House, on 22 Nov. 1879. He was buried at Easthampstead in Berkshire, a country parish with which he had been intimately connected throughout

his life, and a mural tablet has since been erected to his memory in the church.

[*Macmillan's Magazine*, January 1880; *Times*, 25 Nov. 1879 (in which there are many inaccuracies as to his early life); *Kinglake's Crimean War*; *Forster's Dickens*; information supplied by Delane's family; *Ashley's Life of Palmerston*, ii. 203; *Ballantyne's Experiences*, i. 276.]

J. A. H.

DELANE, SOLOMON (1727-1784?), landscape-painter, born at Edinburgh in 1727, was a self-taught artist, who worked entirely from nature. He travelled in France and Italy, painting many landscapes, and settled for some years in Rome. In 1763 he sent a large landscape from Rome to the exhibition at Spring Gardens, and in 1771 sent two landscapes to the exhibition of the Royal Academy. Up to 1777 he continued to send landscapes from Rome to the principal exhibitions, and then appears to have travelled in Germany, residing about 1780 near Augsburg. In 1782 he appears to have returned to London, and exhibited two views in the Alps at the Royal Academy. His name appears for the last time in 1784, after which date nothing more is known of him. His landscapes were admired for their good perspective and effective treatment of the sky. In the print room at the British Museum there is a large humorous etching by him, entitled 'The Right Comical L. C. J., J. Sparks.'

[*Redgrave's Dict. of Artists*; *Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon*; *Graves's Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1880; *Catalogues of the Royal Academy*, &c.]
L. C.

DELANY, MARY (1700-1788), wife of Patrick Delany [q. v.], was born 14 May 1700, at Coulston, Wiltshire. She was daughter of Bernard Granville, younger brother of George Granville, lord Lansdowne [q. v.], by the daughter of Sir Martin Westcomb. Her father's sister Ann was maid of honour to Queen Mary, and afterwards married Sir John Stanley, who from 1708 to 1742 was one of the commissioners of customs. Mary Granville was sent to live with her aunt, in expectation of a place in Queen Anne's household. Upon the death of Queen Anne, the Granvilles fell with the Tories. Bernard Granville was arrested, and retired upon his release to Bucklands, near Campden, Gloucestershire. Here Mary was admired by an amiable young man named Twyford. Her uncle, Lord Lansdowne, after eighteen months in the Tower, settled at Longleat, then in possession of his wife's family. His niece was sent to stay with him, and there met Alexander Pendarves of Roscrow, near Falmouth, Cornwall, who was near sixty,

fat, snuffy, sulky, and engaged in a desperate quarrel with a nephew. He wished to marry Miss Granville, probably to spite the nephew. Lord Lansdowne approved of the match, Pendarves having a fine estate, and told his niece that he would have her lover Twyford dragged through a horsepond should he venture to appear. The niece yielded to these arguments, and was married to Pendarves 17 Feb. 1717-18. Though disagreeable, he was not cruel or 'snappish' in public, and even kept himself tolerably sober for two years after his marriage. The pair lived for that period at Roscrow, when Pendarves went to London, his wife following him a year later to a house which he had taken in Rose Street, Hog Lane, Soho. Her father died in 1723, and her husband in 1724 of a fit. She unluckily dissuaded him on the day before his death from signing his will, and was left with nothing but her jointure, though unaffectedly glad of her release from her husband. She had already repelled more than one lover who had ventured to approach the old man's young wife. She now listened with some favour to Lord Baltimore. After five years of courtship he made an offer which she hesitated to accept, when he transferred himself to the daughter of Sir Theodore Janssen. This affair and the death of her aunt, Lady Stanley, with whom she lived a good deal, affected her, and she made a visit to Ireland with a friend, Mrs. Donnellan. She stayed there from September 1731 to April 1733. She made the acquaintance of the literary ladies, Mrs. Grierson and others, who worshipped Swift. She saw much of Delany (whose first marriage took place during her visit), and met Swift himself, with whom she corresponded occasionally during his remaining years of intelligence. After returning to London, she saw much of the society of the day. She was often with her uncle, Sir John Stanley, at Somerset House, where his office gave him apartments. The Granvilles were connected with many aristocratic families. Her especial friend was the Duchess of Portland, and she was frequently at Bulstrode, the duke's country house. In 1743 Delany came to England expressly to ask her to be his wife. Her noble friends and her brother were indignant at the misalliance; but she resolved this time to have her own way, and was married 9 June 1743, or a few days later. Until Delany's death in 1768 they lived happily, though the decline of his health and the lawsuit in which they were engaged caused her much anxiety [see DELANY, PATRICK]. Upon his death she took a house in Thatched House Court, and afterwards in St. James's Place; but she spent a great part of her time with

the Duchess of Portland. We are earnestly assured by her biographers that she was never a dependent or 'companion' to the duchess, having a house and means of her own. She passed the summers at Bulstrode, and the winters in her own house in London. She had the supreme honour of being introduced to the royal family, and George III called her his 'dearest Mrs. Delany.' To the queen, with the 'utmost fearfulness of being too presumptuous,' she offered, as a 'lowly tribute of her humble duty and earnest gratitude,' a specimen of the flower work for which she became famous. This consisted of a 'paper mosaic,' bits of coloured paper cut out by the eye, and pasted upon paper. It was praised by Darwin in his 'Loves of the Plants' (canto ii. 155), who added a note by Miss Seward's advice to correct the inaccuracy of his description. Between 1774, when she began it, and 1784, when her eyesight had failed, she had finished nearly one thousand specimens (MADAME D'ARBLAY'S *Diary*, ii. 170, 209; DELANY, *Autobiography*, &c. 2nd ser. ii. 215, iii. 96, 97). Miss Burney was introduced to her in January 1783 by Mrs. Chapone, and by Mrs. Delany's persuasion the Duchess of Portland overcame her natural horror for 'female novel writers' sufficiently to permit an introduction. The duchess died 17 July 1785, when the king gave Mrs. Delany a house in Windsor, and added a pension of 300*l.* a year. Mrs. Delany was such a favourite that the royal family often visited her more than once a day. She introduced Miss Burney to the king and queen, and obtained for her a place in the household. Mrs. Delany was now declining in health, and died 15 April 1788. She is now probably best known from her connection with Miss Burney. The editor of the autobiography charges Miss Burney with gross misrepresentation, especially in the memoirs of Dr. Burney. A 'waiting-woman' of Mrs. Delany, who was a clergyman's daughter, points out that Miss Burney was the daughter of a music-master, and as an 'authoress' was necessarily untrustworthy. Miss Burney, it is true, speaks with boundless enthusiasm of Mrs. Delany, but appears to insinuate (or so it is suggested) that the condescension was not all upon Mrs. Delany's side, exaggerated their familiarity, and moreover has misrepresented the relations between Mrs. Delany and the Duchess of Portland.

Six volumes of autobiography and letters show Mrs. Delany to have been an amiable and virtuous woman, universally respectable, and in her later years capable of telling many interesting anecdotes of Swift, Pope, and others to a later generation. Burke, says

Madame d'Arblay, called her 'the fairest model of female excellence of the days that were passed.' She was fairly educated, and her flower mosaic was astonishing for a lady of over seventy. But the letters are chiefly interesting as specimens of the commonplace gossip of good society in the eighteenth century. A little literature then went a long way in a woman, and Mrs. Delany was treated as an intellectual equal by Mrs. Montagu, Mrs. Chapone, Mrs. Carter, and the other respectable females of literary tastes. Even Horace Walpole speaks of her with respect. Her portrait was twice painted by Opie, for George III and for Lady Bute. The former picture was placed at Hampton Court.

[Autobiography and Correspondence of Mary Granville, Mrs. Delany, ed. by Lady Llanover, 1st series, 3 vols. 1861, 2nd series 3 vols. 1862; *Gent. Mag.* for 1788, pp. 371, 462; *Nichols's Anecd.* iv. 715; *Biog. Brit.* (information from George Keats and Mrs. Delany's nephew, Court Dewes); Letters of Mrs. Delany to Mrs. Frances Hamilton, from 1779 to 1788, 1820; *Mme. d'Arblay's Diary*; *Memoirs of Dr. Burney*, ii. 300-14, iii. 45-62, 103-5; *Walpole's Letters*; *Swift's Works*.] L. S.

DELANY, PATRICK (1685?-1768), divine, was born in Ireland in 1685 or 1686. His father was servant to an Irish judge, Sir John Russell, and afterwards held a small farm. Patrick Delany obtained a sizarship at Trinity College, Dublin. He took the usual degrees, was elected to a junior, and then to a senior fellowship, and was tutor of the college. We are told that Sir Constantine Phipps, the Irish chancellor, intended to give him some preferment, but Phipps lost office upon the death of Queen Anne. Delany was a popular preacher and tutor, and is said to have made from 900*l.* to 1,000*l.* a year by his pupils. When Swift settled in Dublin after Queen Anne's death, Delany became one of his intimates. Delany and Sheridan joined with Swift in the composition of various trifles, though Delany maintained his dignity more than Swift's other companions. The intimacy had begun before 10 Nov. 1758, the date of some verses addressed by Swift to Delany praising his conversational powers, and requesting him to advise Sheridan to keep his jests within the bounds of politeness. He shared Swift's political prejudices. In 1724 he supported some students who had been expelled by the provost, and defended their case in a college sermon. He was compelled to apologise to the provost. In 1725 he had been presented to the parish of St. John's in Dublin. Archbishop Boulter [q. v.]

successfully resisted his application for a dispensation to hold this living with his fellowship. Boulter's letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury upon this occasion shows that Delany was thought to have a dangerous influence in the college against the government. In 1727 Lord Carteret became lord-lieutenant, and was on friendly terms with Swift, who urged the claims to preferment of his friend Delany. In the same year Delany was presented by the university to a small living in the north, and Lord Carteret gave him the chancellorship of Christ Church. In 1739 Carteret also gave him a prebend in St. Patrick's, and in 1730 he became chancellor of St. Patrick's. Delany, however, had been extravagant, and his whole income was little over 300*l.* a year. In a poetical epistle to Lord Carteret (about 1729) he still asks for further preferment. Swift had a temporary coolness with Delany, whom he thought too much of a courtier. Some of Swift's poems at this time take Delany to task for his vanity, extravagance, subservience, and jealousy of Sheridan (see SWIFT's poems of 1729), but the coolness passed off. Delany afterwards annoyed Swift by inducing him to patronise the Pilkingtons, who turned out badly; but they continued to be on good terms, and Swift calls Delany (to Barber, March 1737-8) the 'most eminent preacher we have.' In the same year Delany published a periodical called the 'Tribune,' which ran through twenty numbers. He had become reconciled to Boulter, who in 1731 gave him an introduction to Bishop Gibson, calling him one of 'our most celebrated preachers.' Delany was going to London to arrange for the publication of his 'Revelations examined with Candour,' the first volume of which appeared in 1732, and the second in 1734; a third was added in 1763. In 1732 he married Margaret Tenison, a rich widow, with 1,600*l.* a year, according to Swift (Letter to Gay, 12 Aug. 1732). Delany's income from his preferments is estimated at 700*l.* a year, and though he was 1,000*l.* in debt (BROWN, *Cases in Parliament*, v. 303), he presented 20*l.* a year to be distributed among the students of Trinity College. Swift tells Pope soon afterwards (January 1732-3) that Delany was one of the very few men not spoiled by an access of fortune, and praises his hospitality and generosity, which often left him without money as before. Delany, he says soon afterwards (8 July 1733), is the only gentleman he knows who can maintain a regular and decorous hospitality, having seven or eight friends at dinner once a week. Delany's book, though orthodox in intention, was fanciful, and he was ridiculed for main-

taining the perpetual obligation of christians to abstain from things strangled and from blood. He excited more criticism by a volume published in 1738 called 'Reflections upon Polygamy and the encouragement given to that practice by the Scriptures of the Old Testament,' by Phileleutherus Dublinensis; a second edition appeared in 1739, with an apologetic preface addressed to Boulter. He argues in this that polygamy is not favourable to population. A further result of these investigations was 'An Historical Account of the Life and Reign of David, King of Israel,' of which the first volume appeared in 1740, the second and third in 1742. Delany defends David against Bayle, but it was said that the author was 'too fond of his hero,' and apologised even for crimes of which David repented. Delany's first wife died on 6 Dec. 1741. In the spring of 1743 he went to England to offer himself to Mrs. Pendarves, whose acquaintance he had made during her visit to Ireland at the time of his first marriage [see DELANY, MARY]. He probably knew from Swift that she remembered him kindly. Her letters to Swift in the interval generally contain a friendly message to Delany, and refer to the 'many agreeable friends' gathered at his 'sociable Thursdays.' They were married on 9 June 1743, and through her interest with her relations he was appointed in May 1744 to the deanery of Down. The Delanys lived when in Ireland between Down and Delville, built by him and Dr. Helsham, another fellow of Trinity and an eminent physician. It was called originally Hel Del Ville. Its minute size is ridiculed in some verses by Sheridan printed in Swift's works. It still remains nearly in the state in which it was left by the Delanys, with shell decorations of the ceilings and a fresco portrait of Stella, attributed to Mrs. Delany (CRAIK'S *Swift*, p. 435). Many accounts of their hospitalities, and the bills of fare of their solid dinners, may be found in Mrs. Delany's autobiography. They paid frequent visits to England, and in 1754 Mrs. Delany bought a house in Spring Gardens, with which she parted just before Delany's death. In 1754 appeared his 'Observations upon Lord Orrery's Remarks upon the Life and Writings of Dr. Jonathan Swift.' The book was intended to vindicate Swift from some of Orrery's insinuations. It is well written, and especially interesting as the only account of Swift by one who had known him in the full force of his intellect. Swift had left a medal to Delany and appointed him one of his executors.

Delany was much worried by a lawsuit arising out of his first marriage. He had

been imprudent enough to destroy a settlement made at the time of his marriage by himself and his wife. His wife's heirs called for an account of the property, charging him with dishonourable conduct. The case was decided against him by the Irish chancellor of Ireland on 23 Dec. 1752; but upon an appeal to the English House of Lords, the decree was reversed in March 1758, Lord Mansfield stating the argument, according to Mrs. Delany, in 'an hour and a half's angelic oratory' (*Autobiog.* 1st ser. iii. 490).

Delany's health had been decaying since a severe illness in 1754. So late as 1757 he started a paper called the 'Humanist,' in which he denounced, among other things, the practice of docking horses' tails. He spent most of his time in Ireland after the decision of his case, but in 1767 returned to try the effect of Bath. Here he gradually sank, dying on 6 May 1768, in the eighty-third year of his age. Delany was clearly a man of great talent and vivacity, rather flighty in his speculations, and apparently not very steady in his politics. He was warm-hearted and impetuous, and hospitable beyond his means, leaving nothing but his books and furniture.

Besides the works above mentioned, he wrote: 1. 'Sermon on Martyrdom of Charles I,' 1738. 2. 'Fifteen Sermons upon Social Duties,' 1744; 2nd ed. in 1747, with five additional sermons. 3. 'Essay towards evidencing the Divine Original of Tythes,' 1748. 4. 'An humble Apology for Christian Orthodoxy,' 1761. 5. 'Three Discourses on Public Occasions,' 1763. 6. 'The Doctrine of Transubstantiation clearly and fully confuted,' 1766. 7. 'Eighteen Discourses and Dissertations upon various very important and interesting Subjects,' 1766.

[*Biog. Brit.*; *Swift's Works*; *Mrs. Delany's Autobiography*; *Cotton's Fasti*, ii. 58, 79; *Boulter's Letters*, 1770, i. 48, 54, 58, ii. 20, 67; *Josiah Brown's Cases in Parliament*, 1783, v. 300-25.]
L. S.

DELAP, JOHN, D.D. (1725-1812), poet and dramatist, son of John Delap, gentleman, of Spilsby in Lincolnshire, was originally entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, but migrated to Magdalene College, and was admitted pensioner on 15 March 1743. He took the degrees of B.A. in 1747, M.A. in 1750, and D.D. in 1762, being described on the last occasion as of Trinity College. On 30 Dec. 1748 he was elected to a fellowship at Magdalene, and on 4 March 1749 was admitted into its emoluments. He was ordained in the English church, and was once curate to Mason the poet. The united benefices of

Iford and Kingston, near Lewes in Sussex, were conferred on him in 1765, and he became rector of Woollavington in the same county in 1774, but did not reside at either of his livings, as he preferred to dwell at South Street, Lewes, where he died in 1812, aged 87. Delap was the author of numerous works long since forgotten. The first of them was 'Marcellus, a Monody,' 1751, which was inspired by the death of the worthless eldest son of George II, and was inscribed to his widow the Princess of Wales. It was succeeded by a small bundle of elegies (1760), in which the hypochondriacal author is said to have 'very feelingly lamented his want of health,' and of which the two elegies still to be read in Pearch's 'Collection of Poems,' i. 77-84, and obviously imbued with the influence of Gray's pieces in the same line, are presumably specimens. His thesis for his divinity degree (12 April 1762) was published in 1763, and the subject of the paper was 'Mundi perpetuus administrator Christus.' Shortly before taking this degree he had appeared before the world as a tragedy writer, a branch of literature in which he made repeated attempts to obtain a success which always eluded his grasp. 'Hecuba' was produced at Drury Lane Theatre on 11 Dec. 1761, when the prologue, written by Robert Lloyd, was spoken by Garrick, and the epilogue was written by that great actor, but no external attraction could invest the piece with popularity, and it is coldly but fittingly described by Genest as 'not void of merit, but cannot by any means be called a good play.' It was printed anonymously in 1762, and dedicated to Thomas Barrett of Lee, near Canterbury, where the author, as appears from a letter to Garrick (*Garrick Correspondence*, i. 125), was living in 1761. At the close of that year he was in communication with Garrick on the production of a tragedy entitled 'Panthea,' but the piece did not meet with approval, and does not seem to have been produced either on the boards or in print. Undaunted by this failure Delap addressed a long epistle to him in 1762 in favour of a new composition, 'The Royal Suppliants.' It was accepted, but not acted until 17 Feb. 1781, when it ran for ten nights at Drury Lane, and was published with a dedication to the poetic Lord Palmerston. Many years previously he sent the unhappy manager a curt note couched in the usual strain of disappointed play-writers, announcing his intention of trying the other house, where Colman ruled, but in 1774 he returned to his old love with the tragedy of the 'Royal Exiles,' which poor Garrick was obliged to refuse. In the language of Genest

a 'moderate' tragedy with the title of 'The Captives' was written by Delap, and represented on the stage of Drury Lane on 9 March 1786, but it was only acted three times, and, though published in the same year, was not more successful in print. Kemble, in a letter to Malone, is far more emphatic on both points: 'The captives were set at liberty last night amidst roars of laughter. . . . Cadell bought this sublime piece before it appeared for fifty pounds, agreeing to make it a hundred on its third representation' (Prior, *Malone*, pp. 125-6). An unacted play, called 'Gunilda,' pronounced as 'on the whole doing the author credit,' is said to have been published in 1786, but after that date the indefatigable author reverted to other kinds of poetic composition. These pieces were 'An Elegy on the Death of the Duke of Rutland,' 1788; 'Sedition, an Ode occasioned by his Majesty's late Proclamation,' 1792; and 'The Lord of Nile, an Elegy,' 1799. The last of his publications consisted of four unacted plays in one volume of 'Dramatic Poems: Gunilda, Usurper, Matilda, and Abdalla,' 1803, one of which, 'Gunilda,' had been issued to the world previously, and all are damned with the faintest praise by Genest. Delap used to visit the Thrales when they repaired to Brighton or Tunbridge Wells, and through this introduction became known to Johnson and Miss Burney. He came under the lash of the former for dwelling too much on his internal complaints, and is described by the latter as 'commonly and naturally grave, silent, and absent, but when any subject is once begun upon which he has anything to say he works it threadbare. . . . He is a man of deep learning, but totally ignorant of life and manners.' She was obliged to read one of his productions in manuscript, and found it better than, from her knowledge of the author, she had expected.

[Gent. Mag. January 1813, p. 89; Lower's *Sussex Worthies*, p. 328; Genest's *English Stage*, x. 224-6; Hayward's *Mrs. Piozzi*, i. 97, 152; *Madame d'Arblay's Diary*, i. 211, 213-19, ii. 182; *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 125-6, 150-2, 327-9, 627; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*; *Magdalene College Records*.]
W. P. C.

DE LA POLE. [See POLE.]

DELARAM, FRANCIS (*d.* 1627), engraver, was contemporary with Elstracke, William and Simon de Passe, and Payne, and probably taught by them. He was but thirty-seven years old at the time of his death, which is supposed to have taken place in London in 1627. His works, which are executed in a stiff but neat manner, are much sought by collectors. They are chiefly portraits. His

plates are: William Somers, 'King Heneryes (VII) Jester,' after Holbein; Henry VIII; Queen Mary I, in oval frame (holding the supplication of Thomas Hongar); Sir Thomas Gresham; Queen Elizabeth, after her death; James I (equestrian); Henry, prince of Wales, son of James I, in the robes of the Garter; James Mountagu, bishop of Winchester, 1617; Arthurus Severus O'Toole Nonesuch, ætatis 80, 1618 (he was a military adventurer who distinguished himself against the Irish rebels); Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland; W. Burton of Falde; Sir Henry Mountagu (chief justice of the king's bench); Sir William Segar; Robert Abbot; John, bishop of Lincoln; Frederick, elector palatine; Charles, prince of Wales (an equestrian portrait, with a view of Richmond palace in the distance, exceedingly rare; an impression is in the British Museum); Mathias de Lobel; Sir Horatio Vere; George Withers, poet; Frances, duchess of Richmond and Lenox; and a frontispiece to 'Nero Cæsar,' fol. 1624. This is the latest date found on Delaram's works. To these may be added the portraits of Frances Seymour, countess of Hertford; Katherine, marchioness of Buckingham; Ernest, count Mansfeldt; and Henry, earl of Manchester.

[Manuscript notes in Brit. Mus.] L. F.

DE LA RUE, THOMAS (1793-1866), printer, was born on 24 March 1793 in Guernsey, in which island he was educated, and apprenticed at an early age to a printer and publisher named Chevalier. In 1815 he was in business in connection with a brother-in-law, named Champion. This firm published 'La Liturgie,' illustrated by engravings on steel, from paintings by R. Westall, R.A., and they also issued a newspaper. Not long after this De la Rue was in London, and appears to have been engaged in the manufacture of straw hats. These, however, went out of fashion, and his inventive faculties led him to introduce bonnets of embossed paper. These for a time were a great success, and they led De la Rue into the card and ornamental paper trade, and thus established the well-known house of De la Rue & Sons. De la Rue introduced the extensive use of sulphate of barytes as a pigment, being a substitute for white lead, and the beautifully white enamel which is now generally used upon the superior kinds of cards is a barytes white. He introduced several new printing inks, and invented the embossing of bookbinders' cloths and paperhangings. Among many other novelties, he patented sundry improvements in playing-cards and the fixing of iridescent films on paper. He commanded the talents

of the best artists of the day, and he was lavish in the expenditure of money to secure the highest excellency in every branch of art manufacture which he brought into his works.

He was a man of considerable taste, and had collected many articles of vertu. His collection of Wedgwood ware was regarded as an exceedingly good one. It was sold after his death at Christie's. In the Great Exhibition of 1851 De la Rue acted as deputy-chairman to Class XVII. (paper, printing, and bookbinding) and joint reporter. In 1855 the firm, of which he was the senior partner, received from the French the grand gold medal of honour, and De la Rue was created chevalier of the Legion of Honour. He died in 1866.

[Walford's Men of the Time, 1862; Men of the Reign, 1885; Chambers's Edinburgh Journal, vol. v. 1846; Eliza Meteyard's Life of Wedgwood, 1873; Art Journal.] R. H.-r.

DELATRE or DELATTRE, JEAN MARIE (1745-1840), engraver, was born in 1745 at Abbeville, and, after exercising his craft for some time in Paris, was brought to England in 1770 by William Wynne Ryland. Here he became one of Bartolozzi's numerous pupils, and then his principal assistant, a good deal of the work bearing Bartolozzi's name being in reality the work of Delatre. The work bearing Delatre's own name is comparatively rare, and not of the highest quality. In 1801 he brought an action against Copley, by whom he had been commissioned to engrave a smaller plate of the 'Death of the Earl of Chatham,' and recovered 600*l.* Raimbach, who apparently was present, gives in his 'Memoirs' an account of the trial, which turned on the artistic merit of the work, and seems to have been mainly a contest of evidence between painters and engravers. As to the plate itself, if one may venture to decide where doctors have disagreed, it is not admirable. Delatre, or Delattre, for he spelt his name both ways, died at North End, Fulham, on 30 June 1840.

[Memoirs and Recollections of the late Abraham Raimbach, privately printed, London, 1843; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878; Tuer, in Bartolozzi and his Works, adds little information.] F. T. M.

DELAUNE or DELAWNE, GIDEON (1565?-1659), apothecary, eldest son of William Delaune [q. v.], a French protestant pastor, was born at Rheims in or about 1565. He accompanied his father to this country, and was appointed apothecary to Anne of Denmark, queen of James I. When that

monarch determined in 1617 to incorporate the Society of Apothecaries, 114 apothecaries, being his majesty's 'natural subjects,' were nominated as members. With them a small number of foreigners, were associated, and Delaune was by the charter appointed a member of the court of assistants. He served the office of junior warden in 1624, that of senior warden in 1627, and was master in 1637. He was appointed an alderman of London in 1630. Thomas Delaune (*Present State of London*, ed. 1681, p. 329), in an account of the Apothecaries' Company, says: 'Among many worthy members of this company I must not forget Dr. Gideon de Laune, apothecary to King James, a man noted for many singularities in his time, a great benefactor to the public, and particularly to the foundation of the Apothecaries' Hall in Black-Fryars, where his statue in white marble is to be seen to this day, and to whom I have the honour to be nearly related, which is not the reason that I mention him, but to perpetuate his memory as well as others, as is due to his desert. He lived piously to the age of ninety-seven years, and worth (notwithstanding his many acts of publick and private charity) near as many thousand pounds as he was years, having thirty-seven children by one wife, and about sixty grandchildren at his funeral. His famous pill is in great request to this day, notwithstanding the swarms of pretenders to pill-making.' This account is in some respects erroneous. He had only seventeen children, most of whom were still-born or died in infancy, and his grandchildren were fewer than thirty in number. These facts are proved by his will, dated 19 June 1654, and proved 20 June 1659, and by his funeral certificate in the College of Arms, both of which documents give his age as ninety-four at the time of his death.

He was a great benefactor to the Apothecaries' Company, having been 'a principal means for the procuring of the said company to be made a corporation,' and for the purchase of Apothecaries' Hall, where a massive marble bust of him is preserved. For many years this bust occupied such a position as to be virtually excluded from sight; but in 1846 it was placed on a bracket at the upper end of the hall. There is also in the hall a portrait of him in oil, supposed to have been painted by Cornelius Jansen. He possessed an estate at Roxton, Bedfordshire, the manor of Sharsted, Kent, where some of his descendants still reside, a mansion in Blackfriars, London, and extensive property in Virginia and the Bermudas.

By his wife, Judith Chamberlaine, he had issue a son Abraham, who married Anne,

daughter of Sir Richard Sandys of Northbourne Court, Kent; and a daughter, Anne, married to Sir Richard Sprignell, bart., of Coppenthorpe, Yorkshire.

[Cooper's Lists of Foreign Protestants, 78; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxviii. 477; *Munk's Coll. of Phys.* 2nd ed. i. 170; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 498, 5th ser. xii. 53, 6th ser. i. 46; *Sloane MS.* 2149, p. 60.] T. C.

DELAUNE, PAUL (1584?–1654?), an eminent physician, a native of London, was related, probably, to Gideon Delaune [q.v.], the wealthy apothecary, and by marriage to Dr. Argent, who was eight times president of the College of Physicians, and who died in 1642. Delaune was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he proceeded A.M. about 1610. He graduated as M.D. at the university of Padua on 13 Oct. 1614, and at the university of Cambridge on 4 Nov. 1615 (*Regist. Acad. Cantab.*) He was examined before the censors' board of the Royal College of Physicians on 8 Sept. 1615, admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians 25 June 1616, and became a fellow on 21 April 1618. When Lord Falkland was appointed lord deputy of Ireland, Delaune accompanied him as his physician, and resided for some years in Dublin. On 24 May 1642 he was made an elect, and in 1643 senior censor, of the College of Physicians. On 13 June 1643, after the withdrawal of Dr. Winston to the continent, Delaune was appointed professor of physic in Gresham College, through the influence of Thomas Chamberlaine, a member of the Mercers' Company. For upwards of nine years he discharged the duties of his chair with efficiency and success. On 27 June 1643 he was recommended by the college, in compliance with an order of Lenthall, speaker of the House of Commons, as one of three physicians to the parliamentary army under the Earl of Essex. In 1652 Dr. Winston returned to England and was restored to the Gresham professorship (20 Aug.) For some time after his compulsory resignation of the chair of physic Delaune was in straitened circumstances. Ultimately he accepted from Cromwell the appointment of physician-general to the fleet, which he accompanied first to Hispaniola, and afterwards to Jamaica. He was probably present at the capture of this island, but nothing further is known of his history or fate. According to Hamey, his death took place in December 1654.

[Ward's Lives of the Professors of Gresham College, ii. 268–9; *Munk's Coll. of Phys.* i. 170–2; Hamey's *Bustorum Aliquot Reliquiæ*, containing 'Vita Doctoris Pauli de Laune.'] A. W. R.

DELAUNE, THOMAS (*d.* 1685), non-conformist writer, was born at Brinny, near Cork. His parents were catholics and rented a farm under a landlord named Riggs, who, struck by the quickness and capacity of Delaune, placed him at a priory at Kilchias, about seven miles from Cork. There the lad received a good education and remained till upwards of sixteen, when he became clerk to the proprietor of a pilchard fishery near Kinsale, named Bampsfeld. He remained there several years. His employer was a protestant and persuaded Delaune to renounce catholicism, which brought so much obloquy and persecution upon him that he gave up his situation and settled in England. Shortly after landing he made the acquaintance of Edward Hutchinson, late baptist minister at Ormonde, whose daughter, Hannah, he married. He afterwards resided in London, and obtained his living by translating and other literary work, and subsequently by keeping a grammar school. He is said to have translated the 'Philologia Sacra,' and was an active member of the baptist body, although at his trial he denied ever having been a minister or lay preacher. On the publication of Dr. Benjamin Calamy's tractate, 'A Scrupulous Conscience,' &c., Delaune accepted the challenge he understood to be contained therein, and wrote his 'Plea for the Nonconformists,' a part of which was construed into a libel. On 29 Nov. 1683 he was accordingly apprehended and committed to Wood Street compter, where he complains he was placed on the common side and had only bricks for his pillow. Shortly afterwards he was removed by warrant to Newgate and lodged among the felons. While in prison he several times wrote to Dr. Calamy, whom he considered able to procure his release, but on finding that his name was not mentioned in the indictment Calamy refused to interfere. Although a true bill was found against him and he was brought up to plead against the indictment in December, Delaune was not tried till the following January, when he was convicted of publishing a false and seditious libel and sentenced to pay a fine of a hundred marks, to find security for good behaviour for six months, and to have his books publicly burnt by the hangman. As he was unable to pay the fine, he was compelled to remain in Newgate, where his wife and children joined him. His poverty was so great that his only means of sustenance was the chance gifts of visitors to the prison, but he is said to have exhibited great patience and fortitude until the death of his wife and two children from want of air and sufficient nourishment, when his health gave way, and he died after

a few weeks' severe suffering, having been in Newgate about fifteen months. Defoe, in the preface he wrote to a new edition of 'A Plea, &c.,' bitterly reflects on the parsimony of the dissenters, who would not subscribe the sum of about 67*l.* necessary to procure the release of their champion. While in prison Delaune wrote 'A Narrative of the Sufferings of T. D.,' &c. (1684). His 'Plea for the Nonconformists, giving the true state of the Dissenters' Case,' &c. (1683), was for many years a standard baptist apology, and was reprinted seven times between 1683 and 1706, when Defoe wrote his preface for it. Delaune also wrote 'The Present State of London, or memorials comprehending a full and succinct account of the ancient and modern state thereof' (a compilation from Stow), 1681, reprinted, with additions, in 1690 as 'Angliæ Metropolis;' and 'Compulsion of Conscience condemned,' 1683.

[Crosby's Hist. of the Baptists, ii. 366, &c., 1st edit.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, iv. 520, 2nd edit.; Bogue's Hist. of the Dissenters, i. 87; A Narrative of the Sufferings of T. D.; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 95.] A. C. B.

DELAUNE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1610), divine and physician, was a native of France, where he became a protestant minister. He also studied medicine for eight years at Paris and Montpellier under Duretus and Rondeletius. Being obliged to leave his country on account of religion, he came to England, and on 7 Dec. 1582 he was summoned before the College of Physicians for practising medicine in London without a license. As he stated many extenuating circumstances, the consideration of his case was postponed, and on the 22nd of the same month he was admitted a licentiate of the college. He practised chiefly in London, but was living in the university of Cambridge in 1583. He was buried at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, on 19 Feb. 1610. His eldest son, Gideon Delaune [q. v.], became the king's apothecary.

He was the author of 'Institutionis Christianæ Religionis a Joanne Calvino conscriptæ Epitome. In qua adversariorum objectionibus responsiones annotantur,' London, 1583, 1584, 8vo. Dedicated to Sir Richard Martin, master of the mint and alderman of London. An English translation by Christopher Featherstone, minister of the word of God, appeared at Edinburgh about 1585, 8vo.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 2nd edit. i. 84; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 490; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxviii. 477; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1073, 1504; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 29. 53; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. pt. i. p. 227 b.]

DELAUNE, WILLIAM, D.D. (1659-1728), president of St. John's College, Oxford, son of Benjamin Delaune of London, by Margaret, daughter of George Coney, born 14 April 1659, entered Merchant Taylors' School 11 Sept. 1672, proceeded to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1675, graduated B.A. in 1679, M.A. in 1683, B.D. in 1688. Having taken holy orders, he became chaplain to Mews, bishop of Winchester, who presented him to the living of Chilbolton, Hampshire. He subsequently held that of South Wamborough, Wiltshire. In 1697 he proceeded D.D., and on 14 March 1697-8 was elected president of St. John's. Installed canon of Winchester in 1701, he was appointed vice-chancellor of the university in October of the following year. His tenure of this office, which lasted until October 1706, was more profitable to himself than to the university. Hearne tells that he earned the sobriquet of Gallio by his systematic neglect of his duties, and roundly charges him with embezzling the contents of the university chest. Whether his conduct amounted to embezzlement in the strict sense of the term may perhaps be doubted; but it seems clear that he made advances to himself out of the university exchequer to the extent of 3,000*l.*, which he did not repay. His successor, Dr. Launcaster, made some attempts to recover the money, apparently without much success, and subsequent vice-chancellors were less exacting. He paid a composition of 300*l.* in full discharge of the debt in 1719. The only pursuit into which he really threw the full energies of his intellect was gambling, which he cultivated with more assiduity than success. He is said to have dissipated in that way a considerable fortune, besides the money which he borrowed from the university chest. This was regarded as a scandal. Hearne mentions that 'a certain *terre filius* in the public act in 1703 began with some hesitation to speak something of the vice-chancellor, broke out with a resolution to do it with these words, "Jacta est alea." The same story is told in 'Terre Filius,' the author of which, Nicholas Amherst, Delaune is said to have expelled from St. John's. Delaune was elected Margaret Lecturer in Divinity on 18 Feb. 1714-15, and installed prebendary of Worcester. He was also one of Queen Anne's chaplains, and acquired some reputation as a preacher (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, v. 256). He died on 23 May 1728, and was buried without the usual eulogistic epitaph in St. John's College Chapel. A humorous epitaph will be found in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' i. 36 (see also viii. 355). Delaune published in 1728 'Twelve Sermons upon several Subjects

and Occasions.' Some of the sermons had previously been published separately. The matter of the book is coarse and conventional, and the style clumsy. It is fulsomely dedicated to Lord Abingdon.

[Merchant Taylors' Reg. 277; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Grad. Oxon.; Hearne's Remarks and Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), 53, 193, 293, 315; Terræ Filius, Nos, i., iv., and x.; Ayliffe's Ancient and Present State of Univ. Oxford, i. 216; Wood's Athenæ Oxon (Bliss), lxxv.; Wood's Hist. and Ant. Oxford (Gutch), ii. pt. ii. 833, iv. 546, 562; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 53; Pepys's Corr. 5 Dec. 1702. Information from the Rev. R. Ewing, M.A., Fellow of St. John's Coll. Oxford.] J. M. R.

DELAVAL, EDWARD HUSSEY (1729-1814), chemist, was a member of an ancient Northumbrian family, represented by two branches at Ford and at Seaton in that county. He was born in 1729, being a younger brother of Lord Delaval, a title now extinct. Edward took the degree of M.A. and became a fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. His classical attainments were considerable, and he was conversant with many modern languages. His favourite pursuit, however, was the study of chemistry and experimental philosophy. Having been elected a fellow of the Royal Society (December 1759), he contributed to their 'Transactions' in 1764 an account of the effects of lightning in St. Bride's Church, Fleet Street, with explanatory plates. Five years later he was one of a commission appointed to report to the Royal Society on the means of securing St. Paul's Cathedral against danger from lightning. In this report he was associated with Benjamin Franklin. On 22 March 1772 St. Paul's was struck with lightning, and Delaval, after examination, gave an account of the effects produced. In a controversy which arose as to the use of pointed or blunt lightning-conductors Delaval (February 1773) gave excellent reasons for using blunt conductors in buildings of ordinary size. Following up Sir Isaac Newton's treatise on optics Delaval experimentalised on the specific gravities of the several metals and their colours when united to glass, and wrote a paper on the subject (*Phil. Trans.* lv.), for which he received the Royal Society's gold medal. The subject was further developed in a quarto volume on 'The Cause of Changes in Opaque and Coloured Bodies,' which he published in 1777. Seven years later he obtained the gold medal of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society for a paper on 'The Cause of the permanent Colours of Opaque Bodies' (*Memoirs*, ii.) These various scientific writings attracted the notice of many European inquirers, and were

translated into several foreign languages. He was elected member of the Royal Societies of Göttingen, Upsala, and of the Institute of Bologna.

Among Delavall's minor achievements were the manufacture, under his direction, of the completest set of musical glasses until then known in England. He also manufactured artificial gems, and devised a method of abstracting the fluor from glass, of which he left some curious samples. The house in Parliament Place, near the Thames, in which he lived till his death, was lined, under his direction, with artificial stone as a preservative against fire. His death took place on 14 Aug. 1814 in his brother's house.

A list of his papers will be found in the index to 'Philosophical Transactions,' published by Dr. Thomas Young. The 'Inquiry into the Cause of Changes in Opaque and Coloured Bodies' was published in London, 4to, 1777, and a second edition at Warrington, 8vo, 1785.

[Philosop. Mag. xlv. 29; Dr. Thomas Young's index to Phil. Trans. in his Course of Lectures, 4to, 1807.] R. H.

DELAVALL, SIR RALPH (*d.* 1707), admiral, grandson of Sir Ralph Delavall, first baronet of Seaton Delavall in Northumberland, after serving as volunteer and lieutenant through the second and third Dutch wars, took post rank from 6 Jan. 1672-3, and was in April 1674 appointed to command the Constant Warwick. He does not seem to have had any further service afloat till the eve of the revolution, when, on 1 Oct. 1688, he was appointed to the command of the York. It would thus appear that he was considered well affected to the reigning sovereign; but, with the great bulk of naval officers, he readily accepted the change of government, was shortly afterwards promoted to be rear-admiral, and on 31 May 1690 was deputed by the officers of the fleet to present a loyal address to the king and queen. On this occasion he was knighted, and promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue, in which rank with his flag on board the Coronation, and in consequence of the absence of Russell, the admiral of the blue, he commanded the blue or rear squadron in the battle of Beachy Head, 30 June 1690. Following the complaints of the Dutch, it is customary to attribute the unfortunate result of that battle to the lukewarmness or shyness of Lord Torrington [see HERBERT, ARTHUR, Earl of Torrington], but no such charge was made against Delavall, who, keeping the blue squadron in good order, stoutly maintained the action for five hours against a distinctly superior force of

the enemy. On the inquiry made by the lords-commissioners of the admiralty, Delavall's evidence was to the effect that the Dutch loss was due to their own want of conduct, and to the disorderly way in which they bore down to the enemy. Delavall was afterwards president of the court-martial on Torrington; and if, as has been said, he was no friend of the prisoner, the more perfect is the acquittal pronounced by the court of which he was president.

During the autumn months of 1690, and during the spring and summer of 1691, Delavall had command of a powerful squadron cruising in the Channel or blockading Dunkirk. In January 1691-2, he convoyed the Mediterranean trade to the Straits, bringing back the homeward-bound fleet; and continued cruising for the protection of the trade, till on 13 May 1692, with his flag on board the Royal Sovereign, he joined the main fleet under Russell, and, as vice-admiral of the red squadron, took a distinguished part in the battle of Barfleur, 19 May, and in the subsequent operations, having the immediate command of the detached squadron which burned (22 May) the *Soleil Royal* and two other French ships in Cherbourg (*Journal of Rev. Richard Allyn, chaplain of their Majesties' ship Centurion*, 8vo, 1744). In the following January, on the temporary disgrace of Russell, Delavall was one of the three admirals to whom the command of the fleet was jointly entrusted, the other two being Killigrew and Shovell. The commission was unfortunate. Public opinion, enraged by the loss of the Smyrna convoy [see ROOKE, SIR GEORGE], did not scruple to say that Killigrew and Delavall were acting in the interest of King James, an allegation unsupported by a tittle of evidence, and contradicted by the whole course of Delavall's service since the revolution (BURNET, *Hist. of Own Times*, Oxford edit. iv. 180). The clamour, however, was so violent as to necessitate his being relieved of the command; nor did he serve again at sea, though he continued a member of the board of admiralty till May 1694. In a list of 'Flag Officers unemployed at sea,' 30 March 1701 (*Home Office Records*, Admiralty, No. 10), his name appears as admiral of the blue 'by a dormant commission,' the first beginning, it would seem, of a retired list. He represented Great Bedwin in parliament, 1695-8, but after that time lived in retirement at Seaton Delavall, and there he died 23 Jan. 1706-7. His remains were brought to Westminster and interred in the nave of the abbey, but no stone now marks the spot. His wife, by whom he had two sons and three daughters, survived him.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 1; Campbell's Lives of the Admirals; Lediard's Nav. Hist.; Chester's Westminster Registers; official documents in Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

DELAWARR, BARONS and EARLS OF.
[See WEST.]

DELEPIERRE, JOSEPH OCTAVE (1802-1879), author and antiquary, was born at Bruges in Belgium, 12 March 1802. His father was Joseph Delepierre, for many years receveur-général of the province of West Flanders. His mother was a Penaranda, descended from a Spanish family settled in the Netherlands from the days of Margaret of Parma. His boyhood was passed under an exclusively physical and moral training, so that at the age of twelve he could neither read nor write. But his bodily powers were highly developed, and when at last he was put to school he made such rapid progress that he was soon qualified for the university of Ghent. Having obtained the degree of doctor of laws, he became an *avocat*, and was appointed 'archiviste de la Flandre Occidentale' in Bruges. From political and other causes the archives were in great confusion, and Delepierre at once set himself to bring them into better order. His earliest publication was a small volume of poetry in 1829; two years later he brought out, in association with M. J. Perneel, a translation of a contemporary life of Charles-le-Bon, by Gualbert of Bruges, with a continuation to the end of the fourteenth century. Researches among the ancient charters and documents under his charge produced in 1834 'Chroniques, traditions, &c., de l'ancienne histoire des Flamands,' in which old legends were retold with a slight addition of fiction. 'Précis des annales de Bruges,' in 1835, was the first of many volumes devoted to the antiquities of his native city. He had long been collecting books and works of art, and his fame as a local antiquary attracted many visitors. Professor J. W. Loebell of Bonn, writing from Bruges 30 Sept. 1835, speaks of his friendly reception by Delepierre, who had done so much in awakening enthusiasm for the past in Flanders (*Reisebriefe aus Belgien*, Berlin, 1837, p. 277). Among other distinguished visitors at this period were Sir E. B. L. Bulwer, Dr. Dibdin, Ch. Nodier, Alex. Dumas, J. Michelet, &c. When the prince consort and his brother passed through Bruges to England in 1839, Delepierre was chosen as their cicerone. During the next five years he published a number of volumes, including a translation of the vision of Tundal, editions of 'Tiel Eulenspiegel' and 'Reynard the Fox,' for both of which he claimed

a Flemish origin, and ten works relating to Bruges and Belgium. In 1840 appeared the first volume of a 'Précis Analytique' of the contents of the archives under his care, with his name as compiler. He contributed the letter-press in 1841 to two works on the famous reliquary of Ste. Ursula, painted by Hans Memling, and edited the 'Philippide' of Guillaume-le-Breton to supersede an unsatisfactory edition brought out by Guizot in 1825. This was one of several volumes edited by him for the Société d'Emulation. He busied himself with many literary undertakings during the next year or so, but was not satisfied with his official position, an application for promotion having been disregarded. He had made the acquaintance of Van de Weyer, afterwards Belgian minister in England, who induced him in 1843 to come to London, and in August 1849 appointed him a secretary of legation, and obtained for him the post of Belgian consul. He soon made himself popular, and many of the best-known men and women of literary, artistic, and social distinction were to be seen at his Sunday evening receptions. He produced nothing between 1843 and 1845, when he published his first English book, 'Old Flanders,' a collection of stories adapted from an earlier French book by himself. During the first years of his life in England official cares occupied him so completely, that, with the exception of two or three translations, he published nothing of importance until 1849, when he drew up an interesting account of a unique collection of early French farces and moralities in the British Museum. In 1852 he produced 'Macaronéana,' followed by 'Macaronéana Andra' in 1862. These publications form an encyclopædia of information on this curious branch of literary history. In them, says Brunet, 'l'histoire de la littérature macaronique, depuis son origine jusqu'à nos jours, se trouve ainsi faite et parfaite: il n'y a plus à y revenir' (*Le Livre*, January 1880, p. 26).

When the Duc d'Aumale, Van de Weyer, Lord Houghton, and others founded the Philobiblon Society in 1853 (then limited to thirty-six members), Delepierre was appointed one of the honorary secretaries. He contributed twenty-two papers to its privately printed 'Miscellanies,' among them being his valuable contributions on centos, or poetry made up of words or verses from other poems, on the literary history of lunatics, on parodies, and on visions of hell; all of these he enlarged and republished separately. His most matured and valuable writings were produced during his residence in England. He printed a history of Flemish literature, the best work on the subject in English, in

1860; the first volume, in 1863, of a collection (completed in 1876) of his friend Van de Weyer's writings; and in 1872 a valuable supplement to Quérard's 'Supercherries Littéraires,' but on a different plan.

Delepierre was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London, and a member of many other English, Belgian, and French societies. He was decorated with several foreign orders of knighthood. For more than thirty-five years he acted as Belgian secretary of legation, and, until 1877, when he resigned, he was consul-general for Belgium in London. He was twice married, first to Emily, the sister of Lord Napier of Magdala, by whom he had two daughters. One of these died young, the other married the late Nicholas Trübner. His second wife, who survived him, was the widow of Captain Jasper Trowce. He died 18 Aug. 1879, aged 78, at the house of his son-in-law, Mr. Trübner, 29 Upper Hamilton Terrace, London, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 22 Aug.

Delepierre was a born student and book-lover. 'Un des philologues les plus laborieux de notre temps,' says M. Gustave Brunet, 'chez qui un jugement exquis se joint à une instruction aussi solide qu'étendue' (preface to reprint of *Maranzakiniana*, 1875, p. 36). His reading was very extensive, his memory tenacious, and the list of his writings testifies to his incessant industry. 'Ces nombreux volumes sont peu répandus; ils ont été imprimés à petit nombre et souvent pour être distribués aux amis de l'auteur, sans entrer dans le commerce; les bibliophiles éclairés et délicats en connaissent bien tout le prix. Delepierre ne recherchait nullement la célébrité' (TECHENER, *Bulletin du Bibliophile*, November 1879, p. 453). Although he became in habits and speech quite English, he never lost his attachment to his native land. He was tall and of dignified appearance, a charming *causeur*, a fine elocutionist, and a good chess-player. A portrait after a photograph by Dr. Diamond is prefixed to the privately printed 'Memoirs.'

The following is a complete list of his works: 1. 'Heures de loisir, essais poétiques,' Ghent, 1829, sm. 8vo. 2. 'Histoire du règne de Charles-le-Bon, précédée d'un résumé de l'histoire des Flandres, et suivie d'un appendice,' Brussels, 1831, 8vo (in association with J. Perneel). 3. 'Chroniques, traditions et légendes de l'ancienne histoire des Flamands,' Lille, 1834, 8vo (nineteen legends, reprinted with a different arrangement and another piece, under the title 'Chroniques, &c. . . . des Flandres,' Bruges, 1834, 8vo). 4. 'Précis des annales de Bruges, depuis les temps les plus reculés jusqu'au commencement du

XVII^e siècle, augmenté d'une notice sur l'Hôtel-de-Ville,' Bruges, 1835, large 8vo.

5. 'Aventures de Tiel Ulenspiegel, de ses bons mots, finesses, et amusantes inventions: nouvelle édition, dédiée aux Bibliophiles Belges, augmentée de rapprochemens littéraires et d'une notice des principales éditions,' Bruges, 1835, 8vo (only fifty copies; reprinted at Brussels in 1840 as 'Aventures de Tiel Ulenspiegel, illustrées par Lauters,' sm. 8vo). 6. 'Aperçu historique et raisonné des découvertes, inventions et perfectionnements en Belgique depuis les Romains,' Bruges, 1836, 8vo. 7. 'Vision de Tondalus; récit mystique du douzième siècle, mis en français pour la première fois,' Mons, 1837, 8vo (printed in red, green, blue, and black ink; 100 copies for sale; No. 5 of the publications of the Société des Bibliophiles de Mons; part of preface used in No. 55; there is a list of works on visions). 8. 'Description des tableaux, statues, et autres objets d'art de la ville de Bruges, et abrégé de son histoire et de ses institutions,' Bruges [1837], 8vo. 9. 'Album pittoresque de Bruges, ou collection des plus belles vues et des principaux monuments de cette ville, accompagnés d'un texte historique,' Bruges, 1837, 2 parts, folio. 10. 'Guide dans Bruges,' Bruges, 1837, 18mo; 2^{me} éd. 1838, 18mo; 3^{me} éd. 1840, 18mo (unaltered); 4^{me} éd., published as 'Guide indispensable,' 1847, sm. 8vo; 5^{me} éd. 1851, 24mo. 11. 'Le Roman du Renard, traduit pour la première fois d'après un texte flamand du XII^e siècle, édité par J. F. Willems, augmenté d'une analyse de ce que l'on a écrit au sujet des romans français du Renard,' Paris, 1837, 8vo (with bibliography). 12. Translation from the English of T. C. Grattan's novel under the title of 'L'héritière de Bruges,' Brussels, 1837, 3 vols. 18mo. 13. 'Chronique des faits et gestes admirables de Maximilien I durant son mariage avec Marie de Bourgogne, translátée du flamand en français pour la première fois et augmentée d'éclaircissements et de documents inédits,' Brussels, 1839, 8vo. 14. 'Chronique de l'abbaye de Saint-André, traduite pour la première fois, suivie de mélanges,' Bruges, 1839, 8vo. 15. 'De l'origine du Flamand, avec une esquisse de la littérature flamande et hollandaise d'après l'anglais du Rev. T. Bosworth, avec des additions et annotations,' Tournay, 1840, la. 8vo (100 copies). 16. 'Galerie d'artistes Brugeois, ou biographie des peintres, sculpteurs et graveurs célèbres de Bruges,' Bruges, 1840, 8vo (with portraits after P. de Vlamynck). 17. 'La Belgique illustrée par les sciences, les arts et les lettres,' Brussels, 1840, 8vo. 18. 'Précis analytique des documents que renferme le

dépôt des archives de la Flandre Occidentale,' Bruges, 1840-2, 3 vols. 8vo; sér. 2, 1843-58, 9 vols. 8vo (the first series and vol. i. of the second series only bear Delepierre's name). 19. 'Marie de Bourgogne,' Brussels, 1840, 4to (beautifully printed, with illuminated frontispiece, and elaborate initials believed to have been designed by Mary herself). 20. 'Edouard III, roi d'Angleterre, en Belgique, chronique rimée écrite vers l'an 1347, par Jean de Klerk, d'Anvers, traduite pour la première fois en français,' Ghent, 1841, la. 8vo (100 copies). 21. 'Le château de Zomergheern, légende imitée du flamand de Ledegank,' Bruges, 1841, 8vo. 22. 'Chasse de Sainte-Ursule, peinte par Memling, lithographiée par MM. Ghemar et Manche de la grandeur des panneaux, coloriée d'après l'original par M. Malherbe fils,' Bruges, 1841, la. fol. 23. 'La chasse de Sainte-Ursule gravée au trait par Ch. Onghéna d'après Jean Memling,' Brussels, 1841, 4to (No. 22 has the plates coloured the size of the originals, with text by Delepierre; in No. 23 the plates are reduced in outline, with a different text by Delepierre and A. Voisin). 24. 'Philippe de Guillaume-le-Breton: extraits concernant les guerres de Flandres, texte latin et français, avec une introduction,' Bruges, 1841, 4to ('Recueil des chroniques,' &c., 2^{me} sér., published by Société d'Emulation de Bruges). 25. 'Fête de la Toison d'Or, célébrée à Bruges en 1478,' Bruges, 1842, 8vo. 26. 'Collection des Kueren ou statuts de tous les métiers de Bruges, avec des notes philologiques par M. J. P. Willems,' Ghent, 1842, 4to ('Liminaire' signed by Delepierre; forms part of 'Recueil de chroniques,' &c., 3^{me} sér., published by the Société d'Emulation de Bruges). 27. 'Notice sur les tombes découvertes en août, 1841, dans l'église cathédrale de St. Sauveur à Bruges,' Bruges, 1842, 8vo. 28. 'Monuments anciens recueillis en Belgique et en Allemagne par Louis Haghe, de Tournai, lithographiés d'après lui et accompagnés de notices historiques,' Brussels, 1842, la. folio (plates with brief text; reissued in 1845, 2 vols.). 29. 'Notice sur la cheminée de bois sculptée du Franc de Bruges,' Bruges, 1842, 8vo. 30. 'Le château de Winendale,' Bruges, 1843, 8vo. 31. 'Biographie des hommes remarquables de la Flandre Occidentale,' Bruges, 1843-9, 4 vols. 8vo (dedication signed by C. Carton, F. van de Putte, I. de Merseman, O. Delepierre; published by the Société d'Emulation de Bruges). 32. 'Tableau fidèle des troubles et révolutions arrivés en Flandre et dans ses environs depuis 1500 jusqu'à 1585, par Beau-court de Noortvelde, avec une introduction,' Mons, 1845, 8vo (vol. xiv. of the publications

of the Société des Bibliophiles Belges séant à Mons; 100 copies for sale; supposed to be the second part of a work published in 1792; the error pointed out by M. Delecourt in 'Le Bibliophile Belge,' 1866, pp. 302-3). 33. 'Old Flanders, or Popular Traditions and Legends of Belgium,' London, 1845, 2 vols. sm. 8vo (adapted from No. 3). 34. 'Lettres de l'Abbé Mann sur les sciences et lettres en Belgique, 1773-88, traduites de l'anglais,' Brussels, 1845, 8vo (150 copies). 35. 'Mémoires historiques relatifs à une mission à la cour de Vienne en 1806, par Sir Robert Adair, traduites,' Brussels, 1846, 8vo. 36. 'Coup d'œil rétrospectif sur l'histoire de la législation des céréales en Angleterre,' Brussels, 1846, 16mo. 37. 'Examen de ce que renferme la Bibliothèque du Musée Britannique,' Brussels, 1846, 12mo. 38. 'Description bibliographique et analyse d'un livre unique qui se trouve au Musée Britannique par Tridace-Nafé-Théobrome [ps.], au Meschacébé,' 1849, la. 8vo (100 copies; the volume described is a collection of sixty-four French farces and moralities printed between 1542 and 1548, most of them unknown to bibliographers, subsequently printed in the 'Ancien Théâtre Français,' Paris, 1854-7, 10 vols. 12mo, of which they form the first three volumes). 39. 'Macaronéana, ou mélanges de littérature macaronique des différents peuples de l'Europe,' Paris, 1852, 8vo. 40. 'Bibliothèque bibliophilo-facétieuse, éditée par les frères Gébéodé [i.e. G. Brunet and Octave Delepierre, the four initials forming the pseudonym], London, 1852-6, 3 vols. sm. 8vo (only 60 copies; the first volume consists of a reprint of a Rabelaisian satire by G. Reboul, 'Le premier acte du synode nocturne,' 1608; the second comprises an analysis of fourteen rare and curious French and Italian books; and the third an interesting collection of 'Chansons sur la cour de France'). 41. 'The Rose, its Cultivation, Use, and Symbolical Meaning in Antiquity, translated from the German,' London, 1856, 8vo (100 copies). 42. 'A Sketch of the History of Flemish Literature and its celebrated Authors from the Twelfth Century to the Present Time,' London, 1860, 8vo. 43. 'Histoire littéraire des fous,' London, 1860, sm. 8vo (enlarged from articles in the 'Miscellanies' of the Philobiblon Society). 44. 'Un point curieux des mœurs privées de la Grèce,' Paris, 1861, 12mo (reprinted at Brussels in 1870); rewritten and enlarged as 'Dissertation sur les idées morales des Grecs, par M. Audé' (Rouen, 1879, 8vo). 45. 'Analyse des Travaux de la Société des Philobiblon de Londres,' London, 1862, 8vo (a useful description of the first six volumes). 46. 'Macaronéana

andra, overum nouveaux mélanges de littérature macaronique,' London, 1862, sm. 4to (250 copies reprinted from vol. vii. of the 'Miscellanies' of the Philobiblon Society; vol. ii. contains a paper by him on the same subject of which a few copies were reprinted in 1856). 47. 'Les anciens peintres flamands, leur vie et leurs œuvres, par J. A. Crowe et G. B. Cavalcaselle, traduit de l'Anglais par O. D., annoté et augmenté par A. Pinchart et Ch. Ruelens,' Brussels, 1862-5, 2 vols. 8vo. 48. 'Choix d'opuscules philosophiques, historiques, politiques et littéraires de Sylvain Van de Weyer, précédés d'avant-propos, sér. i.-iv.,' London, 1863-76, 4 vols. sm. 8vo. 48*. 'Machine intéressante à mouvement rotatoire, par M. Porsey,' Lusarte, 1864, 8vo (facétie). 49. 'Historical Doubts and contested Events,' London, 1868, 8vo (reprinted from 'Miscellanies of the Philobiblon Society,' the 'St. James's Magazine,' &c., with bibliographical index). 50. 'Revue analytique des ouvrages écrits en centon depuis les temps anciens jusqu'au XIX^e siècle,' London, 1868, sm. 4to (reprinted from vols. x. and xi. of the Philobiblon Society). 51. 'La Parodie chez les Grecs, chez les Romains et chez les modernes,' London, 1870, sm. 4to (from vol. xii. of the Philobiblon Society). 52. 'Essai historique et bibliographique sur les Rébus,' London, 1870, 8vo (with woodcuts of old French and Italian rebuses, and bibliography). 53. 'Supplémentes littéraires, pastiches, suppositions d'auteur, dans les lettres et dans les arts,' London, 1872, sm. 4to. 54. 'Tableau de la littérature du centon, chez les anciens et chez les modernes,' London, 1874-5, 2 vols. sm. 4to (enlarged edition of No. 50). 55. 'L'Enfer, essai philosophique et historique sur les légendes de la vie future,' London, 1876, sm. 8vo (enlarged edition of 'L'Enfer décrit par ceux qui l'ont vu' in Philobiblon Society, vols. viii. and ix., with bibliography; some copies have four photographs). He also contributed to the 'Annales de la Société d'Emulation de Bruges' (1839-43), 'Messager des Sciences Historiques' (1833-79), 'Le Bibliophile Belge' (1845-65), 'St. James's Magazine,' &c. He left several works in manuscript.

[J. O. Delepierre, In Memoriam, for friends only (by N. Trübner, 1880), sm. 4to, extended from Trübner's Record, 1879, pp. 113-15, with a bibliography and portrait; G. Brunet in Le Livre, January 1880; Polybiblion, 2^{me} sér. t. x. 1879, p. 275; Techener's Bulletin du Bibliophile, November 1879, p. 463; Athenæum, 30 Aug. 1879, p. 272; Academy, 30 Aug. 1879, p. 159; Times, 19 and 26 Aug. 1879; see also Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 180; Dr. R. Blakey's Memoirs, 1879, pp. 203-12, 230, 239; Catena librorum taecendorum, by Pisanus Fraxi, 1886, 4to pp.] H. R. T.

DE LISLE, AMBROSE LISLE MARCH PHILLIPPS (1809-1878), catholic writer, eldest son of Charles March Phillipps, esq., of Garendon Park, Leicestershire, by Harriet, youngest daughter of John Ducarel, esq., of Walford, Somersetshire, Marquis de Cha-teaunuy, and Vicomte de Bonnemarin in France, was born at Garendon on 17 March 1809. At nine years of age he was sent to a school at South Croxton, kept by the Rev. W. Wilkinson, and about two years later he was transferred to another school kept by the Rev. George Hodson at Maisemore Court, near Gloucester. He was in the habit of spending his Sundays with his uncle, Dr. Ryder, bishop of Gloucester. When that prelate was translated to Lichfield in 1824, he conferred the archdeaconry of Stafford on Mr. Hodson, who thereupon removed his school to Edgbaston, near Birmingham. In 1824 Phillipps was received into the Roman catholic church by the Rev. Thomas Macdonell of St. Peter's, Birmingham, and was in consequence dismissed from the school and sent back to Garendon, where he resumed his studies under the tutorship of another Anglican clergyman.

In 1826 he was placed at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he contracted a close friendship with Kenelm Digby [q. v.], author of the 'Broadstone of Honour,' who was, like himself, a recent convert to catholicism. During the two years they were at college together they used to ride over every Sunday to attend mass at St. Edmund's College, near Ware, a distance of twenty-five miles. Illness obliged Phillipps to leave the university in the spring of 1828, and in the autumn he visited Italy. In 1835 he went to reside at Gracedieu, where he had built a small Tudor manor-house, and in the course of that year he gave 230 acres of land on Charnwood Forest (of which only forty were cultivated) for the re-establishment of the Cistercian order, exactly three centuries after its suppression. At first the monks occupied a cottage, but through the munificence of the catholic public, and especially of John, earl of Shrewsbury, who contributed 2,000*l.*, a stately monastery was afterwards built. About 1837 Phillipps made the acquaintance of the Rev. Mr. Bloxam, and from that period he maintained for many years a constant correspondence with the leaders of the high church party at Oxford. During a visit to Rome in 1837 he received the habit of the Third Order of St. Dominic from the hands of the general of the order, Father Javalow. Proceeding to Paris shortly afterwards, he was introduced to Archbishop de Quelen, and all the principal priests and communities, and it was then that the 'Society for Prayers for the Conversion of England'

was formed. In 1839 the Count de Montalembert went to Gracedieu to make the acquaintance, as he said, 'of a kindred spirit,' and the two friends visited the ruins of all the Cistercian abbeys founded in England during the time of St. Bernard. In 1857 the 'Association for the Promotion of the Unity of Christendom' was established, Phillipps being one of its principal founders, though he promptly withdrew from it when it was condemned at Rome in 1864. On the death of his father in 1862 he inherited the family estates, and assumed the name of De Lisle. In 1868 he was high sheriff of Leicestershire. He died at Garendon on 5 March 1878, and was buried in the church of St. Bernard's monastery. He married in 1833 Laura Mary, eldest daughter of the Hon. Thomas Clifford, fourth son of Hugh, fourth lord Clifford of Chudleigh, by whom he had sixteen children, eleven of whom survived him.

Among his works are: 1. 'The Lamentations of England,' London, 1831, 8vo, translated from the Italian of Father Dominic, Passionist. 2. 'A Vindication of Catholic Morality, or a Refutation of the Charges brought against it by Sismondi in his "History of the Italian Republics in the Middle Ages,"' London, 1836, 8vo, translated from the Italian of Count Alexander Manzoni. 3. 'The History of St. Elizabeth of Hungary, Duchess of Thuringia' (1207-31), London, 1839, 8vo, 1840, 4to, translated from the French of de Montalembert. 4. 'Remarks on a Letter addressed to the Rev. R. W. Jelf, D.D., in explanation of No. 90 in the series called the "Tracts for the Times,"' London, 1841, 8vo. 5. 'Appeal . . . in behalf of the Abbey Church of St. Bernard, Charnwood Forest, Leicestershire,' London, 1842, 8vo. 6. 'The Catholic Christian's Complete Manual,' a collection of prayers and offices, London, 1847, 12mo. 7. 'Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury on the Re-establishment of the Hierarchy . . . and the present posture of Catholic Affairs in Great Britain,' London, 1850, 8vo. 8. 'A Few Words on Lord John Russell's Letter to the Bishop of Durham,' London, 1850, 8vo. 9. 'Mahometanism in its relation to Prophecy; or an Inquiry into the Prophecies concerning Antichrist, with some reference to their bearing on the events of the present day,' London, 1855, 12mo. 10. 'On the Future Unity of Christendom,' London, 1857, 8vo. 11. A large number of inedited letters by him, relating principally to the reunion of Christendom, are in the possession of his friend and former chaplain, the Rev. Frederick George Lee, D.D., vicar of All Saints, Lambeth. Other letters by him are printed in the 'Life of the Blessed Paul of the Cross,

1853, and in the 'Life of Fr. Ignatius of St. Paul' (the Hon. and Rev. George Spencer), 1866.

His eighth and youngest son, RUDOLPH EDWARD LISLE MARCH PHILLIPPS DE LISLE (1853-1885), born at Gracedieu 23 Nov. 1853, entered the training-ship *Britannia* 2 May 1867, and, after serving as a midshipman and sub-lieutenant in cruises to all parts of the world, arrived at Alexandria in her majesty's ship *Alexandra* in February 1884. In August following he was appointed to the naval brigade attached to the Upper Nile expedition sent to relieve Gordon at Khartoum. His last letter, dated 13 Jan. 1885, describes his arrival at Gakdul, desert of Bayuda. Four days later he was killed at the battle of Abu Klea, and buried on the battle-field. His devotion to the catholic faith and his unselfish manliness made his character remarkable. His letters, without showing much literary merit, contain good descriptions of the war between Chili and Peru in 1880, and of the burning of Lima, together with other interesting events which he witnessed on his cruises. A full memoir by the Rev. H. N. Oxenham was published in 1886.

[A Short Sketch of his Life prefixed to Two Sermons preached at his funeral (privately printed), 1878. 8vo; Tablet, 16 March 1878, p. 238; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.] T. C.

DELL, HENRY (*f.* 1756), was an obscure bookseller, first in Tower Street, and afterwards in Holborn, where he died in great poverty. Besides dealing in books he seems to have tried, with equal ill-success, the career of an actor and author. In the former capacity he appeared as Mrs. Termagant at Covent Garden Theatre, and in the latter he produced or adapted four plays: 1. 'The Spouter, or the Double Revenge,' a comic farce in three acts, 8vo, 1756. 2. 'Minorca,' a tragedy, 8vo, 1756; founded on the capture of that island by the French in June of the same year; never acted, but which reached a second edition in the same year, in which the author in an advertisement speaks of 'what obscure hackney writers have been pleased to say concerning a few mistakes.' 3. 'The Mirror,' a comedy, 8vo, 1757; an adaptation of Randolph's 'Muses' Looking Glass,' never acted. 4. 'The Frenchified Lady never in Paris,' 8vo, 1757, and 12mo, 1761; an adaptation of Cibber's 'Comical Lovers,' made for Mrs. Woffington, at whose benefit it was acted at Covent Garden, 23 March 1756. Besides these plays Dell is said to have been the author of a poem, of which he was certainly the publisher, called 'The Bookseller,' 1766, which, according to Nichols, was 'a wretched rhyming list

of booksellers in London and Westminster, with silly commendations of some, and stupid abuse of others.' Of one he says:

Nature's most choice productions are his care,
And them t' obtain no expence or pains does spare.
A character so amiable and bright
Inspires the mind with rapture and delight,
The gentleman and tradesman both in him unite.

[Biog. Dram.; Nichols's Illustr. iii. 641; Gent. Mag. xxxvi. 241; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, iv. 470, x. 178.] E. S. S.

DELL, JONAS (*d.* 1665), quaker, who died at Stepney, and who is frequently referred to in the polemical writings of his time as 'the quaking soldier,' was at one time a soldier in the parliamentary army. Before he joined the Society of Friends in 1657 or 1658 he was a puritan. He wrote: 1. 'Christ held forth by the Word, the only way to the Father; or a Treatise discovering to all the difference betweene Lawes, Bondage, and the Gospel's Liberty,' 1646. 2. 'Forms the Pillars of Anti-Christ; but Christ in Spirit the True Teacher of His People; and not Tradition. . . . Written in Scotland in opposition to some people who do imitate John the Baptist by dipping themselves in water,' &c., 1656. 3. 'A Voyce from the Temple. The Word of God, the Covenant of Light, doth discover and declare the Anabaptist so called to be in a reprobate state,' &c., 1658. The last only was written after he became a quaker.

[Records of the Soc. of Friends at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books.] A. C. B.

DELL, WILLIAM (*d.* 1664), master of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, was originally a member of Emmanuel College, in the same university, and fellow of that society. He proceeded B.A. 1627-8, M.A. 1631. Soon after (or possibly before) taking his master's degree he was appointed secretary to Archbishop Laud: we find Laud writing (29 Sept. 1631) to Viscount Dorchester for the purpose of conveying the royal mandate 'for a grant in reversion to Robert Reade and William Dell, gentlemen of the office of his majesty's signet, to be held by them to the only use and behoof of one Thomas Windebank' (LAUD, *Works*, Ang.-Cath. Lib., vii. 42). Laud's petition to the House of Lords is described by Prynne as 'written with Mr. Dell's hand, and subscribed with his own' *Canterburie's Doome*, p. 44).

Subsequently, but under what influences does not appear, Dell abandoned the tenets of the church of England and became, by reputation at least, an antinomian. He at-

tended Fairfax as a 'preacher of the army' in the campaign of 1645-6, from the battle of Naseby to the siege of Oxford; and was the officiating minister at the marriage of General Ireton and Bridget Cromwell, which took place at Holton in Oxfordshire on 15 Jan. 1646, Holton being at that time the headquarters of Fairfax's army. On 7 June 1646 he preached before Fairfax and the officers at Marston a sermon entitled 'The Building and the Glory of the truly Spiritual and Christian Church;' this he printed and published in the following year, and from it we derive some facts in his personal history. He represents himself as having been exposed to most unsparing attacks from those who disliked his doctrine. His position, so far as it is discernible, was already of that character which seems to have earned for him so much severe censure from writers of very different schools throughout his later career. He aimed, apparently, at a kind of eclecticism, for he refuses to 'allow any such distinction of christians as presbyterians and independents, this being only a distinction of man's making, tending to the division of the church.' This sermon may be looked upon as giving the keynote of his peculiar doctrinal teaching. On 25 Nov. following he preached before the House of Commons on Hebrews ix. 10. His discourse was printed under the title, 'Right Reformation; or the Reformation of the Church of the New Testament represented in Gospel Light.' In 1719 this sermon was reprinted with an anonymous dedication to Bishop Hooady, in which it is described as especially relevant to the celebrated Bangorian controversy, and as an exposition of the views of 'one who not only taught the very same doctrines which your lordship now teaches, but defended them with the very same arguments with which your lordship has defended them.'

Cole says that 'on the surrender of the garrison at Oxford,' Dell, 'among others of his tribe, was sent down there to poison the principles of that university; and on the morning of the martyrdom of King Charles, he, with other bold and insolent fanatical ministers, went with all the solemnity becoming a better cause, and all the confidence and assurance peculiar to the fanatical tribe, to offer their unhallowed services to the blessed martyr, whom they had just brought to the scaffold' (*Addit. MS.* 5834, p. 271).

On 15 April 1649 Dr. Batchcroft was ejected from the mastership of Caius College, and on 4 May following, on the petition of the fellows of the society, Dell was appointed by parliament to succeed him. During his tenure of the office (which lasted to 11 May

1660) he excluded from fellowships all who were suspected of royalist leanings. In 1653 he preached at St. Mary's, in reply to a sermon delivered from the same pulpit in the previous year by Sydrach Simpson, master of Pembroke College. Simpson, in a commencement sermon, had maintained the value of classical learning and university culture generally in the training of a clergyman for his vocation. Dell, in his reply, vehemently denounced the notion that such attainments were of any value as a means towards the better understanding of scripture, declaring that 'the gospel of Christ, understood according to Aristotle, hath begun, continued, and perfected the mysterie of iniquity in the outward church.' Hoods, caps, 'scarlet robes,' 'the doctoral ring,' and other academic attire of dignitaries, were inveighed against with equal warmth, while the assumption on the part of the university of the power to confer degrees in divinity was declared by him to be 'a power received from Antichrist.' Dell was answered by Joseph Sedgwick of Christ's College, in a sermon entitled 'An Essay to the Discovery of the Spirit of Enthusiasm and pretended Inspiration, that disturbs and strikes at the Universities,' &c., London, 1653.

His conduct during his mastership appears to have met with the approval of the government, for we find in 1654, and again in 1656, an order in council 'to pay to Mr. Dell, master of Gonville and Caius College, his half-year's augmentation of 60*l.* a year, any order of restraint notwithstanding' (*State Papers*, Dom., lxxi. No. 50, cxxvii. No. 41). Herbert Thorndike, in a letter appended to his 'Just Weights and Measures' (ed. 1662), p. 213, speaks of him as so strongly inclined to the Calvinistic theory of predestination, 'that he is thought to have written the book called the "Doctrine of Baptism," against baptism itself;' 'he is now,' Thorndike goes on to say, 'and is acknowledged by those commissioners, master of a college in the university (whereof several fellows have been notorious preachers of this hæresie), who cannot be acknowledged a member of this church by any good christian.'

Conjointly with his mastership Dell held the living of Yelden (not Yeldon) in Bedfordshire, from which he was ejected in 1662. He survived his ejection only two years, and was buried at his own desire in unconsecrated ground, the site being a 'spiny,' or small copse, on his own estate 'at Samsill in the parish of Westoning, near Harlington.' John Pomfret, writing to Zachary Grey (18 March 1738), describes the spot as then 'grown over with thorns and briars.' 'But I cannot learn,' he goes on to say, 'that his wife lies there

too. The close goes by the name of "Graves," and was part of the Dells' estate at that time, though sold by the son of the old man. Which son married a great-aunt of mine, by my mother's side. I have heard Mr. Bedford say that old Dell was rector of Yelden in those precious times of iniquity, I suppose presented by the then Earl of Bolingbroke, who was deep in those confusions. I myself have heard the doctor's father say, pointing to the close as we rode by, "There lyes my old rogue of a grandfather," which was no small concern to him' (*Baker MS.* A 127).

Dell seems to have definitely associated himself with no party; he is described by Calamy as 'a very peculiar and unsettled man,' and 'challenged for three contradictions: (1) for being professedly against pedobaptism, and yet he had his own children baptised; (2) for preaching against universities, when yet he held the leadership of a college; (3) for being against tithes, and yet taking 200*l.* per annum at his living in Yelden.' 'But it was not for these things,' continues the writer, 'but for his nonconformity that he was ejected. To these a fourth may be added, that he gave his parishioners christian burial, and he himself is buried in the fields' (CALAMY, *Nonconformist's Memorial* (Palmer), i. 201).

One of his pamphlets, entitled 'The Right Reformation of Learning, Schools, and Universities, according to the state of the Gospel,' first printed during his tenure of his mastership, is notable as developing the idea that university culture ought to be placed within the immediate reach of the inhabitants of all the larger towns, where its acquisition might be blended with the ordinary avocations of life, a view much resembling, if not identical with, that which has given rise to the university extension movement of the present day.

The registers of births and burials 'in the toune of Yelden' supply the following information with respect to Dell's family: 16 Dec. 1653, Anna Dell, the daughter of William Dell and Martha his wife, born; 16 May 1655, Nathanael Dell, 'sonne of Willim Dell, rector, and Martha his wife, was borne; 16 Feb. 1656, Mary Dell born; 6 July 1655, Nathanael Dell buried; 12 Jan. 1656, Samuel Dell, 'sonne of William Dell and Matthew (*sic*) his wife, was buried' (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 221-2).

Dell's works commanded a certain popularity, especially among the quakers, and have twice been reprinted in a collected form: 'Select Works of William Dell, master of Gonvil and Caius College in Cambridge,' London, printed for John Kendall in Col-

chester, 1773, and in 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1817. His receipt for 7l. 10s., in part payment of his allowance of 70l. per annum, was sold at Puttick's on 2 March 1867, art. 100. Extracts from his writings are given in Wesley's 'Christian Library' (ed. 1827), vol. vii.

[Baker MS. A 127 (Camb.), iv. 116 (Brit. Mus.); Cole MSS. (Add. MS. 5834, p. 271); Neal's History of the Puritans (ed. 1822), v. 191; Monthly Magazine, xv. 426; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 75-6, 6th ser. vii. 229, 574; Rutherford's Survey of the Spiritual Antichrist, London, 1647; Voss's Epist. 260, 283; Baxter's Life, vol. i. pt. i. p. 64, § 99.] J. B. M.

DELMARIIS, CÆSAR Æ. [See under CÆSAR, SIR JULIUS.]

DE LOLME, JOHN LOUIS (1740?-1807), writer on the English constitution, was born about 1740 at Geneva, where he practised for a short time as an advocate. Coming to England about 1769, he set himself to the study of its government, being led to the subject, as he tells us, by the peculiarity of the system, and by his experience of political troubles in his own country, which, as he considered, had given him 'insight into the first real principles of governments.' He began to write his book after being a year in England, and published it about nine months afterwards (adv. to 1781 ed.) It was first written in French, and brought out in Holland. The circumstances in which the work appeared in English are somewhat obscure. In 1772 was published anonymously 'A Parallel between the English Constitution and the former Government of Sweden,' which was in great part extracted from the essay on the English constitution, and has generally been treated as the work of De Lolme, though done into English by another hand. In seeking subscriptions for the publication of a translation of the essay, he found that one had already been begun by two booksellers. He paid them 10l., he says, in order to engage them to drop their undertaking, and published the first English edition in 1775. It has been suggested that he was assisted in the translation by Baron Maseres, whom De Lolme 'for several months visited each morning at his chambers at the Temple' (pref. to Macgregor's ed.); and the general excellence of the English makes it unlikely that it should have proceeded from a foreigner who had been only a few years resident in this country. We may presume, at any rate, that he availed himself of the translation which he bought from the booksellers. It is curious that the preface to the Junius letters, written as early as November 1771 (see letters

to Woodfall, 5 Nov. and 5 Dec. 1771), and published in 1772, concludes with a quotation from De Lolme's work (described as 'a performance deep, solid, and ingenious'), in which the language is verbally the same as that of the 1775 edition (see the passage, book ii. ch. xii.) This coincidence led to the conjecture that De Lolme and Junius were the same person. The theory was elaborately worked out by Dr. Busby in 'Arguments and Facts demonstrating that the Letters of Junius were written by John Louis de Lolme, LL.D., Advocate' (1816). It has never been regarded as a theory deserving serious consideration. As to the quotation, there is nothing to decide whether Junius saw the translation before publication, or De Lolme adopted Junius's translation of the passage. The essay, which reached a fourth edition in 1784, must have yielded considerable profits; but through improvidence, and, it is said, dissipation, gambling, and speculation, De Lolme remained in constant poverty. D'Israeli, who mentions that De Lolme received relief from the Literary Fund, and that 'the walls of the Fleet too often enclosed the English Montesquien,' considers his misfortunes a national reproach (*Calamities of Authors*, ii. 262-3), but in fact he made it difficult for any one to befriend him. Having great conversational powers—he 'has been compared to Burke,' says one of his editors, 'for the variety of his allusions, and the felicity of his illustrations' (pref. to 1807 ed.)—he gained the acquaintance of most of the leading men of his time. But he was always in debt; he concealed his lodgings and changed them frequently; and he was slovenly in his person. It is not surprising, therefore, that his friends fell off, and that he did not advance himself. Little, however, is known of the details of his life, beyond the publication of the books and pamphlets of which a list is given below. Though none of them, save the essay on the constitution, is of any permanent value, they show him to have been a man of active and ingenious mind. In 1775, according to Dr. Busby, he projected the 'News Examiner,' the object of which was to expose the party animosity and the inconsistency of the London journals, by republishing their leading articles, but he could not pay the stamp duty, and the project was given up. He appears to have remained in England till about the beginning of this century, making a precarious living by his pen. Having inherited property from a relative, he paid his debts and returned to Geneva. He was elected a member of the Council of Two Hundred, and shortly before his death is said to have been made a sous-prefet under Napo-

leon. He died in March 1807 (*Gent. Mag.* lxxvii. 485. In the *Biog. Universelle* the date of his death is given as 16 July 1806).

De Lolme's treatise on the English constitution formerly enjoyed a high reputation. It appeared at a favourable moment, when the rise of modern radicalism made constitutional questions of engrossing interest; it flattered the national pride by representing England as the only country where the government was at once strong and free; it was written in an easy style; and, until recently, it kept a secure place through the absence of any good systematic work on the English constitution. It threw little, if any, fresh light on the subject. A foreign critic has truly described it as an elaboration of a single short chapter of Montesquieu (i.e. bk. xi. ch. vi.; MOHL, *Staatswissenschaften*, ii. 43). Bentham, indeed, comparing him with Blackstone, says: 'Our author has copied, but Mr. De Lolme has thought; and certainly, amidst much exaggeration and distorted judgments, the essay contains many shrewd observations on political affairs. As an enthusiastic statement of the theory that the freedom of the English constitution is the result of the balance of the different parts, the 'equilibrium between the ruling powers of the state,' it still deserves study. But as a history and exposition of the constitution it has been superseded.

De Lolme's works are: 1. 'The Constitution of England; or, an Account of the English Government; in which it is compared both with the republican form of government and the other monarchies in Europe.' First published in French, Amsterdam, 1771. English editions, 1775, 1781, 1784, 1807 (with biographical preface by Dr. Coote), 1820, 1822, 1834 (notes by Hughes), 1838 (forming vol. ii. of Stephens's 'Rise and Progress of the English Constitution'), 1838 (with notes by Western), 1853 (Bohn's Standard Library; notes by J. Macgregor, M.P.) There have been, also, several French and German editions. 2. 'A Parallel between the English Constitution and the former Government of Sweden: containing some observations on the late revolution in that kingdom, and an examination of the causes that secure us against both aristocracy and absolute monarchy,' 1772. 3. 'The History of the Flagellants; otherwise of Religious Flagellations among different Nations, and especially among Christians. Being a paraphrase and commentary on the "Historia Flagellantium" of the Abbé Boileau, Doctor of the Sorbonne, &c. By one who is not a Doctor of the Sorbonne,' 2nd edit. 1783, illustrated (Watt mentions editions of 1777, 1778 (?), and 1784, the last

under the title, 'Memorials of Human Superstition,' &c.) 4. 'The British Empire in Europe; part the first containing an account of the connection between the Kingdoms of England and Ireland previous to the year 1780; to which is prefixed an Historical Sketch of the State of Rivalry between the Kingdoms of England and Scotland in former times' (the second and third parts, containing 'An Account of the Changes which have since the year 1780 been effected in the Constitution of Ireland,' &c., are by another hand), 1787. Under the title 'An Essay containing a few Strictures on the Union of Scotland with England, and on the present Situation of Ireland,' it was used, with slight changes, as an introduction to the edition of Defoe's 'History of the Union,' published in 1787. 5. 'Observations relative to the Taxes upon Windows or Lights, a Commutation of these Taxes being also suggested, and a Tax assessed from the internal Capaciousness or Tonnage of Houses, pointed out as a more eligible mode of Taxation. To which are added, Observations on the Shop-tax, and the discontent caused by it, short Observations on the late Act relative to Hawkers and Pedlars, a hint for the improvement of the metropolis,' 1788. The metropolitan improvement is the removal of Smithfield Market to a more convenient situation. 6. 'The present National Embarrassment considered; containing a Sketch of the Political Situation of the Heir-apparent, and of the Legal Claims of the Parliament now assembled at Westminster,' &c., 1789 (anon.) A tract on the regency question. An answer by 'Neptune' followed in the same year. 'Among the novelties,' said 'Neptune,' 'which appear destined to mark the close of the eighteenth century, may be reckoned that of a foreigner, not very respectable in private life, nor of rank and estimation in his own country, pretending to instruct the natives of this in a knowledge of their laws and political institutions.' 7. 'General Observations on the Power of Individuals to prescribe by Testamentary Dispositions the particular future Use to be made of their Property; occasioned by the last will of the late Mr. Peter Thellusson of London,' 1798, 2nd edit. 1800. A man may dispose of his own property, but such a trust as Mr. Thellusson's is an attempt on the rights and properties of other men. Macgregor mentions also an 'Essay on the Union of Church and State' (1796); and in Dr. Busby's list appears 'Examen philosophique et politique des Lois relatives aux Mariage, Répudiation, Divorce et Séparation; par un Citoyen du Monde' (no date). Macgregor says that the writing of a book called

'Examen de trois points de Droit' was the cause of his having to quit Switzerland; but whether this was the book in Dr. Busby's list does not appear. De Lolme probably wrote many other pamphlets, which cannot now be traced to him.

[Gent. Mag. lxxvii. 484; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 150 n.; Dr. Coote's Pref. to Essay on English Constitution, ed. 1807; Dr. Busby's Arguments and Facts, &c.; Biographie Universelle; Life by Macgregor, ed. 1853.] G. P. M.

DELONEY, THOMAS (1543?–1600?), ballad writer and pamphleteer, was probably born in London about 1543. He was a silk weaver by trade. His ballads came into favour in 1585, near the close of Elderton's career, and he became his avowed successor [see **ELDERTON, WILLIAM**]. The earliest dated work ascribed to him is a translation from the Latin of 'A Declaration made by the Archbishop of Collen [i.e. Cologne] upon the Deede of his Mariage,' &c. Another sheet, preserved at Lambeth, is 'The Proclamation and Edict of [Gebhardt, Truchsess von Waldburg] Archbishop and Elector of Culleyn, Declarynge his . . . intention to bring in the free exercise of the preaching of the Gospel, imprinted at London, &c. 18 of March 1583' (1584). His indisputable work begins in 1586 with 'A proper newe Sonet declaring the lamentation of Beckles in Suffolke, burnt by fire on S. Andrewe's eve last past' (broadside, in Huth Collection).

In the same year Richard Jones, who had issued the proclamation, published Deloney's 'Most joyful Song . . . at the taking of the late trayterous Conspirators . . . fourteen of them have suffered death on the 20 and 21 of September.' This is at the Society of Antiquaries. Another on the same subject, also by Deloney, is in the Earl of Crawford's library. In the registers of St. Giles, Cripplegate, is an entry, a month later, showing that Richard Deloney, son of Thomas, was christened there on 16 Oct. 1586. His jocular ballads, written in the next ten years, have perished. Some ballads upon murders have been preserved, such as 'The Lamentation of Page's Wife of Plymouth,' and 'The Lamentation of George Strangwidge,' both of 1591 (various editions, reprinted by J. P. Collier and Ballad Society). In August 1588 he published three important broadsides: 'The Happy obtaining of the Great Galleazo,' 'The Strange and Cruel Whips which the Spaniards had prepared,' and 'The Queen's Visiting the Camp at Tilsburie' (*sic*). He afterwards wrote many ballads which were long popular, such as 'The Kentishmen with Long Tales,' 'The Drowning of Henry I's Children,' 'The

Dutchess of Suffolk's Calamity,' 'Henry II Crowning his Son King,' and other historical ballads, collected, with a few others, in his book of 'Strange Histories' before 1607, the earliest issue known (reprinted in 1841). 'The Royal Garland of Love and Delight' and the 'Garland of Delight' are simply the 'Strange Histories' reissued under new titles. Of his collection, 'The Garland of Good Will,' a fragment of the 1604 edition is the earliest portion extant. The later title-page declares it to be 'written by T. D.' Some ballads in the third part were certainly by other hands, such as 'The Spanish Lady's Love' and 'The Winning of Cales' (Cadiz). J. H. Dixon believed him to have been author of the 'Blind Beggar of Bednall Green,' also the prose account, 'The Pleasant and Sweet History of Patient Grissel,' printed by John Wright, which includes the usual ballad version belonging to the 'Garland of Good Will.' Deloney also wrote three prose books which went through many editions before 1600, viz. 'The Gentle Craft,' a work in praise of shoemakers, with three illustrative stories, registered 19 Oct. 1597; 'The Pleasant History of John Winchcomb, in his younger days called Jack of Newbery, the famous and worthy Clothier of England,' of which the eighth edition appeared in 1619; 'Thomas of Reading, or the six worthy Yeomen of the West,' of which no edition earlier than 1612 remains. He won praise from Michael Drayton [q. v.], who alludes to his rhyme as 'full of state and pleasing.' He came under the notice of Gabriel Harvey, in 'Pierce's Supererogation,' 1593. Thomas Nash, in his 'Haue with you to Saffron-Walden,' 1596, says: 'Thomas Deloney, the balleting silke-weauer of Norwich, hath rime inough for all myracles, and wit to make a "Garland of Good Will" more than the premisses, with an epistle of "Momus" and "Zoylus;" whereas his Muse from the first peeping forth, hath stood at luery at an ale-house wispie, neuer exceeding a penny a quart day nor night, and this deare yeare, together with the silencing of his loombes, scarce that; he being strained to betake him to carded ale; whence it procedeth that since Candlemas, or his ligg of "John for the King," not one merrie dittie will come from him, but "The Thunderbolt against Swearers," "Repent, England, Repent." In 1596 one of Deloney's ballads on the scarcity of corn was complained against to the lord mayor. He had shortly before 1600 written ballads on Kempe's 'Morris Dance to Norwich,' where Deloney is reported to have made his first poetical venture twenty years earlier. The exact date of his death is not known, but it was probably in 1600.

[J. P. Collier's *English Dramatic Poetry*, 2nd ed., 1879, ii. 480, iii. 415; his *Bibliographical Catalogue*, 1865, pp. 212-17; his *Broadside Black-letter Ballads*, privately printed, 1868, pp. 36-41, 91, 127; Huth's *Ancient Ballads and Broadside* (Philobiblon Society ed.), 1867, xlviii. 123; Works of Thomas Nashe, ed. Grosart, iii. 123; Works of Gabriel Harvey, ed. Grosart, vol. ii.; *Ballad Society Roxburghe Ballads*, vol. vi. pts. xvii. xviii., in which Deloney's three Armada ballads and others are reprinted; Percy Society reprints of old ballads—*Strange Histories*, Garland of Good Will, and Jack of Newbery; W. C. Hazlitt's *Handbook to Pop. Poet. and Dram. Lit.* 1867, p. 152 et seq.; his *Collections and Notes*, 1876, p. 124; Transcript of the Registers of the Stationers' Company, ii. 495, 496, 498; Thomas Wright's *Elizabeth and her Times*, ii. 462; Stow's *Survey*, bk. v. p. 333, ed. 1720; Percy's *Reliques*, introd., xxxviii. 1876 ed.; Chappell's *Popular Music of the Olden Time*, pp. 107, 770, where the ballads mentioned by Nashe are traced so far as known; Kempe's *Nine Daies Wonder*, 1600, sign. d 3.] J. W. E.

DELORAINÉ, EARL OF. [See SCOT, HENRY, 1676-1717.]

DELPINI, CARLO ANTONIO (*d.* 1828), pantomimist and manager, was born in Rome and was a pupil of Nicolini. About 1774 he was engaged by Garrick for Drury Lane. At this house, Covent Garden, and the Haymarket, he supplied the mechanical arrangements for many pantomimes in which he acted. The best known of these are 'Robinson Crusoe,' in which he played the hero to the Friday of Grimaldi, 'Don Juan,' and 'The Deserter of Naples.' The two latter pieces were given respectively on 12 Aug. 1787 and 1 Jan. 1788 at the Royalty Theatre in Welclose Square, when that building was opened by Palmer. On 17 Feb. 1789 Delpini was severely hurt at the Haymarket, acting in the 'Death of Captain Cook,' a serious ballet from the French. Delpini was for a time stage manager at the Opera. He managed private theatricals, and made on his own account some ventures, giving once at the Pantheon a grand masquerade, called 'La Fiera di Venezia,' to George IV when prince regent, the tickets for which were sold at three guineas each. He also arranged entertainments at Brighton for George IV. In his late years he fell into poverty, and died 13 Feb. 1828 in Lancaster Court, Strand.

[Gent. Mag. for 1828; New Monthly Magazine, August 1828; Thespian Dict.] J. K.

DELUC, JEAN ANDRÉ (1727-1817), geologist and meteorologist, was born at Geneva on 8 Feb. 1727. He came of a family which had resided in Geneva for about three

centuries, having originally been natives of Lucca. Deluc was well educated by his father, François Deluc, and early showed a special bent for mathematics and natural science. François Deluc had published several writings in opposition to the doctrines of Mandeville and other rationalistic writers, and carefully trained his children in his own views. Deluc became a prominent merchant and politician in Geneva. In 1768 he headed a successful embassy to Paris, and two years later he was chosen a member of the council of two hundred. Scientific studies occupied his spare moments, and, in company with his brother Guillaume Antoine, he visited almost every tract of the Alps, forming extensive collections of rocks, minerals, &c., which he ultimately presented to his nephew, André Deluc, by whom they were largely augmented.

In 1773 the business house of which Deluc was the head failed, and he settled in England. He was warmly received, elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and soon afterwards appointed reader to Queen Charlotte, consort of George III, a post which he held until his death. It afforded him a competent income, with the opportunity to devote himself wholly to scientific research. Having to be in almost daily attendance on the queen, he took up his residence at Windsor. He is occasionally mentioned in Madame d'Arbly's 'Diary.' In 1798 Deluc obtained leave to make an extended tour on the continent. He visited France, Switzerland, Holland, and Germany, everywhere studying the rocks of those countries, and discussing their nature with local students of geology. At the university of Göttingen Deluc was elected honorary professor of geology in 1798; he was also made correspondent of the Academy of Sciences at Paris, and received several similar honours. Returning to England in 1804, Deluc made an extended journey over Great Britain, diligently noting the geological phenomena he met with.

From this period until his death, 7 Nov. 1817, Deluc resided at Windsor. For the last few years of his life he was confined to his house by illness, but was still engaged in composition. His last illness was a painful and lingering one.

It is difficult now to estimate at its right value Deluc's work in geology. Cuvier thought highly of him. The great object of his work among the rocks was to reconcile science with the record in Genesis. He tried, like later writers, to show that the six 'days' correspond with six actual 'periods' of indefinite duration. His theory led him to argue that the existing continents are of no

great antiquity, and accordingly he advocated the Neptunian system of Dolomieu in preference to the Vulcanian system of Hutton and Playfair. He explained the deluge as due to the filling up of enormous cavities in the interior of the earth. Throughout his life Deluc maintained a correspondence with the leading philosophers of the continent. Some of his controversies—as those with Professor Blumenbach and Dr. Teller of Berlin—were conducted by means of a long series of letters contributed to the ‘*Journal de Physique*.’ He was an ardent admirer of Bacon, and published one work containing an abstract of Bacon’s reasoning, and another (‘*Bacon tel qu’il est*’) showing how a French translator had wilfully omitted several parts of Bacon’s writings which were favourable to revealed religion.

Deluc made very numerous experiments on the atmosphere, inquiring into the modes of production of clouds, rain, hail, dew, &c. He was one of the first to notice that when ice thaws there is a disappearance of heat. In Deluc’s time this was considered a great mystery, until Dr. Black founded on it his theory of ‘latent’ heat. Deluc also proved that water attains its maximum density at a temperature of 39 degrees. He enunciated a point of the highest importance when he endeavoured to show that the amount of water-vapour in the atmosphere, or in any closed vessel, is independent of the density of the air or any other gaseous substance in which it is diffused, a theory which was subsequently proved more clearly by John Dalton. Deluc invented a hygrometer, consisting of an ivory bulb filled with mercury and provided with a glass stem, like an ordinary thermometer. The ivory expanded or contracted in accordance with the amount of water-vapour present in the air, and the mercury showed this contraction or expansion by moving up or down the tube. Deluc also investigated the effects of heat and pressure upon the mercurial barometer; and the first correct rules ever published for measuring the heights of mountains by the barometer are contained in a paper which he contributed to the ‘*Philosophical Transactions*’ for 1771.

His chief discovery was his ‘*Dry Pile*’ or ‘*Electric Column*,’ which he published in ‘*Nicholson’s Journal*’ 1810. It consisted of a great number of discs of zinc-foil, and of paper silvered on one side only. These discs were arranged one upon the other in the following order, zinc, silver, paper, to the number of some hundreds or even thousands; they were placed within a glass tube and firmly screwed together. When the uppermost silver was then connected by a wire with the

lowest zinc disc, a current of electricity was found to pass along the wire. Such dry piles retain the power of producing electricity for very long periods, and there is one in the Clarendon Laboratory at Oxford which has been continuously in action, ringing ten small bells, for over forty years. Deluc’s dry pile was subsequently improved by Zamboni, after whom it is therefore sometimes called, but the whole credit of its invention belongs to Deluc. Deluc was very sceptical as to newly advanced theories. He never accepted Cavendish’s proof of the decomposition of water. He consequently combated Lavoisier’s chemical theory, which relied on the compound nature of water for one of its fundamental proofs. He was soon left in a minority.

Deluc’s works are: 1. ‘*Recherches sur les Modifications de l’Atmosphere*,’ 2 vols. 4to, Geneva, 1772; and 4 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1784. 2. ‘*Lettres sur l’Histoire Physique de la Terre*,’ 8vo, Paris, 1798; abridged translation into English by Delafite, 1 vol. 1831. 3. ‘*Bacon tel qu’il est*,’ 8vo, Berlin, 1800. 4. ‘*Précis de la Philosophie de Bacon*,’ 2 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1802. 5. ‘*Lettres sur le Christianisme*,’ Berlin and Hanover, 1801–3. 6. ‘*Traité Élémentaire de Géologie*,’ 8vo, Paris, 1809; translated into English by the Rev. H. Delafite same year. 7. ‘*Geological Travels in the North of Europe and in England*,’ 3 vols. 1810. 8. ‘*Geological Travels in some parts of France, Switzerland, and Germany*,’ 1803. 9. ‘*Traité Élémentaire sur le Fluide Electrico-galvanique*,’ 2 vols. 1804. 10. ‘*Idées sur la Météorologie*,’ 2 vols. in 3, 1786. 11. ‘*Lettres sur l’Éducation Religieuse de l’Enfance*,’ 1799. 12. ‘*Introduction à la Physique Terrestre par les Fluides expansibles*,’ 2 vols. 1803. 13. ‘*Lettres sur l’Histoire de la Terre et de l’Homme*,’ 5 vols. 8vo, 1779. In addition to the books named above, Deluc was the author of numerous papers on scientific subjects which appeared in ‘*Nicholson’s Journal*,’ the ‘*Philosophical Magazine*,’ the ‘*Philosophical Transactions*,’ ‘*Journal des Sçavans*,’ ‘*Monthly Review*,’ ‘*British Critic*,’ the ‘*Monthly Magazine*,’ &c.

[*Philosophical Magazine*, 1817, l. 392; Royal Society’s Catalogue of Scientific Papers, vol. ii. 1868; *Encyclopædia Britannica*, vol. vii. 1877 *Gent. Mag.* for 1817, pt. ii. 629.] W. J. H.

DELVAUX, LAURENT (1695–1778), sculptor, born at Ghent in 1695, received his first lessons in sculpture from Gery Helderberg, a sculptor at Ghent. In his twenty-second year he came to England about the same time as Scheemakers [q. v.], and they both worked for Pierre Denis Plumier, a

sculptor, who had come from Antwerp to settle in London, and died there in 1721; subsequently they both worked as assistants to Francis Bird [q. v.] In August 1728 Delvaux, Scheemakers, and Angelis [q. v.] left England to go to Rome, and there form and improve their style; here Delvaux found plenty of employment, especially from the Portuguese minister, and did not return till 1733, his two friends having returned two years before. On his return to England he remained but a short time there, as he was provided with a letter from Pope Clement XII to the papal nuncio at Brussels, through whose good offices he obtained in 1734 the position of chief sculptor to the Archduchess Marie Elizabeth and to the emperor Charles VI. On the death of that emperor he became in 1750 chief sculptor to Charles, duke of Lorraine. He resided most of the latter portion of his life at Nivelles, and died there 24 Feb. 1778. Among the chief works executed by him in England were the bronzelion, formerly so well known as an ornament of Northumberland House, and now at Sion House, Isleworth; a marble statue of Hercules, six feet high, executed for Lord Castlemaine; a bronze statue of Venus at Holkham, &c. For the flower garden at Stowe, Delvaux and Scheemakers, between whom there seems to have been a friendly rivalry, executed two marble groups of Vertumnus and Pomona and Venus and Adonis. They also co-operated in the monuments erected in Westminster Abbey to the Duke of Buckingham, in which Delvaux executed the figure of Time, and to Dr. Hugo Chamberlain (put up in August 1731). There are many important works by him at Brussels, Ghent, Nivelles, and other towns in Belgium. On his return from Rome, while in England, his portrait was painted by Isaac Wood, and engraved in mezzotint by Alexander van Haecken. In 1823 a bust of Delvaux by his pupil, Godecharle, was set up in the council room of the Academy at Ghent. On 5 May 1868 a collection of Delvaux's works was dispersed by auction at Brussels.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painters, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Nagler's *Künstler-Lexikon*; Immerzeel's *Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschidders*, &c.; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23069-76); J. T. Smith's *Nollekens and his Times*; Siret's *Journal des Beaux-Arts*, 11 April 1868.] L. C.

DELVIN, BARONS. [See NUGENT.]

DEMAINBRAY, STEPHEN CHARLES TRIBOUDET (1710-1782), electrician and astronomer, the original form of whose surname is said to have been TribouDET de Mom-

bray, was son of Stephen TribouDET (descended maternally from Jean Baptist Colbert), who fled from France to Holland on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and thence came over to England with William III. He died soon after the birth of his only son in 1710, and the latter was then placed by an uncle, Captain Demainbray, at Westminster School, where he was boarded in the house of the well-known mathematical lecturer, Dr. Theophilus Desaguliers. At the age of seventeen he married, and then went to the university of Leyden; but his name is not given in the official 'Album Studiosorum,' published at Leyden in 1875. In 1740 he removed to Edinburgh, and there lectured with great success on experimental philosophy. There also he took the degree of LL.D., but, strange to say, his name is in this instance also not to be found in the university list of graduates. His discovery of the influence of electricity in stimulating the growth of plants was made while employed in lecturing at Edinburgh, a discovery afterwards claimed by the Abbé Nollet. Priestley, in his 'History of Electricity' (London, 1797, p. 140), thus notices this discovery: 'Mr. Maimbray at Edinburgh electrified two myrtle-trees during the whole month of October 1746, when they put forth small branches and blossoms sooner than other shrubs of the same kind which had not been electrified. Mr. Nollet, hearing of this experiment, was encouraged to try it himself.' On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1745 Demainbray quitted Edinburgh for a time to serve in the English army as a volunteer, and was present at the battle of Prestonpans, but resumed his academic work in 1746, keeping at the same time a boarding-school for young ladies. From Edinburgh he migrated about 1748 to Dublin, continuing there and lecturing for a year and a half, and then removing to Bordeaux upon the invitation of the Royal Academy there. Very shortly after he went thence to Montpellier, where he became a member of the Académie des Sciences of Paris. Here, in 1750, his wife died, after whose death, resisting an invitation to go to Madrid, he returned to England, in consequence of a proposal that he should become the tutor of the Prince of Wales (afterwards George III) in mathematics, experimental philosophy, and natural history. On his way homewards he lectured for three months at Lyons. It was about November 1754 that he commenced his work as the prince's tutor, which did not cease until his pupil's accession to the throne, and it was then continued with the newly married Queen Charlotte, who attended his lectures with interest. On the termination of his employment in this capa-

city he was appointed to three remunerative offices in the custom house, and in 1768, upon the king's erecting an observatory at Kew, specially with a view to the transit of Venus in the following year, Demainbray was appointed astronomer there, an office which he retained until his death, at the age of seventy-two, 20 Feb. 1782. He was buried at Northolt, Middlesex. He does not appear to have at any time contributed to philosophical journals, either in France or England, or to have been known as an author in any other way. Two short notices of his first electrical experiments were communicated by him to the 'Caledonian Mercury' in February 1746, which were reprinted in the 'Scots Magazine.' He was succeeded in the observatory at Kew by his son, Rev. STEPHEN GEO. FRANCIS TRIBOUDET DEMAINBRAY, B.D., of Exeter College, Oxford, who retained the post of astronomer there for the long period of fifty-eight years, until in 1840 that observatory was given up. During the earlier part of this period he was assisted by the husband of his half-sister Mary, Mr. Stephen Rigaud, and after that gentleman's death in 1814 by his son, Stephen Peter Rigaud, M.A., of Exeter College, the Savilian professor and Radcliffe observer at Oxford. Demainbray (who was one of the royal chaplains) retired on a pension, and died at his rectory of Somerford Magna, Wiltshire (which living he had held from 1799), 6 July 1854, aged 95. He was the author of a very sensible and practical pamphlet on village allotments, giving the results of twenty-four years' experience, when as yet such allotments were not common. It was published in 1831 as a letter to the Marquis of Salisbury, under the title of 'The Poor Man's Best Friend.'

[Scots Magazine, 1747, ix. 40, 93; Lysons's Environs of London, 1795, iii. 317-18; Memoir by Major-general Gibbes Rigaud in No. 66 of the Observatory and Monthly Review of Astronomy for October 1882; obituary notice of Mr. S. G. Demainbray in Gent. Mag. for August 1854, p. 1 3.] W. D. M.

DE MOIVRE, ABRAHAM (1667-1754), mathematician. [See MOIVRE.]

* DE MORGAN, AUGUSTUS (1806-1871), mathematician, son of Colonel De Morgan of the Indian army, was born at Madura, in the Madras presidency, in 1806. His mother was daughter of John Dodson of the custom house, and granddaughter of James Dodson [q. v.], author of the 'Mathematical Canon.' Seven months after De Morgan's birth his parents sailed for England with their three children. They settled at Worcester. Colonel De Morgan was again in India from 1808 to

1810, when he returned, and satisfactorily proved his innocence of some charges arising from the insubordinate state of the Madras army. He lived with his family in Devonshire, settling at Taunton in 1812. Thence he returned to India, was invalided in 1816, and died at St. Helena on his way to England. The elder De Morgans were of strict evangelical principles. The father began the education of his son and inculcated religious dogmas and practices at a very early age. The mother, who survived till 1856, continued the same discipline. De Morgan was sent to various schools, one of his teachers being J. Fenner, a unitarian minister and an uncle of H. Crabb Robinson. His last schoolmaster was the Rev. J. P. Parson of Redlands, Bristol, to whom he was sent in 1820. He is described as a fine stout boy. He had lost one eye in his early infancy. This exposed him to cruel practical jokes till he gave a 'sound thrashing' to his tormentor, and it prevented him from joining in the usual games. He had a gift for drawing caricatures, and read algebra 'like a novel.' He pricked out equations on the school-pew, some of which remained after his death, instead of listening to the sermon. In February 1823 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a 'bye-term man.' He soon showed his mathematical ability, and in his second year was easily first in the first class. He made many friends at college, including his teachers, Whewell and Peacock. He belonged to a musical society called the 'Camus' (i.e. Cambridge Amateur Musical Union Society), and was a skilful flute-player. He had an insatiable appetite for novels, and often sat up reading till the early morning. In 1827 he graduated as fourth wrangler, though far superior in mathematical ability to any man in his year. He was disappointed by the result, which was due to his discursive reading. He retained through life a strong dislike to competitive examinations as tending to give the advantage to docile over original students, and to encourage 'cram.' His mind had further been distracted by metaphysical readings, especially in Berkeley's works, and by theological speculation. Even at school he had revolted from the doctrines held by his mother, and at Cambridge he became heterodox. He was through life a strong theist, and preferred the unitarian to other creeds, but never definitely joined any church, calling himself a 'christian unattached.' He refused to carry out his mother's wishes by taking orders, and his scruples prevented him from proceeding to the M.A. degree or becoming a candidate for a fellowship. After some thoughts of medi-

* For additions see packet
at back of volume

cine he resolved to go to the bar, and entered Lincoln's Inn.

The university of London, which afterwards became University College, was just being started. De Morgan found law unpalatable, and on 23 Feb. 1828 was unanimously elected the first professor of mathematics, although the youngest applicant, on the strength of very high testimonials from Peacock, Airy, and other Cambridge authorities. He gave his introductory lecture, 'On the Study of Mathematics,' 5 Nov. 1828. Difficulties soon arose in the working of the new institution. The council claimed the right of dismissing a professor without assigning reasons. They acted upon this principle by dismissing the professor of anatomy, and De Morgan immediately resigned his post in a letter dated 24 July 1831. In October 1836 his successor, Mr. White, was accidentally drowned. De Morgan at once offered himself as a temporary substitute. He was then invited to resume the chair, and considering, after consulting Sir Harris Nicolas, that the regulations had been so altered as to give the necessary independence to the professors, he accepted the invitation. He was accordingly reappointed, and was professor for the next thirty years.

From the first De Morgan was a most energetic worker. In May 1828 he was elected a fellow of the Astronomical Society, and in 1830 was placed on the council. He was secretary from 1831 to 1838, and again from 1848 to 1854, and at other periods held office as vice-president and member of the council. He finally left the council in 1861 from dissatisfaction at the mode of electing a president (his offices are given in *MRS. DE MORGAN'S Memoirs*, p. 270). He took a keen interest in its proceedings, edited its publications, and made many intimate friends at its meetings, among whom were Sir John Herschel, Admiral Smyth, Francis Baily, Sheepshanks, Bishop, De la Rue, and Professor Airy. A club which had social gatherings after the society's meetings provided him with one of his few opportunities of relaxation. He became a member of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, founded by Brougham and others in 1826. It published some of his early writings, and he contributed a great number of articles to its other publications, the 'Penny Cyclopaedia,' of which he wrote nearly one-sixth (850 articles), the 'Quarterly Journal of Education,' and the unfortunately short-lived 'Biographical Dictionary.' He became a member of the committee in 1843. The society was dissolved in 1846. During his absence from the professorship De Morgan

took private pupils, besides writing on his favourite topics. In 1831 he contributed the first of a series of twenty-five articles to the 'Companion to the Almanac,' and published his 'Elements of Arithmetic' (one of the S.D.U.K. tracts). In the autumn of 1831 he moved to 5 Upper Gower Street. Here he was a neighbour of William Frend [q. v.] In the vacation of 1837 De Morgan married Frend's daughter, Sophia Elizabeth, and settled at 69 Gower Street. His eldest daughter, Elizabeth Alice (whose death in 1853 permanently lowered his spirits), was born in 1838; his sons, William Frend, George Campbell, and Edward Lindsey, in 1839, 1841, and 1843. De Morgan was so much absorbed in various kinds of work as to have little leisure for domestic recreation. His lectures permitted him at first to return to his home at midday, though he had to abandon this practice upon moving to Camden Town in 1844. His evenings were always devoted to writing. After 1840 he gave up the practice of taking a holiday with his family in the country. He loved the town, and had a humorous detestation of trees, fields, and birds. He could not even bear Blackheath, calling the heath 'desolation' though he liked the steamboats. His lectures at University College attracted many men, afterwards distinguished, such as Sir G. Jessel, afterwards master of the rolls, Bagehot, Stanley Jevons, Jacob Waley, Mr. R. H. Hutton, and Mr. Sedley Taylor. The last two have described their recollections of his teaching (*MRS. DE MORGAN*, pp. 97-101). He had the power of clear exposition, not always combined with learning and original genius, a quaint humour, and a thorough contempt for sham knowledge and low aims in study. He did much work with his pupils beyond the regular time of lecture, and occasionally took private pupils. His income as professor never reached 500*l.*, and in later years declined, seldom exceeding 300*l.* Besides his professorial work he served for a short period as actuary; he often gave opinions upon questions of insurance, and contributed to the 'Insurance Record.' He took a lively part in scientific proceedings and in controversies such as that upon the rival claims of Adams and Leverrier. He never became a fellow of the Royal Society, and held that it was too much open to social influences to be thoroughly efficient as a working institution. His dislike to honorary titles led him to refuse the offer of the LL.D. degree from Edinburgh. For many years he did his best to promote the adoption of a decimal coinage. He contributed an article upon the subject to the 'Companion to the Almanac' for 1841.

He gave evidence before commissions, and was on the council of the Decimal Association formed in 1854. A commission finally decided against the measure in 1859, and the agitation dropped.

De Morgan's energy, however, was chiefly absorbed by his voluminous writings upon mathematical, philosophical, and antiquarian points. The most important controversy in which he was engaged arose from a tract 'On the Structure of the Syllogism,' read before the Cambridge Philosophical Society 9 Nov. 1846, and his work upon 'Formal Logic,' published in 1847. De Morgan had consulted Sir William Hamilton upon the history of the Aristotelian theory. Hamilton gave some information, and afterwards accused De Morgan of unfairly appropriating his doctrine of the 'quantification of the predicate.' He returned a copy of the 'Formal Logic' presented to him by the author uncut. The value of the doctrine itself may be disputed, but De Morgan's claim to independence is unimpeachable. In 1852 some courtesies were exchanged between the disputants, and Hamilton must have been pacified (MRS. DE MORGAN, p. 161). Some of De Morgan's later speculations upon this subject were published in the Transactions of the Cambridge Philosophical Society. His logical writings are not easy reading, and have perhaps attracted less attention than they deserve. They have been in a great degree superseded by the investigations of Boole.

In 1866 the chair of mental philosophy and logic at University College became vacant. A discussion arose as to the true interpretation of the principle of religious neutrality avowedly adopted by the college. One party held that it should include Mr. James Martineau, who, as a unitarian minister, was pledged to maintain the creed of a particular sect. De Morgan, on the other hand, held that any consideration of a candidate's ecclesiastical position or religious creed was inconsistent with the principle. He thought that the refusal to appoint Mr. Martineau was in reality an act of intolerance dictated by a dislike to the candidate's religious philosophy. De Morgan had always been exceedingly sensitive upon this question of religious neutrality, and had thought of resigning his post in 1853, when the college accepted a legacy of books (from Dr. W. G. Peene), which were to be selected by members of the church of England. He now resigned his office in a letter dated 10 Nov. 1866. Some of his old pupils begged him to allow his picture to be taken for the library of 'our old college.' He objected on principle to testimonials, and replied that 'our old col-

lege no longer exists.' It lived only so long as it refused all religious disqualifications. Though no personal bitterness was produced, De Morgan felt the blow so keenly that it injured his health. The last important work which he undertook was a calculation for the Alliance Assurance Company.

In October 1867 he was saddened by the loss of his son George Campbell, a youth of great promise, who had been a founder and secretary of the Mathematical Society. His father was the first president, and gave an inaugural lecture on 16 Jan. 1865. The son became mathematical master in University College school in 1866, and at the time of his death was vice-principal of University Hall, Gordon Square. In 1868 De Morgan had himself a sharp attack of congestion of the brain. He afterwards was able to arrange his own books on moving to a new house. He read the Greek testament carefully, and was interested in a proposed 'Free Christian Union.' The death of his daughter Helen Christiana in August 1870 gave a fresh shock to his nerves, and he afterwards sank gradually and died 18 March 1871. A year before his death an annuity of 100*l.* was obtained from the government and accepted with some reluctance.

De Morgan's library consisted at the end of his life of about three thousand volumes. He was a genuine book-hunter, though his means compelled him to limit himself to occasional treasures from bookstalls. He made many quaint marginal and learned annotations, and turned his bibliographical researches to good account in his writings. His library was bought after his death by Lord Overstone and presented to the university of London.

De Morgan was a man of great simplicity and vivacity of character, of affectionate disposition, and entire freedom from all sordid self-interest. He had a love of puns, and all ingenious puzzles and paradoxes, which makes some of his books, especially his 'Budget of Paradoxes' (1872, reprinted from the 'Athenæum'), as amusing as they are learned. He held to his principles with a certain mathematical rigidity which excluded all possibility of compromise and gave ground for the charge of crotchetyness on some important occasions. But this was at worst the excess of a lofty sense of honour. His mathematical writings include valuable text-books, and many speculations of great interest upon the logic of mathematical reasoning. 'His "double algebra" was the forerunner of quaternions, and contained the complete geometrical interpretation of the $\sqrt{-1}$ ' (*Monthly Notices*). Sir W. Rowan Hamilton acknow-

ledged the suggestions which he had received from De Morgan in this respect.

A list of De Morgan's writings is given in Mrs. De Morgan's memoir (pp. 401-15). His separate works are: 1. 'Elements of Arithmetic,' 1831 (16th thousand, 1857). 2. 'Algebra,' 1835. 3. 'Connection of Numbers and Magnitude,' 1836. 4. 'Essay on Probabilities,' 1838. 5. 'First Notions of Logic,' 1839. 6. 'Differential and Integral Calculus,' 1842. 7. 'Arithmetical Books . . . from actual inspection,' 1847. 8. 'Formal Logic,' 1847. 9. 'Trigonometry and Double Algebra,' 1849. 10. 'The Book of Almanacs,' 1850. 11. 'Syllabus of a proposed System of Logic,' 1860. He contributed articles to the following between the dates given:—'Quarterly Journal of Education' (1831-3), 'Cambridge Philosophical Transactions' (1830-68), 'Philosophical Magazine' (1835-52), 'Cambridge Mathematical Journal' (1841-5), 'Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal' (1846-53), 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics' (1857-1858), 'Central Society of Education' (1837-1839), 'The Mathematician' (1850), 'British Almanac and Companion' (1831-57), 'Smith's Classical Dictionary,' 'Dublin Review,' 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' (including important articles upon the calculus of functions and the theory of probabilities), 'Penny Cyclopædia.' Besides these, he wrote prefaces and introductions to many works, including Mrs. De Morgan's 'From Matter to Spirit' (1863), obituary notices in the 'Transactions of the Astronomical Society' and the 'Insurance Record,' and contributed innumerable articles to the 'Athenæum' and 'Notes and Queries.'

[Memoir by (his widow) Sophia Elizabeth De Morgan, 1882; Monthly Notices of Royal Astron. Soc. for February 1872; Stanley Jevons in Encycl. Brit.] L. S.

DE MORGAN, CAMPBELL GREIG (1811-1876), surgeon, was born at Clovelly in Devonshire in 1811, the youngest of the three sons of Colonel De Morgan of the Indian army, Augustus [q. v.] being his elder brother. He was educated at University College, London, and afterwards at the Middlesex Hospital. In 1842 he became assistant-surgeon there, and full surgeon on the retirement of Mr. Tuson. In conjunction with Mr. John Tomes he contributed a valuable paper to the Royal Society on the 'Development of Bone,' which gained him the fellowship, and was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1852. He wrote the article 'Erysipelas' in Holmes's 'System of Surgery,' 1860, and in 1872 a work on the 'Origin of Cancer.' This was a subject to

which he had paid great attention, having studied it during thirty-four years in the special cancer wards of the Middlesex Hospital. The versatility of his powers was shown by the lectureships he successively held. In 1841 he lectured on forensic medicine; in 1845 he succeeded Mr. Tuson in the chair of anatomy; afterwards he lectured on physiology; and on the retirement of Mr. Shaw became sole lecturer on surgery. In addition to his professional attainments he was a thorough musician, and had considerable artistic taste and ability. Under a somewhat cold manner he possessed great kindness and warmth of heart, and his last act was one of devoted attention to his old friend, Lough the sculptor. After sitting up with him through the night, he returned home in the cold of an early morning and caught a fatal chill. He died on 12 April 1876.

[Lancet, 22 April 1876; private information.]
J. D.

DEMPSTER, GEORGE (1732-1818), agriculturist, was born in February 1732 at Dundee in Forfarshire, the county in which his grandfather and father had amassed large fortunes by trade, and which Dempster inherited while young. He received his earlier education at the grammar school of Dundee, whence he proceeded to the university of St. Andrews, and completed his scholastic career at Edinburgh, where he became in 1755 a member of the Faculty of Advocates. Entering the best social circles of the city, he was made a member of the 'Poker Club,' which had David Hume, William Robertson, and Alexander Carlyle among its supporters. The social intercourse maintained by this club was kept up by the same men in the more numerous body called the 'Select Society,' established some years later.

After making the grand tour on the continent, Dempster for a brief period practised at the bar, but being possessed of an ample fortune he abandoned his profession and turned his attention to politics. In 1762 he was elected member of parliament for the Forfar and Fife burghs, after a heated contest, which cost him upwards of 10,000*l.* He served in parliament for twenty-eight years, and was appointed in 1765 secretary to the Scottish order of the Thistle. He was provost of St. Andrews in 1780. In the House of Commons Dempster supported the Rockingham party, and on the question of the American stamp taxing sided with Fox and Pitt in their opposition to the government. He supported Pitt in his financial plans, particularly in the establishment of the sinking fund. Being elected a director of the East

India Company, he showed himself adverse to the great political influence exercised by the company, deeming it wiser to confine their action to commercial enterprise, and to leave the political government of Indian territory to the native princes. Unable to alter a policy already well established, he withdrew from the directorate, and became a parliamentary opponent of the company, giving his support to Fox's India Bill. On the question of the regency, 1788-9, he was opposed to the ministry, and declared that the executive proposed would 'resemble nothing that ever was conceived before, an un-whig, un-tory, odd, awkward, anomalous monster.'

In 1786 Dempster purchased the estate of Skibo, Sutherland. In 1790 he retired from parliament, and turned his attention to Scottish agriculture and fisheries. He promoted the formation of a society for the extension and protection of the fisheries of Scotland. The company bought large tracts of land, built harbours, quays, and storehouses, when unfortunately the war with France of 1793 broke out, and the association was ruined. Dempster taught his countrymen the art of packing their fresh salmon in ice for transmission to London and other large towns. He spent the greater part of his latter days at his seat in Dunnichen, and at St. Andrews, where he enjoyed the society of his old friend Dr. Adam Ferguson, the founder of the 'Poker Club.' Dempster greatly improved the condition of his tenants and that of the Scottish peasantry generally. He resigned most of his feudal rights, improved the land by drainage, and discovered large beds of fertilising marl. In church matters he was inclined to bigotry. When Dr. A. Carlyle [q. v.] was condemned by the assembly for going to a theatrical performance, his 'firm friend Dempster seconded an act declaratory forbidding the clergy to countenance the theatre' (*Autobiography*, p. 322). His publications are: 1. 'Discourses, containing a Summary of the Directors of the Society for Extending the Fisheries of Great Britain,' 1789. 2. 'Magnetic Mountains of Cannay,' 8vo. 3. Papers in Transactions of the Roy. Soc. Edinburgh. 4. Letters in Agricultural Mag. 5. Speeches in Parliament. 6. 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Angus and Forfar,' Lond., 1794, 4to. He died at Dunnichen on 13 Feb. 1818, in his eighty-sixth year.

[Annual Register; Scots Mag. new ser. ii. 206; Alexander Carlyle's *Autobiography*, 1860, p. 322; Chambers's *Eminent Scotsmen*, 1868, i. 441; Foster's *Members of Parliament*, Scotland, p. 95.]

DEMPSTER, THOMAS (1579?-1625), biographical and miscellaneous writer, was born, according to his own statement, on 23 Aug. 1579. His autobiography, however, is clearly marked by the same habit of grotesquely extravagant falsehood which appears in some of his other writings; and there seems reason to suspect that he may have dated his birth a few years too late with the object of enhancing the marvel of his youthful precocity in learning. If the date assigned by him be correct, his career is certainly extraordinary, even for an age which abounded in juvenile prodigies. Dempster's desire to represent himself as an exceptional person is amusingly exhibited in the first sentence of the memoir. He says that he was one of three children brought into the world at one birth; that he was the twenty-fourth child out of twenty-nine, all the offspring of a single marriage; and that five of the most important events of his life took place on the anniversary of his birth. He adds that when three years old he learned his alphabet perfectly in the space of one hour. It is obvious from this specimen that Dempster's account of his own life is to be received with some suspicion; but what portions of it are fact and what are fiction it is impossible to determine.

According to the autobiography, Dempster was born at Cliftbog, an estate belonging to his father, Thomas, baron (or in modern language 'laird') of Muresk, Auchterless, and Killesmont, and 'viceroy' (*proregem*) of Banff and Buchan. His mother was Jane Leslie, sister of the baron of Balquhain, and niece of the Viscount Forbes. His grandmother on the father's side was Eleanor, daughter of the last Stuart, earl of Buchan. It is uncertain whether this aristocratic pedigree is in any point authentic. The last quoted statement, at all events, appears to be chronologically impossible; the other particulars may be in substance correct, as Dempster ventured to insert them in the dedication of his 'Roman Antiquities' to James I of England, whom in such a matter it would have been dangerous to attempt to deceive. The article on Dempster in R. Chambers's 'Eminent Scotsmen' says that he was born at or near Brechin, but no authority is quoted for this statement, which is perhaps due to a confusion between Thomas Dempster and an earlier namesake, George Dempster, professor of philosophy at Pavia in 1495. The local references in Dempster's account of his own parentage and early life all belong to northern Aberdeenshire. At a very early age he was sent to school at Turriff, and afterwards at Aberdeen, where he remained until his tenth year.

During Dempster's childhood, his father, who had already been impoverished in consequence of feuds with the Currens and the Grants, suffered the loss of what remained of his ancestral estates. With respect to the occasion of this misfortune, Dempster relates a highly romantic and not altogether credible story. His eldest brother, James, had married his father's mistress, Isabella Gordon, of Achavachi, and on this account had been disinherited by his father. In revenge, he collected a band of his wife's kinsmen, the Gordons, and made an armed attack upon his father as he was making a journey on horseback 'to administer the affairs of his province,' accompanied by his servants and some members of his family. A regular battle took place; two men on each side were killed and many were wounded, including the father himself, who received seven bullets in the leg and a sword-cut on the head. After this outrage the elder Dempster, in order to preclude the possibility of his rebellious son ever succeeding to his estates, sold the lands of Muresk to the Earl of Errol, who managed to obtain and keep possession of the property without ever paying the price, 'because,' Dempster enigmatically states, 'my father was unable either to satisfy his claims or to provide sufficient sureties.' His son Thomas inherited from him 'the empty title' of baron and the legal right to the estate, which in after years he endeavoured to establish before the courts, but without success, owing to 'the absence of the king, the great power of the earl, and the treachery of advocates.' How it happened that Thomas, being the twenty-fourth child of his father, became heir to the barony, we are not informed. It is said that Dempster frequently represented that he had been deprived of his patrimonial estates on account of his fidelity to the catholic religion, but he does not hint at anything of the kind in his autobiography. The wicked eldest brother eventually reaped the due reward of his partricial conduct. Being outlawed by royal proclamation, he fled to the Scottish islands, where he engaged in piracy, one of his exploits being burning the Bishop of Orkney out of house and home. He afterwards found military employment in the Low Countries, and for an assault on his superior officer was condemned to be dragged in pieces by four horses.

In his tenth year Dempster quitted Scotland, and became an inmate of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, but shortly afterwards set out for Paris, accompanied by his tutor. On the way he fell into the hands of some French soldiers, who plundered him of his clothing and all his money, and, to add to the misery

of his situation, his tutor soon afterwards died. Fortunately he found at Montreuil a Scottish officer in the French army, named Walter Brus, who treated him kindly, and provided him with the means of completing his journey.

Through the generosity of some of his fellow-countrymen, to whom he was recommended at Paris, he was enabled to commence his studies, but before long was attacked by the plague, and for a time his life was despaired of. On his recovery he was sent to Belgium, and entered the university of Louvain, where the famous Justus Lipsius was a professor. Almost immediately after his arrival, however, Dempster had again to set out on his travels. The president of the Scotch college, the jesuit William Crichton, was ordered by the pope to select some of his pupils to continue their education at Rome. Dempster was one of four who were chosen. On their journey he and his companions underwent great hardships and perils on account of the disturbed state of the countries through which they passed, regular communication in Germany and Italy being almost suspended owing to pestilence and civil war. At length, however, they arrived at Rome, and were admitted into the papal seminary, receiving a liberal pension. Almost immediately afterwards Dempster fell dangerously ill, and the physicians, considering that the air of Italy was unfavourable to his recovery, ordered that he should be sent back to Belgium. Arriving at Tournay, he found a patron in his countryman James Cheyne [q. v.], who had formerly been professor at Paris and at Douay. Cheyne sent him to the college at the latter place, and procured for him a pension from the King of Spain and the Archduke Albert. Here he applied himself to his studies with diligence and success. The rigid discipline of the college, however, was not to his taste, and he wished to leave Douay for Paris, but, as he records with gratitude, he was induced by his patron Cheyne to complete his three years' course. One of the incidents of his sojourn at Douay was his publication of an abusive attack on Queen Elizabeth, which excited great indignation among his English fellow-students, and led to a rebellion which had to be suppressed by ecclesiastical authority. On graduating, he took the first prize in poetry and the second in philosophy, and immediately began to teach the humanities at Tournay. Dissatisfied with his prospects there, he migrated to Paris, where he took his degree in canon law, and became professor in the Collège de Navarre, being, according to his own statement, not yet seventeen years of age. After occupying this position a short time,

he went, for what reason is not known, to St. Maixent, in Poitou, where he published a tragedy entitled 'Stilico.' He next became professor of humanities at Toulouse, where he entered with such zeal into the quarrels between the university and the authorities of the city that he was soon compelled to resign his post. Declining an invitation to teach philosophy at Montpellier, he became a candidate for the professorship of oratory at Nîmes, the election to which was to be decided by the result of a public competition. Dempster was successful, receiving the suffrages of all but one out of the twenty-four judges. One of the defeated competitors, however, Johann Jacob Grasser, of Basle, with the help of an armed band of his partisans, made a murderous attack upon his rival, who, however, was successful in defending his life. This, of course, is Dempster's version of the story, but it may be suspected that he was not altogether the innocent victim that he represents himself to have been. The municipal council suspended Dempster from his professorship, and brought an action against him in the local court. At the same time Grasser was thrown into prison, but liberated through the influence of his partisans in the council. Subsequently, however, the friends of Dempster, as the latter himself records, caused Grasser to be again imprisoned at Montpellier and at Paris. The accusation against Dempster was unsuccessful, and the prosecutors appealed to the parliament of Toulouse, which, after two years' delay, pronounced Dempster innocent of the charges against him. The accusers were condemned to pay a heavy fine in addition to the costs of the defence; several of the witnesses were sentenced to banishment, and a libel which had been published against Dempster was ordered to be publicly burnt by the hangman.

After this triumphant vindication of his character, Dempster became tutor to Arthur l'Espinay, the son of the Marshal de Saint Luc. He was preparing to set out with his pupil on a tour in Spain, when, in consequence of a quarrel with a relative of the marshal, he was dismissed from his post. He then paid a visit to Scotland, in order to try to obtain help from his relatives, and, he also says, to institute proceedings for the recovery of his inheritance. At Perth, he says, he held a public discussion for three days on controverted questions of theology with the celebrated William Cowper, then a presbyterian minister, but afterwards bishop of Galloway. It is needless to say that Cowper was miserably defeated; indeed, Dempster adds the remarkable statement that only the influence of

powerful friends saved him from legal punishment for having so ineffectually defended the protestant faith. Dempster further says that Cowper afterwards published the discussion, but being ashamed to confess that his opponent was only a jurist, not a professed theologian, he suppressed the mention of his name. It is certainly a fact that Cowper published in 1613 a 'Seven days' [not three days] 'Conference between a Catholique Christian and a Catholique Romane,' but the assertion that the 'Catholique Romane' referred to was Dempster is a mere fiction. Cowper's book is not a report of a real debate, but an imaginary dialogue, ending with the conversion of the Roman catholic to protestantism. To the machinations of his vanquished opponent Dempster ascribes the failure of his petition to the Scottish parliament for the restoration of his ancestral estates.

Finding that his relatives in Scotland were too poor to afford him any assistance, or refused to do so on account of his religion, he betook himself to Paris, where he spent seven prosperous years as professor in the Collèges des Grassins, de Lisieux, and de Plessy. Here he published, among other learned works, his enlarged edition of Rosinus's 'Antiquitatum Romanarum Corpus absolutissimum,' dedicated to James I of England, who invited him to come to London, offering him the title of historian to the king. Dempster gladly availed himself of the invitation, as circumstances had occurred which rendered his immediate departure from Paris a matter of necessity. His own statement is merely that a certain Norman, named Jean Robillard, had broken into his lodging by night with a band of soldiers with intent to take his life. The assailants were disarmed and given into custody, but Dempster, fearing to be exposed to similar perils in future, resolved to lose no time in putting himself out of the reach of his enemies. A much fuller, and probably more accurate, version of the story is given by Giovanni Vittorio Rossi (better known under his Latin name of Janus Nicius Erythræus). According to this account, the president of the Collège de Beauvais, having occasion to be absent from Paris for a short time, appointed Dempster as his substitute. One of the pupils of the school having challenged another to a duel, Dempster birched the offender before the whole class. In order to be revenged for this punishment the youth brought into the college three of his relatives, officers of the king's guard, who undertook to subject the schoolmaster to severe chastisement. When Dempster perceived their errand, he called the other masters and the college servants to his assistance. The assail-

ants were soon compelled to beg for mercy, but Dempster ordered them to be imprisoned in the belfry, where they remained for some time in fetters. Their horses, which they had left at the gates, were killed by Dempster's orders. When the three officers were set at liberty, they caused inquiries to be made respecting Dempster's moral character, with such damaging results that there was no resource open to him but flight, for which King James's invitation afforded an honourable pretext.

In London Dempster married an English lady, whose name and surname he disguises under the Latin form of Susanna Valeria. His stay in England was of short duration, for the English clergy, among whom Dempster mentions Montague, bishop of Bath, expostulated with the king for according his protection to a professed catholic. Dempster was therefore advised to seek a more congenial shelter in Italy. On arriving at Rome he was imprisoned for one night on suspicion of being a bearer of secret letters; but his credentials were found satisfactory, and he departed to Florence, carrying letters of recommendation from the pope and the cardinals to Cosmo II, grand duke of Tuscany. The duke appointed him professor of civil law in the university of Pisa, with a handsome stipend, and defrayed the expenses of his journey to England for the purpose of bringing home his wife. It appears that on his return he ventured, notwithstanding his recent troubles, to pass through Paris, for Rossi tells the story that his wife, walking through the streets of that city with her shoulders bare, attracted such a crowd of gazers that she and her husband had to take refuge in a house to avoid being crushed to death. In the same year (1616) Dempster made a second visit to London, partly to purchase books which the grand duke authorised him to obtain at his cost for use in the preparation of his great work on 'Etruria,' and on 9 Nov. he delivered his inaugural lecture.

Dempster continued to hold the Pisan professorship for three years, during which he completed the 'Etruria,' and presented the manuscript to the grand duke. His own account of the causes which led to his leaving Pisa is very obscure, but receives some elucidation from a comparison with the statements of Rossi. The true history of the affair appears to be that his wife had deserted him, and that he publicly accused a certain Englishman of having decoyed her away. The Englishman procured an order from the grand duke that Dempster should either withdraw the charge or depart from the Tuscan dominions. Dempster refused to do either, and

was imprisoned, first at Florence and then at Pisa. He was liberated without having made the retraction demanded of him; but (according to his own story) the friends of the Englishman attempted his assassination, and after fruitless attempts to regain the favour of the duke he left Pisa with the intention of returning to his native country. Passing through Bologna, he called upon Cardinal Capponi, then papal governor of that city. Capponi, who had been at school with Dempster at Rome, implored him to change his purpose, and, hastily summoning a meeting of the 'senate' of Bologna, induced that body to offer Dempster the professorship of humanities in their university.

The university of Bologna was at this time the most distinguished university in Italy, and the chair to which Dempster was appointed had by more than one papal decree been declared entitled to precedence over all the other professorships. It seems, however, that the former occupants of the office had been negligent in enforcing their rights, and Dempster's assertion of his superiority in rank was met by fierce opposition on the part of all his colleagues, who excited their students to armed demonstrations in order to intimidate the audacious new-comer. After many months of disorder the dispute was settled in Dempster's favour by a papal decree.

A more serious danger, however, now threatened him from another quarter. His enemy the Englishman denounced him to the inquisition as being a bad catholic, and as having heretical books in his house. Dempster addressed to his accuser a letter, which he describes as 'bitter and full of righteous sense of injury.' The Englishman had the letter translated into Italian, and sent it to Rome as the best possible argument in support of his charges. This proceeding answered its purpose; several cardinals were in favour of a condemnation, and the pope himself, as Dempster admits, was angry with him. After eight months had passed Dempster went to Rome, and after several audiences with the pope succeeded in removing the unfavourable impression which the letter had created. The quarrel between Dempster and the Englishman was submitted to the arbitration of two cardinals, and was finally settled by 'the signing of a document accepted as satisfactory on both sides'—which means, no doubt, that each party formally withdrew his imputations on the other's character. Dempster intimates, however, that he has written a pamphlet containing a full history of his grievances, which, if the Englishman should renew his accusations, he will not hesitate to publish, in order that

posterity may have the means of judging which of the two men was guilty of slander. With this declaration, dated March 1621, the autobiography concludes. It is remarkable that in the same month Dempster's 'Roman Antiquities' was placed on the index of prohibited books, with the clause, 'until it be corrected;' and in December 1623 another work of his, 'Scotia Illustrior,' was also prohibited.

What we know of Dempster's subsequent history is principally derived from a supplement to the autobiography by a certain Matthæus Peregrinus. The last years of his life were passed in comparative peace and prosperity. The new pope, Urban VIII (elected 1623), was his firm friend and protector, and conferred on him the honour of knighthood, with a liberal pension. Although he was offered the professorship of civil law in the university of Pavia, with a greatly increased stipend, he preferred to remain at Bologna, where he continued to teach with great success and renown until his death. His life, however, was not wholly free from trouble. It appears that his wife had been reconciled to him after her first desertion, but proved a second time unfaithful, and fled with her lover from Italy, taking with her some of her husband's property. Dempster obtained from the Venetian senate a decree for the arrest of the fugitives, and himself pursued them as far as Vicenza, but learning that they had already crossed the Alps, he was obliged to desist. The fatigues of the journey, undertaken in the heat of the dog-days, had exhausted his strength, and on his way home he was stricken with his last illness. He was brought to Bologna, where he died on 6 Sept. 1625, and was buried in the church of St. Dominic.

The portrait which Dempster has, in part involuntarily, drawn of his own character is abundantly confirmed by the testimony of his contemporaries. Rossi describes him as 'a man framed for war and contention, who hardly ever allowed a day to pass without fighting, either with his sword or with his fists.' His devoted admirer, Matthæus Peregrinus, says that he was harsh and violent in his manners, utterly incapable of disguising his feelings, equally outspoken in his love and in his hatred; the kindest of friends, but the bitterest of enemies, never either forgiving or forgetting an injury. Of Dempster's personal appearance the same writer has given us a striking portrait. 'He was tall, above the stature of common men; his hair nearly black, and his skin almost of the same colour; his head large, and his bodily aspect altogether kingly; his strength and courage equal to

that of any soldier.' It is said that he was accustomed to read fourteen hours every day, and that his memory was so retentive that it was impossible to quote to him a passage of any Greek or Latin author of which he was unable at once to give the context. He was also celebrated for his faculty of improvisation, being able to dictate Greek or Latin verses on any given subject, as fast as a rapid writer could take them down. Even his most admiring contemporaries, however, did not venture to ascribe to him the merit of a polished style. In a linguistic sense, indeed, his writings (all of them in Latin) are thoroughly barbarous, though they sometimes display a rugged energy which is not unpleasing.

It is unnecessary to transcribe here the long catalogue which Dempster gives of his own works. Many of them were never published, and of those which were printed only few are to be found in any English public library. The work by which he is now best known is the 'Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum,' which was first published at Bologna in 1627, two years after the author's death. An edition of it, by Mr. David Irving, was issued in 1829 by the Bannatyne Club. It consists of biographical notices of the writers and memorable historical personages of Scotland, from the earliest times to the author's own day. Although displaying great industry, the book is chiefly remarkable for its extraordinary dishonesty. Dempster's object was to exalt the renown of his native country, and with this view he claims a Scottish origin for every distinguished person mentioned in history who has ever been supposed to be a native of Britain, supporting himself often by quotations from imaginary authors, or garbled extracts from real ones. Many of the persons whose biographies he relates seem to be absolutely fictitious. A curious example of Dempster's misplaced ingenuity will be found in the article Bernard (Sapiens) in this dictionary. Among the famous men of other nations for whom he tries to prove a Scottish origin are the Englishmen Boniface and Alcuin, the Frisian St. Frederick, and the Irishman Joannes Scotus Erigena. In the last case, however, the error is a pardonable one. The most curious thing in the book is the inclusion of 'Bundevica' (better known as 'Boadicea') in the list of Scottish authors. Although she reigned in South Britain, she was, it seems, the daughter of a Scottish king, and six of her literary productions are enumerated, bearing such titles as 'Conciones Militares,' 'Querela suorum Temporum,' and so forth. Dempster's notices of his own con-

temporaries, however, when he speaks from personal knowledge, are often interesting and valuable. The manuscript of the 'Historia Ecclesiastica' is still preserved in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, and shows several divergences from the printed edition; the most important being that the editors, fearful no doubt of ecclesiastical censure, have given a different turn to a passage which, as Dempster left it, expresses detestation of the massacre of St. Bartholomew. Dempster's other writings on subjects connected with Scottish history are of the same untrustworthy character. A great deal of spurious information, ultimately derived from these works, has found its way into many modern books of reference, and in one or two instances even the cautious editors of the 'Acta Sanctorum' have been imposed on, though they were aware that Dempster was a dangerous authority.

Perhaps it may have been only under the influence of patriotism or (as in his autobiography) of personal vanity that Dempster was dishonest. At all events, the charge of inventing spurious quotations does not seem ever to have been alleged with regard to his writings on purely antiquarian subjects, though they are by general consent admitted to display more learning than judgment. His principal works of this class are 'Antiquitatum Romanarum Corpus absolutissimum' (Paris, 1613; other editions 1645, 1663, 1701, 1743); and 'De Etruria Regali,' printed at Florence in 1723-4 in two volumes, at the expense of Thomas Coke, afterwards earl of Leicester. The value of this publication is no doubt largely due to the magnificent engravings which it contained; but able critics have admitted that Dempster's own work is, for the time in which it was written, an admirable performance, and displays extraordinary diligence and learning. A tract by him on the Roman Calendar is inserted in vol. viii. of the huge compilation of Grævius. He produced the *editio princeps* of the 'De Laudibus Justiniani Minoris' of Corippus (Paris, 1610), and his notes are included in the edition of that author in Niebuhr's 'Historiæ Byzantiæ Scriptores.' His edition of Claudian is said to contain some happy emendations of the text, which have been accepted by later scholars. The one of his works which has received the most unqualified praise from modern critics is his corrected and laboriously annotated edition of Benedetto Accolti's 'De Bello a Christianis contra Barbaros gesto,' published at Florence in 1623, a reprint of which appeared at Groningen in 1731. He also published an annotated edition of Aldrovandi's 'Quadrupedum omnium bisulcorum

Historia' (Florence, 1623, reprinted 1647). Although he was regarded as profoundly versed in ancient law, his only important publication in that department (with the exception of what is contained in his 'Roman Antiquities') was a small work entitled 'Κεραυὸς καὶ Ὀβελὸς in Glossam librorum IV. Institutionum Justiniani' (Bologna, 1622). As a Latin poet his reputation among his contemporaries was high, and not altogether undeserved. His best poem, 'Musca Recidiva,' went through three editions in the author's lifetime. He also published a tragedy in five acts, 'Decemviratus abrogatus' (Paris, 1613), besides many panegyrical and occasional poems. A selection from his poetry is included in Johnston's 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum,' vol. i.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Scot. art. 1210 (the autobiography), also 350 and 352; Dedication to his Antiq. Roman. Corpus Absolutissimum (ed. 1613); Erythreus's Pinacotheca, i. 24; Fabronius's Hist. Acad. Pisane, ii. 234; Nicéron's Hommes Illustres, xxviii. 324; Bayle's Dict.; R. Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Irving's Preface to his edition of Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Scot.; Michel's Les Ecosais en France.]

H. B.

DENBIGH, EARLS OF. [See FIELDING.]

DENDY, WALTER COOPER (1794-1871), surgeon, born in 1794 at or near Horsa-ham in Sussex, after an apprenticeship in that locality came to London about 1811, and entered himself as a student at Guy's and St. Thomas's hospitals. He became a member of the College of Surgeons in 1814, and commenced practice in Stamford Street, Blackfriars, changing his residence soon after to 6 Great Eastcheap. He was chosen a fellow of the Medical Society of London, and served the office of president. He was an admirable speaker.

Dendy was not a mere surgeon; he shone conspicuously by his superior acquirements, by his cultivated taste, and his polished manners. He published a poem of considerable merit entitled 'Zone,' and the 'Philosophy of Mystery,' 1841, a treatise on dreams, spectral illusions, and other imperfect manifestations of the mind. He held some peculiar religious views, but his mind was too much imbued with enthusiasm for him to be a materialist. He was the author of many books, and contributed largely to medical journals, and was the writer of some remarkable papers in the 'Psychological Journal.' He was an admirable draughtsman, and illustrated his own works. His last efforts with his pencil were some sketches of the scenes described by the poet Cowper in the neighbourhood of Olney

and Weston Underwood. For a long period he acted as senior surgeon to the Royal Infirmary for Children in the Waterloo Road. He was nominated a fellow of the Anthropological Society of London on 2 April 1867, and on 3 Nov. 1868 read a paper on 'Anthropogenesis' before the society, which contained a trenchant attack on the Darwinian doctrines. He was retired in his habits, and, with the exception of attending the annual dinner of the Medical Society and the biennial festival of the students of Guy's Hospital, he seldom appeared at any convivial meetings of the profession.

Having retired from practice, he occupied his time in the reading-room of the British Museum, where his eccentric costume made him a well-known character. After a short illness he died at 25 Suffolk Street, Haymarket, London, on 10 Dec. 1871, aged 77. Besides the works already named, he was the writer of: 1. 'A Treatise on the Cutaneous Diseases incidental to Childhood,' 1827. 2. 'On the Phenomena of Dreams and other Transient Illusions,' 1832. 3. 'The Book of the Nurse,' 1833. 4. 'Practical Remarks on the Diseases of the Skin,' 1837; 2nd ed. 1854. 5. 'Hints on Health and Diseases of the Skin,' 1843; 2nd ed. 1846. 6. 'Monograph I. On the Cerebral Diseases of Children,' 1848. 7. 'Wonders displayed by the Human Body in the Endurance of Injury. From the portfolio of Delta,' privately printed, 1848. 8. 'Portraits of the Diseases of the Scalp,' 1849. 9. 'The varieties of Pock delineated and described,' 1853. 10. 'Psyche, a Discourse on the Birth and Pilgrimage of Thought,' 1853. 11. 'The Beautiful Islets of Britaine,' 1857, 2nd ed. 1860. 12. 'The Islets of the Channel,' 1858. 13. 'The Wild Hebrides,' 1859. 14. 'A Gleam of the Spirit Mystery,' 1861. 15. 'Legends of the Lintel and the Ley,' 1863.

[Medical Circular, 1 March 1854, p. 155; Medical Times and Gazette, 16 Dec. 1871, pp. 756-757, 23 Dec. p. 780, and 6 Jan. 1872, p. 23; James Fernandez Clarke's Autobiographical Recollections (1874), pp. 441-9; Journal of Anthropological Institute, i. 398-9 (1872).]

G. C. B.

DENE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1350), chronicler, was probably author of a work preserved in the Cotton Library in the British Museum (*Faustina*, B 5), and containing a record of the history of Rochester, 'Annales Roffenses,' from 1314 to 1358, but unfortunately mutilated so that it extends no further than 1350. These annals, which are printed with some omissions in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' i. 356-77, were plainly written by a clerk in immediate de-

pendence on Bishop Haymo, who occupied the see of Rochester for nearly the whole of the time covered by them. The author also gives us to understand that he was the bishop's notary public, a description which might equally point to William of Dene and Gilbert of Segefeld; but that Dene is actually the notary in question is expressly stated by John Joscelin (appendix to *Robert of Avesbury*, p. 291, ed. Hearne, 1720). A William Dene who is mentioned as archdeacon of Rochester at various dates between 1323 and 1338 (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, ii. 580, ed. Hardy) is no doubt to be distinguished from the chronicler, though probably related to him.

An earlier William Dean, as the name is spelt, appears in the Royal MS. 5 E ix. in the British Museum, as the author of a letter to Alexander III, 'Literæ petentes vindictam mortis Thomæ Cantuariensis' (*CASLEY, Cat. of the Manuscripts of the King's Library*, p. 83, 1734).

[Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, i. introd. p. xxxiii, 1691.]
R. L. P.

DENHAM, DIXON (1786-1828), lieutenant-colonel, African traveller, born in London 1 Jan. 1786, was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, where he was entered in 1793. He was afterwards articled to a London solicitor, but joined the army in the Peninsula in 1811 as a volunteer with the 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers. His buoyant temperament and gallant conduct made him a general favourite, and on 13 May 1812 he was appointed a second lieutenant in the corps, with which he made the subsequent campaigns in Portugal, Spain, and the south of France down to the peace, becoming a first lieutenant meanwhile in 1813. He distinguished himself at the battle of Toulouse by carrying Sir James Douglas, commanding a Portuguese brigade, out of fire when that officer had lost his leg. Transferred to the 54th foot, he served with that regiment in Belgium. The 54th was in reserve at Huy on 18 June 1815, but was held to have been constructively present in the battle, and although the latter was not inscribed on the colours, Denham, in common with the other officers and men, received the Waterloo medal. He afterwards served at Cambray and the occupation of Paris. Placed on half-pay in 1818, in consequence of the reductions, Denham travelled for a time in France and Italy, and in 1819 entered the senior department of the Royal Military College, where he attracted the favourable notice of the commandant, Sir Howard Douglas. After the death of Mr. Ritchie, of the consular service, who, under the auspices of the African Association, had been engaged in an attempt to

reach Timbuctoo from the north coast, Denham offered to carry on the research. The offer was accepted, and Earl Bathurst sent him to join Dr. Oudney and Lieutenant Hugh Clapperton [q. v.], who already had started on the same expedition. Denham, who on 24 Oct. 1821 had purchased a company in the 3rd Buffs, was placed on (Irish) half-pay of that corps, and given the local rank of major in Africa from 24 Nov. 1821. Having reached Tripoli, he left that city 5 March 1822 to join Oudney and Clapperton at Memoon, thence proceeding to Sokna. He was the first Englishman to enter that town in European garb, and met with a better reception than if he had been in disguise. From Sokna he proceeded towards Murzuk, encountering a terrible sandstorm by the way. Finding the sultan unwilling to furnish him with an escort to Bornu, Denham left his friends, returned to Tripoli, accused the bashaw of duplicity, and started for Marseilles. Thereupon, he records, the bashaw sent three despatches after him, to Leghorn, to Malta, and to Marseilles, one of which reached him while in quarantine in the latter port, and stated that an escort had been detailed to conduct him to Bornu. Denham returned to Tripoli, and at the end of November 1822 set out for Bornu, came up with Oudney and Clapperton at Gatron, and thence proceeded to Teggri. Crossing the terrible Tebu Desert, strewn with the bodies of hundreds of black slaves who had perished on their way down from the interior, he reached Dherka 8 Jan. 1823, and was obliged to sanction a marauding expedition to steal camels, all his having perished in the desert. After being fifteen days without animal food, he reached Kuka, the capital of Bornu, 17 Feb. 1823, where he gained the confidence of the ruling sheikh. After a two months' sojourn at Kuka, he accompanied the Bornuese troops in an expedition against the Fellatah people, in which the former were put to utter rout, and Denham only escaped after encountering dangers and privations, his narrative of which reads like a frenzied dream (see *Narrative*, pp. 133, 136). Nevertheless, in company with Dr. Oudney, he joined another expedition, led by the sheikh in person, in which there was no fighting, after which he returned to Kuka, and stayed there until the end of the rainy season of 1823. In 1824 he obtained leave of the sheikh to visit the Loggun people with an escort, when he explored part of the shores of Lake Tchad, which he named Lake Waterloo, afterwards returning to Kuka. In March 1824 at Memoon he learned the death of Dr. Oudney, which had occurred at Murrur in January. On 25 Jan. 1825 Denham reached Tripoli on his homeward

journey, charged with presents from the sheikh of Bornu to the king of England. In company with Captain Clapperton, he landed in England 1 June 1825. He at once became the object of public notice, which increased after the publication of the narrative of his travels and sufferings. Earl Bathurst frequently invited him to his table, and to show the high sense entertained of his energy and intelligence, he was offered a new and experimental appointment at Sierra Leone, that of superintendent of liberated Africans on the West Coast. Denham, who meanwhile had been promoted to a majority 17th foot, was given an unattached lieutenant-colonelcy on 14 Nov. 1826, started for his post in December following, and reached Sierra Leone in January 1827. He spent some months surveying the neighbourhood of Free Town, and towards the end of the year started on a visit of inspection to Fernando Po, during which he received from Richard Lander the tidings of the death of Captain Clapperton, which he was the first to transmit to Europe. In May 1828 Denham returned to Free Town, where he received the royal warrant appointing him lieutenant-governor of the colony of Sierra Leone. He died there of African fever, after a short illness, 8 May 1828.

Denham published the account of his African travels, under the title, 'Narrative of Travels and Discoveries in Northern and Central Africa,' London, 1826, 4to. The work, which went through several editions, has numerous illustrations from sketches by the author, together with an 'Appendix of Natural History,' and other notes. The following paper, entered under his name in 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' vol. ii., appears not to be included in the foregoing: 'Bull. Sc. Nat. viii. (1826), 289-91: Denham, Dixon, Description de trois nouveaux Espèces de Coquilles Fluviales trouvées dans la rivière Yaou.'

[War Office Records; Georgian Era, iii. 75 et seq., where is a good abstract of Denham's Travels in Africa; Denham's Narrative; Cat. Scientific Papers.]
H. M. C.

DENHAM, HENRY (*fl.* 1591), printer, was presented as an apprentice with Richard Tottel, 14 Oct. 1556 (ARBER, *Transcript*, i. 40). The first book bearing his imprint is a very small edition of the Psalter, with marginal notes, in 1559. He was made free of the Stationers' Company 30 Aug. 1560 (*ib.* i. 159). In 1564 he printed 'The Treasure of Gladnesse' for John Charlewood, and between July 1563 and 1564 he was licensed to print 'A Godly Learned Sermon made this last Lente at Wynsore by master Thomas Cole,

which, says Arber, is 'the first entry of a contemporary sermon' (*ib.* i. 237). He was fined in 1564 for printing unlicensed primers, in 1565 and 1584 for using indecorous language, and for improper behaviour on other occasions, which conduct did not prevent him from being called to the livery of the Stationers' Company in 1572, in serving as renter in 1580 and 1581, and being appointed under-warden in 1586 and 1588. He lived in Paternoster Row, at the sign of the Star, which, with the motto 'Os homini sublime dedit,' is to be found at the end of many of his books. He also lived in Whitecross Street, and was assignee to William Seres, whose device of the bear and ragged staff with garter he used. In 1585 he lived in Aldersgate Street at the sign of the Star. Herbert says 'he was an exceedingly neat printer, and the first who used the semi-colon with propriety' (AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* ii. 942). During thirty years he produced a large number of books, among which may be mentioned the first edition of the New Testament in Welsh, 1567, 4to; the first English translation of Ovid's 'Heroycal Epistles,' by George Turbervile; 'An Alvearie or Quadruple Dictionarie,' by John Baret, 1580, folio; 'The Monument of Matrones,' by Thomas Bentley, 1582, 3 vols. 4to; and the second edition of Holinshed's 'Chronicles,' 1586-7, 3 vols. folio. He printed for and in association with Tottel, Newbery, Toy, and others. He gave the copyright of eleven books for the poor of the Stationers' Company in January 1584 (ARBER, ii. 789). The last book printed by him is dated 1591. The time of his death is unknown.

[AMES's *Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), ii. 942-964; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 551, 568; Timperley's *Encyclopædia*, pp. 297, 347, 389, 441; Bigmore and Wyman's *Bibliography of Printing*, i. 162; *Cat. of English Books in the British Museum* printed to 1640, 1884, 3 vols.] H. R. T.

DENHAM, SIR JAMES STEWART, the elder (1712-1780), political economist, only son of Sir James Stewart, bart., sometime solicitor-general of Scotland, was born at Edinburgh on 21 Oct. 1712. He received his early education at North Berwick, entered Edinburgh University during the winter of 1724-5, when scarcely thirteen, studied law under Hercules Lindsay, a well-known civilian of Glasgow University, and was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates on 25 Jan. 1735. As was then customary, he now set out to travel. He went first to Leyden, then to Avignon, where he met the Duke of Ormonde and other Jacobites, and finally to Rome. Here the exiled Stewarts showed him such kindness that he became firmly attached

to their cause. He returned to Scotland in July 1740. In October 1743 he married Lady Frances Wemyss, eldest daughter of the Earl of Wemyss, and sister of Stewart's intimate friend the Jacobite Lord Elcho.

He soon retired from Edinburgh to Coltness, his family property, but was in the Scottish capital in the autumn of 1745, when it was occupied by Charles. He at once joined the young prince, and in his service set out for Paris in October. He was abroad when the defeat of Culloden crushed the rising. He was excepted by name from the Act of Oblivion (20 Geo. II, c. 53) which was soon passed. A 'true bill' was afterwards found against him at Edinburgh, 13 Oct. 1748, and this in the circumstances absolutely prevented his return (*Scots Mag.* October 1748). For some years Denham wandered about the continent, occupying himself in a variety of studies. At Frankfort-on-the-Main he published in French 'A Vindication of Newton's Chronology,' 1757. He afterwards contributed to the 'New Bibliothèque Germanique' of M. Formey some papers in reply to M. des Vignolles' dissertation upon that system.

At Tübingen he wrote 'A Dissertation upon the Doctrines and Principles of Money applied to the German Coin,' in which he 'endeavoured to disentangle the inextricable perplexities of the German mints.' While at Venice he met Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, who took a great interest in the exile and his wife. 'I never knew people more to my taste,' she wrote. At Spa in 1762 his declaration of the superiority of the British over the French armies excited the anger or suspicion of the French authorities. He was arrested and only released when peace was made in 1762. He was then permitted to return home, and in 1763 arrived in Edinburgh. He retired to Coltness, where he occupied himself in the preparation of his great work, 'Inquiry into the Principles of Political Economy' (2 vols. 1767), for which he got 500*l.* from Andrew Millar. 'This,' says McCulloch (*Literature of Political Economy*, p. 11), 'is the first English work which had any pretensions to be considered as a systematic or complete view of the subject.'

The treatise expounds the source from the standpoint of the mercantile system, but the remarks on agriculture, the currency, and exchanges are of some value, and the 'true theory of population is in several passages set in the most striking light.' The reasonings are, however, 'singularly tedious and perplexed.' This caused Adam Smith somewhat sarcastically to observe that 'he understood Sir James's system better from his con-

versation than his volumes.' In the 'Wealth of Nations,' published nine years later, there is no reference to the preceding treatise.

In 1769 Stewart wrote 'Considerations on the interest of the County of Lanark,' an attempt to prove that 'high prices of corn were advantageous to manufacture as well as to agriculture.' In December 1771 he procured a formal pardon, was presented at court, and became concerned in the affairs of the East India Company, for whose use he printed in 1772, 'The Principles of Money applied to the present state of the Coin of Bengal.' The court of directors gave him their thanks and the present of a diamond ring. The treatise led to some correspondence with Francis, then one of the supreme council of Bengal.

In 1773 he obtained, by the decease of his relative Sir Archibald Denham, the estate of Westshield on condition that he took the name of Denham. He afterwards wrote 'Observations on the New Bill for altering the Laws which regulate the Qualifications of Freeholders,' &c., 1775, maintaining that the proposal was contrary to the Act of Union; 'A Plan for introducing an Uniformity of Weights and Measures,' published in his 'Works'; 'Observations on Dr. Beattie's Essay on Truth,' 1775; 'Critical Remarks on the Atheistical Falsehoods of the System of Nature,' 1775; 'Dissertation concerning the Motive of Obedience to the Laws of God' ('Works').

Denham died at Edinburgh on 26 Nov. 1780, and is buried at Cambusnethan. By his wife, who survived him, he had a daughter who died in infancy, and a son, afterwards General Sir James Stewart Denham the younger [q. v.], who edited his 'Works' in six volumes (with memoir, 1805), and erected a tablet to him in Westminster Abbey.

[Works, &c.; Scots Mag. 1747, p. 259, 1780, pp. 618, 623 et seq.; Gent. Mag. 1780, p. 590, 1781, pp. 28, 29; Annual Register, 1780, p. 252; London Mag. 1780, p. 619. In 1818 'Original Letters from the Right Hon. Lady Mary W. Montagu to Sir James and Lady Frances Stewart, and Memoirs and Anecdotes of these distinguished persons,' was privately printed at Greenock. It was edited by Mr. Dunlop, collector of excise there (Martin, Cat. of Privately Printed Books). Add. MS. 22901, f. 173.] F. W.-r.

DENHAM, SIR JAMES STEWART, the younger (1744-1839), general, the only son of Sir James Stewart Denham the elder [q. v.], was born in Scotland in August 1744. Shortly after his birth his father was obliged to leave Scotland for being implicated in the rebellion of 1745, and in consequence he received his education in Germany. He entered the army as cornet

in the 1st dragoons or royals on 17 March 1761, and served the campaigns of 1761 and 1762 with it in Germany. Passing over the rank of lieutenant he was promoted captain into the 105th royal highlanders on 13 Jan. 1763, but was placed on half-pay when that regiment was reduced in the following year. He then travelled for two years in France and Germany, paying special attention to the cavalry of those two nations, and received a troop of the 5th royal Irish dragoons, now the 5th royal Irish lancers, in 1766. His regiment was stationed in Ireland, and he acted as aide-de-camp to Lord Townshend when lord-lieutenant there in 1769, and on 6 Nov. 1772 he was promoted major into the 13th dragoons. In 1773 his father succeeded to the baronetcy and estate of Coltness in the county of Lanark, on the death of Sir Archibald Steuart-Denham, and he as well as his father assumed the additional name of Denham, and on 26 Sept. 1775 he was transferred to the 1st Irish horse, now the 4th dragoon guards. On 15 July 1776 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of his old regiment, the 13th dragoons, on its being converted into light dragoons, and distinguished himself as a capable officer by his skill in this transformation and the new exercises he instituted. In 1780 he succeeded his father in the two baronetcies of Coltness and Goodtrees; in 1781 he was elected M.P. for the county of Lanark; and on 20 Nov. 1782 he was promoted colonel. Sir James Denham was a most enthusiastic cavalry officer, and spent much time and money upon his regiment, and in 1788 he was appointed by General Sir William Pitt, K.B., commanding the forces in Ireland, to be president of a commission for improving the discipline and general condition of the cavalry in Ireland. The system of cavalry movements which he formulated was received with much favour at headquarters, and after being rearranged by David Dundas was officially adopted by the authorities. On 9 Nov. 1791 he was promoted to the colonelcy of the 12th light dragoons, and in 1793 he was ordered to Toulon with his regiment to act as brigadier-general there, but was prevented from sailing by his promotion to the rank of major-general in October 1793. In 1794 he was placed in command of the cavalry intended to be sent to Flanders with Lord Cornwallis. This plan failing he was appointed to command the cavalry in Scotland, with a special mission to organise regiments of fencible cavalry, which he commanded in camp during the summers of 1795, 1796, and 1797. In the autumn of 1797 Sir James Denham was made a local lieutenant-general with the command of Munster. Here he showed him-

self a real statesman during the rebellion of 1798. With the thorough approbation of Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] he suspended the authority of military officers in his province to act as justices of the peace, and made the civil justices act, and by a famous circular letter to his six subordinate generals, dated 18 March 1798, he had the seventeen thousand yeomanry and volunteers of Munster organised into night patrols, thus saving the regulars much labour and improving the discipline of the volunteers (see his letter in the *Royal Military Calendar*, i. 310-12). On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1798 he was completely cut off from Dublin, but he did not lose his head, and not only sent Major-general Henry Johnson with three thousand six hundred men to the right bank of the Barrow to cover the province, who defeated the rebels at New Ross on 5 June, but also sent off Brigadier-general John Moore with eighteen hundred men to the east, who after a march of 130 miles from Bandon in seven days defeated the rebels at Foulks Mill on 18 June, and took Wexford, the headquarters of the insurrection, on 21 June. Still more is Sir James Denham's wise government of Munster to be commended for the fact that no Irish rebel was executed throughout his province by martial law, in spite of the excitement caused by the insurrection, except after trial by a full court-martial consisting of a president and twelve members. Sir James Denham was promoted lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1798, and resigned his command in 1799, and his seat in parliament in 1801. His seniority prevented him from ever again obtaining a command, though he had shown himself so fit for one, but he was promoted general in 1803, and made colonel of the 2nd dragoons or Scots greys in 1813. Towards the close of his life Sir James Denham resumed his original name of Steuart, and when he died at Cheltenham on 12 Aug. 1839 he was the senior general of the army. He was never married, and on his death the baronetcies of Coltness and Goodtrees became extinct.

[*Royal Military Calendar*, i. 203-17, which contains much valuable information on Denham's Irish command; *Gent. Mag.* November 1839.]

H. M. S.

DENHAM, SIR JOHN (1559-1639), judge, was a native of London. He entered Lincoln's Inn on 19 Aug. 1577, where he was called to the bar on 29 June 1587, and elected reader in Lent 1607. He took the degree of serjeant-at-law in the spring of 1609. At this date he held the post of steward of Eton College, acting also as their counsel. On

5 June 1609 he was appointed lord chief-baron of the Irish exchequer and knighted. He was sworn of the privy council in 1611, and raised to the lord chief-justiceship of the king's bench in Ireland in the spring of 1612. In 1613 he visited England, to report to James the recent action of the catholic party in the Irish parliament, who had withdrawn from the house and elected a speaker of their own. He returned to Ireland in September 1614. Between the retirement of Chichester in November 1615, and the arrival of Oliver St. John in July 1616 the viceroynalty was in commission, Denham being one of the lords justices. In 1617 he was created a baron of the English exchequer, Bacon, in administering the oath to his successor, Sir William Jones, advising him to 'take unto' him 'the care and affection to the commonwealth and the prudent and politic administration of Sir John Denham.' He is credited by Borlace (*Reduction of Ireland*, p. 200) with having been the first to raise a substantial revenue for the crown in Ireland. In 1621 he was commissioned to convey to Bacon the intelligence that the confession and submission which he had lately made could not be accepted as adequate. In the following year he was sheriff of the united counties of Bedford and Buckingham. In 1633 he was placed on the high commission. He signed the extra-judicial opinion in favour of the legality of ship-money on the case submitted by the king to the judges in 1636-7. In the spring of the ensuing year, while on circuit at Winchester, he caught a severe ague, which was still upon him when the time for delivering judgment in Hampden's case arrived. He exerted himself sufficiently to write a brief opinion in Hampden's favour. He died on 6 Jan. 1638-9, and was buried at Egham, Surrey, where, as also in Buckinghamshire and Essex, he held landed property. He married, first, Cicely, daughter of Richard Kellefet; secondly, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Garret Moore, knt., first Baron Mellefont and Viscount Drogheda. His son John, the poet, was by the second wife.

[Whitelocke's *Liber Famel.* 18, 100; Dugdale's *Orig.* 254; Dugdale's *Chron.* Ser. 101, 102; Smyth's *Law Officers of Ireland*, 141; Nichols's *Progresses* (James I), ii. 258; *Cal. State Papers* (Ireland, 1608-10), pp. 147, 213, 382, 1611-14, pp. 102, 251, 353, 1615-25, pp. 98-100; *Liber Hibern.* pt. ii. 6; *Cal. State Papers* (Dom. 1611-1618), p. 469, 1633-4, p. 326, 1636-7, p. 418, 1637-8, p. 274; Fuller's *Worthies* (Bucks); Spedding's *Letters and Life of Bacon*, v. 376, vi. 164, 200, 203, 205, 207; *Parl. Hist.* i. 1239; Cobbett's *State Trials*, iii. 1201; Manning and

Bray's Surrey, iii. 258-9; Morant's Essex, ii. 229, 235; Aubrey's Letters, ii. 316; Verney Papers (Camden Soc.), 140; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]
J. M. R.

* DENHAM, SIR JOHN (1615-1669), poet, was the only son of Sir John Denham, the Irish judge [q. v.], of Little Horkesley, Essex, by his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Garrett More, baron Mellefont and viscount Drogheda. He was born at Dublin in 1615, and educated in London. On 18 Nov. 1631 he matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, where he was 'looked upon,' says Wood, 'as a slow, dreaming young man, and more addicted to gaming than study.' He was examined for the degree of B.A., but there is no proof that it was granted him. He subsequently studied law at Lincoln's Inn, where his name had been entered on the register as early as 28 April 1631. William Lenthall [q. v.] was one of his sureties. On 25 June 1634 he married at St. Bride's, Fleet Street, his first wife, Ann Cotton, of a Gloucestershire family, 'by whom he had 500 lib. per annum, one son, and two daughters' (AUBREY). He took up his residence with his father at Egham, Surrey, and in the church there a son of his was buried 28 Aug. 1638 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 552). His love of gambling now grew pronounced, and threatened a breach with his relatives. To allay his father's anxieties, he wrote 'an essay against gaming,' which was published in 1651 without the author's permission or name. Its title ran: 'The Anatomy of Play. Written by a worthy and learned gent. Dedicated to his father to show his detestation of it.' In 1638 the poet inherited on his father's death the family mansion at Egham and other property, but he persisted in his gaming practices, and squandered several thousand pounds.

Denham seems to have first attempted verse in 1636, when he paraphrased the second book of Virgil's *Æneid*, but it was not published till 1656. His earliest publication was an historical tragedy, entitled 'The Sophy'—written on classical lines—which was acted with success at the private theatre at Blackfriars, and issued in 1642. The plot—the scene of which is in Turkey—is drawn from Sir Thomas Herbert's 'Travels' (1634), and Robert Baron [q. v.] a few years later utilised the same story in his 'Mirza.' Waller said of Denham's performance: 'He broke out like the Irish rebellion, three score thousand strong, when nobody was aware, or in the least suspected it' (AUBREY).

At the beginning of the civil wars Denham was high sheriff of Surrey, and took up arms for

the king. He was made governor of Farnham Castle, whence he was easily driven by Sir William Waller on 1 Dec. 1642 (RUSHWORTH, v. 82). Waller sent him prisoner to London, where he 'contracted a great familiarity,' according to Sir John Berkeley, with Hugh Peters; but he was soon allowed to retire to Oxford, where he remained for nearly five years, and was treated with much consideration. His well known poem, 'Cooper's Hill,' in which he described the scenery about his house at Egham, was first published in London in 1642, although it was stated to have been written two years earlier, and subsequently underwent much alteration. His royalist friends at Oxford were amused by his squibs and satires penned against the presbyterians and parliamentarians. One of his few serious poems written at this period lamented the death of Strafford. On 19 June 1644 Denham's goods in London were sold by order of the parliament (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 1050). George Wither, the poet, who was a captain in the parliamentary army, is said by Aubrey and Wood to have petitioned for a grant of Denham's property, and to have temporarily held Egham; but Wither was taken prisoner by the royalists soon afterwards, when Denham begged Charles I to pardon him on the ground that while Wither lived he 'should not be the worst poet in England.' In the articles of peace projected in 1646 Denham was one of the persons on whose removal from the royal counsels the parliament insisted (THURLOE, i. 81). In 1647 Henrietta Maria entrusted him with the duty of bearing letters to the king while at Holmby Castle. According to Berkeley, Denham and Sir Edward Ford were to promote a final agreement between the king and the army. Berkeley and John Ashburnham [q. v.] were subsequently joined in the enterprise, which came to nothing. Denham's intimacy with Hugh Peters proved useful, and through Peters he obtained frequent access to the royal presence. Charles freely discussed the situation with the poet, whom he recommended to abstain from versifying while engaged in politics. When the king left Hampton Court he directed Denham to remain in London, 'to send to him and receive from him all his letters to and from all his correspondents at home and abroad.' For this purpose Denham was supplied with nine ciphers; Cowley assisted him, and for nine months the work proceeded satisfactorily, but by the end of that time Denham's action was suspected, and in April 1648 he deemed it safer to help in the removal of James, duke of York, to Holland. Clarendon overlooks his share in this transaction, and it is probable that

it was smaller than Denham and his friends asserted. For a time Denham was in attendance on Henrietta Maria in Paris. On 10 May 1649 the queen sent him back to Holland with instructions as to future policy for the young king, Charles II, and with despatches for the Prince of Orange (*Letters of Henrietta Maria*, ed. Green, 361). In 1650 Charles II sent Denham and William, lord Crofts, to Poland, and they collected 10,000*l.* from Scotchmen residing there, according to Denham's versified narrative of the journey. The next two years were spent with the exiled royal family, chiefly in Holland. On 13–23 May 1652 Nicholas wrote from the Hague that Denham 'hath here lately had very ill-luck at play.' He was in great want of money, but was afraid, according to Nicholas, of going to England on account rather of his creditors' threats than of the rebels' (NICHOLAS, *Papers*, Camd. Soc. i. 300). Later in the year, however, he was in England, and found a protector in the Earl of Pembroke. His estates had been sold 20 July 1651, and he was penniless. On 20 Sept. 1653 a royalist writing from Paris proves Denham's growing literary reputation by enclosing a French drinking song, 'which,' he says, 'if Englished by one Denham, I hear to be the state's poet, truly it will be much to the instruction of our country' (*ib.* i. 471). Aubrey made Denham's acquaintance while staying with Pembroke at Wilton, and Denham visited Evelyn at Wotton 6 April 1654 and 5 Jan. 1655–6; but he was more frequently in London than the authorities approved, and on 9 June 1655 an order was issued that he was to be confined to a place more than twenty miles from the metropolis chosen by himself. On 11 Jan. 1657–8 Cromwell signed a license authorising him to live at Bury in Suffolk, and on 24 Sept. 1658–9 a passport was granted to him and the Earl of Pembroke to enable them to go abroad together. His translation of Virgil ('The Destruction of Troy; an Essay upon the second book of Virgil's *Æneis*') was issued with an interesting preface on translation in 1656, and an indecent doggerel poem about a Colchester quaker in a single folio sheet in 1659.

At the Restoration Clarendon was advised to secure the services of Denham (CLARENDON, *State Papers*, iii. 644–5), and the poet was rewarded for his loyalty by several grants of land and valuable leases. In June 1660 he was made surveyor-general of works. He claimed to have received the reversion to this office from Charles I in the lifetime of its latest holder, Inigo Jones (*z.* 1651). Jones's nephew and assistant, John Webb, protested against the appointment on the ground that 'though Denham may have, as most gently, some

knowledge of the theory of architecture, he can have none of the practice.' Webb was conciliated by a promise of the reversion, and Denham entered upon his duties. He superintended the erection and alteration of many official buildings in London, designed some new brick buildings in Scotland Yard on land which he leased from the crown, and is said to have built Burlington House, Piccadilly. Evelyn, like Webb, questioned his knowledge of architecture, and describes him as a better poet than architect, but in his last years he was fortunate enough to secure the services of Christopher Wren as his deputy. In November 1660 Denham published in a single sheet a prologue for a dramatic performance with which Monck entertained the king. Early next year he arranged the coronation ceremony, and was made a knight of the Bath.

Denham was now a widower, and on 25 May 1665 he married at Westminster Abbey his second wife, Margaret, third daughter of Sir William Brooke, K.B., a nephew of Henry Brooke, lord Cobham [q. v.]. The lady was, according to Grammont, a girl of eighteen. Denham, according to the same authority, was seventy-nine, but this is a palpable falsehood, for he was little more than fifty, although his health was broken and he looked like an old man. Lady Denham soon became known as the Duke of York's mistress; her lover visited her openly at her husband's house in Scotland Yard and paid her unmistakable attentions at court (PEPYS, 26 Sept. and 8 Oct. 1666). A scandal, preserved by Oldys, attributes to Denham a loathsome method of avenging himself on both his wife and the duke. While smarting under the disgrace, Denham was seized with a short fit of madness. He visited the king and told him he was the Holy Ghost. His illness, commonly attributed to the scandalous conduct of his wife, was due, according to Marvel, to an accidental blow on the head (*Clarendon's House-Warming*, st. vii.) When Denham was convalescent Lady Denham died (on 6 Jan. 1666–7). Lord Conway wrote two days later that she was 'poisoned, as she said herself, in a cup of chocolate. The Duke of York was very sad, and kept his chamber when I went to visit him' (*Rawdon Papers*, 1819, p. 227). Pepys roundly accuses Denham of murdering his wife; Aubrey credits the Countess of Rochester with giving Lady Denham the poisoned chocolate; the Count de Grammont accepts Pepys's version of the episode, and adds that Denham had to shut himself up in his house because his neighbours threatened to tear him to pieces if he went abroad. The fury of the populace was

only appeared (according to Grammont) by a sumptuous funeral (9 Jan.) at St. Margaret's, Westminster, and by a very liberal distribution of burnt wine. According to Henry Newcome, the Duchess of York was soon afterwards 'troubled with the apparition of the Lady Denham, and through anxiety bit off a piece of her tongue.' Marvell, in 1667, on the death of the Duke of York's infant son, the Duke of Kendal, and the apparently mortal sickness of another infant son, the Duke of Cambridge, published the epigram—

Kendal is dead and Cambridge riding post—
What fitter sacrifice for Denham's ghost?

In other satires Marvell constantly associates Lady Denham's name with 'mortal chocolate,' but shifts the responsibility for its employment from Denham's shoulders to those of the Duke and Duchess of York. The scandalous accusation seems to have been quite unjustified on all hands, for a post-mortem examination showed no trace of poison (*Orrey State Papers*, 1742, p. 219).

Denham survived this crisis for two years. He had made money by his official duties and lived at ease, but he was disliked at court (GRAMMONT), and many contemporary writers made him their butt. The author of 'Hudibras' penned in 1667 a cruel 'panegyric on Sir John Denham's recovery from his madness,' in which the poet was charged with the most shameful literary plagiarism, with fraudulent practices in his office, and with all the vices of a confirmed gamester and debauchee. Lord Lisle, writing to Temple (26 Sept. 1667), says: 'Poor Sir John Denham is fallen to the ladies also, and is extremely pleased with those that seem willing to hear him, and for that obligation exceedingly praises the Duchess of Monmouth and my Lady Cavendish. If he had not the name of being mad, he would be thought better than ever' (TEMPLE, *Works*, i. 484). On Cowley's death (28 July 1667) Denham wrote an elegy which showed no sign of failing powers. He himself died in the middle of March 1668-9, and was buried near Chaucer's monument in Westminster Abbey on the 23rd. An epigram in his honour appeared in William Speed's 'Epigrammata' (1669), p. 82. Aubrey describes Denham as very tall, but slightly bent at the shoulders, of slow and stalking gait, with piercing eyes that 'looked into your very thoughts.'

Denham's unmarried daughter, Elizabeth, was sole executrix of his will (dated 13 March 1668-9, and proved 9 May 1670). His friends, Sir John Birkenhead [q. v.] and William Ashburnham [q. v.], were overseers. Elizabeth received the poet's lease of Scotland

Yard with a moiety of a Bedfordshire lease. To his grandchildren, John, William, and Mary, children of the poet's second daughter, Anne, and her husband, Sir William Morley, K.B., other landed property was left, and liberal provision was made for John's education. John and William Morley both died young, the former in 1683 and the latter, who was by the will to have assumed the name of Denham, in 1693. Mary Morley, who married James, tenth earl of Derby, thus became sole heiress. She died without surviving issue in 1782 (*Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camd. Soc. pp. 120-3).

'Cooper's Hill' and the musical elegy on Cowley are the poems by which Denham best deserves to be remembered. The former was much altered after its first publication in 1642, and received its final form in 1655. The title-page of the 1655 edition describes the poem as 'written in the yeare 1640; now printed from a perfect copy and a corrected impression.' The editor, who calls himself J. B., states that there had been no less than five earlier editions, all of which were 'meer repetitions of the same false transcript which stole into print by the author's long absence from this great town.' The famous apostrophe to the Thames ('O could I flow like thee and make thy stream,' &c.) was one of the passages that first appeared in 1655, and the many other changes were all made, as Pope says, 'with admirable judgment.' The alterations are fully noted in Spence's 'Anecdotes,' p. 282, note. In the 'Session of the Poets' (*Poems on State Affairs*, 1697) Denham is charged with having bought the poem of a vicar for 40*l.*, and Butler repeats the accusation in his 'Panegyric,' but the charge seems baseless. Later critics have exhumed, in one of Ascham's Latin letters and in William Cartwright's verses on Ben Jonson (1637), similar turns of expression to those employed by Denham in his well-known lines on the 'Thames' ('Though deep yet clear,' &c.), but Denham's originality cannot be seriously impugned. Herrick was the first to write in praise of 'Cooper's Hill' (*Hesperides*, ed. Grosart, ii. 220), and he was followed by Dryden and Pope. Dryden, when dedicating his 'Rival Ladies' to Roger, earl of Orrery, in 1664, said that in 'Cooper's Hill' Denham transferred the sweetness of Waller's lyrics to the epic, and that the poem 'for the majesty of its style is and ever will be the standard of exact writing.' In the dedication of his translation of the 'Æneid,' 1697, Dryden draws attention to the 'sweetness' of the lines about the Thames. Pope avowedly imitated Denham in 'Windsor Forest,' as Garth did in his 'Claremont.' Pope

calls Denham 'majestic,' and insists on his strength. Swift, in 'Apollo's Edict,' writes:

Nor let my rotaries show their skill
In aping lines from Cooper's Hill;
For know I cannot bear to hear
The mimicry of 'deep yet clear.'

The poem is the earliest example of strictly descriptive poetry in the language, and, in spite of an excess of moralising, deserves its reputation. The sprightly eulogy on 'Friendship and Single Life against Love and Marriage' is the most attractive of Denham's lighter pieces. The Senecan tragedy of 'Sophy,' which Butler charged Denham with borrowing, is an interesting effort in a worn-out style of dramatic art. Denham shows to worst advantage in his satirical doggerel. 'Nothing is less exhilarating than the ludicrousness of Denham, . . . he is familiar, he is gross; he is never merry' (JOHNSON). His translations of Virgil and Cicero, in which he practised his theory of paraphrase as opposed to literal reproduction, are only interesting in their influence on Dryden (cf. DRYDEN's pref. to Ovid's Epistles in *Works*, ed. Scott, xii. 12-14). Dr. Johnson assigns to Denham the credit of first endowing the heroic couplet with epigrammatic terseness.

Denham's separate publications are: 1. 'The Sophy,' 1642 and 1667. 2. 'Cooper's Hill,' 1642; 1650 (with prologue and epilogue to 'The Sophy' and verses on Fanshawe's translation of 'Pastor Fido'); 1655 (corrected). 3. 'Cato Major,' verse translation from Cicero, 1648, 1669, 1703, 1710, 1769, and 1779. 4. 'The Destruction of Troy, with a preface on translation,' 1656. 5. 'Anatomy of Play,' 1651, prose tract (Bliss notes a copy dated 1645). 6. 'Second and Third Advices to a Painter for describing our Naval Business,' 1667. Two editions of this work appeared in 1667, one in 12mo and the other in 8vo, and it is reprinted in 'Poems on Affairs of State.' In these poems, which are accompanied by two addresses to the king, Denham continued the poetic narrative of the Dutch wars which Waller had begun in his 'Instructions to a Painter,' describing the naval battle with the Dutch (3 June 1665). The 8vo edition was described as 'the last work of Sir John Denham,' and 'written in imitation of Waller,' but it was apparently produced surreptitiously, and to it was 'annexed "Clarendon's House-Warming," by an unknown author.' The unknown author was Andrew Marvell, and it has been assumed in some quarters that Marvell rather than Denham was the author of the whole work. But this is an error, attributable to the fact that Marvell parodied Denham's poem in a satire

on the Dutch war and other political incidents which he christened 'Last Directions to a Painter.' Except in their titles, Denham's and Marvell's poems are easily distinguishable. 7. 'Psalms of David, fitted to the Tunes used in Churches,' 1744, with an interesting essay on earlier metrical versions. This was edited by Heighes Woodford, and dedicated to the Earl of Derby. Samuel Woodford refers to the existence of this work in his 'Occasional Compositions in English Rhimes,' 1668. Poems by Denham in celebration of Monck's efforts (1659-60), of Monck's entertainment of the king (1661), of the crimes of a Colchester quaker (1659-1660), of the queen's new buildings at Somerset House (1665), of Cowley (1667), and the 'True Character of a Presbyterian,' were issued separately in single folio sheets. Much of Denham's political doggerel appeared in 'The Rump,' 1662. Denham wrote the fifth act for Mrs. Katherine Philips's—'matchless Orinda's'—translation of Corneille's 'Horace' (not issued till 1678), and contributed verses to Richard Fanshawe's translation of Guarini's 'Pastor Fido' (1647), to 'Lacrymæ Musarum' on the death of Lord Hastings (1649), to the satirical volume on Davenant's 'Gondibert' ('Certain verses by several of the author's friends'), 1653, to Robert Howard's 'British Princess,' and to the collected edition of Beaumont and Fletcher's works. The first collected edition of Denham's poems appeared in 1668, with a dedicatory epistle to Charles II. Other collected editions followed in 1671, 1676, 1684, and 1709. They are reprinted in Johnson's (1779), Anderson's (1793), Park's (1808), and Chalmers's (1810) collections of English poets. One poem by Denham, 'To his Mistress,' is only to be found in Gildon's 'Poetical Remaines' (1698).

[Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 823; Langbaine's *Dramatick Poets* (1691), with Oldys's manuscript notes in *Brit. Mus. C. 28*, g. 1; Hunter's *MS. Chorus Vatium* in *Brit Mus. Addit. MS. 24491*; Aubrey's *Lives*, vol. ii.; Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, i. 67-78; Berkeley's *Memoirs* (1702); *Cal. State Papers*, 1650-67; *Gent. Mag.* (1850), ii. 370; *Chester's Marriage Licenses* (Foster), p. 395; *Pepys's Diary*; Evelyn's *Diary*; Grammont's *Memoirs*; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 532, x. 249 (by Rev. H. W. Cooke); *Marvell's Works*, ed. Grosart.]

S. L. L.

DENHAM, MICHAEL AISLABIE (*d.* 1859), collector of folklore, a native of Bowes, Yorkshire, was engaged in business at Hull in the early part of his life, and ultimately settled as a general merchant at Piensebridge, near Gainford, Durham, where he died on 10 Sept. 1859.

He was an industrious collector of local proverbial lore. His works are: 1. 'A Collection of Proverbs and Popular Sayings relating to the Seasons, the Weather, and Agricultural Pursuits, gathered chiefly from oral tradition,' London, 1846, printed by the Percy Society. 2. 'The Slogans, and War and Gathering Cries of the North of England,' 1850, and with additions, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1851, 4to. 3. 'A Collection of Bishoprick Rhymes, Proverbs, and Sayings,' to which he afterwards added four tracts of the same kind, completing the last about 1858. 4. 'Cumberland Rhymes, Proverbs, and Sayings,' in four parts, the last of which appeared in 1854. 5. A similar work relating to Westmoreland, in two parts, 1858, &c. 6. 'Roman Imperial Gold Coin,' being a description of a coin of the Emperor Maximus [Durham (?) 1856], 8vo, under the pseudonym 'Archæus.' 7. 'Folklore of the North,' in six parts, whereof the last appeared in 1856. 8. 'Folklore, or a Collection of Local Rhymes, Proverbs, Sayings, Prophecies, Slogans, &c., relating to Northumberland, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and Berwick-on-Tweed;' Richmond, Yorkshire, 1858, 8vo. The impression was limited to fifty copies. 9. 'Minor Tracts on Folklore,' to the number of twenty, commencing about 1849 and terminating about 1854. 10. 'A Classified Catalogue of the Antiquarian Tomes, Tracts, and Trifles' which had been edited by himself, 1859.

[Gent. Mag. cvii. 539; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xi. 163, 5th ser. iii. 170; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), Suppl. p. 63.] T. C.

DENHOLM, JAMES (1772-1818), teacher of drawing in Glasgow, rightly described as one of the ablest of the local chroniclers (*Glasgow, Past and Present*, i. 62), was author of 'An Historical and Topographical Description of the City of Glasgow. By James Denholm, writer' (Glasgow, 1797, 12mo), the contents of which have been largely appropriated by later compilers of local histories and guide-books. An enlarged edition appeared, in 12mo, in 1798, and the little book is understood to have gone through other editions. Denholm also wrote 'A Descriptive Tour to the Principal Scotch and English Lakes. By James Denholm, of the Drawing and Painting Academy, Argyle Street, Member of the Philosophical and Philotechnical Societies' (Glasgow, 8vo). The Philosophical Society was founded in 1802, and, according to the minute-book, Denholm became a member in 1803, and was president from 1811 to 1814. Biographical particulars of him are scanty. He died in Glasgow, at the age

of forty-five, on 20 April 1818. The 'Scots Magazine' states that the productions of his pencil were much valued, and refers to the useful work done by him as a teacher of drawing, in geography, &c. His name does not appear in any list of British artists.

[Denholm's Works, see Brit. Mus. Cat. Printed Books; Glasgow, Past and Present (1884, 8vo), 3 vols.; Scots Magazine, new ser. ii. 392.]

H. M. C.

DENIS, SIR PETER (*d.* 1778), vice-admiral, son of a protestant minister expelled from France, consequent on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and younger brother of Charles Denis [q. v.], was promoted to be a lieutenant in the navy on 12 Nov. 1739; and was serving in one of the ships which left England under Commodore Anson, when, on 2 Nov. 1740, he was moved by the commodore into the Centurion, in which ship he continued during the rest of the voyage; and on her return home and Anson's being called to a seat at the admiralty, was promoted to be post-captain 9 Feb. 1744-5. In 1746 he commanded the Windsor of 60 guns, and in 1747 his old ship, the Centurion, with a reduced armament of 50 guns. In her he took part in Anson's action with De la Jonquière, and afterwards carried home Anson's despatches. In the autumn, he joined the fleet under Hawke, but not till after the defeat of L'Etenduère. In 1754 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Heydon in Yorkshire, and early in 1755 was appointed to command the Medway of 60 guns. In her he continued on the home station during 1756, and sat as a member of the court-martial which tried and condemned Admiral John Byng. In 1757 he had command of the 90-gun ship Namur, which formed part of the fleet under Sir Edward Hawke in the unsuccessful expedition against Rochefort. In 1758 he commanded the Dorsetshire of 70 guns, in which ship he captured, after a sharp action, the French 64-gun ship Raisonnable on 19 April, and the following year shared in the great victory in Quiberon Bay. In March 1760 he was moved into the Thunderer, and in August 1761 commanded the Charlotte yacht, as flag-captain to Lord Anson, on the occasion of bringing over George III's bride, the Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg. He continued to command the yacht until 18 Oct. 1770, when he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, having already been made a baronet, 19 Sept. 1767. In the spring of 1771 he was commander-in-chief of the Medway, and in the summer went out to the Mediterranean, with his flag in the Trident. His command there was unevent-

ful. After his return he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue, 31 Mar. 1775; and died vice-admiral of the red, on 12 June 1778. He married, in 1750, Miss Pappet, who died in 1765, without issue.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 369.] J. K. L.

DENISON, ALBERT, first **BARON LONDESBOROUGH** (1805–1860), third son of Henry Conyngham, first marquis Conyngham [q. v.], who died on 28 Dec. 1832, by Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Joseph Denison, banker, of St. Mary Axe, London, and of Denbies, Surrey, was born at 8 Stanhope Street, Piccadilly, London, on 21 Oct. 1805, and educated at Eton, where he entered in 1820. On 21 Sept. in the same year his name, with the rank of cornet, was placed on the half-pay list of the disbanded 22nd regiment of dragoons. He joined the horse guards on 24 July 1823, but after serving for twelve months retired from the army. On entering the diplomatic service he was appointed attaché at Berlin in May 1824, became afterwards attaché at Vienna in May 1825, secretary of legation at Florence in February 1826, and secretary at Berlin from January 1829 to June 1831. George IV created him a K.C.H. in 1829, and he was also named a deputy-lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire. He represented Canterbury in parliament from 10 Jan. 1835 to February 1841, and again from March 1847 to March 1850, on the 4th of which month he was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Londesborough of Londesborough, Yorkshire. On 4 Sept. 1849 he assumed the surname of Denison in lieu of Conyngham, in accordance with the will of his maternal uncle, William Joseph Denison [q. v.], who bequeathed to him the bulk of his immense wealth. In 1854 he purchased the manor of Selby, Yorkshire, and other estates from the widow of the Hon. E. R. Petre for about 270,000*l.* He acquired the domains of Londesborough, near Market Weighton, from George Hudson, M.P., and the estate of Grimston Park, near Tadcaster, from Lord Howden. Altogether he held upwards of sixty thousand acres, which produced an income of about 100,000*l.* He was an enthusiastic antiquary. His and Mr. Akerman's communications to the 'Archæologia' on the contents of the Saxon tumuli on Breach Downs and in the neighbourhood recorded a series of facts which have furnished much of the information we possess respecting the arts, customs, and usages of the Anglo-Saxons. He was elected F.S.A. in 1840, and a fellow of the Royal Society 13 June 1850. On the formation of the British Archæological Association in 1843 he accepted the office of pre-

sident, took the chair at the congress held at Canterbury, entertained the members at Bourne, and caused tumuli to be excavated in their presence. In 1849, with many other persons, he gave up his connection with the Archæological Association, and later on became a vice-president of the Archæological Institute, and president of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society in 1855. Soon after, when president of the Numismatic Society, he commenced a series of receptions in order that he might make the personal acquaintance of all the members. He was also a vice-president of the British Association at the meeting at Hull in 1853. His career as a runner of horses and as a breeder was equally unsuccessful, yet he took a great interest in the turf, and was a frequent attendant at Doncaster, York, and Beverley. With the mansion at Grimston he became the owner of a collection of armour and other curiosities, some of which are described in a work entitled: 'Miscellanea Graphica: Representations of Ancient, Mediæval, and Renaissance Remains in the possession of the Lord Londesborough. Drawn, engraved, and described by F. W. Fairholt. The historical introduction by T. Wright, M.A.' London, 1857, 4to. An account of a collection of rings made by Lady Londesborough was privately printed in a volume edited by Crofton Croker, while the plate was described in a book entitled 'An Illustrative, Descriptive Catalogue of the Collection of Antique Silver Plate formed by Albert, Lord Londesborough. The engravings and letterpress by F. W. Fairholt,' 1860, 4to. Towards the close of 1848 Lord Londesborough, while in ill-health, visited Greece and Italy, and in the following year printed his tour under the title of 'Wanderings in Search of Health.' In 1856 he was forced to remain in his villa at Cannes. In the winter of 1859 he went to St. Leonard's-on-Sea, but removed to his London residence, 8 Carlton House Terrace, where he expired on 15 Jan. 1860, and was buried on 24 Jan. in the family vault at Grimston. He married, first, in 1833, Henrietta Maria Forester, fourth daughter of Cecil Weld, first baron Forester, she died in 1841; secondly, on 21 Dec. 1847, Ursula Lucy Grace, eldest daughter of Admiral the Hon. Charles Orlando Bridgeman. Twelve children were the issue of these two marriages.

[Taylor's Biographia Leodiensis (1865), pp. 228–32, 482–3; Morrell's History of Selby (1867), pp. 275–7; C. R. Smith's Collectanea, v. 261–9 (1861); C. R. Smith's Retrospections, i. 262–8 (1883); Numismatic Chronicle, Proceedings for 1859–60, pp. 29–30; Sporting Review, February 1860, pp. 80–1; Gent. Mag. October 1853, p. 399,

March 1860, pp. 295-6, and December 1861, p. 680; Illustrated London News, 17 Sept. 1853, p. 225 portrait, and 4 Feb. 1860, p. 108 portrait; York Herald, 21 Jan. 1860, p. 7, and 28 Jan. pp. 5, 10; Scarborough Gazette, 19 Jan. 1860, p. 4, and 26 Jan. p. 4.] G. C. B.

DENISON, EDWARD, the elder (1801-1854), bishop of Salisbury, was born at 34 Harley Street, London, on 13 March 1801. His father, John Wilkinson, a merchant in London, was first cousin of William Denison of Kirkgate, Leeds, who left him the bulk of his large property on condition that he assumed the name of Denison and continued the business in Leeds. This he accordingly did, and afterwards resided at Ossington, Nottinghamshire, became M.P. for Chichester, and died at 2 Portman Square, London, on 6 May 1820. His mother, his father's second wife, was Charlotte, second daughter of Samuel Estwicke, M.P. for Westbury. Edward Denison received his early education at Esher, and in 1811 entered Eton, whence in 1818 he proceeded to Oriel College, Oxford, where in 1822 he took a first class and his B.A. degree. He was elected a fellow of Merton College in 1826, proceeded M.A., and received ordination on 23 Dec. 1827. After serving as curate at Wolvercot, near Oxford, and at Radcliffe in Nottinghamshire, he returned to Oxford and took charge of the parish of St. Peter, where he remained until his appointment to the see of Salisbury. He acquired some reputation while filling the office of select preacher before the university in 1834, but in 1835 violently opposed the admission of dissenters to the colleges of Oxford. His scholarship and energy of character, however, recommended him to Lord Melbourne, and at the early age of thirty-six he was consecrated bishop of Salisbury (16 April 1837), having on 5 April previously been created D.D. by his university. He immediately increased the number of Sunday services in the parish churches, and reformed the mode of conducting confirmations. When the cholera broke out in Salisbury the bishop boldly encountered the disease in the crowded homes of the poor, working both as a religious teacher and as a sanitary reformer. It is stated that he expended upwards of 17,000*l.* in charity, and never saved a single shilling from the revenues of the see. He invariably preached in one of the churches of Salisbury whenever he was in that city on a Sunday. He was a well-known advocate of the revival of the church's synodical powers, and in convocation displayed considerable resolution in furthering the movement. His patronage was impartially bestowed, and in all practical work

he displayed administrative power, although in his theological views he was always somewhat intolerant. He died from the effects of a cold, which terminated in a black jaundice, in the Close, Salisbury, on 6 March 1854, aged only fifty-three, and was buried in the cloisters of the cathedral on 15 March. He married, first, on 27 June 1839, Louisa Mary, second daughter of Henry Ker Seymour of Hanford, Dorsetshire, she died on 22 Sept. 1841; secondly, on 10 July 1845, the Hon. Clementina Baillie-Hamilton, fourth daughter of the Ven. Charles Baillie-Hamilton, archdeacon of Cleveland.

Denison was the author of several works, chiefly sermons and charges. Of these may be mentioned: 1. 'The Sin of Causing Offence,' a sermon, 1835. 2. 'A Review of the State of the Question respecting the Admission of Dissenters to the Universities,' 1835. 3. 'Sermons preached before the University of Oxford,' 1836. 4. 'The Church the Teacher of her Children,' a sermon, 1839. 5. 'The Obligation of the Clergy in Preaching the Word of God,' a charge, 1842. 6. 'Difficulties in the Church,' a sermon, 1853. 7. 'Speech in the House of Lords, June 25, 1853, relative to the Charge of having received more than the legitimate Income of his See,' 1853.

[Gent. Mag. April 1854, pp. 418-20; Eton Portrait Gallery (1876), pp. 157-62; Morning Chronicle, 8 March 1854, pp. 3, 4.] G. C. B.

DENISON, EDWARD, the younger (1840-1870), philanthropist, born at Salisbury in 1840, was son of Edward Denison the elder [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury. His mother was Louisa, sister of Ker Seymour. After some home training he went to Eton and Christ Church, Oxford. Unfortunately, while at Eton, when training for a boat-race, he overtaxed his strength and brought on congestion of the lungs, from which he never really recovered. At Christ Church he took a second class in law and history, missing a first solely in consequence of bad health. From 1862 to 1866 he read law. In the spring of 1864 he travelled through Italy and the south of France to Madeira and Tangier. While at St. Moritz in Switzerland, on his way back, he was deeply impressed with the habits and condition of the peasantry there. On his return to England he showed great interest in the condition of the poor at the east end of London, and became almoner of the Society for the Relief of Distress in the District of Stepney. With a view to studying social questions from a practical point of view, he removed, in the autumn of 1867, to a lodging in Philpot Street, Mile End Road. Here he stayed eight months, only occasion-

ally visiting his friends at the west end. During that time he built and endowed a school, in which he himself taught bible-classes and gave lectures to working men. Denison was one of the earliest members of the committees formed by the Society for Organising Charitable Relief and Repressing Mendicity in 1869. He recognised the unsatisfactory results of giving relief by doles, and resolved to do his best to establish some better method of dealing with poverty. In 1868 he went to Paris, and later to Edinburgh, to study the working of the poor law. In the autumn of the same year he became parliamentary candidate in the liberal interest for Newark, where his visits to the neighbouring house of his uncle, Mr. Speaker Denison, afterwards Lord Ossington, made him well known. Denison was Lord Ossington's heir presumptive. He was returned to parliament in November 1868, but only made one speech there. Although his political sentiments were liberal, he did not strictly adhere to any particular party. The fatigues of parliamentary life seriously enfeebled his health, and in May 1869 he visited the Channel Islands, whose political constitution he studied with great interest. At Guernsey he had an interview with Victor Hugo, who 'ranted' at him for half an hour, and convinced him that 'with all his sublimity of imagination he was a bad politician and a worse reasoner.' Returning symptoms of his old disease forced him to abandon a projected visit with Sir Michael Hicks-Beach to the United States, and he decided to make a voyage to Melbourne, where he hoped to study the questions of emigration and colonisation. He left England in October 1869. The alternation of the weather and the diet of a sailing ship rendered the voyage injurious rather than beneficial. He gradually sank, and died at Melbourne on 26 Jan. 1870, within a fortnight of his landing.

His letters and other writings, edited by Sir Baldwyn Leighton, bart., were published in 1872, 8vo, and were republished in a popular form in 1875. They present a graphic picture of Denison's keenness of observation and enlightened humanity, and they have induced many to follow in his footsteps.

[Letters and Writings of Edward Denison, ed. by Sir Baldwyn Leighton, Bart., London, new edition, 12mo, 1875; Times, 22 March 1870.]

R. H.

DENISON, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1629), divine, became a student in Balliol College, Oxford, in 1590, and graduated in arts and subsequently in divinity. He was highly esteemed as a preacher and was appointed

chaplain to George, duke of Buckingham, and to James I. After holding the head-mastership of the free school of Reading, Berkshire, he was successively vicar of the three churches in that town, being instituted to St. Laurence's 7 Jan. 1603-4, to St. Giles's 9 July 1612, and to St. Mary's 31 March 1614. On 29 Nov. 1610 he was instituted, on the presentation of the lord chancellor, to the rectory of Woodmansterne, Surrey (MAN-NING and BRAY, *Surrey*, ii. 466). He died in January 1628-9, and was buried on 1 Feb. in the church of St. Mary at Reading.

In addition to several detached sermons he published: 1. 'A Three-fold Resolytion, verie necessarie to Saluation. Describing Earths Vanitie. Hels Horror. Heavens Felicitie,' London, 1608, 12mo, pp. 580; 4th edit. London, 1616, 8vo; 5th edit. London, 1630, 8vo. Dedicated to Sir William Willoughby. 2. 'The Heauenly Banquet. Or the Doctrine of the Lords Supper, set forth in seven Sermons. With two Prayers before and after the receiuing. And a Iustification of Kneeling in the act of Receiuing,' London, 1619 and 1631, 8vo. 3. 'On the two Sacraments, Baptism and the Lords Supper,' London, 1621, 4to. 4. 'De Confessionis Auricularis Vanitate aduersus Cardinalis Bellarmini Sophismata, et de Sigilli Confessionis Impietate, contra Scholasticorum et Neoticorum quorundam dogmata Disputatio,' Oxford, 1621, 4to. Dedicated to James I.

There is an engraving which purports to be a portrait of him, but it has been said that it is in reality a print of Martin Luther altered (BROMLEY, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 86).

In a letter from Sir Thomas Bodley to Dr. King, vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford, read in convocation on 8 July 1629, Denison is stated to have presented some 'very special good bookes' to the public library.

He was the brother or near kinsman of Stephen Denison, D.D., minister of St. Katharine Cree, London, who died in 1649, and who published several sermons.

[Coates's Reading, p. 336; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 439; Hearne's Johan. Glastoniensis, p. 632; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vii. 162; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), ii. 65; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.]

T. C.

DENISON, JOHN EVELYN, VISCOUNT OSSINGTON (1800-1873), speaker of the House of Commons, was the eldest son of John Denison of Ossington, Nottinghamshire, by his second wife, Charlotte, daughter of Samuel Estwick. He was born at Ossing-

ton on 27 Jan. 1800, and was educated at Eton. From school he went to Christ Church, Oxford, where he obtained the degree of B.A. in June 1823 and of M.A. in May 1828. In July 1823 he entered parliament as one of the members for the borough of Newcastle-under-Lyme, and in the following year went on a lengthy tour through Canada and the United States, in company with the late Lords Derby, Taunton, and Wharnccliffe. At a bye election in December 1826 he was returned for Hastings without opposition, and on 2 May 1827 was appointed one of the council of H.R.H. the Duke of Clarence, the lord high admiral in Canning's administration. Upon the accession of the Duke of Wellington to power early in 1828, Denison resigned the post and never again took office. At the general election of 1830 he unsuccessfully contested his old constituency of Newcastle-under-Lyme, and was defeated by Mr. Ewart at the bye election at Liverpool in November of the same year, which was occasioned by Huskisson's death. At the general election of 1831 he was elected both for Liverpool and the then undivided county of Nottingham. He chose to sit for the latter, and in the two following parliaments of 1833 and 1835 was returned for South Nottingham without opposition. At the dissolution in 1837, feeling that his views on some of the political questions of the day were not in accord with the opinions of the majority of his constituents, Denison did not offer himself for re-election. After being out of the house for four years, he was returned unopposed at the general election of 1841 for the borough of Malton, which constituency he continued to represent in the two following parliaments of 1847 and 1852. In March 1857 he was elected without opposition for North Nottinghamshire, and this seat he held until his retirement from the House of Commons. On 30 April 1857, at the opening of the new parliament, he was unanimously chosen speaker, in succession to Charles Shaw Lefevre, who, after eighteen years' service, had been created Viscount Eversley. Denison was three times re-elected to the chair, viz. in May 1859, February 1866, and December 1868. Having filled the office of speaker for nearly fifteen years, on 7 Feb. 1872 he requested leave to withdraw in consequence of his failing health, remarking that 'the labour of the house has of late years been very great, and last year it was excessive.' On the next day he received the thanks of the house for his services, the motion being proposed by Mr. Gladstone and seconded by Mr. Disraeli, and on the 9th Mr. Brand (now Viscount Hamp-

den) was elected as his successor in the chair. He was created Viscount Ossington of Ossington, Nottinghamshire, on 13 Feb. 1872, and took his seat in the House of Lords on the same day. He refused, however, to accept the usual retiring pension, stating in a letter to the prime minister that, 'though without any pretensions to wealth, I have a private fortune which will suffice, and for the few years of life that remain to me I should be happier in feeling that I am not a burden to my fellow-countrymen.' He died at Ossington on 7 March 1873, aged 73, and was buried on the 13th in the family vault at Ossington. On 14 July 1827 he married Lady Charlotte Cavendish Bentinck, third daughter of William, fourth duke of Portland, who still survives him, and has assumed the surname of Scott in lieu of Denison. There was no issue of this marriage, and the title therefore became extinct upon Denison's death. In politics he was a moderate whig, and his parliamentary career was neither brilliant nor conspicuous. His maiden speech in the House of Commons was delivered against Lord John Russell's motion for parliamentary reform (*Hansard*, new series, xv. 664-79), but he afterwards both spoke and voted for the Reform Bill of 1832. He was a man of considerable culture and intellectual refinement, thoroughly impartial in office, and never lacking in personal dignity. As speaker he obtained the respect of both sides of the house, but owing to a certain diffidence of manner he was sometimes found wanting in firmness of authority. He was admitted a member of the privy council on 6 May 1857, and in 1870 the university of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L. It was at his suggestion that the 'Speaker's Commentary' (1871-81), edited by Canon Cook, was undertaken. There is a full-length portrait of him, by Sir Francis Grant, at Ossington.

[*Burke's Extinct Peerage* (1883), p. 164; *Annual Register*, 1873, pt. ii. pp. 132-3; *Men of the Time* (1872), pp. 736-7; *Ward's Men of the Reign* (1885), p. 691; *Daily News*, 8 and 14 March 1873; *Standard*, 8 March 1873; *Hansard's Parliamentary Debates*, 3rd ser. cxlv. cols. 4-13, cliv. 4-13, clxxxi. 4-18, exciv. 4-13, ccix. 90-2, 148-53; *Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii, pp. 291, 309, 331, 332, 344, 355, 390, 407, 424, 435, 451, 467, 483; private information.]

G. F. R. B.

DENISON, WILLIAM JOSEPH (1770-1849), millionaire, was the only son of Joseph Denison (1726?-1806), a native of the west part of Yorkshire, who came up to London at an early age, and by continuous working and scraping amassed an enormous fortune.

The son was born in Princes Street, Lothbury, in May 1770. He successfully engaged in mercantile pursuits, and became finally senior partner of Denison, Heywood, & Kennard, bankers, in Lombard Street. He sat for the borough of Camelford 1796-1802, was elected for Kingston-upon-Hull 1806, and was member for Surrey from 1818 till his death, which took place in Pall Mall on 2 Aug. 1849.

Denison very much increased his father's large fortune. He had extensive landed estates in Surrey and Yorkshire, as well as great investments in the funds. He was worth, it is computed, 2,300,000*l.* Dying unmarried he left his wealth (except 500*l.* given in charity and some legacies) to his nephew, Lord Albert Conyngham, on condition that he took the name of Denison only [see DENISON, ALBERT, first Baron Londesborough].

Denison wrote a patriotic poem of some merit on Napoleon's threatened invasion of 1803.

[Gent. Mag. 1806, p. 1181, October 1849, p. 422; Taylor's Leeds Worthies, 1845; Burke's Landed Gentry; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W.-T.

DENISON, SIR WILLIAM THOMAS (1804-1871), lieutenant-general, colonial and Indian governor, third son of John Denison, esq., of Ossington, Nottinghamshire [see DENISON, JOHN EVELYN, and DENISON, EDWARD, D.D.], was born in London on 3 May 1804. He was educated at a private school at Sunbury, at Eton—where he spent four years—and under a private tutor, the Rev. C. Drury. In February 1819 he entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and passed for the royal engineers in 1823, but did not receive his commission until 1826, spending a portion of the interval in working at the Ordnance Survey. After going through the usual course of instruction at Chatham he was sent in 1827 to Canada, where during the following four years he was employed with a company of sappers in the construction of the Rideau Canal, having his headquarters at Ottawa, now the capital of Canada. While engaged upon this duty he made a series of experiments for the purpose of testing the strength of the various kinds of American timber, the results of which he subsequently communicated to the Institute of Civil Engineers, which voted him the Telford medal, and appointed him an associate. Returning to England at the end of 1831, he was for a time quartered at Woolwich. In February 1833 he was appointed instructor of the engineer cadets at Chatham, where he established a small observatory. In the summer of 1835 he was appointed a member of the corporation boundary commission. In the follow-

ing year he was employed at Greenwich in making observations with Ramsden's zenith sector. In the autumn of 1837 he was placed in charge of the works at Woolwich dockyard, and from that time until June 1846, when he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Van Diemen's Land, he was employed under the admiralty, first at Woolwich and afterwards at Portsmouth, visiting in the summer of 1842 Bermuda, where he was sent to inspect the admiralty works in progress there. He was also a member of a government commission upon the health of towns. During the whole of this period he paid considerable attention to scientific and professional studies. While serving at Woolwich in 1837 he originated the publication of the professional papers of the royal engineers, which he edited until his departure for Van Diemen's Land. In 1846, for his services under the admiralty, he was knighted on the recommendation of Lord Auckland, the first lord.

The appointment of Denison, then a captain of engineers, to the government of Van Diemen's Land was due to Sir John Burgoyne, who had been requested by the colonial secretary, Mr. Gladstone, to nominate an officer of engineers qualified for the post. Owing, however, to a change of government, the appointment was actually made by Lord Grey. Denison reached Hobart Town early in 1847. The colony was in a somewhat disorganised condition. There was very little money in the colonial treasury, and a good many debts. There had been a serious difference of opinion between the late lieutenant-governor, Sir Eardley Wilmot, and the unofficial members of the Legislative Council on the question of the transportation of convicts to Van Diemen's Land. The system of transportation, though abandoned in New South Wales, was still in force in Van Diemen's Land. There was an erroneous impression at the colonial office, that the number of convicts in the colony was largely in excess of the demand for their labour, the fact being that every available convict had been hired, and that there was a deficiency of hands to carry on the ordinary government work. Denison was soon able to convince many of the settlers who had been opposed to transportation that a hasty discontinuance of that system would be injurious to their interests. The system was, however, finally abolished in 1853.

The differences between the late lieutenant-governor and the unofficial members of the council had culminated in the resignation of six out of eight of the latter. The vacant seats had been filled up, but the home government, not approving of the action of

the late lieutenant-governor, had instructed Denison to make fresh appointments, selecting six from the six who had resigned and from the six members recently appointed. The legality of this arrangement was questioned by the judges of the supreme court, and the sittings of the council had to be adjourned until the appointments of the new members had been formally ratified by the crown. Soon after Denison's arrival he was obliged to suspend the puisne judge of the supreme court for taking advantage of his judicial office to repudiate a debt. He also came into collision with the chief justice on the subject of certain colonial legislative enactments, which the judges had pronounced to be illegal, after having previously certified that there was no objection to them. His action in this last matter was disapproved by the secretary of state. The censure was, however, accompanied by an expression of confidence in his zeal and ability. Denison's attention had been drawn before he left England to the introduction of a system of representative government. The inherent difficulties of the question were not diminished by the publication in London of a confidential despatch written by Denison regarding the establishment of a second chamber, portions of which were held to convey reflections upon the colonists. The unfavourable impression thus produced was speedily removed by his tact and frankness. The factious conduct of some of the members of the council entailed considerable difficulty in passing the necessary acts; but on 1 Jan. 1852 the first session of the new representative assembly was formally opened by the lieutenant-governor.

The establishment of an effective system of popular education, public works, the question of making more adequate provision for religious services among the scattered colonists, and other cognate questions, occupied much of Denison's time. His views upon education were extremely liberal, although he objected to a purely secular system, and thought that the system which he found in operation had given undue advantages to the presbyterians and protestant dissenters, who formed only one-sixth of the population. He advocated the establishment of local rates and of local governing bodies for the support and management of the schools, and in church matters he was strongly in favour of a more extensive use of lay agency. He was not only the real director of his own public works department, but his advice was often sought on questions relating to public works by the authorities in the neighbouring colonies. When the Crimean war broke out he constructed some batteries for the defence of the

harbour of Hobart Town, and trained the police to act as gunners.

Towards the close of 1854 Denison was appointed governor of New South Wales, with the title of governor-general of Australia. This title was nothing more than a name. Denison was himself opposed to the retention of the title, which was abolished after his retirement. He was also opposed to any attempt to establish a federal system in Australia. He left Van Diemen's Land much regretted by the colonists, who had learnt to value his manliness, zeal, and ability.

Denison retained the government of New South Wales until 1861. Many of the questions which occupied him were very similar to those which had engaged his attention in Van Diemen's Land. Shortly after his arrival he was called upon to introduce constitutional government into New South Wales, where in 1855 a parliament was established composed of two houses, an upper house nominated by the governor, with the advice of his responsible ministers, and a lower house elected. It is evident from Denison's letters that he was by no means enamoured of the new system. He complained that during three years and a half he had had five sets of ministers, by whom 'not one measure of social improvement had been passed, and the only acts of importance that had stood the ordeal were those of very questionable advantage.' He thought that some of the evils of a low qualification might be diminished by the division of the country into large electoral districts, each returning several members, combined with the limitation of the right of voting to one vote. By this means more scope would be given for the representation of various interests and of property under a low electoral qualification than by any other plan. He emphatically deprecated the disposition to regard the colonies rather as an encumbrance than as a benefit to the empire. He was opposed to the formation of a colonial military force as likely to be expensive and ill disciplined. Denison entirely disapproved of the ticket-of-leave system. Holding that the prevention of crime was the main object of punishment, he considered that sentences should be fully and strictly enforced, and that imprisonment should invariably, even in the case of prisoners awaiting trial, be accompanied by labour. Denison's views on this subject were adopted by the government of New South Wales. During his government the Pitcairn Islanders, the descendants of the mutineers of the *Bounty*, were removed to Norfolk Island, a measure in which he took much personal interest, twice visiting Norfolk Island and investigating various matters con-

nected with the well-being of the islanders. In 1856 he was created a civil K.C.B.

On leaving Sydney Denison was appointed to the government of Madras, which he assumed in March 1861. He found on his arrival several very important questions pressing for decision. One of these was the question of reorganising the native army. Denison speedily came to the conclusion that the plan of officering the army from a staff corps was radically unsound. He predicted that under the plan proposed, which involved promotion according to length of service, the proportion of field officers would in the course of a few years be excessive, while the irregular system, depending for its efficiency on exceptional capacity in the officers, was utterly unsuitable for an entire army. He was also opposed to the retention of separate armies for Bengal, Madras, and Bombay. Denison's predictions in regard to the staff corps have been fully justified. On the question of presidential commands his views were in substance followed in the report of the Indian army commission, though not adopted by the home government. He also disapproved of the establishment of legislative councils in the minor presidencies and provinces, and the introduction of the native element into those councils. He held that these measures would lead to demands for representation, and that they were not really desired by the natives. He deprecated the cry of 'India for the Indians,' and the attempt to govern by and through them, emphatically condemning 'the theory that we are acting as tutors to teach the Hindoos to govern themselves,' which he characterised as 'sentimental trash, good enough for Exeter Hall, but too absurd to be uttered in the House of Commons.' Denison speedily formed and retained what most persons well acquainted with the natives of India would regard as an unduly low opinion of the native character. He was entirely opposed to the recently introduced system of open competition for admission into the coveted civil service. 'If,' he wrote, 'there is one quality which is more required in India than elsewhere, it is that which makes a man a gentleman.' In the matter of the relations between the government of India and the local governments he advocated changes which have since been introduced in principle by Lord Mayo and his successors.

In Madras, as in the Australian colonies, Denison gave much attention to public works. He recognised the great value of irrigation works and of improved communications, although he deemed the lines of railway, then under construction in India, to be needlessly expensive. He carried out a reorganisation

of the public works department, which, however, has been more than once altered since. He disapproved of the employment of officers of the royal engineers upon civil duties, recommending that in India, as elsewhere, the military organisation of the corps should be restored to it. The improvement of Indian agriculture, and the question of the principles upon which the land revenue should be assessed, were also matters in which he evinced a keen and practical interest.

On the death of Lord Elgin, in the latter part of 1863, Denison was called upon to assume temporarily the office of governor-general, and on that occasion he rendered a valuable service by procuring the recall of an order for the withdrawal of the troops then engaged upon the Sitána expedition, a measure which, following, as it did, a temporary check sustained by the British force, could not have failed to affect injuriously our military prestige, and would probably have set the whole frontier in a blaze.

Denison retired from the Madras government in March 1866. Shortly after his return to England, he, being then a colonel of engineers, was offered and at once accepted the command of the engineers at Portsmouth; but on further consideration it was deemed inexpedient, with reference to the high offices which he had filled, to employ him in that capacity, and the appointment consequently was not made. In 1868 he was appointed chairman of a royal commission to inquire into the best means of preventing the pollution of rivers, and acted in that capacity until his death at East Sheen on 19 Jan. 1871. In 1838 he married Caroline, daughter of Admiral Sir Phipps Hornby. He left several sons and daughters. In addition to his onerous official duties, Denison devoted much of his time to the study of religious and scientific subjects. When at Sydney he published an essay upon 'The Church as a Social Institution.' Essays on systems of education, on 'Essays and Reviews,' on 'The Antiquity of Man,' and on the 'Results of a Series of Experiments for determining the relative Value of Specimens of Gold' also proceeded from his pen. He was a man of strong religious convictions, singularly warm-hearted and generous, and was much beloved in his family and in private life.

[Varieties of Viceregal Life, by Sir William Denison, K.C.B., London, 1870; Ann. Reg. 1871; Memoir of Lieut.-general Sir William Denison, K.C.B. Excerpt Annual Report of the Institution of Civil Engineers, London, 1872; Sitána, by Colonel John Aclay, 1867; unpublished memoir; manuscripts, letters, and official papers; personal information.]

A. J. A.

DENMAN, THOMAS, the elder, M.D. (1733-1815), physician, second son of John Denman, an apothecary, was born at Bakewell, Derbyshire, 27 June 1733. He was educated at the Bakewell grammar school, and in 1753 came to London and began to study medicine at St. George's Hospital. He entered the medical service of the navy as a surgeon's mate, and in 1757 became surgeon, and was attached to the ship *Edgar* till 1763, when, on the conclusion of peace, he left the service. He then continued his medical studies, and attended the lectures on midwifery of Dr. Smellie, one of the best observers and most original writers on this part of medicine, and to whose instruction the future distinction of Denman was in part due. He graduated M.D. at Aberdeen 13 July 1764, and began practice as a physician at Winchester. He got so little to do that he came again to London and tried to re-enter the navy, but failed to get an appointment. He obtained, however, the post of surgeon to a royal yacht, the duties of which did not often take him away from London, while the emolument of 70*l.* a year was an important addition to his income. He lectured on midwifery, and continued to do so for fifteen years. In 1769 he was elected physician accoucheur to the Middlesex Hospital, and held the post till his large practice forced him to give it up in 1783. In that year he was admitted a licentiate in midwifery of the College of Physicians. In 1791, having accumulated a considerable fortune, he bought a country house at Feltham in Middlesex, and though he never gave up practice altogether, limited it to consultations. He died at his town house in Mount Street, London, 26 Nov. 1815, and was buried in the church of St. James, Piccadilly. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Brodie, and survived him till 1833. His eldest son became chief justice of England [see DENMAN, THOMAS, the younger, Lord], one of his two daughters married Dr. Matthew Baillie, the morbid anatomist [q. v.], and the other Sir Richard Croft, M.D. [q. v.] Denman had a broad face and a forehead projecting far over his eyes. His portrait was painted by L. F. Abbot, and has been engraved. He was the first physician whose authority made the practice general in England of inducing premature labour in cases of narrow pelvis and other conditions, in which the mother's life is imperilled by the attempt to deliver at the full time. This had been suggested before, but never successfully established as a rule of practice; while since Denman's time it has never been opposed in Europe except by certain theologians. His first publication was 'A Letter to Dr. Richard

Huck on the Construction and Method of using Vapour Baths,' London, 1768. He recommends the use of an apparatus in which steam from the spout of a kettle is introduced within the envelope of blankets in which a patient's body is enclosed. This method, now in common use, was then known to very few people. In the same year were published 'Essays on the Puerperal Fever and on Puerperal Convulsions,' papers only of temporary interest. In 1782 he published 'An Introduction to the Practice of Midwifery,' which reached a fifth edition in 1805, and is a lucid, philosophical work, still to be read with advantage. His most popular work appeared in 1783, 'Aphorisms on the Application and Use of the Forceps and Vectis on Preternatural Labours, on Labours attended with Hemorrhage and with Convulsions,' a duodecimo volume in which all the important points of the subject are stated with admirable precision. It has had seven English and three American editions, and was translated into French. In 1786 three separate essays appeared 'On Uterine Hemorrhages depending on Pregnancy and Parturition,' 'On Preternatural Labours,' 'On Natural Labours,' and in 1787 'A Collection of Engravings to illustrate the Generation and Parturition of Animals and of the Human Species.' In 1790 he wrote a paper 'On the Snuffles in Infants' in the 'Medical Journal.' This is the first accurate description of the nasal and laryngeal catarrh of congenital infantile syphilis. The symptoms are accurately described, but Denman failed to discover their pathological nature, and though he had noted that calomel was sometimes useful he did not learn that mercury was curative, a fact now so well known that Sir William Jenner, speaking of this affection before a royal commission in 1867, stated that he had told a clinical assistant who failed to prescribe it that he was guilty of the death of the patient. Denman subsequently published further observations on the same subject, 'Observations on Rupture of the Uterus,' 'On the Snuffles in Infants,' and 'On Mania Lactea,' 1810; and 'Plates of Polypi of the Uterus,' 1800, and 'Observations on the Cure of Cancers,' 1810. The book on cancer contains more conjecture and fewer observations than any of his other writings, the general characteristics of which are the exact record of observation and the strict relation of his conclusions to his facts.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 333; Denman's Works; information from Dr. Matthew Duncan.] N. M.

DENMAN, THOMAS, first LORD DENMAN (1779-1854), lord chief justice, was of a

family probably settled in Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire since the time of Edward III, but not certainly traceable beyond Thomas Denman of Bevercotes, Nottinghamshire, who died in 1740. His son was a doctor at Bakewell, and had two sons, the elder his successor in practice, the younger, Thomas, born in 1733, first a surgeon in the navy, then in practice in the Haymarket, and lastly the first accoucheur in London. He married, 1 Nov. 1770, Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Brodie, an army accoutrement maker, of good Scotch family, by whom he had two daughters and one son, the youngest child, Thomas, who was born in Queen Street (now Denman Street), Golden Square, 23 Feb. 1779. The parents sent the child at the age of three and a half to Mrs. Barbauld's school at Palgrave, Norfolk. He began Latin at five and became thoroughly grounded in knowledge of the Bible, partly under Mrs. Barbauld, for whom he always preserved a strong affection, partly under his mother, a woman of good parts, wide reading, and some poetical gifts. At the age of seven he went to Dr. Thompson's at Kensington, and to Eton in September 1788, where he remained till the summer of 1795, professing ultra-liberal opinions and acquiring some note as a debater. While a fag he was branded with a hot poker for refusing to make a speech for the amusement of the older boys. A fever when he was sixteen led to his removal to the care of his maternal uncle, the Rev. Peter Brodie, rector of Winterslow, in Wiltshire, whence in October 1796 he went to St. John's College, Cambridge. Here he became a good scholar and contributed English translations to Bland's 'Collections from the Greek Anthology.' He was unable to take the mathematical honours, then a preliminary to classical honours, and took the ordinary degree. In opinion he was, like his father and uncle, a strong Foxite; he entertained a passion for the theatre and for literature; admired Wordsworth, and made walking tours in North Wales in 1797, ascending Snowdon, and in Dovedale in 1798. He came to London to read law in February 1800, gifted with a handsome face, a winning, though shy, manner, an exquisite voice of great compass and flexibility, and a tall and active figure. He read real property law in the chambers of Charles Butler in 1800, was a pupil of Dampier, afterwards a judge of the king's bench, in 1801, and of Tidd in 1802; and began in the end of 1803 to practise as a special pleader. He fell in love with a sister of his college friend, Richard William Vevers, Theodosia, daughter of the Rev. Richard Vevers, rector of Saxby, Melton Mowbray,

a beautiful and accomplished but dowdless woman, and married her 18 Oct. 1804, on an allowance from his father of 400*l.* a year. To this income he added by occasional contributions to the then leading whig organ, the 'Monthly Review.' On 9 May 1806 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and joined the midland circuit and Lincolnshire sessions, where he became intimate with Copley (Lord Lyndhurst), Horner, and Empson, afterwards editor of the 'Edinburgh Review,' and soon acquired a fair practice. His first London employment was in May 1807, when he acted for Lord Cochrane in his successful contest for Westminster in conjunction with Sir F. Burdett. On the trial of Lord Cochrane [q. v.] and others in 1814 he appeared for some of the parties; he was engaged in *Lindsey v. Colyear* (11 *East's Rep.* 548); at the summer assizes of 1816 he defended at Derby (Oct. 14), against Copley leading for the crown, 'Captain' Jerry Brandreth [q. v.], leader of the Luddite riot of 9 June, and on 25 Oct. Turner and Ludlam, his accomplices. All were convicted and hanged. A report of this trial, by Gurney and Butterworth, was published in 1819 (and see too *State Trials*, vol. xxxii.) During this period Denman's private affairs were embarrassed in spite of his writing for the 'Critical Review' various political articles, beginning with a review of Pitt's speeches and including a review of Washington's life in 1808. He was sanguine, careless, and fond of society, and his family was fast increasing. In 1812 his paternal uncle, Dr. Joseph Denman of Buxton, died, leaving him the reversion to the bulk of his estate, including Stony Middleton, Derbyshire (afterwards his country seat), and an estate at Lynn in Norfolk. About 1818 he moved to No. 50 Russell Square, then the most fashionable region for leading lawyers. Through the influence of Lord Holland he was appointed deputy-recorder of Nottingham, and having unsuccessfully contested the borough was brought in with Calcraft, free of expense, by the Duke of Devonshire and the Marquis of Lansdowne for the close borough of Wareham, Dorsetshire, at the general election of 1818. He took his seat 14 Jan. 1819, but though the whigs were short of leaders, Denman made but an inconsiderable figure. He spoke in favour of various projects of reform; 10 Feb. in favour of a bill to abolish wager of battle; 25 Feb. against an allowance of 10,000*l.* a year to the Duke of York as the king's guardian; 3 June, against the foreign enlistment bill; and against the six acts in the autumn session, 26 and 30 Nov. and 8 and 23 Dec. He also introduced a bill to expedite the business of the king's bench. At the general election in

1820 he accepted the invitation brought him by a deputation from Nottingham, and after a twelve days' poll he and Mr. Birch were returned by a majority of only thirty-three in a poll of eighteen hundred and sixty. Upon this he resigned his deputy-recordership and held his last sessions 14 April 1820. The cost of the contest tried him severely. In spite of large subscriptions from various whig noblemen and friends his share of the expenses was some 1,500*l.*, and his savings were only 300*l.* or 400*l.*

At the end of 1819, Brougham, his close friend, had told him he would have a general retainer for the Princess of Wales, and on the accession of George IV the queen appointed him her solicitor-general. Denman was enthusiastic in her cause, believing her (as Brougham did not), to use his own simile, pure as unsunned snow; but when the queen arrived neither of them allowed his wife to call upon her. Both now made application to the chancellor for the customary precedence given to the queen's law officers, but this was refused; but upon the motion of Sir William Grant they were called to the bench by Lincoln's Inn. On 6 June the queen arrived in London, and negotiations began with the king. On 22 June, Wilberforce introduced a motion in the commons that the queen, 'by forbearing to press further points in the then negotiations, would not be understood to be shirking inquiry, but to be deferring to the wishes of the house.' Denman on this made a powerful speech, in the course of which he declared that, though her name was excluded from the liturgy, she still came under the petition for 'those who are desolate and oppressed.' This attempt at mediation failed. On 26 June he was heard at the bar of the lords to urge the select committee to delay their report until the witnesses called by the Milan commission could be brought to England. This was refused. On 4 July the committee reported that the charges justified an inquiry, and on 5 July Lord Liverpool introduced a bill of pains and penalties. Counsel were heard on the 17th. Brougham, Denman, Williams, Tindal, Lushington, and Wilde, all subsequently judges, were for the queen. On the 18th, Denman made a speech against the principle of the bill; evidence was taken from 21 Aug. to 7 Sept., and the house adjourned. Denman, overworked and ill of jaundice, went to Cheltenham; the crowd took out his horses, dragged his carriage into the town, and threatened the life of a German whom they took for Bergami. The house met again on 3 Oct., and on 24th and 25th, in a speech lasting ten hours, Denman summed up the queen's case. Unfortunately he worked

up his peroration to the story of the woman taken in adultery, and on this was founded the epigram:

Most gracious queen, we thee implore
To go away and sin no more;
Or, if that effort be too great,
To go away at any rate.

Addressing himself to the rumours put about by the Duke of Clarence, although he was present in the house, he apostrophised him in the words 'Come forth, thou slanderer!' and his supposed comparison of George IV to Nero procured for Carlton Palace the name of Nero's Hotel (MOORE, *Memoirs*, 6 Nov. 1820). His splendid acting caused this speech at the time to be thought finer than Brougham's, though as printed it appears inferior. Denman continued to act for and advise the queen after the withdrawal of the bill; it was against his advice that she made her notification to the ministry, before any offer was made to her, that she would accept no money, and against his advice that she attempted to appear at the coronation 19 July 1821. He saw to the preparation of her will, but was not an executor or in attendance at her death or funeral.

The popularity of Brougham and Denman after the trial was immense. A vote of thanks and the freedom of the city was voted them 7 Dec. 1820, and presented 7 June 1821, and in 1822 Denman was invited to stand for the vacancy in the common serjeantship caused by Knowles's promotion to be recorder, against Mr. Bolland [q. v.], and elected by 131 votes to 119. The salary, increased with fees to some 1,300*l.* or 1,400*l.* a year, was of importance to him, as his London practice was not of the first class, for want of promotion to the rank of king's counsel. This was of course known to be refused owing to the part he took in defence of the queen, and in 1827, at a banquet of the Fishmongers' Company, he declared that he would not explain away anything he had then said. But on 27 May 1828 he formally applied for silk through the chancellor, Lyndhurst, who sounded the king and found him inflexible. Denman pressed his application, and Lyndhurst was compelled to inform Denman that his predecessor, Lord Eldon, as well as himself, had been ordered never to name him to the king. In preparing his speech for the queen in 1820 Denman had applied to Dr. Parr for classical illustrations, and from among those supplied him had made use of the story of Octavia, the wife of Nero. Though Parr probably intended them for the king, Denman, aiming only at the discredited witnesses Majocchi and Sacchi, employed the

words put by Dio Cassius into the mouth of Octavia's maid and used against Tigellinus. He now learnt that the king had taken them to himself. On Lyndhurst's suggestion Denman prepared a humble memorial (24 July) protesting against any such intention. He entrusted this to Lyndhurst, who delayed the presentation, and Denman then became impatient and suspicious and appealed to the good offices of the Duke of Wellington. In October the king yielded, and endorsed an order for a patent of precedence upon the memorial itself, which he ordered to be preserved in the treasury. The duke told Denman of his success (1 Dec.), adding, 'but, by G——, it was the toughest job I ever had.' The king, however, was by no means pacified. In November 1829, the recorder of London being ill, it became Denman's duty as common serjeant to attend the council at Windsor and present the report of the sessions at the Old Bailey. The king declared that he would never admit Denman into his presence. After what Wellington described to Greville as a fearful scene, it was arranged that the council should be put off, and at the next council the recorder contrived to attend. More magnanimous than his brother, William IV did not make the epithet 'slanderer' a ground for refusing to receive Denman as his principal law officer (see *Greville Memoirs*, 1st series, i. 156, 250; MARTIN, *Lyndhurst*, p. 227; *Wellington's Civil and Political Correspondence*, v. 117, 153).

Denman had remained in parliament till 1826, advocating most of the measures of legal reform introduced from time to time. He visited Scotland with Brougham in 1823, and a banquet was given in Glasgow in their honour. He spoke frequently in favour of whig principles and for measures of legal reform, such as the abolition of the death penalty for forgery and the allowance of counsel to persons charged with felony. He brought forward a motion in favour of negro emancipation (1 March 1826), and supported Brougham's motion for an inquiry into slavery in the West Indies (19 May 1826). He also presented petitions in individual cases of hardship—Thomas Davisor's, tried for a blasphemous libel (23 Feb. 1821); Richard Carlile's (8 May 1823); and the Walsall mechanics, petitioning against the Combination Laws. His success, however, was not very conspicuous. His delivery was too histrionic to suit the taste of the House of Commons, and at times he was dull. At the general election of 1826 he found he could not afford even an uncontested election at Nottingham, and, anxious to attend to his practice, he refused an offer of a borough of the Duke of Norfolk's

which Brougham procured him. His pen, however, had been active in the cause of law reform during this period, and continued to be so. His review of Dumont's '*Traité de Législation*' in the '*Edinburgh Review*,' March 1824, attracted public attention to the defects in the law of evidence; he gave evidence (14 Nov. 1828) before the commission on actions at law, and published a pamphlet embodying his suggestions. He also (24 April 1828) delivered an inaugural discourse on the opening of the theatre of the City of London Literary and Scientific Institute, which was published by the committee.

He re-entered public life in 1830. At the general election he received a requisition from Nottingham, and, his opponent withdrawing, he was triumphantly returned. The day after the new parliament met (3 Nov.) he spoke regretting the duke's declaration against reform, and again on 8 Nov. denouncing the mob violence which had been offered to him. On the 16th Wellington resigned, and on the 19th Denman became attorney-general, and was subsequently knighted. On his consequent resignation of the common serjeantship he received the thanks of the common council. He had discharged its duties exceedingly well (GREVILLE, 1st series, ii. 330). On 16 Dec. he spoke on Campbell's motion for leave to bring in a bill to establish a register of deeds, and was afterwards officially engaged in the crown prosecutions of the Hampshire and Dorsetshire rioters before special commissions at Winchester and Salisbury. Unpopular as the task was, he discharged it with conspicuous humanity. Next year (8 Feb. 1831) he spoke against Hunt's motion for an address praying for their pardon, which was rejected by 269 to 2; and having ascertained that Cobbett and Carlile had by their writings directly encouraged the rioters, he filed *ex officio* informations against them—against Carlile for his '*Address to the Insurgent Agricultural Labourers*,' 27 Nov. 1830, and against Cobbett for the '*Register*' of 11 Dec. Carlile was tried 11 Jan. 1831, convicted, and heavily sentenced; Cobbett was tried in July, and, the jury disagreeing, Denman was glad to enter a *nolle prosequi*. The king, who had been in close communication with him during the rioters' trial, urged him on several occasions to file other informations *ex officio*, but, convinced by the popularity of Cobbett after his trial of their un wisdom, he declined to do so, stating his reasons in a full memorial, 24 May 1832. He spoke (15 April 1831) on Buxton's resolution in favour of negro emancipation; and having, under instructions from the cabinet

committee, drafted the Reform Bill, he defended its legal details on 2 and 22 March, and spoke (19 April) on Gascoigne's motion against diminishing the number of members for England and Wales. Beaten on this by 299 to 291, the ministry dissolved on 22 April. Denman's re-election was not opposed. In the new parliament, in the midst of his official duties and private practice, he fought the battle of the bill all through the discussions on the schedules, speaking forty times in committee between 12 July and 7 Sept. On 28 Sept. Brougham's Bankruptcy Bill was sent down from the House of Lords, and Denman took charge of it. Unfamiliar, however, with details of chancery practice or bankruptcy procedure, and opposed by Wetherell and Sugden, he was not particularly successful. Althorp said of his speech on 30 Sept., 'It was ill-opened, both as to the plan of the speech and its execution.' The bill passed 18 Oct. At the special commission at Bristol in January 1832 he conducted the prosecution of the persons engaged in the riots which followed the rejection of the bill by the House of Lords; 24 were indicted, 21 convicted, and 4 executed. The crisis which followed the defeat of the ministry on Lyndhurst's motion to postpone the consideration of the first part of the bill to that of the disfranchising clauses was a serious one for Denman. To take office he had resigned his circuit practice and his common serjeantship; to lose office would make him a poor man. There was some suggestion of making him speaker, but to that and to a judgeship he was averse. Perhaps this anxiety and the judicial example of Brougham excuse, if they do not account for, what he himself calls his 'horribly undignified' conduct in making sneers and allusions to Lyndhurst's alleged change of political adherence, in a case in which he was counsel and Lyndhurst sitting on the bench. He was hard at work, too, during this period upon questions connected with the Russian Dutch loan, defending the government's conduct in continuing to pay interest under the treaty of 1815, after Belgium had been separated from the kingdom of the Netherlands. During the remainder of the session he carried through the commons a bill abolishing the punishment of death for forgery, had charge of Brougham's bill for the abolition of sinecures in the court of chancery, and supported Ewart's proposal to abolish the punishment of death for horse-stealing, and Warburton's for holding cornerer's inquests in public. For the vacation he retired to Stony Middleton in Derbyshire, which since 1830 he had been planting and improving. He found himself so unpopular

in Nottingham through the official part he had played in the government prosecutions that his constituents mobbed him, and accordingly he thought of accepting the requisition which was presented to him to stand for Derbyshire at the approaching general election. He decided, however, to try his fortune in Nottingham, but his prospects were poor indeed, for on 27 Oct. 1832 the trial came on at the bar of the king's bench of the mayor of Bristol for neglect of duty during the riots, and he as attorney-general led for the crown.

On 3 Nov. Lord Tenterden, chief justice of the king's bench, died. Brougham at once urged Grey to propose Denman's name to the king, who 'after a short struggle' assented. Denman was sworn of the privy council as lord chief justice on 9 Nov. 1832 (GREVILLE, 1st ser. ii. 329; BROUGHAM, *Memoirs*, iii. 220). The salary of the office was then 10,000*l.*, which had been fixed by the act of 1825. A committee of the House of Commons had, however, in 1830 reported in favour of its reduction, and Denman accepted the office on the understanding that it should be reduced to 8,000*l.* Brougham, however, omitted to introduce a bill for that purpose, but Denman never during his tenure drew more than 8,000*l.*, though parliament was annually voting 10,000*l.* The salary was not reduced by statute till 1851. Although not erudite in case-law, he was a good criminal lawyer, and had had much judicial experience, and his appointment was popular. The common pleas being then a closed court, and the exchequer only beginning to recover prestige under Lyndhurst, Parke, and Alderson, the king's bench was the busiest common law court, and the cause-lists were much in arrear. By severe efforts Denman reduced the arrears. In 1834 Brougham, who stood in need of legal assistance in the House of Lords, procured him a peerage, and he was gazetted Baron Denman of Dovedale 22 March. He now removed to 38 Portland Place; but he had no fortune, and his family was large. He never had made a large income at the bar, and it was thought that it would have been better to terminate in his person the custom of raising chief justices to the peerage (GREVILLE, 1st ser. iii. 74). As chief justice he held the great seal from 28 Nov. to 10 Dec. 1834, between the dismissal of Melbourne and the return of Peel, and during the session of 1835, while the great seal was in commission, he was speaker of the House of Lords. On 27 Aug. Lord Lyndhurst made a speech censuring as corrupt some of the appointments of commissioners upon municipalities, and Denman in reply twitted him se-

verely for having quitted his liberal opinions to take office with the Tories. Lyndhurst strenuously contradicting this, Denman could only refer in proof of his charges to the general belief prevailing at the bar that Lyndhurst's opinions were liberal, and scarcely came well out of the controversy. Sir T. Martin adds that he subsequently asked and obtained favours of Lyndhurst (*Life of Lyndhurst*, 330). In 1837 began the legal proceedings which formed the chief event of Denman's life, 'on which,' he himself wrote, 'my future reputation must depend.' One Stockdale brought an action against Messrs. Hansard for a libel contained in a report of the inspector of prisons printed and sold by them, which described one of his publications as 'obscene.' The cause came on for trial before Denman at Westminster 7 Feb. 1837. The defence relied on was simply that the report was published for and by the authority of the House of Commons. Denman held the plea bad on the ground that the house could not authorise a libel or create by its resolutions any such privilege for papers published by its authority. In this view the attorney-general, Campbell, who led for the defendant, at the time concurred; subsequently he took the lead in those proceedings which impugned Denman's view of the law. A committee of the house having reported (8 May) that the house alone could judge of its privileges, the house resolved, 31 May, that 'for any court or tribunal to decide upon matters of privilege is . . . a breach and contempt of the privileges of parliament.' The sale of the report continuing, Stockdale brought a second action, to which privilege was the defendant's sole plea. This plea was demurred to. Upon the argument of the demurrer Denman was prepared to have given judgment against the plea at once. The court, however, took time to consider, and upheld the demurrer on 31 May 1839. Judgment thereupon went by default, and a third action being brought with like result, Evans and Wheelton, sheriffs of Middlesex, levied execution upon Hansard for the sum at which the damages were assessed, 600*l.*, 16 Dec. 1839. The day after parliament met the House of Commons sent Stockdale to Newgate (17 Jan. 1840), and the sheriffs refusing to refund the amount for which they had levied, they were committed to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms on 21 Jan. On 24 Jan. they sued out their writ of habeas corpus. By Campbell's advice the serjeant-at-arms made a return that he held them in custody by virtue of the speaker's warrant committing them for contempt. This Denman held, as undoubtedly was the case, to be a good return, but he reiterated his for-

mer opinion. They were remitted to custody, nor was the second of them, Evans, liberated until 5 March. The controversy was finally concluded by the passing of the Printed Papers Act, 3 & 4 Vict. c. 9. On its second reading in the House of Lords (6 April), Denman made a great speech, vindicating himself and his view, and the amendments which he proposed were accepted. Campbell, both in his 'Lives of the Chief Justices,' ii. 134, 148-64, 166 (life of Holt), and 'Lives of the Chancellors,' i. 373, insinuated that Denman had been prompted in taking the view he did by a desire to pose as the champion of popular liberty. Lord Abinger, however, declared in the House of Lords, 28 March 1843, that the opinion of the profession supported Denman's judgment. Mr. Justice Story warmly supported it, and the action of the House of Commons seems in the end tacitly to have admitted its correctness. Denman's research into the whole law and literature of privilege was very extensive, and he published in support of his view during the controversy, 'Observations on the Report of the Committee of the House of Commons' (anonymous), 1837; the 'Case of Ashby v. White, and Paty's Case,' from Lord Holt's manuscript in 1837; and in March 1840 an article on 'Privilege' in the 'Quarterly Review,' vol. lxx., and an article in the 'Edinburgh Review,' No. 167 (for the whole controversy see 'Stockdale v. Hansard,' *Adolphus and Ellis' Reports*, ix. 1, xi. 253; and ERSKINE MAY, *Constitutional History*, i. 459).

Meantime Denman had made some progress with his projects of legislative reform. In the summer session of 1837 he carried two bills abolishing the punishment of death for forgery and for a variety of other offences, in which, though obsolete, it still existed. In the session after the queen's accession he supported, 3 Dec., Lord Cottenham's bill to abolish arrest on mesne process. In 1838, having previously consulted all the judges, he brought in a bill to permit persons of tender conscience to affirm in lieu of taking the oath in courts of law; but the substantial portion of the measure was lost by thirty-two to sixteen, 14 July. He successfully supported the proposal to hold sittings in banc at other times than during the brief legal terms, and so important a reform did he think it that he directed the fact to be recorded on his tombstone, which was done. In 1839 he supported the Custody of Infants Bill, giving access to her children to a wife separated from her husband (18 July), and on 15 Aug. he began his long efforts for the extinction of the slave trade by a speech on the bill for the suppression of the slave trade,

which was carried by thirty-nine to twenty-eight. On 17 Feb. 1840 he introduced a bill, afterwards passed, to deprive a plaintiff in an action for libel or slander of costs upon a verdict of less than forty shillings, and spoke (1 June) in favour of the bill for the better administration of justice in chancery, advocating the appointment of more judges. On 29 March 1841 he made a personal explanation in the House of Lords, successfully clearing himself of the charge which the newspapers had brought against him of having ordered the prosecution of Lord Waldegrave and Captain Duff Gordon to be bought off. On 2 June he reintroduced his bill to substitute an affirmation for the oath, but withdrew it on 27 June. His speech of this date in moving the second reading was published in 1842. On 1 April 1844 he spoke on the third reading of Lyndhurst's Ecclesiastical Courts Bill, on 13 May in favour of Brougham's bill for the consolidation of the criminal law, and on 17 and 23 June upon Graham's conduct in opening Mazzini's letters in the post office. He doubted whether as an individual minister the home secretary had any right to do so on his own responsibility, and on 30 May 1845 he supported Lord Radnor's bill limiting the right, but it was thrown out.

His name is connected during these years with several great trials. The chancellor being ill, he presided, at Lord Melbourne's request, as lord high steward on the trial of Lord Cardigan [see BRUDENELL, JAMES THOMAS] before the House of Lords, 16 Feb. 1841. In the same year he tried the prosecution of Moxon for blasphemy, committed in publishing a complete edition of Shelley, including 'Queen Mab.' Moxon was convicted, but was never called up for judgment. In 1842 Denman tried at the summer assizes at York the chartist rioters, whose riots are described in 'Sybil' and 'Shirley.' The task was exceedingly laborious, and the assizes lasted half through the long vacation. He pronounced an exceedingly elaborate judgment on the validity of a presbyterian marriage in the House of Lords, 11 Aug. 1843, in the case of *Regina v. Millis* (*Clark and Finelly's Reports*, vol. x.) Judgment was given in the House of Lords on 4 Sept. 1844 in favour of O'Connell upon his appeal from his conviction in Dublin in February 1844. It was in his speech on this occasion that Denman, speaking of the effect upon trial by jury, if such proceedings should be upheld, fell upon the since proverbial phrase, 'a mockery, a delusion, and a snare.' 'Ah!' he said afterwards, 'I am sorry I used those words; they were not judicial.'

But his energies were from 1843 chiefly

occupied with the extinction of the slave trade, as to which he thought he saw in the public mind a growing levity and indifference. His efforts undermined his health. He published anonymously in 1847 a pamphlet called 'The Slave Trade and the Press,' and in 1848 and 1849 two 'Letters to Lord Brougham on the Extinction of the Trade.' In August 1846 he opposed Lord John Russell's Sugar Duties Bill, which proposed to equalise the duties on colonial and foreign sugar, on the ground that it would tend to encourage slave labour in the Brazils. He spoke, 22 Feb. 1848, on Lord Aberdeen's motion for a return of the number of slaves intercepted by British cruisers between 1845 and 1847, and in a speech, the finest he ever delivered in parliament, gave notice of a motion for 22 Aug. for an address to the crown praying that the slave squadron might be retained on the west coast of Africa. This speech turned the tide of public opinion, which had been much influenced by the report of a committee of the House of Commons that the slave trade never could be extinguished, and secured the retention of the squadron. Meantime, on 1 Feb. 1848, he had given judgment discharging the rule for a mandamus which had been applied for by those who opposed the appointment of Bishop Hampden, to enable them to resist his confirmation. On 13 April he spoke on the government's Removal of Aliens Bill, and on 19 April on the bill for the security of the crown and government.

His strength was being sapped by all these efforts. The heavy work and frequent twelve-hour sittings of the spring assizes, 1849, on the western circuit tried him severely. On 14 April, the day before Easter term, he had a stroke of paralysis, and before long another. His cousin, Sir Benjamin Brodie, ordered rest, but he insisted on continuing to work. He sat all through Trinity term, 22 May to 13 June, spoke on 13 June on the suppression of the slave trade, and again on 22 June moved the second reading of the bill to allow affirmations in lieu of the oath. It was rejected by thirty-four to ten, but was embodied in the Common Law Procedure Act of 1854. He could now barely sign his name, and by Christmas his doctors, Brodie and Watson, and his friends from Brougham downwards, urged resignation. But he found that if he did so, Campbell, whose attacks on him he resented, would be his successor, and he was loth to resign. A newspaper controversy now began, very painful to Campbell, comparing the merits of the two men, much to Denman's advantage. The 'Spectator' accused Campbell of trying to 'assassinate' the

chief justice by spreading reports that he was incapacitated from continuing at his post. Brougham, however, told Campbell that the real danger was of a third stroke incapacitating Denman from resigning, in which case an act of parliament would have to be passed. At length, on 28 Feb. 1850, the resignation was sent in and was accepted next day (*Lord Campbell's Life*, ii. 267, 12 and 29 Jan.) Addresses of condolence now poured in upon him from his colleagues of the queen's bench, from the bars of Westminster Hall and the home and midland circuits, from the corporations of London and Nottingham, and from the grand juries of nearly all the midland counties. With rest his health improved, and he resumed his activity. He contributed an important letter on the reform of the law of evidence to the 'Law Review,' 1851, and revised the draft bill, which Brougham took charge of and passed (14 & 15 Vict. c. 99). In 1852 he published a pamphlet in favour of legalising marriage with a deceased wife's sister, and also nine letters to the lord chancellor on various points connected with the Common Law Procedure Bill, upon the third reading of which he made his last speech, 27 May 1852. In the following autumn 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' came out, and he was prevailed on to write in the 'Standard' in September and October, and afterwards to republish seven articles, in which he bitterly attacked Dickens, long his intimate friend, for the character of Mrs. Jellyby in 'Bleak House.' He looked on it as retarding the completion of negro emancipation. This excitement overcame him. His final stroke occurred at Nice, 2 Dec. 1852, and though his brain remained clear and he could copy letters placed before him, he could never speak or originate any writing again. In April 1853 he returned to England, and lingered on until 22 Sept. 1854, when he died and was buried in Stoke Albany churchyard.

Never a great lawyer, he was ardent in the cause of law reform, even making private suggestions to the home office when points struck him in the course of his practice. By comparison with his four great predecessors in the chief justiceship he appeared a weak judge, yet by his judgment he did much to secure individual liberties, notably in Stockdale's and O'Connell's cases. As a politician he was, though occasionally violent, honourable and completely consistent; as a philanthropist he was ardent and untiring. He was witty and agreeable; a good French and an excellent classical scholar. His eloquence is of a rather stilted and artificial character, and his delivery, though imposing, was histrionic. But it was for his high moral character and

his attractive personality that he was most esteemed. Sir Francis Doyle (*Reminiscences*, 221) says he was 'beloved by every one who knew him.' His lifelong friend Rogers in 1853, seeing some of the verses Denman still could copy and send to his friends as a remembrance of himself, kissed the handwriting. 'To have seen him on the bench,' wrote his friend, Charles Sumner, 'in the administration of justice, was to have a new idea of the elevation of the judicial character.' His family was large: Thomas, who succeeded him; George, the fourth son, a judge of the queen's bench division, and three others, and six daughters. A portrait of him by E. V. Eddis is prefixed to vol. ii. of his life; a painting by Mrs. Charles Pearson is in the possession of the corporation of London; two other portraits, one by J. J. Halls and the other by Sir Martin Shee, P.R.A., are in the National Portrait Gallery; a bust belongs to the London Incorporated Law Society.

[Arnould's Life of Denman; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser.; Moore's Memoirs; Nightingale's Report of Queen Caroline's Trial; O'Connell v. The Queen, House of Lords Appeal, D. Leahy, 1844; Trevelyan's Macaulay; Foss's Lives of the Judges; A. V. Dicey in New York Nation, xix. 27; London's Roll of Fame, 136; Ballantyne's Experiences, i. 73; Henry Coekburn's Journal, ii. 43; McCullagh Torrens's Melbourne, ii. 87.]

J. A. H.

DENMARK, PRINCE OF. [See GEORGE.]

DENNE, HENRY (*d.* 1660?), puritan divine, was educated at Cambridge and in 1630 was ordained by the Bishop of St. David's (*Reg. Dio. St. David's*), and soon afterwards was presented to the living of Pyrton in Hertfordshire, which he held for more than ten years, 'and, being a more frequent and lively preacher than most of the clergy in his neighbourhood, was greatly beloved and respected by his parishioners' (*Crosby, Hist. Baptists*, i. 221). In 1641 he was one of the ministers selected by the committee of the House of Commons for preferment, and had to give a bond in 200*l.* to appear before them at twenty-four hours' notice whenever required, and the same year was selected to preach at Baldoek at the visitation then being held there, in which sermon 'he freely exposed the sin of persecution and took occasion to lash the vices of the clergy with so much freedom as gave great offence and occasioned many false reports; from this time he was taken great notice of as a man of extraordinary parts and a proper person to help forward the designed reformation' (*ib.*) This sermon was subsequently published as 'The Doctrine and

Conversion of John the Baptist' (1642). Soon after the outbreak of the rebellion Denne became convinced of the unscriptural nature of the baptism of infants, and publicly professing himself a baptist was received into that community by immersion in 1643, when he joined the congregation at the meeting-house in Bell Alley, and frequently preached both there and in the country. His change of opinion brought considerable persecution upon him, and in 1644 he was apprehended in Cambridgeshire, by order of the 'committee' for that county, for preaching against infant baptism. After he had lain in Cambridge gaol for some time, his case, through the intercession of some friends, was referred to a committee of the house, and he was sent to London, where he was confined in Lord Petre's house in Aldersgate Street until, his case having been investigated, the committee ordered his release. Among his fellow-prisoners was Dr. Daniel Featley, the opponent of the baptists, whose book, 'The Dippers Dipt,' &c., was brought to Denne's notice. As soon as he was released he challenged Featley to a disputation, at which he had so much the best of the argument that Featley, under the excuse of the danger of publicly disputing without a license, declined to proceed with it. Denne then wrote 'The Foundation of Children's Baptism discovered and rased; an answer to Dr. Featley,' &c. (1645), which shows great learning and ingenuity, and was for a considerable time a standard authority among the baptists. Shortly after his release Denne obtained the living of Elsly (Eltisley) in Cambridgeshire, and, though strongly opposed to both presbyterians and prelatists, managed to retain it for several years. The committee of the county endeavoured to prevent his preaching at St. Ives, but on being interrupted he left the building, and going into a neighbouring churchyard preached from under a tree to an enormous congregation, 'to the great mortification of his opponents.' In June 1646 he was apprehended by the magistrates at Spalding for baptising in the river, but was speedily released. He was, however, so much persecuted by the neighbouring ministers that he resigned his living and became a soldier in the parliamentary army, where he gained a 'great reputation' for zeal and courage. At the conclusion of the civil war he again became a preacher, and took every opportunity of defending his principles. In 1658 he held a public dispute, lasting two days, concerning infant baptism with Dr. (afterwards Bishop) Gunning in St. Clement Danes Church. Denne's death is supposed to have taken place soon after the Restora-

tion. Although a party man, his views were so moderate that by some he was reproached for being an antinomian, and by others as an Arminian. He was full of zeal and decision, and although his writings, which are chiefly controversial, show that he lacked discretion and charity, his preaching is said to have been persuasive and affectionate. Besides the works already mentioned, he wrote: 1. 'The Man of Sin discovered, whom the Lord will destroy with the brightness of His Coming,' 1645. 2. 'The Drag-Net of the Kingdom of Heaven; or Christ's drawing all Men,' 1646. 3. 'The Levellers' Design discovered,' 1649. 4. 'A Contention for Truth; in two public Disputations at St. Clement's Church, between Dr. Gunning and Henry Denne, concerning Infant Baptism,' 1658. 5. 'The Quaker no Papist, in answer to The Quaker Disarmed,' 1659. 6. 'An Epistle recommended to all Prisons in this City and Nation. To such as chuse Restraint rather than the Violation of their Consciences, wherein is maintained: (1) The Lawfulness of an Oath; (2) The Antiquity of an Oath; (3) The Universality of it. With the most material Objections answered,' 1660. 7. 'Grace, Mercy, and Truth,' not printed till 1796.

[Crosby's Hist. of the Baptists, i. 297; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, ii. 440; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, iii. 376-80; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, i. 727, 2nd edit.; Edwards's Gangræna, pt. i. p. 124; Howard's Looking-Glass for Baptists; Smith's Antiquakeristica; Taylor's Hist. of the English General Baptists.]

A. C. B.

DENNE, JOHN, D.D. (1693-1767), antiquary, born at Littlebourne, Kent, on 25 May 1693, was the eldest son of John Denne, woodreve to the see of Canterbury. He was educated at the grammar school, Sandwich, the King's School, Canterbury, and at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1712, M.A. 1716, D.D. 1728. He was tutor and fellow of his college. He was ordained in 1716, and was presented to the perpetual curacy of St. Benedict's Church, Cambridge. He became rector of Norton-by-Daventry, Northamptonshire, in 1721, exchanging the living in 1723 for the vicarage of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch. While he was vicar St. Leonard's was rebuilt. From 1725 to 1728 he delivered (but did not publish) the Boyle lectures. In 1728 he became archdeacon and prebendary of Rochester. He also held the vicarage of St. Margaret's, Rochester. Denne arranged and bound up the archives of Rochester Cathedral and the Acts of the Courts of the Bishop and Arch-

deacon. He also made some collections for the history of the cathedral, and collated Hearne's edition of the 'Textus Roffensis' with the original at Rochester. In 1731 he resigned his Rochester parish for the rectory of St. Mary's, Lambeth. He was for some time prolocutor of the lower house of convocation. From about 1759 he suffered from ill-health. He died on 5 Aug. 1767, and was buried in Rochester Cathedral. He married in 1724 Susannah, youngest daughter of Samuel Bradford [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, to whom he was for many years domestic chaplain. He had three children, John (d. 1800), chaplain of Maidstone gaol; Samuel, the antiquary [q. v.]; and Susannah. Denne was especially learned in English ecclesiastical history. He published: 1. 'Articles of Enquiry for a Parochial Visitation,' 1732. 2. 'The State of Bromley College in Kent,' 1735. 3. 'Register of Benefactors to the Parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch,' London, 1777, 4to (posthumous). 4. Fifteen sermons (published separately), including 'Want of Universality not just Objection to the Truth of the Christian Religion,' London, 1730, 4to, and 'The Blessing of a Protestant King and Royal Family to the Nation,' 1737. He also contributed materials to Lewis's 'Life of Wickliffe.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 590, 694, iii. 213, 524-528, 531, vi. 388, 454, viii. 218, ix. 297; Nichols's Lit. Illust. iv. 610-18, vi. 782-9; Gent. Mag. xxxvii. (1767) 430, lxi. (2) (1799) 723; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi Coll.; Ellis's Hist. of St. Leonard, Shoreditch; Chalmers, Biog. Diet.; Sidebotham's Memorials of the King's School, Canterbury, pp. 55, 56; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
W. W.

DENNE, SAMUEL (1730-1799), antiquary, the second of the two sons of Archdeacon John Denne, the antiquary [q. v.], was born at the deanery, Westminster, on 13 Jan. 1730. He was educated at Stratford and at the King's School, Canterbury, and was admitted of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 1748, graduating B.A. 1753, M.A. 1756. In 1754 he was presented to the vicarage of Lamberhurst in Kent, but he resigned it in 1767 on becoming vicar of Wilmington and also of Darenth, both near Dartford, Kent. He died at Wilmington, where he had long lived quietly, on 3 Aug. 1799, of a bilious complaint from which he had suffered for forty years. He was buried near his father in Rochester Cathedral. 'An affectionate son he was, and true lover of the spot appointed for his resting-place.' 'For his character the poor and needy of his parishes . . . will afford the best testimonial'

(*Gent. Mag.*). Denne became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1783. His voluminous correspondence with Richard Gough, published in vol. vi. (p. 609 ff.) of Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations,' evidences the keen interest which he took in all classes of English antiquities. He published: 1. 'A Letter to Sir R. Ladbroke' (showing the good effects which would result 'from the confinement of criminals in separate apartments'), 1771, 8vo. 2. 'Historical Particulars of Lambeth Parish and Lambeth Palace,' 1795, 4to. 3. 'The History and Antiquities of Rochester and its Environs' [in conjunction with W. Shrubsole], 1772, 8vo, also 1817, 8vo, and 1833, 12mo. * Denne contributed to Thorpe's 'Customale Roffense,' to Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments,' to the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' to the 'Illustrations of the Manners and Expences of Antient Times in England,' 1797; and to an edition of Atterbury's 'Correspondence.' He also assisted Ellis in his history of Shoreditch, and contributed articles to the 'Archæologia' in vols. vi.-xiii. He frequently wrote for the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' from the publication of vol. xli. till his death: his articles were signed 'W. & D.' (i.e. Wilmington and Darenth, his vicarages). Denne was unmarried.

[*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxi. pt. 2 (1799), pp. 722, 723; Nichols's Lit. Illust. numerous references (especially to vol. vi.) in index in vol. viii.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 522, 525, 526, 528-31, 675, vi. 393, viii. 15, ix. 72, 159, 196, 217, 549; Chalmers's Biog. Diet.; Sidebotham's Memorials of the King's School, Canterbury, p. 69; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
W. W.

DENNETT, JOHN (1790-1852), inventor and antiquary, of Newport, Isle of Wight, was born in 1790. In 1832 (according to *Encyclop. Brit.* about 1826) he invented the life-saving rocket apparatus (known as 'Dennett's') for conveying a rope from the shore to a shipwrecked crew. Manby had previously employed for this purpose a grappling shot fired from a mortar. Dennett's apparatus 'resembled the old skyrocket,' but had 'an iron case instead of a paper one, and a pole eight feet long instead of a mere stick;' it weighed 23 lbs., was propelled by 9 lbs. of composition, and had a range of 250 yards. Dennett subsequently increased the range to 400 yards by placing two rockets side by side on the same stick. But the action of these parallel rockets was unsatisfactory. A ship's crew off Bembridge, in the Isle of Wight, having been saved by means of Dennett's rocket, the board of customs had the apparatus supplied in 1834 to several coast-

guard stations. It was superseded in official use by the adoption of Boxer's rocket in 1865. Dennett's rockets are said to have been sent to all parts of the world, and to have won for their inventor several honours from foreign sovereigns. A short time before his death, Dennett was appointed (apparently as some recognition of his services as an inventor) custodian of Carisbrooke Castle. He had a practical knowledge of antiquities, and was a corresponding member of the British Archaeological Association. He contributed to its journal (vols. i.-v.) short accounts of various antiquities found in England, and read a paper on the barrows of the Isle of Wight at the Winchester congress of the association in 1845. He died on 10 July 1852.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1852, new series, xxxviii. 319-120; *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.* 1854, p. 111; *Archæological Journal*, i. 391, ii. 83; *Chambers's Encyclopædia*, x. supplement, 'Life Mortars and Rockets'; *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 9th ed. 'Lifeboat'; *Globe Encyclopædia*, 'Life-saving Apparatus'; *Cornhill Magazine*, xxviii. 72.]

W. W.

DENNIE, WILLIAM HENRY (1785?-1842), colonel, 13th light infantry, born about 1785, was son of Henry Dennie, barrister-at-law, of London, by his wife, Grace, daughter of William Steele, and granddaughter of Laurence Steele of Rathbride, co. Kildare, who married, secondly, Colonel William Kent, some time of 10th foot and afterwards of the Isle of Wight, and died in 1856 (*Gent. Mag.* new series, i. 122). Dennie's father appears to have had a brother (?) in the 38th foot, when that regiment was commanded by Colonel (afterwards General) Hon. Edward Fox, and through General Fox his widowed mother obtained for him an ensigncy in the 22nd foot, dated 1 Jan. 1800. He became lieutenant therein August 1804; captain, 4 Oct. 1810; and major, 19 April 1821. He first joined the regiment after its arrival in India in 1802, and won Lord Lake's approval by his conduct during some regimental disorder (DENNIE; SHIPP, i. 61). Dennie served with the regiment throughout Lord Lake's campaigns in India in 1804-5, at the capture of Mauritius (Isle of France) in 1810, and afterwards in Mauritius, Channel Islands, and Ireland. After obtaining his majority he exchanged to the 13th foot, which soon after was made light infantry and ordered to India. With the 13th foot he served during the first Burmese war, in which he distinguished himself on many occasions, and was severely wounded. For his services in Burmah he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel and C.B. He likewise served with the regiment in the 'Army of the

Indus' in 1838-9. When General Nott was appointed to the second division of the army, Dennie succeeded to the command of his native brigade, and was employed in Scinde, Beloochistan, and Lower Afghanistan, which he considered the most arduous duty on which he was ever employed. His services were unacknowledged at headquarters, where there appears to have been a desire to make him a scapegoat for the administrative blundering incidental to Afghan campaigns. He led the storming party at the capture of the fortress of Ghuznee, where he was the first man within the walls after the blowing open of the gates. Dennie was in disfavour at headquarters at the time, and the Ghuznee honours conferred on some of his juniors in service and inferiors in army rank were withheld from him by an official quibble. Of this he complained respectfully but bitterly to the Indian authorities and the Horse Guards, without redress. Fierce, fiery, romantically chivalrous, as a writer in the 'Bombay Gazette' described him, Dennie appears to have been irritably impatient of acts of injustice to which he himself would have been no party, but which would scarcely have moved a less sensitive man. During the occupation of Cabul, Dennie was despatched with a small force in September 1840 against part of the army of Dost Mahomed, which, after a series of brilliantly executed manœuvres amid the finesses of the Hindu Khoosh (SEATON, *Cadet to Colonel*), he brought to battle at Bameean on 18 Sept. 1840, when with one thousand men he defeated ten thousand of the enemy, who lost over eight hundred killed and wounded. So decisive were the results that Dost Mahomed surrendered immediately afterwards, and the campaign came to an end. In October 1841 a force under Sir Robert Sale was sent from Cabul against a body of Afghan insurgents who had occupied the Khoord Cabul. These troops, of which the 13th light infantry formed part, seized the ruined fortress of Jellalabad, and rendered themselves 'illustrious' by its subsequent defence from November 1841 to April 1842. Dennie commanded the rear-guard in the operations in the Khoord Cabul between 9 Oct. and 30 Oct., and, when Sir Robert Sale was wounded, succeeded to the command of the force, which he held during the greater part of the famous defence of Jellalabad. He is said to have predicted the disaster to General Elphinstone's army, and even the receipt of the tidings by a solitary survivor, a prediction strangely fulfilled by the arrival of Dr. Brydone [q. v.] at Jellalabad (SEATON; GLEIG). Dennie was shot through the body when on horseback at the head of his regiment, in the sortie from Jellalabad of 6 April 1842. The wound proved

fatal before he got back to the city. He was buried in a bastion used as a graveyard by the garrison, over which the earth was designedly projected when the defences were blown up on leaving the place. Dennie's services had been recognised at home by his appointment as aide-de-camp to the queen, tidings of which (reports to the contrary notwithstanding) reached Jellalabad a week before his fall (CARTER, *Hist. Rec. 13th Foot*). He fell after forty-two years' military service, all passed on full pay and mostly in India, during which he had purchased every step of regimental rank, a soldier as brave as any the British army ever produced, and as good an officer as any that served through the war in Afghanistan. After his death, Dennie's letters from the seat of war in Afghanistan were published in the 'Dublin University Magazine,' and afterwards as a separate volume, entitled 'Narrative of Campaigns in Scinde, Beloochistan, and Afghanistan' (Dublin, 1843). The volume contains Dennie's correspondence with the military authorities, respecting his treatment at Ghuznee, and his reasons for rejecting the offer of an inferior grade of the Dooranee decoration. The medal to which he was entitled for the defence of Jellalabad was forwarded to his aged mother, and to four unmarried sisters chiefly depending on him small pensions were subsequently awarded.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1868, under 'Steele of Rathbride;' War Office Records; London Gazette; Extraordinary Military Career of John Shipp (London, 1843), vol. i.; narratives of First Burmese and First Afghan Wars, various; Sir Thomas Seaton's Cadet to Colonel (London, 1864), vol. i.; Gleig's Sale's Brigade in Afghanistan; Thomas Carter's *Hist. Rec. 13th Light Infantry* (London, 1867); Dennie's Narrative of Campaigns in Scinde, Beloochistan, and Afghanistan (Dublin, 1843); *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xviii. 95.]

H. M. C.

DENNIS. [See also DENIS and DENNYS.]

DENNIS, JAMES BLATCH PIGGOTT (1816-1861), histologist, son of Philip Piggott Dennis, an officer in the army, took the degree of B.A. at Queen's College, Oxford, and was ordained in 1839. He is best known by his microscopical investigations into the internal structure of bone, of which he gave an account in the papers published in the 'Journal of Microscopical Science.' He is credited with having established two important geological facts, namely the existence of mammifers anterior to the lias deposit, and the existence of birds during the deposition of the Stonesfield slate, or further back by many formations than had been previously known (*Journ. Microsc. Sci.*

iv. 261, v. 63, 191). The results of his researches were welcomed by men of high scientific rank, such as Professor Owen and Professor Henslow, and on the proposal of Owen he was elected a member of the Geological Society. The mammal jawbone which Dennis had discovered fourteen years previously in the Stonesfield slate formed the subject of a paper which Owen read before this society (*Geol. Soc. Journ.* xiii. 1-11). In connection with Dennis's discovery of the Stonesfield slate it is related that the curator of one of the university museums having sent some perfect bones to Professor Owen, and a few minute fragments of the same parcel to Dennis, the two investigators, without communicating with each other, both arrived at the same conclusion and ascribed the bones to the same fossil reptile. In 1860 Dennis read a paper before the British Association 'On the Mode of Flight of the Sterodactyles of the Coprolite bed near Cambridge' (*Brit. Assoc. Rep.* 1860, p. 76). Besides contributing papers to the 'Journal of Microscopical Science' and other serials, Dennis was the author of various pamphlets on theological and scientific subjects. He died on 13 Jan. 1861 at Bury St. Edmunds.

[Annual Register; Ipswich Journal, 19 Jan. 1861; Ward's Men of the Reign; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers, ii. 239, iv. 727.]

R. H.

DENNIS, JOHN (1657-1734), critic, was born in London in 1657. His father, Francis Dennis, was a prosperous saddler. Dennis was sent to Harrow under Dr. William Horn, where he remained for about five years. He entered Caius College, Cambridge, 13 Jan. 1675, and took his B.A. degree in 1679. He left the following year for Trinity Hall, where he became M.A. in 1683 (*Graduati Cantabrigienses*, p. 137). In the 'European Magazine' (1794), xxv. 412, Dr. R. Farmer, in a letter to Isaac Reed, quotes for the first time the following entry from the 'Cambridge Gesta Book': 'March 4, 1680. At a meeting of the masters and fellows, Sir Dennis mulcted 3*l.*, his scholarship taken away, and he sent out of the college, for assaulting and wounding Sir Glenham with a sword.' Nothing more is known of the affair. After leaving college Dennis started for a tour through France and Italy. On his return he mixed with the leading literary and fashionable men, such as the Earls of Pembroke and Mulgrave, and Dryden, Congreve, Moyle, Wycherley, Southern, Garth, and others. Property inherited from his father and an uncle, who was an alderman of London, maintained him for a considerable time, though he had afterwards to live by his

pen. He defended the revolution, and after Anne's accession wrote in support of the war. This secured him the patronage of the Duke of Marlborough, who procured him a place as one of the royal waiters in the port of London, at a salary of 120*l.* per annum (6 June 1705). He was allowed to sell out by treasury warrant of 21 March 1715 (*Gent. Mag.* 1850, pt. ii. p. 18). Lord Halifax protested against his selling the place without securing a reversion for himself during forty years. Dennis acknowledges the interference of Halifax in the dedication of his poem upon Ramilies. A letter from Mr. Thomas Cook to the antiquary Thomas Baker of St. John's (*Harleian MSS.* 7031, and *Gent. Mag.* 1795, p. 105) says that Dennis possessed this waiter's place 'many years, and sold [it] for 600*l.* about the year 1720.'

Dennis wrote various poems, 'in the Pindaric way,' as Cibber puts it, between 1692 and 1714. They are loyal, but beneath notice. Threespecimens are given in Edward Bysshe's 'Art of English Poetry' (edit. 1702).

Dennis's first play, an anti-Jacobite performance called 'A Plot and No Plot,' was acted at Drury Lane in 1697 without success. Two years afterwards his tragedy of 'Rinaldo and Armida' (from Tasso's 'Gerusalemme Liberata') was produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields. Another tragedy, 'Iphigenia,' was acted at the same place in 1700. The story is taken from Euripides' 'Iphigenia in Tauris,' as Dennis states in his preface. It had no success, although Cibber found it impossible to read it without tears (*Lives*, iv. 233). 'Liberty Asserted' was produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1704, the leading characters being taken by Bowman, Betterton, Powell, and Booth, Mrs. Barry (whom Dennis describes in the preface to this play as an 'incomparable actress'), and Mrs. Bracegirdle. Its success was probably due to its violent attacks upon the French. The play was issued by Strahan & Lintot, the latter purchasing a half-share of the former for 7*l.* 3*s.*, on 24 Feb. 1703-4 (*NICHOLS, Lit. Anecd.* viii. 295-301). Dennis is said to have feared that the French would stipulate for his extradition upon the peace of Utrecht. It is stated that he informed the Duke of Marlborough of his alarm, and that the duke replied that he was not himself nervous, though perhaps an equally formidable enemy to France. It is added that Dennis fled from the coast on seeing a French ship, which he assumed was coming for him (*CIBBER, Lives*, iv. 221-2). Swift refers to this probably mythical story in the 'continuation' of his 'Thoughts on various Subjects,' 1726 (*Scott's edit.* ix. 238).

In 1702 'The Comical Gallant, or the

Amours of Sir John Falstaffe,' by Dennis, from the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' was played at Drury Lane without success. In 1705 he brought out 'The Invader of his Country, or the Fatal Resentment,' founded on 'Coriolanus,' which languished at Drury Lane for three or four nights. In 1705 the comedy 'Gibraltar, or the Spanish Adventure,' was brought out, also at Drury Lane, again without success. His masque, 'Orpheus and Eurydice,' published in the 'Muses' Mercury,' February 1707, was probably never acted. Dennis wrote his last play, the tragedy of 'Appius and Virginia,' in 1705, but it was not produced at Drury Lane until 1709. This play had a very short run. Pope's 'Essay on Criticism,' published 15 May 1711, contained these lines, obviously pointed at Dennis :

... Appius reddens at each word you speak,
And stares, tremendous, with a threatening eye,
Like some fierce tyrant in old tapestry.

(Pt. iii. v. 585-8.)

Dennis replied the following June by 'Reflections, Critical and Satirical, on a late Rhapsody, called an Essay on Criticism.' This was the beginning of a long and bitter quarrel. Dennis injured his cause by gross personalities, amply retorted by Pope, who, however, took some of Dennis's hints and erased the passages attacked. Dennis was popularly credited with having invented a new device for simulating thunder on the stage. This was used in the 'Appius and Virginia.' In a note to a line in the 'Dunciad'—'with thunder rumbling from the mustard-bowl'—Pope states that 'the old way of making thunder and mustard were the same; but since, it is more advantageously performed by troughs of wood with stops in them.' It is not certain whether Dennis was the first to introduce this 'improved' method. It is said, however, that shortly after 'Appius and Virginia' was withdrawn, Dennis was at a performance of 'Macbeth,' and, on hearing the thunder, exclaimed, 'That is my thunder, by God! the villains will play my thunder but not my plays' (*CIBBER, Lives*, iv. 234). 'The Mohocks,' attributed to Gay, is dedicated to Dennis as a 'horrible and tremendous piece.' Dennis's plays are bad, and written to illustrate a quaint theory of 'poetical justice;' but his prefaces have some interest.

Dennis is now best remembered as a critic. He was ridiculed by Swift, Theobald (in the 'Censor'), and Pope; his temper became soured, and he was a general enemy of the wits. But he showed real abilities, and Southey justly observes that Dennis's critical pamphlets deserve republication (*Specimens of the Later English Poets*, i. 306). He cri-

ticised Blackmore's 'Prince Arthur' in 1696 with civility, and they exchanged compliments, Blackmore comparing Dennis to Boileau. The appearance of Rymer's 'A Short View of Tragedy,' 1693, induced Dennis to write and publish 'The Impartial Critic,' 1693. Dennis's 'Letters upon several Occasions' appeared in 1696. They were addressed to Dryden, Wycherley, and Congreve, and are chiefly critical. Collier's 'Short View,' 1698, was criticised by Dennis in 'The Usefulness of the Stage to the Happiness of Mankind, to Government, and to Religion,' 1698. When, in 1703, Collier published 'A Dissuasive from the Play-house, by way of letter to a Person of Quality,' Dennis replied with 'The Person of Quality's Answer to Mr. Collier: containing a Defence of a regular Stage.' Dennis's chief critical work appeared in 1701, as 'The Advancement and Reformation of Modern Poetry. A Critical Discourse.' 'The Grounds of Criticism in Poetry,' 1704, was a sort of sequel to the 'Advancement,' &c., and in both works Dennis insists upon the wide scope which religion affords for poetic excellence. In 1702 Dennis published 'The Danger of Priestcraft to Religion and Government, with some politick Reasons for Toleration,' and was answered by Charles Leslie (MADAN, *Bibliography of Dr. Henry Sacheverell*, pp. 11, 12; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 45). Soon after George I's accession Dennis wrote 'Priestcraft distinguished from Christianity.' His political essays include 'An Essay on the Navy,' 1702, and 'Proposals for putting a speedy End to the War by ruining the Commerce of the French and Spaniards, and recovering our own without any additional Expense to the Nation,' 1703. In his 'Essay on the Operas after the Italian Manner,' 1706, he attacked the effeminacy indicated by the popularity of the performances in question, and when Harley came into power Dennis pointed out by letter that the national prosperity could never be effected while the Italian opera corruption existed (DISRAELI, *Calamities*, art. 'Influence of a Bad Temper in Criticism'). His 'Essay upon Public Spirit' appeared in 1711, for which, although among his best works, Lintot seems to have paid (25 April 1711) the sum of 2l. 12s. 6d. only (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 295). Mandeville's 'Fable of the Bees' called forth from Dennis, in 1724, 'Vice and Luxury Public Mischiefs; or Remarks on the "Fable of the Bees."'

Early in 1711 Dennis published 'Three Letters on the Genius and Writings of Shakespeare,' which include some of his best criticism. In 1711, also, commenced the 'differences' between Dennis and Addison. Dennis

replied to the 39th and 40th numbers of the 'Spectator,' in which his pet theory of poetical justice is denounced. On 24 April 1711 Addison quoted a 'couple of humorous lines' from Dennis with a sarcastic intention, which Dennis perceived and resented in a furious 'Letter to the Spectator.' Had a compliment been intended, he said, a better passage might have been taken, which he kindly pointed out. Addison's papers on 'Chevy Chase' brought another attack from Dennis. In his 'Remarks upon Cato,' 1713, he took his revenge. Dennis charges Addison with publishing 'a great deal of false and abominable criticism in order to poison his general reader and prepare the way for "Cato"' (Introd. p. 6). Pope made a coarse and stupid retort in his 'Narrative of Dr. Robert Norris, concerning the strange and deplorable Frenzy of John Dennis, an officer in the Custom House,' which is dated 30 July 1713. Dr. Johnson has preserved the salient points of Dennis's criticism in his 'Life of Addison.' Addison disavowed any complicity in Pope's assault through Steele. Pope was for a short time reconciled to his old enemy, who, when publishing some of his 'Letters' a few years afterwards, struck out several severe reflections against Pope, one of his subscribers. For this Pope thanked him in a letter of 3 May 1721, and expressed himself heartily sorry for the 'differences' that had existed between them. In 1717 Curll published Dennis's 'Remarks upon Mr. Pope's Translation of Homer, with two letters concerning "Windsor Forest" and the "Temple of Fame."' Sarah Popping, the bookseller, issued at 3d., in 1717, 'A True Character of Mr. Pope,' full of scurrilous abuse. Curll, in the first edition of the 'Key to the Dunciad,' declared Gildon to be the author of this discreditable production, but in subsequent editions this declaration is omitted; and the 'Curliad' states that Dennis was the writer. In the latter part of 1719 Dennis attacked Steele. Steele started the 'Theatre,' 2 Jan. 1719-20, under the pseudonym of 'Sir John Edgar.' 'The Character and Conduct of Sir John Edgar, called by himself sole monarch of the stage in Drury Lane, and his Three Deputy Governors.' In two letters to Sir John Edgar, is the title of Dennis's onslaught, to which Steele replied good-humouredly in No. 11 of the 'Theatre.' Steele's 'Conscious Lovers' was acted in November 1722, and in the following year Dennis's 'Remarks' upon that play appeared in print. In 'The Stage Defended,' 1726, Dennis replied to the 'Serious Remonstrance' of the admirable William Law, whose zeal against the stage was more conspicuous than his

knowledge of it. Dennis was fiercely attacked in the 'Dunciad' (1728). He replied in 'A Letter against Mr. Pope at Large,' which appeared anonymously in the 'Daily Journal,' 11 May 1728. At about the same time he joined with Duckett in 'Pope Alexander's Supremacy and Infallibility examined,' &c. In 1729 Dennis published a more elaborate attack, 'Remarks upon several Passages in the Preliminaries to the Dunciad.' In an 'Essay on the Poet Laureate,' presumably published 19 Nov. 1729, attributed to Pope, it is stated that Dennis was aiming at the laureateship, in succession to Eusden, who, however, did not die until September 1730. The absurdity of Dennis's candidature is urged with grim humour in the 'Grub Street Journal,' 19 Nov. 1730.

Dennis's last years were wretched. From the Harleian MS. printed in 'Gent. Mag.' 1795, p. 105, it seems that the Earl of Pembroke continually befriended the critic for nine or ten years; on one occasion he sent thirty guineas by Sir Andrew Fountaine, and several times in a year separate presents of five and ten guineas each. Atterbury, about 1730, sent from France, by the hands of his son-in-law Morice, the sum of 100*l*. Dennis was not informed of the name of the donor, whom, however, he guessed to be Atterbury. Walpole allowed him 20*l*. for several years before his death. A benefit performance on behalf of the aged critic, then blind, was organised by Thomasin, Mallet, Martin, and Pope at the little theatre in the Haymarket on 18 Dec. 1733, when the 'Provoked Husband,' was acted under the direction of Mills and Theophilus Cibber. Pope wrote a prologue, recited by Cibber, in which the author could not even now refrain from insulting his enemy. Savage returned thanks, in the name of Dennis, in some verses which when Dennis heard, he is said to have exclaimed that 'they could be no one's but that fool Savage's.' The foul epigram upon Dennis, attributed to Savage, was probably written by Pope himself (*Grub Street Memoirs*, ii. 91; JOHNSON, *Life of Savage; Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 223, 7th ser. i. 385, 473). Dennis only survived his benefit a few days, dying on 6 Jan. 1734 (*Gent. Mag.* iv. 42, 50). A portrait of Dennis is given in vol. ii. of Ireland's 'Hogarth' (1799).

The following collective editions may be mentioned: 1. 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse,' 1693. 2. 'Letters on Milton and Congreve,' 1696. 3. 'Works,' 1702. 4. 'Select Works, consisting of Plays, Poems, &c.,' 2 vols., 1718. 5. 'Original Letters, familiar and critical,' 2 vols., 1721. 6. 'Miscellaneous Tracts' (only 1 vol. published), 1727.

[Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* ed. 1834, pp. 571-2; Genest's *Hist. of the Stage*; Cibber's *Lives of the Poets*, iv. 215-38; Johnson's *Lives of Pope and Addison*; Disraeli's *Calamities (Influence of a Bad Temper in Criticism)*; Quarrels (Pope, Pope and Addison, and Lintot's Account Book); Retrospective Review, i. 305-22 (by Talfourd); Courthope and Elwin's *Works of Pope*; Malone's edit. of Dryden, vol. i. pt. i.; New Theatrical Dictionary, 1792; a few references to Dennis are in Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes.*] W. R.

DENNIS or DENYS, Sir THOMAS (1480?-1560?), sheriff of Devonshire, was born at Holcombe Burnell, near Exeter, in or about 1480. He is said to have been a 'domestic servant' of Henry VII, one of the privy council of Henry VIII, chancellor of Anne of Cleves, *custos rotulorum* of Devon, and seven, or according to some lists nine, times sheriff of the county between 1508 and 1556, and was recorder of Exeter from 1514 to 1544. While sheriff in 1531 he received a writ for the burning of Thomas Bennet, a friend of Bilney, who had posted placards in Exeter declaring the pope to be Antichrist. He ordered a stake to be set up in Southernhay, within the jurisdiction of the city, but the Exeter 'chamber' resisted this as an infringement of their privileges, and he had to burn his heretic outside their boundary in Livery-dole. There in after days he founded an almshouse for twelve aged men, which, Hoker suggests, may have been intended as an atonement for the part he took in carrying out the sentence of the law. In 1541 he received a grant of St. Nicolas's priory, Exeter (*Monasticon*, iii. 376). He endeavoured to pacify the Devonshire insurgents in 1549, and was active in suppressing the rising. When in 1554 Sir Peter Carew [q. v.] called on the citizens of Exeter to petition against the marriage of Mary and Philip of Spain, 'as a first step towards a rising,' Dennis took command of the city, and put it in a state of defence. He arrested some of the party of the Carews, but connived at the escape of Sir Peter. He is said to have been about eighty at the time of his death, and accordingly to have lived in the reigns of eight English sovereigns. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Angel Dun of London, he had a son, Sir Robert Dennis, whose eldest son, Sir Thomas, was knighted by the Earl of Leicester in the Low Countries in 1586, married Anne, daughter of William Paulet, marquis of Winchester, and died in 1602. The grandson and grandfather are sometimes confused together (MACLEAN, *Sir Peter Carew*, p. 49 n.)

[Prince's *Worthies of Devon*, p. 235; Hoker's and Izacke's *Ancient Hist. of the City of Exeter*, ed. 1765; Vowell's (Hoker's) *Life of Sir P. Carew*,

ed. Maclean; Oliver's Hist. of Exeter; Froude's Hist. of England, v. 322, ed. 1870; Freeman's Exeter, 101, 104 (Historic Towns Ser.); Dugdale's Monasticon, iii. 376.] W. H.

DENNISTOUN, JAMES (1803-1855), Scotch antiquary, eldest son of James Dennistoun, who died 1 June 1834, by Mary Ramsay, daughter of George Oswald of Auchencruive, was born in Dumbartonshire in 1803, and after receiving his education at the universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow, became a member of the Faculty of Advocates in 1824. He early, however, evinced a taste for legal and historical antiquities, and made some progress in the collection of materials for a history of his native county. During a continental tour in 1825 and 1826, in which his companions were Mr. Mark Napier, Mr. Hamilton Gray, and Sir Charles Fergusson, the art and literature of Italy first engaged his attention. After his father's death he was obliged to part with the estate on the shores of the Clyde which for six centuries had been the seat of his family, but with some portion of his remaining fortune he was enabled to purchase the farm of Dennistoun in Renfrewshire, the centre of the original possessions of his family in that county. In 1836 he again went abroad, and spent twelve years away from home, chiefly devoting himself to literary research and to the examination of the monuments of art. The winter generally found him at Rome, while the summers were given to journeys in Italy and Germany. He formed a small but choice collection of early Italian pictures, drawings, and mediæval antiquities, with which he adorned his house in George Street, Edinburgh, his permanent abode from 1847. He was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for the county of Renfrew, and became a member of most of the societies formed for collecting materials for illustrating the history of Scotland. For the Bannatyne Club he edited 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland from 1577 to 1603, by David Moysie,' 1830. For the Maitland Club, 'Cartularium comitatus de Levenax, ab initio seculi decimi tertii usque ad annum mcccxcviii.,' 1833; the 'Cochrane Correspondence regarding the Affairs of Glasgow 1745-6,' 1836; the 'Coltness Collections 1608-1840,' 1842, and, as co-editor with Alexander Macdonald, 'Miscellany, consisting of Original Papers illustrative of the History and Literature of Scotland,' vols. i. ii. and iii., 1834, &c. He also wrote a 'Letter on the Scottish [*sic*] Reform Bill by a Conservative,' 1832; 'Memoirs of Sir Robert Strange, engraver, and of his brother-in-law, Andrew Lumisdien, private secretary to the Stuart Princes,' 1855, 2 vols.; and

'Memoirs of the Dukes of Urbino, illustrating the Arms, Arts, and Literature of Italy from 1440 to 1630,' 3 vols. 1851; the latter a learned contribution to the knowledge of an obscure yet very interesting period of the annals of Italy. To the 'Quarterly Review,' December 1846, pp. 141-67, he furnished an article on 'The Stuarts in Italy,' and to the 'Edinburgh Review,' October 1854, pp. 461-490, a review of Mr. Burton's 'History of Scotland.' He gave valuable evidence before the committee of the House of Commons on the National Gallery in 1853, and furnished an analysis of the report of the committee to the 'Edinburgh Review,' April 1854, pp. 526-56.

He died at 119 George Street, Edinburgh, 13 Feb. 1855, aged fifty-two. He married in 1835 Isabella Katharina, eldest daughter of the Hon. James Wolfe Murray, lord Cringletie. The greater portion of Dennistoun's collection of pictures, drawings, and antiquities was sold at Christie & Manson's on 14 June 1855.

[Gent. Mag. June 1855, pp. 647-8; Fraser's Mag. June 1855, pp. 643-4; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 703; Waagen's Treasures of Art, iii. 281-2.] G. C. B.

DENNY, SIR ANTHONY (1501-1549), favourite of Henry VIII, was second son of Sir Edmund Denny, chief baron of the exchequer, by his second wife, Mary, daughter and heiress of Robert Troutbeck of Bridge Trafford, Plemonstall, Cheshire (Foss, *Judges of England*, v. 157). He was born on 16 Jan. 1500-1, probably at Cheshunt, Hertfordshire, and educated first in St. Paul's School, under the famous William Lily, and afterwards in St. John's College, Cambridge, where he became an excellent scholar. His merits having been made known to Henry VIII, he was summoned to court and obtained the offices of king's remembrancer and groom of the stole. He was also sworn of the privy council. Being in great favour with the king, he succeeded in raising a considerable estate upon the ruins of the dissolved monasteries. In 1537 he received from the king a grant of the priory of Hertford, together with divers other lands and manors, and on 15 Dec. 1539 the office of steward of the manor of Bedwell and Little Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire. He also obtained the manor of Butterwick in the parish of St. Peter in St. Albans, the manors of the rectory and of the nunnery in the parish of Cheshunt, and of Great Amwell, all in Hertfordshire. Moreover, in 1541 a grant was made to him by act of parliament of several lands which had belonged to the recently dissolved abbey of St. Albans. Not

content with this, he found means to procure a thirty-one years' lease of the many large and rich demesnes that had been possessed by Waltham Abbey, Essex, and his lady afterwards purchased the reversion of this property. In 1544 the king gave him the advantageous wardship of Margaret, the only daughter and heiress of Thomas, lord Audley, deceased. He was knighted by the king at Boulogne-sur-mer on 30 Sept. 1544 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 80). Denny, William Clerc, and John Gate were on 31 Aug. 1546 empowered to affix the royal sign-manual, by means of a stamp, to all warrants issued in the king's name (RYMER, *Fœdera*, ed. 1713, xv. 101).

Denny was a zealous promoter of the Reformation. In Henry VIII's reign he rendered a great service to the school of Sedbergh, Yorkshire, which belonged to St. John's College, Cambridge. The building having fallen into decay, and the lands which constituted its endowment having been sold and embezzled, he caused the school to be repaired, recovered the estate, and settled it so firmly as to prevent all future alienations (BAKER, *Hist. of St. John's College*, ed. Mayor, i. 371, ii. 1148). When Henry VIII was on his deathbed, Denny had the honesty and courage to put him in mind of his approaching end, and desired him to raise his thoughts to heaven, to think of his past life, and to call on God for mercy (BURNET, *Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock, i. 550). The king appointed him one of the executors of his will, and one of the counsellors to his son and successor, Edward VI, and bequeathed him a legacy of 300*l*.

He represented Hertfordshire in Edward VI's first parliament, which assembled on 8 Nov. 1547 (WILLIS, *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii. pt. ii. 12; *Members of Parliament, Official Return*, i. 375); and he was one of those sent with William Parr, marquis of Northampton, to quell Kett's rebellion in Norfolk in 1549 (FULLER, *Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, iv. 45; RUSSELL, *Kett's Rebellion in Norfolk*, p. 87). It has been stated that he died on 10 Sept. 1550, and other accounts give 1551 as the date of his death; but there can be little doubt that that event really occurred in 1549, for he had a grant for life from Henry VIII of certain houses in Westminster, including those called Paradise, Hell, and Purgatory, and on 28 Oct. 1549 Edward VI granted the same premises to Sir Andrew Dudley, with the profits from the death of Sir Anthony Denny. It appears that he was buried at Cheshunt (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantab.* i. 99, 539; *Topographer and Genealogist*, iii. 208, 210).

Roger Ascham says that Denny's whole time and cares were occupied with religion, learning, and affairs of state. He is also highly commended by Henry Howard, earl of Surrey, and Sir John Cheke. He married Joan, daughter of Sir Philip Champernon of Modbury, Devonshire. She was a lady of great beauty and accomplishments, and a favourer of the reformed religion even in the most dangerous times; for she sent 8*s*. by her man to Anne Askew when the latter was imprisoned in the Tower (FULLER, *Waltham Abbey*, p. 13; BALE, *Select Works*, ed. Christmas, p. 222). The issue of the marriage were six children. Denny's portrait, by Holbein, has been engraved by W. Richardson and E. Harding, jun.

EDWARD DENNY, EARL OF NORWICH (1565?–1630), son of Sir Anthony's eldest son, Henry, was M.P. for Liskeard 1585–6, for Tregony 1597–8, and for Essex in 1604. He was knighted in 1587, and welcomed James I to England while high sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1603. On 27 Oct. 1604 he was created Baron Denny of Waltham, and Earl of Norwich 17 Oct. 1626. He married Mary, daughter of the first Earl of Exeter, and died without male issue 27 Sept. 1630.

[Ascham's Epistolæ, 101; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation (Pocock), vii. 84; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 106, 107; Gardiner's Registers of St. Paul's School, 18; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. i. 137; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta, 42, 559, 628; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 20, 22, 110, 114, 117, 233, 234. xviii. 777; Smith's Autographs; State Papers of Henry VIII; Strype's Works (general index); Willis's Not. Parl. iii. (2) 12.] T. C.

DENNY, HENRY (1803–1871), entomologist, was for forty-five years curator of the museum of the Literary and Philosophical Society in Leeds. Before his appointment he had published at Norwich in 1825 a monograph on the British species of the genus *Pselaphus* of Herbst. The peculiar direction thus given to his studies was followed for the rest of his life, and Denny, while duly performing his modest duties of curator, made himself a leading authority on the subject of the parasitic insects which infest man and beast. He was the first salaried curator of the Leeds Museum, and thoroughly identified himself with the interests of that institution. The well-known entomologist Kirby, to whom Denny dedicated his first monograph, endeavoured to secure for the latter employment on a serial publication projected by him for the illustration, by means of coloured plates, of his 'Introduction to Entomology.' The negotiations with the publishers on this subject, however, came to

naught. The British Association for the Advancement of Science in 1842 made a grant to Denny of fifty guineas for the purpose of assisting him in the study of British *Anoplura*.

Denny died at Leeds on 7 March 1871, at the age of sixty-eight, and a fund amounting to 883*l.* was raised by subscription for the benefit of his widow and younger children. His published writings are: 1. 'Monographia Pselaphorum et Scydmaenorum Britanniaë; or an Essay on the British species of the genera *Pselaphus* of Herbst, and *Scydmaenus* of Latreille,' Norwich, 1825, 8vo. 2. 'Monographia Anoplurorum Britanniaë; or an Essay on the British species of Parasitic Insects belonging to the order *Anoplura* of Leach,' London, 1842, 8vo.

[Athenæum, 1871, p. 340; Reports of Leeds Phil. Soc. 1870-1, 1871-2; Freeman's Life of Rev. W. Kirby, pp. 403, 428; Report of Brit. Assoc. 1842.] R. H.

DENNY, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1653), who was created a baronet by Charles I 3 June 1642, was the author of a treatise entitled 'Peleconicidium, or the Christian adviser against self-murder,' London, 1653, in prose and verse; and of a pastoral poem, 'The Shepherds Holiday,' written in 1653, but not published till 1870 in Huth's 'Inedited Poetical Miscellanies.' Denny also contributed commendatory verses to Stuart's 'Rhoden and Iris,' 1631, to 'Annales Dubrenses,' 1635, and to Benlowe's 'Theophila,' 1652. There was a recorder of Norwich of his name in Charles I's reign, and in 1654 it was proposed by the royalists to grant Denny the governorship of Yarmouth (CLARENDON, *State Papers*, iii. 248). He married Catherine Young, and died in great poverty, apparently before the Restoration.

[Corser's Collectanea, pt. v.; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 377, xi. 34.] T. C.

DENNYS, JOHN (*d.* 1609), author of 'The Secrets of Angling,' was known only by his initials (J. D.), prior to the investigations of Mr. T. Westwood, the late Rev. H. T., and Canon Ellacombe. He was first made generally familiar by six of his most beautiful stanzas on the angler's happy life in the first chapter of the 'Compleat Angler' (1653), and at first ascribed by Walton to 'Jo. Da.' In the fifth edition (1668), this is altered to 'Jo. Davors.' Others, as for instance R. Howlett in 1706, had assigned them to Donne or Davies. Pinkerton states that their authorship has been attributed to no less than six poets of the name of Davies. J.D.'s poem is itself prefaced by certain commendatory verses signed 'Jo. Daues.'

This man was probably a relative of the author, whose great-grandmother's name was Davers, Danvers, or Daues. About 1811 the author's name was discovered from the following entry in the 'Stationers' Registers': '23mo Martii, 1612' (i.e. 1613): Master Roger Jackson Entred for his Copie vnder th[e] hands of Master Mason and Master Warden Hooper, a booke called "The Secretes of Angling," teaching the Choysest tooles, bates, and seasons for the taking of any fish in pond or River, practised and opened in three bookes by John Dennys Esquier, vjd.'

A family of the name of Dennys had long lived in the parish of Pucklechurch, Gloucestershire. A stream which divides that parish from Dyrham is soon joined by other rivulets, and by their confluence a brook is formed called the Boyd, which falls into the Avon in the meadows below Bitton. The third verse of the 'Secrets' introduces this stream:

And thou, sweet Boyd, that with thy watry
sway,
Dost wash the cliffs of Deignton and of
Weeke;
And through their Rockes with crooked wind-
ing way,
Thy mother Avon runnest soft to seeke;
In whose fayre streames the speckled Trout
doth play.

The north aisle of the old church of Pucklechurch is the burial-place of the family of Dennys.

The Rev. H. N. Ellacombe of Bitton has published six descents of the Dennys pedigree (correcting Sir Harris Nicolas's account) from Sir Walter Dennys of Pucklechurch, who was born in the latter part of the fifteenth or the very beginning of the sixteenth century. His second son, John (marrying Fortune, widow of William Kemys of Newport, and daughter of Thomas Norton of Bristol), left a son called Hugh. Hugh died in 1559, and left John (the author of the 'Secrets'), by Katherine, daughter of Edward Trye of Hardwick, Gloucestershire, who died at Pucklechurch, 1583. John Dennys (J. D.) is known to have resided in the neighbourhood of Pucklechurch in 1572; married Elianor or Helena, daughter of Thomas Millet, Warwickshire; and was buried at Pucklechurch in 1609. R. I., the publisher of the poem (i.e. Roger Jackson), in his dedication, states that the 'Secrets' was a posthumously printed book. The large mansion of the Dennys still remains at Pucklechurch, but the family is extinct.

There seem to have been four ancient editions of the 'Secrets of Angling.' Ed. i., 1613, 12mo; a copy is in the Bodleian, and

two more in the Huth and Denison libraries. The woodcut in the title represents an angler with a fish on his hook, and the motto, 'Well fayre the pleasure that brings such treasure,' and a man treading on a serpent with a sphere at the end of his rod and line labelled, 'Hold hooke and line, then all is mine.' 'The dates of the second and third editions are still an open question' (T. Westwood in *Notes and Queries*, iv. 4, 92). The second is 'augmented with approved experiments' by Lauson, and has the same woodcut on the title. The date is conjectured to be about 1620 by Mr. Westwood. The only copy known (in the Denison collection) has the date ploughed off. The third edition, 1630? 'printed at London for John' [Jackson], has a slightly different woodcut, with a varied motto, 'Well feare the Pleasure, That yeelds such Treasure.' A copy is in the British Museum, obtained in 1882 from Mr. A. Denison in exchange for a copy of the fourth edition. The fourth edition, 1652, 12mo, London, 'printed by T. H. for John Harison, and are to be sold by Francis Coles, at his shop in the Old Bayly.' The woodcut in the title of the other editions here figures as frontispiece, the angler being dressed in the costume of a later period, and the flowers, foliage, &c., a little modified. There are two copies in the British Museum Library, and several others are known.

The 'Secrets' was reprinted in Sir E. Brydges's 'British Bibliographer' (1812, ii. 465). A hundred were struck off separately, edited by Mr. H. Ellis, in 1811. Much of the poem was also quoted in 'Censura Litteraria' 1809, x. 266, which Daniel, after the usual fashion of angling writers, reproduced in his 'Rural Sports.' Mr. Arber reprinted a very imperfect version of it in his 'English Garner' (1877, i. 143). Mr. Thomas Westwood, who has long made a special study of J. D., reprinted verbatim the whole poem with an introduction of great value in 1883 (Satchell & Co.) In 1614 the 'Secrets of Angling' was transmuted into prose by Gervase Markham in his 'English Husbandman,' and appears also in his 'Pleasures of Princes,' and in others of his works. 'It is proof of the vitality of Dennys's verse that it retains its strength, sweetness, and savour in its more sober form' (WESTWOOD).

As for the 'Secrets of Angling' itself, it is sufficient to say that no more musical and graceful verses were ever written on the art of angling. The author has chosen a measure at once sweet and full of power, and its interlinked melodies lure the reader onwards with much the same kind of pleasure as the angler experiences who follows the murmur-

ing of a favourite trout-stream. The tone of the poem is religious. It is full of lofty sentiments and natural descriptions, a poetical atmosphere surrounding even the commonest tools of the angler's craft, and so often reminds us of Walton's style, that it is not perhaps wonderful to find that the 'Secrets of Angling' was a poem familiar to the 'common father of all anglers.' Canon Ellacombe has printed some ingenious speculations on the probability of Shakespeare having been acquainted with J. D.

[Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual (Bohn), vol. ii. 1864; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 1876; Hazlitt's Handbook to the Pop. Literature of Great Britain, 1867; Arber's MSS. of the Stationers' Registers, 1876, iii. 237; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 91, 177; article by Mr. T. Westwood in The Angler's Note Book, p. 181 (Satchell, 1880); Westwood and Satchell's Bibliotheca Piscatoria; Collectanea Hunteriana, Chorus Vatum Anglicanorum, i. 328; Quarterly Review, No. 278, p. 353; Corser's Collectanea, v. 181; Atheneum, 7 April and 28 July 1883; Canon Ellacombe's Shakespeare as an Angler, p. 61.]

M. G. W.

DENT, ARTHUR (*d.* 1607), puritan divine, matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in November 1571, graduated B.A. in 1575-6, M.A. in 1579, and was on 17 Dec. 1580 instituted to the rectory of South Shobury, Essex, on the presentation of Robert, lord Rich. In 1582 he was one of the witnesses examined in support of charges brought against Robert Wright, a puritan minister (STRYPE, *Annals*, iii. 125, Append. 42, folio). About 1584 he was much troubled by Aylmer, his diocesan, for refusing to wear the surplice and omitting the sign of the cross in baptism. His name is appended to the petition sent to the lords of the council by twenty-seven ministers of Essex, who refused to subscribe the declaration 'that there is nothing contained in the Book of Common Prayer contrary to the word of God' (BROOK, *Puritans*, ii. 112, 275). He died of a fever after three days' illness about the end of 1607. He left a widow, who was probably a sister of Ezekiel Culverwell, as he is styled Dent's 'brother.' Culverwell, in dedicating an edition of the 'Ruine of Rome' to Lord Rich, remarks that to Dent's 'diligence, yea, extreme and unwearied pains in his ministry, publicly, privately, at home and abroad, for at least four and twenty years, all our country can testify. . . Besides all others his great labours, he had a special care of all the churches, night and day, by study and fervent prayer, procuring the prosperity of Zion and the ruin of Rome.' He was esteemed an excellent preacher, and the popu-

larity of his printed sermons is attested by the numerous editions they passed through.

His works are: 1. 'A Sermon of Repentance, preached at Lee in Essex, 7 March 1581,' London, 1582, 1583, 1585, 1590, 1611, 1615, 1626, 1629, 1630, 1637, 1638, 1643, 12mo. Translated into Welsh by R. Lloyd, London, 1629, 8vo. 2. 'Exposition of the Articles of our Faith by short questions and answers,' London, 1591, 8vo. 3. 'The Rvine of Rome, or an Exposition upon the whole Reuelation: wherein is plainly shewed and proued that the Popish Religion, together with all the power and authority of Rome, shall ebbe and decay still more and more throughout all the Churches of Europe, and come to an utter overthrow even in this life before the end of the world. Written especially for the comfort of Protestants, and the daunting of Papists, Seminary Priests, and all that cursed rabble,' London, 1603, 1607, 4to; 1611, 1633, 1662, 8vo; 1656, 12mo. 4. 'A Pastime for Parents; or a Recreation to passe away the time: containing the most principal grounds of Christian Religion,' London, 1603, 1609, 12mo. 5. 'The Plaine Mans Path-way to Heaven. Wherein every man may clearly see whether hee shall be saved or damned,' London, 1610, 1617, 1622 (18th edition), 1631, 1637 (24th edition), 1664, 1682. The 41st edition, with life of the author, appeared at London, 1831, 12mo. A Welsh translation by R. Lloyd was published at London, 1630, 8vo. 6. 'A Sermon of Christ's Miracles,' 4th edition, London, 1610, 8vo; 7th edition, London, 1617, 12mo. 7. 'A Sermon of Gods Providence,' 4th edition, London, 1611, 8vo; 6th edition, 1616. 8. 'A learned and frivtfull Exposition upon the Lord's Prayer,' London, 1612, 1613, 12mo. 9. 'The Hand-maid of Repentance; or, a short Treatise of Restitution, written by Arthur Dent as a necessary appendix to his Sermon of Repentance,' London, 1614, 12mo. 10. 'The Opening of Heaven gates, or the ready way to everlasting life. Delivered in a dialogue between Reason and Religion touching Predestination,' 4th edition, London, 1617, 12mo.

[Addit. MS. 5867, f. 23 b; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 531; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 469; Cat. of Dr. Bliss's Library (1858), i. 90; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1156, 1336, 1357, 1358.] T. C.

DENT, EDWARD JOHN (1790-1853), chronometer maker, was born in London on 19 Aug. 1790, and entered the workshops of the Brothers Callam, Castle Street, Long Acre, then celebrated as makers of repeating motions, where he had the advantage of the

instruction of Mr. Rippon. He soon became a very expert workman, and from 1815 to 1829 was constantly employed by Vulliamy & Son, and Barraud & Son, acquiring from the latter a considerable practical knowledge of chronometers. His name becoming known he was entrusted with work on his own account by the Admiralty, the East India Company, and for the observatory at Greenwich, where he was employed to remove from the transit clock the escapement originally supplied by Hardy, and to substitute a Graham's escapement. In 1829 he sent for public trial the chronometer 'Dent 114,' whose superior action confirmed his reputation, and in 1830 he entered into partnership with John Roger Arnold, and in a few years the firm of Arnold & Dent at 84 Strand, London, attained a very high character. Dent chiefly employed himself in the workshops, and in prosecuting experiments on springs made of steel, gold, and palladium, and in the small compensation required by glass springs. He joined the Institution of Civil Engineers as an associate in 1833, and read lectures on horological subjects before the Royal Institution and the United Service Institution. On his visit to Russia in 1843 he was presented with a gold medal by order of the emperor for the services rendered to that country by his chronometers. On 29 Sept. 1840 his connection with Arnold was dissolved, when he took premises at 82 Strand, and continued to carry on a very lucrative business, which he extended to two other depôts, 33 Cockspur Street, Charing Cross, and 34 Royal Exchange, city of London. In 1829 he introduced a secondary compensation for correcting the tendency of chronometers to gain at mean temperature when the compensation had been adjusted for extremes. Having in 1843 been selected to construct a clock for the Royal Exchange, he established a clockmaking manufactory, where he soon made such improvements that for the first time English clocks came into competition with those of French make. In 1852 the order for the great clock for the new palace at Westminster was entrusted to him, but he only lived to see the successful trial of a new gravity escapement invented by Edmund Denison (afterwards known as Sir Edmund Beckett, and later on as Baron Grimthorpe), in which the pendulum, weighing 6 cwt., is kept going by a scape wheel weighing little more than a quarter of an ounce (*Journ. of Soc. of Arts*, 13 Jan. 1854, p. 133). The last year of his life was embittered by an unfortunate discussion with the master of the Company of Clockmakers (Benjamin Lewis Vulliamy), who declared that Dent could not make the

Westminster clock. In the year after Dent's death it was successfully made by his stepson Frederick Dent (*Denison's Clocks and Locks*, 1857, pp. 100-30; *Beckett's Clocks, Watches, and Bells*, 1883, pp. 249-73). After a long illness, Dent died at his residence, The Mall, Kensington Gravel Pits, London, 8 March 1853. His will was proved in May 1853, when his personal property amounted to 70,000*l.* He bequeathed his business and his stock to his stepsons Frederick and Richard Rippon on condition of their taking and using the name of Dent. He was the author of: 1. 'Chronometer Accuracy, Verification of the Longitude of Paris,' 1838. 2. 'Two Lectures on the Construction of Chronometers, Watches, and Clocks,' 1841. 3. 'On the Errors of Chronometers and Chronometrical Thermometers. Explanation of a new Construction of the Compensation Balance, and a new Chronometrical Thermometer,' 1842. 4. 'Description of the Dipleid-scope, or Double Reflecting Meridium and Altitude Instrument,' 1843, 4th edit. 1845. 5. 'A Paper on the Patent Azimuth and Steering Compass,' 1844. 6. 'On the Construction and Management of Chronometers, Watches, and Clocks,' 1846. 7. 'A Treatise on the Aneroid, a newly invented Portable Barometer,' 1849. He also sent communications to the reports of the British Association, to the 'Nautical Magazine,' to the 'Memoirs' and 'Monthly Notices' of the Astronomical Society, and to 'Silliman's Journal.'

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, xiii. 156-61 (1854); *Beckett's Clocks, Watches, and Bells* (1883), pp. 181, 238, 300, 310, 313; *Illustrated London News*, 21 May 1853, p. 406.]

G. C. B.

DENT, PETER (*d.* 1689), naturalist, son of Peter Dent of Cambridge, became a member of Trinity College in that university, but obtained the degree of M.B. from Lambeth on 9 March 1677-8 (*Gent. Mag.* cxxvi. 636; *Tanner MS.* 41, f. 90). He was incorporated at Cambridge in 1680 (*Addit. MS.* 5884, f. 11*b*). He practised as a physician and apothecary at Cambridge, and, dying in 1689, was buried on 5 Oct. at St. Sepulchre's in that town. Ray says he was much obliged to Dent for many observations in his great work, 'Historia Plantarum;' and in the preface to Willoughby's 'Historia Piscium' (1686) Ray remarks: 'Dominus Petrus Dent, &c., observationes nonnullas de Piscibus cartilagineis planis, præcipue de Utero et Ovis Raiarum, et elegantes tum ipsorum Piscium, tum Partium eorundem internarum Delineationes communicavit.'

[*Addit. MS.* 5867, f. 24; Cooper's *MS. Collections for Athenæ Cantab.*; Hackman's *Cat. of Tanner MSS.* p. 154.]

T. C.

DENTON, HENRY (1633?-1681), writer, born about 1633, was a son of Thomas Denton, member of an ancient Cumberland family living at Warnell-Denton in that county. Another Thomas Denton was the author of a manuscript 'History of Cumberland,' written in 1688, and much quoted by Lysons. Henry went to Oxford in 1653, graduated B.A. on 21 March 1656, and M.A. 1659. The following year he was elected fellow of Queen's College, Oxford, and in 1664 he went to Constantinople as chaplain to the English ambassador, serving also in that capacity the Levant Company. He returned to England when the ambassador retired from his charge, and not long afterwards, in 1673, he received from the provost and fellows of his college the living of Blechingdon in Oxfordshire. Here he died on 19 Aug. 1681, and was buried in the parish church.

In 1678 he published in London a work written in Greek by Joasaph Georginos, archbishop of Samos, which Denton translated into English under the title of 'A Description of the Present State of Samos, Nicaria, Patmos, and Mount Athos.'

The archbishop had visited Oxford for the purpose of collecting funds to pay for the completion of the Greek church in Soho Fields, London, under the sanction of Compton, bishop of London. Greek Street and Compton Street, Soho, derive their names from this circumstance.

[Wood's *Athenæ*, iv. 528; Lysons's *Magna Brit.* iv. 154; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xii. 165; Wood's *Fæsti Oxon.* ii. coll. 192, 219; Pearson's *Chaplains to the Levant Company.*]

R. H.

DENTON, JAMES (*d.* 1533), dean of Lichfield, was educated at Eton, whence in 1485 or 1486 he proceeded as a king's scholar to King's College, Cambridge (POTE, *Alumni Etonenses*, p. 6), where he proceeded B.A. in 1489, and M.A. in 1492, becoming in due course a fellow of that college. He subsequently studied canon law at Valencia, in which faculty he became a doctor of the university there. In 1505 he obtained a license to stand in the same degree at Cambridge as at Valencia. He became a royal chaplain, and was rewarded with various preferments, including a canonry at Windsor (1509), and prebends at Lichfield (1509) and Lincoln (1514). He was also rector of several parishes, including St. Olave's, Southwark. In 1514 he went to France as almoner with Mary, the sister of Henry VIII, on her marriage with Louis XII,

and attended her in France until her husband's death and her own return to England. He afterwards acted as her chancellor, and in 1525 visited France on some mission about her dowry. She showed great anxiety to promote him, and informed Wolsey that he had done her much service. In 1520 he was one of the royal chaplains, 'clothed in damask and satin,' at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. In 1522 his contribution of 200*l.* to the clerical subsidy-loan to the king attested both his loyalty and wealth. In 1524 he was sent along with Sir Anthony Fitzherbert and Sir Ralph Egerton as royal commissioners to Ireland. Their chief business was to heal the discord between the Earls of Kildare and Ormonde, and they succeeded in procuring a formal pacification between them (printed in 'State Papers of Henry VIII,' ii. 105), but on the return of the commissioners to England, which shortly followed, the old feud burst out again. Denton's next public employment was as chancellor to the council of the Princess Mary, which, on the analogy of the previous councils of Prince Edward, son of Edward IV, and of Prince Arthur, was established in 1526, immediately with a view to the superintendence of her education, but also with the wider object of governing her 'principality' and the marches of Wales, and of repressing the chronic disorders of a disturbed district. It usually sat at Ludlow, where the Princess of Wales most often was, and Denton was one of the few permanent counsellors in residence. He is sometimes erroneously called president of the council of Wales, but this title would be in itself an anachronism, as the personal council of the prince or princess had hardly yet developed into a permanent institution, and Bishop Voysey of Exeter was president of the princess's council during the years Denton was at Ludlow. Denton frequently acted on commissions of the peace for the border counties. He retained this position in the Ludlow council until his death, and was also master of the College of St. John the Evangelist in Ludlow town.

Denton's ecclesiastical preferments were numerous. From 1523 to his death he was archdeacon of Cleveland. After 1522 he was dean of Lichfield. He was a man of great liberality. At Lichfield he 'environed the fair old cross with eight fair arches of stone,' and 'made a round vault over them for poor people to sit dry,' at an expense of 160*l.* (LELAND, *Itinerary*, vol. iv. pt. ii. f. 188*a*). He was also a benefactor of King's College and of St. George's Chapel, Windsor (*Cat. Camb. Univ. Lib. MSS.* i. 55-6). At Lichfield he increased the number of choristers and provided

for their maintenance. At Windsor he built a house 'for the lodging and dieting of choristers and priests' who had no fixed houses within the college. This is still extant as one of the canons' residences. He also built there the 'large back stairs' which have been erroneously identified with the more modern 'hundred steps.' He was equally liberal to his dependents, and especially in procuring education for their sons. He died at Ludlow on 23 Feb. 1533, and was buried in the parish church of that town. His will, dated 1526, is among the Ashmole MSS. (No. 1123, f. 104). in which collection are also found copious extracts from the register of Windsor College kept by Denton as steward of the chapter (Nos. 1113, 1123-5, and 1131).

[Brewer and Gairdner's *Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII*; *State Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII*, vol. ii.; *Wood's Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, pt. i. p. 16; *Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.* i. 45, 529; *Harwood's History of Lichfield*, pp. 181, 283, 453; *Leland's Itinerary*, vol. iv. pt. ii. fol. 179*a*, 188*a*; *Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ* (Hardy), i. 562, 627, ii. 179, iii. 148; *Tighe and Davis's Annals of Windsor*, i. 477-8; *Black's Catalogue of the Ashmolean MSS.*]

T. F. T.

DENTON, JOHN (1625-1708), nonconformist divine, was born near Bradford, Yorkshire, in 1625, and was entered sizar and pupil to David Clarkson at Clare Hall, Cambridge, on 4 May 1646. Here he contracted a lasting friendship with Tillotson, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, to whom he was of material service during a very severe illness. In 1662 he was ejected for nonconformity from the living of Oswaldkirk, Yorkshire, where Tillotson had preached his first sermon. Denton was subsequently reordained by Dr. Thomas Barlow, bishop of Lincoln, and presented to the living of Stonegrave, and to a prebendal stall in York Cathedral. These he held till his death, which occurred on 14 Jan. 1708 in his eighty-third year, as appears from the inscription on his tombstone in Stonegrave Church. 'Denton,' says Baxter, 'was a very pious man and a profitable preacher.' He published some religious and polemical tracts, and wrote in defence of his friend Tillotson against the attack made upon the latter and Dr. Burnet by Dr. George Hickes.

[*Baxter's History of his Life and Times*, 1713, p. 818; *Birch's Life of Tillotson*, 10-11, 435-6.]

R. H.

DENTON, NATHAN (1634-1720), last of the ejected ministers, was born in the chapelry of Bradfield, parish of Ecclesfield, West Riding of Yorkshire, in 1634. From the grammar school of Worsborough he went

to University College, Oxford, in 1652. His tutor was Thomas Jones [q. v.], whom Wood calls 'a zealous person for carrying on the righteous cause.' Denton graduated, but is not mentioned by Wood. Leaving the university he taught a grammar school at Cawthorne, West Riding, preaching alternately at Cawthorne and High Hoyland. He was ordained in 1658 at Hemsworth by the West Riding presbytery as minister of High Hoyland. Thence he removed to Derwent chapel, Derbyshire, and about 1660 to Bolton-upon-Dearne, West Riding. From the perpetual curacy of Bolton he was ejected by the Uniformity Act of 1662, but continued to reside in the parish, except for two periods of about two years each, during the enforcement of the Five Miles Act (1665). For a year after his ejection he preached in the parish church of Hickleton, West Riding, being maintained as a lecturer by Lady Jackson, sister of George Booth, first lord Delamer [q. v.] Subsequently he preached, as occasion permitted, in Yorkshire and Derbyshire. Calamy, writing in August 1713, when Denton was in his eightieth year, says he still preached frequently at Great Houghton, a township in the parish of Darfield, West Riding, where there was a presbyterian congregation. Calamy describes Denton as 'the picture of an old puritan.' He had several overtures of preferment after his ejection, but remained steadfast in his nonconformity. He died in 1720, having outlived all who had been ejected with him fifty-eight years before. His son Daniel was presbyterian minister at Bull House, near Penistone, West Riding.

[Calamy's Continuation, 1713, p. 950; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1803, iii. 425; Hunter's Life of Oliver Heywood, 1842, p. 316; James's Hist. Litigation and Legislation Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, p. 684.] A. G.

DENTON, RICHARD (1603-1663), divine, was born in 1603 in Yorkshire, and lived at Priestley Green. He took his B.A. degree at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, 1623. He became minister of the chapel of Coley, near Coley Hall, 'an ancient seat of the tenure commonly called St. John of Jerusalem' (OLIVER HEYWOOD, iv. 9). Here he remained about seven years, when, finding the times hard, the bishops 'at their height,' and the 'Book for Sports on the Sabbath-day' insupportable, he emigrated with a numerous family to New England. He settled at Wethersfield in 1640, but finding himself in disagreement with other ministers there on the subject of church discipline, he removed to Stamford in 1644, whence he departed not long after to Hempstead, Long Island, where

he died in 1663 (SAVAGE, ii. 40). Cotton Mather, in his 'Magnalia,' gives a high-flown description of his eloquence and powers of persuasion, which he contrasts with the smallness of his stature and the blindness of one of his eyes. 'His well-accomplished mind,' says Mather, 'in his lesser body was an Iliad in a nutshell.' The same writer states that Denton wrote a system of divinity entitled 'Soliloquia Sacra,' descriptive of the fourfold state, which does not seem to have been published.

[Oliver Heywood's Autobiography, 1885; Savage's Dict. of Settlers in New England; Mather's Magnalia, or Ecclesiastical Hist. of New England, B. iii. 95.] R. H.

DENTON, THOMAS (1724-1777), miscellaneous writer, was born at Seberham, Cumberland, in 1724. He was educated by the Rev. Josiah Relph, and edited his master's poems when published by subscription in 1747. He entered Queen's College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1745, and M.A. in 1752. He became curate to the Rev. Dr. Graham at Arthuret and Kirk Andrews, Cumberland, and there privately printed a 'local poem' called 'Gariston.' In 1753 he became Graham's curate at Ashtead, Surrey. Here he recommended himself to an 'old and infirm' Lady Widdrington, who persuaded Graham to resign the rectory in his favour. He was instituted 14 Nov. 1754. He married a Mrs. Clubbe, who had been companion to Lady Widdrington, and received a legacy from her mistress. Denton died at Ashtead 27 June 1777, leaving a widow and seven children. Lord Suffolk, the patron, gave the next presentation to his widow, and by judicious management she turned the gift into a 'very comfortable annuity.' Denton published: 1. A manual of devotions called 'Religious Retirement for One Day in Every Month,' from John Gother, fitted for protestant readers. 2. 'Immortality, or the Consolation of Human Life, a Monody,' 1754, reprinted in Dodsley's collection. 3. 'The House of Superstition: a Vision,' 1762, prefixed to Gilpin's 'Lives of the Reformers.' Both are poems in imitation of Spenser. He also compiled the supplemental volume to the first edition of the 'General Biographical Dictionary' (1761).

[Chalmers's Dict.; Hutchinson's Cumberland, ii. 419; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 635.]

DENTON, THOMAS (*d.* 1789), bookseller and artificer, was born in the North Riding of Yorkshire and was originally a tinman. He kept a bookseller's shop in York for some time, and coming to London about

1780 made a speaking figure in imitation of one he had seen. This he showed about the country, and next contrived a writing figure. He is said to have been an amateur chemist, and in 1784 translated from the French 'Physical Amusements and Diverting Experiments,' by Signor Giuseppe Pinetti de Wildalle, a conjuror of the day. The book contains tricks in parlour magic of a very elementary kind. Denton made pentagraphs and other mathematical instruments, and carried on the business of silver plating with that of a bookseller's shop in Holborn. He, however, associated with a well-known coiner, and was himself tried for coining. The trial lasted seven hours. He was finally convicted of possessing coining implements, and was hanged before Newgate, with his accomplice, John Jones, and two others, 1 July 1789. He is reported to have been a 'professed infidel,' and to have behaved badly, which conduct he 'continued to the very last.'

[Gent. Mag. lix. pt. ii. pp. 757-8; European Mag. xvi. 86; Annual Register, 1789, p. 217; Timperley's Encyclopædia, p. 764; Knapp and Baldwin's New Newgate Calendar, 1810, vi. 60-63.] H. R. T.

DENTON, WILLIAM, M.D. (1605-1691), physician and political writer, the youngest son of Sir Thomas Denton of Hillesden, Buckinghamshire, was born at Stow in April 1605. He was educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, of which he became a commoner in 1621, and was initiated into the practice of medicine by a noted physician, Dr. Henry Ashworth. At the age of twenty-nine he took his degree as doctor, and two years later was appointed physician to Charles I, whom he attended to Scotland in the expedition of 1639. During the Commonwealth he continued his medical practice in London and Westminster.

On the restoration of Charles II the king appointed Denton physician in ordinary to the royal household. Soon afterwards he was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians. He lived into the reign of William and Mary, and to the latter he dedicated his book, 'Jus Regiminis.' His published writings show him to have been a very ardent protestant, but they are not in any way connected with his profession. He is often mentioned by Wiseman in his 'Chirurgical Treatises,' and always with respect. His nephew, Sir George Wheler, knt., writes of him as 'an ingenious and facetious [phasesious] man, and for his polite conversation among the court ladies of King Charles I he was called Speaker of the Parliament of Women' (*Genealogist*, 1886, p. 47).

He died on 9 May 1691 at his house in Covent Garden, London, and was buried at Hillesden. A monumental inscription in the church declares that he married Catherine, daughter of Bostock Fuller of Tandridge Court, and that their only child, Anne, married George, son of Sir Edward Nicholas, principal secretary of state to Charles I and Charles II.

He was the author of: 1. 'Horæ Subsecivæ; or, a Treatise shewing the Original Grounds, Reasons, and Provocations necessitating Sanguinary Laws against Papists made in the days of Queen Elizabeth,' &c., London, 1664, 4to. 2. 'The Burnt Child dreads the Fire; or, an Examination of the Merits of the Papists relating to England, mostly from their own Pens, in Justification of the late Act of Parliament for preventing Dangers which may happen from Popish Recusants,' London, 1675, 4to. 3. 'Jus Cæsaris et Ecclesie vere dictæ; or, a Treatise wherein Independency, Presbytery, &c., are discoursed,' &c., London, 1681, folio. In the preface of this odd and rambling work the author mentions R. P., J. S., and P. W. to have written against his two former books. 'But,' says Wood, 'whether either of those three was T. Blount of the Inner Temple, who answered one of them in a little treatise of one sheet [*'An Apology for the Liberty of the Press'*], I cannot tell.' 4. 'Nil Dictum quod non dictum prius. The Case of the Government of England established by Law, impartially stated and faithfully collected from the best Historians, Precedents of former Ages, and Authorities of Records,' London, 1681, 8vo. 5. 'Jus Regiminis: Being a Justification of Defensive Arms in general,' &c., London, 1689, fol. 6. 'Some Remarks recommended unto Ecclesiastics of all Perswasions,' London, fol. He also translated from Italian into English 'A Treatise of Matters Beneficiary,' London, 1680, fol., generally thought to have been written by F. Paolo Sarpi.

[Wood's *Athenæ*, iv. 307-9; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 327-8; Lipscombe's *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 17; *Genealogist*, 1886, p. 47.] R. H.

D'ÉON DE BEAUMONT, CHARLES GENEVIÈVE LOUIS AUGUSTE ANDRÉ TIMOTHÉE (1728-1810), chevalier, of an old family ranking among the minor nobility, was born at Tonnerre in Burgundy on 5 Oct. and baptised on 7 Oct. 1728. The date is fixed by his baptismal certificate and corroborated by an autograph note by D'Éon, but the inscription on his coffin gave the date of his birth as 17 Oct. 1727. Although baptised as a boy, it would appear that there

were congenital doubts of the sex of the infant, which is said—on perhaps insufficient authority—to have been put into girl's clothes at a very early age, and to have been, when three years old, publicly dedicated to the Virgin Mary under the feminine names of Charlotte Geneviève Louise Augusta Timothea, to which the name of Marie was added by the Archbishop of Seurre, when the child was confirmed. Up to the age of seven D'Éon wore the distinctive colours of Our Lady, though whether as a boy or girl is uncertain. Thenceforward his education was as a boy. He pursued his studies with diligence, took in due time the degree of doctor of law, and had probably some intention of practising as a lawyer, from which he would seem to have been diverted by the death of his father in 1749 and his being left in very reduced circumstances. He had, however, influential friends, among whom were the Prince de Conti, the Abbé (afterwards Cardinal) de Bernis, and the Marshal de Belle-Isle; and, after a few years, during which he seems to have held some employment as a secretary, he was in 1755 sent to St. Petersburg as a secret agent of the king and of the Prince de Conti, who was at that time at the head of the secret correspondence. The details of this mission are quite uncertain, but there is reason to believe that in carrying it out D'Éon resumed woman's clothes, and was received by the Empress Elizabeth as a woman (GAILLARDET, p. 15). It has been said that he held for some months an appointment as the empress's *lectrice*; and, whether as *lectrice* or *lecteur*, was mainly instrumental in bringing Russia into the alliance then forming between France and Austria. In June 1756 he returned to France, carrying a private letter from Elizabeth to Louis XV, as well as her public consent to receive a French representative; and was shortly afterwards sent back to Russia as an attaché of the legation. In April 1757 he again left St. Petersburg with private letters from the empress to Maria Theresa and Louis XV, and, being at Vienna when the news of the battle of Prague (6 May) arrived, was immediately despatched by the French minister to carry the important news to Versailles. He executed the mission with extraordinary celerity, and, although his coach was upset and his leg broken, he reached his destination thirty-six hours before the special courier sent to the Austrian ambassador. His zeal was rewarded by the present of a gold snuff-box with the king's portrait, a gratuity in money, and a commission as lieutenant of dragoons. D'Éon was detained in Paris for some months by his broken leg,

but in September he was sent back to St. Petersburg as secretary to the embassy, and was also instructed to correspond secretly with the king. He remained at St. Petersburg till August 1760, and, though the principal evidence of his exceptional merits is contained in a volume of '*Lettres, Mémoires et Négociations particulières*,' published by himself in 1764, it incidentally appears from other writers that he won the favour both of the French ambassador, the Marquis de l'Hôpital, of Woronzoff, the Russian chancellor, and of the empress herself. He had meantime, in 1758, been promoted to the rank of captain of dragoons, and had found time to write and publish a small work bearing the imposing title of '*Considérations historiques sur les Impôts des Egyptiens, des Babyloniens, des Perses, des Grecs, des Romains, et sur les différentes situations de la France par rapport aux finances depuis l'établissement des Francs dans la Gaule jusqu'à présent*' (2 tom. 12mo, 1758).

On his return to Paris he was laid up with a severe attack of small-pox, but the following year he was appointed on the staff of the Marshal de Broglie, and served in that capacity through the campaign of 1761. It was his only military service, and, though creditable in a high degree, cannot be considered as entitling him to pose, as he afterwards did, as, before all, a soldier. In September 1762, when the Duke de Nivernais was sent to England on a special mission to settle the preliminaries of the peace, D'Éon accompanied him as secretary; and in the following February was sent over to Paris with the ratification of the definite treaty. On this occasion, in addition to a handsome gratuity in money, the king conferred on him the cross of St. Louis, and he was sent back to London with the understanding that, as the Duke de Nivernais was returning to France, he was to continue there as chargé d'affaires until the arrival of the new ambassador, Count de Guerchy. But he also had instructions to continue the secret correspondence with the king, through the medium of the Count de Broglie and M. Tercier, a clerk in the ministry of foreign affairs. In this latter capacity he had to examine into and report on the details of a scheme for the invasion of England, which had been submitted by the Count de Broglie; and in this way a number of papers of the greatest importance and most compromising nature came into his hands. This, and the rank of minister plenipotentiary, which, on a question of precedence, was conferred on him, would seem to have swelled his vanity to an inordinate pitch. He launched out into expenses suit-

able, as he considered, to his exalted rank, and, when M. de Guerchy arrived, refused either to accept his orders of recall or to give up the papers with which he had been entrusted. He demanded that his private debts should be paid, that his expenses during his residence in England should be charged to De Guerchy, and—in terms more or less explicit—that his recall should be signed by the king, not merely stamped. In this he was to some extent warranted by a secret letter from the king, directing him to resume the dress of a woman and to withdraw from public notice, but to remain in England and to take care that none of the letters or papers connected with the secret correspondence should fall into other hands (autograph letter, BOUTARIC, i. 298). He remained in England, and he clung to the papers, both of the secret and of his official correspondence; but he did not put on a woman's dress, nor did he withdraw from the public position into which he had thrust himself. On the contrary, he devoted himself to a remarkably venomous correspondence with the Duke de Praslin, and still more with the Count de Guerchy, the copies of which, as afterwards published by D'Éon, are almost incredible, even though the authenticity of some of them is vouched for by the Duke de Broglie (*Le Secret du Roi*, ii. 129). The quarrel which followed appears in its modern presentment extremely grotesque, but was at the time extremely bitter, and culminated in D'Éon swearing that De Guerchy had attempted to hocus him and had bribed a certain Vergy to murder him while under the influence of the narcotic or at some other time. He supported the allegation by an affidavit obtained from Vergy, and De Guerchy was accordingly indicted for an attempt against D'Éon's life. The grand jury brought in a true bill, and D'Éon was jubilant. 'That poisoner and scoundrel, Guerchy,' he wrote to his patron, the Count de Broglie, 'would be broken on the wheel, if justice was done to him in France; but here, in England, by God's mercy, he will only be hanged. . . . He will be thrown into the felon's gaol, and his friend Praslin may get him out if he can. As far as I see the only friend that can get him out will be the hangman.' After all, however, it was held that the court had no jurisdiction, and the case was quashed, though the mob expressed itself very violently in favour of D'Éon, stopped De Guerchy's carriage, from which De Guerchy narrowly escaped, and smashed the windows of his house. It was several days before the ambassador or any of his family could venture outside. He then applied for leave and went over to

France, leaving D'Éon master of the situation. The Count de Broglie was commissioned to negotiate with him, as though with an independent power; but it was not till after the death of Louis XV (10 May 1774) and the consequent revelation to the ministry of the secret correspondence, that definite steps were taken to settle the long-vexed question. To this end Beaumarchais was sent over to London, and eventually succeeded in bringing D'Éon to terms. His claims on the government, which he put at 14,000*l.* sterling, were brought down to 5,000*l.*, and this sum was paid to Lord Ferrers, who, by a private understanding with D'Éon, held the papers in nominal pawn, and which he now surrendered. Finally all the papers, secret or otherwise, were given up; D'Éon entered into an agreement to seek no further quarrel, judicial or personal, with De Guerchy; he was to receive a pension of twelve thousand livres, or about 500*l.*, a year; and was ordered to wear woman's clothes, on compliance with which the payment of the pension depended. The exact meaning of this order to resume woman's clothes cannot now be understood; for though it had been strongly suspected that D'Éon was a woman, and bets on the subject had been freely made, the fact was certainly not then verified, nor does the French government appear to have troubled itself about the truth or falsehood of the allegations. It was probably thought that they afforded a ready means of preventing any further mischief and of effectually taming an unruly spirit.

The news that D'Éon was on the point of returning to France spread dismay among those who had speculated on his sex. It appeared that the 'policies,' as they were called, amounted to upwards of 120,000*l.*, payable on his being proved to be a woman; and though many holders of these 'policies' were willing to forfeit their interest rather than to come before the public as having engaged in such a disreputable sort of gambling, there were some who fancied they had a legal claim to satisfaction, and were disposed to insist on it. One Hayes, a surgeon, had paid to a broker, named Jacques, fifteen guineas, on the condition of receiving back fifteen hundred guineas whenever it should be proved that D'Éon was a woman. In June 1777 he maintained that he could prove it. The case was tried before Lord Mansfield, who charged the jury to the effect that the wager was not illegal, and the question for them to decide from the evidence was who had won. The jury gave a verdict for the plaintiff (*Gent. Mag.* xlvii. 346); and though it was afterwards decided that the 'policy' was legally

invalid, the decision of the jury was thus recorded that the evidence before them was sufficient to prove D'Éon to be a woman. On 13 Aug. 1777 he left London, and a few days later presented himself at Versailles in his uniform as captain of dragoons. This brought on him an order 'to resume the garments of her sex,' forbidding him 'to appear in any part of the kingdom in any other garments than those proper for a woman' (19 Aug. 1777). He obtained, however, a short respite. He had no such clothes suitable to appear at court, and the queen was pleased to order him a complete outfit. On 21 Oct. the dresses were ready, and the transformation took place under the superintendence of Mlle. Bertin, one of the ladies-in-waiting. 'She—D'Éon—was anointed with fragrant perfumes, her hair was curled, and a magnificent headdress put on her; her gown, petticoats, and stockings were of the richest materials, and she was adorned with bracelets, a necklace, earrings, and rings. . . . In this quality she was presented at court, and there compelled to remain two years that she might become moulded into her new condition' (TELFER, p. 292). She was naturally a little awkward at first, as well as masculine in her speech and manners, concerning which many stories were put in circulation. On one occasion, it is said, she was asked by a lady if she would not regret her former condition and her arms, in case she wanted to demand satisfaction for any insult. 'I have already considered this matter,' she answered, 'when I quitted my hat and sword; I own it gave me some concern; but I said to myself, what does it signify? I may do as much perhaps with my slipper.'

When the war with England broke out in 1778, D'Éon petitioned to be allowed to resume masculine attire, and to serve as a volunteer in the fleet. His petition was summarily refused, and in the course of the following year he went to Tonnerre, where his mother was still living. He seems to have resided there for the next six years, and in 1785 to have promptly availed himself of a permission to return to England. France had become distasteful to him, and he had many friends in England. On 9 April 1787 he appeared in public in an assault of arms, in which he specially distinguished himself by his dexterity in fencing, a dexterity which his feminine attire seemed to exaggerate.

It is unnecessary here to enter on an account of the pecuniary difficulties in which he was entangled, and which compelled him to exhibit in public as a means of livelihood. His distress culminated when the French Revolution put an end to his pension, leaving

him without other support than what he derived from these exhibitions of fencing. On 26 Aug. 1796, being then sixty-eight years of age, he received a severe wound in the armpit, extending about four inches, and inflicted by a foil of which the button was accidentally broken. From the effects of this wound he seems never to have recovered, and to have been confined to the house, if not to his bed, for the remainder of his life, during which time he was supported partly by the sale of trinkets and curiosities in his possession, and partly by the charity of a wide circle of friends. He died 21 May 1810, and it was then—on laying out the body—discovered that he was a man. In the thirty-three years that had elapsed since he had been ordered to wear woman's attire, the doubts as to his sex had been almost forgotten; a Mrs. Cole, a woman of about the same age as D'Éon, and with whom he had lived for many years, had no suspicion of the fact, which, however, seems to be placed beyond doubt by the attested certificate of the surgeon who made a post-mortem examination of the body, and 'found the male organs in every respect perfectly formed.' And yet the body seems to have had many feminine characteristics. It is described as presenting 'unusual roundness in the formation of the limbs. The throat was by no means masculine; breast remarkably full; arms, hands, and fingers those of a stout female; legs and feet corresponding with the arms.' He was buried in the churchyard of St. Pancras, where a plain slab marked the spot, till 1868, when it was removed and lost or destroyed in carrying out works connected with the Midland Railway.

During his long life D'Éon was an inveterate scribbler, and left behind him a large number of manuscripts, many of which are now in the British Museum (*Add.* 11339-41, 29993-4). He published also several books and pamphlets, some historical, but for the most part relating to his quarrel with De Guerchy and his correspondence with his government. His 'Considérations historiques sur les Impôts des Egyptiens,' &c. has been already mentioned. Another work which may be named is entitled 'Les Loisirs du Chevalier d'Éon de Beaumont . . . sur divers sujets importants d'Administration . . . pendant son séjour en Angleterre' (13 vols. 8vo, Amsterdam, 1774). He left also, in manuscript, 'Mémoires . . . pour servir à la vie du Comte de Vauban . . .,' with a characteristic note that 'the Chevalière d'Éon had been long engaged on this work; but her various occupations, military and political—sans compter les querelles d'Allemands et la guerre civile et incivile qu'elle a soutenue pendant de longues

années en Angleterre—had filled up her best years; and she was now too old to finish an undertaking so important.'

D'Éon's portrait, as man, as woman, or as half man, half woman (*London Magazine*, September 1777), was frequently painted or engraved. Photographic copies of three of these are given by Telfer: one in woman's dress, at the age of twenty-five (also given by Gailardet); one in military uniform, painted in 1770; and one in woman's dress, attributed to Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1777. A well-known caricature by Gillray depicts the assault of arms at Carlton House in 1787; in the foreground 'the Chevalière d'Éon making a successful thrust, and hitting Saint George in his right arm.'

[The Strange Career of the Chevalier D'Éon de Beaumont, by Capt. J. B. Telfer, R.N. (1885); Mémoires sur la Chevalière d'Éon, par F. Gailardet (1866); Le Secret du Roi, par le Duc de Broglie (1878); Correspondance secrète inédite de Louis XV, par M. E. Boutaric (1866); Lettres, Mémoires et Négociations particulières du Chevalier d'Éon (4to, 1764); Catalogue of the scarce books and valuable manuscripts of the Chevalière d'Éon. . . which will be publicly sold by Mr. Christie. . . on (Thursday, 5 May and following days) 1791, with a preface containing 'an interesting narrative of the very extraordinary case of Mlle. d'Éon;' Notes and Queries, 4th series, vol. ii. passim. The literature on the subject of D'Éon is very extensive; some of it is catalogued by Telfer. See also the Catalogue of the Brit. Mus., where the name is given under Éon.] J. K. L.

DE QUINCEY, THOMAS (1785-1859), author of 'Confessions of an Opium Eater,' was born at Greenheys, Manchester, 15 Aug. 1785. He was the fifth child of Thomas De Quincey, a merchant of reputation and of literary culture, who contributed an 'Account of a Tour in the Midland Counties' to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1774; reprinted with additions in 1775 (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iv. 407, xii. 61). The De Quinceys were an old family who took their name from the village of Quincey in Normandy. The Quinceys of New England are offshoots from the same stock. De Quincey himself wrote his name 'de Quincey,' and would have catalogued it among the Q's (PAGE, *Thomas De Quincey*, i. 380). His mother's maiden name was Penson. Her two brothers were in the Indian army: Edward, who died young, and Thomas, who became a colonel, and was for many years superintendent of military buildings in Bengal. The elder De Quincey fell into ill-health soon after the son's birth, and had to spend much time abroad, coming home only to die when the son was in his

seventh year. He left an estate of 1,600*l.* a year. The family consisted at this time of four sons and two daughters: William, five or six years older than Thomas; Mary, Thomas, Richard, Jane, and Henry, a posthumous child. The deaths of two elder sisters, Elizabeth, who died before Thomas was six, and Jane, who died before he was two, had made an impression upon him, commemorated in the 'Autobiographic Sketches.' After the father's death William and Thomas were sent for daily lessons to a guardian, the Rev. Samuel Hall, at Salford. William, who had been previously at the grammar school of Louth, was scarcely known to his brother, and De Quincey gives thanks that his infant feelings were moulded by the gentlest of sisters, not by 'horrid pugilistic brothers.' William was not only pugilistic, but a boy of remarkable talent. He despised the effeminacy of his delicate brother, domineered in the nursery, and compelled his junior to take part in quarrels with the factory children of the district. His childish fancy created the kingdoms of Gombroon and Tigrosylvania, whose annals may be found in the 'Autobiographic Sketches,' and he showed an artistic talent, which led to his being placed as a pupil under Louthenbourg, a Royal Academician. He died of typhus in his sixteenth year. Thomas showed his early promise as a scholar. His mother removed to Bath and sent him to the Bath grammar school, under Dr. Morgan, in his eleventh year. He was accompanied by his brother Richard, or 'Pink,' four years younger than himself. The singular career of this boy, who ran away to sea, was taken by pirates, and afterwards became a midshipman, is told in the 'Autobiographic Sketches' (chap. xii.) At Bath De Quincey became famous for his skill in writing Latin verses, and then took to Greek, in which he could write easily at thirteen and converse fluently at fifteen. He was removed from Bath on account of a severe illness which 'threatened his head,' and was caused by a blow from an usher (PAGE, i. 36). His mother, a woman of strict evangelical principles, thought that his vanity had been overstimulated by his successes. She kept him for a time under own eye, and then sent him to another school at Winkfield, Wiltshire, where the religious principles were more satisfactory than the scholarship of the master. Here he became a friend of E. W. Grinfield [q. v.], afterwards a biblical critic, who joined him in writing a school paper called 'The Observer.' A year later De Quincey paid a visit to a friend, Lord Westport, then at Eton, son of Lord Altamont, an Irish peer. They had

met at Bath at the house of a common friend. De Quincey saw George III, who talked to him about the De Quincey family. He then took a tour to his friend's family in Ireland in 1800, where he was present at the last sitting of the Irish House of Lords. Returning to England, he paid a visit to Lord Carbery's seat at Laxton, Northamptonshire. Lady Carbery, a clever woman, about ten years his senior, had been a Miss Watson. She had known the De Quinceys and made a pet of Thomas in his childhood. She now regarded him as an Admirable Crichton, consulted him in her Greek studies and in theological questions, and tried in return to teach him to ride. In 1801 he was sent by his guardians to the Manchester grammar school. A residence of three years would entitle him to an exhibition of forty guineas, which, added to his allowance of 150*l.*, would enable him to proceed to Oxford. The master, Charles Lawson, was a good scholar, but already growing old; he had drunk the Pretender's health with Byrom, had been disappointed in love, and had become an infirm recluse and an inefficient master. The time allowed to his pupils for exercise had dwindled into nothing. De Quincey's liver became deranged, and he was dosed to excess by a stupid apothecary. The intellectual standard of the school was apparently high. De Quincey's mother had subscribed for him to the Manchester Library, and he had friends outside the school. Lady Carbery passed the winter at Manchester and made him her associate in Hebrew studies. He formed an intimacy with John Clowes [q. v.] the Swedenborgian, then an old man, who took a final leave of secular studies by giving away the last remnant of his classical library, a Clarke's 'Odyssey,' to De Quincey. He made the acquaintance also of Roscoe and Currie, the biographer of Burns, while visiting some friends at Liverpool. His ill-health, however, and the monotonous routine of the school made him wretched, and he entreated to be removed. His guardians were obdurate, and at last he determined to run away. He obtained a loan of ten guineas from Lady Carbery and escaped from the house in July 1802. He had thoughts of going to the lakes, a district already associated in his mind with Wordsworth's poetry. He had read 'We are Seven' in 1799, and in 1803 he opened a correspondence with Wordsworth himself. Meanwhile he resolved to go to Wales, after visiting Chester, where his mother was settled, and obtaining a secret interview with his sister. He reached Chester on foot in two days; the news of his flight had preceded him, the sister had set off in pur-

suit of the fugitive, and some servants who saw him near the house brought out his uncle, Colonel Penson, then at home on furlough. Penson rather sympathised with the boy's dislike of school, and it was agreed that he should be permitted to carry out his Welsh plan with an allowance of a guinea a week. He rambled for some time among the mountains, and made acquaintance with a German, De Haren, who initiated him in the study of Richter and other German authors. Living was ridiculously cheap, and he sometimes saved money by bivouacking in the open air, or lived upon bread and milk at hospitable farmhouses, repaying his entertainers by writing letters on love or business, and by the charm of his conversation. He felt the absence of books, and the larger hotels, where alone he could meet with educated conversers, were too expensive. He was resolved, however, to be independent of his guardians, and finally determined to go to London, hoping to raise 200*l.* which would supply him sufficiently until his majority. His London adventures are described in some of the most interesting chapters of the 'Confessions.' The money-lender to whom he applied was dilatory. His money vanished, and he was then allowed to sleep in a house in Greek Street, Soho, belonging to a disreputable but not unkindly attorney called Brunell, who acted as agent for money-lenders. Here he encamped at night with a neglected child for his sole companion, wandering about the streets and parks during the day. He made friends with outcast women who were kind to him, and especially with a girl called Ann, who once spent her last sixpence upon a glass of wine to revive him in a fainting fit. At last a family friend accidentally met him and gave him a 10*l.* note. He then went to Eton to try to get some security signed by his friend Lord Westport. Lord Westport was absent, but he obtained a promise from another acquaintance, Lord Desart, and returned to London. He now lost all traces of Ann, although they had arranged for a meeting, nor could he ever hear of her again. The money-lenders made difficulties about Lord Desart's conditions, but an unexplained accident suddenly led to reconciliation with his friends. He returned to Chester and was sent to Worcester College, Oxford, with an allowance of 100*l.* a year. The inadequacy of the sum caused new recourse to the money-lenders. Oxford seems to have made little impression upon De Quincey. Cotton, the provost of Worcester, is said to have formed a high opinion of his talents. He was known for his conversational power, and regarded as a quiet and studious man. He studied

Hebrew with a German named Schwartzburg. He extended his knowledge of German and English literature. He never took a degree. The reasons alleged are rather confused, but according to the most authentic statement made by him in 1821 to R. Woodhouse (notes of conversation in Garnett's edition of the 'Opium Eater,' 1885), he professed, like many clever young men, to despise the university system. He thought that the examiners laid traps instead of thoroughly investigating the merits of the students, and was annoyed by the abandonment of a new plan for allowing candidates to answer in Greek upon Greek subjects. After distinguishing himself in Latin, he therefore disappeared before the Greek examination. It is also suggested that he shrank nervously from the *vivâ voce*, or thought that his merits were not of the kind to win full recognition. At any rate his career, like that of Southey, Coleridge, Wordsworth, Landor, and others, was not of the kind most pleasing to the authorities. During his Oxford residence he first began opium-eating. He suffered during a visit to London from a violent attack of toothache and rheumatism in the head, and by the advice of a college friend bought some laudanum at a druggist's 'near the Pantheon.'

De Quincey's mother was now residing in Somersetshire. She had a passion for building. After leaving the priory, she built a house at Westhay, Somersetshire, and finally settled at Weston Lea, near Bath. De Quincey was often at Bristol and took long rambles amongst the Quantocks and Mendips. He had been profoundly impressed by the 'Lyrical Ballads,' and had already made inquiries after Coleridge. In 1807, Coleridge had just returned from Malta, and De Quincey went to Nether Stowey to seek his personal acquaintance. They finally met at Bridgewater [see COLERIDGE, SAMUEL TAYLOR]. De Quincey became an ardent admirer of his new friend and gave substantial proofs of affection. He escorted Mrs. Coleridge and her children to Grasmere, where he first saw Wordsworth, with whom he had already corresponded, and he visited Southey at Greta Hall. He returned to Bristol in the autumn and made a munificent offer of 500*l.* to Coleridge through Cottle. By Cottle's advice, the sum actually given—without revealing the giver's name—was reduced to 300*l.* He was again at Oxford in the early part of 1808, and then stayed in London with a college friend, seeing Coleridge frequently and meeting Sir H. Davy, Lamb, and others. He was keeping terms at the Middle Temple, though he does not appear to have seriously

contemplated practice at the bar. At the end of the year he returned to Grasmere and stayed with Wordsworth till February 1809. He took a lease of the cottage which had been vacated by Wordsworth. Miss Wordsworth superintended the furnishing, while De Quincey went to London, saw Wordsworth's pamphlet upon the 'Convention of Cintra' through the press, adding an appendix, done, according to Wordsworth, in the 'most masterly manner,' and returned to Westmoreland in November 1809. Here he settled in his picturesque cottage at Townend, previously occupied by Wordsworth and afterwards by Hartley Coleridge. De Quincey filled it with so many books that Coleridge (who was now domiciled for a time with Wordsworth) had sometimes five hundred volumes from it at once, which he scrupulously returned. De Quincey was thus intimate with the so-called 'Lake School.' He was on friendly terms with Wordsworth, though, after a year or two, their friendship seems to have cooled. He was strongly attached to the children, and deeply affected by the deaths of Catherine and Thomas Wordsworth in 1812. His love of children was always a marked feature of his childlike character. Charles Lloyd was another friend, but his closest ally was Professor Wilson, who had been his contemporary, though unknown to him, at Oxford. De Quincey and Wilson took long nocturnal rambles, for De Quincey, though not possessed of Wilson's athletic prowess, was a good walker through life. In the winters of 1814-15 and 1815-16 he accompanied Wilson on visits to Edinburgh, and they had talked of a tour to the East. He also paid occasional visits to London (see 'Walking Stewart,' in *Works*, vii. 6) and Somersetshire.

De Quincey read German metaphysics and took opium at first in moderation. The practice, however, became more habitual during 1813, in consequence of an irritation of the stomach, probably produced by the hardships endured in Wales and London. He was taking 340 grains of opium daily. He made an effort to conquer the habit, reducing the 340 to forty grains. An attachment formed at Grasmere gave a motive for reform. Finding himself greatly benefited by his reduced consumption, he was married at the end of 1816 to Margaret Simpson, daughter of a 'statesman' living near him at the 'Nab.' His wife attended him till her death with admirable affection and judgment, which he has gratefully recorded. The habit, however, soon mastered him again, and he suffered from profound depression. He gave up a contemplated philosophical

work to be called (after Spinoza) 'De Emen-datione Humani Intellectus,' and became incapable of serious work. In the beginning of 1819 he read Ricardo's 'Political Economy,' and was so impressed by it as to draw up 'Prolegomena of all future systems of Political Economy.' This again was laid aside, and he suffered from tremendous dreams, in which he sometimes seemed to live through a century in a night. He was haunted by the monstrous figure of a crocodile, or visions of Ann and early acquaintances, especially a certain Malay, whom he had found wandering in the Lakes and presented with a large dose of opium. The Malay was not found dead, but long continued to 'run amuck' through De Quincey's dreams. Meanwhile a bank in which a large part of his money had been invested failed, and he became in need of some means of support. He had contributed to 'Blackwood' and the 'Quarterly Review.' In the summer of 1819 he became editor of the 'Westmoreland Gazette.' His duties must have enforced a certain abstinence from opium. He explained his prospects to his uncle, Colonel Penson, and asked for a loan of 500*l.* with which and his literary earnings he would be able to remove to London and make a start in life. He continued to edit the paper for the greater part of a year, living, it seems, chiefly in Kendal, and then abandoned it as insufficiently remunerative. His articles were apparently not much better adapted to readers than Coleridge's 'Friend,' and his views of provincial journalism are sufficiently indicated in his enumeration of his qualifications, among which he reckons as especially valuable his knowledge of German literature and consequent power of drawing upon that 'Potosi' (PAGE, i. 249).

De Quincey had not only lost but given away large sums. His liberality amounted to reckless indifference to money (PAGE, i. 219). In 1821 he made a fresh attempt to break off his opium-eating, and went to London in search of literary work. He had already met Lamb in 1804 and upon subsequent visits, but had been kept at a certain distance by Lamb's ridicule of some of his idols. The Lambs now received him with a kindness which soon led to intimacy, and introduced him to Taylor and Hessey, who in July 1821 became proprietors of the 'London Magazine' (started in 1820). Thomas Hood, who was at this time sub-editor of the magazine; Talfourd, whose acquaintance he had made at the Middle Temple; Hazlitt, and other literary people met him at the dinners given by Taylor and Hessey. De Quincey lived near Soho Square for a time, and afterwards took a lodging at 4 York Street, Covent

Garden (see LOWNDES, *Manual*, art. 'Quincey'). In this lodging he wrote the 'Confessions of an English Opium Eater,' containing some of his best work, which appeared in the 'London Magazine' for October and November 1821. It excited much attention, was reprinted in 1822, and reached a second edition in 1823, with an appendix giving a tabulated statement of his consumption of opium. A sympathetic notice by James Montgomery in the 'Sheffield Iris' brought from De Quincey an assertion of the literal fidelity of the narrative, in the number for December 1821. He continued to contribute till the end of 1824, his articles including 'Letters to a Young Man whose Education has been Neglected' (January, February, March, and May 1823), 'Dialogue of the Three Templars' (April and May 1824), with other economic discussions. An analysis of 'Walladmor,' a novel which had been passed off in Germany as Scott's, also appeared in 1824; and in the next year he undertook a translation of the original, which, however, he found expedient to compress, modify, and turn into ridicule. He next also contributed to Knight's 'Quarterly Magazine,' and stayed occasionally with Knight, who has given some curious anecdotes of his simplicity and helplessness in all matters of business. His reputation was growing, and he was introduced by his friend Wilson into the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' (*Blackwood*, October 1823 and October 1825). He was again in Westmoreland for a time in 1825, but wrote to Wilson from London in a despondent humour in the beginning of 1826. Wilson replied by asking for contributions to 'Blackwood.' A translation of Lessing's 'Laocoon' appeared in that magazine in November 1826, and the first part of 'Murder as one of the Fine Arts' in February 1827. De Quincey continued to be an occasional contributor till 1849. The connection led to his settling in Edinburgh. He occupied Wilson's rooms there at the end of 1828, and from 1828 to 1830 contributed to the 'Edinburgh Literary Gazette.' After a time his two elder children followed him to Edinburgh for the educational advantages, and in 1830 Mrs. De Quincey joined him with the younger children. After this time he never returned to Grasmere. In 1832 De Quincey published his novel, 'Klosterheim,' which never had much popularity, though it is said to have been dramatised with success at two London theatres. From 1834 onwards he contributed many articles to 'Tait's Magazine,' most of them in the earlier period being autobiographic or reminiscences of Coleridge, Wordsworth, and other literary friends. They gave offence to the families.

concerned by their indiscreet revelations. They have now the interest of other indiscreet revelations; but it is impossible to acquit De Quincey either of indiscretion or of a certain spitefulness. Miss Martineau speaks of his conduct to Wordsworth, who seems to have dropped the acquaintance, with a severity which is only not justifiable because De Quincey was hardly a responsible being, and shows irritability rather than malice. Family troubles now fell upon him. His youngest son, Julius, died at the age of four in 1833; his eldest, William, who had shown remarkable promise, in his eighteenth year, of a brain disease, in 1835; and his wife in 1837. The loss was the more severe as his eldest daughter was still very young. She developed, however, premature thoughtfulness, and became an able manager of the household. De Quincey himself, finding that the children disturbed him by their noise, took separate lodgings for himself at 42 Lothian Street, kept by two sisters, Mrs. Wilson and Miss Stark. In 1840 he took a cottage at Mavis Bush, Lasswade, where his three daughters became permanently settled, two of his sons entering the army, and a third becoming a physician. De Quincey frequently lived with them, but he also led a more or less independent existence, taking lodgings and making temporary sojourns in various places. For some years after his wife's death he relapsed into opium excesses. He speaks of three previous periods of such indulgence, in the years immediately preceding, in those immediately succeeding, his marriage, and in London during 1824-5. In 1844, after prolonged sufferings, he made a great and final effort. In June 1844 he succeeded in reducing his daily dose to six grains, and, according to his daughter, never much exceeded that amount afterwards (PAGE, i. 330). He had handed over the management of money matters to his daughter, and had no further trouble, except from his persistent extravagance. He was given to a 'wanton charity,' so that his presence at home was the 'signal for a crowd of beggars,' who borrowed babies or otherwise played upon his sympathies (*ib.* i. 362). He had a morbid value for papers, which accumulated until he was 'snowed up.' When crowded out of his lodgings by such a catastrophe, he simply locked the door and went elsewhere. Conscientious landladies were overwhelmed with the responsibility thus imposed upon them, while others took advantage of the deposits in their care to extort money. Six of these storehouses existed at the time of his death, an arrangement involving considerable expense. An accident to such an

accumulation at Lasswade nearly led to the burning down of the house. He has given a humorous description of the normal state of his papers in his paper on 'Sortilege and Astrology.' The charm of his conversation and his gentle courtesy attracted many friends, upon whom he would sometimes drop in accidentally and then stay for weeks. From March 1841 to June 1843 he was at Glasgow, where he stayed with Professor Lushington and with Professor Nichol, in whose astronomical researches he was interested, and where he afterwards took lodgings, retained until 1847, but 'snowed up' as usual by piles of books and papers. He was there for some months in 1847. In spite of his strange shiftlessness and habits of procrastination, made worse by the chaos in which he had to search for documents, he continued to do some literary work. From 1837 to 1841 he contributed papers to Blackwood. He wrote biographies of Shakespeare, Pope, and others for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' In 1844 he published 'The Logic of Political Economy.' He contributed to 'Tait's Magazine' during 1846 and 1847. After this period he became acquainted with Mr. James Hogg, who projected a collected edition of his works. Seven volumes of collected works had been published in America during 1851-2 by J. T. Fields, who visited De Quincey in the autumn of 1852, and liberally gave him a share of the profits. Mr. Hogg now induced him to revise a collected edition, which appeared between 1853 and 1860. De Quincey added many passages, writing at the same time a few articles for 'Hogg's Instructor,' which appeared in 'Autobiographic Sketches,' and afterwards in 'Titan,' a periodical also published by Hogg. De Quincey's notes to Hogg during the process (printed by Mr. Page) reveal constant difficulties caused by the hideous jumble of his papers and records, and at the same time an amiable desire to accept full responsibility for his shortcomings. He was pathetically and conscientiously anxious to obviate the consequences of his infirmities. To be nearer the press, he settled in his old lodgings at Lothian Street, where his landlady, Mrs. Wilson, and her sister, Miss Stark, attended him with the greatest kindness, but was frequently with his family at Lasswade, from which he could walk into Edinburgh. At the age of seventy he was still an active walker, and considered fourteen miles a day as a proper allowance. He would climb a hill 'like a squirrel,' discoursing upon German literature, and distancing a younger companion (PAGE, ii. 31).

His eldest daughter married in 1853, and settled in Ireland, where he paid her a visit

in 1857. In 1855 his second daughter went to India to marry Colonel Baird Smith. De Quincey, though incompetent to manage a household, was always an affectionate father and grandfather. He took a great part in the education of his sons. He was interested in passing affairs, and especially moved by the Indian mutiny, in which his son-in-law played a prominent part at the siege of Delhi. But a more characteristic peculiarity was his intense interest in trials for murder, especially in the cases of Palmer and Madeline Smith. His fame brought him many visitors, though his singular habits enveloped him in a certain mystery, and he had an aversion to the ordinary social formalities. No one, however, could be more essentially courteous, and his utter incapacity for practical life challenged tenderness rather than condemnation. Hill Burton tells of his painful attempts to raise a loan of 7s. 6d., when it turned out that he had a 50l. note in his pocket, which he was incompetent to negotiate. It required a stratagem to get him to a dinner party, though, when once started in society, he might remain indefinitely. When fairly roused he talked with an eloquence and fluency rivaling that of Coleridge, but never fell into the error of Coleridge and other great talkers by monopolising the conversation. His love of music provided his greatest enjoyment. He loved solitary, nocturnal rambles, sometimes, it is said, lying down to sleep under the next hedge. At home he was charming, though frequently alarming his children by setting his hair on fire during his readings. He became gradually weaker for the last two years of his life, and finally sank on 8 Dec. 1859, carefully attended to the last by Miss Stark and his unmarried daughter. He was buried in the West Churchyard of Edinburgh. De Quincey had five sons: William, died 1835; Horace, who became an officer in the 26th Cameronians, served under Sir Hugh Gough in China, and died there in 1842; Francis, who became a physician, emigrated to Brazil, and died of yellow fever in 1861; Paul Frederick, who became an officer in the 70th regiment, served at Sobraon, and through the mutiny, was made brigade-major by Lord Strathnairn, and ultimately settled in New Zealand; and Julius, who died in 1833. He had three daughters: Margaret, who married Robert Craig, and died in 1871; Florence, who married Colonel Baird Smith, who died in India in 1861; and Emily, unmarried.

A 'medical view' of De Quincey's case by Dr. Eatwell, appended to Page's life (vol. ii. 309-39), gives an interesting investigation, tending to show that his opium-eating was due to his sufferings from 'gastrodynia,' and

that opium was the sole efficient means of controlling the disease.

There is a curious parallel between the careers of Coleridge and De Quincey. De Quincey was profoundly influenced by the school of which Coleridge was a leader; he shared many of their prejudices or principles, and especially their revolt against the philosophical and literary principles dominant in the eighteenth century. While Coleridge and Wordsworth aimed at a poetical reformation, De Quincey tried to restore the traditions of the great prose writers of the seventeenth century, Jeremy Taylor, Sir Thomas Browne, and their contemporaries. His fine musical ear and rich imagination enabled him to succeed so far as to become one of the great masters of English in what he calls (preface to collected works) the 'department of impassioned prose.' In the visionary dreamland which is his peculiar domain he is unrivalled; and his stately rhetoric is also the fitting embodiment of a tender and delicate sentiment, often blended with real pathos, and at times lighted up by genuine humour. The 'Confessions,' the 'Suspiria,' and essays in the same line elsewhere are the work by which he will be permanently known. He clearly possessed, also, an intellect of singular subtlety. He never rivalled Coleridge by stimulating philosophical inquiry, and the degree of his metaphysical powers must be matter of conjecture; but he showed great power in the economical investigations which Coleridge despised. In the 'Templars' Dialogues' and the 'Logic of Political Economy' he appears chiefly as an exponent of Ricardo. J. S. Mill speaks of him with great respect, and adopts some of his illustrations of the theory of value (*Political Economy*, bk. iii. chs. i. ii.) He says, however, that De Quincey entirely fails to recognise one important principle. Mr. Shadworth Hodgson (*Outcast Essays*, 69-98) defends De Quincey and charges Mill with confusion. Mill's criticism appears to be well founded, but Mr. Hodgson's argument deserves careful consideration. De Quincey's infirmities caused many blemishes in his work; many articles are fragmentary; his reading, though wide, was desultory; he is often intolerably long-winded and discursive, and delights too much in logical wire-drawing; his reason is too often the slave of effeminate prejudices, and the humour with which he endeavours to relieve his stately passages is too often forced and strongly wanting in taste. But imperfect as is much of his work, he has left many writings which, in their special variety of excellence, are unrivalled in modern English.

'Klosterheim' (1839) and the 'Logic of Political Economy' (1844) were De Quincey's only separate publications. 'The Confessions,' reprinted from the 'London Magazine' in 1822, passed through six editions before the new and greatly enlarged edition of 1856. His other works appeared in periodicals, chiefly in the 'London,' 'Blackwood's,' and 'Tait's' Magazines. A full list of these with dates of first appearance is in Lowndes's 'Manual' (under 'Quincey'). The first English edition of the collected works appeared from 1853 to 1860 in 14 vols. as 'Selections Grave and Gay.' A second and better arranged edition in 15 vols. was published in 1862. Two supplementary volumes have been added. The most complete edition is the American in 20 vols. 1852-5.

[The Life, by H. A. Page, 'with unpublished correspondence,' 2 vols. 1881, gives the fullest details. See also J. H. Burton's Bookhunter (1882), 32-46 (character of 'Papaverius'); Christopher North, by Mrs. Gordon, 2 vols. 1862; R. P. Gillies's Memoirs of a Literary Veteran (1851), ii. 218-20; C. Knight's Passages of a Working Life, i. 261; H. Martineau's Biographies (1861), 409-17; Froude's Carlyle, i. 263, 415, 427; David Masson's De Quincey (English Men of Letters), 1881; Payn's Literary Recollections, 56-8; The Confessions of an Opium Eater, edited by R. Garnett, 1885 (reprint of first edition, with recollections by R. Woodheath, and a curious addition by De Musset to his early translation of the Opium Eater, now very rare); Personal Recollections of De Quincey by John Ritchie Findlay, 1885; Shadworth Hodgson's Outcast Essays, 1881, pp. 1-98.] L. S.

DERBY, EARLS and COUNTESSSES OF. [See FERRERS and STANLEY.]

DERBY, COUNTESS OF. [See FARREN, ELIZA.]

DERBY, ALFRED THOMAS (1821-1873), painter, the eldest son of William Derby [q. v.], was born in London on 21 Jan. 1821. He was educated at Mr. Wyand's school in the Hampstead Road, and among his school-fellows were Henry Thomas Buckle, Frederick and Edward A. Goodall, and Percy St. John. After studying in the schools of the Royal Academy, he painted portraits and scenes from the novels of Sir Walter Scott, until the failing health of his father made it necessary that the son should assist him in his water-colour copies from the works of Landseer and others. Thenceforward he confined his art to water-colours and produced many highly finished drawings, sometimes original works, but more frequently copies from the paintings of well-known masters, such as Webster's 'Slide,' and Gainsborough's

portrait of Mrs. Graham in the National Gallery of Scotland, the copy of which was in the Loan Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures at South Kensington in 1865. His works, chiefly portraits and figure subjects, appeared occasionally at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions in London from 1839 to 1872. Some are in the royal and in private collections of this country, and others are in America. His diffidence and the delicacy of his constitution somewhat hindered his success. After two years of increasing ill-health he died 19 April 1873. He left a small collection of highly finished drawings from portraits, which was sold at Christie's 23 Feb. 1874.

[Art Journal, 1873, p. 208; Catalogues of the Exhibitions of the Royal Academy, British Institution (Living Artists), and Society of British Artists, 1839-72.] R. E. G.

DERBY, WILLIAM (1786-1847), water-colour painter, was born at Birmingham on 10 Jan. 1786. His love of art showed itself very early, and he learned the rudiments of drawing in his native town from Joseph Barber [q. v.], the father of John Vincent Barber, the landscape-painter. In 1808 he came to London, diffident of his own abilities, and commenced his career by engaging to make the reduced drawings for the plates of the 'Stafford Gallery.' With indefatigable diligence he pursued portrait and miniature painting, and occasionally made water-colour copies of fine pictures, until 1825, when he succeeded William Hilton, R.A., in making the drawings for Lodge's 'Portraits of Illustrious Personages of Great Britain,' completed in 1834. The originals of these portraits were scattered through various galleries in the United Kingdom, and Derby thus obtained introductions to many persons, whose esteem he secured by his unassuming manners. Among these was the Earl of Derby, whose portrait he painted, and by whom he was commissioned to make water-colour drawings of the portraits of his ancestors from the reign of Henry VII, which exist in different collections throughout the country. This interesting series of drawings is now at Knowsley Hall. In 1838 a severe attack of paralysis deprived him of speech and the use of one side, but in a few months he rallied and with the assistance of his son, Alfred Thomas [q. v.], resumed his work with undiminished power. One of the most beautiful of his drawings was a copy in water-colours of Landseer's 'Return from the Highlands,' the original of which is in the collection of the Marquis of Lansdowne at Bowood. Between 1811 and 1842 he exhibited eighty portraits in oil, subjects of still life, and miniatures at the Royal

Academy (chiefly), at the British Institution, and at the Society of British Artists. As an artist he possessed powers of considerable range, but these appear to most advantage in his exquisite water-colour copies, in which, while not neglecting details, he caught the spirit of each particular master.

He died in Osnaburgh Street, Regent's Park, London, 1 Jan. 1847. He was independent in character, courteous in manners, and ardent in the pursuit of art, and by patient industry he secured an honourable position. There are two studies by him in water-colours, 'A Fisherman' and 'A Man holding a Book,' in the South Kensington Museum. Some miniatures of the Stanley family and a drawing from life in water-colours of John Flaxman, the sculptor, were in the Loan Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures at South Kensington in 1865. Portraits in oil of George, third earl of Egremont; Edward, thirteenth earl of Derby; and James Scarlett, first lord Abinger, were in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1868.

[Memoir by Peter Hollins, the sculptor, in *Art Journal*, 1847, p. 88, reprinted in *Gent. Mag.* 1847, i. 668; Catalogues of the Exhibitions of the Royal Academy, British Institution (Living Artists), and Society of British Artists, 1811-42.]

R. E. G.

DERHAM, SAMUEL (1655-1689), physician, was born in 1655 at Weston, near Campden, Gloucestershire, being the son of William Derham of that place. He entered as a student of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in Michaelmas term 1672, when he was seventeen years old. He took the degree of B.A. on 13 June 1676, that of M.A. on 3 May 1679, was made M.B. on 9 Feb. 1681, and passed M.D. on 18 Jan. 1687. He began the practice of medicine before he attained to the last-named honour, and in 1685 distinguished himself by publishing an account of the chalybeate waters at Ilmington in Warwickshire, which he strongly and successfully recommended as a cure for scrofulous complaints. The place became in consequence a fashionable health resort, and Lord Capell, the landowner there, encouraged visitors by presenting the land surrounding the well to the public. Derham seemed on the way to eminence in his profession when he was suddenly cut off, in the prime of his life, by small-pox, dying in his house at Oxford on 26 Aug. 1689. He was buried in his parish church, St. Michael's, at the upper end of the north chancel.

The title of the book he published is: 'Hydrologia Philosophica; or, an Account of Ilmington Waters in Warwickshire, with di-

rections for drinking of the same,' 8vo, Oxford, 1685. Annexed to this publication is a treatise entitled 'Experimental Observations touching the original of Compound Bodies.'

[Wood's *Athenæ*, iv. col. 265; Wood's *Fasti*, ii. cols. 353, 369, 380, 400; Dugdale's *Warwickshire* (1730), i. 631.]

R. H.

DERHAM, WILLIAM (1657-1735), divine, was born at Stoughton, near Worcester, on 26 Nov. 1657. He was educated at Blackley grammar school, and on 14 May 1675 admitted to Trinity College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in January 1678-9. Ralph Bathurst [q. v.], president of his college, recommended him to Seth Ward, bishop of Salisbury, through whose interest he became chaplain to the dowager Lady Grey of Werke. He was ordained deacon in 1681, and priest in 1682. In 1682 he was presented by Mr. Neville to the vicarage of Wargrave, and on 31 Aug. 1689, by Mrs. Bray, to the vicarage of Upminster, Essex. Here he lived quietly, cultivating his tastes for natural history and mechanics. He became acquainted with his scientific contemporaries, and in 1702 was elected fellow of the Royal Society, to whose 'Transactions' he contributed a number of papers from 1697 to 1729, treating of observations of the barometer and the weather, of the great storm of 1703, the habits of the deathwatch and of wasps, of the migration of birds, of the will of the wisp, and other subjects, which would have interested White of Selborne. His later papers include some astronomical remarks. In 1696 he had published 'The Artificial Clockmaker, a Treatise of Watch and Clock work, showing to the meanest capacities the art of calculating numbers to all sorts of movements . . . with the Ancient and Modern History of Clockwork . . .' (4th edition in 1734). His studies thus fitted him admirably for the Boyle lectures, which he delivered in 1711 and 1712, and published in 1713 as 'Physico-Theology, or a Demonstration of the Being and Attributes of God from his Works of Creation.' This book reached a twelfth edition in 1754 (French translation 1732, Swedish 1736, German 1750). It shows much reading as well as ingenious observation, and is a statement of the argument from final causes, of which Paley's 'Natural Theology' is the most popular exposition. Paley used it (see, e.g., his references to the vision of birds, the drum of the ear, the eye-socket, and the digestive apparatus) and occasionally refers to it. In 1715 Derham published 'Astro-Theology, or a Demonstration of the Being and Attributes of God from a Survey of the Heavens,' a

continuation of the same argument (ninth edition 1750, German translation 1732).

On the accession of George I, Derham became chaplain to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George II, and on 19 Sept. 1716 was installed canon of Windsor. In 1730 the university of Oxford gave him the D.D. degree by diploma.

Derham's other original publications were 'Christo-Theology, or Demonstration of the Divine Authority of the Christian Religion,' 1730 (substance of a sermon at Bath, 2 Nov. 1729), and a 'Defence of the Church's Right in Leasehold Estates,' 1731, in answer to a book published under the name of Everard Fleetwood. Derham also edited Ray's 'Synopsis of Birds and Fishes,' 1713, and 'Philosophical Letters' of Ray and Willoughby, 1718; besides publishing new editions of Ray's 'Physico-Theological Discourses' in 1713, and 'Wisdom of God' in 1714. He left a brief life of Ray, published by G. Scott in 1760 in Ray's 'Remains,' and edited for the Ray Society by Dr. Lankester in 1846 in 'Memorials of John Ray.' He contributed notes to the histories of birds and insects (1724-31) by Eleazar Albin [q. v.] He revised an edition of 'Miscellanea Curiosa, a Collection of some of the greatest Curiosities in Nature, accounted for by the greatest Philosophers of this age,' in 1726 (first edition in 1705-7), and edited the 'Philosophical Experiments of . . . Robert Hooke and other eminent Virtuosoës' (1726). He is also said to have made large collections of birds and insects. He was strong, healthy, and amiable, and he served his parishioners in their bodily as well as their spiritual ailments, few of them requiring another physician during his lifetime. He died on 5 April 1735. By his wife Anne, aunt to George Scott of Chigwell, he left several children, the eldest of whom was William, who gave an account of his life to the 'Biographia Britannica.' He was fellow and afterwards president of St. John's College, Oxford, and died on 17 July 1757.

[Biog. Brit.; Nichols's Anecdotes, i. 143.]

L. S.

DERHAM, WILLIAM, D.D. (1702-1757), president of St. John's College, Oxford, son of William Derham [q. v.], was born at Upminster in 1702, entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1714, proceeded to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1721, was elected fellow of the college in 1724, graduated B.A. in 1725, and M.A. in 1729, was junior proctor in 1736, and elected Whyte's Professor of Moral Philosophy on 7 Feb. 1737, graduated B.D. the same year, took holy orders and the degree of D.D. in 1742, and was elected president of

St. John's in 1748. His term of office was uneventful. He occupied his leisure time in making a neat transcript of the earlier records belonging to the college, which seems to indicate a certain taste for antiquarian research. He died on 17 July 1757, and was buried in the college chapel. His epitaph ascribes to him most of the virtues.

[Robinson's Merchant Taylors' Reg. ii. 40; Wood's Hist. and Ant. Oxford (Gutch), ii. pt. ii. 876; iv. 546, 558; Le Neve's Fasti Ecl. Angl.; Grad. Oxon.; information from the Rev. R. Ewing, M.A., Fellow of St. John's Coll., Oxford.]
J. M. R.

DERING. [See also DEERING.]

DERING, EDWARD (1540?-1576), puritan divine, descended from an ancient and still existing Kentish family, which claims to be of Saxon origin, was the third son of John Dering, esq., of Surrenden-Dering, Kent, and Margaret, his wife, daughter of John Brent of Charing, Kent. He received his education at Christ's College, Cambridge; was admitted B.A. 1559-60, and was shortly after elected a fellow of the society. He commenced M.A. in 1563. In the following year Queen Elizabeth visited the university, and proceeded to make a tour of the colleges; on her arrival at Emmanuel, Dering presented her with a congratulatory copy of Greek verses—the earliest evidence of that scholarship which afterwards led Archbishop Parker to style him 'the greatest learned man in England' (*Parker Corresp.* p. 413). In 1566 he was university proctor, and the next year preacher before the university on the Lady Margaret foundation. On 28 Nov. 1568 he was collated by Parker to the rectory of Pluckley, the parish in which Surrenden-Dering is situate. He also appears about this time to have been one of the chaplains to the Duke of Norfolk, and to have held a chaplaincy in the Tower of London, where he preached, 11 Dec. 1569, a sermon of remarkable power and beauty, which he afterwards printed. Down to this time he would seem to have been well disposed towards the Anglican party, and in agreement with the church discipline and ritual. He was singled out by Parker as the scholar best qualified to reply to the malignant misrepresentations of Sander in his treatise, 'De Visibili Monarchia;' and he was employed by the privy council to draw up a series of answers to a book which at the time was supposed to have been written by Cartwright (*LEMON, Cal. State Papers, 1547-80, p. 470*). In his 'Sparing Restraint' (a reply to Harding, the jesuit assailant of Jewel) he writes: 'Our service is good and holy, every tittle grounded

on Holy Scriptures' (WHITGIFT, *Works*, ed. Parker Soc. ii. 470). But on 25 Feb. 1569-1570 he preached at court before the queen, his text being Ps. lxxviii. 70, with singular vehemence. Thomas Baker, referring to this discourse, observes that it 'is a remarkable piece, and perhaps the last of that kind that was preached at court' (manuscript note to copy of Dering's 'Works' in St. John's College, Cambridge). The whole sermon is a fierce indictment against the clergy, whose lives and ordinary practice are held up to reprobation in the most unsparing terms. Dering wound up his description in the following words, directly addressed to Elizabeth herself: 'And yet you in the meane while that all these whoredoms are committed, you at whose hands God will require it, you sit still and are carelesse, let men doe as they list. It toucheth not belike your common-wealth, and therefore you are so well contented to let all alone.' We learn from Dering's own statement in the dedication of his lectures on the Hebrews to Elizabeth, that in consequence of the offence thus given he was suspended from preaching. It may have been in the hope of winning over a divine of so much oratorical power that, notwithstanding, he appears to have been presented by the crown, 20 Dec. 1571, to the prebend of Chardstock in Salisbury Cathedral (RYMER, xv. 695). He was probably more or less resident in Cambridge from 1569 to 1571, for he took a foremost part in the resistance to the new statutes of 1570, which were imposed on the university after the expulsion of Cartwright [see CARTWRIGHT, THOMAS (1535-1603)]. In November 1570 he addressed a letter to Cecil, the chancellor of the university, in which he criticised the new statutes and their authors with remarkable freedom; and 24 March 1572 he wrote again to the same authority (then Lord Burghley) pleading pathetically on behalf of Cartwright, and urging that he should be permitted to return to Cambridge and to lecture there. In the same year he was appointed divinity reader at St. Paul's, and in this capacity delivered a series of expositions on the earlier chapters of the Epistle to the Hebrews, which greatly increased his reputation, and were largely attended by the citizens of London. His previous experience, however, had taught him no discretion; and in the preface (22 April 1572) to 'A briefe and necessarie Catechism,' which he next proceeded to publish, he renewed his attacks on the clergy. 'There was never no nation,' he said, 'which had so ignorant ministers;' while he animadverted with special severity on the scandalous disputes and the litigation which pre-

vailed within the church itself—'the parson against the vicar, the vicar against the parson, the parish against both, and one against another, and all for the belly.' Whether on account of this publication is not clear, but in 1573 he was suspended from his lectureship and summoned before the Star-chamber. He was there charged with having given utterance to sundry unwarrantable and unorthodox sentiments, and more especially with having predicted that Parker, his former friend, would be the last archbishop of Canterbury. This charge he did not altogether deny, but sought to explain away. He was further examined as to his general agreement with the doctrine of the Thirty-nine Articles, and his answers were deemed so far satisfactory that his sentence of suspension from his lectureship was cancelled, mainly, it is said, on the recommendation of Sandys, bishop of London. The leniency with which he was treated gave, however, great offence to the bishops, and even Sandys seems from this time to have turned against him. Parker seems also to have now become his enemy, and in a letter written 17 March 1574-5 we find him saying, 'Being the other day at court, her Majesty misliked Deering's reading.' When accordingly an endeavour was made in 1574 to obtain for Dering the appointment of lecturer at Whittington College as successor to Dr. Thomas Sampson, the archbishop put his veto on the proposal. Shortly after this Dering's health began to give way. We find from his letters that in July 1575 he was suffering from blood-spitting and difficulty of breathing. He died 26 June in the following year at Thoby, in the parish of Mountnessing, Essex. Assuming that he was about twenty at the time of admission to his B.A. degree, he was about thirty-six at the time of his death.

Dering's writings show that he possessed a remarkable command of language, and that he was a man of warm affections and deep and earnest convictions; but it is no less evident that he was by temperament singularly vehement and impulsive, and wanting in sobriety of judgment and in discretion. He seems to have fully merited Strype's description as being 'a great enemy to the order of bishops' (*Annals*, II. i. c. 20). On the other hand, his reputation among his contemporaries stood singularly high. By Rutherford ('Free Epistle,' prefixed to the first part of the *Survey*) he is named along with Calvin, Cartwright, and Beza, as one to whose judgment he would readily bow. His works have been several times printed, and a complete list as far as known is given by

Cooper (*Athene Cant.* i. 356-7). The best collected edition is that of 1614, London, 4to. This contains (1) 'A Sermon preached before the Queenes Maiestie.' (2) 'A Sermon preached at the Tower of London.' (3) 'Twenty-seven Lectures or Readings upon the Epistle to the Hebrews.' (4) 'Certain godly and comfortable Letters,' &c. (5) 'A briefe and necessary Catechisme for Christian Housholders.' (6) 'Godly private Prayers for Christian Families, the whole, the which (greater part of them) were wanting in the former works in octavo. Also certain godly Speeches uttered by Maister Dering,' &c. Dering's eldest brother, Richard, was the grandfather of Sir Edward Dering.

[Rev. F. Haslewood's Genealogical Memoranda relating to the Family of Surrenden-Dering, Kent, 1876; Strype's Annals and Life of Parker; Parker Correspondence, pp. 410, 413, 434, 476; Sandys's Sermons (Parker Society), p. xxi; Neal's History of the Puritans, i. 204, 230.]

J. B. M.

DERING, SIR EDWARD (1598-1644), antiquary and politician, was the eldest son of Sir Anthony Dering of Surrenden, Kent. His mother, Sir Anthony's second wife, was Frances, daughter of Chief Baron Robert Bell (*d.* 1577) [q. v.]. He was born in the Tower of London on 28 Jan. 1598, his father being the deputy-lieutenant. He was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge. After leaving the university he devoted himself to antiquarian studies and to the collection of manuscripts. On 22 Jan. 1619 he was knighted, and in November in the same year married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Nicholas Tufton, who died on 24 Jan. 1622. He subsequently married Anne, daughter of Sir John Ashburnham. Lady Ashburnham, his new mother-in-law, being of the Beaumont family, was a connection of the favourite Buckingham. Through her he strove for court favour, and was created a baronet on 1 Feb. 1627. Buckingham's assassination in 1628 cut short his efforts in that direction. He lost his second wife in the same year that he lost his patron.

On 20 Nov. in the year of his wife's death Dering became one of the many suitors of a rich city widow, Mrs. Bennett, and kept a curious journal of his efforts to win her, especially of the bribes which he administered to the lady's servants. Mrs. Bennett, however, married Sir Heneage Finch on 16 April 1629, and shortly afterwards Dering married his third wife, Unton, daughter of Sir Ralph Gibbs, his 'ever dear Numps,' as he calls her in the letters which he addressed to her. He had lately been appointed lieu-

tenant of Dover Castle, an office for which he paid the late holder of the post, and which brought him in much less than he expected. When he at last managed to be quit of it, he was able to devote himself more freely to the antiquarian pursuits at which he was most at home.

Antiquarian studies could in the days of Laud's power hardly fail to connect themselves with reflections on the existing state of the church. Dering was one of a numerous class which was distinctly protestant without being puritan. Since his father's death in 1636 he was owner of the family property, and a person of consequence in Kent. He was chosen to represent the county in the Long parliament, where he took an active part in all measures of church reform, and became chairman of the committee on religion. On 13 Jan. 1641, having had a petition from two thousand five hundred of his constituents sent to him for presentation, in which the government of archbishops, &c., was complained of, and the House of Commons asked 'that the said government, with all its dependencies, root and branch, may be abolished,' he altered the petition, and made it ask 'that this hierarchical power may be totally abrogated,' so as to avoid committing himself to an approval of divine-right presbyterianism. During Strafford's trial he took the popular side, and wrote to his wife how he heard people say 'God bless your worship' as he passed.

On 27 May Dering moved the first reading of the Root and Branch Bill, which is said to have been drawn up by St. John, apparently not because he thoroughly sympathised with its prayer, but because he thought its introduction would terrify the lords into passing a bill for the exclusion of bishops from their seats in parliament which was then before them. Dering's real sentiments were disclosed when the bill was in committee, when he argued in defence of primitive episcopacy, that is to say, of a plan for insuring that bishops should do nothing without the concurrence of their clergy. It was a plan which appealed strongly to students of antiquity; but it is no wonder that he was now treated by the more thoroughgoing opponents of episcopacy as a man who could no longer be trusted.

In the debate on 12 Oct. on the second Bishops Exclusion Bill, Dering proposed that a national synod should be called to remove the distractions of the church. In the discussion on the Grand Remonstrance he assailed the doctrine that bishops had brought popery and idolatry into the church, and he subsequently defended the retention of bishops on

the ground that, if the prizes of the lottery were taken away, few would care to acquire learning. By his final vote on the Grand Remonstrance he threw in his lot with the episcopal royalist party. It was the vote, not of a statesman, but of a student, anxious to find some middle term between the rule of Laud and the rule of a Scottish presbytery, and attacking the party which at any moment seemed likely to acquire undue pre-eminence.

Such a man is prone to overestimate the amount of consistency which lies at the bottom of almost all changes of opinion honestly made. He prepared for publication an edition of his speeches with explanatory comments of his own. On 4 Feb. the House of Commons ordered the book to be burnt and himself to be sent to the Tower. He remained a prisoner till the 11th.

Dering's imprisonment probably threw him more decidedly on the king's side than he had intended. On 25 March he took a leading part at the Maidstone assizes in getting up a petition from the grand jury in favour of episcopacy and the prayer-book. On this he was impeached by the commons, but he contrived to escape, and at the opening of the civil war raised a regiment of cavalry for the king.

Dering was even less a soldier than he was a statesman. He was in bad health, and the talk of the camp probably disgusted him. Even before the battle of Edgehill he inquired on what terms he might be allowed to submit to parliament. Nothing came of the negotiation, but before the opening of the campaign of 1643 he threw up his commission. It is said that he asked the king in vain to give him the deanery of Canterbury. Every month that passed must have made his position at Oxford more painful. Not only had primitive episcopacy vanished, but Charles in September made a cessation with the confederate catholics of Ireland, and negotiations were subsequently opened with the object of bringing Irish catholic soldiers into England. On 30 Jan. 1644 parliament issued a declaration offering pardon to those who had taken up arms against them if they would take the covenant and pay a composition for the restoration of their sequestered estates. Dering was the first to accept the terms, and he had leave to go home. The composition was settled at 1,000*l.* on 27 July; but Dering, who had been kept out of his property till his payment had been arranged, was already beyond parliamentary jurisdiction. He died on 22 June, having suffered much from poverty after his return. His position at the end of his life may be best illustrated from

a 'Discourse on Sacrifice' which was published by him in June 1644, though it was written in the summer of 1640. In issuing it to the world he declares that he wishes for peace and for the return of the king to his parliament. 'In the meantime,' he adds, 'I dare wish that he would make less value of such men—both lay and clergy—who, by running on the Canterbury pace, have made our breaches so wide, and take less delight in the specious way of cathedral devotions.' These words exhibit Dering as a fair representative of that important part of the nation which set itself against extreme courses, though it was unable to embody its desires in any practically working scheme.

Dering's published works are: 1. 'The Four Cardinal Virtues of a Carmelite Friar,' 1641. 2. 'Four Speeches made by Sir E. Dering,' 1641 (the pamphlet thus headed contains only three speeches, the fourth being published separately). 3. 'A most worthy Speech . . . concerning the Liturgy,' 1642. 4. 'A Collection of Speeches made by Sir E. Dering on Matters of Religion,' 1642. 5. 'A Declaration by Sir E. Dering,' 1644. 6. 'A Discourse of Proper Sacrifice,' 1644.

[The above account is founded on Mr. Bruce's preface to Proceedings in Kent, published by the Camden Society, and upon documents referred to either there or in Gardiner's Hist. of England, 1603-1642, ix. 382, 388, x. 37, 72, 75, 181. Compare Hasted's History of Kent, iii. 229.]

S. R. G.

DERING, HENEAGE, LL.D. (1665-1750), antiquary and divine, was the eldest son of Christopher Dering of Wickins in Charing parish, Kent, who was born on 8 Aug. 1625, died in his son's chambers in the Inner Temple 18 Dec. 1693, and was buried on 23 Dec. in Charing church, in the chapel of the Brents, from whom the estate of Wickins had come to the Derings by marriage. Christopher Dering, who was secretary to Heneage Finch, chancellor of England and earl of Nottingham, married, on 11 June 1663, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Spackman of Wiltshire, by Joan, daughter and heiress of Francis Kennerley of Lincolnshire, who died at Albury, Surrey, on 19 April 1724, aged 89, and was buried by her husband in Brent's chapel, Charing, on 27 April. Their eldest son was born in St. Bride's parish, London, on 7 Feb. 1664-5, and was called Heneage in honour of his father's friend and patron, who condescended to be his godfather. John Sharp, afterwards archbishop of York, was Finch's chaplain, and the friend of Finch's secretary, a circumstance which many years later insured Heneage Dering's advancement in the church. Heneage was sent to a school

at St. Albans in 1674, and after remaining there for four years was entered of the Inner Temple on 31 May 1678. Two years later (31 March 1680) he was admitted as pensioner at Clare College, Cambridge, but returned home on 2 Oct. 1682 without having taken any degree. From his 'Autobiographical Memoranda' we learn that his father bought him a set of chambers in Figtree Court for 140*l.* in February 1682-3, and after passing through the usual course he was called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1690. A year later he became secretary to his father's old friend Sharp, on his promotion to the archbishopric of York, and in May 1692 took up his residence with the archbishop at Bishopthorpe. In this position he remained for some years, and was rewarded for his services with the appointment, under the archbishop's patent, of high steward of the manors of Wistow, Cawood, and Otley, a position which he held from 28 Sept. 1699 to 14 Feb. 1701. Early in the last-mentioned year he resolved upon taking orders in the English church, and with this object in view he was created LL.D. of Clare College, Cambridge, 'per literas regias,' in January 1701. On 9 Feb. 1701 he was ordained deacon in Bishopthorpe chapel, and appointed Archbishop Sharp's chaplain, and on 20 July following he was admitted to priest's orders. Preferment after preferment now fell to his lot. The archdeaconry of the East Riding of York he held from 7 March 1702 until his death, he was prebendary of Grindall in York Cathedral from 9 Feb. 1705 until 1708, and from 1 May 1708 until his death he kept the prebendal stall of Fridaythorpe. He was instituted to the rich rectory of Scrayingham on the presentation of Queen Anne on 24 March 1704, and to the deanery of Ripon on 3 March 1711, and in the following June he was appointed to the mastership of the hospitals of St. Mary Magdalene and St. John Baptist near Ripon. As he had inherited on the death of his father the manor of Wickins, and lands in Westwell, Kent, the family estate of this branch of the Derings, he may be considered to have been one of the wealthiest clergymen in England. He lived to an extreme old age, and even in 1739, many years before his death, he himself tells us that he was the eldest member of the church of York, and the eldest dean and archdeacon in the northern province. He died on 8 April 1750, and was buried at the east end of the north aisle of the choir in Ripon Minster, where a marble monument was placed in his memory. He married at Bishopthorpe chapel, 9 Jan. 1712, Anne, eldest daughter of Archbishop Sharp. She was baptised at Chelsea

25 Nov. 1691. Their issue was two sons and five daughters. John, the elder son, became sub-dean of Ripon, and died in 1774; particulars of Heneage, the younger son, a prebendary of Canterbury, and the rector of Milton Keynes, Buckinghamshire, are in Lipscomb's 'Buckinghamshire,' iv. 246-7, Hasted's 'Kent,' iii. 180, iv. 617. The dean published a poem in Latin hexameters, entitled 'Reliquiæ Eboracenses. Per H. D. Ripensem. Eboraci, 1743.' His original intention was to have represented the principal events in the history of Yorkshire under Roman, Saxon, and Danish rule, but he desisted from his undertaking when he had completed three books in ninety-five pages of print. This poem is somewhat scarce, but not so scarce as Thomas Gent's English translation in the heroic stanzas, which was begun by Gent for his private amusement at the close of his career, and near the seventieth year of his age. Gent proposed to issue his translation in eight or ten weekly numbers, priced at threepence each, but sufficient subscribers did not offer their names to justify him in carrying out his project, and though at a later date he desired to publish his poem in a volume costing eighteenpence, it is doubtful whether it was published even in that form. A few copies printed in 104 pages, on the coarsest paper and in the rudest type, and without title-page or introduction, but with three copperplates, and over fifty very rude woodcuts, are still in existence. The general title in the copy of Gent's translation belonging to the British Museum is an addition of a later date; the running title at the head of each page is 'Historical Delights, or Ancient Glories of Yorkshire.' Dering's other published work is a Latin poem called 'De Senectute. Per H. D. Ripensem. Eboraci, 1746.' Two oaks grew side by side in Studley Park, and were felled at the same time. This poem is the lament of one of them to its fellow on their approaching doom. Full materials for Dering's life are contained in his 'Autobiographical Memoranda,' begun 7 Feb. 1735 and brought down to 1739, which are printed in 'Yorkshire Diaries' (Surtees Soc. lxx. 1877), pp. 333-50, and in further memoranda from his private account-book preserved in Ripon Minster Library, and published in the same volume, pp. 464-71.

[Berry's Kent Genealogies, p. 402; Archæol. Cant. x. 334-42; Faulkner's Chelsea, p. 115; Memorials of Church of SS. Peter and Wilfrid, Ripon, ii. (Surtees Soc. 1886), 271-3, 285-6; Hasted's Kent, iii. 214; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii.; Davies's York Press, pp. 245-6, 219-20; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vol. i. passim.]

W. P. C.

DERING or **DEERING**, **RICHARD** (*d.* 1630), musician, was the illegitimate son of Henry Dering of Liss, near Petworth, by Lady Elizabeth Grey, sister of Henry Grey, earl of Kent. His grandfather was Thomas Dering, who married Winifred, daughter of Sir George Cotton; her sister, Winifred, was the wife of Henry Grey, earl of Kent. This statement is given by Hasted (*Add. MS.* 5534), but there is no mention of Lady Elizabeth Grey in any pedigree of her family. He is said to have been sent at an early age to study music in Italy, where he gained great reputation. His first published work appeared at the press of Phalèse, at Antwerp, in 1597. It was entitled 'Cantiones Sacræ sex vocum cum basso continuo ad organum,' and was probably the earliest work printed with a figured bass. Dering is said on his return from Italy to have settled in London. On 26 April 1610 he supplicated as a member of Christ Church, Oxford, for the degree of Mus. Bac. There is no record of his having obtained the degree, nor of his matriculation. He was a catholic, which may have caused a difficulty. He styles himself Mus. Bac. on the title-page of a work published in 1618, though not in that of one which appeared in 1617. In the latter year, at the urgent request of the English nuns at Brussels, whose abbess was then Lady Mary Percy, Dering accepted the post of organist. The convent church was not finished until 1618, when the organ was so placed that it could be played from both sides of the grille: this arrangement was probably adopted to allow of Dering's being employed. In 1617 he published his second work, 'Cantiones Sacræ quinque vocum cum basso continuo ad organum;' on the title-page he styles himself 'Venerabilium Monialium Anglicarum Bruxellæ in Monasterio Beatissimi Virginis Mariæ Organista.' In 1618 appeared 'Cantica sacra ad melodiam madrigalium elaborata senis vocibus. Cum basso continuo ad organum.' In 1619 he published 'Cantiones Sacræ quinque vocum cum basso continuo;' in this work he is no longer styled organist of the English convent, though the dedications and prefaces of his next two published compositions are dated from Brussels. These works are: 'Di Richardo Diringo Inglese Canzonette a tre voci. Con il basso continuo,' and 'Canzonette a quattro voci, con il basso continuo . . . nuovamente composte et date in luce.' Both these appeared in 1620, and, like the rest of his works published in his lifetime, were printed by Phalèse at Antwerp. On the marriage of Charles I and Henrietta Maria, Dering was appointed organist to the latter; from a warrant dated

11 July 1626 he seems also to have been one of the king's musicians, and as such in receipt of 40*l.* per annum. He died in the early part of 1630 (not after 1657, as his biographers unanimously state); his will, which bears no date, was proved by Edward Bold, his first cousin. It bears no date and is unsigned; the testator, who is described as of the parish of St. Mary, Savoy, among many other bequests, leaves Nicholas Lanier [q. v.] 'a peece of plate of 15 ounces,' a piece of plate to his aunt, Barbara Bold, his virginals to a Mrs. Drue, and 'all my musicke books and the truncke' to Mr. Drue, and pecuniary legacies to the king and queen. He was succeeded as musician in ordinary on 30 June by Giles Tompkins. After the Restoration, Playford published a selection of Dering's 'Cantica Sacra,' for two and three voices, with a figured bass for the organ, which he dedicated to Queen Henrietta Maria, and in 1674 the same publisher brought out another collection of 'Cantica Sacra,' which contains several supposed to be Dering's, though Playford himself was doubtful of their authenticity. His compositions are said to have been great favourites with Oliver Cromwell, who used to have them performed before him at the Cockpit, under Hingeston's [q. v.] direction.

Besides the printed works enumerated above, many of Dering's compositions are extant in manuscript. The Christ Church Library contains eighteen motets, two madrigals, a canzonet, and many fantasias by him; the Royal College of Music, the Oxford Music School, the Peterhouse (Cambridge), and the British Museum collections also contain many of his works, both vocal and instrumental. Two remarkable madrigals, 'The London Cries' and the 'Country Cries,' are sometimes found in manuscript, attributed both to Dering and Orlando Gibbons [q. v.].

[Information from the lady abbess, St. Mary's Abbey, East Bergholt, the Revs. C. W. Boase, T. Vere Bayne, and F. Haslewood, M. Alphonse Goovaerts and Mr. J. Chaloner Smith; Hawkins's *Hist. of Music*, iv. 44; *Cal. of State Papers*, Charles I, Dom. Series, vols. xxxi, and clxix.; *Wood MS.* 19 D. (4), No. 106 (Bodleian Lib.); *Wood's Fasti*, i. 337. ii 278; Goovaert's *Typographie Musicale dans les Pays Bas*, pp. 283, 321, 323, 325, 326; *Arch. Cantiana*, x. 347; will at Somerset House, Scroope, 34; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*; Catalogues of music collections mentioned above.] W. B. S.

DERLINGTON, **JOHN DE** (*d.* 1284), archbishop of Dublin. [See **DARLINGTON**.]

DERMOD, **MACMURRAGH** (*d.* 1171), king of Leinster. [See **MAC MURCHADA**, **DIARMID**.]

DERMODY, THOMAS (1775-1802), poet, was born at Ennis, co. Clare, Ireland, in January 1775. His father kept at the time a school in Ennis, where the son was educated. He is said to have been employed as classical assistant in the school when only nine years old, and showed precocious talents, especially for poetry. His father, a man of ability and learning, unfortunately took to drink. Dermody became vain and unsettled, and, resolving to seek his own fortunes, ran away to Dublin. He arrived there without a penny, and gladly accepted employment from the keeper of a bookstall. He soon managed, however, to make himself known to several persons of good position in society. He was specially noticed by the Rev. Gilbert Austin (then the principal of a school near Dublin), who made a selection of Dermody's poems for the press, and published the book at his own expense. With the help of a subscription Dermody was placed beyond immediate distress. Unfortunately he abandoned himself to vice, saying, 'I am vicious because I like it.' In spite of benevolent attempts to raise him, he sank into degradation. A generous proposal to defray the expenses of a college education proved of no avail. He enlisted in the 108th regiment of the line, and under military discipline behaved well for a time; he was raised to the rank of sergeant, and having obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the wagon corps, he served abroad with distinction, was wounded, and, returning with his regiment to England, was placed on half-pay. But it was only to relapse into his former habits. Worn out in body with disease and privations, and weakened in intellect, he died in a wretched hovel near Sydenham, Kent, 15 July 1802, and was buried in Lewisham churchyard, where there is a monument to his memory.

A small collection of his poems was published, as already mentioned, in 1792. In the following year he produced a pamphlet on the French revolution, entitled 'The Rights of Justice, or Rational Liberty,' to which was annexed a poem entitled 'The Reform.' 'Poems Moral and Descriptive,' London, 1800, and 'Poems on various Subjects,' 1802, appeared during his lifetime. In 1807, five years after his death, 'The Harp of Erin, or the Poetical Works of the late Thomas Dermody,' 2 vols. 8vo, comprising a complete collection of his poems, was published, under the editorship of James Grant Raymond. To the same author is due the publication of a memoir.

[Raymond's *Life of Thomas Dermody*, interspersed with pieces of original Poetry, London, 1806, 2 vols. 8vo.]

B. H. B.

DERMOTT, LAURENCE (1720-1791), freemason, born in Ireland in 1720, came to London about 1750. He was elected grand secretary of the 'Antient' masons in 1752. In 1771 the Duke of Atholl appointed him deputy grand master, the duties of which office he discharged until 1787. He died in London in 1791. It was to his great zeal that the success of the Atholl or Antient masons was mainly due. He has been described as 'the literary man of the Antients.' In 1756 he wrote a book entitled 'Ahiman Rezon, or a Help to a Brother,' one of the most famous books in connection with masonic literature of the last century.

[Grand Lodge Records; Gould's *History of Freemasonry*; Carson's *Masonic Bibliography* (Cincinnati); Bywater's *Some Notes of Laurence Dermott and his Work.*] W. M. B.

DE ROS, LORDS. [See Roos.]

DERRICK, SAMUEL (1724-1769), author, was a native of Dublin, whose ancestors went to Ireland at an early period, and, after being long seated near Carlow, were finally scattered and ruined during the Irish disturbances of the seventeenth century. He served his apprenticeship with a linendraper, but leaving that calling went on the stage, where he was unsuccessful. He afterwards became a literary man, and published the following books: 1. 'The Dramatic Censor,' No. 1, 1752. 2. 'Sylla,' a dramatic entertainment, from the French of the king of Prussia, 1753, 8vo. 3. 'A Voyage from the Moon,' from the French of Bergerac, 1753, 8vo. 4. 'Memoirs of the Count de Beauval,' from the French of D'Argens, 1754, 12mo. 5. 'The Third Satire of Juvenal,' translated into English verse, 1755, 4to. 6. 'A View of the Stage,' 1759, published under the name of Wilkes. 7. 'The Battle of Lora,' a poem, &c., from Ossian, 1762, 4to. 8. 'Dryden's Works, with a Life and Notes,' 1760, 4 vols. 9. 'A Collection of Voyages,' 1762, 2 vols. 12mo. 10. 'Letters written from Liverpool, Chester, Corke,' &c., 1767, 12mo, 2 vols., with the author's portrait prefixed.

He was acquainted with Dr. Johnson, who had a 'great kindness' for him, and, while acknowledging that he was a poor writer, was of opinion that his 'Letters,' if they had been written by one of a more established name, 'would have been thought very pretty letters.' On being asked, however, whether Derrick or Smart was the best poet, he said that there was 'no settling the point of precedence between a louse and a flea.' He helped Johnson in getting materials for Dryden's 'Life,' and was Boswell's first tutor in the ways of London. Soon after the death of

Bean Nash in 1761 he was appointed master of the ceremonies at Bath, which place he kept, along with a like position at Tunbridge Wells, until his death on 28 March 1769. A compilation entitled 'Derrick's Jest, or the Wit's Chronicle,' was published soon after his death.

[Chalmers's Dictionary (from Isaac Reed's manuscript anecdotes in possession of the editor); Boswell's Johnson, ed. Napier, i. 89, 314, 372-4, iv. 215; Derrick's Letters, i. 87; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gent. Mag. 1769, p. 215; The New Bath Guide, 1798, p. 66; Monthly Review, vols. vi. ix. xii. xi. xii. xxviii. xxxvi.] C. W. S.

DERRICKE, JOHN (*fl.* 1578), author of the 'Image of Ireland,' was the follower of Sir Henry Sidney, and the friend of his son, Sir Philip. He may have been the Mr. Derrick who, in 1557, was employed to make the great seal for Ireland by direction of Mr. Secretary Sir John Bourne. His work is divided into two parts, the first giving a sort of allegorical description of Ireland, after a somewhat confused manner, the women being represented as seductive nymphs, and the men as a kind of sylvan deities; and the second, which is alone of any value, giving a description of the wood kerne, or native Irish, in the time of Elizabeth, illustrated by curious woodcuts of the wood kerne in the costumes of the period, ecclesiastical, civil, and military. The work appears to have been written in 1578, and was first published in 1581. In 1809 it was reprinted with notes by Sir Walter Scott in 'Somers Tracts,' and an impression of 286 copies, on thick paper, edited by John Small, was published at Edinburgh in 1883.

[Small's edition of the Image of Ireland.]

T. F. H.

DERWENTWATER, EARL OF. [See RADCLIFFE.]

DE RYCK, WILLIAM (1635-1697), history painter, was born at Antwerp in 1635, and bred as a goldsmith, but took to painting when in England in the reign of William III. He died in London in 1697, but according to Nagler two years later. John Smith engraved in mezzotint his 'Tarquin and Lucretia.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists.] L. F.

DESAGULIERS, JOHN THEOPHILUS (1683-1744), natural philosopher, son of Jean Desaguliers, pastor of a protestant congregation at Aitré, was born on 13 March 1683 at La Rochelle. On the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685 his father fled to England, bringing with him John Theophilus. The latter, it has been said, was concealed in

a barrel, and thus carried on board the Refugee vessel (*Accounts of the Shuttleworths of Gawthorpe Hall*). He received his earlier education and read the classics under the direct supervision of his father, who, after a brief residence in Guernsey, proceeded to London, became minister of the French chapel in Swallow Street, and established a school at Islington, in the management of which the youth assisted. After the death of his father Desaguliers proceeded to Oxford, matriculating at Christ Church. Here he took the degree of B.A., and entered into deacon's orders in 1710, in which year he was also appointed successor to Dr. Keil as lecturer on experimental philosophy in Hart Hall. He followed the method adopted by his predecessor, and lectured on hydrostatics, optics, and mechanics. On 3 May 1712 he proceeded M.A., and in the following year took up his residence in Channel Row, Westminster, and there continued his lectures. In July 1714 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and invited to become their demonstrator and curator. He was held in great esteem by Sir Isaac Newton, then president of the society, and became chaplain in the same year (1714) to the Duke of Chandos, who presented him with the living of Stanmore Parva, or Whitchurch, Middlesex. In 1717 he lectured before George I, who rewarded him with a benefice in Norfolk, worth 70*l.* a year, which was afterwards exchanged for a living in Essex on the presentation of George II. About this time he was appointed chaplain to Frederick, prince of Wales. On 16 March 1718 he completed his degrees at Oxford as bachelor and doctor of laws. In February 1741-2 he received the Copley gold medal from the Royal Society in acknowledgment of his successful experiments. When Westminster Bridge was rebuilt, his opinion on the structure was often sought by the authorities, but his house with Channel Row had to be pulled down. Desaguliers removed to a lodging in Bedford Coffee-house, over the great piazza in Covent Garden, where he continued his lectures with great success until his death on 29 Feb. 1744. He was buried in the Savoy on 6 March following. In personal appearance he was unattractive, short and thickset, of irregular features, and extremely near-sighted. He was a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, vi. 81). He is said to have been the first to deliver lectures on learned subjects to the general public. His lectures were attended by the most learned men of the day, and were made interesting by skilful experiments. In a journey through Holland his lectures likewise attracted the attention of men like

Huyghens and Boerhaave. He was the inventor of a machine called the planetarium, which served to determine the exact distances of the heavenly bodies according to the systems of Newton and Copernicus. He also erected a ventilator, by order, in a room over the House of Commons. Desaguliers contributed a vast number of scientific papers on light, colours, variations of the barometer, &c., to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' a list of which is to be found in Maty's index to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' pp. 607-10. James Cawthorn, in his poem 'The Vanity of Human Enjoyments,' describes Desaguliers as suffering from poverty at the time of his death. A portrait appears in Nichols's 'Anecdotes,' ix. 640-1. He left three sons, of whom John Theophilus (1718-1752) was vicar of Cratfield and Lexfield, Suffolk. Thomas, the youngest, is separately noticed.

He published also: 1. 'Treatise of Fortifications,' trans. from French, Oxford, 1711, 8vo. 2. 'Fires Improved; being a new Method of Building Chimneys, so as to prevent their Smoking,' London, 1716, 8vo. This work was published by Edmund Curll, who had a share in the profits derived from the sale, and by his extravagant praises of the work forced the author to publish a disclaimer of all future connection with his publisher. 3. 'Physics: Mechanical Lectures,' London, 1717, 8vo. 4. A translation of 'The Motion of Water and other Fluids,' London, 1718, 8vo. 5. A translation of Gravesande's 'Mathematical Elements of Natural Philosophy,' London, 1721, 4to. Other editions 1726, 1736, and 1747. 6. 'The Contributions of the Free-Masons; containing the History of that Fraternity,' London, 1732, 4to. Desaguliers and J. Anderson were the joint compilers of this publication, which forms a part of Kenny's Masonic Archæological Library. 7. 'A Course of Mechanical and Experimental Philosophy,' written in French and English [London, 1724], 8vo; a second edition in 1725. 8. 'An Experimental Course of Astronomy' [a syllabus only], 1725, 8vo. 9. 'The Newtonian System, an allegorical poem,' London, 1728, 4to. 10. A translation of the second edition of Gregory's 'Elements of Catoptrics and Dioptrics,' with an account, in the appendix, of reflecting telescopes, London, 1734-5, 8vo. 11. 'A Course of Experimental Philosophy,' London, 1734, 2 vols. 4to, of which a second edition was published in 1745, and a third in 1763. 'A System of Experimental Philosophy proved by Mechanics,' London, 1719, 4to, published in Desaguliers's name by Paul Dawson, was disavowed by him. 12. 'Examen des trois dissertations publiées sur la figure

de la terre,' Oldenburg, 1738, 12mo; second edition in 1741, 8vo. 13. 'Dissertation on Electricity,' London, 1742, 8vo, a disquisition for which he was awarded the prize of the academy of Bordeaux for the best essay on electricity. A French version of the work was published the same year at Bordeaux. 14. 'An Account of the Mechanism of an Automaton playing on the German Flute,' translated from the French, London, 1742, 4to. In theology he seems to have left only a thanksgiving sermon preached at Hampton Court in 1716 before George I.

[Smiles's Huguenots in England and Ireland, pp. 245-6, Lond. 1880; Maty's Index to the Phil. Trans. pp. 607-10; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, i. 245; House and Farm Accounts of Gawthorpe Hall, Chetham Soc. xli. 276-9; Biog. Brit. ed. Kippis, v. 120-5; Lettres Familières du Baron de Bîelfeld, i. 283-6, The Hague, 1763.]

R. H.

DESAGULIERS, THOMAS (1725?-1780), lieutenant-general and colonel commandant of the royal artillery, was the grandson of Jean des Aguliers, protestant pastor of Aitré, near La Rochelle, and after the revocation of the edict of Nantes minister of the French chapel in Swallow Street, and youngest son of Dr. John Theophilus Desaguliers [q. v.] He entered the regiment of royal artillery as a cadet on 1 Jan. 1740, and was promoted second lieutenant on 1 Sept. 1741, first lieutenant on 1 Feb. 1742, captain-lieutenant on 3 April 1743, and captain on 1 Jan. 1745. He first saw service in Flanders in 1744, when he joined the royal artillery train under Colonel Belford, and remained on the continent until the close of the war of the Austrian succession in 1748, being present at the battle of Fontenoy, as well as many minor engagements. On his return to England, Captain Desaguliers was made chief firemaster at Woolwich on 1 April 1748, a post which he held for thirty-two years, until his death in 1780. The chief firemaster was the superintendent of Woolwich arsenal, and Desaguliers was the first scientific maker of cannon and the first regular investigator into the powers of gunnery in the English army. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 5 Feb. 1757, and in 1761 was summoned from his experiments and manufactures to take command of the siege train and the force of artillerymen intended to accompany the expedition to the island of Belleisle, off the west coast of France. This was the first opportunity for testing on a large scale the improvements made in siege artillery since the days of Marlborough, and Desaguliers was able to put his ideas into practice. General Studholme Hodgson was in command, with Gene-

1780
 rals Crauford, William Howe, John Burgoyne, and Guy Carleton under him, and when Desaguliers arrived at Belleisle on 12 April with the temporary rank of brigadier-general, one unsuccessful attempt had already been made to disembark. Desaguliers at once volunteered to reconnoitre, and, by putting some of his heavy guns into ship's boats, managed to cover the landing of the army. The island soon submitted, and General Hodgson directed Desaguliers to form the siege of the citadel. The manuscript journal which he kept during the siege of all his operations is still preserved in the Royal Artillery Institution's Library at Woolwich, and forms the basis of the interesting account given of the siege by Colonel Duncan in his 'History of the Royal Regiment of Artillery' (vol. i. chap. xxi. pp. 227-41). Desaguliers got thirty guns and thirty mortars into battery, fired seventeen thousand shot and twelve thousand shells into the citadel, had great difficulties to contend with owing to the flooding of the trenches, and was wounded five days before the capitulation of the fortress on 7 June. On his return to England he was promoted colonel on 19 Feb. 1762, and made colonel commandant of the royal regiment of artillery on 19 Feb. 1762, and devoted himself for the rest of his life to his work at Woolwich. His work there was most valuable; he invented a method of firing small shot from mortars, and made the earliest experiments with rockets, and Desaguliers' instrument is still in use at the royal gun factories for examining and verifying the bores of cannon. In recognition of his scientific work he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1763, being the first officer of royal artillery who won that distinction. He was promoted major-general on 25 May 1772, and lieutenant-general on 29 Sept. 1777, and died at Woolwich on 1 March 1780. Colonel Duncan, in speaking of the early artillery officers, says justly: 'The early history of the regiment is marked by the presence in its ranks of men eminent in their own way and perfectly distinct in character, yet whose talents all worked in the same direction, the welfare of their corps. Who could be more unlike than Borgard and his successor, Colonel Belford? and yet a greater difference is found between the scientific Desaguliers and the statesman-like Pattison. These four men are the milestones along the road of the regiment's story from 1716 to 1783' (DUNCAN, i. 152).

[Duncan's History of the Royal Regiment of Artillery; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, revised edition, 1869.]

H. M. S.

DE SAUMAREZ. [See SAUMAREZ.]

DESBARRES, JOSEPH FREDERICK WALSH or WALLET (1722-1824), military engineer, born in 1722, was descended from a Huguenot family, which fled to England on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. He was educated at Basle under the Bernoullis, and subsequently entered the Royal Military College at Woolwich. In March 1756 he embarked as a lieutenant in the 60th regiment for America, where he raised a corps of field artillery numbering three hundred men, of which for a time he held command. In 1757 he led an expedition against the Indians, who had attacked Schenectady, surprised and captured their chiefs, and induced them to become allies of the English. He was aide-de-camp to General Wolfe at Quebec (1759), and is said to have been making a report to that distinguished soldier when he fell mortally wounded (DRAKE, *Biog. Dict.*) Knox (*Campaigns in North America*, ii. 79) mentions that an artillery officer, whose name he forgets, helped to carry Wolfe to the rear. Desbarres conducted the subsequent engineering operations, and by the reduction of Fort Jacques, with other strong places, helped to complete the conquest of Canada. Captain Cook was then master on board the *Mercury* in Wolfe's expedition, and he was instructed by Desbarres in the art of making maritime surveys. Desbarres received public thanks for his services as quartermaster-general in the expedition for retaking Newfoundland (1762). From 1763 to 1773 he was engaged in surveying the coast of Nova Scotia, and on his return to England was complimented by the king on the way in which he had performed this duty. He was selected by Earl Howe to make surveys and prepare charts of the North American coast. The work occupied sixteen years of his life, two years of which were spent on the survey of the Isle of Sable alone. Two bars here, over which the surf broke often mast high, for seven leagues were strewn with wrecks, and could not be approached without the greatest risk. Desbarres completed the survey of the island and the soundings around it at the hazard of his life (Preface to *Atlantic Neptune*). In 1784 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Cape Breton, with the military command of that place and Prince Edward's Island. In Cape Breton he founded the town of Sydney, and opened and worked valuable coalfields at the mouth of the river. In 1805, when far advanced in years, he succeeded Fanning as lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief of the last named dependency, and conducted the administration for

eight critical years to the general satisfaction. He did not reach the rank of captain till 1775, nor that of major in the army till March 1783. He was gazetted lieutenant-colonel 1 March 1794, and full colonel on 1 March 1798. He resigned the governorship of Prince Edward's Island in 1813, and retired to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he died in 1824 at the age of one hundred and two.

Adapting the works of Holland, De Brahm, and others to nautical purposes, he published a number of charts and plans, including the Atlantic Neptune, published for the use of the royal navy, 4 vols. atlas fol. 1777, the most splendid collection of charts, plans, and views ever published (RICH, *Biblioth. Amer.* i. 249); general chart of the Atlantic or Western Ocean, 1804; Carte particulière du Havre de Boston, 1780; charts of the coasts and harbour of New England [1776], fol.: Halifax Harbour [Catch Harbour 1780?], Port Hood 1779, Port Jackson 1781, Port Mills, Port Mansfield, and Gambier Harbour 1776; a chart of Nova Scotia, 1775; the South-east Coast of Nova Scotia [2 sheets], [1780?]; the South-west Coast of the Peninsula of Nova Scotia [1780?]; Cape Breton, Lond. 8vo. 1804, a book privately printed and suppressed. His letters to Captain Boquet and General Haldimand are among the Addit. MSS. in the British Museum.

[Desbarres' Statement respecting his Services from 1755, fol. 1795; Campbell's History of Prince Edward's Island; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Mil. Cat.; Univ. Dict. of Biog.; Knox's Campaigns in North America, 4to, 1769.] R. H.

* **DESBOROUGH, DESBOROW**, or **DISBROWE, JOHN** (1608-1680), major-general, second son of James Desborough of Elisley, Cambridgeshire, by his wife Elizabeth Hatley of Over, in the same county (*Egerton MS.* 2519, f. 1), was baptised on 13 Nov. 1608. He was bred an attorney, but paid more attention to the cultivation of his farm, worth at that time between 60*l.* and 70*l.* a year. On 23 June 1636 he married at Elisley Jane, sixth daughter of Robert Cromwell of Huntingdon, and sister of the future lord protector. In 1642-3 he had become a captain in the regiment of horse raised by his brother-in-law, and he distinguished himself by his bravery and effective handling of troops on several occasions during the civil war. As major he took part in the action near Langport on 10 July 1645 (*Cromwelliana*, p. 19; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 158), in the affray at Hambleton Hill, near Shaftesbury, on the following 4 Aug. (WHITELOCKE, p. 165), and at the storming of Bristol on 10 Sept. in the same year, where he

commanded the horse (*Cromwelliana*, p. 23). Three months later (8 Dec.) he was sent by Fairfax to assist Colonel Whalley in 'straitening' Oxford, and in the ensuing April he was acting as one of the committee to agree on articles for the surrender of Woodstock. As such he brought up the report to the parliament on the 26th of that month, when he was called in and received the thanks of the house and 100*l.* (WHITELOCKE, pp. 182, 202). On 15 Sept. 1648, being colonel, he was given the command of the forces at Great Yarmouth (*ib.* p. 337). Although perfectly willing to approve of the deposition of the king, he took good care to avoid sharing in the trial. In June 1649 he was engaged in the West of England in putting down the royalist risings, in enlisting recruits for the Irish campaign, and in the general work of organisation (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-1650, 1650, 1651, passim; WHITELOCKE, pp. 435, 439, 465). As major-general Desborough fought at Worcester (*Cromwelliana*, p. 115). In his flight Charles II encountered him near Salisbury, but just managed to escape recognition (CLARENDON, *History*, 1849, bk. xiii. par. 103). During the Commonwealth Desborough was preferred by Cromwell's favour to many places of power and profit. On 17 Jan. 1651-2 he was appointed a member of the committee for law reform (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 74; WHITELOCKE, p. 520), received a seat on Cromwell's council of state in 1653 (*Cromwelliana*, pp. 129, 130; WHITELOCKE, p. 560; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 344), was made a commissioner of the treasury also in 1653 (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, 1751, ii. 39), and was chosen one of the four generals of the fleet in commission with Blake, Monck, and Penn, and a commissioner of the admiralty and navy in December the same year (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 361, 362; WHITELOCKE, p. 570). On 24 April 1654 he was made constable of St. Briavel's Castle, Forest of Dean (COXE, *Catal. Codd. MSS. Bibl. Bodl.* pars v. fasc. ii. p. 676). The next year (12 March) he received his commission as major-general in charge of Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Devonshire, and Cornwall, in which capacity he proved himself an able administrator (THURLOE, *State Papers*, iii. 221, 486). He sat for Cambridgeshire in Cromwell's parliament of 1654 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 372), and for Somersetshire in that of 1656 (*ib.* vii. 428). In July of the following year he entered Cromwell's privy council (*Cromwelliana*, p. 167), and shortly afterwards was joined in commission with Blake and Montagu for managing maritime affairs at home (LUDLOW, ii. 145). Despite his relationship to the Protector, Desborough

* For revisions see pocket at back of volume

vehemently opposed his assuming the title of king. He used every effort to stimulate the opposition of the army against the scheme (THURLOE, vi. 219; CLARENDON, bk. xv. par. 34). The next year, however, he accepted without scruple a place in Cromwell's House of Lords (LUDLOW, ii. 131-3; *Harleian Miscellany*, Park, iii. 476).

After Cromwell's death Desborough cast off all restraint and joined the party among the officers whose plan was to make Fleetwood commander-in-chief, independent of Richard Cromwell. Failing in this, the officers sent Fleetwood and Desborough on 22 April 1659 to force Richard to dissolve the parliament. Fleetwood spoke mildly, but Desborough, using 'threats and menaces,' told his nephew 'that if he would dissolve his parliament, the officers would take care of him; but that if he refused so to do, they would do it without him, and leave him to shift for himself' (CLARENDON, bk. xvi. par. 10; LUDLOW, ii. 177). This had the desired effect. The Rump, directly it was restored, elected him one of the council of state on 13 May 1659—he had just before been nominated one of the committee of safety—and gave him the governorship of Plymouth and a colonel's commission in July, but so far resented his effrontery in presenting with other officers a petition in the name of the general council of the army on 5 Oct., as to cashier him a week later (WHITELOCKE, pp. 678, 681, 684). After Fleetwood had broken up the house on 13 Oct. Desborough was nominated by the officers one of a committee of ten of the council of state to consider of fit ways to carry on the affairs of government (17 Oct.), and was also appointed commissary-general of the horse (WHITELOCKE, p. 685; CLARENDON, bk. xvi. pars. 86, 91; LUDLOW, ii. 240-1). His conduct, always unruly, had now become so violent as to render him an object of popular derision. 'Everybody laughs at the lord Fleetwood and Disbrowe,' writes an anonymous correspondent in Thurloe (vii. 823). Even his regiment rose in revolt against him. On the second restoration of the Rump Desborough was punished by being relegated (January 1659-1660) to his house 'farthest off London,' although he proffered more than one abject apology (WHITELOCKE, pp. 692, 693, 698).

When the Restoration was inevitable, Desborough attempted to leave the kingdom, but was arrested by the sheriff of Essex near the coast and sent up in custody to the council of state (*Commons' Journals*, 21 May 1660, viii. 39). On 13 June 1660 a resolution was passed excepting him out of the Act of Indemnity, the effect of which was merely to incapacitate him from all public employment,

as he was not mentioned in the clause of pains and penalties extending either to life or property (*ib.* viii. 63). He had scarcely got free when he was again seized in London and sent to the Tower on suspicion of being concerned in a plot to kill Charles II and Henrietta Maria. There was no evidence of any such plot, and he was soon liberated (LUDLOW, iii. 80). Finding himself closely watched, he contrived to escape to Holland, where he occupied himself in fruitless endeavours to unite the remains of the republican party (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1661, pp. 550-1, &c., 1663-4, *passim*). His intrigues coming to the knowledge of the government, he was ordered by proclamation, dated 9 April 1666, to be in England before 23 July on pain of being declared a traitor (*ib.* 1665-6, pp. 318, 342, 358). He promptly obeyed, and, landing in Thanet, was sent a prisoner to Dover Castle on 13 July, whence he was transferred a few days later to the Tower (*ib.* 1665-6, pp. 529, 544, 581). Here he remained until 23 Feb. 1667, when he was brought up for examination before Lord-chancellor Clarendon, the Duke of Albemarle, and Lord Arlington (*ib.* 1666-7, p. 531). In the result he obtained his liberty, and would appear to have been allowed to reside quietly in England for the rest of his life (PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Bright, iv. 306).

Desborough died at Hackney in 1680 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1680). His will, in which he describes himself as 'of Hackney, in the county of Middlesex, esquire,' bearing date 26 March 1678, was proved on 20 Sept. 1680 by his eldest surviving son, Valentine (Reg. in P. C. C. 115, Bath). From it we learn that he died possessed of the manor of Eltisleys, his birthplace (cf. LYSONS, *Mag. Brit.* vol. ii. pt. i., Cambridgeshire, pp. 184-185), and of other lands in Cambridgeshire, Lincolnshire, and Essex. Desborough was twice married. His first wife, Jane Cromwell, who was living in December 1656 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656-7, p. 489), was buried in Westminster Abbey, from which her remains were exhumed at the Restoration (NICHOLS, *Collectanea*, viii. 153). By her he had a daughter and seven sons. Jane, the daughter, married John, son of William Burton, M.P. for Yarmouth in 1656, and one of the seventy members who offered the crown to Cromwell (PALMER, *Perlustration of Great Yarmouth*, i. 385, 387). She died in 1729. Of the sons, John, the eldest, was baptised at St. John the Baptist, Huntingdon, on 27 April 1637. Nathaniel, the second but eldest surviving son, was placed by Cromwell under Lockhart's care at Paris to qualify for foreign embassies (THURLOE, vi. 221). In November

1658 he returned to England (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658-9, pp. 463, 467, 480), receiving a lieutenancy in Lockhart's Dunkirk regiment on 26 Aug. 1659 (*ib.* 1659-60, p. 151). He subsequently attained the rank of captain, and on the return of Charles II retired to Holland. He appears to have been employed by Arlington to act as a spy on De Witt and the English exiles in that country, but, being detected in an attempt to play a double game, was committed to the Tower in February 1666, where he remained until September in the following year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-7, *passim*). He married Anne, one of the ten daughters of Sir John Corbet, bart., of Stoke, Shropshire. Three other sons, Valentine, Samuel, and Benjamin, survived their father, and their fortunes are minutely traced in Noble's 'Memoirs.' Desborough married again in April 1658 (THURLOE, vii. 42; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657-8, p. 356). His second wife is said, on the dubious authority of Betham, to have been Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Everard, bart., of Much Waltham, Essex (*Baronetage*, iii. 239 n.).

Desborough's patriotism was tempered by a strict regard for his own interests. Deficient in all the qualities of a statesman, he sought to introduce a military despotism under which he might hope to hold a high command. His rustic origin, person, and manners are constantly ridiculed in the 'Rump' songs and other effusions of cavalier hate. He figures in 'Hudibras,' and Butler has also devoted some lines to him in the 'Parable of the Lion and Fox' (*Hudibras*, ed. Grey, 1744, ii. 245-6). He appears as the 'grim Gyant Desborough' in 'Don Juan Lamberto' (1661), to which is prefixed a woodcut representing Desborough and Lambert, the former with a huge club in his right hand, leading the 'meek knight,' i.e. Richard Cromwell, under the arms. There is a quarto engraving of him on horseback, published by Peter Stent, and another from an original by A. Simon. A fine autograph of Desborough is appended to his letter to Colonel Clarke, 1654 (*Addit. MS.* 21506, f. 74).

A younger brother, SAMUEL DESBOROUGH (1619-1690), born at Eltisle in November 1619, was obliged to retire to America on account of his religion. He arrived at New Haven in 1639, and became one of the early settlers of Guilford, Connecticut, in 1641. Returning home in the autumn of 1650 he sought employment under the Commonwealth (SAVAGE, *Genealog. Dict.* ii. 41-2). In 1652 he was acting as a commissioner at Leith (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651-2, pp. 281, 328, 1652-3, p. 221). On 4 May 1655 he was appointed by Cromwell one of the nine

commissioners for Scotland (*ib.* 1655, pp. 108, 152), and keeper of the great seal of Scotland on 16 Sept. 1657 (*Egerton MS.* 2519, f. 17), an office in which he was continued by Richard Cromwell. He represented Midlothian in the parliament of 1656 (THURLOE, v. 295, 366), and Edinburgh in that of 1658-9 (*ib.* vii. 584). Upon the prospect of the Restoration he prudently embraced the declaration of Breda, and signed his submission, in the presence of Monck, on 21 May 1660. He obtained a full pardon, with restitution of goods and lands, on the following 12 Dec. (*Egerton MS.* 2519, ff. 32, 34). After this he retired to his seat at Elsworth, Cambridgeshire, which, with the manor and rectory, he had purchased in 1656 (LYSONS, *Mag. Brit.* vol. ii. pt. i., Cambridgeshire, p. 183). He died there on 10 Dec. 1690 (Will reg. in P. C. C. 66, Vere). He was twice married: first, to Dorothy, daughter of Henry Whitfield of Ockley, Surrey, the first minister of Guilford (SAVAGE, iv. 517). By her, who died in 1654, he had a daughter Sarah, born in March 1649, and a son James, a doctor of medicine (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* 1878, i. 477; LYSONS, *Environs*, ii. 499). The son married, on 9 March 1678-9, Abigail, daughter of John Marsh of St. Albans, Hertfordshire (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, 4941), and had a daughter Elizabeth, who became the wife of Matthew Holworthy, only son of Sir Matthew Holworthy, knight, of Great Palgrave, Norfolk. He died at his house in Stepney Causeway about the same time as his father, for his will, dated on 26 Nov. 1690, was proved on 14 Jan. 1690-1 (Reg. in P. C. C. 4, Vere). Desborough married for the second time in 1655 Rose Hobson, who had previously been married, first to a Mr. Lacey, and secondly to Samuel Penoyer, merchant and citizen of London. She died on 4 March 1698-9, aged 82 (Will reg. in P. C. C. 58, Pett).

[*Addit.* (Cole) MS. 5810, ff. 72 b, 73 b, 75 b; Egerton MS. 2519; Cromwell's Letters and Speeches (Carlyle), 2nd edit.; Thurloe's State Papers; Whitelocke's Memorials; Ludlow's Memoirs; Clarendon's History (1849); Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Noble's Memoirs of Protectoral House of Cromwell, 2nd edit. i. 89, ii. 274-99, full of the grossest errors; Noble's Lives of the Regicides, i. 178-9; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 155; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 2nd edit. iii. 71-2; Cromwelliana; Somers Tracts, 2nd edit. vii. 104; Commons' Journals, ix. 763; A Perfect Diurnal, No. 144, p. 1151; Hoare's Wiltshire, vi. 425, 430, 431, 435.] G. G.

DESENFANS, NOEL JOSEPH (1745-1807), picture dealer, was born at Douai in 1745, educated at Paris, and came to England as a teacher of languages. But a taste for

art and the fortunate purchase of a picture by Claude, and its advantageous sale to George III, turned his attention to picture dealing. Towards 1789 the troubles of the French noblesse threw many works of art into the market, and Stanislaus, the last king of Poland, commissioned Desenfans to buy paintings for a national collection in that country. Ere these could be paid for, however, Poland was dismembered. Desenfans tried in vain to obtain a recognition of the debt from the Russian government, and in 1802 organised an exhibition of the pictures with a view to their sale, and published what he called a 'Descriptive Catalogue,' in 2 vols. This is his chief work, and a fair specimen of the art criticism of the time. There is in it an unlucky observation on envy among artists, which seems to have excited a bitter storm, and brought on the author a fierce pamphlet from the pen of an assailant whom he describes, in a published 'Letter to Benjamin West,' as 'an anonymous assassin styling himself a painter.'

Desenfans was a man of taste and education, and clearly a judicious collector. He published in 1799 'A Plan, preceded by a Short Review of the Fine Arts, &c.,' which was in effect a plea for the creation of a national gallery. When he died, on 8 July 1807, he left all his unsold pictures to Sir Peter Francis Bourgeois [q. v.], and Bourgeois considered that the wishes of his dead friend would best be consulted by bequeathing the pictures in turn to Dulwich College, with funds for the erection and maintenance of a public gallery. Mrs. Desenfans (Margaret Morris, sister of Sir John Morris of Claremont, Glamorganshire) further added to the bequest. The three benefactors are entombed in a mausoleum attached to the gallery.

[See account of Dulwich College Picture Gallery in Blanch's Ye Parish of Camerwell, 1875; Cat. of Pictures in Dulwich College Gallery, 1880; Warner's Cat. of the Manuscripts and Monuments of Alleyne's College, 1881. The last two works contain several interesting documents relating to Desenfans. A brief anonymous memoir of him was published in 1812, but it is very meagre. It contains, however, a reprint of two or three of his pamphlets.] F. T. M.

DES GRANGES, DAVID (fl. 1625-1675), miniature-painter, was probably a Frenchman, and seems to have been originally an engraver. In 1628 he engraved a plate from the picture of St. George by Raphael, now in the Hermitage at St. Petersburg, but then in the collection of William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, to whom the engraving was dedicated. His name also appears on frontispieces

of that time. He seems soon to have turned his hand to miniature painting, as there is a miniature of a lady in the royal collection at Windsor, dated 1639, a copy of Titian's 'D'Avalos and his mistress' at Ham House, dated 1640, and a miniature of Inigo Jones in the collection of the Duke of Portland, dated 1641. One of Charles I is at Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmund's. His miniatures are always signed with his initials, D. D. G. In 1651, when Charles II was on his fruitless campaign in Scotland, Des Granges attended him, as linner, and while at St. Johnstone's (where he fell sick) painted several miniatures of Charles, which were distributed among the nobles and other adherents to the royal cause. In 1671 he petitioned Charles for payment of the sums remaining due to him for these services, and his petition seems to have been successful. He describes himself as old and infirm, with failing sight and helpless children, and it is probable that he did not survive very long. Miniatures by Des Granges were exhibited at Manchester in 1857, at the Loan Exhibition, South Kensington, in 1862, and the Exhibition of Miniatures at South Kensington in 1865. At the last-named there were miniatures of Sir Thomas Bodley, Madame de Maintenon (1656), and Catherine of Braganza. Others are in the collections at Windsor Castle, Ham House, Modresfield Court, Wroxton Abbey, &c. His signature has sometimes been ignorantly ascribed to the dwarf Gibson. Sanderson in his 'Graphice' (1658) mentions Des Granges among the painters from the life then living, and classes him with Walker, Wright, Lely, and others as 'rare artizans.'

[Fine Arts Quarterly Review, new ser. i. 446, ii. 218; information from G. Scharf, C.B., F.S.A.; Passavant's Raphael.] L. C.

DESMAIZEAUX, PIERRE (1673 ?-1745), miscellaneous writer, was the son of Louis Desmaizeaux, a minister of the reformed religion at Paillat, Auvergne, who upon the revocation of the edict of Nantes had taken refuge at Avenches in Switzerland. A testimonial preserved among Desmaizeaux's papers, dated 15 Sept. 1688, states his age to be fifteen; and as he speaks of himself as sixty-six in 1739, he must have been born in 1672 or 1673 (not 1666 as usually stated). He studied at the academy of Berne from 1690 to 1695, and at Geneva from 1695 to 1699, receiving high testimonials from the professors at both places. He became known to Bayle, who was naturally accessible to the French refugees, and who during the rest of his life corresponded with Desmaizeaux (see BAYLE, *Letters*). Bayle

had a good opinion of him, and gave him an introduction to the third Lord Shaftesbury, with whom in 1699 he came to England. Through Shaftesbury he became known to Halifax and to Addison. He obtained tutorships and some literary work; but about 1709 his health broke down. He obtained through Addison, then secretary to Wharton, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, a pension of 3s. 6d. a day on the Irish establishment (warrant dated 28 April 1710). Various charges reduced its net value to about 42l. a year. It was irregularly paid, and was his only certain income. He supplemented his means by literary work. A pamphlet called 'Lethe,' on the whig side, was published by him in Holland, translated into English, and burnt by the common hangman in Dublin in 1710. He was chiefly employed as a literary agent and in the drudgery of editing. He had a regular correspondence with the Dutch booksellers, and contributed to literary journals. In 1738 he received for eighty-one pages contributed to a literary journal during the year 4l. 0s. 6d. For the works of Saint-Evremond he and his co-editor Silvestre were to receive half-profits after the expenses (fixed beforehand at 281l.) had been covered by the sale. He projected a dictionary after the manner of Bayle, of which his lives of Hales and Chillingworth were specimens; but his poverty prevented him from having the necessary leisure. He was known to many of the more liberal thinkers of his time, and seems to have been generally respected. On 10 Nov. 1720 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1722 was made 'a gentleman of his majesty's privy chamber.' Warburton when struggling into notice in 1732 sent him a gold medal struck by the French league in 1592 with a very respectful letter, and afterwards begged him to get some papers inserted in the 'Bibliothèque Britannique' (where they appeared in 1736). In 1738 Warburton was still complimentary, though in 1737 he had written contemptuously to Birch of 'the tasteless verbose Frenchman's' life of Boileau, so inferior to Birch's own biographies. In April 1739 Hume wrote a polite letter to Desmaizeaux asking his judgment upon the 'Treatise of Human Nature,' then first published. Desmaizeaux's greatest friend seems to have been Anthony Collins [q. v.], whose letters (*Sloane MS.* 4282) continued for many years to contain many friendly invitations. Collins left him eight manuscript volumes, which Desmaizeaux immediately transferred to Collins's widow, receiving fifty guineas. On reflection he felt that he had done a 'most wicked thing' in betraying his friend's trust. He returned the money

(6 Jan. 1730) as the 'wages of iniquity.' Mrs. Collins, however, kept the manuscripts, and in 1737 wrote some angry letters to Desmaizeaux for having mentioned to a common friend a report that the letters had been 'betrayed' into the hands of the Bishop of London.

One of the letters from Collins in August 1729 mentions the birth of a child of Desmaizeaux, and in 1742 his pension was extended to his wife, Anne Desmaizeaux, for her life. He died 11 July 1745. He was a careful and industrious literary drudge, though by no means a lively writer.

He was author or editor of the following: 1. 'Lettre sur Arnauld d'Andilly' (which led to a controversy with Joseph Bougerel, priest of the Oratory), and explanation of a passage in Hippocrates in 'Nouvelles de la République des Lettres,' 1704. 2. 'Œuvres mêlées de M. de Saint-Evremond . . . publiées sur les MSS. de l'Auteur' (by P. Silvestre and P. Desmaizeaux), 3 vols. 4to, 1705. He also wrote the 'Life of Saint-Evremond,' published separately in 1711. 3. 'Mélange curieux des meilleures pièces attribuées à M. de Saint-Evremond,' 1706 (form the last two volumes of the edition of Saint-Evremond, published in seven volumes in 1726). 4. 'Vie de Boileau-Despréaux,' 1712. 5. 'Life of John Hales,' 1719. 6. 'Life of William Chillingworth,' 1725. 7. 'Recueil de diverses pièces sur la philosophie, la religion naturelle,' &c., par Leibnitz, Clarke, Newton, 1720. 8. A collection of several pieces of Mr. Locke, 1720. 9. Bayle's 'Œuvres diverses,' 4 vols. 4to, 1725-31. 10. 'Lettres de M. Bayle, avec des remarques par Desmaizeaux,' 1729. 11. 'Vie de Bayle,' prefixed to Bayle's 'Dictionary,' 1730 and later editions. (Desmaizeaux says in the preface that he had written a life at Shaftesbury's request, of which a very imperfect English translation appeared in 1708). He wrote the memoirs of Toland, prefixed to his works in 1726 and 1747, translated Fénelon's 'Télémaque,' 1742, edited 'Scaligerana, Thouana, Perroniana, Pitæana, and Colomesiana,' 2 vols. 1740, and contributed to the 'Bibliothèque raisonnée des ouvrages des Savants de l'Europe,' 1728-53, and to the 'Bibliothèque Britannique,' 1733-47.

[The biographical facts are from the Sloane MSS. 4281-9, which contain Desmaizeaux's voluminous correspondence, chiefly with Dutch publishers. The last volume contains various personal documents. See also Moreri's Dictionary (1759), iv. 125; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 546, 578, ix. 619; Illustrations, ii. 66, 82, 148; D'Israeli's Curiosities of Literature (1841), 378-82, where some of them are printed.] L. S.

DESMOND, EARLS and COUNTESSSES OF.
[See FITZGERALD.]

D'ESPAGNE, JEAN (1591-1659), French protestant pastor and theologian, born in 1591 in the Dauphiné, was pastor at Orange in 1620, and then at the Hague, which he seems to have left in 1629, and under somewhat disagreeable circumstances, if we may trust a very hostile pamphlet published against him in London in 1657 (*Réponse aux questions de M. Despagne adressées à l'Eglise françoise de Londres*, London 1657, apparently written by a M. Herbert).

From the Hague he came to London, wrote his first work on the lawfulness of the 'Duello' ('Antiduello, or a treatise in which is discussed the lawfulness and unlawfulness of single combats,' 1632; republished in the same year under the title of 'Antiduello. The Anatomie of Duells with the Symptoms thereof, &c.') D'Espagne became pastor to a French congregation in London, which met, through the kindness of the Earl of Pembroke, 'in Durham House in the Strand, and after that was pulled down at the chapel in Somerset House, which was procured for that assembly by order of the House of Lords' (*New and General Biog. Dict.* 1798).

D'Espagne evidently adopted a somewhat independent line among his countrymen and co-religionists, not only venturing to criticize Calvin—which won for him the posthumous encomiums of Bayle—but holding aloof from the older French church of London. He accused the latter of millenarianism and other folly. They in turn accused him of schism. The controversy raged angrily, and appears to have been carried in some form before the House of Lords, who adjudicated in D'Espagne's favour (see pamphlet already referred to).

D'Espagne's books and pamphlets relate to a variety of subjects. Several were translated into English, and the collected works were translated into German. A catalogue will be found in Haag's 'La France protestante.'

D'Espagne died on 25 April 1659. There is a mediocre portrait of him in the translated 'Essay on the Wonders of God,' published in London by his executor in 1662.

[Didot's *Nouvelle Biographie Générale*, and works quoted above.] F. T. M.

DESPARD, EDWARD MARCUS (1751-1803), executed for high treason, was the youngest of six brothers, who were all in the army, except the eldest [see DESPARD, JOHN], and was born in Queen's County, Ireland, in 1751. He entered the army as an

ensign in the 50th regiment in 1766, and was promoted lieutenant in 1772, when his regiment was stationed at Jamaica, where he quickly showed his talent for engineering. In 1779 he was appointed engineer in the expedition to San Juan, and so greatly distinguished himself, that Captain Polson wrote in his despatch to the governor of Jamaica: 'There was scarcely a gun fired but what was pointed by Captain Nelson of the Hinchinbrooke, or Lieutenant Despard, chief engineer, who has exerted himself on every occasion.' On his return he was promoted captain into the 78th regiment, but still employed in engineering in Jamaica. From this work he was removed by the governor, Sir James Dalling, in 1781, when he was appointed commandant of the island of Rattan on the Spanish main, whither certain English logwood-cutters had retired when driven from Honduras by the Spaniards, and soon after of the whole Mosquito shore and the bay of Honduras. Dalling recalled him in a hurry to superintend the military defences of Jamaica, when the island was threatened by the great fleet of the Comte de Grasse. All apprehension on this score was removed by Rodney's great victory, and in August 1782 Despard was permitted to take command of an expedition, consisting of the settlers of Cap Gracias à Dios, at the head of whom, with the help of a few English artillerymen, he took possession of all the Spanish possessions on the Black River. He received the special thanks of the king for these services (see BANNANTINE, *Memoirs of Colonel Despard*, p. 13), and was, at the special request of the House of Assembly of Jamaica, made a colonel of Provincials by Sir Archibald Campbell, who had succeeded Governor Dalling on 9 Nov. 1782. By the treaty of peace of 1783 Spain granted the peninsula of Yucatan to the English logwood-cutters, on condition that they should do nothing but cut logwood, and in March 1784 Despard was directed to take over the new territory. In this capacity he gave so much satisfaction that, at the special request of the settlers themselves, he was appointed by Campbell to be superintendent of his majesty's affairs there on 1 Dec. 1784, with the very inadequate salary of 500*l.* a year. He was at first most successful, and obtained leave from the Spanish authorities for the English to cultivate vegetables, and also the cession of a small island for the residence of a pilot. But his popularity did not last long; the old settlers on the peninsula, seven hundred in number, objected to the existence among them of the two thousand logwood-cutters from the Mosquito shore,

whom Despard particularly favoured, and the chief of the old settlers, Robert White, sent in a number of accusations against him for cruelty and illegal actions. These accusations had no weight with the House of Assembly of Jamaica, or with Lord Sydney, the secretary of state in charge of the colonies, who dismissed them as frivolous in 1787, but Lord Grenville, Sydney's successor, suspended Despard, whom he ordered to England. He reached England in May 1790, but was kept hanging about the secretary of state's office until 1792, when he was informed that there was no real accusation against him, and that, though his old post was abolished, he would not be forgotten. Nevertheless he obtained no employment, and as he claimed compensation both violently and persistently, he was in the spring of 1798 seized and imprisoned in Coldbath Fields prison without any accusation being made against him. In a few weeks he was released, but on the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act in the autumn of 1798 he was again seized and imprisoned in the House of Industry at Shrewsbury, and in the Tothill Fields bridewell until 1800. He was then a soured and embittered man, and began to form a plot against the government. As a man of sense and education he can never have expected his plot to succeed. According to the evidence given at his trial by spies, Despard's idea was to win over some of the soldiers of the guards, and with their help to seize the Tower and the Bank of England, assassinate the king on his way to open parliament, and stop the mails going out of London. The whole plan is so ridiculous that it cannot be regarded seriously; but the government arrested Despard and forty labouring men and soldiers, who were mostly Irish, at the Oakley Arms, Lambeth, on 16 Nov. 1802. He was tried with twelve of his poor associates before a special commission, consisting of Lord-chief-justice Ellenborough and Justices Le Blanc, Chambré, and Thompson, at the New Sessions House, Horsemonger Lane, on 7 and 9 Feb. 1803. The attorney-general prosecuted, and Sergeant Best defended Despard; but the evidence of the spies was too strong against him, and he was found guilty of high treason and condemned to death. The most interesting evidence given at the trial was that of Lord Nelson as to character, who said, referring to the days of the San-Juan expedition: 'We served together in 1779 on the Spanish main; we were together in the enemies' trenches and slept in the same tent. Colonel Despard was then a loyal man and a brave officer.' After his condemnation

Despard refused to attend chapel or receive the sacrament, and on 21 Feb. 1803 he was drawn on a hurdle to the county gaol at Newington with six of his associates. He delivered a long address on the scaffold in front of the gaol, which was loudly cheered, and was then hanged and his head cut off, the rest of the horrible mutilations prescribed by his sentence being remitted. His remains were handed to his widow, who was present at the execution, and were buried in St. Paul's churchyard, close to the north door of the cathedral.

[Memoirs of Edward Marcus Despard, by James Bannantine, his secretary when king's superintendent at Honduras, &c., 1799, on which are founded the biographies in the Georgian Biography in the Gentleman's Magazine, &c., and that prefixed to the Whole Proceedings on the Trial of Colonel Despard and the other State prisoners before a Special Commission at the New Sessions House, Horsemonger Lane, Southwark, 7 and 9 Feb. 1803, to which are prefixed original and authentic Memoirs of Colonel Despard. The best report of the trial is that taken by James and W. Brodie Gurney in shorthand, and published immediately afterwards.]

H. M. S.

DESPARD, JOHN (1745-1829), general, was an elder brother of Edward Marcus Despard, the conspirator [q. v.], and was born in Ireland in 1745. He was gazetted an ensign in the 12th regiment on 12 April 1760, and joined the army serving under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick in the following July. He first saw service in the battle of Warburg, in which the colours were shot from his hand, and then at the battle of Fellinghausen in the following year, and he was promoted lieutenant on 12 July 1762. In 1763, on the conclusion of the seven years' war, he was placed on half-pay, but re-entered the active army in 1767 as lieutenant in the 7th regiment, the royal fusiliers. In March 1773 he accompanied his regiment to Quebec, but in the following year returned to England on recruiting service. In May 1775 he reached Quebec with the recruits, and was at once ordered to St. John's, where he was besieged by a force of insurgent Americans until 5 Nov., when he was obliged to surrender. In December 1776 he was exchanged and joined Sir William Howe at New York, and he was promoted captain on 25 March 1777. He served the campaign of that year with the light infantry, and was present at the assault of Fort Montgomery, and in June 1778 he was made major of the corps of Loyal Americans, raised by Lord Moira, which he organised. In December 1779 he was appointed deputy adjutant-gene-

ral to the force sent to South Carolina, and after serving at the capture of Charleston, he acted in that capacity throughout the campaigns of Lord Cornwallis until the capitulation of York Town. In July 1782 he was released on parole, and in the following year rejoined the fusiliers as captain and brevet major. He was promoted major in the fusiliers in June 1788, lieutenant-colonel in July 1791, and colonel on 21 Aug. 1795, and commanded his regiment at Quebec from 1793 to 1798. In May 1798 he was made a brigadier-general on the staff of the Severn district, and on 18 June 1798 he was promoted major-general. He remained on the staff in England until August 1799, when he was appointed commandant of the troops in the island of Cape Breton, where he remained until August 1807, when he finally returned to England. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 30 Oct. 1805, made colonel of the 5th West India regiment on 29 Dec. 1809, and promoted general on 4 June 1814, and he died at Swan Hill, Oswestry, on 3 Sept. 1829. Despard was a distinguished soldier; he was present at twenty-four engagements, had two horses killed under him, was three times shipwrecked, and twice taken prisoner, but he never had any opportunity after the American war of showing whether he had any talents for command.

[Royal Military Calendar; Gent. Mag., October 1829.]
H. M. S.

DESPENSER or SPENCER, HENRY LE (*d.* 1406), bishop of Norwich, was the fourth son of Edward, second son to Hugh le Despenser 'the younger,' who was executed in 1326. Edward married Anne, daughter of Sir Ralph Ferrers of Groby, and died five years later at the siege of Vannes in 1342 (KERVYN DE LETTENHOVE, notes to *Froissart*, iv. 442, xxii. 79). As *Froissart*, who was intimately acquainted with the family, states expressly (ii. 106, iv. 162) that Henry was the fourth son of this marriage, it is plain that he must have been born in 1341 or 1342. Of his early life Capgrave tells us that he spent some time in Italy fighting for the pope, and it is certain that his elder brother Edward was active in the support of Urban V in his war against Milan in 1369 (*FROISSART*, vii. 251; *Chron. Angl.* p. 64; *WALSINGHAM*, *Hist. Angl.* i. 309). We may conclude with *Godwin* (*De Præsul.* ii. 15) that Henry served with his brother; his career throughout is that of a soldier rather than of a churchman, and the probability that he was engaged in Urban's war is increased by the fact that early in the following year (3 April 1370) he was at Rome and was nominated by the

pope's special provision to the bishopric of Norwich (*WHARTON*, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 415 n.) At this time he held the dignity of canon of Salisbury. He was consecrated at Rome 20 April (*LE NEVE*, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 465, ed. Hardy; cont. of Bartholomew Cotton, ap. *Wharton*, *l. c.*), and returned to England. He received back the spiritualities of his see from the Archbishop of Canterbury 12 July (*WHARTON*, *l. c.*), and the temporalities from the king 14 Aug. (*RYMER*, *Fœdera*, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 900, Record ed.)

Young as he was at the time of his appointment, Despenser retained the character of the young bishop for many years; in 1381 he is described by *Walsingham* as 'iuvenis' (*Hist. Angl.* ii. 7); and he had all the faults of an arrogant and headstrong noble: 'Vir nec literis nec discretione præditus, iuvenis effrenis et insolens, amicitias nec servare doctus nec locare' (*Chron. Angl.* p. 258). An illustration of his temper is afforded by the attempt he made in 1377 to have a mace carried before him at Lynn, a mark of honour which custom reserved for the mayor of the town. In spite of the protest and warning of the townsmen he insisted on his claim; he did not heed the people—'ribaldos' he called them—or what they thought. However, so soon as he set out with his mace-bearer, the townsmen closed the gates and fell upon him with arrows and other missiles. The bishop himself was wounded (*Chron. Angl.* p. 139 et seq.), and a royal order had to be sent to the sheriffs of Norfolk and Cambridgeshire to take measures to appease the quarrel (*RYMER*, iv. 4).

It is possible that Despenser's faults have been exaggerated by the *St. Albans* chroniclers through the fact of their abbot having once come into hostile collision with him in a matter affecting the privileges of the house (*Chron. Angl.* pp. 258–61). At least his energy and practical ability were early appreciated at court. He was constantly placed on committees of parliament, and in 1376 he was appointed one of the committee of lords to confer with the commons of the 'good' parliament (*Rot. Parliam.* ii. 322; *Chron. Angl.* p. 69). When the peasants' revolt of 1381 broke out in Norfolk, the bishop seized the opportunity of resuming his military character. He was absent at his manor of Burley in Rutland when he first received news of the rising in his diocese. Himself fully armed with sword and helmet and coat of mail, he hastened back with a company of only eight lances and a small body of bowmen. His followers increased on the way, and by the time he reached North Walsham, near the coast, he had a considerable force under his

command. At North Walsham he found the rebels entrenched and defended by rude fortifications. But the bishop himself led an assault, rode through their outworks, and overpowered them in a hand-to-hand fight. Many were slain and many captured, including the leader of the insurrection, John the Lister, who was at once put to death. Throughout Despenser, 'episcopus martius,' took the lead, not only 'imperatoris circumspici ubique gerens officium,' but also as a good soldier at close quarters; and he personally superintended the execution of John Lister (*Chron. Angl.* pp. 306-8; WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 6-8; KNYGHTON, p. 2638). But the rigour with which he put down the rebellion made him highly unpopular among the Norfolk men, and in the following year (1382) some of them organised a plot to murder him, together with other great people of the realm. The scheme, however, was betrayed in time by one of the conspirators, and they were taken and beheaded (*Chron. Angl.* p. 354; WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 70).

Just after this the 'warlike bishop' (Despenser's distinguishing title) was chosen by Urban VI to lead a campaign against the followers of Clement VII in Flanders. Urban issued bulls for the proclamation of a 'crusade' to be conducted by him, and granted him extraordinary powers for the fulfilment of his mission, and plenary indulgence to those who should take part in or contribute support to it (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 76-8; *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, p. 336 et seq.; *Chron. Angl.* p. 355; KNYGHTON, p. 2671). The king ordered the crusade to be published throughout England, 6 Dec. 1382 (RYMER, iv. 157); and in February the parliament, after some hesitation in entrusting so unprofessional a command to a churchman, ultimately assigned to him the subsidy which it had granted the king in the previous October for carrying on the war in Flanders (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 146; WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 84). The bishop issued mandates for the publication of the bulls (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 78 et seq.; KNYGHTON, p. 2673 et seq.); the archbishop did the same (WILKINS, *Concil. Magnæ Brit.* iii. 176-8). The enterprise was ardently seconded by the friars, and contributions of immense value were made from all quarters, but especially, says Knyghton (p. 2671), from the rich ladies of England.

In the middle of May the expedition started. It consisted of some eight thousand men, and among its leaders Sir Hugh Calverley, Sir William Elmham, Sir William Faringdon, and Sir Thomas Trivet are particularly mentioned. They crossed to Calais 17 May, and proceeded to attack Gravelines, which place,

together with the surrounding territory, was now in the hands of the French (MALVERNE, p. 15). Gravelines and Dunkirk soon fell; but reinforcements arriving, of Flemings, French, Bretons, and mercenaries, under the command of the Bastard of Flanders, a pitched battle had to be fought near Dunkirk, 25 May, in which the crusaders were victorious. Despenser next subdued the neighbouring country, including the towns of Bourbourg, Bergues, Poperinghe, and Nieupoort, and was persuaded by his followers to attempt the siege of Ypres (9 June). In the meantime the success of the expedition had roused such enthusiasm in England that crowds of people, armed and unarmed, crossed the Channel, more, it is said, in the hope of booty than from any nobler motive; so that the bishop was reputed to have sixty thousand men under his command. This number, however, must evidently include the force, by some reckoned at thirty thousand men, supplied by the town of Ghent.

The siege of Ypres was long and disastrous. The burghers bribed some of the English commanders into inactivity; the army gradually fell away; and, after more than one unsuccessful assault, the siege had to be raised (8 Aug.). When Despenser then proposed to invade Picardy, he was firmly withstood by his principal officers, who established themselves apart at Bergues and Bourbourg. The bishop, after entering Picardy for some distance, was obliged to fall back upon Gravelines. At this juncture, in the totally demoralised state of the English forces, numbers of the soldiers being attacked by disease, the arrival, about the end of August, of a French army headed by the king was decisive. The English troops were driven out of Bergues, and concentrated themselves in Bourbourg. The mediation of the Duke of Brittany put an end to the war, but this was not effected without humiliating circumstances. Large bribes were sent to the English commanders, and they surrendered Bourbourg. Despenser himself came to terms with the French, quitted Gravelines, and shortly after returned to England. The town was burned to the ground by the English, but, according to one account (FROISSART, x. 270 n.), not until the bishop had made good his escape. The war terminated about the middle of September.

The eagerness with which the crusade had been hailed could not survive the inglorious collapse in which it had ended. Despenser was received with reproaches by John of Gaunt, who was perhaps mortified at not having been given the command of the expedition (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 104; cf. MON. EVESH. p. 44); and when parliament met in November the bishop was called upon to

account for subsidies entrusted to him, and his temporalities were seized into the king's hands. The more sober judgment of the time was, however, that the blame should fall mainly on those officers who had set the example of mutiny in the army, and some of them were condemned to imprisonment (*Rot. Parl.*, Cotton MS. Titus E. II., printed by Kervyn de Lettenhove, notes to FROISSART, x. 517-33; WALSHINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 108 et seq.; MALVERNE, pp. 25 et seq.)

At the same time, from the first Despenser's crusade had raised a loud outcry against him on the part of Wycliffe and his followers. Wycliffe wrote a special tract against it—the 'Cruciata, contra bella Clericorum' (*Polemical Works*, ii. 588-632, ed. R. Buddensieg, London, 1883)—during the time that the crusade was on foot, and he repeatedly refers to the subject in terms of severe reprobation elsewhere in his writings (e.g. 'De fundat. Secutarum,' ii., l. c. i. 19; 'De dissens. paparum,' *ib.* ii. 574; 'De Christo et suo advers. Satana,' xi., *ib.* p. 682; Serm. ciii. in 'Select English Works,' ii. 166, ed. T. Arnold, 1871; 'The Church and her Members,' v., *ib.* iii. 349; 'Fifty Heresies and Errors of Friars,' xxiv., *ib.* pp. 385 et seq.; 'Expos. of Matth. xxiv.,' MS. ap. F. D. Matthew, notes to Wycliff's 'Select English Works,' pp. 491, 511, &c. Cf. LECHLER's *John Wiclif*, pp. 408-19, Engl. transl., ed. 1884). But even orthodox monks like the author of the 'Eulogium Historiarum' considered Despenser 'magis militari levitate dissolutus quam pontificali maturitate solidus.'

Still the bishop remained high in King Richard's favour. He accompanied him in July 1385 in his march northward to repel the French invasion of Scotland (MALVERNE, p. 62), and in the autumn parliament of that year he was restored to his temporalities, 24 Oct. (MALVERNE, p. 69; LE NEVE, l. c.), when the good offices of Bishop Arundel of Ely were successful against the objections raised by the chancellor, Michael de la Pole (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 141). Once more Despenser returned to arms, taking part in the naval expedition of the Earl of Arundel against the Flemish coast, 1386-7 (FROISSART, xi. 361 et seq.). In 1388, after the impeachment of Sir Simon Burley by the 'merciless' parliament, Despenser is found in the royal council (FROISSART, xii. 259). As an indication of his religious attitude it is noted that he alone among the English bishops took active steps to suppress lollardy in 1389 (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 189; *Ypodigma Neustrie*, p. 360).

On the appearance of the future king, Henry IV, in 1399, Despenser was among

the few who stood loyally by Richard II. He was with the Duke of York at Berkeley in July, and when York came to terms he remained firm, was arrested, and suffered imprisonment (MOX. EVESH. p. 152; Bodleian MS. Dodsworth 116, in appendix E to the *Chronique de la trahison et mort de Richard II.*, p. 292, ed. B. Williams, 1846). Adam of Usk (p. 42), however, places his imprisonment in the following year, and connects it with the bishop's supposed complicity in the plot in which his brother Thomas, lord Gloucester, was concerned. In any case he was not reconciled to the new king until the parliament of 1401 (STUBBS, *Constit. Hist. of Engl.* vol. iii. § 306). He died 23 Aug. 1406 (*Reg. Arundel*, ap. Le Neve, l. c.), and was buried in Norwich Cathedral before the high altar, with a brass inscription now destroyed (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. of Norfolk*, ii. 372).

[The chief authorities for Despenser's crusade are Froissart's *Chroniques*, x. 205-55, 265-73, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, with the editor's valuable notes, pp. 505-33; Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana*, ii. 84-6, 88-96, 98-104, ed. H. T. Riley, 1864; and his *Ypodigma Neustrie*, pp. 336-338, ed. Riley, 1876; *Chronicon Angliæ*, 355-8, ed. E. M. Thompson, 1874; J. Malverne's continuation of Higden's *Polychronicon*, ix. 16-23, ed. J. R. Lumby, 1886; Monach. Evesham. Vita Regis Ricardi II, pp. 44-8, ed. Hearne, 1729; *Knygton De Eventibus Angliæ*, in Twysden's *Scriptores Decem*, pp. 2671-4; *Eulogium Historiarum*, iii. 356 et seq., ed. F. S. Haydon, 1863; royal instruments, &c., in Rymer's *Fœdera*, iv. 157, 164, 168-72, Record edit.; see also Adam of Usk, *Chron.* pp. 6, 42, ed. E. M. Thompson, 1876, and the life of the bishop by Capgrave, *De illustribus Henricis*, pp. 170-4, ed. F. C. Hingeston, 1858. The account of Jean Juvénal des Ursins (a. 1383, in Michaud and Poujoulat's *Nouv. Coll. de Mém.* ii. 358, 1854), is quite legendary.] R. L. P.

DESPENSER, HUGH LE (*d.* 1265), justiciary of England, was of somewhat uncertain parentage. Dugdale thought he might be grandson of the Hugh le Despenser who occurs as a sheriff and custodian of castles between 1224 and 1237. The future justiciary is first mentioned in 1256, when Harestan Castle in Derbyshire was entrusted to him (*Pat.* 40 Hen. II, m. 20). In 1257 he accompanied Richard, the newly elected king of the Romans, to Germany (RYMER). Returning to England the following year, he was one of the twelve representatives elected by the barons in the parliament of Oxford (June 1258) to the council of twenty-four (*Annals of Burton*, p. 447). He was also, by the same 'Provisions of Oxford,' named as one of the twelve commissioners for the barons in parliament ('les duze ke sunt eslu

per les baruns a treter a treis parlemenz') and confirmed in his constabship of the royal castle of Harestan (*ib.*) In 1260 he acted as a justice itinerant in three counties, and in October (1260) succeeded Hugh Bigod (*d.* 1266) [q. v.], the original justiciary of the barons, in his office (MATT. PARIS). He appears in the Fine Rolls, as justiciary, March and June 1261 (*Rot. Fin.* ii. 348, 352). On the king retaining power, to some extent, Hugh's father-in-law, Sir Philip Basset [q. v.], a royalist, was appointed justiciary 24 April 1261 (*Liber de Ant. Leg.* p. 45). But the two appear to have acted concurrently for about a year, when Basset, with the growing strength of the king, obtained sole power. But a reaction in the spring of 1263 led to a fresh submission of the king and the reappointment of Hugh as justiciary 15 July 1263 (RYMER), the Tower being also placed in his charge (*Liber*, p. 55). He appears on the rolls in that capacity 1 Oct. 1263 (*Rot. Fin.* ii. 405). On 16 Dec. 1263 he became one of the sureties *ex parte baronum* for the observance of the Mise of Amiens (RYMER). Heartily joining the baronial party on the outbreak of hostilities, he sallied forth from the Tower, and at the head of a mob of citizens burnt and sacked the residence of the king of the Romans at Isleworth (*Liber de Ant. Leg.* p. 61), and on the arrival of the barons he was one of their sixteen leaders who signed a convention with the mayor of London (*ib.* p. 62) before the advance on Lewes. At the battle (13 May 1264) he fought in the foremost ranks, capturing Marmaduke Thwenge and forcing his own father-in-law to surrender to him, sorely wounded (*Ann. Worc.* p. 452). He was then made governor by the victorious party of six castles, including Oxford, Nottingham, and the Devizes (*Pat.* 48 Hen. III, m. 7; 49 Hen. III, m. 20). On 13 Sept. (1264) he was named (as 'nobilis vir Hugo Dispensator') one of the arbitrators agreed on by the king and barons for arranging terms of peace (*Royal Letters*, ii. 275), and at once crossed with them to France (*Liber*, p. 69); in the same month he received a thousand marks for his support as justiciary (RYMER), and on 14 Dec. (1264) he was summoned (as 'Hugo le Despenc' Justic' Angliæ') to Simon de Montfort's parliament (*Lords' Reports*, iii. 34). In the following year, 'between Easter and Whitsuntide,' he was appointed one of the four arbitrators to mediate between the Earls of Leicester and Gloucester (*Liber*, p. 73). Some difficulty is caused by the occasional adoption by Simon de Montfort, from January 1265 to his death, of the style of justiciary (see the writer's remarks on this point in the *Antiquary*, ix. 17-

19). Undue stress has been laid on this by some writers, as Professor Shirley, Pauli, &c., who assume that it implies the deposition of Hugh. But it is certain that Hugh remained in office, for Simon's proclamation prohibiting the tournament was addressed to him (16 Feb. 1265) as 'Hugo le Dispenser, Justic' Angliæ' (*Pat.* 49 Hen. III, n. 101, printed in RYMER); he witnessed, as justiciary, a grant to the chancellor in March (MADDOX, *Exchequer*, i. 76); was again so designated in the first week in May (*ib.* ii. 36); tested, as justiciary, a document (unprinted) issued at Hereford on 19 June (*Pat.* 49 Hen. III, m. 13); and fell at Evesham (4 Aug.) as 'Hugo le Dispenser, Justitarius Angliæ'—

Sir Hue le fer, ly Dispenser
Tres noble Justice

(WRIGHT, *Political Songs*, p. 126)—

after being in vain entreated by Simon to seek safety in flight. Moreover, a passage in the 'Coram Rege Rolls' (50 Hen. III, rot. xvii.) reveals to us an emissary sent to rouse the county of Essex, in support of Simon, for the campaign of Evesham, 'cum litteris Hugonis le Despencer, tunc Justiciarii Anglie.' There can, consequently, be no doubt that Hugh was, when he fell, the last of the justiciaries of England. His widow, Aliva, released the royalist prisoners in her charge and betook herself to her father (WYKES). She afterwards married Roger Bigod [q. v.], earl of Norfolk and marshal of England (*Esch.* 56 Hen. III, n. 31). By her former husband she was mother of Hugh le Despenser, 'senior,' earl of Winchester [q. v.], and grandmother to Hugh le Despenser, 'junior,' [q. v.], the ill-fated favourites of Edward II.

[Patent, Fine, and Coram Rege Rolls; Rymer's *Federa*; Maddox's *Exchequer*; Dugdale's *Baronage*; *Annales Monastici* (Rolls Ser.); Shirley's *Royal Letters* (*ib.*); Wykes's *Chronicle* (*ib.*); *Liber de Antiquis Legibus* (Camd. Soc.); *Lords' Reports* on the Dignity of a Peer; Wright's *Political Songs*; *Antiquary*, vol. ix.] J. H. R.

DESPENSER, HUGH LE, the elder, EARL OF WINCHESTER (1262-1326), the son of Hugh le Despenser [q. v.], the justiciar of the barons, who fell at Evesham, by his wife Aliva, daughter of Philip Basset, was born in 1262, for he was twenty-one on 1 March 1283. He served with Edmund, earl of Cornwall, in the Welsh war, and soon afterwards was fined two thousand marks for marrying Isabel, daughter of William Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, and widow of Patrick of Chaworth, without the king's license. In 1294 he was with the king in Gascony, and the next year received a summons to parliament. He marched with Edward into Scotland, was

present at the battle of Dunbar, took part in the expedition to Flanders in 1297, and was employed to treat for peace between Edward and the king of the Romans and the king of France. The next year he again served in Scotland, and was sent on an embassy to Boniface VIII. He took part in other Scotch campaigns, and in the negotiations with France which preceded the peace of 1303. In 1305 he was sent to Clement V at Lyons, and obtained a bull absolving the king from the oaths which he had taken to his people. At the coronation of Edward II he carried part of the royal insignia. When in 1308 the barons leagued themselves together against Gaveston, he stood alone in upholding the king's favourite. His conduct was put down to avarice, he was regarded as a deserter from the common cause, and the parliament which met at Northampton procured his dismissal from the council (*Vita Edwardi II*, ii. 158; *Annales Paulini*, i. 264). His disgrace was not of long duration; he received the castles of Devizes and Marlborough, and became the chief adviser of the king. In 1312 he was sent with Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke [q. v.], and others to endeavour to secure London for the king. The commissioners arrested some of the citizens, a tumult was raised, and they were forced to leave the city (*Annales Londonienses*, i. 215). On the death of Gaveston, Despenser became the chief man of the court party, and encouraged the king to form plans of revenge against the barons. He was bitterly hated by the Earl of Lancaster, and was excluded from the general pacification of 1313. He accompanied the king on his unfortunate expedition to Scotland in 1314, and when the defeat of Bannockburn placed Edward at the mercy of Lancaster, was forced to withdraw from the court and the council. In 1318 the king seemed on the point of making a vigorous effort to overthrow the power of Lancaster, and Despenser, with the other lords of the same party, attended the parliament at Northampton armed, and at the head of his retainers. A pacification followed, greatly to the king's disadvantage, and he stood alone in refusing to bend to the earl's will. About this time his son, Sir Hugh le Despenser [q. v.], joined the king's side. Both the Despensers received many large grants from the crown: they were generally hated, and were accused of many acts of oppression and wrongful dealing. Although both, and especially the son, succeeded Gaveston in the royal favour, they had little in common with him. Unlike Gaveston, they were of noble family, and were connected with many great baronial houses. They held the most promi-

nent place in the party opposed to the unscrupulous designs of Lancaster, and sought their own advancement through alliance with the crown, while the earl carried on an equally selfish policy by thwarting and limiting the royal power. Greedy and ambitious, they used the influence they gained over the king for their own aggrandisement. The wealth and honours he showered upon them strengthened the hatred in which they were held. In the case of Gaveston, the hatred of the barons was mixed with contempt for the upstart foreigner; in the case of the Despensers, it was near akin to fear. It appears impossible to decide whether the father or the son was the more to blame. From almost the beginning of the reign the elder Despenser had taken a leading part on the king's side, and the hostility of the barons towards him was of long standing. After the son adopted the same policy both worked together for their common advantage, and the elder Despenser was concerned in the quarrels with other baronial families consequent on the marriage of his son (on the position of the Despensers see Introduction to *Chronicles of the Reign of Edward I and Edward II*, ii. by Bishop Stubbs).

The quarrel between the younger Despenser and Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford [see under HUGH LE DESPENSER the younger], led to a league against both the Despensers, which was joined by the great lords of the Welsh marches and many other powerful nobles, who in 1321 ravaged their lands and took their castles in Wales, and spoiled their manors and levelled the fences of their chaces in England. The king was anxious to interfere on their behalf; he was prevailed on to call a parliament, and pressed to consent to their banishment. He consented, and in July the charges against them were formally stated and considered in parliament. They had estranged the king from his people, had usurped his authority, and had debarred the magnates of the realm from access to him. Sentence of banishment was pronounced against them both. The elder Despenser went abroad. In the following December the king obtained a condemnation of this sentence from the convocation of the clergy, and on 1 Jan. 1322 Archbishop Reynolds pronounced it illegal. Despenser returned, joined the king in his attack on his enemies, and after the battle of Boroughbridge assisted at Lancaster's trial and condemnation. He was created earl of Winchester in the parliament held at York. Although they were the king's favourites, the Despensers did not aim at establishing a royal tyranny; they inherited some of the doctrines of the baronial party

of the time of Henry III, and 'the elder Hugh, as an old servant of Edward I, may have preserved some traditions of his constructive policy.' The proceedings of this parliament are marked by a distinctly constitutional spirit, by an endeavour to establish an accord between the crown and the people as a counterpoise to the power of the nobles, and this can scarcely fail to have been the work of the king's favourites (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 351). They were now all powerful, and put no bounds to their greediness. Grants were made to them in extraordinary profusion. The queen hated them, and when some difficulty arose with France she gladly left the kingdom on an embassy to her brother Charles IV. There was some talk of war between the two countries, and Edward spoke of leading an expedition in person. To this, however, Despenser would not consent, for he knew that if he was deprived of the support of the king's presence he would not be able to stand against his enemies, and Edward, who was now wholly under the dominion of the two favourites, gave up the idea. When the queen was summoned to return to England, she declared that she would not do so as long as Despenser was in power, and a plot was made in France to overthrow him and his son. He declared his innocence towards her before the magnates, and a letter was sent to her by the bishops informing her that he had done so, and urging her to return. She refused, and by Despenser's advice the king outlawed her and his son, who was with her. The queen landed in England with an armed force in September 1326, and put out a proclamation against the favourites. Edward retreated before her, and from Chepstow sent Despenser to secure the town and castle of Bristol. The queen marched by Gloucester to Berkeley, where she restored the castle which had been seized by the Despensers to its rightful owner, Thomas, lord Berkeley. Thence she advanced against Bristol. The town was on her side, and the earl, unable to hold it against her, surrendered at once. The next day, 27 Oct., he was sentenced, and was forthwith put to death as a traitor on a common gallows outside the town amidst the shouts of the Bristol people. His head was sent to Winchester. He was put to death at the age of sixty-four.

[*Annales Londonienses*, *Annales Paulini*, *Bridlington*, *Vita Edwardi II*, T. de la Moore's *Vita et Mors Edwardi II* in *Chronicles of Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. ii. ed. Dr. W. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.); J. Trokelowe, ed. Riley (Rolls Ser.); A. Murimuth (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Rymers's *Fœdera*, ii. passim, ed. 1735; Stubbs's *Constitutional History*, ii. 336-

360; *Dugdale's Baronage*, i. 389; Sir H. Nicolas's *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope.] W. H.

DESPENSER, HUGH LE, the younger (*d.* 1326), baron, son of Hugh le Despenser the elder [q. v.], received knighthood with the Prince of Wales at Easter 1306, and about 1309 married Eleanor, daughter of Gilbert of Clare, earl of Gloucester, and sister and co-heiress of the next Earl Gilbert. During the early years of the reign of Edward II he evidently belonged to Lancaster's party, for in 1313, with the consent of the prelates and others, he was made the king's chamberlain in the place of Gaveston, because the barons knew that Edward hated him (T. DE LA MOORE, ii. 299). He was ordered to march with his father to Scotland, and on his return the next year was summoned to Parliament as 'Hugo le Despenser, junior.' He served in Scotland in 1317, and in 1319 was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with the Scots. Gilbert, earl of Gloucester, his brother-in-law, was slain at Bannockburn in 1314, and in 1317 his inheritance was divided between the husbands of his three sisters: Despenser, who had married the eldest, and who was accordingly sometimes called Earl of Gloucester, Hugh of Audley, and Roger d'Amory. It was probably the ill-feeling that arose about this division that caused Despenser to desert the baronial party and attach himself to the king, for as late as 1318, when the barons were all powerful, he was continued in office, and was appointed by parliament a member of the permanent council (STUBBS, *Introduction to Chronicles of the Reigns of Edward I and Edward II*, liv.) At all events from soon after the date of the partition of the Gloucester inheritance he appears to have taken the place of Gaveston in the king's favour, and to have begun to work with his father. He obtained nearly the whole of Glamorgan as his share, and set himself to add to his possessions at the cost of his neighbours. He surprised and held Newport, which belonged to Audley, and it was known that he was begging the king to resume certain grants made to Roger of Mortimer, hoping to get hold of them also. As the Mortimers at Wigmore and Chirk 'ruled the northern marches almost as independent princes' (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 386), Despenser, by his own greediness, laid the foundation of a confederacy that was strong enough to crush him should opportunity offer. The grudge against him broke out into open quarrel in 1320. John Mowbray entered on certain lands in Gower, which came to him in right of his wife, the daughter and heiress of William of Braose, without obtaining the

license of the king, of whom he held in chief. On this, Edward commenced a suit against him at the instance of Despenser, who wished to see the lands forfeited and transferred to himself. Mowbray pleaded that he was acting within his right according to the custom of the marches, and in this he was upheld by Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford, while Despenser contended that the king's prerogative in such a case was the same in Wales as in England. Hereford, the chief of the marchers, regarded the advance of Despenser's power with anger, and formed a confederacy against him of the various lords he had offended. Private leagues of this kind were common during the reign of Edward II, and Despenser himself had lately entered into a bond with John Birmingham to stand together in any quarrel except against the king. Hereford's confederacy included Mowbray, the Mortimers, Audley, D'Amory, Clifford, and the rest of the marchers; it was upheld by the good-will of Lancaster, and messages were sent throughout the whole of England calling on other lords to array themselves against the favourites. Edward in vain ordered the nobles to abstain from unlawful assemblies, held for the disturbance of the peace of the realm. War began in the marches, and during the early part of 1321 the lands of the Despensers were ravaged both in England and Wales. All joined against them. The charges brought specially against the younger Despenser in parliament were that he had formed a league to constrain the will of the king, that he had asserted that the allegiance of the subject was due to the crown and not to the person of the sovereign, and that therefore a king who acted wrongly might lawfully be compelled to do right, and that he had been guilty of certain definite acts of violence and fraud.

When sentence of banishment was pronounced against Despenser and his father, he put to sea, and about Michaelmas attacked two large ships that were carrying merchandise to England and robbed them of their cargoes. He was recalled early in 1322, and marched with the king against Lancaster. When, however, the royal army had crossed the Trent, he is said to have prevented Edward from unfurling his standard by representing to him the terrible consequences of such a formal declaration of civil war (BRIDLINGTON, ii. 75). The king's cause was successful. Later in the year he was with Edward when the Scots invaded the kingdom, and nearly fell into their hands at the surprise of Byland. In 1323 he was employed to negotiate a thirteen years' truce with Scotland. It is evident from the charge brought against him with

reference to his doctrine of allegiance that he had very clear constitutional ideas, and he may at least, equally with his father, be credited with the spirit manifested in the parliament that was held at York after the overthrow of the king's enemies. It was then declared that nothing could be established as law for the estate of the king and for the estate of the realm and of the people unless it had first been treated and established in parliament by the three estates. While the ordinances of 1311 were repealed, the action of the crown was not left without restraint: Despenser and his father alike seem to have recognised the importance of agreement between the king and the people as a means of checking the turbulent aggressiveness of the barons (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 351, 352). Despenser, however, allowed nothing to stand in the way of his own avarice. He received an enormous number of grants of lands and offices, and among them the custody of Bristol Castle and the isle of Lundy. He acted with insolent violence and utter disregard of law, forcing, for example, Elizabeth, wife of Richard, lord Talbot, to give him up the manor of Painswick, Gloucestershire, and other lands. When Edward left London on 2 Oct. 1326, Despenser accompanied him to Gloucester and the other places whither he fled, arriving at Cardiff on the 27th. While there the fugitives made an attempt to reach Lundy; it failed, and they sought refuge in the Despensers' castles at Caerphilly and Neath. The queen made her quarters at Hereford and sent William de la Zouche and Rhys ap Howel to take them. They surrendered, perhaps were surprised, at Llantrissaint on 16 Nov. and were brought to Hereford by Henry of Lancaster (a full itinerary of their flight, as far as it can be made out, will be found in the Introduction to *Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II*, ii. xciv-vi). There on 24 Nov. Despenser was brought to trial, before William Trussel, the earl of Lancaster, and other nobles, men who hated him bitterly. Among the various charges brought against him were his piracy during his exile, and his share in the death of Thomas, earl of Lancaster. He was condemned and was forthwith put to death as a traitor. He suffered with great patience, asking forgiveness of the bystanders. His head was sent to London and fixed on London Bridge; his quarters were distributed among four other towns. He left, besides other children, his eldest son Hugh, who was summoned to parliament in 1338, and died without issue in 1349; and Edward, who died in 1342, leaving a son, EDWARD LE DESPENSER, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew, lord Burghersh. This Edward le De-

spenser was present at the battle of Poitiers, and took part in other campaigns in France. He accompanied the Duke of Clarence to Italy and distinguished himself in the service of Urban V (*Cont. MURIMUTH*, 207). He was summoned to parliament in 1357, was a knight of the Garter, and died 1375, leaving a son, Thomas le Despenser, created Earl of Gloucester [q. v.], and daughters.

[*Annales Londonienses*, *Annales Paulini*, Bridlington, *Vita Edwardi II*, T. de la Moore's *Vita et Mors Edwardi II* in *Chronicles of Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. ii. ed. Dr. W. Stubbs, *Rolls Ser.*; J. Trokelowe, ed. *Riley*, *Rolls Ser.*; A. Murimuth, *Eng. Hist. Soc.*; *Rymer's Fœdera*, ii. passim, ed. 1735; *Stubbs's Constitutional History*, ii. 336-360; *Dugdale's Baronage*, i. 393; *Sir H. Nicolas's Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope.] W. H.

DESPENSER, THOMAS LE, EARL OF GLOUCESTER (1373-1400), son of Edward le Despenser [see HUGH LE DESPENSER the younger], by Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew, lord Burghersh, was two years old at his father's death in 1375, and was given in wardship to Edmund Langley, earl of Cambridge (duke of York), fifth son of Edward III. He married Constance, daughter of his guardian, and was summoned to parliament in 1396. He belonged to the party of the Earl of Rutland, his brother-in-law, and of the earls of Derby (Henry IV), Kent, Nottingham, and other lords, who in 1397 upheld Richard II against Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick; he advised the arrest of these lords, and on 21 Aug. joined in the appeal of treason against them. As a reward for his support the king on 29 Sept. created him Earl of Gloucester, an honour to which he had a claim in virtue of his descent from Eleanor, sister and coheir of Gilbert of Clare, earl of Gloucester, and wife of Hugh le Despenser the younger. He accompanied Richard on his expedition to Ireland in 1399, and led the rear guard of his army. He had an interview with Art MacMurrough, whom the Leinster Irish had accepted as their king, but failed to bring him to terms. The campaign was interrupted by the news of the landing of Henry of Lancaster. Richard left Ireland, taking with him Humphrey, son of the late Duke of Gloucester, who had been imprisoned in that country. He died at Chester, and people said that he had been poisoned by Despenser, a report that may be accounted for by the veneration in which the memory of the duke was held, and the hatred felt for the party that caused his death. When Richard in his interview with Northumberland at Chester offered to resign the crown, he named Despenser as one of those for whose

safety he stipulated. Like every one else, however, the earl deserted him, and was one of the commissioners appointed by parliament to pronounce the sentence of deposition. In common with the other appellants of 1397, he was called on to answer for his conduct in the first parliament of the new reign. He denied that he had had any share in the death of Gloucester. The case was tried, and he was sentenced to be degraded from his earldom. He was set at liberty after a short imprisonment. He joined in the conspiracy of the earls of Rutland, Kent, and Huntingdon, who had been degraded from their rank as earls, and was with their army at Cirencester on 6 Jan. 1400. The conspiracy was betrayed by Rutland. The rebel lords were attacked by the townsmen, who burnt the house in which Despenser lodged. He jumped from a window, helped to set fire to two or three houses in the town, and then fled and escaped to his castle of Cardiff. Hearing that the king had sent to take him, he went on board a ship in the Severn. The captain refused to carry him anywhere save to Bristol; he resisted, was overpowered, and taken before the mayor of the town. The day after his capture the Bristol people, who hated his family, demanded that he should be brought forth. The mayor yielded to their clamour, and Despenser was beheaded at the high cross. He was buried at Tewkesbury. He left a son, Richard, who died under age in 1414, and a daughter, Isabel, heiress to her brother, who married Richard Beauchamp, earl of Worcester. Despenser's widow, Constance, lived with the Duke of Kent as his wife, and in 1405 accused her brother, the Duke of York, of treason.

[*Walsingham*, ed. *Riley*, *Rolls Ser.*; *Annales Ricardi II et Henrici IV*, ed. *Riley*, *Rolls Ser.*; *Chronique de la Traison*, *Eng. Hist. Soc.*; *Monk of Evesham*, ed. *Hearne*; *Adam of Usk*, ed. *E. M. Thompson*; *Dugdale's Baronage*, i. 396; *Stubbs's Const. Hist.* ii.; *Wylie's England under Henry IV*, i.; *Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors*, i. 86; *Sir H. Nicolas's Historic Peerage*, ed. *Courthope*.]

W. H.

D'ESTE, SIR AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (1794-1848), was son of the Duke of Sussex. On 4 April 1793 the Duke of Sussex, youngest son of George III, was married by an English clergyman at Rome to Lady Augusta Murray, second daughter of John, fourth earl of Dunmore. The marriage ceremony was repeated on 5 Dec. following, in St. George's Church, Hanover Square, London. George III was much displeased at the union. The marriage was annulled by the court of arches in August 1794, the provisions of the Royal

Marriage Act (12 George III) having declared that marriages of descendants contracted without the royal assent should be invalid. Two children were the fruit of the marriage: Ellen Augusta, who in 1845 married Sir Thomas Wilde, afterwards Lord Truro, and the above-named Augustus Frederick. The name of D'Este, anciently belonging to the house of Brunswick, was given to the two children, and their mother, on separating from the duke in 1806, assumed the name of De Ameland. D'Este was born in 1794, and entered the army as lieutenant in the royal fusiliers, which regiment he accompanied to America, where, as aide-de-camp to Sir John Lambert, he participated in the attack on New Orleans. In 1817 he received the command of a troop in the 9th lancers, and five years later was appointed major in the 4th royal Irish dragoons. In 1824 he was promoted to a lieutenant-colonelcy, and became full colonel in 1838, the first year of Queen Victoria's reign. From William IV in 1830 he received a knight commandership of the Hanoverian Guelphic order, a pension of 500*l.* a year out of the civil list, and the appointment of deputy-ranger of St. James's Park and Hyde Park. 'The chancellor,' writes Greville in 1831, 'told me that the young man Sir Augustus d'Este had behaved very ill, having filed a bill in chancery, into which he had put all his father's love letters, written thirty years ago, to perpetuate evidence; that it was all done without the Duke of Sussex's consent, but that D'Este had got Lushington's opinion that the marriage was valid on the ground that the Marriage Act only applied to marriages contracted here, whereas this was contracted at Rome. He said Lushington was a great authority, but that he had no doubt he was wrong. The king is exceedingly annoyed at it.' In 1834 he presented to the Duke of Cambridge, viceroy of Hanover, a memorial entreating his 'powerful intercession' with the king for the restoration of his rights as a legitimate son of the Duke of Sussex. Nine years later, in 1843, when the Duke of Sussex died, D'Este preferred to the House of Lords a claim to succeed to his father's honours. The house, after consulting with the judges, resolved that the claim was not established. D'Este died unmarried on Thursday, 28 Dec. 1848, at the age of fifty-four.

[Gent. Mag. 1849, i. 203-4; Dillon's Case of the Children of the Duke of Sussex; Times, 29 Dec. 1848; Greville Memoirs, 1875, ii. 195.]

R. H.

DE TABLEY, LORD. [See LEICESTER, JOHN FLEMING, 1762-1827.]

DETHICK, SIR GILBERT (1519?-1584), Garter king-of-arms, was probably born in 1519 or 1520, although according to the inscription on his portrait the date is as early as 1500. The Dethicks pretended that they were descended from a family of that name seated at Dethick Hall, Derbysire. Ralph Brooke, York herald, asserts, on the other hand, that their origin was derived from Robert Dericke, a Dutchman, who came to England with Erasmus Crukenez, yeoman armourer to Henry VIII, and whose wages amounted to only tenpence a day. It is said that this Robert married Agatha, daughter of Matthias Leydendecker, a Dutch barber of Acon [Aachen?] in Germany, who also became an armourer to Henry VIII; the issue of the marriage being three sons, Dericke, Matthias, and Gilbert. The latter procured for himself and his brothers denization by parliament; and by the daughter of one Leonard, a Dutch shoemaker, at the sign of the Red Cock, in St. Martin's Lane, London, became father of Sir Gilbert. There can be little doubt that the Dethicks were of Dutch extraction, but it is improbable that their connections were as mean as Brooke suggests. The three brothers Dericke, Matthias, and Gilbert were all opulent. The younger Gilbert entered the College of Arms at the age of sixteen, being created Hampnes pursuivant extraordinary, 16 June 1536, at Hampton Court, then called York House. He was appointed Rouge Croix pursuivant in December 1540, and Richmond herald on the 25th of the same month. William Fellow, Norroy king-of-arms, dying shortly before Christmas 1546, Dethick was nominated to succeed him in Henry VIII's reign, and he obtained from Edward VI, on 16 Aug. 1547, a patent confirming the appointment. After the death of Sir Christopher Barker he was created Garter king-of-arms on 20 April 1550, and on 14 April 1551 he received the honour of knighthood.

He was employed in public affairs by several sovereigns, and Henry VIII rewarded him with the grant of a mansion and an acre of land at Poplar, in the parish of Stepney, where his descendants resided for nearly two centuries. In Henry's reign he went several times to the court of Denmark to claim ships; he was also sent to the Duke of Cleves concerning the royal marriage; and he attended the diet of Ratisbon. In 1547 he accompanied the lord protector Somerset in the expedition against the Scots, and in 1549 he was sent to deliver to the rebels in Kent, Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk a summons to surrender. It has been stated that he was the envoy who, in July 1549, boldly pro-

ceeded to the 'Tree of Reformation,' near Norwich, and promised a free pardon to the followers of Kett the tanner if they would quietly disperse. It appears, however, that the officer of arms was York herald, and not Norroy (RUSSELL, *Kett's Rebellion in Norfolk*, pp. 59, 73-6). The Marquis of Northampton when commissioned to invest Henry II of France with the order of the Garter was accompanied by Dethick. In the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, Dethick frequently went abroad on similar missions, and at home it became his duty to proclaim declarations of war and treaties of peace on various occasions. He died in London on 3 Oct. 1584, and was buried in the church of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf.

He married, first, Alice, daughter of Leonard Peterson, a Dutchman (she died 13 Jan. 1572); secondly, Jane, daughter of Richard Duncomb, esq., of Moreton, Buckinghamshire, and widow of William Naylor, one of the six clerks in chancery. By the former marriage he had three sons: Nicholas Dethick, Windsor herald; Sir William Dethick [q. v.]; and Henry Dethick, B.D., LL.B., chancellor of the diocese of Carlisle, who died in or about 1613. The children of the second marriage were Robert; and Mary, wife of Thomas Butler, barrister-at-law, of Orwell, Cambridgeshire.

Dethick was a good scholar and a member of the old Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, i. p. xvi). His works are: 1. 'The manner of carrying and delivering of the Garter to Henry II, king of France, in the time of Edward VI (1551), the Lord Marquess of Northampton, Ambassador, with the Bishop of Ely, and Sir Gilbert Dethick, Garter.' In Harl. MS. 1355, art. 6. 2. Heraldical papers and collections. Harl. MS. 5826; Addit. MS. 10110. 3. 'Dethickes Guiftes,' being his grants and confirmations of armorial bearings (1549-84), with the arms in trick. Addit. MS. 12454; cf. Harl. MS. 5847.

A private plate of his portrait has been engraved by Audinet, and another portrait, from an initial letter in a manuscript, will be found in Dallaway's 'Heraldry.'

[Addit. MSS. 14293, 15215, 15565, 17434; Anstis's Order of the Garter, i. 381-6; Cotton MSS. Cal. B. ix. 384*, Faust. E. i. 10, 31; Dallaway's Heraldry, p. 174; Dugdale's St. Paul's, p. 51; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 15041; Guillim's Heraldry, p. 353; Harl. MSS. 1359, art. 1, 3, 1412, art. 18, 1438, art. 2, 1441, art. 36, 37, 1453, art. 6; Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep. iv. 596, viii. 261, viii. Append. pt. iii. p. 35; Report on the Gawdy Papers, p. 149; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 120, 126, 128, 133, 142, 143,

144, 151, 164; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 366, 2nd ser. xi. 420, xii. 383; Weaver's Funeral Monuments, p. 670.] T. C.

DETHICK, SIR WILLIAM (1543-1612), Garter king-of-arms, second son of Sir Gilbert Dethick [q. v.], born in 1543, was introduced into the College of Arms at an early age, and in 1564 went to France with his father to present the order of the Garter to Charles IX. On 11 Feb. 1566-7 he was appointed Rouge Croix poursuivant, and in that capacity he in 1568 accompanied his father, with the Earl of Sussex, to invest the emperor Maximilian II. Leaving the earl's suite at Salzburg, he travelled in Italy. He was promoted to the office of York herald by patent 24 March 1569-70 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, ed. 1713, xv. 679). He now presumed to issue grants of arms, and in issuing these documents used a seal inscribed 'Gulielmus Dethicke armig. Primarius Heraldus Eboracensis,' thus invading the office of Norroy, the king-of-arms of the north (*Addit. MS.* 25247, f. 291 b). By patent, 21 April 1586, he was created Garter king-of-arms in succession to his father. He induced Nicasius or Yetzworth, one of the clerks of the signet, to insert words in the bill with a view to usurp the offices of the provincial kings-of-arms, Norroy and Clarenceux, who had the sole right of granting arms, with the consent of the earl-marshal. Glover, Somerset herald, complained to the queen, who ordered Sir Francis Walsingham and Sir Francis Roe to investigate the matter, and they reprehended Nicasius for his oversight so sharply that 'the poor old man for very grief died' (*Harl. MS.* 1453, p. 82). Under the terms of his patent Dethick interfered with Clarenceux when that official visited Lincolnshire, and long and acrimonious disputes ensued. Dethick was accused of having in 1571 emblazoned in a pedigree the arms of the Duke of Norfolk on the right, and those of the queen of Scots on the left. It was further alleged that he had granted the royal arms of England, with very little difference, to one Daukin, a plasterer. A royal commission suspended Dethick from his office, to which, however, he was restored by the clemency of the queen. In August 1587 he assisted in conveying the remains of Mary Queen of Scots from Fotheringhay to Peterborough Cathedral, where they were 'royally and sumptuously interred by the said Garter' (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, i. 252).

In 1593 he became a member of the old Society of Antiquaries (HEARNE, *Curious Discourses*, ed. 1771, ii. 431). In 1595 he was censured by the commissioners for exe-

cutting the office of earl marshal on a charge of having given to George Rotherham, esq., the arms of Lord Grey of Ruthyn. In 1596 he was sent with the Earl of Shrewsbury to present the Garter to Henry IV of France. When the Earl of Essex, in February 1600-1, entered London with the alleged intention of seizing the queen's person, Dethick accompanied Lord Burghley into the city to proclaim him a traitor. Essex at his trial exclaimed, 'I saw no herald but that branded fellow, whom I took not for an herald.' To this the answer was that 'an herald, though a wicked man, is nevertheless an herald.'

James I knighted Dethick 13 May 1603 (*Addit. MS.* 32102, f. 149 b; *Nichols, Progresses of James I*, i. 120). He was present at the coronation, but became unpopular at court on account of a rumour that he had hinted something derogatory to the title of the Stuarts to the English crown. He was temporarily supplanted by Segar, Somerset herald, who by a bill passed under the signet was appointed Garter king-of-arms. But Dethick soon after this disservice was reinstated, for in August 1603 the king despatched him to Peterborough to place a rich pall of velvet on the coffin of Mary Queen of Scots, and on the 8th of the following month he was joined in a commission, by his proper style, to invest the Duke of Würtemberg. The circumstances of this investiture led to fresh censures of his conduct. Upon his return home a warrant passed the signet office in May 1604 to pay yearly to William Segar, therein named Garter, the charges of the escutcheons for the knights companions. Dethick was forbidden to wear his tabard on Christmas day 1604, and in the court marshal held on 26 Jan. 1604-5 the lords commissioners declared his majesty's pleasure that Dethick, 'upon some approved misdemeanours' committed in the execution of his office of Garter, should be deprived of it. Dethick sought redress from parliament and from the court of common pleas, but finally, at the request of the king, he submitted and surrendered his office, having his annuity increased from 40*l.* to 200*l.* during his life, together with an exemption from all taxes. He died in 1612, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, where a monument with a Latin epitaph was erected to his memory.

Dethick was a man of the most tyrannical disposition, and had an ungovernable temper. He drew on himself the paternal curse for striking his father with his fist, and he wounded his brother with a dagger in Windsor Castle. He charged some members of the College of Arms 'with felony, some he beate, others he reviled, and all he

wronged' (*Addit. MS.* 25247, f. 293). At the funeral of Sir Henry Sidney at Penshurst he beat the minister in the church. In Westminster Abbey, at the funeral of the Countess of Sussex, he struck two persons with his dagger. For this offence he was indicted at Newgate, but got off through the favour of Fleetwood, the recorder. For calling a clergyman 'a bald, rascally priest' and striking him he was sentenced by the spiritual court to imprisonment and a fine of 100*l.* While acknowledging these faults, Anstis observes that 'this Garter was very active and diligent in his employment,' and a man of good capacity and much knowledge.

He married Thomasine, only daughter of Robert Young, citizen and fishmonger of London, and had issue three sons.

His works are: 1. 'A Brief Account of Germany, according to its several Divisions or Circles, with the Descents of its Chiefest Families,' Harl. MS. 2287. 2. 'Account of the Grisons and of their Government,' Harl. MS. 2287. 3. 'A Booke of the Armes of the Noblemen in Henry the Fifts tyme,' Harl. MS. 1864; cf. *Addit. MS.* 6298. This splendidly written and illuminated volume was presented by Dethick to Queen Elizabeth on 1 Jan. 1588-9. 4. Account of his mission with the Earl of Shrewsbury to invest Henry IV of France, 1596, *Addit. MS.* 6298, f. 280. 5. A collection of papers formed by his father and himself, consisting of documents relating to the order of the Garter, the installation of knights, royal and other funerals, with many warrants and letters chiefly on heraldic subjects, *Addit. MS.* 10110. 6. Historical and heraldic collections, Harl. MS. 2227. 7. 'On the Antiquity of Ceremonies used at Funerals,' 1599, in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses,' ed. 1771, i. 199. 8. 'On the Antiquity of Epitaphs in England,' in 'Curious Discourses,' i. 256. 9. 'On the Antiquity of the Christian Religion in this Island,' in 'Curious Discourses,' ii. 164.

[*Addit. MSS.* 5843, p. 180, 19816, ff. 80-99, 22591, f. 95, 23750, f. 43, 25247, ff. 291 b-96; Anstis's Order of the Garter, i. 386-99; Beltz's Memorial of the Order of the Garter, p. xevi; Dugdale's St. Paul's, p. 51; Egerton MS. 2381; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. ix. 31; Guillim's Heraldry (1724), 383; Harl. MSS. 304, art. 65, 1429, art. 23, 1438, art. 2, 1441, art. 37, 1453, art. 5, 6; Historical Manuscripts Commission, Rep. iii. 163, vi. 227, 244, vii. 139, 657, viii. Append. pt. iii. p. 35, x. 10; Lansd. MSS. 13 art. 62, 18 art. 5, 43 art. 27, 51 art. 30, 54 art. 83, 84, 77 art. 86, 80 art. 22, 25, 85 art. 62, 66, 67, 73, 74, 108 art. 97, 285 f. 216; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 168, 178, 184, 197; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 366.] T. C.

DETROSIER, ROWLAND (1800?–1834), popular lecturer and political reformer, was the illegitimate son of a Manchester man and of a Frenchwoman named Detrosier, who deserted him when he was a month old. Brought up by a benevolent fustian-cutter as one of the family, he was apprenticed to that trade at the age of twelve, and as a boy was noted for his quickness, vivacity, and good nature. Reading and writing he learned at a Sunday school. Marrying at an imprudently early age, he and his family knew actual want at times of depression in his trade, and he afterwards described himself as ‘for whole days without food.’ He turned, however, his enforced leisure to account, and when half-starved studied assiduously his own few books, and such as he could borrow, teaching himself French and Latin, and acquiring some knowledge of physics, mathematics, and natural history. He took a principal part in the direction of a school connected with a Swedenborgian chapel in Hulme, a township of Manchester, where he encouraged the teaching of much more than elementary knowledge. He had considerable skill in exposition, and obtaining apparatus he formed classes, to which he lectured. When himself in a state of destitution, and without any aid from his superiors, he founded mechanics’ institutions in Hulme and Salford, said to have been the earliest of the kind in England. About 1821, being in extreme distress, Mr. Shuttleworth, who after his death wrote a biographical sketch of him, procured him a situation as clerk and salesman in a ‘spinning concern,’ his employer allowing him to lecture on science to classes, which he might form in the towns round Manchester. After holding several other situations he entered into partnership with a manufacturing chemist, and introduced into processes of production some important improvements, which would have made the firm prosperous had not the commercial crisis of 1826 put an end to it. It was probably after this that, having left the Swedenborgians, and been an occasional preacher in Manchester and elsewhere, he collected and ministered to a congregation at Brinksea, Stockport, in what was called ironically the Beefsteak Chapel, because Detrosier and several of his hearers were vegetarians. Richard Carlile preached his atheism in it in 1828, after having had in his periodical, the ‘Lion,’ a controversy with Detrosier, who defended the argument from design, and whom he speaks of as ‘a very warm and zealous theist or deist’ (*The Lion*, i. 9). Detrosier framed and published a liturgy for his chapel, with a preface, in which his criticisms on orthodox liturgies seem to

have been trenchant. He was also clerk and buyer to a foreign house in the twist trade. On 5 Jan. 1829 he delivered at the opening meeting of the Banksian Society of Manchester, of which he was the founder and the president, a popular address on ‘The Benefits of General Knowledge, more especially the Sciences of Mineralogy, Geology, Botany, and Entomology.’ It was afterwards published, and a posthumous London edition of it calls itself the seventh. Published also and reprinted, both in London and Glasgow, was his ‘Address delivered to the Members of the New Mechanics’ Institution, Manchester . . . 25 March 1831, on the Necessity of an Extension of Moral and Political Instruction among the Working Classes.’ Detrosier urged emphatically that unless the working classes improved in morality no political change could ameliorate their condition. ‘Science,’ he said, ‘creates wealth, but it is morality that perfects man.’ This address aroused a curiosity respecting Detrosier, even in London, which was very imperfectly satisfied by a brief and meagre memoir of him prefixed to some early reprint of it. Lady Byron commissioned a friend to find him out in Manchester, and presented him with 20*l.*, giving him also an invitation, of which he subsequently availed himself, to visit her in the neighbourhood of London. Jeremy Bentham was so interested by his address that he opened up a correspondence with Detrosier, to whom he sent some of his books. Having also taken a prominent part at public meetings in Manchester in favour of parliamentary and other reforms (PRENTICE, p. 371, where he is called ‘a very eloquent young man’), he was offered and he accepted the secretaryship of the National Political Union, founded in London (31 Oct. 1831), to aid in carrying the first Reform Bill. When this measure became law, Detrosier reverted to his occupation of popular lecturer. On the title-page of a London edition of his address at the Manchester Mechanics’ Institution he is described as ‘lecturer at the New Mechanical Hall of Science, Finsbury.’ He died in London 23 Nov. 1834 of an illness caused by a cold taken when delivering the opening lecture at the Mechanics’ Institution, Stratford. Like Bentham he bequeathed his remains to be utilised for scientific purposes. In his essay on Ebenezer Elliott, published in 1832 (*Miscellanies*, edition of 1840, iv. 235), Carlyle couples with the corn-law rhymers ‘a Manchester Detrosier’ as a phenomenon ‘astonishing and alarming’ to the ‘clearer-sighted’ among the aristocratic idlers of that time.

[Obituary notice (by the late Mr. Alderman Shuttleworth of Manchester) in *Manchester Times*

for December 1834; reprinted with emendations in a posthumous edition (not in the British Museum Library) of the Address on Moral and Political Instruction; Prentice's Historical Sketches and Personal Recollections of Manchester, 1851.] F. E.

DEUSEDEDIT (*d.* 663?), the sixth archbishop of Canterbury, and the first of English origin, was a West-Saxon by birth. His original name is said to have been Frithona, and he succeeded Honorius, who died 30 Sept. 653, after an interim of a year and a half. He was ordained by Ithamar, bishop of Rochester, himself the first bishop of English or Saxon blood appointed to a see in this island. His consecration took place 26 April 654 or 655 (BÆDA, lib. iii. c. 20, with which cf. CAPGRAVE, 87 *a*, and ELMHAM, 183, 193). He ruled the province of Canterbury for nine years four months (or seven months) and two days, according to varying manuscripts of Bede, and according to this computation must have died 28 Aug. or 28 Nov. 663 A.D. This date, however, is at variance with Bede's chronology in another place, where Deusededit's death is assigned to 14 July, in the year of the eclipse and the plague, which events, a few pages before, are referred to 664 A.D. (BÆDA, lib. iv. c. 1, with which cf. iii. c. 27, and CAPGRAVE, f. 87 *b*). Erconbert, king of Kent, died the same day (BÆDA, lib. iv. c. 1).

Of Deusededit's episcopate little is known, and this perhaps justifies the strong words of Bright: 'Under Deusededit as under Honorius the archbishopric continued to be little else than a high dignity shut up within a narrow area.' Dr. Hook sees in him a prelate chosen as a compromise between the Roman and Celtic churches in Britain; but much of the long chapter devoted to this archbishop is somewhat vague and unchronological. The ascertained facts of his archbishopric are very few. He is found consecrating St. Damian, a South Saxon, to Rochester, when Ithamar died (*ib.* iii. 20), and his name occurs in one copy (the so-called Peterborough MS.) of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' under the year 657 A.D., when he hallowed Wulfhere's new monastery of Medehamstede (Peterborough), and signed its charter. As, however, the signatures to this charter include those of Ithamar and Tuda, there must be some mistake here; and Haddan and Stubbs, while admitting that this foundation dates from the time of Deusededit, show that even if we omit the archbishop's name, the charter can only belong to the middle of 664 A.D. (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* ii. 26-8; cf. HADDAN and STUBBS, iii. pp. 99-100). Simeon of Durham makes Deusededit consecrate Eormenburga's nunnery in the Isle

of Thanet; but the whole story, as related by him, smacks of legend (*Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 649). The comparative unimportance of the see of Canterbury during Deusededit's lifetime seems shown by the fact that during the ten years of his episcopate all the new English bishops, with one exception, were consecrated abroad, or at the hands of Celtic bishops (cf. STUBBS, *Reg.* pp. 2-3). Thus Wina was consecrated in Gaul; Colman by the Irish bishops ('missus a Scottiâ'); and Ceadda only arrived at Canterbury to find the archbishop already dead (EDDIUS, *Vita Wilf.* c. 12; BÆDA, iii. c. 25, 28). Deusededit does not seem to have been present at the great synod of Whitby (664 A.D.), when the Roman party gained the victory over the Celtic in the English church, though at so important a congress he can hardly have been left unrepresented. He is said to have been buried at Canterbury, in the porch of St. Peter's Church (HADDAN and STUBBS, iii. 99), or according to Elmham (*f.* 1426), 'juxta suos prædecessores in præsentî ecclesia.' Dr. Hook's account of the friendly intercourse between the shipwrecked Wilfrid and Deusededit before the latter's death, and of Deusededit's commendation of his diocese to Wilfrid's, though perhaps true as regards the general outline of the facts, is certainly false as regards the introduction of Deusededit's name and the chronology, and is dropped out of the second edition.

[Bæda, ed. Mayor (Pitt Press Series) and Stevenson (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, ed. Thorpe (Rolls Series); Lives of Archbishops of York, ed. Raine (Rolls Series); Monumenta Historica Britannica, ed. Petrie and Sharpe (Rolls Series); Florence of Worcester, ed. Thorpe (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Haddan and Stubbs's Councils of Great Britain and Ireland. Gozelin's Life of Deusededit is partly printed in the Bollandist *Acta Sanctorum* for 15 July (July, iv. 48-50), and in Capgrave's *Nova Legenda Angliæ*. Thomas of Elmham (Rolls Series, ed. Hardwick) gives his epitaph. Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, i. 124-44; Bright's *Early English Church*, 174; Dictionary of Christian Biography.]
T. A. A.

DEUTSCH, EMANUEL OSCAR MENAHEM (1829-1873), Semitic scholar, was born at Neisse in Silesia, 28 Oct. 1829, and at the age of six entered the local gymnasium. Two years later his education was entrusted to his uncle, Rabbi David Deutsch of Mislowitz, a learned Talmudist, who subjected his pupil to a truly Spartan discipline. Winter and summer he had to rise at five o'clock, and his whole day was devoted to study, save half an hour for exercise and recreation. At thirteen he returned to Neisse, where, since

he had attained the necessary standard for his final examination at the gymnasium before the prescribed period, the usual rules were relaxed in his favour, and he was allowed to proceed to the theological faculty of the university of Berlin at the age of sixteen. There he supported himself by giving lessons, and a little later by contributing Jewish tales and poems to German magazines, until in 1855 he was selected, at the recommendation of the publishers Asher, for the post of assistant in the library of the British Museum. Seldom has the 'department of printed books' acquired the services of so variously accomplished a man. A Hebrew scholar of the first rank he was also an excellent classic, and had gained such insight into ancient Greece as only Boeckh could impart; he had taken his Latin from Meineke, his history from Ranke, while Von Hagen had initiated him into the charmed fairy land of old German poetry and legend. For fifteen years he did helot's work at the museum, while his leisure was devoted to articles for Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible' ('Targums,' 'Samaritan Pentateuch'), Kitzo's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature' ('Semitic Languages'), and a long series of contributions to Chambers's 'Cyclopædia.' His first and last great success, however, was the famous essay on the 'Talmud,' in the 'Quarterly Review' of October 1867 (cxxxiii. 246), which created an extraordinary sensation, as much by the vigour and richness of its language as by the novelty of its subject. Thenceforward he was besieged with applications for lectures and articles; he delivered courses of lectures at the Royal Institution 1868, the Midland Institute and elsewhere, and his excessive labours, joined to habitual neglect of ordinary precautions of health, undermined a naturally robust constitution. A visit to Egypt and Palestine, suggested by an invitation from Nubar Pasha to be present at the opening of the Suez Canal in the spring of 1869, furnished excitement rather than rest, and after his return renewed activity in lecturing and writing confirmed the terrible malady which was then taking root in his system. It was at this time that he wrote his article on 'Islam' in the October 'Quarterly' (cxxxvii. 254), in which, despite the epigrammatic brilliancy of the style and the imaginative glow which were inseparable from his writings, a marked falling off from the 'Talmud' essay was clearly discernible. Like too many 'sequels' it failed to sustain the reputation which the earlier article had created. The 'Talmud' was practically introduced by the brilliant Hebrew scholar for the first time to English readers; Islam was well understood before, and Deutsch was not

a sufficiently good Arabist to add materially to what had been previously discovered. Still further removed from his proper studies were the striking articles he contributed to the 'Times' of September-November 1869 on the oecumenical council. He wrote with the bitter memories of a Jew, and his retrospect of papal history at once startled and fascinated by its wealth of imagery and its unsparring irony. In 1870 his health visibly broke down; the dull routine of official work, augmented by private study at night, destroyed what little health remained, and a last despairing journey to Egypt was ineffectual to cure what was indeed incurable. He died of cancer at Alexandria 12 May 1873, still young, with the promise of his life unfulfilled. Of the breadth of his acquirements it is impossible to give an adequate idea in few words. His true place in Hebrew scholarship was to have been decisively established by a great work, never completed, on the Talmud, of which the 'Quarterly' article was but the foretaste; but his lecture on 'Semitic Palæography,' 1866, his writings on Phœnician inscriptions, the Moabite Stone, &c., demonstrate an epigraphist of a high order, and his numerous articles on Semitic subjects in the 'Saturday Review,' 'Athenæum,' and other journals, reveal extensive reading and wide grasp of oriental history and philosophy. In whatever he wrote his vividly poetic nature asserted itself; his prose is the prose of a poet and musician. Little as he accomplished, at least he opened many doors for others to enter; had he spared himself more, he would himself have been spared to vindicate his title to fellowship with the highest scholars.

[Lit. Remains of E. Deutsch, with Memoir [by Lady Strangford], 1874; personal knowledge.]
S. L.-P.

DE VERE. [See also VERE.]

DE VERE, SIR AUBREY (1788-1846), poet, eldest son of Sir Vere Hunt of Curragh Chase, co. Limerick, first baronet, by Eleanor, only daughter of William Cecil Pery, lord Glentworth, bishop of Limerick, was born 28 Aug. 1788. His father, created baronet 4 Dec. 1784, was descended from Vere Hunt, a Cromwellian officer who settled in Curragh in 1657, and whose grandmother, Jane de Vere, was daughter of Aubrey de Vere, second son of the fifteenth Earl of Orford. Aubrey Hunt was at a private tutor's at Ambleside, and afterwards a contemporary of Byron and Peel at Harrow. He succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father, 11 Aug. 1818, and took the name of De Vere by letters patent of 15 March 1832. He married, 12 May 1807, Mary, eldest daughter

of Stephen Edward Rice of Mount Trenchard, co. Limerick, and sister to the first Lord Monteagle. By her he had five sons, the third of whom is the present distinguished poet, Aubrey Thomas de Vere, and three daughters. De Vere led the life of a quiet country gentleman, and his modesty prevented him from publishing much in his lifetime. He was a man of high patriotic feeling, attached to no party, and, though inclining to Toryism, averse to the old-fashioned prejudices of his party. His sonnets show his chivalrous sentiment, and were pronounced by Wordsworth to be the 'most perfect of our age' (with perhaps a tacit exception). He died at Curragh Chase 5 July 1846.

He published: 1. 'Julian the Apostate, a Dramatic Poem,' 1822. 2. 'The Duke of Mercia, an Historical Drama, the Lamentations of Ireland, and other Poems,' 1823. 3. 'The Song of Faith, Devout Exercises and Sonnets,' 1842. 4. 'Mary Tudor, an Historical Drama' (written in 1844 and published posthumously), 1847. The two first were republished together in 1858. The 'Sonnets' were republished in 1875, and 'Mary Tudor' in 1884, with a memoir by his son, Aubrey de Vere, prefixed to each.

[Memoir as above; *Gent. Mag.* 1846, ii. 317; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage under 'Vere.']

DEVERELL, formerly **PEDLEY**, **ROBERT** (1760-1841), an eccentric author, son of Simon Pedley of Bristol, was born in that city in 1760. After being educated in the school there under Mr. Lee he was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 27 June 1777. He proceeded B.A. in 1781, being seventh wrangler and second chancellor's medallist. In the following year he obtained the member's prize for a Latin essay on the theme, 'Utrum ad emendandos magis, an corrumpendos, civium mores conferat Musica?' Sir Robert Heron, who was admitted a fellow-commoner of St. John's in 1783, remarks: 'Sir Richard Heron consulted the present Lord Harrowby, who had just left Cambridge, for a tutor for me. He could not entirely recommend any, but on the whole preferred Mr. Pedley, afterwards Deverell. He had some learning and much ignorance, but being a little mad, his strange ideas taught me to think for myself. We spent two summers together in France, Germany, and Holland.' On 30 March 1784 Pedley was admitted a fellow of St. John's on the Lady Margaret's foundation as a native of Gloucestershire, and in the same year he commenced M.A. Subsequently he changed his name to Deverell, and was in 1802 elected M.P. for Saltash, being, it seems, a whig, but

an advocate of the slave trade. He died in New Norfolk Street, London, on 29 Nov. 1841. Under the erroneous date of 1842 Sir Robert Heron thus records his tutor's death: 'This year died my old tutor Robert Deverell, formerly Pedley. He wrote works which decidedly proved insanity, and his conduct was also sometimes such as to admit of no other excuse; yet he was the best tutor I could have had; for with a private education, without companions of any ability, I was in need of his strange and active imagination to excite my reasoning faculties.'

His works, most of them privately printed, are: 1. 'Alter et Idem, a new Review,' No. I. Reading, 1794. 2. 'A Guide to the Knowledge of the Ancients,' 1803. 3. 'Andalusia; or notes tending to show that the Yellow Fever of the West Indies and of Andalusia in Spain was a disease well known to the Ancients,' Lond. [1805] 4to. 4. 'A Supplement to notes on the ancient method of treating the Fever of Andalusia, deduced from an explanation of the Hieroglyphics painted on the Cambridge Mummy,' Lond. 1805, 4to. 5. 'Two Letters addressed to the Right Hon. William Pitt on the subject of the Ancient Aries, or Battering Ram,' Lond. 1805, 4to. 6. 'Letter to Mr. Whitbread on two bills pending in Parliament,' 1807, 8vo. 7. 'A new view of the Classics and Ancient Arts; tending to show their connection with the Sciences,' Lond. [1806] 4to. 8. 'Hieroglyphics and other Antiquities. In treating of which many favourite pieces of Butler, Shakespeare, and other great writers are put in a light entirely new,' 6 vols. 1813, 8vo; 2nd edit. 6 vols. Lond. 1816, 8vo. The author endeavours to show that all the phrases, characters, and incidents in Shakespeare's plays are merely allusions to the appearances of the moon, a representation of which, and of Shakespearean characters, bearing supposed resemblance to its lights and shadows, form the staple of the illustrations.

[*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xvii. 112; Heron's Notes, 2nd edit. pp. 263-5, 290; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), 634; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 469, ii. 61, ix. 577, x. 236, 2nd ser. v. 466, 4th ser. iv. 503; Martin's *Privately Printed Books*, 2nd edit. 128, 159, 161, 167; *Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors* (1816), 92.]

DEVEREUX, **SIR JOHN**, second **LORD DEVEREUX** (*d.* 1393), belonged to a family which takes its name, according to Dugdale, from the town of Evreux in Normandy. It is found in English annals so early as 1140. Sir John Devereux was the son of Sir Walter Deve-

reux, and grandson of William, summoned as baron in 1298. He was one of the English knights who apparently accompanied Du Guesclin into Spain in 1366 to dethrone Don Pedro. He was recalled by the Black Prince with other English and the Gascons for the new invasion of Spain. Devereux was present at the battle of Navarrette, in which the English defeated the French and Castillians (3 April 1367). An eye-witness describes him, at the opening of the battle, as being in the front rank, placed, with Sir John Chandos and Sir Stephen Cossington, a little to the right of the Duke of Lancaster, each of them having his banner displayed and his lance couched, 'while the arrows flew in clouds, thicker than feather had ever flown before.'

In 1370 he was governor of Limousin, and was with the prince at Limoges. During the decline of the English power in Aquitaine he maintained a bold front. He could only leave small garrisons in the principal towns, and depended on his activity in coming to their assistance if they were attacked. Froissart delights to relate his various feats of chivalry. While governor of Niort in March 1373 he was outnumbered, defeated, and taken prisoner by Du Guesclin in trying to relieve Chisey. He was made seneschal of La Rochelle and governor of Sainte-Séverè. This latter place was attacked while he was at Poitiers, and was captured before he was able to arrive to its assistance. He was at La Rochelle during the defeat of the English fleet by the Spaniards, and their capture of the Earl of Pembroke. He, however, escaped and continued to serve during the wars in Spain and Gascony, even after the death of the Black Prince. He obtained during the reign of Edward III an annuity of two hundred marks, of which he procured an assignation on the accession of Richard II. In 1377 he served with the fleet at sea, and was afterwards appointed governor of Leeds Castle in Kent. He was governor of Calais in 1380, and at this time received from John, duke of Brittany, an annuity of a hundred marks for life. In 1382, being still governor of Calais, he was named with Lord Cobham and others to treat for peace with France. The following year he was again named a commissioner with John, duke of Lancaster, to treat with the Flemings. Having become a banneret he obtained a grant for life of the priories of Frampton and Newent in Gloucestershire. Two years after he is mentioned as steward of the king's household. In 1387 he was warden of the Cinque Ports, and the following year he was made a knight of the Garter, being the seventy-sixth in order of

creation. On the attainder of Sir Richard Burley in 1390 he obtained a grant of the castle and manor of Leonhales in Hertfordshire, which had been forfeited to the king. Being also possessed of the lordship of Penhurst in Kent, he obtained license to make a castle of his manor-house there. He was summoned to parliament from 1385 until his death in 1393. He married a daughter of Sir John Barre, kt., by whom he had a son, John, who died before he came of age, and a daughter.

[Chandos Herald, ed. Michel, 183; Froissart's Chronicle; Dugdale's Baronage.] J. G. F.

DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX (1567-1601), eldest son of Walter Devereux, first earl [q. v.], by his wife, Lettice Knollys, was born 10 Nov. 1567 at Netherwood, Herefordshire. His father asked Burghley on 1 Nov. 1573 to become his guardian, and to marry the boy to Anne Cecil, the lord treasurer's daughter. When the father was on his deathbed (21 Sept. 1576), the request was repeated, with the additional proviso that his military education should be directed by the Earl of Sussex, the lord chamberlain. He was a delicate child, but is described in November 1576 as master of Latin and French, as well as English. The letter in which after his father's death he acknowledges Burghley's guardianship (18 Nov. 1576) shows remarkable precocity for a boy of nine. The first earl left his affairs much embarrassed. The child's grandfather, Sir Francis Knollys, told him (14 Nov. 1585) that the lands he inherited were insufficient to maintain 'the state of the poorest earl in England,' and that the sale of one fourth of his landed inheritance would not satisfy his father's creditors.

On 11 Jan. 1576-7 Essex left Chartley, Staffordshire, where he was residing with his mother, for Burghley's house, and made the acquaintance of Robert Cecil. After Essex's death Cecil wrote to James I of 'the mutual affections' in their 'tender years' (*Hatfield MS.* in *Quarterly Review*, 1876), but the natural incompatibility of their temperaments can hardly have allowed them to have been close friends, even in youth. In May the earl was sent to Trinity College, Cambridge, but he did not matriculate till 1 July 1579. In June he complained to Burghley in a Latin letter of the scantiness of his wardrobe, which was with difficulty supplied. His tutors included Whitgift, afterwards archbishop, and Gervase Babington [q. v.]. At Christmas 1577 Essex first appeared at court. The queen offered to kiss the boy, who was only ten years old, but the offer was rejected, and some badinage passed about his wearing his

hat in the royal presence (BAGOT, *Memorials*, p. 31). After visiting Winstead, the home of Leicester, who was about to marry his mother, Essex returned to Cambridge. In 1580 he spent his vacations with Lord Rich, the future husband of his sister Penelope. His chief friend at the university was a youth named Anthony Bagot (*b.* 1558), son of a country neighbour, Richard Bagot of Blithfield, Staffordshire (*d.* 1596), and the extant letters of both father and son contain much information about the earl. Essex was created M.A. 6 July 1581. In 1582 he apologised to Burghley for having passed 'the bounds of frugality.' For the two succeeding years he lived in peaceful seclusion at his house at Llanfey in Pembrokeshire, chiefly engaged in study. He signed and sealed for the county the instrument of association for the defence of the queen late in 1584.

Soon afterwards Essex's stepfather, Leicester, induced him to reappear at court, where his 'goodly person' and 'innate courtesy' made him popular. In the autumn of 1585 he was irritated by the queen's proposal to confine Mary Queen of Scots in his house at Chartley. His consent was not asked, and he told Walsingham that the house was small, ill-furnished, and required by himself. His maternal grandfather, Sir Francis Knollys, added that it was bad policy to lodge the queen 'in so young a man's house' (Knollys to Walsingham, 6 Oct.) In spite of these remonstrances Mary was a prisoner at Chartley from January to 24 Sept. 1586, but at the time Essex was out of England. In August 1585 he was appointed 'general of the horse' to the expedition sent under Leicester to the aid of the States-General. He spent 1,000*l.* in equipping his attendants, 'a wasteful prodigality' which excited the anger of his grandfather Knollys. In Holland nearly twelve months were spent in camp in feasting and quarrelling with his fellow-officers; but his boldness in the skirmish before Zutphen (21 Sept. 1586), where Sidney fell, was rewarded by Leicester with the dignity of a knight banneret.

In 1587 Essex—now a handsome youth of twenty—was again at court, and the queen showed him unmistakable attentions. 'When she is abroad,' wrote Anthony Bagot, 3 May, 'nobody with her but my lord of Essex, and at night my lord is at cards, or one game or another with her, that he cometh not to his own lodging till birds sing in the morning.' Leicester was said to have thrust his stepson forward in order to diminish Sir Walter Raleigh's influence with his sovereign. It is certain that Essex and Raleigh when of the time of their first meeting were on bad terms. In July 1587 Essex attended the queen on a

visit to the Earl of Warwick at North Hall. His sister—either Penelope, the wife of Lord Rich, or Dorothy, who had recently married Thomas Perrot—was staying in the house, and the queen declared herself affronted by her presence. Late one night Essex boldly remonstrated with Elizabeth for offering an insult to his family, 'only to please' (he asserted) 'that knave Raleigh.' The queen defended Raleigh. Essex grew hotter in his denunciations, left the house with his sister near midnight, and hurried to Lord Burghley's mansion at Theobalds. The next day his rage was unabated, and he rode to Sandwich, resolved to return to the Low Countries, but Sir Robert Carey was sent by Elizabeth to bring him back. The quarrel was soon at an end, and on 23 Dec. 1587 Essex was appointed master of the horse, an office which he had coveted since May. A similar exhibition of temper quickly followed. Essex's boyish vanity was hurt by the favour Elizabeth showed to Charles Blount (1563-1606) [q. v.] on his first appearance at court. He noticed that Blount wore about his arm a gold chess-queen which the queen had given him, and he remarked at sight of it, 'Now I perceive every fool must wear a favour.' Blount was informed of the expression, and a duel took place in Marylebone Park, in which Essex was disarmed and slightly wounded. Both courtiers were reprimanded by Elizabeth, and became good friends afterwards. 'By God's death,' Elizabeth truly said of Essex, 'it were fitting some one should take him down and teach him better manners, or there were no rule with him' (NAUNTON).

On 11 April 1588 Essex was incorporated M.A. at Oxford, where Leicester was chancellor, and on 24 April was installed K.G. While the Spanish armada threatened the coast Essex was kept, against his will, in personal attendance on Elizabeth at Tilbury. When his stepfather died in September, Essex expressed a desire to succeed him as chancellor of Oxford, but Sir Christopher Hatton was nominated. In December 1588 Essex was again quarrelling with Raleigh, and sent him a challenge, but the council endeavoured to bring about a reconciliation before the queen heard of the affair (*Cal. State Papers*, 1581-90, p. 566). Restless and dissatisfied with his position at court, the earl made his escape early in 1589. On Thursday, 8 April, he rode to Plymouth when Norris and Drake were about to set sail with a naval expedition to support Don Antonio, a claimant to the throne of Portugal, whom Philip II had notoriously maltreated. The earl induced the captain of the Swiftsure to leave Plymouth harbour at once, and he was at Falmouth be-

fore the main body of the fleet put to sea. To his brother-in-law, Lord Rich, Essex sent the key of his desk, where forty letters were found addressed to the queen and her council, in which he stated that he would return alive at no one's bidding. As soon as his departure from London was known, the queen sent his uncle, Sir Francis Knollys, and Lord Huntingdon, to recall him, and blamed Norris and Drake for allowing the Swifts to sail. On 13 May Essex's ship, after a very long voyage, joined its companions off Portugal. Essex distinguished himself in an aimless way in the operations that followed. He was the first Englishman who waded (16 May) through the surf to the Portuguese shore (off Peniche), and when the English were preparing to attack Lisbon he went up to the gates, and offered to fight any of the Spanish garrison in the name of his mistress. Ships soon arriving with provisions brought an angry letter from Elizabeth, demanding Essex's immediate return. Norris and Drake insisted on his departure.

Elizabeth was once again soon reconciled with her favourite. She seems, however, to have pressed him for the repayment of 3,000*l.* which she had lent him, and he had to sell his manor of Keyston, Huntingdonshire, to discharge the debt (May 1590). About the same time he was granted, in succession to his stepfather Leicester, 'the farm of sweet wines.' For the present Essex took no prominent part in home politics. It was reported that the puritans 'hoped well' of him (22 March 1590-1), and that he induced Raleigh, with whom he was for the moment on friendly terms, to join him in obtaining increased toleration from the queen (EDWARDS, *Raleigh*, i. 132). The story runs that at the time of the excitement caused by the Mar-Prelate controversy he impudently flourished about at court a copy of a forbidden tract. It is certain that Udall, the suspected author, petitioned him to help him out of prison. In 'The Just Censure . . . of Martin Junior,' a reply to a Mar-Prelate tract, the writer acknowledged that Essex was popularly credited with favouring Martin, but the earl was warned that, 'if he doe, her Majesty, I can tell him, will withdraw her gracious favour from him.' Another of Essex's protégés was the unfortunate William Davison [q. v.] Soon after his trial Essex, with his usual impetuosity, had entreated the queen to reinstate Davison in her service, and when Walsingham died (6 April 1590) he energetically endeavoured to obtain for him the vacant post of secretary of state. With curious infelicity he wrote to James of Scotland, soliciting his influence in the matter; but his letters to Davison show that he was thwarted at every

turn. At the time of Walsingham's death the earl more seriously risked his fortunes at court by secretly marrying Walsingham's daughter, Frances, the widow of Sir Philip Sidney. The queen's anger knew no bounds. It is said that, at Burghley's suggestion, all Essex's papers were seized (GOODMAN, i. 147). Essex consented that his wife should live 'very retired in her mother's house,' and on 24 Nov. 1590 he was once more 'in very good favour.'

Soon afterwards Henry of Navarre sent an envoy (Turenne) to beg for the aid of English troops in his struggle with the league. An autograph letter from the French leader secured Essex's enthusiastic support, and he entreated the queen for the command of the expedition, against the advice of friends, who urged him to seek 'a domestical greatness like to his father-in-law [Walsingham].' With much reluctance Elizabeth granted him the commission (21 July 1591), and Essex left Dover for Dieppe at the head of four thousand men. His brother Walter and his friend, Anthony Bagot, for whom he arranged a marriage in May, accompanied him, and he insisted on his Chartley tenants joining him. Soon after arriving in Normandy he forced a march with a few companions through the enemy's country to Noyon, to interview Henry and Marshal Biron. After three days spent chiefly in athletic sports Essex returned to his neglected camp, and in a skirmish before Rouen (8 Sept.) his brother Walter was killed. He besieged Gournay, which fell on 27 Sept., and exhibited there, according to Sir Henry Wotton, 'true valour and discretion.' He shared all the toils of the common soldiers, and knighted twenty-one of his followers, a lavish distribution of honours of which Burghley, speaking in the queen's name, strongly disapproved (22 Oct.) At the end of September he was temporarily recalled, in order, apparently, to allay the queen's anxiety caused by reports of his reckless exposure to danger. It was said that he used to hawk in the enemy's country. A week was passed with Elizabeth 'in jollity and feasting,' and she wept when, under strict injunctions to avoid all personal peril, he left to resume his command (17 Oct.) While engaged at the siege of Rouen he challenged the enemy's commander Villars to single combat (9 Nov.)—fruitless conduct which offended the queen, and evoked from the French contemporary chronicler a compliment on the knight-errantry of Englishmen (CAYET, *Chronologie Noveuaire*, ii. 502 v). After a second visit paid to Elizabeth in December, Essex was finally recalled on 8 Jan. 1591-2, and his place was taken by Sir Roger Williams (CONINGSBY, *Siege of Rouen*, Camd. Soc. Miscell. i.)

For the four following years Essex remained at home, resolved to secure 'domestic greatness.' He used his territorial influence during the parliamentary election of 1593 to return his own nominees for Staffordshire and Lichfield, Tamworth and Newcastle. On 25 Feb. 1592-3 he became a privy councillor, and he regularly attended the House of Lords during the session, where he was appointed almoner of a fund raised in the house in aid of discharged soldiers. He soon suspected that Burghley's son Robert, whose influence was rapidly growing, was the chief obstacle to his own advance, and obvious signs of rivalry between the two men brought to Essex's aid all who deemed themselves injured by the Cecilian ascendancy. Chief among these was Francis Bacon, then a struggling barrister, who apparently anticipated a great career for Essex, and affected to regard him as 'the fittest instrument to do good to the state.' From the first Essex regarded Bacon with real affection, and an arrangement was come to in 1592 by which Bacon was to supply the earl with political advice. The 'device' with which Essex celebrated 'the queen's day,' 17 Nov. 1592, is ascribed by Mr. Spedding to Bacon (cf. *Mr. Bacon in Praise of Knowledge; Mr. Bacon's Discourse in Praise of his Sovereign*). But at first the connection only showed itself outwardly, in Essex's persistent and over-sanguine appeals to Elizabeth, first in 1593 to promote Bacon to the vacant attorney-generalship, and again in 1594 to confer on him the post of solicitor-general. Both applications failed. Essex exhibited his customary impatience under defeat, but he also showed characteristic generosity in consoling Bacon for his disappointment by presenting him in 1595 with land at Twickenham worth 1,500*l*. Meanwhile Bacon's influence on Essex was making itself apparent. As if to secure for himself a new character for sobriety, the earl distributed at court early in 1596 copies of a letter on foreign travel, purporting to be addressed by him to his young cousin, the Earl of Rutland. The weighty style and sentiment prove that Bacon rather than Essex was the author of the document, although it was published as the earl's in 'Profitable Instructions for Travellers' in 1633. Three other letters of the same date (1596) were clearly written by Bacon under like conditions. Two were continuations of the advice offered by Essex to Rutland; the third, addressed to Sir Fulke Greville, was a comprehensive essay on the best course of study to be pursued by a Cambridge freshman (SPEDDING, ii. 5-26).

To further strengthen his position at court, Essex concentrated his chief energies on

foreign affairs. Francis Bacon probably suggested this field of work; he certainly introduced his brother Anthony [q. v.] into Essex's service about 1593, so that the earl might benefit by Anthony's unrivalled knowledge of foreign politics and his intimacy with English agents abroad. Essex and Anthony Bacon were soon fast friends, and in October 1595 Anthony took up his residence in Essex House. Through Anthony, Essex was in repeated communication with all parts of Europe, and his correspondents included Henry IV of France and James VI of Scotland. His house rivalled the foreign office in the quality and quantity of its 'intelligence,' and besides Anthony Bacon and his clerk, Edward Reynolds, Essex kept in regular employment Henry Cuffe [q. v.] and Henry Wotton [q. v.], with two others named Temple and Jones. Francis Bacon was also freely consulted by Essex and his brother Anthony.

In 1592 Essex welcomed Don Antonio to England, and with his aid tracked out in 1594 an alleged conspiracy on the part of Spanish spies in England to poison the queen. When Essex informed Elizabeth that the chief actor was her Jewish physician, Roderigo Lopez, she emphasised her incredulity by calling her favourite 'a rash and temerarious youth.' Essex succeeded, however, in collecting sufficient evidence to secure the doctor's conviction soon afterwards (see GOODMAN, *Court*, i. 145-56; *Gent. Mag.* February 1880). Bacon drew up 'a true report' justifying Essex's action. Subsequently Elizabeth consulted him with greater confidence, and would occasionally give him a foreign letter to read and answer before Burghley saw it. The queen's refusal of the command of an expedition bound for Brest in July 1594 caused a quarrel of the usual kind, and in 1595 Parsons, the jesuit, tried to compromise Essex by dedicating to him 'A Conference about the Succession to the Crown of England,' in which the claims of the Spanish infanta were advanced, on the ground of her descent from John of Gaunt. But in November 1595 the queen was more favourable than usual to Essex; he drew up for her a memorial about protecting England from foreign invasion (printed in 1794), and entertained her, on the anniversary of her accession, with two pageants, one by Francis Bacon and the other by Essex himself (see SPEDDING, i. 374-91). The Cecil's looked with jealous eyes on Essex's rapid advance, and in the autumn of 1596 a sister of Lord Burghley made a determined but fruitless effort to detach Anthony Bacon from the earl's service.

Early in 1596 Essex advocated an attack on the shipping in Spanish ports as the best

means of checking Spanish aggression. Lord Howard of Effingham supported him. Burghley hesitated, but events proved in favour of Essex's plan. Drake's last expedition had failed; the disaffected in Ireland were expecting Spanish assistance; on 7 April Calais was taken by the Spaniards, and Essex went to Dover to prepare the necessary measures of defence. A letter (23 April) from Henry IV entreating Essex to obtain a large English force to attack the Spaniards in France failed to meet Essex's views, much to the irritation of the envoys from France. In May Essex was at Plymouth personally superintending the fitting out of a fleet to bear a great army to the Spanish coast. In his anxiety to obtain the office of leader of the expedition, he forgot 'those reverent forms' with which he ought to have addressed the queen, and angrily reproached her with her indecision. The queen at last yielded to his importunity, and appointed him commander of the land forces, or general-in-chief. She took leave of him in a pathetic letter, and forwarded a prayer of her own composition for his success. Essex secured the valuable services of Sir Walter Raleigh, after some delay attributed to Raleigh's unwillingness to serve under his rival. While making, with extraordinary energy, his final arrangements, Essex found time to write to Lord-keeper Egerton, Lord Buckhurst, and Sir John Fortescue, urging them to use their influence to promote Francis Bacon to the mastership of the rolls, then just vacant. On 1 June the ships sailed from Plymouth. In a long letter to the council Essex promised to cripple Spain by intercepting her treasure fleet from the Indies, by harrying her coasts, and by leaving a thorn in her side. By the thorn Essex obviously intended the capture of Cadiz. The four squadrons included in all ninety-three ships and nearly thirteen thousand men. Essex commanded the first squadron. His colleagues were Lord Howard of Effingham, Lord Thomas Howard, and Raleigh. A fifth squadron was sent out by the Dutch.

On 20 June the fleet was westward of Cadiz. After some dispute among the commanders an attack on the Spanish fleet drawn up in the bay was resolved upon, in accordance with Raleigh's suggestions and against the wish of Essex, who urged an immediate advance by land upon the town. To Essex's annoyance the duty of leading the attack was entrusted by the council of war to Raleigh. When the battle commenced he thrust his ship, the *Ark Royal*, close to Raleigh's vessel, and, excited by the prospect of immediate action, flung his heavily plumed hat into the sea. After a few hours' fierce fighting, the

enemy's fleet was utterly defeated. Essex thereupon found his opportunity. He put to land with three thousand men, dashed at the Spanish soldiers on shore, and drove all before him until he entered the market-place at Cadiz. The town surrendered, and on 22 June his flag floated from the citadel. The exploit excited general admiration, and was performed, according to his colleagues, 'in great order and discipline.' Raleigh wrote to Cecil that 'the earl hath behaved himself both valiantly and advisedly in the highest degree; without pride; without favour; and hath gotten great favour and much love of all.' Some pillage was allowed, but outrages were few, and those were attributed on good grounds to the Dutch allies. As soon as the capture of Cadiz was assured, Essex advised a march into Andalusia, but his companions deprecated attacks by land, and on 5 July the fleet left Cadiz, making comparatively easy terms with the enemy. At Faro more shipping was destroyed, and Essex seized the library of Jerome Osorio, bishop of Algarve, which afterwards passed to the Bodleian (1603). Off Lisbon Essex entreated his colleagues to entrust him with twelve ships in order to prosecute the war at sea and intercept the treasure fleet. The request was refused. The expedition passed Corunna and Ferrol, where no Spanish shipping was visible, and then turned homewards. Essex arrived at Plymouth on 10 Aug. with the prizes, which were valued at about 13,000*l.* (cf. *RALEIGH'S Relation of Cadiz*, for full account of the expedition and other narratives, in *HAKLUYT*).

Essex was the popular hero of the campaign. At a thanksgiving service held at St. Paul's he was eulogised from the pulpit amid applause. But at court his rivals had gained strength in his absence. Sir Robert Cecil was now the queen's secretary, and when Essex appeared at court he was, he wrote to Anthony Bacon, 'more braved by your little cousin than ever I was by any one in my life' (8 Sept.) His late colleagues complained of his high-handed speeches. Cuffe drew up a reply to these attacks under Essex's direction, but the council forbade its circulation, and Elizabeth gave him no opportunity of justifying himself. A tract by Essex, entitled 'Omissions of the *Cales Voyage*,' in which the failure to intercept the treasure fleet is bitterly commented on, was published from a manuscript belonging to the Marquis of Stafford in Hakluyt's '*Voyages*' (1812), v. 593-5. With characteristic meanness the queen complained of the smallness of the booty, and haggled relentlessly over its disposal. The wife of Lord Howard asserted

that Essex had not secured a fair share for her husband. Personally Essex was wholly indifferent as to the amount of spoil to be assigned to him. When news arrived that the Spanish treasure fleet entered the Tagus only two days after the English ships, contrary to Essex's wish, quitted it, Essex's policy was vindicated. This practical vindication, wrote Anthony Bacon with reference to Burghley, 'hath made the old Fox to crouch and whine.' A great entertainment (13 Nov.) to Bouillon, Henry IV's envoy, and a promise to support the despatch of another expedition to the French king's aid, renewed Essex's friendly relations with France.

On 4 Oct. 1596 Francis Bacon sent Essex his first extant letter of political advice. He was recommended to win the queen at all hazards; to give up military ambition; to remove the impression that he was self-opinionative; to seek the highest offices of state; to disguise his feelings; and to curry favour at court by cultivating an apparent willingness to yield his personal inclinations at his sovereign's will. It was impossible for a man of Essex's impulsive and frank temperament to gain much from such counsel. In accordance with it, he seems to have applied for the vacant posts of governor of the Brill and warden of the Cinque ports (March 1596-7); both were refused. The latter was bestowed on Lord Cobham, who henceforth was one of Essex's chief enemies. Essex expostulated with Elizabeth in a private audience (10 March), and was appointed master of the ordnance (19 March 1597). He had been suffering from a severe attack of ague, a malady to which he was repeatedly subject, and had prolonged his seclusion from court for a fortnight. Lady Bacon, meanwhile, charged him (1 Dec. 1596) with misconduct with a court lady; he denied the charge, but admitted similar errors. Religious scruples seemed to be troubling him, and he was reported to be hearing many sermons. It is more difficult to explain his new attitude towards Cecil and Raleigh. The old quarrels were to all appearance at an end. Early in 1597 Essex was much in their company, and was frequently entertaining them at Essex House. Probably he was trying to obtain the command of another expedition against Spain. At any rate this was the only visible sign of their intercourse. He declined the offer of a co-ordinate command, and on 15 June 1597 was nominated commander of a fleet of twenty ships, carrying six thousand men. Bacon strongly warned Essex not to exaggerate the value of military glory, and obviously thought his conduct in pressing for the command imprudent. The fleet reached

Plymouth from Sandwich 10 July; Sir Walter Raleigh joined it as rear-admiral, and Lord Thomas Howard as vice-admiral. The object of the expedition was (as before) to intercept a Spanish treasure fleet, to destroy Spanish shipping at Ferrol, and to seize the Azores. Essex's correspondence on the subject with Sir Robert Cecil is couched in the friendliest terms, and his parting letter to the queen embodies the boldest flattery. The expedition is known as the Islands' or Azores' Voyage.

On the 13th a storm scattered the fleet and did the ships terrible havoc. Essex was forced to put in at Falmouth (19 July), and Raleigh, who had parted company with him, returned to Plymouth. At the end of July Lord Thomas Howard rejoined the fleet there, but contrary winds delayed the second departure till 17 Aug. Many soldiers deserted in the interval, and the reduced number necessitated a change of plan. It was resolved to rely chiefly on fireships for purposes of destruction, but under restrictions which deprived these tactics of much effect. Essex visited the queen while the fleet was refitting, and Sir Robert Cecil wrote to him (26 July): 'The queen is now so disposed to have us all love you, as she and I do talk every night like angels of you.' On 23 Aug. the fleet arrived safely off Cape Ortegal, but a storm there injured the only vessels which it was allowable to use as fireships, and the projected attack on Ferrol, where a formidable Spanish armada was awaiting him, was abandoned. Raleigh's squadron parted company with Essex off Ferrol, but rejoined him at Flores. An attack on the Azores was resolved upon. Essex, deeming himself too weak to attempt the capture of Terceira, the stronghold of the group of islands, undertook to capture Fayal. But, to his indignation, Raleigh unexpectedly anticipated him in this operation. Raleigh was reprimanded by the council of war, but Lord Thomas Howard brought about an apparent reconciliation, and, according to Gorges's narrative, Essex and Raleigh were subsequently on good terms (PURCHAS, *Pilgrimes*, 1625, iv. 1950). The Indian treasure fleet, with much Spanish shipping, passed the English expedition at night, and although four heavily laden vessels were captured, an attempt to engage the enemy next day failed. Thereupon Essex landed at Villa Franca in St. Michael's Isle without meeting resistance, and after three days' stay there sailed home (15 Oct.), without adventure and with little booty. The Spanish fleet from Ferrol had already reached Falmouth with the intention of intercepting Essex on his return; but a terrible storm dispersed it, and Essex, whose ships were

scattered, was thus enabled by the merest chance to reach home in safety. That Essex's want of success was largely due to his inexperience and incapacity is amply proved by the various extant accounts of the expedition. Edward Squire and Richard Walpole, a jesuit, were executed for conspiring to poison the queen and Essex in 1598. Squire admitted that he had sailed in the Islands' Voyage in Essex's ship, and had made an attempt, which failed, on the earl's life between Fayal and St. Michael's.

The queen received him coldly. She complained not only of the wastefulness of so inconclusive a campaign, but reproached him with ill-treating Raleigh. Essex went into seclusion at Wanstead, and insisted that his health was failing. He entreated Elizabeth in flattering letters to restore him to her favour. At court his companion Sir Francis Vere defended him. But Essex soon found an additional grievance. Lord Howard of Effingham was made Earl of Nottingham (22 Oct.), on account (according to the patent) of his services at Cadiz. The dignity of lord high admiral already in Howard's hands gave the new earl precedence over all other earls. Essex angrily asserted that he was dishonoured, and applied either for a commission to examine the justice of promoting another in the peerage on account of services which he himself had rendered, or for a trial by combat between Nottingham, or any son of his, and himself. Nottingham wrote courteously to Essex. Hunsdon, Raleigh, and Burghley entreated him to reappear at court, but all was without effect. When, however, the cause of his continued absence was explained to the queen, she took Essex's side, and protested that Burghley had misled her. After attempts to induce Nottingham to forego his right of precedence, Essex was made earl marshal (28 Dec. 1597), and thus, to Nottingham's annoyance, secured precedence of his rival. At the suggestion of Sir Robert Cecil, who was going to France on diplomatic business and desired to secure Essex's friendly support in his absence, the queen gave Essex early in 1598 a present of 7,000*l.* worth of cochineal—part of the booty of the last voyage. On St. David's day, 1598, the queen consented, at Essex's earnest solicitation, to receive his mother—the widow of the Earl of Leicester, and now the wife of Sir Christopher Blount—whose marriage with Leicester she had not forgiven, but the visit was never repeated. While Cecil was in France, Essex was much employed by Elizabeth in secretarial work. Bacon advised him to pay special attention to Irish affairs. On 14 Feb. Essex gave an elaborate entertain-

ment to his friends at Essex House, and two plays were performed.

But Essex's peace with the court was short-lived. He abetted in August 1598 the secret marriage of his friend the Earl of Southampton with Elizabeth Vernon, a maid of honour, which caused Elizabeth intense annoyance, and scandal renewed its attack on Essex's manner of life, charging him with illicit relations with no less than four ladies of the court—Elizabeth Southwell, Elizabeth Brydges, daughter of the third Lord Chandos, Mrs. Russell, and Lady Mary Howard. Meanwhile in the council a peace with Spain had been under discussion (June). Essex strongly opposed it, and envoys from the States-General of Holland urged a continuance of the war. Burghley energetically supported the opposite view. In the heat of the debate Burghley drew a prayer-book from his pocket and called Essex's attention to the text from the Psalms, 'The bloodthirsty and deceitful men shall not live out half their days.' Finally an agreement to continue the war was made with the States-General, to the discomfiture of the Cecils. Their attacks on Essex grew more bitter, and by way of reply the earl published a letter to Anthony Bacon refuting those who maliciously taxed him with being 'the only hinderer of the peace and quiet of his country' (published in 1603). Elizabeth apparently disliked an appeal to the public, and treated him coolly when she next met him in council. The question of appointing a lord deputy in Ireland was under consideration about July 1598. The queen suggested Sir William Knollys; Essex with warmth ridiculed the proposal, and advised the appointment of Sir George Carew, a protégé of the Cecils, and a personal enemy of Essex. In the heat of the dispute Essex turned his back on the queen with a gesture of contempt. Sir Walter Raleigh asserted that he told her that 'her conditions were as crooked as her carcase.' Elizabeth, stung beyond endurance, struck him a violent blow on the ear, and bade him go and be hanged. Claspings his sword, Essex swore that he would not suffer this indignity in peace. He was induced to retire, but the ill-feeling produced by this scene was never completely effaced on either side.

Burghley died 4 Aug., and Essex, carrying 'the heaviest countenance of the company,' attended the funeral. He succeeded Burghley as chancellor of Cambridge University (10 Aug. 1598). In September and October he was occasionally at court; his mother and uncle, Sir William Knollys, and Lord-keeper Egerton entreated him to abandon his 'careless humour' and seek a genuine reconciliation

with the queen. He offered to advise Elizabeth when the news of the disaster at Blackwater (14 Aug.) in Ireland arrived, but an audience was refused him. To Lord-keeper Egerton he wrote, proudly protesting that he alone was the injured party in the recent dispute in the council, and that the queen had nothing to complain of. About 18 Oct. Essex received the queen's pardon, but the reconciliation was not very genuine.

Affairs in Ireland were growing critical; the rebellion of O'Neil, earl of Tyrone, was threatening the English dominion, not only in Ulster, but in Munster, Connaught, and Leinster. It was therefore resolved to despatch thither a larger army than had ever been collected in Ireland. Francis Bacon had since 1597 strongly urged Essex to study Ireland, the statesman's puzzle, and when the choice of a commander was under consideration in October 1598, Essex allowed his name to be freely mentioned in connection with it. He had misgivings about the policy of accepting a post in which failure was probable, and into which his enemies at court were therefore anxious to thrust him. But his father's misfortunes spurred him on, and his jealous disposition allowed him to support no rival candidate. He vigorously opposed the appointment of Lord Mountjoy, who was undoubtedly better fitted for the post. On 8 Nov. Chamberlain reported that Essex was going to Ireland, but in December the queen was still hesitating, and it was rumoured that a new quarrel was brewing with reference to the debts to the queen, which Essex's father had never paid. In January, while the matter was still unsettled, Elizabeth treated the earl with favour, and danced with him at a twelfth-night ball. On 6 March 1598-9 his father's debt to the crown was pardoned, and on 25 March instructions were issued to him as lieutenant and governor-general of Ireland. Essex manifested boyish exultation. His army was to consist of sixteen thousand foot and thirteen hundred horse; nearly sovereign powers were delegated to him, and he was ordered to grant Tyrone his life if he honestly submitted to Elizabeth. Essex left his clerk Reynolds to represent him at court in his absence, and Reynolds informed his master soon afterwards that he had only three friends in the council, Egerton, Archbishop Whitgift, and his uncle Sir William Knollys. Bacon had for many months held aloof from Essex, doubtless from a feeling of disappointment at his inability to maintain an influential position at court. But before the Irish appointment was definitely made, Bacon wrote in encouraging terms of the greatness of the honour conferred on his patron, and

presaged success. After Essex's death, Bacon untruthfully asserted that he had discouraged the earl from accepting the command of the expedition (ABBOTT, *Bacon and Essex*, 111-115). Friend and foe at court alike asserted that in the queen's present temper failure would mean complete ruin for Essex (cf. HARRINGTON, *Nugæ*, i. 240).

On 27 March 1599 Essex left London amid marked displays of popular enthusiasm, although as he passed through Islington a great thunderstorm broke forth, 'which some held as an ominous prodigie' (Stow). Three poems by Thomas Churchyard—'A wished Reformation of Wicked Rebellion' (1598), 'A Fortunate Farewell' (1599), and 'A Welcome Home' (1599)—were all written in honour of Essex, and testify to his personal popularity and to the popular belief that he alone was able to cope with the persistent Irish difficulty. While Essex was actively engaged in Ireland, Shakespeare's 'Henry V' was first performed, and in the chorus to the fifth act an enthusiastic reception is promised him on his return to London:—

Were now the general of our gracious empress,
As in good time he may, from Ireland coming,
Bringing rebellion broached on his sword,
How many would the peaceful city quit
To welcome him!

Essex marched slowly towards Beaumaris, and after a rough passage he arrived at Dublin, 15 April. His letters to the council, when he was halting on the journey at Helbre, on the Dee, show him to have been little sanguine as to the result, and the unwillingness of the queen to allow Sir Christopher Blount to serve with him on the Irish council annoyed him. An immediate advance on the rebels in Ulster was proposed by Essex and rejected by the Irish council, on the ground that it was impossible to feed an army there. On 10 May Essex left Dublin for the south with three thousand foot and three hundred horse. Ormonde joined him the next day with nine hundred men. Lords Mountgarret and Cahir came in and made their submission while Essex was marching to Kilkenny (20 May). Many castles surrendered on the road, and English garrisons were placed in them. The guerrilla warfare to which the native Irish were accustomed prevented an open engagement. The Irish council had directed Essex to confine his operations to Leinster, but he quickly marched into Munster, contrary to the official plan of campaign. Although the English authorities had not sanctioned the movement, Sir Robert Cecil knew of it as early as 23 May (WINWOOD, i. 40). From Kilmallock he went to Water-

ford by Dungarvan. At Arklow (21 June) alone did he meet with much resistance. Essex's new levies behaved badly under fire, and the rebels gained the upper hand in the skirmish. On 25 June Essex sent a survey of his difficulties to the queen; he pointed out that to bring the Irish to subjection by military force would be a costly and tedious operation, and advised the hunting down the priests, and the creation of a strong English party, by bribery or otherwise, among the Irish nobility.

On his return to Dublin (11 July) hetried by court-martial the officers and men who, under Sir Henry Harington, had suffered defeat by the Irish near Wicklow through cowardice (29 May). Lieutenant Pierce Walsh was ordered to be shot, and the other officers, including Harington, were sent to prison. Of the soldiers every tenth man was executed.

But Essex's fortune was fast waning. His army of sixteen thousand had dwindled to little more than four thousand—a reduction that is only partially accounted for by the garrisons assigned to captured castles in the south, and is doubtless to be chiefly attributed to disease and desertion. He had appointed his friend Southampton, still out of favour with the queen on account of his marriage, general of his horse; the lords of the council announced the queen's displeasure (10 June), and on 11 July Essex replied from Dublin, refusing to part with Southampton, and expressing himself thoroughly disheartened by Elizabeth's reprimand. The queen insisted on Southampton's removal, and Essex yielded. Opinions at home were divided as to Essex's wisdom in going south, instead of first attacking Tyrone. The queen wrote angrily to Essex; called in question his whole policy, and bade him proceed at once against Ulster. On 30 July she informed him that she had withdrawn the permission previously granted him to return at will and to constitute another temporary governor in his absence. 'We do charge you as you tender our pleasure,' the letter concluded, 'that you adventure not to come out of that kingdom by virtue of any former license whatever.'

While preparing to obey orders and march on Ulster, Essex sent Blount to attack the O'Connors and O'Mearas at Leix, and directed Sir Conyers Clifford [q. v.], governor of Connaught, to divert Tyrone's attention by attacking him from the Curlew mountains. The former movement was successful; the latter ended in disastrous failure. On 21 Aug. the Irish council advised Essex to delay his advance. He was himself unwilling to hurry; his troops grew dispirited, and all was at a

standstill. To his friend, Sir Christopher Blunt, he freely expressed his disgust at Elizabeth's imperious behaviour, and discussed the policy of returning to England with two or three thousand soldiers. This plan he was induced to abandon, but he still entertained a vague notion of returning with 'some competent number of choice men' in order to remove from the queen's councils those statesmen to whose personal hatred he attributed his critical position (ABBOTT, pp. 127-8). The queen renewed her complaints of his conduct, and resented the freedom with which he dispensed at Dublin the order of knighthood. Recriminations on details passed between them, and Cuffe was sent over to reason with her in vain. On 28 Aug. Essex left Dublin and fixed his camp on 3 Sept. at Ardloff. Tyrone was encamped near at hand. Some slight skirmishing followed, but Tyrone sent a messenger to beg a private interview with Essex, and declined to fight. Essex at first hesitated, but on 6 Sept. had a half-hour's conversation with Tyrone at a ford on the river Lagan, now called Anagh Clint, on the borders of the counties of Monaghan and Louth (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. viii. 346). The horse which Tyrone rode was well in the water, and Essex stood on the bank when the conversation took place. No one overheard it, and what passed is much disputed. Next day the meeting was repeated with six companions on each side (see DYMMOCK, 'Treatise of Ireland,' in *Tracts relating to Ireland*, printed for Irish Archaeol. Soc., i. 50-2). As a result commissioners were appointed to treat for peace, and a truce was arranged for six weeks to continue from six weeks to six weeks, till 1 May, and not to be broken without fourteen days' notice on either side; all spoil was to be restored within twenty days; Tyrone's chieftains were to ignore the truce at their own risk. Essex agreed that the terms were not to be committed to writing, owing to Tyrone's fear of Spain. On 9 Sept. Essex gave his word and Tyrone his oath to adhere to the truce, whereupon Essex 'went himself to take physic at Drogheda' (HARINGTON, i. 301). On 17 Sept. Essex received a passionate letter from Elizabeth, written after the news of the first interview alone had reached her. She altogether disavowed his action, and warned him at his peril against 'making any absolute contract' with Tyrone 'till you do particularly advise us by writing.' On 24 Sept. Essex hurriedly swore in lords justices at Dublin, and appointed Ormonde to the command of the army. On 28 Sept., accompanied by not more than six attendants, Essex arrived in London. Travel-stained he hastened to Nonsuch,

and rushed into the queen's bedchamber at ten o'clock in the morning. She received him kindly, and an hour later he saw her again and had an hour and a half's interview. Cecil treated him coldly, and when Essex saw the queen for a third time in the afternoon of the same day, her manner had changed. She told him that the council would require an explanation of his desertion of his post without leave, and he was ordered to keep his chamber. The next day a secret meeting of Essex with the council took place; he was charged with disobedience in leaving Ireland, with sending presumptuous letters to the queen, with adopting a course of action contrary to his instructions, with intruding himself into the queen's bedchamber on his arrival in London, and with knighting too many of his companions. On 1 Oct. Essex was committed to the care of the lord keeper, and was confined in York House. The day before his wife was delivered of a child, and Essex was forbidden to see her. Essex wrote humbly to the queen for pardon, and drew up a 'precise' account of the arrangements he had made on leaving Dublin. At first he fully expected to return in a few days to his post in Dublin; afterwards (6 Oct.) he expressed an intention of retiring from politics, and of leading 'a private country life.' He was kept by the royal order in complete seclusion, and all expressions of sympathy with him, even among his servants, were strongly deprecated by the authorities.

A letter from Tyrone to Essex, complaining that he 'could not draw O'Donnell and the rest of his confederates to agree' to the articles of peace, fell into the queen's hands, and reinvigorated her anger. She declined to act on the council's recommendation to release the earl (21 Oct.), although Cecil declared that he bore him no malice and would not stand in the way. Nor did the news that Essex was seriously ill (November) soften her. The countess was refused admittance to him, and forbidden the court. Elizabeth's irritation broke out in a passionate attack on Sir John Harington, who had been knighted by Essex in Ireland, and came to court as soon as he returned to England. Popular manifestations of sympathy were growing daily, and on 29 Nov. the Star-chamber issued a declaration of the earl's offences, in which no charge of treasonable conspiracy with Tyrone was alleged against Essex. At the same time the publication of pamphlets in his defence was prohibited. His health became worse; on 13 Dec. his wife was allowed to see him, and on the 15th the queen sent eight physicians to report on his illness.

They stated that he was suffering from a serious complication of internal disorders, and that they despaired of his life. A day or two later Elizabeth paid a visit to York House; but if she saw Essex she was not pacified. On Christmas day prayers were offered in the city churches for the restoration of Essex to health and to the queen's favour. At the same time he began to recover, and on New Year's day sent a gift to the queen, which was returned to him. An appeal from his sister, Lady Rich, to visit him was refused. A scheme of bringing Essex to trial in the Star-chamber in February was abandoned, owing partly to his ill-health, and partly to a note sent by Essex to the queen entreating her to spare him the indignity. On 19 March he was removed to Essex House, which all his friends who were residing there had previously quitted by the queen's express command. Sir Richard Berkeley was appointed his gaoler. On 4 April and 12 May Essex sent very flattering but fruitless appeals to the queen. His wife was allowed to visit him, but not to live in the house. Francis Bacon professed that he was working for him at court, but public rumour pointed him out plainly as one of the queen's advisers who was seeking to undermine the earl by emphatic assertions of the illegality of Essex's conduct in Ireland. Sir Walter Raleigh was also reported to be encouraging the queen in her hostile course of action, and Cecil was stated to be playing a neutral part.

On 5 June 1600 Essex was brought before a specially constituted court at York House, consisting of all the high officers of state and the judges. Three charges were formally preferred against him: 1. The journey into Munster. 2. 'The dishonourable and dangerous treaty' with the arch-rebel Tyrone. 3. 'The contemptuous leaving of his government.' Two other charges, according to an eye-witness, were the promotion of Southampton and the lavish distribution of the honour of knighthood (ABBOTT, 174-5). The proceedings began at 8 A.M. with a short speech from Christopher Yelverton, queen's serjeant, which was followed by an intemperate attack by Attorney-general Coke, and a pertinent description by Solicitor-general Fleming of the increased strength of Tyrone since Essex's negotiation. Francis Bacon spoke last; he insisted that Essex's letter to Egerton derogated from the queen's reputation, and complained that Essex had allowed Hayward's 'Henry IV' to be dedicated to him, in an address which Chamberlain declared to be quite unobjectionable. Letters were read from Ormonde and some of Essex's associates in Ireland to show that Essex had

made 'odious conditions' with Tyrone. Essex replied that he intended to submit himself entirely to the queen's will, but made an impassioned speech, denying the specific charges, and contesting the genuineness of the Irish letters. When he began to deny any disloyalty, he was informed that he was only accused of contempt and disobedience. Cecil admitted that the earl had cleared himself of having yielded to all Tyrone's demands, 'though, by reason of Tyrone's vaunting afterwards, it might have some show of probability.' Coke made no reply. The lord keeper finally sentenced him, when nearly nine at night, to dismissal from all offices of state, and to remain a prisoner in Essex House at the queen's pleasure.

No full report of these proceedings is extant. Bacon drew up an apparently complete account, but only a fragment dealing with the first charge (the journey into Munster) survives. The rest has to be gathered chiefly from Fynes Morison's 'History of Ireland' and garbled accounts of Essex's Irish action published officially after his death. The gist of the accusations lay in the negotiations with Tyrone, and no authentic record of these is accessible. Essex declared that he returned to England to submit Tyrone's proposals to the queen, and he doubtless informed her of them, although he had other objects in view in his hasty journey to London. On 6 Nov. 1599 Elizabeth described Essex's negotiation with Tyrone as 'full of scandal to our realm and future peril to the state.' Essex seems to have entertained the notion of formally recognising the rights of Tyrone and the other Ulster chiefs to their lands, and this would fully account for the unfavourable construction placed on his intercourse with Tyrone. But his enemies asserted that he also promised to secure a full recognition of papal supremacy in Ireland. A document, entitled 'Tyrone's Propositions, 1599,' is printed in Winwood's 'Memorials' (i. 119), and the alleged promise about the Roman catholic religion forms the first of the twenty-one articles which appear there. All of them undoubtedly derogated from England's pre-eminence in Ireland, and aimed at the practical extirpation of protestantism there. But the whole document, although unsuspected by Mr. Spedding, is almost certainly the concoction of a hostile hand, a species of forgery at which the highest dignitaries at Elizabeth's court habitually connived. At his trial little appears to have been said as to the proposal to reinstate the Romish religion: Cecil clearly disbelieved that Essex had accepted it, and it is not mentioned in the contemporary correspondence of court gossips

(ABBOTT, 134-47). At a later date vague confessions of Irish servants and retainers were produced to prove that Essex had discussed the probability of his becoming king of England, and had promised in that case to make Tyrone viceroy of Ireland. Mysterious hints, it was also stated, had been given out at Dublin of coming commotion in England. Essex had undoubtedly meditated at one time returning to England with an army, but this was before he went into Ulster, and it seems undoubted that he formed no real plan of action then. His relations with Tyrone undoubtedly contradicted his instructions, but they do not seem to have involved a treasonable conspiracy.

On 23 June the lord-keeper explained in a charge to the judges that Essex had been treated by the queen with exceptional clemency, and on 5 July Essex was allowed to leave York House for Grafton, Oxfordshire, the seat of his uncle, Sir William Knollys. After more humble appeals to the queen, Essex, whose health was again failing, was set at liberty on 26 Aug.

On obtaining his freedom Essex looked to regain his old position at court. He freely forgave Francis Bacon, who wrote to him on their former terms on 20 July, for appearing against him at his trial, and sent many letters to Elizabeth couched in very submissive language, and full of the personal flattery which she loved. But he was not 'freed of her majesty's indignation' (*Carew MS.* 29 Aug.) Francis Bacon, whose conduct it is difficult to regard as honest, fashioned a correspondence between Essex and his brother Anthony Bacon, which was to be shown to Elizabeth to prove the earl's humble frame of mind. On 22 Sept. Essex petitioned for a renewal of the patent of sweet wines, which had just expired, on 18 Oct. appealed for an audience, and on 17 Nov., the anniversary of her accession, sent a letter of congratulation. No replies were received. The Countess of Warwick advised him to lodge at Greenwich and waylay the queen when leaving the palace. But friends were about him who deprecated such counsel, and taunted him with making too many useless proffers of submission. Oppressed by a sense of impotency, Essex was easily drawn to reconsider the vague notion, entertained at Dublin, of recovering his position at court by a show of force. He convinced himself that to remove those of the queen's counsellors who had shown jealousy of his early successes in court-life would secure his reinstatement, and he felt convinced that he could obtain means to this end from Scotland.

While at York House Southampton and

Mountjoy had suggested to Essex various means of escape from his position. Forcible seizure of the court, an appeal for men to Wales, where Essex had property, and a flight to France, had each been discussed and been rejected. Later, Mountjoy had sent an agent to Scotland to inform James VI that Essex ardently desired his accession to the English throne, and to advise a military demonstration on the borders in order to secure a formal recognition of his title. When Mountjoy went to Ireland to succeed Essex, proposals were made that he should carry four thousand men to Scotland, to march with James's army into England. James hesitated, and Mountjoy changed his mind as soon as he was immersed in Irish affairs. Essex, when expecting his release (July 1600), sent Southampton on a fruitless mission to Mountjoy to suggest his returning with an army to Wales. Subsequently Essex saw that these schemes were unworkable, and confined himself to urging James to send a special embassy to Elizabeth to obtain a formal recognition of him as her successor. Essex's diplomacy so far succeeded that James privately instructed his envoys, the Earl of Mar and Lord Bruce of Kinloss, to give what assistance they could to Essex, and to follow his guidance; but James, although really alarmed by a rumour that Elizabeth's ministers were treating for the succession of the Spanish infanta, delayed the envoys' departure from Scotland till he had gained more knowledge of Essex's plans.

Meanwhile, Essex House was thrown open to its master's friends, and a crowd of discontented men, whom the earl had personally attached to him in Ireland and the earlier expeditions, gathered there to discuss Essex's position. Southampton deemed it advisable to lend the party Drury House for more secret consultations, and there the best means of securing his access to the queen was discussed daily. At length, in January, a plot was hatched, by which Whitehall should be suddenly seized and Essex admitted to an audience with Elizabeth, when he should demand the dismissal of her present counsellors and the summoning of a parliament. The date of the rising was not fixed. All was to depend on the time of the arrival of the Scottish envoys; but all was over before they set out. Essex drew up instructions to be delivered to them, in which he urged the Earl of Mar to poison the queen's mind against all her present advisers. Early in February Essex was suddenly ordered to appear before the council, and an anonymous letter of warning reached him. The court had some news of his scheme. A panic seized his followers, and it was decided that a rising should take place on

Sunday, 8 Feb. All the plans seem to have been written out by Essex himself, whose nervous energy embarrassed his followers. Puritan preachers had recently been in constant attendance at Essex House, and they and others led Essex to believe that the city of London was willing to rebel in his behalf at a single word from him. With a few companions he therefore resolved to ride through the city on the Sunday morning calling the citizens to arms. His friends visited the Globe Theatre on Thursday, 5 Feb., and paid forty shillings to the actors to perform Shakespeare's play of 'Richard II' on the Saturday, so that the people might be excited by the representation of the deposition of a king on the stage.

On Saturday three hundred persons gathered at Essex House. To rouse their enthusiasm Essex told them that his life was threatened by Cobham and Raleigh. The authorities were on the alert, and early next morning the lord-keeper, Lord-chief-justice Popham, Earl of Worcester, and Sir William Knollys came to Essex House to demand a private interview with Essex. This was refused, but, amid the excited threats of his followers, they were admitted to the house and kept prisoners. Immediately afterwards Essex, with two hundred men, hurried forth towards the city. He went first to Fenchurch Street, to the house of a sheriff whom he believed to be favourable to him. But the sheriff escaped before he arrived, and the shouts of Essex and his friends to the astonished populace to join him were received in grim silence. Sir Robert Cecil's brother (Lord Burghley) was in the city at the same time, proclaiming Essex and his adherents traitors in the queen's name, and all the approaches to Whitehall were barricaded. One of Essex's followers shot a pistol at Burghley, but the people stood by unconcerned. Thoroughly disheartened Essex and his men retired by Ludgate Hill, where a troop of soldiers, brought together by the bishop of London, dispersed them, and Essex was shot through the hat. He managed, however, to reach Queenhithe, and there took boat for Essex House. One of his followers had already released the lord keeper, and a strong force quickly arrived to arrest the rebels. Essex, who had burnt a number of private papers, at first declined to yield. A bombardment was threatened, and an hour's delay allowed for the ladies to depart. Essex was at a loss how to act. At first he wished to go forth alone and die fighting. At length he agreed to surrender if promise were made that the occupants should be civilly treated and legally tried. A third condition was that his chaplain, Abdie Ashton, might attend him in prison. The requests were granted,

and Essex was taken to the Tower. His adherents were distributed among the London prisons (for full lists see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 5; Townshend MSS. in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. 10-1). The queen, who never lost her presence of mind, issued a proclamation on the Monday thanking the citizens for their loyalty. Thomas Leigh, a captain of Essex's Irish army, was found a day or two later lurking near Whitehall, and was executed on 17 Feb. on a charge of meditating the queen's assassination. He confessed that he sought an interview with Elizabeth to petition for Essex's pardon, and made some very compromising admissions respecting Essex's conduct in Ireland, on which it is impossible to place much reliance.

Two days later (19 Feb.) Essex and Southampton were brought before a commission of twenty-five peers and nine judges, sitting in Westminster Hall. Essex was refused permission to challenge three of his judges, who were his personal enemies, and he laughed contemptuously when the name of Lord Grey de Wilton, with whom he had quarrelled in Ireland, was called. Serjeant Yelverton, Coke, the lord keeper, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and Raleigh spoke in support of the charge of compassing the queen's death. Essex interrupted the proceedings by asserting that Sir Robert Cecil had declared the Spanish infanta to be the queen's rightful successor; but this Cecil emphatically denied. Essex appealed to Southampton as his informant, and Southampton stated that Sir William Knollys, Essex's uncle, gave him the information. Knollys was summoned, but discredited the assertion. The confessions of his friends, taken on 18 Feb., revealed the deliberations at Drury House, and showed incidentally that in case of success Essex promised increased toleration for the catholics. All the actors in the rebellion freely cast the blame on one another, but by the official suppression of some material points in their testimonies the case against Essex was made to look blacker than the facts warranted. Francis Bacon was the last to speak for the prosecution, and Essex frequently interposed reproaches. But the old personal relations between the men seemed to increase the heinousness of the earl's offences, and Bacon contributed almost more than any other to his summary conviction. After he was declared guilty Essex asserted that he was ready to die, and was neither an atheist nor a papist. At seven at night sentence of death was passed, and Essex accepted the intimation with dignity, asking for the attendance of a clergyman in the Tower, and praying Lords De la Warr and Morley for forgiveness

for leading their sons into error. He also apologised to Worcester and Lord-chief-justice Popham for having detained them in Essex House. Essex, on returning to prison, declined the services of Dove, dean of Norwich, but talked freely to Ashton, his own chaplain, who advised him to repent. Two other divines, Thomas Montford and William Barlow [q. v.], were in attendance on Essex. Essex denied that he had either aimed at the throne or meditated doing the queen any bodily injury: on 21 Feb. he confessed his negotiations with Mountjoy. At his request his secretary, Cuffe, was brought before him. The earl charged Cuffe with having instigated him in his treasonable devices. His friends entreated him to beg for pardon; but this advice was rejected, although he did not give up all hope that Elizabeth would show him mercy spontaneously. His wife appealed to Sir Robert Cecil, who was at first greatly incensed by Essex's charge of his support of the Spanish infanta's claim to the throne, but subsequently showed signs of willingness to act with Lady Essex. Raleigh wrote to Cecil warning him not to relent. While awaiting execution Essex wrote a pathetic letter to Southampton, which was first published in 1642.

The story that Essex, when in favour, had received a ring from Elizabeth, with an undertaking that she would pardon him any offence if he sent it her when in danger, and that just before his death he forwarded it to the Countess of Nottingham, who retained it, is quite apocryphal. Manningham the diarist is the only contemporary writer who makes any reference to a ring when noticing Essex's relations with Elizabeth, and, contrary to the popular version of the story, he merely notes that the queen wore till her death a ring given her by Essex (*Diary*, p. 159). Clarendon, writing after 1641 in reply to Wotton's 'parallel,' refers to a rumour about a ring sent by Essex to Elizabeth before his death, but rejects it as 'a loose report.' About 1650 was published a 'History of the most renowned Queen Elizabeth and her great Favourite, the Earl of Essex. In Two Parts. A Romance.' Here the story is told at length, but the whole tract abounds in glaring historical errors, and is quite worthless as an historical authority. The queen, the Countess of Nottingham, and the Countess of Rutland are each represented as rivals for Essex's love, and Essex is made to marry Lady Rutland, the author being quite ignorant of the fact that Essex was already a married man. Cecil is said to have intercepted the ring when in Lady Nottingham's hands. This tract was repeatedly reissued in the seventeenth and

eighteenth centuries, and its popularity fully accounts for the wide dissemination of the anecdote of the ring. Francis Osborn, in his 'Traditionall Memoires of Elizabeth' (1658), repeats this version, but he is not to be trusted, and in 1682 the story was dramatised by John Banks (*A*. 1696) [q. v.] in the 'Unhappy Favourite.' In 1680 Louis Aubery, *Sieur du Maurier*, issued at Paris a French history of Holland, and in the course of his account of Prince Maurice tells the tale again, alleging that Sir Dudley Carleton told it to Prince Maurice (pp. 260-1). Here the Countess of Nottingham is induced by her husband to retain the ring, and Cecil is not mentioned. Aubery's book was translated into English in 1693, but the ring episode was omitted. That Essex should have committed the care of so precious a token to the wife of his enemy, the Earl of Nottingham, is sufficiently improbable. To meet this criticism Lady Elizabeth Spelman, at the end of the seventeenth century, related, on the alleged authority of her ancestor, Sir Robert Carey, that Essex directed a boy to carry the ring to Lady Scrope, the Countess of Nottingham's sister, who was in attendance on Elizabeth, and that the boy gave it by mistake to Lady Nottingham. According to the later portions of the story, Lady Nottingham fell ill soon after Essex's death; when dying was visited by the queen, and confessed that she had wilfully withheld the ring. The queen is stated to have burst into a violent passion, and on her return home sickened of remorse and died. This account of Elizabeth's death is quite unsupported by contemporary authorities. Their silence as to the whole episode, the improbability of its details, and the suspicious character of all the testimony in its favour stamp it as spurious (cf. RANKE, *Hist.* Oxf. transl. i. 352-3; BREWER in *Quart. Rev.* 1876, i. 23). A ring, stated to be the identical token, was in the possession of Lord John Thynne at Hawnes, Bedfordshire, and is said to have descended to him through Essex's daughter Frances. Other rings, of which the same story is told, exist, and have as little claim to authenticity (DEVEREUX, ii. 183-4; NICHOLS, *Progresses*, iv. 550).

Elizabeth showed great reluctance to sign Essex's death-warrant. The first signature was recalled. On 24 Feb. she signed the warrant a second time, and it was duly executed. On Wednesday, the 25th, Essex, dressed in black and accompanied by Ashton, Barlow, and Montford, was led to the high court above Cæsar's Tower, within the Tower precincts. About a hundred persons were present. Essex acknowledged the justice of his sentence, and asseverated that he died a

protestant. After praying aloud his head was severed at three blows. Cecil wrote that he 'suffered with great patience and humility.' Marshal Biron, who met with a similar fate soon afterwards, declared that he died more like a minister than a soldier. He was buried in the Tower. By the queen's special order his banner as knight of the Garter was not removed from St. George's Chapel. Elizabeth doubtless grieved deeply over Essex's death, but when in April 1601 she thanked James VI for his congratulations on the suppression of the rebellion, her words prove that she did not doubt the justice of Essex's execution (*Correspondence of Elizabeth and James VI*, p. 136). When Henry IV of France sent his envoy Biron to England in September, Elizabeth is stated by Camden and Stow to have dwelt in vigorous language on the heinousness of Essex's crimes. A speech purporting to have been delivered by her on the occasion was published in French at the Hague in 1607. Elizabeth is there made to acknowledge that she would have pardoned Essex had he appealed to her for mercy and confessed himself worthy of death. Identical expressions are attributed to the queen by George Chapman the dramatist in his tragedy of 'Marshal Biron' (probably written in 1602).

The populace regretted Essex's fall, and Derrick, the executioner, is said to have narrowly escaped death at the hands of the mob on the day of the earl's death. Two extant ballads (*Roxburghe Coll.* i. 274-5) attest the popular sympathy, but show that his execution was generally judged to be inevitable. An official 'Declaration of the Treasons' was drawn up and published by Bacon in 1601, and in 1603 Bacon published an 'Apologie,' in which he endeavoured to justify his complicated relations with Essex. For many years the government, apparently fearing the effects of a bad example, rigorously suppressed all published apologies for Essex. Father Parsons states that a defence entitled 'The Finding of the Rayned Deer' was issued at Antwerp (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 103). In 1604 a panegyric by Robert Pricket, entitled 'Honor's Fame in Triumph Riding,' attempted to exculpate Essex, and seems to have been suppressed (*Gawdy MSS.* 1885, p. 92). Samuel Daniel's 'Philotas' was censured on a like suspicion in 1605 [see DANIEL SAMUEL, 1562-1619]. But Sir Thomas Smith, in his 'Voiage in Rushie,' 1605, was allowed to make honourable mention of the earl. The permanence of Essex's popular reputation as a sturdy champion of British interests against Spain was attested in 1624 by the publication of 'Robert, Earl of Essex, his Ghost sent from Elizium to the Nobility,

Gentry, and Commonalty of England,' a warning against Prince Charles's Spanish marriage, and the maintenance of peaceful relations with Spain. A second part was added in 1642.

Essex left three sons, Robert (baptised 22 Jan. 1591), Walter (baptised 21 Jan. 1592), and Henry (baptised 14 April 1595), and two daughters, Frances (*b.* 30 Sept. 1599) and Dorothy (*b.* about 20 Dec. 1600). Walter and Henry died young. Robert is separately noticed. Frances married, 3 March 1617, Sir William Seymour, afterwards Marquis of Hertford and Duke of Somerset, whose first wife was Arabella Stuart; she died in 1674. Dorothy married, 18 May 1615, first, Sir Henry Shirley (*d.* 1634), and secondly, William Stafford; she died 30 March 1636. Essex's widow married, early in 1603, Richard de Burgh, earl of Clanricarde, who was said to resemble Essex in person.

Essex's character is a simple one. He was devoid of nearly every quality of which statesmen are made. Frank, passionate, and impulsive as a schoolboy, he had no control whatever over his feelings; and at a court like Elizabeth's, split into warring factions, whose members strove to supplant one another by intricate diplomacy, his attempt to make a great political position by force of his personal character was doomed to failure. He had no large political views on home affairs. Vain of the influence he exercised over most women, and misled by the personal attentions paid him by the queen, he sought to rule her and thus to vanquish his rivals. For a time she played with him, as though he were a jealous lover; but she despised his political advice. On foreign affairs he imbibed ideas from the Bacons; but he formulated no policy, except one of active aggression against Spain, and of offensive alliances with the protestant powers of Europe. Physically brave, even to recklessness, he was no military tactician, and could not support a general's responsibilities. As soon as he perceived himself worsted in the struggle for the control of the queen, he proved his intellectual helplessness, and, placing himself in the hands of reckless advisers, was rapidly hurried into crime. His generosity to his friends is the best trait in his character, although beside it must be set his habitual extravagance. Sir Henry Wotton describes Essex as tall and able-bodied, stooping a little from the shoulders, and with very delicate hands. In later life he was always thoughtful and reserved, especially at meal times, and grew indifferent to matters of dress and diet.

According to Wotton, 'to evaporate his thoughts in a sonnet' was Essex's 'common

way,' and several short poems appear in many seventeenth-century manuscript collections with his name attached to them. A love song, 'There is none, Oh! none but you;' 'a passion of my lord of Essex' beginning 'Happy were he could finish forth his fate;' and 'verses made . . . in his trouble' (a sonnet), show some poetic feeling. Two other pieces—'Change thy mind since she doth change' and 'To plead my faith, where faith hath no reward'—are printed as by Essex in John Dowland's 'Musical Banquet,' 1610. A sixth poem attributed to Essex ('It was a time when silly bees could speak') was also printed in Dowland's 'Third Book of Songs and Aires,' 1603, but in Egerton MS. 923, f. 5, this is attributed to Henry Cuffe [q. v.] Essex's 'Last Voyage to the Haven of Happiness' is undoubtedly an elegy on his death, and not his own composition. Wotton quotes the final couplet of one of Essex's sonnets. These lines are not met with elsewhere (cf. HANNAH, *Poems of Raleigh, &c.*, 176-7, 248-9, and GROSART, *Fuller Worthies Library Miscellany*, iv. 82-102, where all the poems attributed, rightly or wrongly, to Essex are printed). Wotton also credits Essex with special skill in masques or 'devices.' The 'darling piece of love and self love' described by Wotton as one of Essex's literary achievements is perhaps identical with the device with which he entertained the queen in 1595. Some examples of his ingenuity in constructing 'impresses' are given by Ben Jonson (*Conversations with Drummond*, p. 35). Jonson (*ib.* p. 25) also ascribes to Essex 'the epistle to the reader' signed 'A. B.' in Greenway's translation of Tacitus's 'Annals,' 1598.

Of Essex's patronage of literature and the drama much evidence is extant. Numberless books are dedicated to him. Spenser, who prefixed a sonnet in his honour to the 'Faery Queene,' is stated to have refused, just before his death, 'twenty pieces' sent him by Essex (*ib.* p. 12). His intimacy with Southampton doubtless brought him into personal relations with Shakespeare. Daniel knew him and panegyricised him in his 'Civill Warres.' Chapman refers to him with affection in 'Biron's Tragedie;' Barnabe Barnes writes enthusiastically of him in 'Four Bookes of Offices' (1606); and in 'England's Hope' (1600) and Sir William Vaughan's 'Poematum Libellus' (1598) like reference is made to him. Mr. J. P. Collier has described a copy of Michael Drayton's 'Idea' (1599) which bears Essex's autograph (*Bibl. Cat.* i. 227), and in the archives of the College of Physicians are many letters introducing foreign men of science. Sir Thomas Bodley was an intimate friend.

A portrait of Essex of doubtful authorship, dated 1597, is in the National Portrait Gallery. Another, by Hilliard, is at Gorbamby, and miniatures by Oliver are known. Engravings appear in Holland's 'Heræologia,' in Duncumb's 'Herefordshire' (from a portrait at Kyre House, Tenbury), and in Devereux's 'Earls of Essex' (after Hilliard). Houbraeken, Boissard, Stent, and Pass are among the engravers of extant prints of the earl's portraits, all of which are rare.

[All the letters and despatches known to be extant, except those at Hatfield, are printed in Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex. A French life (Hague, 1607) is chiefly drawn from Bacon's Declaration. The contemporary authorities are Anthony Bacon's Papers (to 1597), printed in Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth; Wotton's Parallel between Essex and Buckingham (1641); Correspondence with James VI (Camd. Soc.), where many important papers from Hatfield are printed in Appendix ii.; Winwood's Memorials; Camden's Annals; Stow's Chronicle; Cal State Papers, Dom. and Irish, 1589-1691; Egerton Papers (Camden Soc.); Sidney Papers; Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.); and Harington's Nuge Antiquæ. The chief modern authority is Spedding's Bacon, i. and ii. Spedding in order to exculpate Bacon from the charge of treachery to Essex, which his public conduct after the earl's return from Ireland goes far to justify, takes the worst view of Essex's conduct in Ireland. He accepts all the accusations made against him, whether officially or unofficially; and treats Bacon's 'Declaration' and 'Apologie' as true throughout. But this view cannot be upheld when the original authorities are carefully re-examined. Dr. Abbott, in his 'Bacon and Essex' (1877), has examined the evidence exhaustively, and Spedding's conclusions should be corrected by it. See also Lingard's History, E. P. Shirley's Hist. of Monaghan, and article by Professor Brewer on the Hatfield Papers with extracts in Quarterly Review for 1876. For the history of a pocket-dial given by Essex to his chaplain Ashton, see Archaeologia, xl. pt. ii. 344 et seq., and Notes and Queries, 4th series, ix. 9. Besides Banks's play about Essex, mentioned above, Henry Brooke produced another in 1749. The valueless History of Elizabeth's Amours with Essex was reprinted at Cologne in 1695, and repeatedly in London in the eighteenth century. Other authorities are mentioned in the text.]

S. L. L.

DEVEREUX, ROBERT, third EARL OF ESSEX (1591-1646), parliamentary general, was son of Robert, second earl of Essex [q. v.], and Frances, daughter of Sir Francis Walsingham, and widow of Sir Philip Sidney. His father having been attainted in 1601, he was restored in blood and honour by act of parliament in 1604.

On 15 Jan. 1606, when Essex was almost

fourteen, he was married to Frances Howard, a younger daughter of the Earl of Suffolk. The marriage had been arranged by the king, who was favourably disposed to all who were connected with the late Earl of Essex, and who was glad to bring about an alliance between his son and the Howard family, which now stood high in his favour. About the end of 1607 the earl was sent abroad to travel on the continent, and towards the end of 1609 he returned to England.

During the earl's absence, his young wife attracted the notice of Sir Robert Carr and warmly returned his affection. Her husband's advances were repugnant to her, and for three years she succeeded in remaining his wife only in name. In 1613 she thought, or was advised to think, that it would be expedient to procure a sentence of nullity of marriage on the ground of physical incapacity in her husband. On 16 May a commission was issued to adjudge the case, and on 25 Sept. the commissioners, by a majority of seven to five, pronounced in favour of the nullity on the ground that Essex was incapable of marriage, not with women in general, but with the particular person who happened to be his wife. Lady Essex was shortly afterwards married to Carr, who was now created Earl of Somerset [see CARR, ROBERT, EARL OF SOMERSET].

In 1620 Essex commanded a company in the regiment of English volunteers which set forth under Sir Horace Vere to defend the Palatinate. He saw scarcely any service, as he returned speedily to England to attend to his parliamentary duties, and on 13 Jan. 1621 he became a member of the council of war, appointed to consider the measures to be taken for the defence of the Palatinate if, as was then expected, James should interfere in person. During the summer of that year he visited the Netherlands, and accompanied the Prince of Orange to the field, but he again returned to be present at the winter sitting of parliament.

In 1625 Essex was vice-admiral in the Cadiz expedition. In 1626 he refused payment to the forced loan, and in the debates in 1628 on the petition of right he sided with the popular party. In 1631 he married a second time, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Paulet. The marriage did not turn out well. A child was born who died in infancy, and the mother was accused of adultery. A separation took place, though the lady affirmed that the charge against her was the result of a conspiracy among Essex's attendants, who were jealous of her influence over him. Whatever may be the truth, subsequent events showed that over-confidence in

those about him was one of the chief weaknesses in his high character.

It is not likely that Essex looked with other than aversion upon the political and ecclesiastical proceedings of Charles; but as a nobleman he was bound to certain occasional courtly duties. He bore the sword before the king at his visit to Oxford in 1636, and in what is usually known as the first bishops' war in 1639 he was appointed second in command. Fighting there was none, but on 24 April he received a letter from the covenanters which he handed unopened to the king.

On the whole the scanty records of Essex's life thus far proclaim him a man with a punctilious sense of duty and a retiring disposition, which was in remarkable contrast with the popularity-hunting disposition of his father. The time was now coming when every man of position must of necessity declare himself.

The opportunity came on 24 April 1640, when Charles appealed to the House of Lords in the Short parliament to support him against the commons. Essex gave his vote in the minority, which wished to refuse the king's request. On 8 July he took a more decided step, if, as there can be little doubt, the letter sent to Scotland by seven peers, among whom was Essex, is a genuine one. Yet this letter contained a refusal to commit a treasonable act, such as a direct invitation to the Scots to invade England would have been; and it was only upon a further letter, to which the name of Essex as well as of other peers was forged by Savile, that the invasion actually took place. In the conferences with the other leaders of the opposition and in the movement for the gathering of another parliament Essex took part, and he was one of the twelve peers who on 28 Aug. signed the petition drawn up by Pym and St. John to urge Charles to summon parliament.

When the Long parliament met, Essex naturally worked with those with whom he had been hitherto co-operating, and he was one of those leaders of the opposition who, on 19 Feb. 1641, were created privy councillors by Charles in the hope that they might be won over to take a lenient view of the charges against Strafford. It is not unlikely that, if he could have been assured that the king would really have banished Strafford from his presence for ever, he would have joined in voting for a penalty less than death; but his language to Hyde, 'Stone-dead hath no fellow,' only gave expression to a feeling which was widely entertained of the difficulty of dealing with a king like Charles.

Charles could never understand that poli-

tical principle could be conscientiously held by those who differed from him, when it made against himself, and he was too prone to attempt to conciliate his opponents by personal favours, rather than by meeting them halfway in their public efforts. In July he made Essex lord chamberlain, and nominated him as commander of all the forces south of the Trent, if any need should arise for their employment during his own visit to Scotland. Essex was, however, entirely unmoved by these compliments. When the houses met after the summer adjournment, he expressed his fear of the danger of a repetition in England of the attack which was then believed to have been made by Charles upon three Scottish lords. The king's opponents came to look upon him as a man who could be trusted. On 6 Nov. Cromwell carried a motion calling on Essex to assume the authority given him by the king over the forces south of the Trent, and to retain that power 'till this parliament shall take further orders.' As yet, however, the assent of the lords was lacking to the bold proposal, as it was also lacking to a resolution of the commons that Essex should command a guard placed at the disposal of the houses.

When the struggle could no longer be carried on on purely parliamentary ground, it was Essex who conveyed to the accused five members the warning of the king's intention to arrest them, and though he accompanied Charles on his journey to the city after his failure, and tried to induce him to abandon his intention of leaving Whitehall, he was nothing loth to obey the orders to the House of Lords to remain at Westminster when the king summoned him to York. On 4 July 1642 he took a further step, and became a member of the parliamentary committee of safety. On the 12th he was appointed general of the parliamentary army, and was consequently declared a traitor by the king.

On 9 Sept. Essex took leave of the houses to take up his command at Northampton. His military experience was of the slightest, but it was character not soldiership which was chiefly in demand, and Essex was not long in showing that he could be relied on. At Edgehill, when others fled, he snatched a pike from a soldier and took up his place at the head of a regiment of foot to die if the battle went against him. At Turnham Green he was somewhat distracted by opposing advice from different quarters, but he maintained his ground, and after the king's retreat threw a bridge of boats across the Thames to enable his army to operate on both sides of the river.

The summer campaign of 1643 was opened by Essex's advance from Windsor on 13 April. He laid siege to Reading, which capitulated

on the 26th. With this his successes came to an end. Disease and the consequences of financial disorder thinned his army, but there was always a want of initiative in Essex which prevented him from making the best of adverse circumstances. It must, however, be borne in mind that, though he was nominally commander-in-chief of all the parliamentary armies, he practically exercised no authority over other generals.

On 10 June Essex, having again advanced, occupied Thame. This tardy effort to attack Oxford was marked by the mortal wound received by Hampden on the 18th. On the 28th Essex tendered his resignation upon a sharp letter from Pym throwing blame upon him for the unsatisfactory result of his operations. His offer was, however, refused, and in the beginning of July Essex returned to Brickhill, where he learned of Waller's disaster at Roundway Down.

Essex and Waller each threw the blame of the misfortune on the other. The jealousy of Essex was increased when on 27 July Waller was enthusiastically received in the city, and when on the 29th the houses agreed to appoint the defeated general to the command of a separate army. The day before Essex had made demands for the increase of his own force and for the maintenance of his authority over all the other generals. To these demands the houses yielded, placing Waller once more nominally under his orders. It was when Essex was still sore at the bad treatment which he considered himself to have received that the peace party in the houses hoped to obtain his military assistance in supporting the proposals for an accommodation made by the House of Lords. Yet, annoyed as he was at what he considered to be the hard measure dealt out to him, he was loyal to his trust, and when on 3 Aug. Holland on behalf of the peace party and Pym on behalf of the war party applied to him, he declared in favour of Pym.

In August the siege of Gloucester by the king roused the anxiety of the parliamentary leaders. Essex, it was resolved, should be sent to relieve it, and his army should be recruited for the purpose. He accomplished his task successfully, entering by Gloucester on 8 Sept., the king having abandoned the siege on the 5th. On his way home he was outmarched by Charles, and on 20 Sept. he was obliged to fight at Newbury to force his way through the king's army. At the end of the day, though he had gained ground, the enemy was still in front of him, and his own troops were so badly supplied with provisions as to make him apprehensive of the worst. Fortunately for him the king had exhausted

his ammunition, and on the following morning Essex was able to push on in the direction of London.

At the opening of the campaign of 1644, Essex, though firmly resolved to do his duty, was very sore at the feeling which had led the houses to entrust armies to Manchester and Waller which were virtually independent. On 8 April he addressed to the lords a remonstrance in which his wounded feelings made themselves felt in the midst of his protestations of devotion. Though much was done to supply his army, it was some time before he was able to stir. On 28 May he crossed the Thames at Sandford to assail Oxford on the east, while Waller assailed it from the south and west. Charles's escape into the open country on 3 June rendered these operations nugatory; and on 6 June, at a council of war held at Stow-on-the-Wold, Essex insisted on leaving Waller to follow the king, while he turned aside to relieve Lyme and to gain fresh ground in the west. In vain the houses ordered him to return. He was determined to take his own council, and after the relief of Lyme pushed on into Cornwall, induced, it is said, by the representations of Lord Robartes, who had property in those parts, but also, no doubt, influenced by his persuasion that to regain the western counties would be to deprive Charles of a large district in which considerable supplies of men and money could be levied.

Strategically, Essex's march into Cornwall was a blunder of the worst description. The king followed Essex up with an army numerically superior to his own, and the parliamentary general, cooped up at Lostwithiel, was too little of a tactician to make good on the battle-field the blunder of the campaign. On 1 Sept., after his cavalry had escaped, Essex, finding that the capitulation of his infantry was inevitable, made off in a small vessel for Plymouth, leaving Skippon to arrange the terms of surrender.

In the remainder of that year's fighting Essex took no part. He was too ill to be present at the second battle at Newbury. During the winter he was irritated by Cromwell's proceedings against Manchester, and it was at his house and in his presence that was held, probably on the night of 3 Dec., a conference between some of the Scots in London and some English members of the peace party in the House of Commons, in which a proposal was made to bring Cromwell to account as a stirrer-up of ill-will between the two nations. Upon the rejection of this proposal, Essex, as far as can be gathered, took a share in the opposition raised in the House of Lords to the measures for the reorganisation

of the army which were supported by the commons, but on 2 April he anticipated the action of the second self-denying ordinance which passed on the following day, by formally resigning his command in a dignified speech.

Essex died on 14 Sept. 1646, and was buried in great state at the public expense. With him the earldom became extinct.

[The life of Essex in the second volume of Devereux's Lives of the Devereux contains many of the earl's letters and despatches, and the references there given will direct attention to the original authorities on which it is based. See also, especially with respect to the later part of Essex's career, Gardiner's *Hist. of England 1603-1642*, and *Hist. of the Great Civil War.*] S. R. G.

DEVEREUX, WALTER, VISCOUNT HEREFORD (*d.* 1558), son of John, lord Ferrers, of Chartley, Staffordshire, and Cecily, sister of Henry Bouchier, earl of Essex, was born before 1490 (DOYLE), succeeded his father as third baron Ferrers in 1501, and on 7 Dec. 1509 received special livery of the lands of his inheritance, being then under full age (*Cal. of Henry VIII*, vol. i. No. 736). He was appointed high steward of Tamworth in 1510 (*ib.* 1354), and joint-constable of Warwick Castle with Sir Edward Belknap in February 1511 (*ib.* 1499). He accompanied his brother-in-law, the Marquis of Dorset, on the expedition sent to Guipuscoa in 1512, in order to act with the Spaniards in an intended invasion of Guienne (HERBERT, *History of Henry VIII*, p. 127). In the December of that year he was appointed captain of the Imperyall Carrik (*Cal.* ii. No. 3591), and the next year commanded the Trinity, receiving 6s. 8d. a day as pay (*ib.* 4533). While serving under Admiral Sir Edward Howard he took a prominent part in the engagement off Conquet on 25 April, in which the admiral fell (HERBERT, p. 138). On 1 Aug. following he was appointed a member of the council of Wales and the marches. He was made a knight of the Garter in 1523, and served in the ineffectual campaign of the Duke of Suffolk against France. In 1525 he was appointed steward of the household of Mary, princess of Wales, and chief justice of South Wales, and the next year chamberlain of South Wales (*Cal.* iv. No. 2200), and appears to have been actively engaged in fulfilling the duties of these offices. When Henry made his expedition against France in 1544, he marched in the rear guard of the army under the command of Lord Russell (HERBERT, p. 690). He was sworn of the privy council of Edward VI in January, and created Viscount Hereford on 2 Feb. 1550 (DOYLE). He died

27 Sept. 1558, and was buried in the parish church of Stowe, near Stafford, under a monument erected during his lifetime (DUGDALE). By his first wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorset, he had two sons and a daughter. His eldest son, Richard, married Dorothy, daughter of George Hastings, earl of Huntingdon, and predeceased him in 1547, leaving a son Walter, created earl of Essex [q. v.], and other children. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Robert Garnish of Kenton, Suffolk, by whom he had an only son, Sir Edward Devereux.

[Several notices of Walter Devereux, lord Ferrers, will be found in Calendar of Henry VIII, vols. i-vii.; Lord Herbert's *Hist. of the Reign of Henry VIII*, ed. 1870; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, ii. 167, where a portrait of Devereux is given from the Stowe monument; Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii. 177.] W. H.

DEVEREUX, WALTER, first EARL OF ESSEX (1541 ?-1576), Irish adventurer, was elder son of Sir Richard Devereux by his wife Dorothy, daughter of George Hastings, first earl of Huntingdon. Sir Richard, who was made a knight of the Garter 20 Feb. 1547-8, died in 1548, in the lifetime of his father, Walter Devereux, viscount Hereford [q. v.] The family, which traced its descent from Robert D'Évreux, a companion of William I, was originally settled in Herefordshire, and for twelve generations was distinguished in border warfare. In 1461 a Sir Walter Devereux, who married the heiress of Lord Ferrers of Chartley, Staffordshire, was summoned to the House of Lords by that title; he met his death while fighting for Richard III at Bosworth 22 Aug. 1485. His son John succeeded as Lord Ferrers, and married Cecily, granddaughter of Henry Bouchier [q. v.], earl of Essex (*cr.* 1461), and heiress of her brother, also Henry Bouchier [q. v.], earl of Essex, who died in 1539. The offspring of this marriage, Walter (Lord Bouchier and Lord Lovaine through his mother, Lord Ferrers of Chartley through his father, and Viscount Hereford by his own creation in 1550), was, on his death in 1558, succeeded by his grandson, the subject of this memoir, in all his dignities. The youth was born in 1541.

Wales did rejoice her in his birth,
And there a while he spent his youth,

is the account given of him in an elegy written on his death, first printed by J. P. Collier. His family had large estates in Wales and a house at Llanfey in Pembrokeshire; the statement may, therefore, be true.

After a careful education at home, young Lord Hereford came to court on Elizabeth's

accession, and about 1561 married Lettice, eldest daughter of Sir Francis Knollys, K.G., who was no older than himself. For seven years he lived in retirement at his house at Chartley. In 1568 he was called upon to play his first part in public life, when he was ordered to keep in readiness a body of horse to prevent any attempt to release Mary Queen of Scots, then in the charge of the Earl of Shrewsbury at Tutbury. Lesly, bishop of Ross, an envoy of the Scottish queen, tried to poison Elizabeth's mind against the young nobleman by retelling a story to show that he had slandered the favourite Leicester. Later events alienated Leicester and Hereford, but Hereford now protested to Cecil (29 Sept. 1569) that he bore Leicester no ill-will (*Burghley Papers*, p. 522). Two months later (27 Nov.) he wrote a loyal letter to the queen announcing that he had raised a troop of soldiers to aid in the suppression of the northern rebellion under the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland. A day or two afterwards he joined the Earl of Warwick's army at Leicester and was appointed 'high marshal of the field.' The rebellion soon collapsed, and Hereford's conduct was generally applauded. On 23 April 1572 he was created a knight of the Garter, and on 4 May Earl of Essex, the title borne by his great-granduncle.

In the spring of 1573 Essex volunteered for the task which gives him his fame. He undertook, as a private adventurer, to colonise Ulster and bring it under English dominion. The province, whose inhabitants were in a state of semi-savagery, was known to statesmen as 'the gall and misery of all evil men in Ireland' (Essex to Burghley, 23 June 1574); feeble attempts to settle Englishmen there had failed, and very little of it had been explored. The sept of the O'Neills held chief sway; their most influential chieftains were Tirlough Luineach and Sir Brian MacPhelim, while Sorley Boy, brother of James Macdonnell, lord of Antrim and Cantire, and leader of the Scots or Islesmen settled on the northern coast of Antrim, gave them effective support. In a formal agreement the queen made over to Essex the country of Clandeboye (now the county of Antrim), excluding only the town of Carrickfergus and some mountainous districts to the north. The territory, which was alienable to Englishmen at Essex's pleasure, was to be free of cess for seven years, and Essex was guaranteed free trade with England and all manorial rights except pleas of the crown for a similar period. An army of twelve hundred men was to be raised jointly by Essex and the queen, and costs

of fortifications were to be shared equally between them. In 1572 a somewhat similar patent had been granted to Thomas, natural son of Sir Thomas Smith, but his attempt to colonise Ards in county Down had failed miserably, although he was still struggling to convert failure into success when Essex went to Ulster. No statesman seemed, however, to regard this precedent as of any weight, and the new scheme was heartily encouraged. Elizabeth privately lent Essex 10,000*l.* to pay preliminary expenses, and became first mortgagee of his property in Buckinghamshire and Essex. If the sum was not repaid in three years, the property pledged was to be forfeited. In July the earl took leave of the queen, and was advised by her to avoid bloodshed as far as possible and not to enforce a change of religion hastily. Lord Rich, Sir Peter Carew, William and John Norris quickly raised detachments of volunteers, and Essex in a very sanguine mood left Liverpool with a part of the expedition on 19 July 1573.

A storm scattered the little fleet, some ships were blown as far south as Cork, and Essex landed with difficulty at Carrickfergus, where the baron of Dungannon (Hugh O'Neill) joined him. He issued a proclamation, addressed to Tirlough Luineach, in which he declared that his sole business was to rid Ulster of the Scots under Sorley Boy, and that all who helped him in the work would be well received. Sir Brian MacPhelim at once made a feint of submission and drove large herds of cattle into the neighbourhood of Carrickfergus; but a few days later he withdrew to rejoin the forces of Tirlough, and, with the reasonable aid of some of the citizens of Carrickfergus, drove his cattle home. Essex's provisions began to run short; a fierce attack was made on MacPhelim near Massereene and some cattle captured and kerne killed. But at the same moment a raid by the Scots on the neighbouring district of Ards resulted in the death of Thomas Smith, from whom Essex had looked for support. A catholic envoy encouraged MacPhelim to resist, and made illusory promises of Spanish help. Essex's difficulties increased. His men grew discontented; they had come out as volunteer adventurers in hope of booty, and, now that they were disappointed, openly announced their intention of going home. He implored the queen to give him a new commission, to make him her general and take full responsibility for the expedition (2 Nov. 1573). Contrary to the terms of his original proclamation, he suggested the policy of winning the support of Sorley Boy and the Scots and using it against the Irishry under the O'Neill. The deputy Fitzwilliam, who had

deprecated the expedition from the first, declined all assistance. Essex sent his secretary, Edward Waterhouse, to explain his situation to Elizabeth and her council. By way of reply orders were sent to Fitzwilliam to succour Essex in Ulster. A proposal to recall Fitzwilliam and replace him by Essex came to nothing. Leicester seems to have opposed the scheme, and Elizabeth adopted his view. Early in March 1574 Essex applied to Fitzwilliam for aid in a projected expedition against Tirlough; a handful of men were sent him from the Pale, but the project was abandoned through want of food and the men's desertion. A truce was arranged with the rebel leader before the end of the month.

'For my part, I will not leave the enterprise,' Essex wrote to the council (8 March), 'as long as I have any foot of land in England unsold, but, as 'a general without wages,' he began to foresee financial ruin unless the terms of his bargain were altered. He asked the queen to support seven hundred men while he continued to maintain one hundred, and to grant him at a nominal rent Island Magee. As an alternative he petitioned Elizabeth to take 250*l.* a year in land in discharge of the 10,000*l.* debt which held a third of his property in pledge. Elizabeth, who had contemplated Essex's recall, yielded to his first proposal and graciously encouraged him to pursue his enterprise. Some reinforcements reached him, but disease and famine ravaged Carrickfergus, and the new and old recruits died amid fearful suffering at the rate of fifteen or twenty a day. Essex with heroic foolhardiness shared all their perils, and sought his rest at night in rooms filled with the dead and dying. In May 1574, with two hundred sick men, the remnants of his army, he escaped to the Pale. The only encouraging sign in the gloomy crisis was that MacPhelim once more offered to submit to Elizabeth. But Essex's failure was patent to everybody.

At Fitzwilliam's request Essex visited Desmond in the south of Ireland in June 1574 to learn, if possible, that earl's mysterious intentions. He induced Desmond to confer with the English authorities at Dublin, and took part in the succeeding negotiations. When released from this labour, Essex renewed his endeavours in Ulster. He took the offensive with all the men he could get together; made a murderous raid on an island near Banbridge occupied by members of the O'Neill family; failed to bring Tirlough Luineach to an interview; entered the district of Tyrone, burning all the corn-stacks between Benburb and Clogher; drove Tirlough's son-in-law out of Lifford Castle, and handed it over to O'Donnell, a friendly chieftain. Essex then turned to

the south, carefully burning the O'Neills' corn on the journey, and in November received a summons to London. The queen, although apparently satisfied with Essex's latest exploits, expressed a belated desire to know what was the object of his policy and what were his future aims. Essex replied that he was unable to leave his post.

A fearful crime on Essex's part followed in October (1574). He invited MacPhelim to confer with him at Belfast. A rich feast was prepared, and the Irish chief, his wife, brother, and retainers were royally entertained. In the midst of the banquet Essex's soldiers rushed into the hall, seized the three chief visitors, and murdered all their attendants. MacPhelim, his wife, and brother were despatched to Dublin and executed there. No justification for this conduct is in evidence, but Essex boasted that 'this little execution hath broken the faction and made them all afeard' (17 Nov.)

Differences between Essex and Fitzwilliam continued. Fitzwilliam deemed it wise to disband all above two thousand soldiers in Ireland, and Essex, whose army was thus threatened with extinction, resigned his office. But the queen declared that the enterprise was not to be abandoned, and liberally praised Essex's earlier efforts (11 April 1575). On 9 March 1574-5 a patent was issued appointing Essex earl-marshal of Ireland (MORRIN, *Cal. Pat. and Close Rolls*, Ireland, i. 556), and on 7 May 1575 he was granted the country of Farney, in the barony of Donymayne, co. Monaghan (*ib.*) Essex marched again to Tyrone in April, and Tirlough opened negotiations with him at Drogheda in May. The queen and her advisers were always vacillating between mutually inconsistent policies, and they once more suddenly changed their minds. On 22 May Elizabeth wrote to Essex that the Ulster scheme was at an end, and that he was to retire as soon as he could.

Essex, deeply regretting the decision, made arrangements for evacuating the territory. He hastily threw up a fort on the Blackwater and came to terms with Tirlough by which the chief undertook to confine himself to Tyrone and to surrender his claim to rule his neighbours. Essex then drove the Scots under Sorley Boy out of Clandeboyne and handed it over to an insignificant chieftain, Brian Ertagh O'Neill (Essex to Queen, 22 July 1575). From Carrickfergus he despatched an expedition under John Norris in three frigates, of one of which Francis Drake was captain, to drive the Scots out of the island of Rathlin. The island was subject to Sorley Boy, who had recently sent thither many members of his own family, and was ordinarily inhabited by Scottish

freebooters and pirates. After four days' siege (22-6 July) the inhabitants surrendered and were ruthlessly slaughtered; a raid was made on the old women and children who had taken refuge in the caves of the island, and all were put to the sword (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 89-92; HILL, *Macdonnells of Antrim* (1873), pp. 183-7; M'SKIMIN, *Carrickfergus* (Belfast, 1832), pp. 31-2). A useless fort was erected on the island. Mr. J. S. Brewer in letters to the 'Athenæum,' 1870 (pt. i. pp. 261, 326), questioned the accuracy of Mr. Froude's description of this massacre of Rathlin. Mr. Froude states that Sorley Boy witnessed the murder of his children from the mainland, and that Essex and the queen regarded the success of the operation with special gratification. The former statement has been practically proved to be possibly true (*ib.* p. 516), and extant despatches leave little doubt that Mr. Froude is right on the second point. Although (as Mr. Brewer insists) the victims were Scots and not Irish, their sufferings were long remembered as one of Ireland's grievances against England. This massacre was Essex's final operation. When Sir Henry Sidney, the new lord-deputy, visited Clondeboye and other parts of Ulster in the following November, he found it 'utterly disinhabited'—such was the final result of Essex's scheme of an Ulster plantation.

Early in November Essex arrived at his house at Llanfey, Pembrokeshire. The passage from Dublin was very stormy, and sea-sickness aggravated his mental anxieties. In December he was at Durham House, London, and on the 29th of the month petitioned the privy council to take his misfortunes into consideration, and to determine his future position in Ireland. Some compensation was, he argued, due to him for the dissipation of his fortune in his defeated enterprise; he suggested a confirmation of the grant of the estate of Farney in Monaghan with Island Magee, and that the government should use its influence in mollifying his numerous creditors. The negotiations dragged. Certain offers were made which Essex rejected. Burghley was irritated by the refusal, and complained that it was needful 'to humiliate the style' of the letter in which Essex repudiated the proposed arrangement before showing it to the queen. At length, on 9 May 1576, the queen signed a warrant reappointing Essex 'earl marshal of Ireland,' and confirmed the grant of the Irish territory, which embraced all the barony of Donymayne—a fifth part of county Monaghan. After selling lands in Staffordshire, Cornwall, Essex, Wiltshire, and Yorkshire in order to defray some of his debts,

which amounted in all to 35,473*l.*, Essex left Chartley in the middle of July for Holyhead, and was at Dublin on the 23rd. Sir Henry Sidney was absent, but Essex was warmly welcomed by the chancellor, Gerrard, and the Archbishop of Dublin. On 8 Aug. he was entertained by the Earl of Ormonde [see BUTLER, THOMAS, tenth earl], and two days later met Sidney twenty-eight miles from Dublin. Soon afterwards Essex visited his land at Farney, and was publicly invested by Sidney in the office of earl marshal. Early in September Essex was seized with violent dysentery. He bore intense suffering with marvellous fortitude; on 20 Sept. he wrote to the queen that he was on his deathbed, and begged her to favour his eldest son; and on the next day sent a pathetic note to the same effect to Lord Burghley. He died calmly on 22 Sept. 1576, aged 35, and was buried at Carmarthen on 26 Nov. By his will he left money to be expended on the fortification of the English Pale, at the will of the lord-deputy. A funeral sermon by Richard Davies, bishop of St. David's, was published (Lond. 1577). An 'epitaph' was entered in the Stationers' Company's register in 1575. This may be identical with 'The Death of Devoreux' printed by J. P. Collier, from a manuscript in his possession, in his 'Extracts from the Stationers' Company's Registers,' ii. 35-7 (Shakespeare Soc.) Thomas Churchyard published an elegy in his 'Generall Rehearsall of Warres,' 1579, which may possibly have been issued separately at the time of the earl's death.

A report that Essex had been poisoned caused Sir Henry Sidney to order an investigation immediately after the earl's death. The rumour proved groundless; the post-mortem examination showed no trace of poison. Sidney's report, addressed to Walsingham, describes minutely Essex's last days, and Essex's secretary, Edward Waterhouse, also wrote a pathetic account, which is printed in Camden's 'Annals' (ed. Hearne, 1717). A manuscript copy of the latter, said to be in the handwriting of Thomas Churchyard the poet, and once the property of William Cole, the Cambridge antiquary, is now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 5845, ff. 337-49). In spite of this convincing testimony, Father Parsons, in 'Leicester's Commonwealth' (1584), insisted that Leicester was responsible for Essex's death, and that the murder was prompted by Leicester's adulterous connection with Essex's wife. The same story is repeated in a ballad entitled 'Leicester's Ghost,' not published till 1641, although obviously written many years earlier. We know that Lady Essex did not accompany her husband to Ireland; that in 1575 she was at Kenilworth when

Leicester entertained the queen there; that on the queen's departure from Kenilworth, the countess, in her husband's absence, received her sovereign at Chartley (6 Aug.); that Leicester showed himself anxious in March 1576 for Essex's return to Ireland, and that on 21 Sept. 1578 Leicester and the widowed countess were married. But although it is probable that Essex and his wife were not on affectionate terms, there is no proof that the countess intrigued with Leicester in her husband's lifetime. By her second marriage she had a son, who died in 1584. After Leicester's death (4 Sept. 1588) she married a third husband, Sir Christopher Blount [q. v.], in July 1589. He was executed in 1601 for his connection with the plot of her son, Robert, second earl of Essex, and she lived a widow till her death at the age of ninety-four on 25 Dec. 1634. She was buried by the side of Leicester at Warwick. Two daughters and two sons survived Essex. His elder daughter, Penelope, he desired to see matched to Sir Henry Sidney's famous son Philip, with whom he was on intimate terms, but she married Lord Rich in 1580, and subsequently Charles Blount [q. v.], lord Mountjoy. The second daughter, Dorothy, first, privately married, in July 1583, Sir Thomas, son of Sir John Perrot, well known in Irish history (cf. SKRYPE, *Aylmer*); and, secondly, Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland, in 1595. She died 3 Aug. 1619. The elder son, Robert, is separately noticed. Walter, the younger son, born in 1569, was entered at Christ Church, Oxford, 12 June 1584, and was killed in a skirmish before Rouen, 8 Sept. 1591. He married Margaret, daughter of Arthur Dakin, but had no issue.

The testimony of Sir Henry Sidney, of Burghley, and of those who served with Essex in Ulster, proves him to have been exceptionally courageous. He shared without complaint the famine and long exposure to which his men were constantly subjected. But his failure in Ireland was due as much to his lack of foresight and irrational enthusiasm at the outset as to the subsequent hesitation of the home authorities and the jealousy of Lord-deputy Fitzwilliam. The sanguinary, and often treacherous, policy which Essex pursued towards the native Irish was in accord with popular feeling, but no English official practised it more wantonly than Essex did in the capture of MacPhelim and the attack on Rathlin. Davies, the author of the funeral sermon, says that Essex was learned in history and genealogy, and 'excelled in describing and blazoning of arms.' On his deathbed he sang, according to Waterhouse, a hymn of his own compo-

sition. In Addit. MS. 5830, f. 122, in Sloane MS. 1896, f. 58, and in the Gough MSS. in the Bodleian Library, there are sixteenth-century copies of a poem attributed to Essex which has been identified with the one mentioned by Waterhouse. These verses were, however, printed as 'The Complaynt of a Sinner' in the 'Paradise of Dainty Devises' (1576), above the initials F. K., i. e. Francis Kinwelmersh, Gascoigne's friend. Some doubt attaches to their authorship (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 361). They are printed as Essex's work in Farr's 'Select Poetry of the Reign of Elizabeth,' i. 316, and in Dr. Grosart's 'Fuller Worthies Miscellany,' iv. 102-6. Mr. J. P. Collier, reprinting them from the Gough MSS., in the 'Camden Society Miscellany,' vol. iii. (1855), is inclined to credit Kinwelmersh with them. There is a portrait of Essex by Zuccherò, and an engraving appears in Holland's 'Heræologia.'

[Devereux's Lives of the Devereux earls of Essex, vol. i., where most of Essex's letters to the council from Ireland are printed at length; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, ii.; Froude's Hist.; Cal. of Carew MSS. with Introduction; Cal. of Irish State Papers, 1573-6, with Introduction; E. P. Shirley's Hist. of Monaghan; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Bagot's Memorials of the Bagot Family (letters describing Essex's return to Ireland and death), 1823, pp. 29-30; George Hill's Macdonnells of Antrim (1873), pp. 152-5, 416-21; information kindly supplied by Mr. R. Dunlop.] S. L. L.

DEVVEY, GEORGE (1820-1886), architect, was born in London in 1820, travelled in Italy and Greece, and the experience he thus acquired, joined to his artistic talents, aided him considerably in making designs for country houses. He was principally known by the successful manner in which he added to and altered many of the English mansions. Among these may be mentioned those of the Duke of Argyll, Lord Granville, Lord Rosebery, Lord Wolverton, Lord Revelstoke, Lord Kenmare, and others. He died at Hastings in November 1886. He was a fellow of the Royal Institute of Architects, and exhibited at the Royal Academy between 1841 and 1848.

[Times, 23 Nov. 1886, p. 6; Builder, 1886, p. 728.] L. F.

DEVIS, ARTHUR (1711?-1787), portrait-painter, was born about 1711 at Preston in Lancashire, and was a pupil of Peter Tillemans. He exhibited at the Free Society of Artists twenty works, chiefly portraits, between 1762 and 1780. He also was employed to restore Sir James Thornhill's paintings in

the hall at Greenwich, for which he received 1,000*l.* He died at Brighton 24 July 1787. When residing in London his address was Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. There is a print by Chamber from a picture painted by Devis; it represents a whole-length portrait of Miss Conyers of Copthall, Essex. She is represented sitting at the mouth of a cave and playing on a guitar. In 1763 he exhibited at the Free Society of Artists 'A Family, with a view of the Gentleman's House,' 'A Gentleman's Portrait,' and 'Two Young Ladies, with Grapes, &c., in a landscape.' In 1767 he sent 'A Lady, whole length,' 'A Gentleman on Horseback,' and 'A Small Portrait.' In 1768 'a portrait, three-quarters, a new species of painting.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists.] L. F.

DEVIS, ARTHUR WILLIAM (1763-1822), portrait and history painter, was born in London 10 Aug. 1763. He was the son of Arthur Devis [q. v.], the portrait painter, from whom he received his art education. When about twenty years of age he was appointed draughtsman in a voyage projected by the East India Company, and sailed in the Antelope packet, commanded by Captain Wilson. The vessel was wrecked off the Pelew Islands, on one of which the crew landed. The island was uninhabited, but the sailors formed a friendly intercourse with a neighbouring people, and took part in the wars of the natives. The Antelope crew having built a vessel, the king confided to Captain Wilson his son, Prince Lee Boo, and they sailed for Macao. On the voyage Devis received two wounds from arrows shot from the coast, one in his body, the other in his cheek; the latter caused a permanent injury to the jaw. On arriving at Macao the captain sold the little vessel and proceeded to Canton, whence, with the exception of Devis, they embarked with Prince Lee Boo for England. The prince died in London 27 Dec. 1784, aged 20. After having passed one year at Canton, Devis proceeded to Bengal, where he was noticed by Sir William Jones, Lord Cornwallis, and General Harris. In 1795 he returned to England and painted 'The Conspiracy of Babin-ton in the reign of Queen Elizabeth,' engraved in mezzotint by John Bromley; 'Cardinal Langton and the Barons forcing King John to sign Magna Charta;' 'Lord Cornwallis receiving the two sons of Tippoo Saib as Hostages;' the portraits of Admiral Peter Rainier and Sir Isaac Heard, &c. After the battle of Trafalgar he went out to meet the Victory, and painted 'The Death of Vice-admiral Lord Viscount Nelson, K.B., in the cockpit of H.M.S. Victory, 21 Oct. 1805.' This

picture, engraved by W. Bromley (1812), was presented by the Right Hon. Lord Bexley to the gallery of Greenwich Hospital in 1825 (size 8 feet 7 inches by 6 feet 4 inches). He also painted a commemorative picture on the death of Princess Charlotte. In 1812 Devis abandoned the Artists' Fund, to aid which he had made great exertions in 1810 and 1811. He fell a victim to apoplexy, and died in London 11 Feb. 1822, and was buried in St. Giles's churchyard. He exhibited sixty-five pictures at the Royal Academy between 1779 and 1821. His equestrian portrait of 'Alexander Sinclair Gordon, Esq., captain and adjutant of the light horse volunteers of London and Westminster,' was engraved by Anthony Cardon in 1805; 'The Battle of Waterloo,' engraved by John Burnet in 1819; 'An Indian Interior,' by P. W. Tomkins in 1797; 'The Little Mountaineer,' by E. Scriven in 1809, who also engraved Devis's illustrations to J. J. Howard's translation of the 'Metamorphoses of Ovid,' London, 1807, 8vo. There is in the department of prints and drawings, British Museum, a portrait of Arra Koyger in pencil by him, and at the National Portrait Gallery is his portrait of Governor Herbert, painted in 1791.

[Manuscript notes in Brit. Mus.; Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists.] L. F.

DEVISME, LOUIS (1720-1776), diplomatist, third son of Philippe de Visme, a Huguenot, of distinguished family, who fled from Normandy to England after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, was born on 25 Sept. 1720. He was educated at Westminster School, and proceeded thence to Christ Church, Oxford, where he took the B.A. degree in 1743 and his M.A. in 1746. Being destined for the church he was ordained a deacon, but abandoned that career for the diplomatic service. In 1763, a few months after the second Catherine's accession to the throne of Russia, Devisme was appointed secretary to the British embassy at St. Petersburg. His next appointment was as minister plenipotentiary to the electorate of Bavaria. He was afterwards the representative of England at the diet of Ratisbon, and finally he succeeded Sir John Goodrich as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at Stockholm, where he died, unmarried, on 4 Sept. 1776. Frederick the Great of Prussia allowed him, as a proof of esteem, to bear the Prussian eagle as a crest. Devisme's character for penuriousness peeps out in Lady Minto's 'Memoir of Hugh Elliot,' whose predecessor he was at the court of Munich (1775). 'He had no secretary, contenting himself with a boy who understood no language but his own, merely to

copy for him.' He was also apparently shocked at Elliot's extravagance in giving a hundred louis to the widow of a kind friend, Baron Garny (*Mem. of Elliot*, pp. 45, 46).

[Welch's Alumni Westmonasteriensis (1852), p. 320; Oxford Graduates; Burke's Commoners, iv. 321; Memoir of Hugh Elliot, by the Countess of Minto (1868).] R. H.

DEVON or DEVONSHIRE, EARLS OF.
[See BLOUNT, CHARLES; COURTENAY, EDWARD and HENRY.]

DEVONSHIRE, EARLS and DUKES OF.
[See CAVENDISH.]

DEWAR, JAMES (1793-1846), musician, was born in Scotland 26 July 1793. He became deputy leader of the band at the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, in 1807, and was afterwards musical director at the same theatre. From 1815 to 1835 he was organist at St. George's Episcopal Church, Edinburgh; he also conducted the Edinburgh Musical Association. He died at 19 Elder Street, Edinburgh, on 4 Jan. 1846. For the theatre band he orchestrated many Scotch airs; an arrangement of these for the piano was published after his death. He also composed a little unimportant vocal music, which never obtained more than a local celebrity.

[Brown's Dict. of Musicians, p. 208; Edinburgh newspapers for January 1847.]

W. B. S.

D'EWES or DEWES, GERRARD, GEERARDT, or GARRET (*d.* 1591), printer, was the eldest son of Adrian D'Ewes (*d.* 1551), descended from the ancient lords of Kessel in Guelderland, who settled in England about the beginning of the reign of Henry VIII. Adrian D'Ewes married Alice Ravenscroft, a gentlewoman of good family, who bore to him Peter, James, and Andrew, besides Gerrard. A woodcut of a glass window and inscription erected by Sir S. D'Ewes to the memory of Adrian and his wife in the old church of St. Michael Bassishaw is given by Weever (*Ancient Funerall Monuments*, 1631, p. 698). The first book which bears the name of Gerrard D'Ewes is 'Epitome troporum ac schematum, Io. Susenbroto collectore,' 1552. He was made free of the Stationers' Company 4 Oct. 1557. In 1562 he printed a broadside, 'The Description of a Monstrous Pig,' reproduced by Huth (*Ancient Ballads and Broadsides*, 1867, pp. 163-5). He was taken into the livery of the Stationers' Company in 1568, served renter in 1572 and 1573 and under-warden in 1581. The 'Registers' show that he was fined for keeping his shop open on Sundays and for

other matters. His house was at the sign of the Swan in St. Paul's Churchyard, and his device a rebus mentioned by Camden: 'And if you require more, I referre you to the wittie inventions of some Londoners; but that for Garret Dewes is most remarkable, two in a garret, casting dewes at dice' (*Re-maines*, 1629, p. 142). Between 1552 and 1587 he only printed about thirteen pieces, none of them of any importance, and must have made money by other callings than that of printer. He married Grace Hynde of Cambridgeshire. She died in 1583 and was buried in St. Faith's Chapel, under the old cathedral of St. Paul's, London. He left the city and retired some years before his death to South Ockendon in Essex, where he also purchased the manor of Gaines, chiefly in the parish of Upminster. Here he lived as a country gentleman and bore coat armour. He died 12 April 1591, and was buried at Upminster Church, where a brass still exists (*WEEVER, Funerall Monuments*, p. 653). His only surviving son was PAUL (1567-1631), one of the six clerks in chancery, whose eldest son was Sir Simonds D'Ewes [q. v.] He had also a daughter, Alice, married to William Lathum of Upminster, Essex.

[Autobiography of Sir S. D'Ewes, 1845, i. 6-18; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), ii. 940-2; Morant's Hist. of Essex, 1768, i. 108; Cat. of English books in the British Museum, printed to 1640, 1884, 3 vols.] H. R. T.

DEWES or DUWES, GILES (*d.* 1535), was a writer on the French language. The real form of his name, as used by himself, is found, from a double acrostic in the treatise noticed below, to have been Du Wés, *alias* De Vadis, and it appears in the 'State Papers' as Duwes, but his recent French editor, F. Génin, gives Du Guez as its more exact equivalent. Of his life before his settlement in England nothing is known, but for nearly forty years he held office in the courts of Henry VII and Henry VIII. He was, as we learn from his epitaph, teacher of French to Prince Arthur, who died in 1502, and 'clerk of their libraries,' or librarian, to both Henry VII and Henry VIII. In the epistle dedicatory to Henry VIII which is prefixed to John Palsgrave's French grammar, printed in 1530, we are told that he was also French tutor to that monarch, being mentioned as 'the synguler clerke, Maister Gyles Dewes, somtyme instructour to your noble grace in this selfe tong.' His warrant of appointment as keeper of the king's library at Richmond, on the accession of Henry VIII, with a salary of 10*l.* per annum, is dated 20 Sept. 1509, and on 24 March 1512 there is a fresh grant of this salary. Licenses for

importation of wine were granted to him at various times from 1511 up to 1533, with a liberal grant in 1514 of 1,000*l.* of the custom duties upon goods imported by him during five years, and a new year's gift of plate from the king was made to him in 1528. A warrant for dress occurs under date of 29 Sept. 1525. It appears to have been in 1527 that he was appointed French teacher to the Princess Mary (when, he says, he had been for thirty years 'besyed' in teaching the language); and on 1 Oct. 1533 he was appointed a gentleman-waiter in the princess's household, his wife being also made one of the ladies-in-waiting. He died in 1535, and, in anticipation, as it seems, of his death, the reversion of his office of keeper of the royal library was granted to William Tyldesley on 11 March 1534-5. He was buried in London, in the church of St. Olave, Jewry. His grammatical work (which is divided into two books, the first containing a grammar, and the second consisting of dialogues) is entitled 'An Introductorie for to Lerne to Rede, to Pronounce, and to Speke French trewly, compyled for the right high, excellent, and most vertuous lady, the lady Mary of Englande, daughter to our most gracious soverayn lorde kyng Henry the Eight.' There are three early quarto editions of it, all without date, but all apparently between 1528 and 1536; the first printed by Thomas Godfray, the second by Nicholas Bourman for John Reynes, the third, 'newely corrected and amended,' by John Waley. This last edition omits in the dedication to Henry VIII of the second book the names of Queen Anne [Boleyn] and her daughter Elizabeth, which are found in the other texts; it is therefore to be inferred that it was printed subsequently to the king's marriage to Jane Seymour. The book was reprinted, under the editorship of F. Genin, in the French official series of 'Documents inédits sur l'histoire de France' in 1852, in conjunction with John Palsgrave's large French grammar, originally published in 1530. The dialogues in the second part of the book are very interesting as illustrating the character of the Princess Mary herself and her intercourse with her attendants and instructors. They profess to represent conversations between the princess and messengers from her father and others, the Lady Maltravers, Giles Duwes himself, the almoner of the princess when she was 'with a privy family' at Tewkesbury Park (in which she taxes her almoner with neglect of his duties) and the treasurer of her chamber (whom she is represented as addressing jocularly as 'her husband adoptif'), together with a letter from John ap Morgan, esq., her carver. Duwes when ill with gout

sends her an 'epitaph upon the deth of Frenche' as the consequence of his absence, as well as verses on his own illness, and holds a philosophical dialogue with her upon the soul, according to St. Isidore, while the almoner discourses of the exposition of the mass. Strange to say, Dewes was also a student of alchemy. A Latin dialogue, 'Inter Naturam et Filium Philosophie,' of which the dedication, 'Ægidius de Vadis amico suo N.S.P.D.,' is dated 'ex bibliotheca regia Richemetum, 17 idus Julii anno 1521,' is printed at pp. 95-123, vol. ii., of 'Theatrum Chemicum,' printed at Ursel in 1602; and is reprinted, pp. 326-35, vol. ii., of J. J. Manget's 'Bibliotheca Chémica,' Geneva, 1702. Two copies of an English translation (of which the second gives the author's name as 'Devadius') are in Ashmole MSS. (Bodleian Library), 1487 and 1490.

[Weever's Funerall Monuments, p. 397; Cal. State Papers, Dom., of the reign of Henry VIII; Preface to Genin's edition of the Introductorie.]
W. D. M.

D'EWES, SIR SIMONDS (1602-1650), antiquarian writer, son of Paul D'Ewes, esq., of Milden, Suffolk, by Cecilia, daughter and heir of Richard Simonds of Coxden, in the parish of Chardstock, Dorsetshire, was born at Coxden on 18 Dec. 1602. Gerard D'Ewes [q. v.] was his grandfather. His early education was conducted by the Rev. Richard White, vicar of Chardstock, from whom, he says, 'the chief thing I learnt was the exact spelling and reading of English.' He continued to reside with his grandfather at Coxden till the spring of 1610, when, in consequence of a dangerous illness which had nearly proved fatal, it was thought advisable that he should remove into Suffolk for change of air. A year or two after his birth his father had been made one of the six clerks in chancery, and as the duties of this office kept him in London during the greater part of the year, father and son saw but little of one another.

The boy was soon put to school at Lavenham in Suffolk, but on the death of his grandfather, Richard Simonds of Coxden, who left him a large fortune, he was removed to the care of a Mr. Christopher Malaker of Wambrook, Dorsetshire, with whom he remained for three years. It was while he was at Wambrook that Prince Henry died, and Sir Simonds has left on record a remarkable testimony to the grief that was felt and expressed by all classes on the occasion of this national loss. He remained under the charge of Malaker till November 1614, and by this time had become a good Latin scholar, his master having been an excellent teacher and a man of learning and taste. 'In one thing he was to blame,

that he had no regard to the souls of his scholars, though he himself was a minister, never causing them to take notes of his sermons in writing, or so much as to repeat any one note they had learned out of them.' His next teacher was a Mr. Henry Reynolds, 'dwelling in St. Mary Axe parish in London,' whom he describes as a mere pretender, and whose reputation had been won for him by his daughter, Bathshua, a young woman of extraordinary ability who had 'much more learning than her father.' Nevertheless, D'Ewes tells us that he made good use of his time while at this school, acquired some knowledge of French and Greek, and 'to write a moderate good English phrase.' Above all, under Reynolds's influence he became strongly affected in favour of the puritan theology, 'and attained, even at my fourteenth year, to two or three several "Forms of Ex-temporary Prayer," which I was able not only to make use of in secret, being alone, but even in family also before others.' He had some disagreement with Reynolds in 1616, and as his parents had now removed to Stow Langtoft Hall in Suffolk, they were prevailed on to place him under John Dickenson, upper master of Bury School, with whom he remained for a year and a half, and to whom he gives the credit of having taught him more than any of his other teachers. It seems clear that Dickenson first stimulated in young D'Ewes that ardent enthusiasm for learning and that passion for research which characterised him through life. On 21 May 1618 he entered as a fellow commoner at St. John's College, Cambridge, under the tutorship of Richard Holdsworth, one of the fellows, who was subsequently professor of theology at Gresham College. Shortly after his entrance at Cambridge his mother died, and this event contributed to increase the somewhat sombre and ascetic habits of the young man. He gives a very dark picture of the manners of Cambridge at this time, but as he had no difficulty in finding congenial friends who were strongly inclined to his own puritanical opinions, it is probable that he exaggerates the follies and irregularities of those with whom he did not think fit to associate. For himself he was a hard student and a diligent attendant at lectures and the ordinary university exercises. In September 1620 his father, who appears to have been a very difficult person to get on with—passionate, obstinate, and avaricious—ordered him to remove from Cambridge and enter at the Middle Temple. Some dispute arose regarding the chambers to which he laid claim, and D'Ewes took up his residence with his father at the office of the six

clerks in Chancery Lane. The office was burnt down next year, and his father lost nearly 6,000*l.* by the conflagration. After this he removed to the Temple, though no record of his admission at the inn has been found. He was called to the bar on 27 June 1623, but though he was indefatigable in his attendance at the 'moots' and disputations which were then part of a barrister's training in the Inns of Court, he never seems to have laid himself out for securing a large practice, and devoted himself rather to the study of history and legal antiquities. He tells us that it was on 4 Sept. 1623 that he first began 'studying records at the Tower of London,' and from that day till his death he never ceased to be an enthusiastic student of our ancient muniments and a constant copyist and analyser of such manuscripts as would throw any light upon English history. He had already conceived some very ambitious designs, intending, as he says, 'if God permit and that I be not swallowed up of evil times, to restore to Great Britain its true history—the exactest that ever was yet penned of any nation in the christian world.' If he erred, as antiquaries have been prone to err, by over-estimating their powers of carrying out their projects, it was not because he under-estimated the value and the completeness of the evidence which lay ready at hand. About this time he became acquainted with Sir Robert Cotton, who took great notice of him, gave him much encouragement, and introduced him to Selden, 'a man,' he says, 'exceedingly puffed up with the apprehension of his own abilities.' The example and countenance of Sir Robert Cotton acted as a great stimulus upon him, and led him to turn his attention to constitutional history. In 1625 he came upon 'an elaborate journal I had borrowed of the parliament held in the thirty-fifth year of Queen Elizabeth,' of which he seems to have made an analysis, and thus laid the foundation of his great work on the parliamentary history of the queen's reign. In this year too his attention was first turned to the importance of numismatics. In 1626 he joined with Sir Robert Cotton in investigating the claim of Robert Vere to the earldom of Oxford, as against Robert Bertie, lord Willoughby d'Eresby, who had assumed the title, and so completely established the right of his client that the earldom was confirmed to him by the House of Lords in the next parliament (the 'case' which D'Ewes drew up on this question is now among the manuscripts of Lord Mostyn at Mostyn Hall, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 356*b*). In August of this year he gave up his practice at the bar just at a time when a brilliant career seemed

to be opening for him. 'But,' he tells us, 'when I saw the church of God and the gospel to be almost everywhere ruined abroad, or to be in great peril and danger, and daily feared that things would grow worse at home, I laid by all these aspiring hopes, and . . . I resolved to moderate my desires, and to prepare my way to a better life with the greater serenity of mind and reposedness of spirit, by avoiding these two dangerous rocks of avarice and ambition.' The real, or at any rate the moving cause of his retirement from the bar, however, was that at this time he had been fortunate enough to arrange a marriage for himself with Anne, daughter and heir of Sir William Clopton, late of Lutons Hall in Suffolk. The lady had a considerable estate, and her lands marched with his father's property. The love-letter in which he made his first advances to the young lady, though a ridiculous composition, D'Ewes was so proud of, that he has given it us in his 'Autobiography.' The marriage was solemnised in Blackfriars Church on 24 Oct. 1626, the bride being then in her fourteenth year. On 6 Dec. D'Ewes received the honour of knighthood at Whitehall, and shortly afterwards he took a house in Islington and devoted himself with extraordinary industry to the study of the 'Records,' copying out or analysing such manuscripts as could throw any light on English history and genealogy. But frightened by what he calls the 'terrible censure' passed upon a Mr. Palmer by the Star-chamber, which inflicted upon the unhappy man a fine of a thousand pounds for staying in London during the last long vacation, notwithstanding the king's proclamation, D'Ewes removed in 1632 to Bury St. Edmunds, and occupied himself there in making copious extracts from the registers and other documents which had once formed part of the muniments of the great abbey, and had come into the possession of Sir Edmund Bacon of Redgrave. His father had died in March 1631, but D'Ewes did not take up his residence in the family mansion, Stow Langtoft Hall, till June 1633. Here he was much worried by the parson of the parish, who was a careless and quarrelsome man, and had no sympathy with D'Ewes's pronounced puritanical views, or his studious habits. From his boyhood he had kept an elaborate record of all he read and wrote and saw, and as these diaries had grown to some bulk, he appears to have conceived the design of summarising them in the form of an autobiography first in 1637 (cf. i. 402). If he ever continued this work after the death of his little son in 1636, the manuscript has not been preserved. In 1639 he was appointed to serve

the office of high sheriff for the county of Suffolk, and when the Long parliament was summoned to meet at Westminster on 3 Nov. 1640, D'Ewes took his seat as M.P. for the borough of Sudbury, and soon began to play a part in the debates and became a person of consideration. He was one of the committee to whom Prynne's and Burton's petitions were referred in December (ii. 251), and he spoke on more than one occasion, siding with the puritan faction in the house, but already taking up ground which the more fiery spirits could not tolerate, inasmuch as it indicated a resolution to follow reason and law rather than passion. The king, always on the watch to secure the support of any among the moderate party, offered D'Ewes a baronetcy, which was accepted and conferred upon him 15 July 1641. Whatever satisfaction he may have felt on acquiring this barren honour, was speedily spoilt by the loss of his young wife, for whom he entertained a romantic affection, and who died a fortnight after her husband had been made a baronet. When the civil war began D'Ewes threw in his lot with the parliament, and took the solemn league and covenant in 1643. Nevertheless he was not considered a safe man by the party he had allied himself to. Though he had begun by taking notes of the business in parliament, he soon tired of it, and probably was no very assiduous attendant at the house during the stormy debates, that scarcely deserved to be called such, while the war was raging. On 6 Dec. 1648 D'Ewes was one of the first forty-one members who were expelled the house by Colonel Pride (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, i. 399). He never returned; perhaps he was glad to escape the duties which had become distasteful and odious to a man of earnestness and sobriety, and he retired to his estate in Suffolk, and died at Stow Langtoft Hall on 8 April 1650, in his forty-ninth year. D'Ewes married as his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Willoughby, bart., of Risley in Derbyshire, by whom he had a son Willoughby, who succeeded him in his title and estates. The baronetcy became extinct in 1731 (BURKE, *Extinct Baronetage*).

D'Ewes was the beau-ideal of an antiquary; with no masculine tastes or interests, his very political opinions were the result of his researches. With a power of continuous application that knew no weariness, and an insatiable curiosity which kept him always on the watch for new evidence that might throw some light on the past, with ample means, which he never grudged spending when there was a coin to buy or a manuscript to get copied, and so courageous a belief in his own capacity of work that he was not afraid to map

out undertakings which would have required three such lives as his own, he yet died without having printed anything but a few speeches of no great merit and a dull essay (published in 1645) entitled 'The Primitive Practice for Preserving Truth.' His great and very valuable work, 'Journals of all the Parliaments during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth,' was not published till 1682; the work was edited by his nephew, Paul Bowes of the Inner Temple, and dedicated to his son. Fifty-five years after D'Ewes's death all his collections were sold by his grandson to the Earl of Oxford, then Sir Robert Harley. There is a story that Harley advised Queen Anne to purchase them, and that on her refusal Harley secured them for himself at the cost of 6,000*l.* (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 181). The sum named must be very much exaggerated. Certainly the library was offered to Wanley, Harley's agent in the matter, for 500*l.*, but how much was included in this agreement does not appear. A list of D'Ewes's manuscripts, apparently drawn up by himself, has come down to us (*Harl. MS.* 775), and a brief but sufficient analysis of those now in the British Museum may be found in the Harleian catalogue. The collection is very miscellaneous, embracing even such trifles as his school exercises, a large number of letters to his sisters and family, and a great deal else that is really worthless. On the other hand, the voluminous transcripts from cartularies, monastic registers, early wills and records, and from public and private muniments which he ransacked with extraordinary diligence, constitute a very valuable apparatus for the history of English antiquities and law. Among other of his projects was the compilation of an Anglo-Saxon Dictionary. This work, which he undertook in conjunction with Francis Junius, has never been printed, though it is among the Harleian MSS. and seems to have been made ready for the press. D'Ewes's 'Diaries,' now in the British Museum, written some in Latin and some in cipher, extend from January 1621 to April 1624, and from January 1643 to March 1647. From an earlier diary, preserved at Colchester (BAKER, *Hist. of St. John's*, by Professor Mayor, p. 615, l. 35), Mr. Marsden in 1841 compiled a work which he calls 'College Life at the Time of James I,' and from the original manuscript in the Harleian collection (No. 646) Mr. Halliwell-Phillips published in 1845 'The Autobiography and Correspondence of Sir Simonds D'Ewes during the Reign of James I and Charles I.' There are some judicious omissions from the author's lengthy narrative, and the letters are few but interesting. From

D'Ewes's own reminiscences almost exclusively are any sources for his biography to be drawn. He was on intimate terms with all the great antiquaries of that antiquarian age, but, unlike such men as Selden, Twysden, Dugdale, Holdsworth, and many others who were more or less associated with him, D'Ewes had very little constructive ability; he was a mere copyist and collector, though as a collector he has rarely been surpassed for conscientiousness, industry, and accuracy. With the captiousness which is the vice of narrow minds, he was not above disparaging the work of others; he sneered at Selden, and found much fault with Camden's work (see p. xlv of the *Life of Camden*, by Thos. Smith, prefixed to *Camdeni Epistola*, 1691). Perhaps the most valuable of his transcripts which remain to us are those which he made from monastic cartularies and registers, the originals of which have fallen into other hands since his day, and some of them have perished, or at any rate disappeared.

[D'Ewes's Autobiography, ed. Halliwell, 1845.]
A. J.

DE WILDE, SAMUEL (1748-1832), portrait-painter, the son of Dutch parents, was born in Holland, 1 July 1748, and was brought as an infant to England by his widowed mother. He was apprenticed to a carver in Denmark Street, Soho. His earliest essays in art seem to have been a series of etchings and mezzotint engravings, published under the pseudonym of 'Paul' from about 1770 to 1777. As the etchings are signed 'P. Paul' and the mezzotint engravings 'S. Paul,' it is difficult to believe that De Wilde was the engraver of both, though Mr. Sutherland (*Catalogue of the Sutherland Collection of Portraits*) states that he was. Among the former were portraits of John, lord Byron, Patrick Ruthven, earl of Brentford, and Sir Francis Windebank; and among the latter portraits of Sir William Parsons, the Misses Wright, after Wright, a few after Reynolds, and some subject pictures after Steen, Vanloo, Vernet, and others. He first appears as an exhibitor of paintings at the exhibition of the Society of Artists at Spring Gardens in 1776, to which he contributed some portraits. To the Royal Academy in 1782 he sent some sketches of 'Banditti,' in 1784 'A Sportsman with Spaniels,' in 1786 a frame containing ten small portraits in oil and three fancy pictures, in 1788 another 'Banditti.' In 1795 he exhibited two theatrical scenes, and in 1797 some portraits of actors in character, a line of art to which from that time he almost wholly devoted himself, and throughout a long lifetime there was hardly an actor or actress whom

he did not draw in their principal characters, thereby forming a storehouse for theatrical biography. Charles Mathews, jun., describes De Wilde towards the close of his life as constantly to be found at the corner of Drury Lane Theatre, portfolio under his arm, and as having had a happy knack of invariably hitting off a likeness. A large number of portraits by De Wilde collected by Mr. Harris, the lessee of Covent Garden Theatre, and sold in 1820, were purchased by Charles Mathews, sen. [q. v.], and formed part of his gallery at Hampstead, which was exhibited at the Queen's Bazaar, Oxford Street, in 1833. The greater part of these were subsequently purchased by Mr John Rowland Durrant, and presented by him to the Garrick Club in 1852, where they now remain. A series of twenty similar portraits are in the print-room at the British Museum. De Wilde died in London 19 Jan. 1832, aged eighty-four, and was buried in the burial-ground adjoining Whitefield's Tabernacle in Tottenham Court Road. Among other children he left a son, GEORGE JAMES DE WILDE, born in London 1804, who was originally destined for an artist, but adopted a literary career. A friend of Leigh Hunt, the Cowden Clarkes, Sir James Stephen, and others, he contributed many articles to various periodicals, and eventually became editor of the 'Northampton Mercury,' continuing so till his death on 16 Sept. 1871. He was twice married, and much respected at Northampton. A collection of his writings, chiefly topographical, was edited after his death by his friend Edward Dicey, under the title of 'Rambles round about.'

[Information from Robert Walters, esq.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Fortnightly Review, March 1886; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.] L. C.

DE WINT, PETER (1784-1849), landscape-painter, was born at Stone in Staffordshire on 21 Jan. 1784. His father was a physician descended from a Dutch family which had settled in America. He was the fourth son, and was intended for his father's profession, but, preferring art, he was apprenticed in 1802 to John Raphael Smith [q. v.], to learn engraving and portrait-painting. In 1806 his indentures were cancelled, and after this he spent much time with Dr. Monro of the Adelphi, the well-known patron of young artists, who much admired his sketches. It was not till 1809 that he entered the schools of the Royal Academy. In 1810 he joined the (now Royal) Society of Painters in Water-Colours, of which he became a full member in 1812. For nearly forty years he was a

contributor to the exhibitions of this society, where most of his works appeared, but between 1807 and 1828 he also exhibited at the Royal Academy and the British Institution. In 1810 he married Harriet, the sister of William Hilton, R.A. [q. v.], who was a fellow-pupil of his under John Raphael Smith. The two friends lived together from 1802 to 1827, when Hilton was made keeper of the Royal Academy. Till De Wint married they lived in Broad Street, Golden Square, and afterwards in Percy Street. In 1827 De Wint moved to 40 Upper Gower Street, where he remained till his death. There is little to record of a life so devoted to art. He was never so happy as when painting directly from nature in the open air, and he was very popular as a teacher. He made many friends among the nobility and gentry, at whose country seats he was a frequent visitor. Among these were the Earl of Lonsdale, the Earl of Powis, the Marquis of Ailesbury, Mr. Fawkes of Farnley Hall, Yorkshire, and Mr. Ellison of Sudbrooke Holme, Lincolnshire. He died of disease of the heart at 40 Upper Gower Street, London, 30 Jan. 1849, and was buried in the ground of the Royal Chapel in the Savoy.

De Wint was not only one of the finest water-colour painters of the English school, but an admirable painter in oils. His art was distinctly national, his subjects chosen mainly in the eastern and northern counties of England, and especially at or near Lincoln, where his wife's parents lived. In 1828 he took a short tour in Normandy, his only visit to the continent, and in 1829 he went to Wales for the first time. In 1843 he visited Hampshire and the New Forest, and his last excursion was to Devonshire in 1848. His works are distinguished by their powerful, deep, and blooming, but somewhat grave colouring, by strength and simplicity of light and shade, and fidelity to ordinary aspects of nature.

The national collections are richer in the works of De Wint than of any other of the greater English landscape-painters except Turner. To the South Kensington Museum Mrs. Tatlock, the daughter of the painter, presented four oil paintings, including two of his largest and finest works, 'A Corn Field' and 'Woody Landscape with water and a horseman attended by dogs.' The same lady also presented two out of the twenty-eight water-colours by De Wint in the same collection. To the National Gallery the late Mr. Henderson bequeathed twenty-three drawings in 1880, including some of De Wint's finest works, such as 'Lincoln Cathedral,' 'Bray-on-the-Thames,'

'Ruins of Lincoln Castle,' and 'Harvest Time, Lancashire.'

After his death his works were sold at Christie's and realised 2,364*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* for 493 lots, the largest price brought by any one drawing being 31*l.* 10*s.*

[Redgrave's Dict.; Wedmore's Studies in English Art.] C. M.

DEWSBURY, WILLIAM (1621-1688), an early quaker preacher and author, was born in 1621 at Allerthorpe, near Pocklington in the East Riding of Yorkshire. Up to his thirteenth year he was a shepherd's boy, and afterwards served his apprenticeship to a cloth-weaver at Holbeck, Leeds. He was a pious youth, and used to take down in shorthand the sermons he heard. When the civil war broke out he joined the parliamentary army, because its partisans said they fought for the gospel. His comrades were not like-minded with himself, and, feeling conscious of a command to put away his sword, he left the army and returned to his former calling. He heard George Fox preach at Balby in Yorkshire, and at once was in accord with him in the doctrine of the 'inward divine reproving for that which is evil.' He became a zealous preacher and went through great sufferings. He was imprisoned for no less than nineteen years for the sake of his religion. The places of his confinement were York in 1654, 1658, and 1661, Derby in 1654, Northampton in 1654, Newgate in 1660, and Warwick in 1660, and again there from 1663 to 1671, and from 1678, at the time of the popish plot, to April 1685, when he was set at liberty on the general proclamation of James II. He was taken ill in May 1688 in London, whither he had come to attend the yearly meeting of Friends, but returned to Warwick and died on 17 June 1688. He was twice married, first in 1646, and a second time in 1667.

Between 1654 and 1686 he wrote and published many tracts, which were collected in 1689 under the title of 'The Faithful Testimony of that Antient Servant of the Lord and Minister of the Everlasting Gospel, William Dewsbury, in his Books, Epistles, and Writings, collected and printed for future service,' &c. Two of his epistles to Friends in Holland have never been translated into English.

[Edward Smith's Life of W. Dewsbury, 1836; Sewall's Hist. of the Quakers, 1834, ii. 345; Jos. Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, i. 523-8; Besse's Sufferings of the Quakers, i. 518, 763, ii. 496; Fox's Journal, 1836, i. 153.] C. W. S.

D'EYNCOURT, CHARLES TENNYSON (1784-1861), politician, second son of

George Tennyson of Bayons Manor, Lincolnshire, M.P. for Blethingley, who died on 4 July 1835, by Mary, daughter of John Turner of Castor, was baptised at Market Rasen on 20 July 1784, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1805, and M.A. in 1818. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 21 Nov. 1806, but does not appear to have practised. As member for Great Grimsby he entered parliament in 1818, and retained his seat for that borough till 1826. He sat for Blethingley from 1826 to 1831, and on 3 May in that year, after a contest, obtained a seat for Stamford, in opposition to Lieutenant-colonel Thomas Chaplin. The excitement attending this election was very great, and led to a duel on Wormwood Scrubs between Lord Thomas Cecil, the other member for Stamford, and Tennyson. After the passing of the Reform Bill the new metropolitan borough of Lambeth selected him as its first representative. He sat for that constituency twenty years, retiring in 1852 to literary and domestic life at Bayons Manor. During his early parliamentary career he carried through the commons a Landlord and Tenant Bill, which afterwards became law, and on 28 May 1827 he succeeded in passing a measure to prohibit the setting of spring guns (7 & 8 Geo. IV, cap. xviii.) On the accession of the whig party to power he was appointed clerk of the ordnance (30 Dec. 1830), but retired in February 1832, ostensibly from ill-health, and was named a privy councillor on 6 Feb. He made unsuccessful attempts in 1833 and 1834 to bring in bills to shorten the duration of parliament and to repeal the Septennial Act. He gave his energetic support to all liberal measures, and advocated municipal reform and the repeal of the corn and navigation laws. On 22 June 1853 his friends in Lambeth presented him with a testimonial. He succeeded his father in 1835, and on 27 July in that year took by royal license the additional surname of D'Eyncourt. He was high steward of Louth, and a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for Lincolnshire. He was much devoted to antiquarian subjects, and showed his architectural taste by the additions he made to the castellated mansion of Bayons Manor. On 19 Feb. 1829 he was elected F.R.S., having previously been nominated F.S.A. His death took place at the residence of his son-in-law, John Hinde Palmer, Q.C., 8a Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, on 21 July 1861. He married, on 1 Jan. 1808, Frances Mary, only child of Rev. John Hutton, by whom he had eight children. She died on 26 Jan. 1878.

His names, Tennyson and D'Eyncourt, are

found in connection with the following works: 1. 'Observations on the Proceedings against the Queen, addressed to his Constituents by C. Tennyson, Esq.,' 3rd edit. 1821. 2. 'Report of a Speech on seconding Mr. John Smith's Motion for the Restoration of the Queen's Name to the Liturgy,' 1821. 3. 'Report of Speech on moving Second Reading of the Bill for Prohibiting the Use of Spring

Guns,' 1825. 4. 'Speech on Motion to substitute the Hundred of Bassetlaw for the Town of Birmingham in the Bill for Disfranchising East Retford,' 1828. 5. 'Eustace, an elegy,' 1851.

[Gent. Mag. September 1861, pp. 328-30; Illustrated London News, 25 June 1853, pp. 515-16, and 8 Jan. 1859, p. 28; Foster's Royal Lineage (1883), pp. 24, 25.] G. C. E.

END OF THE FOURTEENTH VOLUME.